















"The impression stands me in £400, purely in paper  
and then are but 400 copies printed; so that, when  
the books shall be sold, I shall be but just able to  
pay the charges with a trifling surplus."

"This affair has given me much perplexity and  
has kept me from scribbling. —

See Madox letter to Dr. Charlett Oct 15.

208

2nd Regt.

208

Notes:

*J*  
Z *ru*



T H E  
History *and* Antiquities  
O F T H E  
E X C H E Q U E R  
O F T H E  
K I N G S O F E N G L A N D,  
I N T W O P E R I O D S:

T O W I T,  
From the N O R M A N C O N Q U E S T, to the End of the  
Reign of K. J O H N;

A N D  
From the End of the Reign of K. J O H N, to the End of the Reign  
of K. E D W A R D I I.

T A K E N F R O M R E C O R D S.

T O G E T H E R W I T H  
A C o r r e c t Copy of the A N C I E N T D I A L O G U E concerning the Exchequer,  
generally ascribed to G E R V A S I U S T I L B U R I E N S I S.

A N D  
A D I S S E R T A T I O N concerning the most ancient G R E A T R O L L of the  
Exchequer, commonly styled The Roll of Q U I N T O R E G I S S T E P H A N I.

---

B Y T H O M A S M A D O X, E S Q.

---

T H E S E C O N D E D I T I O N.

With a Full and Compleat I N D E X.

---

V O L U M E I.

---

---

L O N D O N:

PRINTED FOR WILLIAM OWEN, AT HOMER'S HEAD, NEAR TEMPLE-BAR;  
AND BENJAMIN WHITE, AT HORACE'S HEAD, IN FLEET-STREET.

M.DCC.LXIX.



M2 h  
v.1

# T H E T A B L E of C O N T E N T S T O T H E F I R S T V O L U M E.

**A** Prefatory Epistle concerning this Book, p. iii. with a large Digression touching the Romanick Dialect. p. xvii.

## C H A P. I.

*Of the Court of the Kings of England, from the Norman Conquest to the End of the Reign of King John.*

- I. *The Introduction.* Page 1
- II. *A View of the King's Court.* p. 2
- III. *Of the Business or Acts of the King's Court: In the Reigns of KK. William I, William II, Henry I, Stephen, Henry II, Richard I, and John,* p. 6
- IV. *Of the Court of some of the Ancient Francick Kings and Dukes of Normandy.* p. 25

## C H A P. II.

*Of the Great Officers of the King's Court.*

- I. *Introduction.* p. 30
- II. *Of the Chief Justiciars: In the Reigns of K. William I, K. William II, K. Henry I, K. Stephen, K. Henry II, K. Richard I, and K. John.* p. 31
- III. *Of the like Great Officer in Normandy, Naples, and Aragon.* p. 37
- IV. *Of the Constable.* p. 39
- V. *Of the Marefchall.* p. 43

4

- VI. *Of the Senefchall, Dapifer, and Major-domus.* p. 48
- VII. *Of the like Great Officer in some foreign Countries.* p. 53
- VIII. *Of the Chamberlain.* p. 55
- IX. *Of the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor.* p. 60
- X. *Of the Treasurer.* p. 78

## C H A P. III.

*Of the Judicature of the King's Court.*

- I. *Of the principal Acceptations of the phrase Curia Regis.* p. 81
- II. *Of the Sovereign Court of Ordinary Judicature called Curia Regis, and of the Curia Regis ad Scaccarium.* ibid.
- III. *Of the ancient State of the Great Judicature called Curia Regis.* p. 84
- IV. *Of the Original of that Judicature.* p. 92
- V. *Of the Persons who sat and acted therein.* p. 93
- VI. *Of the Pleas usually pleaded and judged there.* p. 95
- VII. *Of other Business transacted there.* p. 112
- VIII. *Of the Privilege, not to be impleaded except in Curia Regis.* p. 116
- IX. *Of the like Privilege in Normandy.* p. 121
- X. *Of the Institution of Iters.* ibid.
- XI. *Justices Itinerant in Normandy.* p. 150
- XII. *Of the Iter Regis.* ibid.

C H A P.

# The TABLE of CONTENTS.

## C H A P. IV.

*Of the Exchequer of the Kings of England, from the Norman Conquest to the End of the Reign of K. John.*

- I. *Of its Relation to the King's Court.* p. 154
- II. *Of the Prince's Treasury in foreign Countries.* p. 157
- III. *Of the Word Scaccarium.* p. 160
- IV. *Of the Exchequer of Normandy.* p. 162
- V. *Of the Institution or Original of the Exchequer in England.* p. 177
- VI. *Of the Duo Scaccaria.* p. 189
- VII. *Of some Subordinate Exchequers.* p. 190
- VIII. *That the King, when he pleased, sat and acted in Person at the Exchequer.* p. 191
- IX. *Where the Exchequer was holden.* p. 192
- X. *That the King's Chancery was kept in his Court and in his Exchequer.* p. 194

## C H A P. V.

*Of the Persons who sat in the Exchequer during this first Period.*

- I. *Explication of the Terms here used.* p. 197
- II. *Of the Chief Justicier.* p. 200
- III. *Of him and the other Barons.* p. 203
- IV. *Of the King's Chancellor.* p. 206
- V. *Of the Treasurer.* p. 207

## C H A P. VI.

*Of the Business of the Exchequer, during the said first Period.*

- I. *Of Revenue.* p. 208
- II. *Of Causes or Common Pleas.* p. 209

- III. *Of Business of divers Kinds.* p. 214
- IV. *Of Affairs of Policy.* p. 219

## C H A P. VII.

*Of the Exchequer of the Jews.*

- I. *Of the Revenue of Judaism.* p. 221
- II. *Of the Exchequer of the Jews.* p. 231
- III. *Of the Justices of the Jews; their Appointment to their Office; their Privilege, and Jurisdiction.* p. 233
- IV. *Of the Jewish Characters and Starrs.* p. 237
- V. *Of the Chirographers and Cofferers of the Judaism.* p. 238
- VI. *Certain Laws or Assizes of the Judaism.* p. 244
- VII. *That the Revenue of Judaism, and the Exchequer of the Jews, were under the Direction and Contrall of the Treasurer and Barons.* p. 249
- VIII. *The Conclusion.* p. 255

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of the Receipt of Exchequer.*

- I. *Of Payments in Thesauro.* p. 262
- II. *Of Payments in Camera Curiae.* ib.
- III. *Of the Scaccarium Receptæ.* p. 266
- IV. *Of Payments in the Wardrobe, the Tower of London, and the New Temple.* p. 267

## C H A P. IX.

*Of the Crown Revenue.*

- I. *Of the Species wherein the ancient Crown Revenue was usual'y paid.* p. 272
- II. *Of the Payment ad Pensum, Blank and by Tale.* p. 274
- III. *Of*

# The TABLE of CONTENTS.

III. *Of the Combustion, Examen, and Assay.* p. 281

## C H A P. X.

*Of some Notable Parts or Branches of the Crown-Revenue.*

- I. *Of the Demeanes of the Crown.* p. 295
- II. *Of Escheats.* p. 296
- III. *Of vacant Bishopricks and Monasteries.* p. 302
- IV. *Of the Feudal and other Profits arising out of the King's Demeanes and Escheats; viz. Reliefs, Wardships, Marriages* p. 315
- V. *Of the Yearly Firms of Counties, and of Towns or Burghs and Gilds.* p. 326
- VI. *Of Fines and Amerciaments.* p. 342
- VII. *Of Aids, Scutages, Tallages and Customs.* ibid.
- VIII. *Of the Casual Revenue.* ibid.
- IX. *Of the Alms usually charged on the Revenue.* p. 348
- X. *Of the Aurum Regiæ.* p. 350
- XI. *Of the Levying and Receiving of the King's Revenue.* p. 353
- XII. *Of the Manner of Paying out or Issuing it. Of Disbursements by Fermers and Accomptants.* p. 362
- XIII. *Of Imprest, Assignment, Privy Seal, and Liberate.* p. 387

## C H A P. XI.

*Of Fines and Amerciaments.*

- I. II. *Of Fines for Liberties.* p. 395

## C H A P. XII.

*Of Fines touching Law-Proceedings.*

- I. *Of Fines to have Justice and Right.* p. 425

II. *Of Fines for Writs, Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment.* p. 429

III. *Of Fines for Expedition of Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment.* p. 447

IV. *Of Fines for Delay thereof.* p. 448

V. *Of Fines payable out of the Debts to be recovered.* p. 451

VI. *An Exposition of a Clause in Magna Charta.* p. 455

## C H A P. XIII.

*Of Fines of divers Sorts.*

- I. *Of Fines relating to Offices.* p. 456
- II. *Of Fines made by Tenants in Capite for Licence to marry, &c.* p. 463
- III. *Of Fines for Leave to trade.* p. 467
- IV. *Of Miscellaneous Fines for Licences.* p. 470
- V. *Of Fines for the King's Favour.* p. 472
- VI. *For his Protection and Aid.* p. 476
- VII. *For his Mediation.* p. 479
- VIII. *For Seisin.* p. 481
- IX. *For Replevin or Bail.* p. 493
- X. *For Acquittal.* p. 496
- XI. *Fines of divers Kinds.* p. 500
- XII. *Counter-fines and concurrent Fines.* p. 511
- XIII. *Of the Way of Fining used in Normandy.* p. 518

## C H A P. XIV.

*Of Amerciaments.*

- I. *Of the Difference between a Misericordia and an Amercement.* p. 527
- II. *Of the Amercements of Barons.* p. 528
- III. *Of Freedom from Amercements; viz. By Prerogative, By Charter, By Privilege.* p. 539
- IV. *Of Amercements granted to Lords of Seigneuries.* p. 540



# The TABLE of CONTENTS.

V. <i>Of the Amercements set in general Terms, De Misericordia, &amp; De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta.</i>	p. 541
VI. <i>Of particular Amercements; viz. For or by Reason of Murders or Manslaughters.</i>	p. 543
VII. <i>For Trespasses or Misdemeaners.</i>	p. 544
VIII. <i>For Disseisines.</i>	p. 549
IX. <i>For Recreancy.</i>	ibid.
X. <i>For Breach of Assize.</i>	p. 552
XI. <i>For Defaults.</i>	ibid.
XII. <i>For Non-appearance, &amp; quia non habuit quem plegiavit.</i>	p. 554
XIII. <i>For False Judgments.</i>	p. 555
XIV. <i>For not making Pursuit.</i>	p. 556
XV. <i>Of Miscellaneous Amercements; viz. for Trespasses of divers Kinds.</i>	p. 557

## C H A P. XV.

### *Of the Revenue arising by Aids.*

I. <i>Of the three Notable Aids, viz. Aid to make his eldest Son a Knight, to marry his eldest Daughter, and to ransom his Person.</i>	p. 569
II. <i>Of the Aid to marry K. Henry the Second's Daughter, raised upon Baronies and Knights Fees.</i>	p. 571
III. <i>Of the Aid for that Marriage raised out of the Demeanes and Towns.</i>	p. 585
IV. <i>Of the Aid raised for the Ransom of K. Richard I. as well by Scutage upon Baronies and Knights Fees, as otherwise.</i>	p. 590
V. <i>Of the Aid to marry K. Henry the Third's Sister.</i>	p. 593
VI. <i>Of the Aid to marry K. Henry the Third's eldest Daughter.</i>	ibid.
VII. <i>Of the Aid to make K. Henry the Third's eldest Son a Knight.</i>	p. 596
VIII. <i>Of the Aid to marry K. Edward the First's eldest Daughter.</i>	p. 598
IX. <i>Aid pur faire Fitz-Chivaler, or pur Fille marier, was not chargeable on</i>	

<i>Lands holden in Frankalmoigne or Socage.</i>	p. 599
X. <i>Of Aids of several Kinds.</i>	p. 600
XI. <i>Of Fines for Aid.</i>	p. 612
XII. <i>Of Aids to private Lords: viz. Aid to knight his eldest Son, to marry his eldest Daughter, to ransom his Person, to pay his Fine made with the King, and his other Debts.</i>	p. 614

## C H A P. XVI.

### *Of the Revenue arising by Scutage or Escuage.*

I, II. <i>Escuage Money arose out of Fees holden of the King in Capite.</i>	p. 619, 641
III. <i>Some Serjeanties paid it.</i>	p. 650
IV. <i>It was in lieu of personal or actual Service in the King's army.</i>	p. 652
V. <i>If Barons or Knights holding in Capite did not do personal Service, they sent Knights in their stead, or made Fine Ne transfretent, &amp;c. according to the Quantity of their Fees.</i>	p. 653
VI. <i>And then they were acquitted of their Escuage for such Fees. Of the Writs of Acquittal usual in such Case.</i>	p. 663
VII. <i>Escuage was not chargeable on Lands holden either in Frankalmoigne or Socage.</i>	p. 670
VIII. <i>The King's Tenants in Capite by Knights Service had Escuage of their Tenants by Knights Service of the Fees for which they paid Escuage to the King.</i>	p. 675
IX. <i>How that Escuage was collected.</i>	p. 679

## C H A P. XVII.

### *Of the Revenue arising by Tallage.*

I. <i>Of Danegeld.</i>	p. 685
II. <i>Of</i>	



# The TABLE of CONTENTS.

<p>II. <i>Of Tallage under the Name of Donum &amp; Affisa.</i> p. 694</p> <p>III. <i>Of the Tallage of the King's Demeanes, Escheats, and Wardships.</i> p. 700</p> <p>IV. <i>By whom Tallage was wont to be assessed and collected.</i> p. 732</p> <p>V. <i>Of Tallage per Capita &amp; in Communi.</i> p. 736</p> <p>VI. <i>Of Fines for Tallage.</i> p. 743</p> <p>VII. <i>Of Exemption from Tallage.</i> p. 744</p> <p>VIII. <i>Of Tallage rendred to an inferior Lord.</i> p. 751</p> <p>IX. <i>Of Tallage in Normandy.</i> p. 763</p>	<p>I. <i>Of the Term Custome.</i> p. 764</p> <p>II. <i>Of Prize.</i> p. 765</p> <p>III. <i>Of the Disme and Quinzime of Merchants Avalage, &amp;c.</i> p. 771</p> <p>IV. <i>Of the Chamberlainship of London, Tronage, &amp;c.</i> p. 775</p> <p>V. <i>Of Customes and Duties in general.</i> p. 781</p>
---	--

## C H A P. XVIII.

*Of the Revenue arising by Customes.*

## C H A P. XIX.

*Of the Division of the King's Courts.*

<p>I. <i>Of the Erektion of the Bank, or Common Bench.</i> p. 787</p> <p>II. <i>Of the Time and Manner of its Erektion.</i> p. 788</p>	
--	--

## EXPLANATION

## EXPLANATION of BREVIATURES used in this Book.

D g R A D N A & C A.

Dei gratia Rex Angliæ Dux Nor-  
manniæ Aquitaniæ & Comes An-  
degaviæ.

In c r t h L n f f p.

In cujus rei testimonium has Literas  
nostras fieri fecimus patentes.

r n.

regni nostri.

di & fi.

dilecto & fideli.

r c.

reddit compotum.

In th l, Et Q e.

In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est.

N P & N C.

Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones.

B e in f M.

Breve est in forulo Marefcalli.

Mag. Rot.

Magnus Rotulus, *The Great Roll of  
the Exchequer, commonly called the  
Pipe-Roll.*

Chart. or Rot. Chart.

Rotulus Chartarum, *the Charter-  
Roll.*

Pat. or Rot. Pat.

Rotulus Patentium, *the Patent-Roll.*

Cl.

Rotulus Clausarum, *the Close-Roll.*

Rot. Fin. Rot. Oblat.

Rotulus Finium, Rotulus Oblato-  
rum, *the Fine-Roll, and the Oblata-  
Roll.*

Lib.

Rotulus Liberatarum, *the Liberate-  
Roll.*

Chart. Antiq.

Chartæ Antiquæ, *the Rolls of Chartæ  
Antiquæ in the Tower of London.*

Rot. Plac.

Rotulus Placitorum, *the Plea-Roll.*

& in similibus.

Whenever the *Memoranda* (or *Com-  
munia*, &c.) of the Exchequer are cited  
in this History, the *Memoranda* on the  
*Treasurer's Remembrancer's* Side are  
meant; unless it is said, *Memor. ex parte  
Remem. Reginae.*

T O T H E  
Q U E E N ' S  
M O S T E X C E L L E N T  
M A J E S T Y .

*Most Dread Sovereigne,*

**Y**OU are graciously pleased to permit YOUR obedient Subjects to come into YOUR Royal Presence, to give YOUR MAJESTY Assurances of their Affection and Duty. Amongst others who enjoy the Honour and Benefit of that Indulgence, I now humbly make my Obeisance to YOUR most Serene MAJESTY. I come with a Heart full of Duty and Loyalty, to lay at YOUR sacred Feet the History of the Exchequer of Your Royal Progenitours Kings of *England*: a History displaying in some Measure the Splendour of that Imperial Crown, which from the renowned *Saxon* and *Normannick* Race rightfully descendeth to YOUR MAJESTY, and is placed by Divine Providence upon YOUR illustrious Head.

It is YOUR MAJESTY's Felicity, that You are sprung from ancient Kings; and especially, that You inherit,  
a by

## DEDICATION.

by the peculiar Favour of Heaven, their Royal Virtues. They, in their respective Times, in the Course of several Ages, were famous for their Wisdom and Magnanimity, their Munificence, Justice, and Clemency. It was their Glory, to protect the Innocent, to relieve the Oppressed, to vindicate Right, to support Religion and Virtue; in a Word, to rule justly. And these are the Royal Virtues, which shine-forth in YOUR MAJESTY'S Person and auspicious Government. By Measures so becoming a good Prince, YOUR MAJESTY is rendered truly Great, and YOUR People truly Happy.

But the Influence of YOUR Royal Virtues reacheth even beyond those large and mighty Nations which are subject to YOUR MAJESTY'S Rule: it reacheth to foreign Princes and States; to some of which, YOUR Amity is no less beneficial, than YOUR Arms are terrible to others. May it please ALMIGHTY GOD, to grant YOUR MAJESTY a long and happy Reign, with an Increase of Prosperity and Glory. This is the ardent Wish and Prayer of,

*May it please YOUR MAJESTY,*

YOUR MAJESTY'S

*Most loyal,*

*most obedient,*

*and most devoted Subject,*

THOMAS MADOX.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

JOHN LORD SOMERS,

BARON OF EVESHAM,

PEER OF GREAT-BRITAIN.

MY LORD,

IT is observed, that the Science of Antiquities hath in this last Age been cultivated in *England* with more Industry and Success, than in several Ages before. Of this, divers Causes have been conjecturally assigned by curious Persons in their private Conversations. Some have thought, Men have applied themselves to this Sort of Study, because they found, upon taking a View of the State of Learning, or at least fancied, that most other Subjects were in a Manner exhausted, whilst this had been extremely neglected. Others supposed it was, because the Antiquaries, being led by a certain Curiosity or Ambition natural to Mankind, have been touched with a Desire of knowing those Things of which the generality of Men are ignorant. Others, that it might be owing to Accident, or that Turn and Vicissitude of Men's Humours and Dispositions, which Time is wont to produce. For my Part, though I do not oppose any of these Conjectures; yet I think another probable Cause may be assigned: and that is, the Encouragement which hath been given to these Studies, by several Persons of eminent Learning, and of superiour Order in the Realm, in their respective Times. It is, no Doubt, a great Honour to the Science of Antiquities, to have on its Side such celebrated Names as it can boast of. Amongst the Patrons it hath in



the present Age, Your Lordship may justly be placed in the upper Rank. But in Regard the other Bodies of learned Men in the Civil Community may affirm each for the themselves, that You are a Master of their Science; the Antiquaries must be content to have such Share in Your Lordship, as is consistent with the just Claim of the learned of other Faculties. I know, my Lord, the Lovers of Antiquities are commonly looked upon to be Men of a low unpolite Genius, fit only for the rough and *barbarick* Part of Learning. But they are persuaded, that such an Imputation cannot hurt them, whilst they have on their Side Persons so polite and accomplished, as (to omit others) Your Lordship is universally known to be.

Although the Subject of the *English* Antiquities hath (as I said before) been pretty well cultivated of late Years; it is still capable of great Improvements. Considering therefore, that there are many Parts of it, which want a further Illustration; I have pitched upon One (that of the Exchequer) which I presume is well worthy of the Pains I have bestowed on it. It deserved indeed a more skilfull Hand. But seeing Others better qualified would not engage in the Undertaking, I have. If I should say, I was incited to it by the fervent Zeal I had for the publick Service (as Men commonly speak upon the like Occasions) I might expect to be credited as much as others use to be, who say the same Thing. But though it is true, that I had a due Sense of my Obligation to serve the Publick, and a Desire to acquit my self tolerably therein: Yet if, in the course of those Years which have been employed on this Subject, I had not been sometimes relieved by that Pleasure which studious Persons are wont to meet with in their Disquisitions, I am not sure my Zeal for the Publick Service would, singly of itself, have carried me through so tedious and toilsome a Work. It is sufficient therefore, if I had such a Zeal to serve the Publick, as an honest and industrious Man ought to have.

Your Lordship hath at present condescended to bear the Person of the Reader. And I count my self very fortunate, that it happens to be so. You being Master of that Candour, and those other Qualities which they that write Books desire to find their Readers possess of; I am willing to hope, that other Readers will dispose themselves to be such as Your Lordship is: But if it should fall out otherwise, I shall be the better guarded against the Exceptions of ungente Persons, in Case my Performance be able to endure the Censure of your exact Judgment. But there are likewise some other Things, which make my Address to Your Lordship in this Case the more natural  
and.



and proper. It is not long since You presided in a Court, wherein Equity and Clemency are Assessours to Justice (a). And in Virtue of the Office of the King's Chancellour, which You then held, You were in a Sort allied to the Exchequer. For Your ancient Predecessours in that Office used ordinarily to sit and act with great Power at the Exchequer, amongst the King's Barons there; as may be seen in several Places in these Volumes (b). I may be permitted to add, that Your Lordship in Concurrence with the Right Honourable and Right Reverend the Peers and Bishops, Lords Committees appointed by the House of Peers in Parliament, to *consider the Method of keeping Records in Offices*, has laid a solid Obligation upon the Antiquaries. Your Lordships the Lords Committees have shewn a vigilant and prudent Care of those venerable Remains of Antiquity the Records of this Nation. You have deliberated together, to find out proper Means for keeping them safely, and for rendring them useful to the Publick. You have visited personally several of the Repositories wherein they are laid, and have obtained from her Majesty's Treasury divers large Sums of Money (which out of her Majesty's wonted Munificence were readily granted) for repairing and fitting up the Buildings, where the Records are laid, and for other Services. This, my Lord, is a publick Benefit to the Nation. Future Ages as well as the present will be obliged to Your Lordships for it. And the great Share Your Lordship hath had in this Affair, justly engageth not only the Antiquaries, but all other curious and inquisitive Persons that are Lovers of History, to make particular Acknowledgments to Your Lordship upon that Score: Which I now do, for my own Part, with the most lively Sentiments of Respect.

In the next Place, if Your Lordship pleaseth, I will proceed to give a succinct Account of some Things (proper for the Publick to know) touching this Book. I suppose it will appear that this Work is altogether new. The History of the Exchequer hath not been yet attempted by any Man. Some Treatises have indeed been written concerning the Exchequer, or some Part of it, or some Sort of Business transacted there: which Treatises may be good and useful in their Kind: But they may rather pass for general Lines or Sketches, than just Discourses: And I think one may say, without Offence or Disparagement to any Man, that they are infinitely below the Dignity of the Subject. It cannot therefore be said, that I do *actum agere*: the

(a) α δὲ ἐπιείχεια καὶ ἐγγνωμοσύνη παρέ-  
δωκεν τινες ἐντὶ τῆς δικαιοσύνης. *Fragm. Dio-*  
*rogenis apud Aristot. in Polit. p. 610.*

(b) *Cap. 5. sect. 4. Vol. 2. Cap. 21. sect. 1.*  
*Cap. 25. passim. Item Dial. de Scacc. L. 1.*  
*cap. 5. Cancellarius in.*

Path I take, being hitherto, in Effect, untrodden For Example : I have pursued my Subject to those ancient Times, to which, I presume, the original of the Exchequer in *England* may properly be assigned. From thence I have drawn-down an orderly Account of it through a long Course of Years. And having consulted as well the Books that seemed necessary to be looked-into upon this Occasion, as also a very great Number of Records and Manuscripts, I have endeavoured all along to confirm what I offer, by proper Vouchers fetched from thence ; which Vouchers are subjoined Column-wise in each Page, in a Method easy and obvious to the Reader's Eye, save that in the 20th and the four following Chapters of this History, I was forced (to prevent excessive Length) to take-out of my written Copy the Tenour of many Records cited, and in stead thereof to set-down barely the *Term* or *Year* with the Number of the Roll. I have also made it my Choice to take my Memorials rather from Records and Manuscripts not hitherto published, than from printed Books ; that the Reader may be entertained with something new, which he had not before in his Study in printed Books, and with something (I hope) equally curious with what he had there of this Sort. Upon which Ground, I have taken as much Care as I well could, not to reprint Things that have been already printed in other Books. However, I have been the less in Danger of reprinting at unawares, because my Subject is in a Manner new and untouched. The Records which I here vouch, were taken by my own Pen from the authentick Membranes ; unless where it appeareth by my References to be otherwise ; and except haply in two or three Instances, which it is not material to recollect. And in giving an Account of the ancient State of the Exchequer, I have for the most Part contrived (as far as the Subject-Matter would permit) to make Use of such Memorials, as serve either to make known or to illustrate the ancient Laws and Usages of this Kingdom. For which Reason, the present Work may be deemed, not only a History of the Exchequer, but likewise an *Apparatus* towards a History of the ancient Law of *England*. 'Tis true, these Volumes descend from the *Norman* Conquest, no lower than to the End of K. *Edward* the Second's Reign. They stop there, to avoid being too voluminous. But if I do not continue the Deduction to the recent Ages ; it may be hoped that some other Person will give it a finishing Hand : The most difficult and obscure Part of the History (as I suppose) being already so far mastered, that the next Volume or Continuation will (if I project right) be both more easy to compile and of a smaller Size.

It must be acknowledged, my Lord, that amidst the great Variety of Things recounted in this History, there are several (incidentally mentioned)



mentioned) that appear to be very different from the Usage not only of the modern but even of the next foregoing Ages. This is to be expected from any ancient History. Some of these Things were altered by expresse subsequent Laws or Judicial Acts : Some became antiquated, or disused in Course of Time ; other new Usages being introduced in their Stead. And yet, it was necessary to mention them, whilst one is giving an Account of the respective Times antecedent to such Alteration. He that writes the History of any Age, must represent things truly, as they were in the Age of which he writes. That is a Rule which a faithful Historian cannot but observe. Besides, it is likely to be most beneficial and instructive to the Reader, to be apprized of the ancient State of Things as well as of the modern : That by comparing them together, and by enquiring into the Causes of such Alteration as was afterwards superinduced, and the Manner in which it was brought about, he may comprehend the Subject-Matter in its full Extent. In Truth, writing of History is in some Sort a religious Act. It imports Solemnity and Sacredness : and ought to be undertaken with Purity and Rectitude of Mind. Wilfully to misrepresent, and to offer at putting Fallacies upon the Publick, is to violate common Faith and the decent Respect that is due to Mankind : In Sum, it is the Part of a Man alienated from Virtue and Honesty. As for me, I shall only say, that I have used all the Care I could to avoid falling justly under that Imputation.

I will now humbly acquaint Your Lordship, in what Method I began and proceeded in compiling this Work. Which I chuse to make known ; because it will tend to shew, that I designed to act therein with Candour. The first Part of my Business was, to make as full a Collection from Records as I could, of Materials relating to the Subject. Those Materials being ranged in a certain Order in several Books of *Collectanea*, I reviewed them, and weighing what they imported, and how they might be applied, drew from thence a general Scheme of the projected Design. When I had pitched upon Chapters or Heads of Discourse, I took Materials out of the Stock provided, and digested them in proper Places under the Chapters or Heads assumed. In doing this, I used for the most Part to write down, in the Draught of this Book, the respective Records or Testimonies first of all (that is, before I wrote my own Text or Composition) ; and from them formed my History or Account of Things ; connecting and applying them afterwards, as the Case would admit. For I thought I should by that Means be held more steadily to the Rule I desired to observe, which was, to give such an Account of Things as might be elicited.

elicited and drawn out of the Memorials cited from Time to Time ; and not to cite Memorials and Vouchers for establishing of any private Opinions preconceived in my own Mind. As to the first Part of my Business, the collecting of Materials, that, one may guess, was laborious enough. The Labour, besides the Expence, of resorting often and often to Repositories of Records in distant Places, of enoteing and copying Materials from thence, and of perusing a vast Number of Things, for a few comparatively that one actually collects : I say, the Labour of this cannot easily be estimated by any Man who has not had some Experience of it. Insomuch that I have often been put in Mind of what Sir *H. Spelman* says upon the like Occasion, *Grave est omnia ab archivis rimari, & incertum est quod non inde petitur* (c). However I was the better supported under this Labour, by the Encouragement I had from several Persons of Honour and Worth whose Favour and Civility made my Access to Records and Manuscripts as easy to me as the Nature of the Thing would permit. I am extremely obliged upon that Account, to the Right Reverend *Thomas* Lord Bishop of *Rochester* Dean of *Westminster*, to the Reverend the Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury*, to Dr. *Greme* Master of *Corpus Christi* College in *Cambridge*, to *Peter le Neve*, Esq; *Norroy* King at Arms, a Deputy Chamberlain of the Exchequer ; and especially to the Right Honourable *William* Lord Viscount *Cheyne* late Master of the Pipe-Office ; to Sir *John Cooke* Knight, Dr. of Laws, Dean of the Arches, present Master of the Pipe-Office ; and to *Richard Topham*, Esq; Keeper of Her Majesties Records in the Tower of *London*. The Memorials or Vouchers contained in this Work are taken from Records of the Highest Nature ; to wit, from the *Great Rolls* of the *Pipe*, the *Memoranda* of the Exchequer, and the Rolls of several Sorts in the Tower of *London*. All which Records, having been written by publick Officers and by publick Authority, at the Time when the Things recorded therein were done, carry in them a full and undoubted Credit. Great Regard is indeed to be had to the Annals or History contained in Registers of Churches ; and in the Manuscript Collections of ancient Writers ; particularly in Relation to Things done in their own Life-time, or lying within their personal Knowledge. But no doubt, the publick Records of the Crown and Kingdom are the most important and most authentick of all. And these are the Foundation which sustain the whole Fabrick of this History. A

(c) *Gloss.* p. 344. col. 2.



Foundation solid and unshaken. In truth, the Superstructure is alike; it consisting of the same Kind of Materials. So that in the Frabrick there is nothing feeble except what is properly mine; namely, Disposition and Workmanship. However, I hope I shall be the more easily pardoned for what may be amiss; if it be considered, that with my own Industry and Expence, the Materials here used were dug out of deep and hidden Mines, the Model of the Building was framed, the Columns adjusted, the stones squared, weighed and disposed, in Sum the whole Frabrick raised and perfected in such Manner as it is. I will confess to your Lordship, that whilst this Work was going forward, I was sometimes moved with a Sort of Ambition; which, probably, will not be thought culpable. I am upon my guard, that I do not speak any Thing before Your Lordship and the Publick, that may be judged inconsistent with Decorum. My Ambition was, to form this History in such a Manner, that it may be a Pattern for the Antiquaries to follow, if they please; I mean, purely in Reference to the Method of vouching Testimonies. For I think it is to be wished, that the Histories of a Country so well furnished with Records and Manuscripts as ours is, should be grounded throughout (as far as is practicable) on proper Vouchers. And for my own Part, I cannot look upon the History of *England* to be compleatly written, till it shall come to be written after that Manner. Upon Consideration of this Matter, I must make a Request to the gentle Reader: to wit, that when he peruseth this Book, he will please to read not only the Narration or Text, but also the Testimonies couched in the Margin: for they are, in my Opinion, the most valuable Part of the Work; and by Consequence the most worthy to be read.

A few Things, My Lord, may be here remarked concerning several Passages in this History, which may seem to require Explanation. As to the Quotations made from the *Great Rolls* of the *Pipe*: it is to be known, that many Entries are here cited, which are not taken out of the *Great Roll* in which the Debt specified in such Entries was originally or first put in Charge. For Example; where a Man fined or was amerced in a Sum of Money, suppose *C*l, and paid Part of the Fine or Amercement, suppose *L*l in Hand, and stood charged with the Remainder, *viz.* *L*l, in a subsequent Year: I have sometimes cited the Roll of such subsequent Year. In that Case, I held it sufficient, to say that the Party fined or was amerced at *L*l. For it would have been too laborious a Thing, and was not material in itself, to trace the Debt (which, perhaps, might continue in Charge many Years together) to the Roll wherein it was first put in Charge:

it being equal (as to the Purpose for which I make the Citation) to take the Entry out of the Roll of a former or following Year. Again; some of these Entries may chance to mislead Chronologers, unless they apply them cautiously. For it is frequent to find Persons stand charged in these Rolls with Debts to the Crown, after the Persons Debtors were dead. It being the Course of the Exchequer, that Debts, when once put in Charge *pro Rege*, should be kept in Charge, till they are paid or legally discharged. And the Manner or Time of putting a Debt in Charge doth not seem to have been so certain and steady, but that a Chronologer may be either puzzled or misled, if the Thing he looks for falls within a narrow Compass of Time.

In the Catalogue of the Barons of the Exchequer (in Vol. 2. Chap. xxv.) the Persons named for Barons during the first Period, are such as at that Time sat and acted at the Exchequer, and were then usually comprized under the Denomination of Barons. Besides those that I have set down, there were, no doubt, several others in most of the Years. It is to be taken for granted that the chief Justicier, the King's Chancellor, and his Treasurer were Assessours at the Exchequer, although they happen not to be named in the Records of some Years: for they sat and acted there *ex Officio*. There were also in some Years other Barons who are not named in the Catalogue in those Years: as, when in the Records some Barons are expressly named, and 'tis added, *Et alij Barones*. Again, when some Barons are not named as such in one Year, and are named as such in the Year or Years next foregoing and next following, in such Case it may be well presumed, that they were Barons in the intermediate Year wherein they happen not be named. However, I have been so wary as to put none into the Catalogue, but such as are expressly named in the Records cited. And though I do not count the Catalogue essential to the present History, but rather Matter of Ornament; I have bestowed on it some Pains; perhaps more than a Chapter consisting barely of Mens Names, may, in the Opinion of many Persons, deserve. In forming this Catalogue, and in several other Particulars fetched from the Rolls of the Chancery, I had great Assistance from my very good Friend Mr. Holmes, Deputy-Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London.

At the End of this History I have published a Copy of the Treatise concerning the Exchequer, written Dialogue-wise and commonly ascribed to *Gervasius Tilburienfis*. The Treatise is very ancient, and I believe, intrinsically valuable. And that singly is a sufficient Reason for making it publick. But if I had not published it, there is cause to fear, it would have been asked, why I did not. As to the Treatise itself



I have given some Account of it, in the Epistle to my Lord *Halifax* which is set before it.

I have not, in these Volumes, given any historical Account of the Records repositied in the Exchequer. I think that may be more properly done (if there is Occasion for it hereafter) in the Continuation or next Part; that is, at the End of the whole History; in which Place, it may be done in a Series once for all. But I, who am shut-up within two Periods of Time, the Latter whereof goes no lower than the Reign of K. *Edward II.*, cannot attempt to do it here, without offending against the settled Method of this Work. For there are many Records in the Exchequer subsequent to the Reign of K. *Edward II.* But my Method forbids me to treat of Things that were done or recorded since that Time. For sundry Reasons, I have thought it expedient to say something concerning the most ancient *Great Roll* of the Exchequer, namely that of *Quinto Regis Stephani*. My Enquiries concerning it were at first designed to be included in this prefatory Epistle to Your Lordship. But finding they would push me beyond the proper Limits of an Epistle, I was obliged to put them into the Form of a separate Dissertation. That Dissertation I have placed in the *Appendix* at the End of this History. It stands there, amongst Tracts that are in *Latin*. And for the Sake of Conformity, I have put it into that Language. It is my Request, that I may have the Honour of addressing it to Your Lordship.

In some Cases (as the Reader will soon discern) I have put-together a great many Instances of the same Thing. I take that Course, the better to shew how the Practice and Usage was: which is to be shewn, not by a single Instance, but by repeated and continued ones. On the other Side; it is likely some Parts of this History will seem scanty and defective. And no Wonder. For wherein authentick Memorials are not extant or have rarely occurred, therein I think it proper to be either wholly silent or sparing of Discourse.

For the Sake of some of my Readers that haply are not versed in ancient Membranes, it may be convenient to notify here two or three Things. In old Times they frequently wrote only the first Letter of a Christian-name; especially in the Case of Persons of high Rank: as *J.* for *Johannes*; *G.* for *Galfridus*, *W.* for *Willelmus*, and the like. This they did, not only in Acts of light Moment, but even in the most important Records and Writings. So also they oft-times wrote Men's Surnames short or abbreviated; as *Bard.* for *Bardolf*, *Mald.* for *Malduit*, *Hum.* for *Humet* &c. And they did the same in the Names of Places. Again; they frequently wrote capital Letters in the mid-

dle or latter End of a Word amongst the small Letters whereof the Word was compos'd. This was done even in Things that were written with the utmost Care and Exactness: and this (if I observe right) is, here in *England*, often a Mark of the great Antiquity of the Hand: and how improper soever it may seem to be, many Things thus written do look very fine and elegant. I would willingly have caus'd some Instances hereof to be engraven for Example's sake: as I would likewise several other Things occasionally insert'd in this History: but the Expence of graving forbids me, who am unassisted by the Publick in these Labours, to attempt it. They also commonly wrote *Idem* for *Idem*; and sometimes *Æ* diphthong for the single *E*, as in *Æcclesia* *Ædwardus* &c; and contrarywise, almost universally *e* for *æ* in Words of feminine Gender, as *mee*, *noſtre*, for *meæ*, *noſtræ* &c; but sometimes (in the Ages next after the *Norman Conquest*) *e* for *e* and for *æ*, as *eccleſie*, *ſuę* for *eccleſiæ* *ſuæ* &c. Again; sometimes they broke an entire Word into two Parts, as *id circo*, *en countre*, *ki kunkes*, &c: at other Times they wrote two Words joined as if they were one Word, *pacisfracturam*, *Blachetoritonbundredum*, *fidedignos*, &c. In fine; in the Reigns of K. K. *Henry III* and *Edward I*, they sometimes wrote *rengnum*, *aſſignare*, &c, for *regnum*, *aſſignare*, &c; and the like. There are alſo many other ancient Peculiarities of writing; too many to be recollected and insert'd here. I have mention'd theſe for Instances; that they and other like may not be look'd upon to be Miſtakes of the Copyiſt. The Reader is alſo to be advertiſed, that in many Caſes where the Termination of a Word is doubtful, by Reaſon the Word is written contracted in the Record, I have added the Termination in Crotchets; as will appear in many Instances.

When a Man, though a Native of this Iſland, comes freſh to peruſe a System of Antiquities, or a Piece of ancient Hiſtory of the ſame Iſland, he is like one newly landed in a ſtrange Country. He finds himſelf in another Climate. He obſerveth many Things ſtrange and uncouth in Language, Laws, Cuſtoms, and Manners. The Scene which I here diſplay to the Publick may be new to many Men. But it will not be ſo to Your Lordſhip; who are converſant in the ancient Hiſtory of this Kingdom as well as the modern, and in the Hiſtory of foreign Countries as well as of our own.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip, to them who ſhall diligently read this Book, it will, I preſume, appear, that the regal Exchequer of *England* was erected and contriv'd with great Wiſdom. The ſeveral Parts of it are compact and correſpondent; various, yet orderly; ſtrong



strong, yet finely composed. The Assises and Customs of it are grounded upon sure and steady Maxims. The Business of it is manifold; and requireth great Knowledge, Industry, and Experience in Affairs; especially in the superior Officers, who are to give Motion to so great and noble a System. The Ministers of it are numerous, but with mutual Controul; and have their respective Functions regularly distributed, for the Benefit and Safety both of the Crown and People. In fine, the Constitution of it is admirable; and not to be altered or touched without great Caution and mature Judgment.

But, My Lord, whilst I am busied in illustrating ancient History, I foresee an Objection that will in all likelihood be made against me. There are some Persons who seem habitually disposed to speak meanly of all Parts of Learning which are not directly lucrative. They are apt to say, Of what use are these old antiquated Things; give us what is more suitable to the Age we live in; and such like. But if we examine these Allegations, they will, I suppose, be found to have no Force. Every Part of Learning is of some Use. Though one Man may not know or consider the Use of it, another Man may. If no Books must be read besides such as treat of Things which serve directly for Profit or present Use, all History of ancient Times or of foreign Countries may soon be laid aside. No Man of Sense has ever yet been found so hardy as to speak expressly in Disparagement of History, or pretend that it was or is a useless Thing. History is an essential Part of the *Encyclopædia*: and so many handsome Things have been spoken in Praise of it by judicious Men in several past Ages, that there is no need to say any Thing here upon the Subject. Now History may be said to be twofold, ancient and modern. The former consists of Antiquities; and cannot even in thought be separated from them. It appears therefore, that the Knowledge of Antiquities is a Part of the historical Learning, and cannot be impugned without impugning History itself. More particularly as to the Objection which I have mentioned above: If the Gentlemen who object in that Manner are Scholars, their own Conduct is inconsistent with their Objection in this Case. They themselves have bestowed much Time, Labour, and Expense, in learning foreign Languages, and in reading foreign Books. They have been conversant in Books written many Ages ago, in *Greek* and in *Latin*, by Philosophers, Historians, Philologers, Orators, and Poets.. They have willingly submitted to this laborious Study, in Order to get a Knowledge of the Laws, Manners, Rites, and Customs, both ancient and subsequent, of the *Greeks* and *Romans*, in their nascent, mature, or declining State. Then the Preceptors of these Gentlemen told  
them,

them, that by attentive Study and conversing in well-chosen Books, Men whose Minds are capable of just Improvements, learn the Experience and Wisdom of past Ages, and acquire such a Ripeness of Judgment and Comprehension in Affairs, as qualifyeth them to serve their Country. And then, they believed this to be true; as no doubt it is. For Reasons of the like Kind, they have travelled into foreign Countries, where Politeness is planted; to observe and learn their Laws, Customs, and Manners. But do the political Constitution, Laws and Manners of ancient *Greece* or *Rome* bear a nearer Affinity or Resemblance to those of *Britain* at this Day, than the ancient Constitution, Laws, and Manners of *Britain* do to those of *Britain* in the modern or present Times? Are we concerned to know the Manners and Customs which were in use amongst the *Grecians* and *Romans* many Ages ago: and not concerned to know the Customs and Manners of our own Ancestours, at a far less Distance of Time? Do we think it beneficial to be versed in the History, both ancient and modern, of foreign Nations: and are we at the same Time content to despise or neglect the ancient History of our own? It is true, some foreign Histories, especially those of ancient *Greece* and *Rome*, are more valuable than our own, considered simply in themselves; the former being much better written: but that (I presume) is a Consideration which should excite us, in general, to cultivate the historical Learning in *Britain* rather than to neglect it; and in particular, to imitate the noble Patterns of this Kind which the *Greeks* and *Romans* have set. It is also true, that some Histories may appear to be more useful and excellent than others, upon a Comparison made of them. Modern History (if equally well written) may be in some respects preferable to ancient, as being better adapted to present Use. Nevertheless, when the ancient and modern are well conjoined, the History is more complete, than if it was barely ancient, or barely modern. Because it is of greater Advantage to have Things represented in their full Extent, than only Parts. But what I said at first will still remain true, namely that History whether ancient or modern, is of great Use. Which is all that I do at present contend for.

Considering the great Variety of the Matters contained in this History, and the Niceness of some of them, I may be apprehensive of the Criticks. But as I have taken Care to produce from Time to Time coeval Proofs for what I advance, and to avoid proposing any Thing as certain, that is really doubtful or fallacious; I have Reason to think myself sufficiently guarded against any hostile Attack. Criticks there are and will be as long as there are Writers. Men are generally so prone to the Humour of criticizing, that sometimes they fall



fall into it without any Ill-will, and as it were by Chance. The Warmth which Reading and Study excite in the Brain, may produce that Disposition. But the most general Motive to it is, a Desire to shew one's own Superiority of Learning. This is in some Degree excusable, because it is by Nature or Habit incident to Mankind. But there is a latent Fault. Let us recollect. It is chiefly by Books that the Lovers of learning who are at a Distance in Time or Place, have Conversation with one another. And as in free Conversations amongst Gentlemen, no well-behaved Man claims superiority by Reason of his Titles or Estate: so also ought it to be in the free Conversations of Scholars that write and read Books. There, no Man should affect Superiority: where mutual Deference is more proper and becoming; in fine, where mutual Entertainment and Improvement, and especially the Advancement of Learning, ought to be the principal Motive and Design. There are also some Readers who stop short upon Writers, purely out of Diffidence. They are upon their Guard against the surprizes of Errour; and will not give Assent till they have examined and revised. These Men I do not fear: nay I embrace and esteem them, as Persons that are in the right Path to Science. Pondering Things of this Sort, I have bethought me of somewhat that I had formerly written in my Dissertation introductory to the *Formulare Anglicanum* (which I had the Honour to address to your Lordship) and of an Exception that was soon after made to it by a very learned Gentleman, Dr. Hicks, in his incomparable Book entituled, *Thesaurus linguarum Septentrionalium &c.* I would beg Your Lordship's Patience, whilst I make a Digression to speak upon that Subject. The Difference between the Doctor and me in that Case is, I think, very small. I have the Honour to agree with him (without any previous Communication had between us) in many Particulars relating to the diplomatick Subject. And it would have been a favour suitable to the Curtesy he uses upon other Occasions, if he had essayed to reconcile my Notion about the *Charta* to his own. This the Doctor could have done best by much. But seeing he happened not to undertake it, I will. In order to state the Matter fairly, I have set-down, hereunder in the Margin, as well the Clause in my Dissertation, as the Doctor's Words in his Preface (d).

But

(d) From the Time of the Norman Conquest, those which we now call *Deeds* or *Writings*, were generally called *chartæ*, *chartæ*. This Name was brought into com-

mon Use by the Normans; as *Ingulf* observes. 'Tis true, the Word *Chartula* does sometimes occur in the *Latin* Charters of the *Anglo-saxon* Age. Whether those *Latin* Charters

are

But the Case is in short this: I said, "That the Word *Charta* was brought into common Use in *England* by the *Normans*; that it sometimes occurs in the *Latin* Instruments of the *Anglofaxon* Age; that *Charta* in this [viz. in the *Anglonorman* or modern] Sense was not, as it seemed to me, a received Name in the *Anglofaxon* Times; and, that from the Time of the Conquest it became a Word of general Use, and so continues." Upon this the Doctor animadvert. In the first Place, the Doctor, speaking of my *Formulare*, is pleased to bestow on me several Encomiums; which are owing to his innate Civility. Then he proceeds to shew some particulars wherein he agrees with me; and then the Point wherein, he says, we differ. The Sum of what he speaks upon that Occasion is this: "That I, relying on the Authority of *Ingulf*, was of Opinion that the diplomatick or Law Word *Charta* was not received amongst the *Anglofaxons*; that he could not conceive why I should think so, seeing *cartula* or *kartula* was in frequent use amongst them: that, nevertheless, I affirm that it seldom occurs in the Instruments of Donation which in the *Anglofaxon* Times were written in *Latin*; that *Ingulf*'s Authority ought not to hinder us from believing that *Charta* was often used by the *Anglofaxons*; that I, following *Spelman* as he did *Ingulf*, seemed to think, the *Anglofaxon* Instruments that were in *Latin*, and wherein the Word *Charta* occurred, were

are Genuine and Originals, or whether they are not sometimes only Translations, made after the Conquest, I will not stay to enquire. But it should seem, that *Charta* in this Sense was not a received Name in the *Anglofaxon* Times. However, I think 'tis certain, that from the Time of the Conquest, it became a Word of general Use: and so continued long after. *Form. Anglic. in Dissert. p. 3.*

— ita alijs in nonnullis a nobis forte differt, ut in præfationis suæ p. 3, ubi auctoritate *Ingulphi* fretus, vocem forensam seu diplomaticam, *chartam* vel *cartam*, non usu receptam fuisse apud *Anglofaxones* se existimare scribit. Then the Doctor refers to his *Epistolary Dissertation*. Neque crede mihi, *Osileye*, vel fingere animo possum ꝛd *charta* usu satis receptum non fuisse apud *Anglofaxones*, quibus *cartula* vel *kartula* maxime in usu erat. quod tamen ille affirmat, non nisi raro occurrere in codicibus donationum, qui *Anglofaxonum* temporibus *Latine* facti

erant. Here the Doctor refers to the *Textus Roffensis*. Quamobrem, me judice, non ob stare debet *Ingulphi* auctoritas, quo minus & diplomaticum istud *Carta* satis in usu *Anglofaxonibus* fuisse credamus. Verum *Madoxus* H. *Spelmannum*, quemadmodum ille *Ingulphum* secutus, videtur putare *Latina Anglofaxonum* diplomata, in quibus legitur *Carta*, non exemplaria esse habenda, sed *Saxonorum* exemplarium versiones *Latinas* post Conquestum scriptas. Verum quo minus in hanc sententiam eam id facit, quod membrana *Cottoniana* quam citavi in dissertationis epist. p. 63. originalis instrumenti speciem præ se omnino ferat; videatque si velit, *Madoxus*, an *Eadgari* illam, quam ille exhibet Libri sui p. 174, in *Eadgari* temporibus scriptam esse manus non ostendat: ficta quidem charta esse potest; sed esse *Latinam* e *Saxonico* conversam ut credam, a me non possum impetrare. *Gl. Hickesij Antiquitat. Septentr. in præf. p. 30.*



“ not to be accounted *Saxon* Exemplars, but *Latin* Versions of them,  
 “ written after the Conquest: that he, the Doctor, could not be of  
 “ that Opinion, for a Reason which he mentions in the 63d Page  
 “ of his *Epistolary Dissertation*; and that I would do well to con-  
 “ sider, whether K. *Edgar's* Charter cited in my *Formulare*, was not  
 “ really an Original, written in K. *Edgar's* Time.” This, My Lord,  
 is the Case stated in short. And this, as I take it, reduceth the  
 Matter in Difference between the Doctor and me, in effect to this:  
 whether, *Charta*, was frequently or only sometimes, used in original  
*Anglosaxon* Instruments; or, whether it was a *received* Name in the  
*Anglosaxon* Times, and in the same Sense or Notation as in the *Anglonorman*.  
 I will not spend Time about the *more or less frequent* Use  
 of a Word. But what I am going to say will, I suppose, in some  
 Measure reconcile the Doctor and me. The Doctor, in his Preface  
 which I have cited above, proceeded (if I guess right) upon the  
 Foundation of what he had delivered in the 63d and 64th Pages of his  
 epistolary Dissertation. He speaketh there, concerning certain origi-  
 nal *Saxon* Charters extant in the *Cottonian* Library and elsewhere. The  
 Word *Charta* is found in some of those Charters. Upon the Credit  
 of their being original Charters, or to secure their being reputed such,  
 he seemeth to have been induced to speak in the Manner he does  
 concerning the ancient Use of the Word *Charta*. In Point of bare Fact  
 and Usage, the Doctor was (for ought that I know) nearer to the Truth  
 than I was; according to the Meaning in which he took my Words,  
 and in which it was natural enough to take them. But if I am per-  
 mitted to explain myself in the Manner I have done just above and  
 shall do hereafter in this Digression, I presume the Matter may be  
 brought to Terms of Accommodation between us. The Doctor seems  
 to have taken the Word *Charta* in its most general Sense, as it is de-  
 duced from the ancient *Latin*: and I took it under a peculiar Nota-  
 tion, as it is deduced from the succeeding *Lingua Romana*. Con-  
 cerning which Matter I must now humbly open my mind to Your  
 Lordship.

Upon the Declension of the *Roman* Empire, it came to pass, by  
 Wars, the Migration of Nations, or perhaps by the Fate of Things,  
 that the Language of several of the *European* Countries received a  
 great Alteration. This was remarkable in *Italy*, *France* and *Spain*.  
 The *Roman* Language was once planted in those Countries; but in  
 Process of Time came to be very much depraved and altered; three  
 several Languages (*Italian*, *French*, and *Spanish*) resembling yet dif-  
 fering from each other, having been formed out of it. When the

*Barbarick* Nations (I use that Epithet, purely in Compliance with the Custom of speaking, and without any intent to offer Disrespect to those noble and potent Nations which are wont to be comprized under that Name) I say, when the *Barbarick* Nations came to spread themselves over *Europe* and to gain Empire, a Distinction was made between the genuine Language of the aforesaid Countries and the *Barbarick*. The Former, in Opposition to the Latter, was called *Lingua Romana* and *Rustica Romana* (e); and they that used the Former were sometimes for Distinction-sake called *Romani* (f). I will straitway give an Instance or two of this, in Reference to the ancient Language of *France*. But if we take the *Lingua Romana Romanica* or *Romanesca* extensively, as I shall do by and by, we may comprehend under it, as well that Part of the *French* (for Example) or *Gallick* Language which was evidently, as also that which was not so evidently, fetched from the *Latin*, provided it was not of *Teudiscan* original; and, in the succeeding Ages, even some *Teudiscan* Words (g) which were assumed into it. The like, I suppose, may be said of the *Italick Lingua Romana*, in Relation to the *Gothick* or *Longobardick*. This Distinction between the *Gallick Lingua Romana* and the *Lingua Barbarica*, is very ancient. When *Louis* and *Charles*, Sons of *Ludovicus Pius*, came to an Agreement about dividing their Father's Empire, they confirmed their Agreement by mutual Oath. *Louis* swore in the *Lingua Romana*, and *Charles* in the *Teudiscan*. The Oath of *Louis* was in the Words hereunder written (h). About the same Time, the Subjects of each Prince

(e) Pontan. Orig. Franc. p. 600.

(f) Sciant itaque Optimates, Comites, Consiliarii, Domestici, & Majores Domus nostri, & Burgundiones quoque & Romani —. Gundobadi Regis præf. in Leg. Burgund. apud Herold. p. 179.

(g) For Example, Senescallus, Marefcallus, &c.

(h) Ludovicus quidem Romana hac lingua in hunc modum sacramentum dixit: Pro Dō amur, & pro Xpian poblo, & nro comun saluament, dist di en avant in quant Dō savir & podir me dunat, si saluarai eo cist meon fradre Karlo, in adiudha & in cadhuna cosa, si cum per dreiti son frada saluar dist ino quid il mi altre si fazet & abladher nul plaid nunquam prindrai, qui meon vol eist meon fradre Karle in damno sit. Pontani Orig. Francic. p. 605.

Monsieur Baluze and Monsieur Dufresne rehearse this Oath, with little Difference, thus. Pro Deo amur & pro Christian poblo, & nostro commun salvament, dist di in avant, in quant Deo savir & podir me dunat, si salvarai io cist meon fradre Karlo, & in adjudha & in cadhuna cosa, si com om per dreit son fradre salvar dist, in o quid il mi altre si fazet. Et ab [al] Ludher nul plaid numquam prindrai, qui meon vol cist meon fradre Karle in damno sit. Baluz. Capitular. T. 2. col. 40. ad A. D. 842. Dufresn. Gloss. Lat. in præfat.

It may be rendered in Latin Word for Word, after this Manner, if the Reader pleaseth: Pro Dei amore, & pro Christiano populo, & nostra communi salute, de hoc die in antea [in posterum], in quantum Deus scire & posse.



Prince were sworn in their proper Language. The Oath taken by the Subjects of *Louis* was, in the *Lingua Romana*, of the Tenour underwritten (*i*). This was some of the *Lingua Romana* of *France*. I cannot give Specimens of the ancient *Lingua Romana* of *Italy* and *Spain*. If any Fragments thereof do remain in Libraries, it were to be wished the Antiquaries of those Countries would favour the Publick with Copies of them (*k*). The most ancient *Spanish* Composition (written in the middle Ages) that I have seen, is that which I have here subjoined. It is a Piece of *Spanish Latin*, with some Mixture, as I gueſs, of *Moorish*. It imports a Diviſe or Bequest made by *Don Pedro Royz* Knight. He gives to the Monastery of *St. Peter of Arlanſa*, his knightly Accoutrements and Chatells, to wit, his Saddle *Morzerzel* with the Bridle, his Sword, Belt, Spurs, Target and Spear, wrought Swords, Helmets, plain or unwrought Swords, Horses, Mules, Apparel, his other Spurs and silver Bridle. The Words of this Bequest, as they are ſet-down by *Prudencio de Sandoval* Bishop of *Pamplona*, may be ſeen hereunder in the Margin (*l*). There are alſo ſome *Hispanisms* in the Letter or Writ of *Don Alphonſo* an ancient King of *Caſtile*,

poſſe mihi dederit, ſic ſalvabo ego hunc meum fratrem Karolum, & in adjutorio & in qualibet re [cauſa], ſicut homo per rectum [jus] ſuum fratrem ſalvare debet, niſi quid ille mihi aliud fecerit. Et de [cum] Ludherio [Lothario] nullum placitum nunquam capiam [nullum conſilium inibo], quod me volente meo fratri Karolo in damno ſit.

(*i*) *Sacramentum autem quod utrorumque populus, quiſque propria lingua teſtatus eſt, Romana lingua ſic habet*: Si Lodhuuig ſacrament que ſon fradre Carlo jurat conſervat, & Karlus meos Sendra in ſuo part ñ los tanit, ſi io returnar non lint pois, ne io, ne neulſcui co returnar int pois, in nulla aiudha contra Lodhuuig nun li juer. *Ib. p. 605.*

*Meſſieurs Baluze and Du Freſne recite it after this manner*: Si Lodhuvigs ſacrament que ſon fradre Karlo jurat conſervat, & Karlus meo Sendra de ſuo part non lo ſtanit, ſi io returnar non lint pois, ne io ne veuls cui eo returnar int pois, in nulla aiudha contra Lodhuuig nun li iver. *Baluz. Capit. T. 2. col. 41. & Du Freſn. Gloſſ. Lat. in præſ. ſect.*

*It may be rendered verbatim in Latin thus*:

Si Lodhuvicus ſacramentum quod ſuo fratri Karlo juravit conſervat, & Karlus meus Senior [Dominus] ex ſua parte non illud tenet, ſi ego avertere non eum inde poſſum, nec ego nec alius quiſpiam eum avertere inde poteſt, in nullo adjutorio contra Ludhuvicum non cum eo ibo.

(*k*) Bernard Aldrete (*a worthy Man*) hath published a *Treatiſe* concerning the ancient Caſtilian Tongue or Romance uſed in Spain. It is not my Part to Diſparage his Labours: But I muſt own that his Performance is not ſatisfactory; partly becauſe it is not duly ſtrengthened and illuſtrated with Pieces of Antiquity, and partly becauſe he doth not ſeem to have been maſter of the Secret which ſhould have been his Clew in the Caſe, to wit, the Knowledge of the Romanick Dialect. His *Treatiſe* is entituled *Del Origen de la lengua Caſtellana o Romance* &c; and was printed at Rome, MDCVI.

(*l*) Fue muy devoto deſte Monasterio [de San Pedro de Arlanſa] Petro Royz Cavallero principal, natural de Celada, y hizole donacion de todos ſus bienes dize aſſi, Mea diviſa & meos atondos, id eſt mea ſella Morzerzel cum ſuo freno, & mea eſpata & mea

*Castile*, published by *Monsieur Leibnitz* in his *Codex Diplomaticus* (m). In the Tower of *London* there are two or three original Letters missive, written in *Spanish* by Princes of *Spain*, to *K. Edward I.*, of *England* after the Conquest. I wish I had some ancienter Pieces of *Spanish*: but these are the oldest that I find at present. They are printed in *Mr. Rymer's Collections* (n). However, I have (here in the Margin) set-down the Tenour of one of them more correctly (o). With your Lordship's leave, I will here subjoin a Fragment of old *Vasconick French*: Pieces written in that Dialect being, for ought that I know, somewhat rare. I wish I could have found a more ancient Specimen of this Kind. But such as it is I have copied it pretty exactly. The Original is written upon Parchment in a good distinct Hand: but is torn at the End of the Lines, so that many Words of it are lost. It imports to be a Letter of Supplication written to *Edward II.*, King of *England* and Duke of *Guienne*, by the Mayor and Jurates of *Bayone*; praying him to take Measures with the *Potestad* of *Genoa*, for Restitution or Amends to be made to certain Citizens of *Bayone*,

& mea cinta, & meas espulas, & mea Atareca cum sua hasta, & alias meas espatas labratas, & meas loricas & meos Elmos, & alias espatas que non sunt labratas, & meas atareças, & meos cavallos, & meos mulos, & meos vestitos, & alias meas espolas & alio freno argenteo, quantum potueritis invenire. *Sandov. Historia de Idacio Obispo &c.*, viz. amongst the Notaciones or memorias antiguas, p. 342. ad A. D. 1056.

(m) *Leibn. Cod. jur. Gent. Diplom. T. 1. in Prodrómo*, p. 2.

(n) *Rymeri Fœdera T. 2. in calce, inter Omíssa*, p. 1071, &c.

(o) Al muy noble & much[o] onrrado Don Odoard, por la gracia de Dios Rey de Inglatierra, Señor de Irlanda & D[uc] de Aquitania, . . . . . don Sanch[o] fijo mayor & heredero del muy Noble Don [Alfon]so por essa misma gracia Rey de Castiella, de Toledo, de Leon, de Gallizia, de Sevilla, de Cordoua, de Murcia, de Jahen, & del Algarb[ia], salut assi como a Rey que amo muy de corazon, & por quieñ faria quanto sapiess[e] & pudie[ss]e, en todo lo que fuesse v[uest]ra onrra & v[uest]ra plazer, & poraquien querria tanta vida & tanta salud como pora mi mismo. Rey por

que Maestre Jufre Notario del Rey mio padre & mio clerigo, es omme en qui mucho fiamos, & qui sabe todo el fech[o] del Rey de Francia & del Rey mio Padre & de mi, como passo fata agora, & que es aquello que tenemos en corazon de fazer y daqui adelante; Et otrossi que es la n[uest]ra voluntad en razon del casamiento entra mi & la fija del Rey de Alimaña. Por ende tomemos por bien de embiarlo alla a vos sobre estas cosas. Onde vos ruego, que vos le querades creer en aquellas cosas que vos el dixiere en esta razon de mi parte, & que punnedes de fazer y aquello que sea onrra & pro de vos & del Rey mio padre & de mi. Dada en Toledo dos dias de Mayo, era de mille trezientos & dies & siete annos.

D Alfonso Royz la fis escrevir por mandado del Infante. *Ex autogr. in archivo Regio Turris Londoniæ. The original Letter is written upon Paper. It may be noted, that this Letter is dated in May in the Era 1317. The usual Way of reducing the Spanish Era to the Annus Christi is, by deducting 38 from the Era, or adding 38 to the Annus Christi. By that Method, I think the Era of this Letter is the Annus Christi 1279, viz. the 7th Year of K. Edward I.*

for



for a Robbery or Piracy and Murder committed by some *Gencefe*, upon the Ship *St. Marie* of *Bayone* (*p*). In Reference to the *Lingua Romanica*, the Case seemeth to have been much alike in the three Countries before mentioned. But this was peculiar in the Case of *Spain*; namely, that their Language, besides the Mixture of *Gothick*, hath had a great Deal of the *Moorish* incorporated in it. And the *Spaniards*, probably from their great Aversion to and hatred of the *Moors*, have been wont to call their native Language *Romance*, in Opposition chiefly to the *Moorish*. Infomuch that with them *Romance* is used even at this Day to signify the *Castilian* or genuine Language of *Spain*. But concerning the *Spanish* I shall say no more here. In general; it may perhaps be worth the while for curious Persons to observe the Nature and Force of this *Romance* or *Bastard Roman* whereof we are speaking. In Process of Time, it was (as hath been hinted above)

(*p*) Au trop excellent prince Mosseñor Edward per la graci de diu Rei Dangleterre Señor Dirlande & Duc de Guiane, Lo Maire & los Juradz de la . . . . .  
 . . . . . lor medihs davant vostre Reiau Maieftad humiumentz en clinadz. Per lo gran dampnadze que nos e totz les autres habitantz de le vostre Cipi . . . .  
 . . . . ., sober le mort deu Reinaut deu Verger Maefter de la Nau Sancta Marie de Baiones, e de sos compainhons nostres amadz vezins, E sober larr . . . .  
 . . . . . causes cargadz en aquere, feitz per los habitantz de la Cipi de Geno, escrifcom ab dolor & ab complante a n[ost]re car Señor de bone recordaci . . . .  
 . . . . . pair, a cui Dius per sa merce saçe vrai perdon, eu pregam e requerim per n[ost]res lettres, que lo dampnadze a nos & a nostres vezins feitz & dat per . . . . . qui en estadz arraubadz e damnificadz, volos & deinhas autrejear Marque, contre los beis deus ciptadantz de Geno, qui foren trobadz en son . . . . .  
 . . . . . mana enquerir daquere arrauberie, E fo trobat per lo segrament de pressones dignes de fe, que los beis & empleites de nostres vezins qui . . . .  
 . . . . . Nau, & ab los appareilh valen, es montauen en some ij Milie e CC & vint & dues lbrs desterlins, e assi fo escriut es trobera en lo Rodle . . . . .

dizen. E a pres certifiad de le cause e de la dije arrauberie, lo dijt Señor vostre pair requeri par sas lettres le Poteftad e lo . . . . ., a nostres vezins lo dampnadze que feitz los aven, entro ale valor de le some de sus dite; qui arres non sen mas que rescriuon a . . . . . E vos Señr apres de le soe bone fin, avedz escriut sober aquest medihs feitz a les nostres pregaries a le Poteftad e lo cosseille . . . . . per lor letre soque alor pladz. Per que supplicam a le vostre Reiau Maieftad anos care, & en cui apres de Diu . . . . .  
 . . . . ., lo dampnadze a nos e a nostres vezins sobredijtz, fecit e dat per los dijtz Genoes com dijt es, vos desplasce . . . .  
 . . . . . de pietad, e per nostres pregaries, que los nostres vezins deu dampnadze que pres an pusquen aver, e arr . . . . . e forme que a le vostre Reiau Dignitat sera vist de far, e en maniere si a le vostre Noble Seinorie pladz, que aus . . . . . en avant conving; affar messions mas que ab lo vostre bon adiutori pusquen aver e crubar lo lor e sustentar ab aquero que . . . . .  
 . . . . . guard Dius le vostre Reiau Dignitat qui a nos los sous servidors deinhi Manar sa voluntat, Le quau em appareilhadz . . . .  
 . . . . . dies en le mes de Mars en lan de nostre Señor M. CCC & Nau. *Ex autogr. in archivo Regio Turris Londoniæ.*

settled

settled in the three Countries beforenamed; that is to say, in three several Forms; and was the Language of those Countries respectively. So it obtained the Name of *Romance* or *Romanick*. The Inhabitants of these Countries, when they came to write in *Latin*, formed many *Latin* Words out of their own *Romanick* Language; or, if Your Lordship pleases, in the Compositions or Discourses which they wrote in *Latin*, they frequently used *Latin* Words in the distorted Sense which they bore in the *Romanick*. These kind of Words, or most of them, were originally *Latin*: then were transmuted into *Romanick*, and thereby gained a new Turn or Notation: and lastly, were made *Latin* Words (if I may be suffered to call them so) again, but with a new, to wit, the *Romanick* Stamp. So that if we would understand the Force and Propriety of Words of this Sort, we must not reduce them directly to the ancient *Roman* or *Latin*; but to the *Romanick* or *Bastard Roman*, from which they received their last Signature, and by Means whereof they became impressed with that Signification in which they are used by the *Romanick* Writers. This Matter may be illustrated by some Examples. In *Latin* *Gens*, signified a Nation or Family: in *Romanick*, it signifieth *Men*, or *Folks* (q). The *Latin* Word *Senior*, Elder, hath a new import in the *Romanick*. There, it signifieth a Lord or *Superiour* (r). *Fidelis*,  
is

(q) Henricus de Ver— venit illuc cum gente sua, & —. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 633. n. 50. temp. Hen. 2.*

alter qui vixerit, pecunias defuncti, & gentes habebit ad servitium Dei faciendum. *Ib. p. 664. n. 20. anno 2. Ric. 1.*

—nullum auxilium faciet, nec per pecuniam, nec per Milites, nec per gentem, nec per se nec per alium. *Rym. Foedera P. 1. p. 118. A. D. 1200.*

Et in custamento mittendi unam navem ad Swine, ad inquirendum de adventu Ducis Lovaniæ & Brandini, cum gente sua, ad transfretandum in Angliam in servitium Regis, xls, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 4. Joh. Rot. 15. b. m. 1. Kent.*

¶ Dei gratia &c. Et de gente vestra mittatis ad conducendum thesaurum illum usque Bedesford —. *Memor. 6. Hen. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

—y que llevaba con siguo trezientos de cavallo y mucha gente de pie. *Anal. de*

*Arag. T. 1. L. 1. fol. 34. a. ad ann. 1102.*

— hoc salvo, quod Episcopus cum hominibus & gente sua in prædictis debeat esse ad expensas proprias ipsius Episcopi—. *In charta facta Episc. Vapinc. dat. 1281. Gall. Christ. Tom. 4. p. 1126. col. 1.*

(r) Volumus vos scire, fratres, quia Dominus & Senior noster Karolus Rex gloriosus —. *Baluz. Capit. T. 2. col. 313. A. D. 866.*

Ego Eudo divina favente gratia, & mercede Dominorum Regum Seniorum meorum —. *In charta Eudonis Camerinenfis Episcopi, data A. D. 944. Ughelli Ital. Sac. T. 1. col. 595.*

— ad reconciliandos animos seniorum & militum, ut ad invicem semper inveniantur concordēs, & ut fideliter nobis & suis senioribus serviant —. *Heroldi Leg. Francic. p. 344. tit. unico par. 1.*

Deinde ministri, completis omnibus, ad Seniore[m] suum [viz. to Serlo Bishop of Lichieus



is in *Latin*, faithful; in *Romance*, a *Liege-man* or one that owes *fidelitatem*, *Fealty* (*s*). In *Romance*, *Homo*, is a *Homager*, or *Man* that owes *Fealty* or *Service* to his *Lord* (*t*). In *Latin*, *Consuetudo* significeth *Custom* or *Usage*; in *Romanick*, *Duties*, *Presentations*, or *Payments* of many *Kinds* (*u*). *Comes* is in *Latin*, a *Companion*; in *Romance* an *Earl* or *Count* (*w*). *Villanus* is in *Latin*, a *Villager*; in *Romanick* or *Romance* a *Villain*, or a *villanous* and *base* or *mischievous* *Person* (*x*). *Parentes*, in *Latin* *Parents*; in *Romance* *Kinsfolk* (*y*).

fiex] redierunt. *Ord. Vit. p. 878. a. ad A. D. 1123.*

*Hither refer the Words*, Seigneur —ie, Signor —ia, Sennor —ia —io.

— & omni alia jurisdictione, coercionem, justitia, & Seignoria, in quibuscunque causis & rebus —. *In charta data 1281. Gall. Christ. T. 4. p. 1126. col. 2.*

—recognovit pro dicto Domino, & Senhoria dicti Regis. —. *Ib. p. 1127. col. 2. in scripto dato 1309.*

Y llamarle Sennores (*the ricos hombres were so called*) en las principales ciudades del reyno, tenia origen de los tiempos antiguos en el Imperio Romano, que llamauan Señores no solamente a los mas ancianos, pero a los que eran mayores en señorio. *Anal. de Arag. T. 1. L. 2. f. 102. ad ann. 1213.*

(*s*) — omnibus fidelibus suis Francis & Anglis salutem. *Form. Angl. nu. II, LXI, LXII. LXV. LXIX, &c.*

Sic promitto ego Ille partibus Domini mei Caroli Regis & filiorum ejus, quia fidelis sum & ero diebus vitæ meæ, sine fraude vel malo ingenio. *Her. Leg. Franc. p. 309. ca. 46.*

Formula sacramenti fidelium Imperij sub Frid. I. Imp. Aug. Ego N. juro quod amodo inantea ero fidelis Domino meo Friderico Romanorum Imperatori—. *Gold. Constit. Imp. p. 64. A. D. 1158.*

Feudum a fidelitate dictum est. *Duaren. de consuetud. feud. L. 2. tit. 3. cap. 2. sect. 3.* Dicitur enim fidelis, a fealis: & Princeps omnes subiectos sibi feales, id est fideles, vocat, ab hac fide quæ Domino debetur. *Ib. cap. 2. sect. 3.*

(*t*) Cil qui fait hommage doit estendre les mains entre celles a celui qui le recoit,

& dire ces parolles, Je deviens vostre homme a vous porter foy &c. *Gr. Coust. de Norm. c. 29. f. 44. b.*

— respondit se esse hominem Comitatus Johannis, & velle in curia sua juri stare. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 737. n. 30.*

Ricardus de Luci, omnibus hominibus suis Francis & Anglis salutem. *Form. Ang. nu. CCLXXXVIII; & vid. ib. nu. CCLXXXIX, CCXC, CCXCI, & passim.*

(*u*) *Hist. Seacc. cap. 18. sect. 1. Et vid. Gall. Christ. passim; & Ital. sac. passim; ac Archæologos Spelmann. & Cangium, ad vocem.*

(*w*) *Apud auctores Feudales, Formulares, Historicos &c. passim.*

*Hither refer Comitatus an Earldom or County; Vicecomes, Viscount, Visconte, Vizconde &c.*

(*x*) *Vid. Form. Angl. nu. CCCXCIX. DCCLXII &c.*

— ou il a acoustume a la traictier villainement; car ainsy ne doit len pas chastier femme. *Gr. Coustum. de Norm. cap. 100. fol. 117. a.*

(*y*) —quod si nec parentes fuerint qui ei legitime succedere poterint, succedat ei Curtis Regia. *Lindenbr. de L.L. Longob. Lib. 1. tit. cap. 2.*

*Parentes, kindred; Herold. Leg. Salic. p. 33. tit. 65.*

— propinqui parentes ejusdem qui occisus fuerit —. *Herold. ib. Leg. Longob. p. 212. tit. 9. Et p. 213. tit. 12. Et ib. p. 214. tit. 13. & 14.*

Hic parentes vocat agnatos: les parens. in lingua Gallica. *Duaren. de Feudis ca. 10. sect. 5.*

*Ord. Vit. p. 552. b. ad A. D. 1080. & p. 584. a.*

*Mandatum:*

*Mandatum* in *Latin*, a Command; in *Romance* a Message (x). *Quietus* in *Latin*, quiet or at rest; in *Romanick*, quit, free, or discharged (a). *Directum* in *Latin*, direct or strait; in *Romanick*, droit, Law or legal Right (b). *Tenere* in *Latin*, to hold or keep; in *Romance*, to hold in Vassalage or in Demeane (c). *Ingenium* in *Latin*, wit; in *Romance*, unfair Device, and Engine (d). *Pietas* in *Latin*, Piety; in *Romance*, Mercy or Pity (e). *Probitas* in *Latin*, Probity;  
in

(x) Andinus Præful Ebroicensis per legatum suum mandavit, quod —. *Ord. Vit. p. 846. d. ad A. D. 1118.*

eventum Regi mandaverunt. *Ib. p. 921. b. ad ann. 1141.*

— expectabat [R. Ric. I.] mandatum Regis Franciæ, qui mandavit ei quod die illo visitaret illum in manu hostili. Cujus mandatum Rex Angliæ lætus suscipiens, renunciavit quod ipse expectaret eum —. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 741. n. 20.*

— pœnituit cum tale fecisse Regi mandatum, expertus quod — mandavit Regi quod infra biennium —. *Ib. p. 767. n. 50.*

& in mandato pauperum [*Alms sent to the Poor*]. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. m. 1. b.*

Hence the known Phrase in our Law-Process, Dominus Rex mandavit breve suum, &c.

(a) — quiete de scutagio & omnibus secularibus consuetudinibus —. *Hist. Excheq. cap. 16. sect. 1. in charta R. Hen. 1.*

Calumpniatur quod Rex Henricus avus Domini Regis clamavit ecclesiam [de Tavistoke] quietam —. *Mag. Rot. 22. Hen. 2. Rot. 10. a. Et vid. Hist. Scacc. passim.*

— immune & quitum ab omni meo servitio. In charta Raymundi Comitis Tolosæ; data A. D. 1149. *Gall. Christ. T. 4. p. 745. col. 1.*

— quiti sint & immunes ab omni pedagio & alia costuma quacumq; —. *Neust. Pia. p. 918. de A. D. 1269.*

— fece renoncia & quittance delli beni paterni. *Fatto & disc. della causa di Monferr.*

(b) — in cadhuna cosa si cum per dreite —. *Pontan. de Orig. Franciæ. p. 605.*

— nullui ne toille a son Senior sun dreit servise. *Leg. Will. 1. cap. 34. in notis J. Seld. ad Eadmer. p. 184.*

— ellos yrian a su Corte para estar a drecho con el. *Annal. de Arag. T. 1. L. 3. f. 210. a. ad A. D. 1274.*

estar con su enemigo a derecho y justicia. *Ib. f. 176. a.*

Hither. refer. the noted Law-Phrase, stare recto.

(c) This is sufficiently known. Hence also Tenura, Tenentes, Teneimentum.

(d) Si quis per malum ingenium —; *Heroldi Leg. Sal. p. 21. tit. 37. Idem Leg. Franc. p. 297. ca. 27.* — per quodlibet ingenium; *Lindenbr. Leg. Longob. Lib. 1. tit. 15. c. 4.* Sine fraude vel malo ingenio; *Her. leg. Franc. p. 309. cap. 46.*

— per bonam fidem & sine omni engano, laudo & concedo dimitto & reddo —. *Gall. Christ. T. 4. p. 744. col. 2.*

Et in liberatione Alnodi Ingeniatoris, xl & xij s & xjd —. *Mag. Rot. 9. Hen. 2. Rot. 7. a. Londonia & Midd.*

— Nos enim nobiscum adducimus prædictum Urricum in servicio nostro, ad facienda Ingenia nostra, ita quod a nobis non potest recedere. *Rot. Liberat. 3. Joh. m. 5.*

Quod salmunculi non capiantur nec destruantur per retia nec per alia ingenia ad stagna molendinorum. *Stat. Westm. 2. ap. Tott. P. 1. fol. 71. sect. 47.*

(e) Henricus Divina pietate secundus Romanorum Imp. Aug. *Lindenbr. L. L. Longob. L. 1. tit. 9. c. 39.*

— que



in *Romanick*, *Prowefs* (*f*). *Charta* in *Latin*, *Paper*, and by metonymy a writing; in *Romanick*, a Charter or *Diploma*. Concerning this Word *Charta*, I will ſpeak more largely anon. To the Liſt which I have here above ſet-down, may be referred a great Number of other Words, derived from *Latin* but impreſſed with a new, to wit, the *Romanick* Stamp. Of this Sort are, *Advocatus*—*atio*, *Avoué*, *avocato*, *abogado*; *rendum*, *rent*, *rendita*, *renta*; *medietas*, *medium*, (*g*) *meite*, *moite*, *metà*, *mitad*; *diffidare*—*atus*, *deffire*, *diffidare*, *ſfidare*, *deſaſiar*; *data*, *done*, *data*, *dada* (*h*); *diviſa*, *diviſe*, *diviſa*; *curia*, *curtis*, *curte*, *cour*, *curia*, *corte*; *excidere*, *exci-exca-dentia*, *eſcheoir-eute eſcheite*, *exchaeta eſchaetta*, *caducità* (*i*); *dominium domanium demanium*, *domaine*, *dominio*; *Miles*, *militaris*, *militia* [*Knighthood*]; *caballus*, *cheval*, *cavallo*, *chivaler*, *cavalliero*, *cavallero* [*Knight*]; *foras*, *for*, *fuor-i*, *fuera*, *foris meum ſtagile* (*k*); *foriſaetum-ura*, *forſaiet*, *intendere*, *entendre de-ment*, *intendere-dimento*, *entender-dimient*; *ſapere*, *ſaver ſcavoir* (*l*), *ſapère*, *ſauer*, *ſaputo*, *ſauido*; *ante*, *en avant*, *en avanti innanzì*, *inantea*, *da aqui adélante*; *cognitiones*, *cogniſances*; *ligeus-eantia-gantia*; *arrera-gium*, *vaffallus*; and many other, which may be recollected by Perſons that are verſed in the Language of the middle and lower Ages. Again; under the Name of *Romance* or *Romanick* taken in Latitude, may (as hath been hinted above) be comprehended many other Words, that are not (at leaſt not ſo nearly and evidently) of *Latin* Original; in Regard they became by Cuſtom ingrafted into the *Romanick*, and were alſo Words of frequent or ordinary Uſe. Of this Sort are, *Spata*,

— quæ ſapiens arbiter omnium diſponit ineffabili pietate. *Ord. Vit. p. 764. a.*

Tunc Willelmus afflictione Regis pietate motus—. *Dudo de S. Quintino de actis Norm. L. 2. p. 9. b. ap. Duchefn. ſcript. Norm.*

Oſtende quæſumus pietatem, ſuccure fer opem miſeris. *Gesta Norm. ante Rollon. ap. Duchefn. p. 24. d.*

Pius Dominus, qui ſagrat omnem filium quem recipit. *Malm. Hiſt. de Her. 1. L. 5. p. 172. n. 1.*

Dei omnipotentis immenſæ pietatis magnitudinem collaudamus. *Eadm. Hiſt. Nov. L. 5. p. 127. lin. 47.*

(*f*) — ut in tali gymnaſio ſuas oftentarent probitates. *Ord. Vit. p. 692. b. ad. ann. 1090.*

Goiffredus Comes Moritonix vir in multis probitatibus prædicabilis ægrotavit—.

VOL. I.

*Ib. p. 890. b. Et vid. ib. p. 717. ad A. D. 1094. & ib. p. 720. b. ad A. D. 1095.*

(*g*) — medium Regi & medium contra quem cauſavit. *Herold. Leg. Longob. p. 255. tit. 6.*

(*h*) *Hiſt. Scacc. cap. 15. ſect. 1. Ego Johannes.*

(*i*) Ne li farebbe ſtato rimeſſa la caducità, ſe prima non era ſendo. *Fatto della cauſa di Montferrato fol. 44. a.*

— omnia quæ poterunt exchaire. *Form. Angl. nu. CCXXVIII.*

(*k*) *foris meum ſtagile quod ibi retinui. Gall. Chriſt. T. 4. p. 744. col. 2. ad A. D. 1149.*

(*l*) *Ego ille Karolo Hludouvici & Judithæ filio, ab iſta die in ante fidelis ero ſecundum meum ſavirum. Baluz. Capit. T. 2. col. 71.*

tallio,

*tallia, francus franchesia, bailium bailivus, catallum, bannum-itus, casamentum* Marriage (*m*). *jelo-nia, siniscalcus, Mariscalcus, Baro* a Noble Baron and *Baronia, custuma, plata, guardia, guerra, garcio, palefridus, warantum, &c*; and many of the Terms used by the *Feudists* of the posteriour Ages, and by Persons that dealt in Heraldry, Chivalry, and Diplomaticks. Moreover, it is to be considered, that this *Lingua Romana* taken (as I have said) extensively, was not settled at once, but in Succession of Time; as in Truth all Language and Custom are wont to be. He that would enquire with Exactness into the Time and Manner of its Settlement, must consider the Rise and Progress of it in each Country apart. He must take-in a great deal of History, Chronology, and Language. He must write, not a Preface only, but a Book. At present I do not attempt to speak elaborately upon the Subject. However, a Word or two may be added, concerning the *Lingua Romana* of *France* and *England*. I am not prepared to set-forth, in what Manner or in what compass of Time, that Dialect was introduced and settled in the Kingdom of *France*. And I look no further now than the Reign of *Charles the Great*. Soon after his Reign we find this Dialect there. Let us, if Your Lordship pleases, suppose, it was working towards a Settlement in that Country for three or four hundred Years after; *viz.* from the eighth to the eleventh or twelfth Century; or perhaps for a longer or shorter Space of Time. On the other Part, this Dialect (if I observe right) came late into our Island of *Great Britain*. It came (as it seemeth) from *France* to *England*; but mostly at second Hand: the *Normans* having received it from the *French*, and the *English* at first or for the greater Part from the *Normans*. It is true, we find some few Words of this Dialect scattered here and there in the Writings of some *Englishmen*, earlier than the Time of settled Communication between *England* and *Normandy*. Perhaps that might be, by Reason that such *English* Writers had been abroad in the Court or Kingdom of *France* or in *Italy*, or had been instructed by or corresponded with some Persons that were by Birth or Education *French* or *Italick*; or perhaps it might be from some other Cause. But upon the most exact Observation that I have made, it doth not appear to me, that this Dialect was commonly or generally used in *England* before the *Norman* Times. There are, I suppose, few or no Footsteps of it in the *Anglosaxon* Language. But from the tenth to the twelfth or thirteenth Century, it was grown into familiar Use amongst the Inhabitants, especially the more literate,

(*m*) Adhuc juvenes sine casamento (i. e. cœlibes) sunt, *IV. Gemet. L. 7. cap. 29.*



of this Island. It may require many Instances and much Discourse, to make this out to Persons who are haply unconversant in Disquisitions of this Kind. Let each Man satisfy himself therein by reading of ancient Books and Membranes. Now I will go on and finish what I intended to say here about the Word *Charta*. The Charters (if one may so speak) of the *Roman* Emperours, were commonly called *Mandatum, rescriptum, Imperiale, Divinum, Regium, Divale; literæ Imperiales, sacra jussio, diploma, &c*: The Charters or Instruments of private Men, *Libellus, literæ, epistola, syngrapha, chiographum &c*: most usually *libellus*; as *libellus mutui, venditionis, ratihabitionis, &c*. Afterwards, in the Days of the *Longobardic, Francick, and Alemanick* Kings, the Word *Charta* came into common Use in Foreign Countries, and was in Process of Time so generally received, that it seems to have supplied the Place of *libellus* itself (*n*). In *England*, about the 9th and 10th Century, the Word *Charta* is found in some Instruments or Writings: For Example; in that of K. *Edgar* dated A. D. 978 (*o*); in those mentioned by Dr. *Hickes* (*p*); and in others. To recapitulate. I have before set-down *Charta* as a *Romanick* Word:

(*n*) Et qui voluerit hoc facere, per kartam de rebus suis, ad Ecclesiam ubi donare voluerit, firmitatem faciat, & testes vj vel vij adhibeat, & nomina eorum ipsa karta contineat, & coram sacerdote qui ad Ecclesiam deservit, super altare ponat—. *Heroldi Leg. Alem. p. 61. tit. 1. Et vid. ib. tit. 2. Et p. 64. tit. 17. 18. 19.* [It is also called, as it seemeth, epistola firmitatis; *Ib. Leg. Alem. p. 61. tit. 2. & p. 65. tit. 20.*

— ipsa manumissione, in chartula libertatis commemoretur. — Et si chartulam non fecerit, tamen libertas ei permaneat. *Her. Reg. Longob. p. 186. tit. 91. cap. 8. 9. Et ib. Leg. Longob. p. 216. tit. 17. cap. 2. & tit. 18. cap. 2.*

Si quis chartam falsam scripserit, aut quodlibet membranum; manus ei incidantur. *Ib. Leg. Longob. p. 188. tit. 98.* [In these Times, an Instrument was also sometimes called scriptura. Scriptura non valcat, nisi in qua annus & dies evidentur ostenditur. *Her. Leg. Alem. p. 70. tit. 44.*]

Chartula is sometimes used; *Her. Leg. Longob. p. 234. tit. 66. De scribis; & tit. 90. p. 241: At other Times Charta; Ib. Leg. Longob. p. 237. tit. 76. De donatione; & ib. tit. 74; & ib. tit. 7. p. 255; Et ib.*

*inter Leg. Franc. p. 297. cap. 28. viz. charta ingenuitatis—; & ib. p. 298. cap. 43.*

In a Charter of Bishop Speciosus,—nec per chartulam concambitionis, neq; per convenientiam libelli—; and per chartulam cambiationis vel per convenientiam libelli—; and & hanc offerfionis chartulam—. Actum Florentiæ feliciter. Dated anno 12 Luiprandi Regis Lungobardorum. *Ughelli Ital. Sac. T. 3. col. 27, 28.*

In a Charter of Atroald and others, & manum in chartula ipsa subscribere—; & ostensa chartula ipsa vel relecta—; præsens chartula qualiter superius legitur—. It is dated regnante Carolo & Pipino ejusq; filio; Actum Florentiæ; and is subscribed, Ego Atroald in hac charta quæ offerfionis—; Ego Adonald in hac charta quæ offerfionis—; Ego Adelpald in hac charta q o—; Ego Gratolfo Notarius in hac chartula q o—; Ego Rimpertus in hac chartula offerfionis—; Ego Deodetto Notarius in hac charta—. *Ugh. Ital. Sac. T. 3. col. 29, 30, 31, 32.*

(*o*) *Form. Angl. p. 175.*

(*p*) *Cl. Hick. Antiquitatt. Septentr. in disert. epist. p. 63.*

and will now give the Reason why I did so. The Reason doth in some Measure result from what I have just now said. Although *Charta* is a true *Roman* Word : yet we do not, I think, find it currently used, even in Foreign Countries, for a *Diploma* or Instrument, till the *Romanick* Ages. Then, as I suppose, it received the *Romanick* Stamp ; and hath ever since uninterruptedly been used in that Sense by *Notaries*, *Diplomatists*, and *Formularians*. In Reference to *England*, there seems to be Cause to date the Entrance of the *Romanick* Language from the Time of *K. Edward* the Confessor. He had been abroad in *Normandy* ; and likewise in the Court of *France* (q). In his Time that Dialect entered lightly ; from and after the *Norman* Conquest it came to be completely settled here ; that is, to be generally received and used by *Englishmen*, especially in such of their Compositions as were written in *Latin* or *French*. It is true, Instruments and Writings were, as *Dr. Hicks* hath rightly observed, sometimes called by the Names of *Charta*, *karta*, and *cartula*, before the Times of which I am here speaking. Those Words are found in many *Latin* Charters which were entred since the Conquest in Registers or Chartularies of Churches, I say, in Charters that import to have been made or written between the Year of *Christ* 950, and the Year 1050. I do not say they were not used before. But there are two or three Things to be considered in this Case. In the first Place, a great many Charters of the *Anglosaxon* Ages deserve to be weighed and examined before they are admitted for genuine. But let us suppose that those *Anglosaxon* Charters are genuine, wherein the Words *charta* and *cartula* are found. In the next Place, those Charters might be written in *England* by some Clerks or Scholars who came from foreign Parts. For though the *Romanick* Dialect in general was not yet brought into *England* ; yet by Reason of a Communication which probably there was, between the *English* Clerks or Notaries and the Foreign, especially those of the *Roman* Court, some *Romanick* Words relating to the Diplomatick or Notarial Art, in particular, those about which we are enquiring, might easily be introduced into *England* in those Times. Lastly, it is to be considered, that in *English* or *Anglosaxon* there were no Words answering, by immediate or direct Version, to *charta* or *chartula*. The Case was otherwise with the *French*, *Italians*, and *Spaniards*. They, from ancient Time, dealt in the *Lingua Romana* : and therefore had in their own Language Words, suppose *charte* or *chartre* and *carta* derived from the *Latin*, *charta*. On the other Part, in *Anglosaxon*, an Instrument

(q) Hoc asserbat ipse Rex [sc. Edwardus] se audisse in Curia Regis Francorum. ibidem moraretur, quod usura radix

omnium vitiorum esset. Leg. Edw. Conf. ditorie Lambardo cap. 37.



or Writing was usually called *boc*, *lanbboc*, *зєрнѣ-с*, and *срѣѣ*; Names very different from *Latin* and *Romanick*. The Words *boc* and *lanbboc* have been usually rendred in *Latin*, *Codex*, *codicillus de Terra*; *зєрнѣ scriptum*; and *срѣѣ testamentum*. In the *Anglonorman* Times, *charta* as it seems succeeded in the Room of *boc* and *lanbboc*; and *Breve*, *scriptum*, or *rescriptum*, in the Room of *зєрнѣ*. To conclude. I have here, by Way of Essay, placed the Words *charta* and *cartula* amongst others of the *Romanick* Dialect: whether rightly, let the Publick judge. What hath been said may serve to shew, that the Matter in Difference between the learned Dr. *Hickes* and me, was fit to be amicably composed. If what I have offered will not perfectly compose it, I shall rest satisfied in this, that I have endeavoured to do it, in a Manner suitable to the just esteem I have for his Person. It is also some Contentment to me, that by discoursing about the *Charta*, I have gained an Opportunity to treat of the *Romanick* Dialect. Wherein I have been the more copious, partly because that Dialect hath not hitherto been sufficiently illustrated (*r*), and partly because what I have said concerning it, may be, as I suppose, of considerable Use (if rightly applied) to explain several Laws and Customs that were, as it seemeth, introduced into divers Countries of *Europe* in the *Romanick* Ages. Now I must beg Leave to notify one Thing, in Relation to my Conduct in this Matter. I thought it would ill become me, even to seem to write against the Doctor, without first conferring with him upon this Subject; seeing I have the Honour to be acquainted with him. And therefore before I began to print these Sheets, I made known to him the Substance of this Digression. And he hath given me Leave to declare, that he assenteth in the Main, to what I have here spoken concerning the *Romanick* Dialect. He hath also assured me, that when he wrote the General Preface to his Book, he would have conferred with me about the *charta*, before he committed that Preface to the Press; but that the urgent Instances of some Persons who subscribed to his Book, and an uneasy State of Health, forced him to omit that and some other Things. Of these Matters, hitherto.

There is another thing which affects me with a greater Concern than the Subject of the Digression abovewritten ever did. In my Dissertation (p. 10.) placed before the *Formulare* it is said, the Earl of

(*r*) Monsieur Du Fresne of immortal Memory, in the Preface before his *Latin Glossary*, viz. sect 28, & seq. and in that *Glossary ad vocem*, *Romani*, hath treated of the *lingua Romanica*, learnedly and elaborately; as he useth to do. Nevertheless, I made it my endea-

our to hammer and form my Notions upon that Subject as it were *ex propria minerva*. And I conceive I have here set it upon the right basis; in extending it, not to the Gallick Country only, but also to Italy and Spain.

*Warwick* gave Seisin of Lands to the Prioury of *Lewes*, *per capillos capitis sui* &c. Instead of the Earl of *Warwick* there, it should have been the Earl of *Warrenne*. That Mistake crept into the Print by this Means. In the *Great Roll* there cited, it is written abbreviated *Comes de Warr*. Now *Warr*. standing either for *Warrewico* or *Warrenna*, the Copyist happened to write it *Warrewico*. Which was an easy and pardonable Mistake ; for it is well known that *Warr*. stands a hundred to one oftner for *Warrewicum* than for *Warrenna*. When the Dissertation was printing-off at *London*, I was sick in the Countrey. So the Mistake was not perceived till the *Formulare* was published. But I fear my Digressions have exceeded the proper Bounds. I now most humbly take my Leave : having the Honour to declare, that I am, with deep Respect,

MY LORD,

YOUR LORDSHIP'S

*most obedient,*

*and devoted Servant*

Middle Temple  
10 Aug. 1708.

Thomas Madox.

THE



T H E  
HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES  
OF THE  
EXCHEQUER.

---

C H A P. I.

*Of the COURT of the Kings of England, from the Norman Conquest, to the End of the Reign of King John.*

I. *The Introduction.*

II. *A View of the King's Court.*

III. *Of the Business or Acts of the King's Court: In the Reigns of KK. William I, William II, Henry I, Stephen, Henry II, Richard I, and John.*

IV. *Of the Court of some of the ancient Francick Kings and Dukes of Normandy.*

I. **I**N these Volumes I design to represent the Ancient State of the Exchequer of the Kings of *England*. And I propose to do it in this Method: namely, to begin at some given Period, and deduce from thence an historical Account of Things, according to the Order of Time. I am sensible, this Method will be accompanied with great Labour and Difficulty: however, that has not deterred me from making Choice of it, because it is likely to be most satisfactory and advantageous to the Reader. But in regard

the King's Exchequer had an immediate Relation to the King's Court, and was a Member of it, as will hereafter appear: Before I come to treat expressly of the Exchequer, I must endeavour to represent the ancient State of the Palace or Court of the Kings of *England*. Which I shall do with all convenient Brevity. And as in our Enquiry concerning the Exchequer, we mean to ascend no higher than to the *Norman* Conquest; so, our Enquiry concerning the King's Court shall commence at that Time.

II. By the King's Court, we may here understand his Palace, or the Place of his royal Residence, where he was attended by his Nobles and Great Men. The King had many Palaces within the Kingdom, and used to hold his Court and celebrate the high Festivals of the Year at one or other of them, as he thought fit. So the Historians frequently take notice, that at such a Feast he held his Court at such or such a Place. It is sufficient for my present Purpose, to consider the King's Court in general, as holden in the Place of his usual Residence. In which respect, his Court and Palace are said in a Charter of K. *Stephen* (a), to have been at *Westminster*. At his Court, and more especially at some solemn Times of the Year, he held his great Councils, and ordinarily transacted such Affairs, as were of great Importance, or required Pomp and Solemnity, according to the Custom of the Times. There he was attended by his Barons and Knights, who were to accompany him in his Wars and Expeditions. There Coronations, Marriages, and Knighthoods of the King's Children, and Solemnities of great Festivals were celebrated. There, was placed the Throne or sovereign ordinary Court of Judicature, wherein Justice was administered to the Subjects, either by the King or his High Justicier. There, was the Confluence of the Nobility and Prelates, who used to be near his Royal Person. And there, the Affairs of the royal Revenue were managed, by the King himself, or (most usually) by his Justicier, Barons, and Prelates, employed therein by his Command. This may serve for one View of the King's Court. To vary the Prospect, let us take a View of it another way. The Realm of *England* was anciently deemed one great Seignury or Dominion (b); of which the King was Sovereign

(a) Quoniam Curia & Domus Regiæ in fundo illo [sc. in Manerio Westmonasterii] consistunt. *Form. Anglic. num. D.*

(b) Hence it was called Regnum Angliæ, the Kingdom or Realm of England (which Phrase hath continued in use ever since to this Day);

reign or Chief Lord; having under him many Barons or great Lords, and many Knights and military Tenants, besides Socagers, Burgeſſes, and others. In order to ſurvey the Court of this Chief Lord of the *Regnum*, or *Terra Angliæ*, we may conſider him as reſiding in his Palace, and ſurrounded by his Barons and Officers of State. The Baronage, attending on his Royal Perſon, made a conſiderable Part of his Court. They were his Homagers: They held their Baronies of him: He was their Sovereign or Chief Lord, and they were his

Day); and *Terra Angliæ*, or *Terra Regis Angliæ*, the *Seigneurie* or *Dominion* of England. For example: K. Henry I. calls it *Terra mea*, in a Charter of his granted to the Monks of Bath: *Henricus Rex Anglorum, omnibus Baronibus & Miniſtris ſuis ſalutem. Præcipio & defendo ſuper foriſfacturam meam, ne aliquis diſturbet miniſtros Monachorum de Batha, ſi quid emerint ad opus eorum; ſed ſint quieti de Theloneo & omni conſuetudine; & habeant firmam pacem per totam Terram meam. T. Epifcopo Saresberię apud Wintoniam. Per Walterum de Gloceſtra. Ex Cod. perantiq. MS. Miscellanea G. in Bibl. Coll. Corp. Chriſti Cantab. p. 108. in the Reign of K. Henry II. Randulf Fitz-Walter fined in Twenty Marks, for going out of England (de terra Regis): Randulfus filius Walteri reddit compotum de xx marcis, quia exivit de terra Domini Regis; In theſauro x marcas, & debet x marcas; *Mag. Rot. 29 Hen. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichſira. K. Richard I. granted leave to Hugh Oiſel and Adam his Brother, to buy and ſell, in Terra Domini Regis; Poſthac, cap. 13. Sect. 3. K. John granted leave to Nicholas the Dane, to trade per totam Terram Regis; Ib. Sect. 3. K. John granted leave to Simon Curlewach to export five Laſts of Leather from England (a Terra Angliæ) to St. Valerie; Ib. Sect. 3.**

*The Kingdom of Scotland was alſo called Terra Regis Scotiæ. The Sheriff of Yorkſhire returned to the Barons of the Exchequer, That William de Sumerville, one of the Kings Debtors, reſided at Loencis, within the Land or Dominion of the King of Scotland: Wilhelmus de Sumervill debet xx marcas argenti. Sed manet in terra Regis Scotiæ in Loencis;*

*Mag. Rot. 4 Hen. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichſira. Sarah de Burgh fined to K. John, that ſhe might marry to whom ſhe pleaſed in the Realm of England, but not to any one of the Realm of Scotland; Ut poſſit ſe maritare cui voluerit in Terra Regis, præter Terram Regis Scotiæ; Poſthac, cap. 13. Sect. 2. In like manner there was Terra Franciæ and Terra Hiberniæ.*

*Within the Kingdom or Terra Angliæ, there were many ſubordinate Seigneuries, ſuch as Honours, Baronies, Manours, &c. which were holden either mediately or immediately of the King as ſupreme Lord. Theſe ſubordinate Seigneuries were alſo frequently ſtyled Terra of ſuch or ſuch a Lord. The Biſhop of Elys Seigneurie is ſo called; Et in Terra Epifcopi de Ely, viij l. & x s. & iij d.; *Mag. Rot. 2. Hen. 2. Rot. 1. a. Norf. Et ib. Rot. 1. b. Sudſole. Hamon Son of Meinfelin granted to the Priory of Luſfeld, the whole Tythe of the Bread of his Houſe, Ubiſcunq (ſaith he) fuero in Terra mea: His Charter runs thus, Univerſis S. Matris eccleſiæ filijs, Hamo filius Meinfelini ſalutem. Noverit univerſitas veſtra, me dediſſe & in perpetuam elemoſinam, aſſenſu Hamonis filij mei & hæredis, conceſſiſſe decimam totius panis domus meæ ubiſcunq; in terra mea fuero de proprio lucro meo, Monafterio de Luſfeld. Præterea, quia Prior & fratres Monafterij de Luſfeld, juri quod ſe in Cella mea de Bradeweila & in eccleſiis de terra mea habere aſſerebant, renuntiaverunt, eccleſiam de Torneberga liberam & quietam in perpetuum eis concedo & hac carta mea confirmo. Hijs teſtibus, Alano filio Meinfelini, Bartholomæo de Luët, Roggero Viſ de Lu, Michaelæ clerico de Stoch, Radulfo de Bealchamp, with ſeven others. Ex autogr.**



his Men, as to Life, Limb, and earthly Honour (*c*). They were called *Pares* or *Peers*, as they were Peers or Convasalls (*d*) of his Court; Peers to one another, and all of them Liege-men to their Chief Lord the King. As Peers they had an immediate relation to his

*in archivo Eccles. Colleg. Westmon. This Charter is without Date. I refer it to the Reign of K. Henry II, Richard I, or John. In truth, Terra was a general name used for any large Seignury. In the 33d Year of K. Henry II, certain farmers, or custodes accounted for the following Lands or Estates: viz. Honor Willelmi de Vesci; Terra Radulfi de Cangi; Terra quæ fuit Henrici de Effexa; Terra Thomæ de Muscamp; Terra Willelmi Painelli; Terra Ruelent de Auvers; and several other Lordships; Mag. Rot. 33 Hen. 2. Rot. 2. a, & ib. b. & alibi in Magnis Rott. passim.*

(*c*) *Homage was done to a Lord in this form. Devenio homo vester de tenemento quod de vobis teneo [vel aliter, quod de vobis teneo & tenere debeo]; & fidem vobis portabo de vita & membris & terreno honore; [secundum quosdam, vel aliter, secundum alios] de corpore & catallis & terreno honore; & fidem vobis portabo contra omnes gentes [qui vivere poterint & mori, secundum quosdam]; salva fide debita Domino Regi & hæredibus suis. Braeton. de Legib. Angl. L. 2. c. 35. §. 8. fol. 80. a.*

Regi autem sic [*that is, Homage was to be done to the King in this form*]: Devenio homo vester de feodis & tenementis quæ de vobis teneo & tenere debeo, & fidem vobis portabo de vita & membris, corpore & catallis, & omni terreno honore, contra omnes qui vivere poterunt & mori. *Fleta L. 3. c. 16. §. 21. p. 207.*

*Et vid. Spelm. Glossar. ad vocem, Homagium, p. 296.*

(*d*) *They who are acquainted with the Feudal Customs know very well, that, Vassal, was exactly a Word importing the most honourable Tenure and Service; And signified the same as Homager or Feudatary. This appears from all the Feudal Writers that I have perused, and from many other Authors. A few Instances hereof may suffice upon this occasion. In truth, Earls, Barons, and even Kings that were sub-*

*ordinate to others, are styled Vassals with relation to their Superiour Lords.*

*Sunt autem Pares Curtis, qui & Pares Curia dicuntur nonnunquam & Pares Doms, Convasalli, qui ab eodem Domino eademve Domo feuda tenent; non quasi Patricij, ut volunt ignari Feudorum. Curtem dixere pro Domo, Castro, Palatio, Prætorio. Cujac. Comment. in Lib. 1. de Feudd. tit. 1. p. 18.*

*Investire siquidem hic est inducere in possessionem.—Quod fit usitatis cæremoniis quibus utitur Dominus in transferendo feudo in eum quem vassallum suum cupit effici. Aliquando hasta, annulus, & gladius adhibetur. Duaren. in Consuetud. Feud. c. 7. §. 2. Addendum est & testes quoq; adhibendos esse, vel parcs Curia id est Convasallos ejusdem Domini; interdum extraneos.—Pares Curia dicuntur Vassalli ejusdem Domini; non quod Pares sunt Domino, sed quod Pares sunt inter se respectu ejus Curia. Eadem ratione Pares Franciæ appellantur: non quod Pares sint Principi, sed quia Pares inter se. Duaren. ib. c. 7. §. 3. Si inter Dominum & Vassallum lis sit de investitura, selonia, vel simili casu; per Pares Curia id est Vassallos ejusdem Domini ea terminabitur.—Ib. c. 20. §. 1.*

*Vassi quoq; & Vassalli nostri nobis famulantes volumus ut condignum apud omnes habeant honorem, sicut a genitore nostro & nobis sæpe admonitum est. Capit. Karoli & Lud. Imp. ap. Lindenbr. in Cod. Legg. Antiq. p. 864. cap. 24.*

*De assecuratione Dominorum a Vassallis: I. Rex Guilelmus: Domini a Vassallis suis assecurari debent, &c. Then follows the Oath of Fealty. Constitt. Sicul. L. 3. tit. 1. apud Lindenbr. ib.*

*Vassallos quoq; & feudatarios, & omnes & singulos qui eidem Fidelitatis vinculo tenerentur.—Sentent. lata ab Hen. 7. Imp. in Robert. Regem Sicil. A. D. 1311. apud Goldast. p. 97.*



his Court. In that respect, they are styled his *Fideles & Familiares*, his Liege-men and Domesticks (e); and *Barones Curie Regis* (f).

A. D. 1386, Johannes Episcopus Derthonensis *enfeoffed and invested* Johannem Galeaz Vicecomitem, in Castro de Surla, & territorio, curte, & pertinentijs, mero & mixto imperio —; & tali modo fecit prædictam infeudationem & investituram in feudum, videlicet quod ipse præfatus D. D. Galeaz quoquo modo concefferit habeat, teneat — *the said Castle [and Premises]*, secundum morem & consuetudinem boni vassalli, & secundum quod vassalli, liberi, nobilis, & antiqui feudi, Dominis suis facere debent & tenentur. — *Ughelli Ital. Sac. T. 4. col. 874, 875.*

El Conde D. Beltran de Tolosa —, vino a su Corte, y se hizo su vassallo; *he became Vassal to the King of Aragon, and did Homage to him. Anales de Arag. de Surita T. 1. L. 1. f. 40. b. ad Ann. 1116.*

Gaston Vizconde de Bearne *did Homage to the King of Aragon, as his Vassal, for the Lordship of Bearne*, — Por aquel Sennoorio —, y le prestó homenaje como vassallo, por si y sus sucesores, de toda la tierra de Bearne y Gascunna —. *Ib. T. 1. L. 2. f. 85. a & b. ad Ann. 1187.*

In a Charter of Alfonso King of Castile, the King of Granada, the King of Murcia, and the King of Stebula, are styled Vassals of King Alfonso. Aboabdille Abenazer Rex Granatæ vassallus Domini Regis confirmavit, Mahomat Abenmahomat Abenhut Rex Murcia vassallus Domini Regis confirmavit; Al... mahfot Rex Stebulæ vassallus Domini Regis confirmavit, &c. *Rymeri Fæd. & Acta Pub. T. 1. p. 531. sub data Anni Dom. 1254.*

In or about the Year 1130, Roger the First King of Naples, became Liege-man and Vassal of the Church or See of Rome. Ruggieri andò in Benevento e visito Anacleto, e n'ottenne il titolo e l'acrona di Re d'amenue le Sicilie, e ciò fu a 25 di Luglio 1130, e fu il primo che di questa parte d'Italia il titolo Regio haveffe, e si fece huomo ligio e vassallo di S. Chiesa. &c. *Mazzella. Descritt. del Regno di Nap. p. 426.*

Tanquam fidelis Vassallus & Princeps Imperij. In charta Sigismondi Imp. Data A. D.

1431. *Fatto & disc. della causa de Monferr. f. 11. b. & iterum ibid. f. 12. b.*

Vassallagium, Vassalli obsequium]: Itaq; Homagium & Vassallagium pro synonymis usurpantur; ut in Neap. Constit. L. 2. tit. 36. *Hotomann. de verbis Feudal.*

Le Vassal est tenu apres ce qu'il a fait hommage a son Seigneur de la chose qu'il tien en fied, de bailler au dict Seigneur dedans quarante jours apres le dict hommage fait, son denombrement & declaration de la chose qu'il tient de fied. — *Consuetud. Ducat. Burgund. Rub. 3. §. 4. col. 425.*

Le Vassal doit porter honneur a son Seigneur, sa femme, & son fils aîné, comme aussi les freres puîsnes doivent porter honneur a leur frere aîné. *Berault. Consum. de Norm. Art. 124. p. 149.*

Si le Vassal est convaincu par justice avoir mis la main violement sur son Seigneur, il perd le fief, & toute la droiture qu'il y a, revient au Seigneur. *Ib. Art. 125. p. 150. Vid. Form. Anglic. num. DXXXIV.*

Pareillement le Seigneur qui met la main sur son homme & vassal pour l'outrager, il perd l'hommage & teneure, rentes & devoirs a luy deus a cause du fief de son vassal. *Berault, Ib. Art. 126. p. 152.*

— ut cognoscatur quis eorum, videlicet utrum Dominus majus jus habeat retinendi in Dominico, an vassallus tenendi hanc de eo. *Glan. de Leg. Angl. L. 2. cap. 13.*

Et ex hoc liquet quod vassallus non potest Dominum suum infestare salva fide homagij sui, nisi forte se defendendo, vel nisi ex præcepto Principis, cum ierit cum eo contra Dominum suum in exercitum. *Ib. L. 9. c. 1.*

*Et vid. libros Feudales passim.*

(e) Hæc est Finalis concordia facta in Curia Galfridi filij Petri, & postmodum recordata & irrotulata in Curia Domini Regis — coram — & alijs Fidelibus & familiaribus Domini Regis ibi tunc præsentibus. — *Glaro. de Leg. l. 8. c. 3.*

— & aliorum familiarium Domini Regis. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 700. de t. mp. Ric. 1.* Et si forte Dominus.

(f) Hic, Cap. 1. Sect. 3. ad A. D. 1165, & ad A. D. 1177.

With

With them the King consulted in weighty Affairs, and did many solemn Acts in their Presence and with their Concurrence. They, or such of them as ordinarily attended in the King's Court by his Command, were (together with some of the Bishops and Prelates) concerned in managing the Affairs of the Revenue, and in distributing Publick Justice in Causes brought into the King's Court: And came in process of time to be called the *Consiliarij* or *Concilium Regis*, the King's Council. And some of them held and executed the respective *Ministeria* or great Offices in the Kings Court; Of which I shall treat more expressly in another Place (*g*). These Particulars, and others of like Nature, may be collected out of the Historians and Records of this Kingdom. Some of them will be exemplified hereafter in these Volumes; and some in this and the two next Chapters. In order to set before the Reader a more particular and distinct View of the ancient Court of the Kings of *England*, it will be necessary to recollect some ancient Memorials concerning it, during the first six Reigns next after the Conquest. I would rather have taken those Memorials from Records: but seeing there are no Records for great part of those Reigns now extant that will give sufficient Light to the Subject, I shall be obliged in this Case to make use of historical Books; and must be content with what is to be found there. Let us see then, what some of the Historians have delivered to us, concerning the King's Court, the Manner of holding it, and the Affairs transacted there.

III. King *William I.* in the sixth Year of his Reign, held his Court at *Winchester* in the Feast of Easter. There, the great Cause between *Lanfranc* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*, concerning the Primacy, was begun and ventilated. At the Whitson-tide following, the King held his Court at *Windsor*. And there that Cause was determined, in the Presence of the King, and of divers Bishops and others (*b*). In the 19th Year of his Reign, at Christ-mas

(*g*) *Cap. 2.*

(*b*) Anno ab incarnatione D N I C millesimo septuagesimo secundo, Pontificatus autem Domini Papæ Alexandri undecimo, regni vero Willelmi gloriosi Regis Anglorum & Ducis Northmannorum sexto, ex præcepto ejusdem Alexandri Papæ, annuente eodem Rege, in præsentia Ipsius & Episcoporum atq; Abbatum, ventilata est

causa de Primatu, quem Lanfrancus Dorobernensis Archiepiscopus super Eboracensem Ecclesiam, jure suæ Ecclesiæ proclamabat—Huic Constitutioni consenserunt præfatus Rex & Archiepiscopi Lanfrancus Cantuariensis & Thomas Eboracensis, & cæteri qui interfuerunt Episcopi: Ventilata est autem hæc causa prius apud Uentanam Civitatem in Pascali solemnitate in Capella Regia quæ

mas he held his Court at *Gloucester*, at Easter at *Winchester*, at Whitsontide at *London* or *Westminster*; and knighted his Son *Henry*, and took Homage of all the Land-holders of *England*, to whose Fee soever they belonged, and afterwards Fealty; and then, having raised great Sums of Money upon such of his Subjects as were really or colourably obnoxious, he went into *Normandy* (i). In or about the Year 1085, at Christmas he held his Court [with his Nobles †] at *Gloucester*; where he gave Bishopricks to three of his Chaplains, viz. To *Maurice* that of *London*, to *William* that of *Thetford*, to *Robert* that of *Chester*. In the next Year, he commanded the Prelates, Barons, and Sheriffs, with their Knights, to meet him at *Salisbury*; and there he took an Oath of Fealty of their Knights (k). He was a very magnificent Prince; and wore his Crown three times every Year, when he was in *England*; At Easter he wore it at *Winchester*, at Whitsontide at *Westminster*, and at Christmas at *Gloucester*. And at those times there used to be with him all the great Men of *England*.

quæ sita est in Castello, postea in Villa Regia quæ vocatur Uuindisor, ubi & finem accepit in præsentia Regis, Episcoporum, Abbatum diversorum Ordinum, qui congregati erant apud Curiam Regiam in festiuitate Pentecostes. † Signum Willelmi Regis. † Signum Mathildis Reginae.—  
*Ex Autogr. in archivo Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuar. The tenour of this Instrument may be seen also in Mahn. Hist. L. 3. p. 117.*

(i) Willelmus Rex fortis anno decimo nono regni sui, cum de more tenuisset Curiam in Natali apud Gloucestre, ad Pascha apud Wincestre, ad Pentecosten apud Londoniam, Henricum filium suum juniorem virilibus induit armis. Deinde accipiens hominum omnium terrariorum Angliæ, cuiuscunq; feudi essent, juramentum etiam Fidelitatis recipere non distulit. Postea Rex acquisitis magni thesauri copijs super quoscunq; aliquam causam inuenire poterat sive iuste sive iniuste, iuit in Normanniam. *Hen. Hunt. L. 6. p. 370. nu. 20.*

Rex Wilhelmus in festo Pentecostes apud Westmonasterium cepit Homagium hominum totius Angliæ, & juramentum Fidelitatis, cuiuscunq; essent Feodi vel Tenementi. Eodem tempore per prius Henricum filium suum juniorem cingulo donavit Militari. Extorta igitur maxima pecuniæ

summa de quibus aliquam sophistice causam poterat inuenire, in Normanniam innumeris maledictionibus laqueatus transfretavit. *Rudborn. Hist. Winton. apud Angl. Sac. T. 1. p. 258.*

† *Chron. Sax. Cl. Gibboni ad A. D. 1085.*

Pusa Nowel [viz. anno Gratiae MLxxxv.] tint sa Curt a Gloucestre, e dona iij eweschees, ke furunt deliverez a ses iij Chapeleins, cest a dire a Moris le eweschee de Loundres, e a Willam de Belse le eweschee de Tefort (kar adone le see de Norwyz fula), e a Roberd le eweschee de Cestre. Anno Gratiae MLxxxvi, en la fameine de Pentecoste fist il son fiz Henri Chivaler a Westmuster; e tost apres fist assembler tute la Clergie e tuz les Barouns a Salesbires; e les fist jurer ke il fereient feus e lewes a lui encontre tute genz. *Chron. MS. p. 30 & 31. in Cod. MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. [Cujus codicis mihi copiam fecit Rev. & Cl. Vir Johannes Laughton S. T. B. Bibliothecæ publicæ Cantabrigiensis Custos, & Ecclesiæ Wigorniensis Canonicus.]*

(k) In Nativitate Domini Curiam suam Glavornæ tenuit, ubi tribus suis Capellanis, Mauricio scilicet Lundoniensem, Willelmo Theodfordensem, Roberto Cestrensem dedit præfulatum. *In the Year 1086, he caused to be made the General Survey or Description of England,*



land, Archbishops and Bishops, Abbots and Earls, Theines and Knights (l).

K. William II. about the beginning of his Reign, held his Court in Christmasts at London; where were present *Lanfranc* Archbishop of Canterbury, *Thomas* Archbishop of York, *Maurice* Bishop of London, *Walchelm* Bishop of Winchester, *Odo* Bishop of Baieux, Justicier and Chief Man of all England, with others (m). In the Year 1094, at Christmasts he held his Court at Gloucester (n). In the Year 1095, at Easter he held his Court at Winchester; and in Whitfontide at Windsor; where were present all his Noblemen, except the Earl of Northumberland (o). In the Year 1096, at Christmasts he held his Court at Windsor. And in the Octaves of the Epiphany, the King and all his Nobles were at Salisbury; There *Gosfrey Bainard* accused *William de Ou* the King's Kinsman of Treason [in the King's Court], and vanquished him in single Combat; whereupon, the King commanded *William de Ou's* Eyes to be put-out, and his Testicles to be cut-off, and his *Dapifer* (one *William* by Name) to be hanged; and there *Eoda* Earl of Campania the King's Son in Law, was deprived of his Lands, and others were put to Death at London, by the King's Command [for being concerned in the said Treason] (p). In the Year 1099, the King was in Normandy at Christmasts; At Easter he came into

England, [i. e. *That Survey was finished in that Year.*] Post hæc in hebdomada Pentecostes filium suum Henricum apud Westmonasterium, ubi Curiam suam tenuit, armis militaribus honoravit; nec multo post mandavit, ut Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, Abbates, Comites, Barones, Vicecomites, cum suis militibus Cal. Augusti sibi occurrerent Saresbiriæ; quo cum venissent, Milites illorum sibi Fidelitatem contra omnes homines jurare coëgit. *Hoved. P. 1. p. 460. n. 20. 30.*

(l) Éac he prær ƿrīðe ƿurðful, &c. Ad hæc, fuit admodum magnificus; ter gessit suam Coronam singulis annis, quoties esset in Anglia; ad Pascha eam gessit in Wincestre, ad Pentecosten in Westmynstre, & ad Natales in Gleawecastre. Et tunc præsto apud eum fuerunt omnes Optimates qui erant per totam Angliam, Archiepiscopi & Diœcesani Episcopi, Abbates & Comites, Theigni & Milites. *Chron. Sax. p. 190. ad ann. 1086.*

(m) Rex igitur novus Curiam suam ad

Natale tenuit apud Londoniam, in qua affuerunt Lanfrancus Archiepiscopus qui eum sacraverat in Regem, & Thomas Eboracensis Archiepiscopus, & Mauricius Londoniensis Episcopus, & Walchelmus Wintoniensis [and others], & Odo Episcopus Baiocensis Justiciarius & Princeps totius Angliæ. *Hunt. L. 6. p. 371. n. 30.*

(n) *Chron. Sax. ad ann. illum.*

(o) And þa to Eastran heold se cýng hyr hýeð on Wincestre, &c. Postea ad Pascha tenuit Rex suam Curiam in Wincestre. Postea ad Pentecosten fuit Rex in Windlesora, omnesq; sui Optimates cum illo, præter Comitem Northymbriæ. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MXXV. p. 202.*

(p) On þýron zeape heold se cýng, &c. Hoc anno tenuit Rex Willelmus suam Curiam ad Christi Natales in Windlesora; atq; in octavis Epiphaniæ fuit Rex omnesq; ejus Optimates in Searbyrig. Ibi accusavit Gosfrei Bainard Willelmum de Ou Regis propinquum, [asseverans] eum fuisse participem conspirationis contra Regem, & duello cum



into *England*; and at *Whitfontide* he held his Court the first time in the New-Hall at *Westminster*; where he gave to *Ranulf* his Chaplain the Bishoprick of *Durham* (*q*). And in the Year 1100, (the last Year of his Reign), at *Christmas* he held his Court at *Gloucester*, at *Easter* at *Winchester*, and at *Whitfontide* at *Westminster* (*r*); but nothing memorable is mentioned to have been done there.

In the Year 1101, *K. Henry I.* held his Court at *Christmas* at *Westminster*, and at *Easter* at *Winchester* (*s*): and so he did also the next Year (*t*). At the *Michaelmas* following he held his Court at *Westminster*. There, were present all the chief Men of *England*, both of the Clergy and Laity (*u*): and Archbishop *Anselm* held an ecclesiastical Synod (*w*), wherein many Canons pertaining to Religion were made, and several Persons were deprived of their pastoral Staves and Dignity (*x*). In the Year 1103, at *Christmas* the King held his Court at *Westminster*; and in *Easter* at *Winchester*; and raised upon the People manifold Gelds or Tributes (*y*). In the Year 1104, the King held his Court in *Christmas*-time at *Westminster*,

cum eo decertavit, eumq; prælio simplici vicit; & postea, superato jussit Rex oculos erui, ac deinde testiculos abscindi: & illius Dapiferum (h̄r ƿap̄p̄) Willelmum nomine, filium amitæ illius, jussit Rex in crucem tolli. Tunc etiam fuit Eoda, Comes de Campania, Regis gener, multiq; alii privati terris; & nonnullos Londoniam deductos, ibi interfecit. *Ibid. ad ann. MXXVI. Et Hoved. P. 1. p. 466. nu. 10. 20.*

(*q*) þær ƿær ƿe cýng Willelm 20 mibe ƿint̄ra on Nonmandig, &c. Hoc anno, fuit Rex Willelmus ad Natales in Normandig, & ad Pascha hanc in Terram venit; atq; ad Pentecosten prima vice suam Curiam in Nova Aula apud Westmynstre tenuit, ubi Rannulfo suo Capellano Episcopatum apud Dunholme dedit, qui multos jam annos suo consilio universam Angliam gubernavit. *Ib. ad Ann. MXXIX.*

(*r*) On þýron gear̄e ƿe cýng Willelm, &c. Hoc anno, Rex Willelmus tenuit suam Curiam ad Christi festum in Gleawecastre, & ad Pascha in Winceastre, & ad Pentecosten in Westmynstre. *Ib. ad ann. MC.*

(*s*) þær on þýrum gear̄e 20 Eþ̄r̄ter mærr̄an, &c. Hoc anno ad Christi festum, tenuit Rex Heanrigus suam Curiam in

Westmynstre, & ad Pascha in Winceastre. *Ib. ad ann. MCI.*

(*t*) On þýrum gear̄e, &c. Hoc anno ad Natales fuit Rex Heanrigus in Westmynstre, & ad Pascha in Winceastre. *Ib. ad ann. MCII.*

(*u*) Principes Regni sui omnes, tam Ecclesiastici quam secularis ordinis. *Hoved. P. 1. p. 469. n. 40.*

(*w*) Magnum tenuit Concilium. *Hoved. ib. n. 40.*

(*x*) Ða þær ær̄en, &c. Postea ad S. Michaelis festum, fuit Rex apud Westmynstre, omnesq; Primarij Viri hujus Terræ, Clerici ac Laici; Et Archiepiscopus Anselmus habuit Clericorum Synodum, qui ibi multas Leges confecerunt ad Religionem pertinentes: multi item tum Franci tum Angli ibi baculis suis & dignitate privabantur, quam ij injuste fuerant adepti, aut in qua inhoneste vixerunt. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCII.*

(*y*) þær on þýrum gear̄e, &c. Hoc anno, ad Natales fuit Rex Heanrigus apud Westmynstre. Deinde ad Pascha tenuit Rex suam Curiam in Winceastre. Hoc anno multis angustijs premebatur hæc Terra propter multifaria tributa. *Chron. Sax. ad ann.*

*minster*, in Easter at *Winchester*, and in Whitfontide at *Westminster* (z). In the Year 1105, at Christmase he held his Court at *Windsor*; and raised this Year many Tributes (a). In the Year 1106, at Christmase he held his Court at *Westminster*; and before the Lent following, at *Northampton*; and thither his Brother *Robert* came to him out of *Normandy*, to get Restitution of some Lands which the King had taken from him; but went away again without Success. At Easter the King was at *Bathe*, and at Whitfontide at *Salisbury*; for that he was unwilling to hold his Court beyond-sea (b). Either this Year or the next, about the Beginning of *August*, there was a great Assembly of the Bishops, Abbots, and Barons in the King's Palace [at *Westminster*] (c). In the Year 1107, at Christmase the King was in *Normandy*, at Easter he held his Court at *Windsor*, and in Whitfontide at *Westminster*. Afterwards, about the beginning of *August* he held his Court at *Westminster*; where he filled up a great many vacant Bishopricks and Abbotricks both in *England* and *Normandy*; so many, that the like for Number were never before, within Memory, disposed of at one time (d). In the Year 1108, the King kept his Court at Christmase at *Westminster*, at Easter at *Winchester*, and at Whitfontide at *Westminster* (e). In the Year 1109, at Christ-

ann. MCIII. Hoved. P. 1. p. 470. n. 10. 20.

(z) *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCIV.*

(a) On þyrum geape to Natiureðs, &c. Hoc anno ad Natales tenuit Rex Heanrigus suam Curiam apud Windlesorani. Hic annus fuit valde calamitosus in hac Terra, propter fructuum interitum, & propter multa tributa, a quibus nunquam cessatum est, sive antea quam Rex transfretaret, sive quo tempore ibi ageret, sive postquam reversus fuisset. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCIV.*

(b) þær on þyron geape, &c. Hoc anno fuit Rex Henricus ad Natales in Westmynstre, & ibi suam Curiam tenuit. Post hæc, ante Quadragesimam fuit Rex apud Northamtune, & Comes Rotbertus ejus frater e Normannia eo ad illum pervenit: verum quoniam Rex ei recusabat restituere quod in Normannia ei eripuerat, animis inimicis discesserunt. Ad Pascha fuit Rex apud Bathon, & ad Pentecosten apud Searbyrig, propterea quod nollet absens [ab Anglia] apud transmarinos Curiam tenere. *Ib. ad ann. MCVI.*

(c) Donc [sub anno Gratiae MCVI.] le primer jur avant les Kalendes de Aust, fust fet un grant assemble de evekes, e abbes, e barons, en le paleis le Rey, en la presence seint Anselm le erceveske; e la grantale Rei e establi, ke de cel jur en avant nul homme serreit vestu ne seisy de nule ren de seint eglise, par le Rey ne par nul homme lay; e la granta seint Anselm, ke nul eveke serreit privee de sa dignite, pur homage ke il feit au Rey. *Ex. Vet. Chron. MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. p. 36.*

(d) On þyrum geape to Eyrten mærgan, &c. Hoc anno ad Christi festum fuit Rex Henricus in Normannia. Postea, ad Pascha suam Curiam tenuit in Windlesora, ad Pentecosten autem in Westmynstre. Post hæc, Augusti [mensis] initio fuit in Westmynstre, & ibi Episcopatus Abbatiasq; supplevit, quæ sive in Anglia sive in Normannia carebant Præsidibus & Pastoribus. Ibi tot [donavit], quot nullus unquam memorit uno tempore quinquam donavisse. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCVII.*

(e) *Ib. ad ann. MCVIII.*

masse.

mas and at Easter the King was in *Normandy*; he returned into *England* before Whitsontide, and then kept his Court at *Westminster*. There the Contracts were made and Oaths taken, relating to the Marriage of his Daughter to the Emperor (*f*). In the Year 1110, the King held his Court in Christmas-time at *Westminster*, in Easter at *Marleburgh*, and in Whitsontide for the first time at *New Windsor*. And this Year before *Lent* he sent his Daughter beyond-sea, having given her in Marriage to the Emperor (*g*). In the Year 1111, the King was in *England*, but did not wear his Crown either at Christmas, or at Easter, or at Whitsontide (*h*). For the greater part of the two next Years he was in *Normandy* (*i*). In the Year 1114, at Christmas the King kept his Court at *Windsor*; and kept no Court at any other time this Year. About this time he gave the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* to *Ralf*, who was before Bishop of *Rockester*, and the Archbishoprick of *York* to his Chaplain *Turstein*. He also made *Ernulf* who was Abbot of *Burgh*, Bishop of *Rockester*, with the Approbation of the Archbishops, Bishops, and all the Nobility of *England* (*k*). 1116, at Christmas the King was at *St. Albans*; at which time the new-built Monastery there was consecrated. This Year great Tributes were exacted. On the Fourteenth of the Kalends of *April*, the Earls and Barons of all *England* met the King at *Salisbury*; where the great Cause between the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York* was agitated. At Easter the King was at *Wudiham* (*l*). The next Three Years, and great Part of the

Fourth

(*f*) þær on þýron ǵeape &c. Hoc anno fuit Rex Henricus ad Christi festum & ad Pascha in Normannia, & ante Pentecosten hanc in Terram venit, suamq; Curiam in Westmynstre tenuit. Ibi erant pactiones consecræ & iuramenta præstita de Filia sua Imperatori [in uxorem] danda. *Ib. ad ann. MCIX.*

(*g*) On þýrum ǵeape, &c. Hoc anno tenuit Rex Henricus suam Curiam ad Christi festum apud Westmynster, & ad Pascha fuit apud Mæreleorge, & ad Pentecosten prima vice suam Curiam in Nova Windlefora tenuit. Hoc anno misit Rex ante Quadragesimam, suam Filiam cum multis thesauris trans mare, eamq; Imperatori [in uxorem] dedit. *Ib. ad ann. MCX.*

(*h*) On þýrun ǵeape ne bæp ǵe cýng, &c. Hoc anno corona sua non indutus est

Rex Henricus five ad Christi Natales, five ad Pascha, five ad Pentecosten. *Ib. ad ann. MCXI.*

(*i*) *Ibid. p. 217.*

(*k*) On þýron ǵeape heolb ǵe cýng þær, &c. Hoc anno tenuit Rex Henricus suam Curiam ad Natales in Windlefora; neq; rursum hoc anno tenuit Curiam. Hoc item anno Rex dedit Archiepiscopatum in Cantwarabyrig Radulfo, qui fuit prius Episcopus in Hrofeceastre; & Archiepiscopo in Eoferwic Thomæ mortuo successit Tursteinus, qui fuit prius Regis Capellanus. Sub hoc tempus Rex misit Literas ad Abbatem de Burh Ernulfum, & coëgit illum suscipere Episcopatum de Hrofeceastre, & una cum Rege, Archiepiscopi, & Episcopi, & tota Nobilitas in Anglorum terra. *Ib. an ann. MCXIV.*

(*l*) On þýron ǵeape.þær ǵe cýng þær, &c.



Fourth Year, the King was in *Normandy*, busied in his Wars (*m*). In the Year 1121, at Christmās he was at *Brampton*, at Easter at *Berkley*, and at Whitsontide he held a great Court at *Westminster*; and then marched with an Army against *Wales* (*n*). In the Year 1123, at Christmās the King was at *Dunstaple*, where he received an Embassy from the Earl of *Anjou*; from thence he went to *Woodstock*, and his Bishops and whole Court with him. Soon after, he sent forth his Letters or Writs throughout *England*, and commanded his Bishops and Abbots, and all his Theines, to meet him at *Gloucester*, at a Council of the Nobles to be held there upon Candlemas-Day; which they did accordingly. And there, an Archbishop was chosen for the See of *Canterbury*. Afterwards he kept his Easter at *Winchester*, and made *Alexander* Bishop of *Lincoln* (*o*). In the Year 1124, the King being in *Normandy*, between St. *Andrew* and Christmās *Ralf Basset* and the King's Theines held a Council of the Nobles at *Hundboge* in *Leicestershire*, and caused Execution to be done upon many Malefactors. At this time great Tributes were raised upon the People (*p*). In the Year 1127, at Christmās the King held his Court at *Windfor*; at which were present *David King* of

&c. Hoc anno fuit Rex Henricus ad Natales apud S. Albane, & ibi permisit Monasterium illud consecrari; atq; ad Pascha apud Wudiham. Hæc Terra & hic populus erant hoc anno frequenter graviterq; oppressi tributis quæ Rex exegit tum intra Burgos tum extra. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCXVI.* Comites & Barones totius Angliæ apud Salefberiam decimo quarto Calendas Aprilis convenerunt. Habita est ibi causa de querela quæ inter Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem Radulfum & electum Pontificem Turstinum Eboracensem per integrum annum versata fuerit. *Hoved. P. 1. p. 473. nu. 40. sub ann. 1116.*

(*m*) *Chr. Sax. ad ann. illos.*

(*n*) *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCXXI.*

(*o*) On þýrrum geape pær re King þeannu, &c. Hoc anno fuit Rex Henricus in Christo festo apud Dunestaple, quo ad eum venerunt nuncii Comitis de Angeow; & inde ivit ad Wudestoke, atq; ejus Episcopi totaq; Curia cum illo. Statim post hæc, misit Rex suas Literas [hýre pære] per totam Anglorum Terram, & jussit suos Episcopos & suos Abbates, & suos

Theinos omnes ipsi obviam venire ad Procerum Concilium [geþrene moe] in Candelarum die festo, ad Gleawceastre; quod ab ijs factum. Tunc elegerunt [in Archiepiscopum Cant.] quendam Clericum, Willelmum de Curboil nomine, sistebantq; eum coram Rege, & Rex ei dedit Episcopatum, ac omnes Episcopi illum susceperunt; verum rejecerunt Monachi, & Comites, & Theini pæne omnes qui interfuerunt, &c. *Ib. ad anno MCXXII.*

(*p*) Eall þýr geape pær re King þeannu, &c. Toto hoc anno fuit Rex Heanricus in Normannia. Hoc ipso anno, post S. Andreæ festum, ante Christi festum, tenuerunt Radulfus Basset & Regis Theini Procerum Concilium [geþrene moe] in Lethceastre-scire apud Hunde-hoge, & suspenderunt ibi tot fures quot antea nunquam; scilicet in parvo temporis spatio, omnino quatuor & quadraginta viros. Sex item viros privarunt oculis & testiculis. Admodum gravis fuit hic annus. Qui quicquam bonorum habebat, ijs privatus erat per magna vectigalia, & per iniqua [Procerum] decreta [mid þeange geolþe 7]

of *Scots*, and all the chief Men of the Clergy and Laity of *England*. There he caused the Archbishops, and Bishops, and Abbots, and Earls, and all the Theines, who were present, to swear to his Daughter *Æthelie* (late Wife of the Emperor of *Sexlande*) that they would yield to her *England* and *Normandy* after his Death (*q*).

King *Stephen*, upon his Accession to the Throne, wore his Crown, and kept his Court at Christmas at *London*. From thence he went to *Reding*, and with the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and many Prelates and Noblemen, assisted at the Interment of *K. Henry I.* At Easter he held a very splendid Court at *London*. Afterwards, in the same Year, he hunted at *Brampton* near *Huntendon*, and there held Pleas of the Forest (*r*). In the same Year, the first of his Reign, when he celebrated the Festival of Easter (as is just said) at *London*, that is at *Westminster*, he held there a General Council. At that Solemnity were present, the Archbishops of *Canterbury*, *York*, and *Roan*, eleven Bishops of *England* and *Wales*, four Bishops of *Normandy*, the King's Chancellor, the King's Nephew, the King of *Scotland*'s Son, three Earls, two Constables, two Chamberlains, one *Dapifer*, one Butler, and six Barons. In their presence, *K. Stephen* by his Charter granted and confirmed the Bishoprick of *Batbe*, with the Appurtenances to *Rodbert*, to hold to him as fully and amply as Bishop *John*, or any other of his Predecessors held the same (*s*). In the Year

mid reþange mozer]; qui nihil habebat, periit fame. *Ib. ad ann. MCXXIV.*

(*q*) Ðiſ geape heald ƿe Kýng, &c. Hoc anno, tenuit Rex Henricus suam Curiam ad Christi festum in Windlesoure; ubi adfuit Scotorum Rex David, omnesq; viri Summi, Clerici ac Laici, qui erant in Anglia. Ibi adegit ad iurandum Archiepiscopos, & Episcopos, & Abbates, & Comites, & omnes Theinos qui interfuerunt, [quo se obstrinxerunt] filia ejus Æthelice (quæ olim fuerat uxor Imperatoris de Sexlande) dare in ejus potestatem Anglorum Terram & Normanniam post illius obitum. *Ib. ad ann. MCXXVII.*

(*r*) Diadematus igitur [Rex Stephanus] Curiam suam tenuit ad Natale apud Londoniam. *Hunt. L. 8. p. 386. n. 30.* Rex venit a Curia sua quam tenuerat apud Londoniam in ipso Natali contra corpus Patru sui [apud Redinges], & Willelmus Archiepiscopus Cantuariæ & multi Præfules &

Proceres sepelierunt Regem Henricum cum debita tanto viro reverentia. *Ib. p. 387. n.*

1. Rediens autem Rex Stephanus in Quadagesima tenuit Curiam suam apud Londoniam in solemnitate Paschali, qua nunquam fuerat splendidior in Anglia multitudine, magnitudine, auro, argento, gemmis, vestibus, omnimoda dapiflitate. *Ib. p. 387. n. 20.* Rex venit venatum apud Bramptoniam quæ abest milliario ab Huntendoniam; & ibi placitavit de Forestis Procerum suorum, id est, de Sylvis & venationibus. *Ib. p. 387. n. 30. Illored. P. 1. p. 481. n. 30. 50. p. 482. n. 20. 30.*

(*s*) Stephanus Rex Anglorum, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Vicecomitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus Fidelibus suis per totam Angliam constitutis salutem. Sciatis me dedisse & concessisse Rodberto Episcopo Bathoniæ Episcopatum Bathoniæ in terris & hominibus, in dominijs & feodis, in omnibus rebus alijs ad Episco-



Year 1137, the King called an Assembly or Council at *Oxford*, and there arrested *Roger* Bishop of *Saresbury*, *Alexander* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and his Nephew *Roger* the Chancellor; and committed them to Custody (*t*). About the fifth Year of his Reign, there was opened a dismal Scene of Wars and Tumults. From that Time during this King's Reign, the solemnizing of great Festivals, and the Celebrity of the Royal Court, were laid aside (*u*).

King *Henry II.* upon his coming into *England*, after King *Stephen's* Death, was crowned at *London* the Sunday before Christmas-day, and

Episcopatum pertinentibus, canonica prius electione præcedente, & communi vestro consilio voto & favore prosequente. Quare volo & præcipio, quod bene & in pace, & honorifice & quiete & libere teneat præfatus Episcopus, in bosco & plano, in pratis & pasturis, in via & semitis, in molendinis & esclusis, in vivarijs & piscarijs, in mareis & stagnis, in parcis & fugatijs, in divis & forestis, in ferijs & mercatis, in aquis & extra, in burgis & civitatibus & extra, in omnibus rebus & omnibus locis, cum socna & saca, cum Toll & Theam & infangene theof, cum omnibus consuetudinibus & libertatibus & quietationibus & omnibus rebus alijs, cum quibus Ecclesia sua & Episcopus Johannes vel aliquis prædecessorum suorum episcoporum unquam liberius & plenius & quietius tenuit tempore meorum prædecessorum Regum Anglorum. Audientibus & collaudantibus omnibus fidelibus meis hic subscriptis: Apud Westmonasterium in Generalis Concilij celebratione, & Paschalis festi solennitate hoc actum est: Willelmo Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi; Turstino Archiepiscopo Eboracensi; Hugone Archiepiscopo Rotomagensi; Henrico Episcopo Wintoniæ; Rogerio Episcopo Saresberie; Alexandro Episcopo Lincolniæ; Nigello Episcopo Eliensi; Safaro Episcopo Cicestrensi; Rodberto Episcopo Herefordensi; Johanne Episcopo Rossensi; Bernardo Episcopo Sancti David; Symone Episcopo Wirecestrensi; Ebrardo Episcopo Noruicensi; Audino Episcopo Ebroicensi; Johanne Episcopo Sagiensi; Algaro Episcopo Constantiensi; Ricardo Episcopo Abirincensi; Aðelardo Episcopo Carl[iolensi]; Rogerio Cancellario; Henrico Nepote Regis; Henrico filio Regis Scotiæ; Willel-

mo Comite Warennæ; Galerio Comite Metll[enti]; Rogerio Comite Waruic; Rodberto de Ver Conestab[ulario] Regis; Milone Glocestriæ Conestab[ulario]; Alberico de Ver Camerario; Willelmo de Pont[earca] Camerario; Rodberto filio Ricardi Dapifero; Willelmo de Albino Pincerna; Rodberto de Fered Bar[one]; Rodberto Arundel Bar[one]; Gaufrido de Magnavilla B[ar.]; Ilberto de Laci Bar.; Willelmo Peurel Bar.; Gaufrido Talebot Bar[one]; *E Cod. MS. perantiquo, Miscellanea G, in Bibl. Coll. Corp. Christi. Cantab. p. 117.*

(*t*) Ða þe King Stephne to Englaland com. þa macod he hyr gaderung æt Oxeneford, &c. Quum Rex Stephanus in Angliam venisset, concilium indixit apud Oxeneford; ibiq;prehendit Rogerum Episcopum de Sereberie, & Alexandrum Episcopum de Lincoln, & Rogerum Cancellarium suum nepotem, atq; commisit omnes custodijs donec dederent sua castella. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCXXXVII.*

(*u*) Quinto anno regni sui fugavit Rex Stephanus Nigellum Episcopum Elyensem de Episcopatu suo. Ubi autem ad Natale, vel ad Pascha fuerit, dicere non attinet. Jam quippe Curia solennes & ornatus Regij scematis ab antiqua serie descendens prorsus evanuerant.—Pax in regno nulla; cædibus, incendijs, rapinis, omnia exterminabantur, &c. *Hunt. L. 8. p. 390. n. 1.* And the Norman Chronicon gives the same Account of things at this time, in almost the same words; *Chron. Norm. apud Duchesn. p. 978. ad ann. 1139.*

Anno Gratia Mexl, ke fust le v an de son regne, enchaça le Rey Nel le Eveške de



and held there a great Court (*w*). In the tenth Year of his Reign, he married his Daughter *Maud* to *Henry* Duke of *Saxony*. And called a great Council, about settling the Laws, and composing the Difference between him and *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury* (*x*). A while afterwards the King called together the Clergy and People of the Realm at *Clarendon*. There the King commanded all the Earls and Barons of the Realm, to go forth and recollect the Laws of *K. Henry* his Grandfather, and to reduce them into Writing: which was done. Then the King commanded the Archbishops and Bishops to set their Seals to the Writing. Some Difficulty being made about that; he caused those Laws to be written in a Chirograph, and one Part thereof to be delivered to the Archbishop (*y*). These Things were done, as it seems, in the King's Court; for it is said, that the Archbishop withdrew from the Court (*z*) under the King's Displeasure. In the Year 1165 (11 *Hen.* II), the King called a great Council at *Northampton*. The Archbishop sent Word to the King that he would not come to Court, till the King had caused the Men and Horses, which he had put into the Archbishop's Hostels, to be removed. The next Day after the Council met, the Archbishop came to the King's Court into his Chapel. The King challenged him to answer before him for a Wrong done to *John* his Mareschal, who had complained that he could not have Justice done him in the

de Ely hors de seveche, ke sust neveu lay-  
antdit Roger Eveske de Salesbires. Adonc  
evanist tute manere de Nobleye ke soleyt  
estre en Curt; kar il ni out point de pees  
e nul lui en le reume, mes arsons e roberies  
e homicides furunt par tut. *Ex Vet. Chron.*  
*MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab.*  
*p. 40.*

(*w*) Ða he 20 Engleland com, &c.  
Cum venit in Angliam [comes Henricus],  
fuit receptus perhonorifice, & in Regem  
consecratus in Lundene die Dominica ante  
diem Natalium, & [ibi tenuit] magnam  
Curiam [micel cūre] *Chron. Sax. ad ann.*  
*MCLIV.*

(*x*) Anno gratiæ 1164, qui erat annus  
10. regni Regis Henrici filij Matildis Im-  
peratricis, idem Henricus dedit Henrico  
Duci Saxonie Matildem filiam suam in  
uxorem. Eodem anno Rex magno con-  
gregato Concilio, & omnibus Archiepisco-  
pis & Episcopis Angliæ in unum coram illo  
congregatis, petijt ab eis, ut ipsi pro amore

& servitio suo, & pro stabilitate Regni, reci-  
perent Leges Henrici Avi sui, & eas fideliter  
custodirent, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 492. n.*  
*40.*

(*y*) Et paulo post, congregato Clero &  
Populo regni apud Clarendun, pœnituit  
Archiepiscopum, quod ipse concessionem  
illam fecerat Regi, &c. Tunc præcepit  
Rex universis Comitibus & Baronibus regni,  
ut irent foras, & recordarentur Legum  
Henrici Regis Avi sui, & eas in scripto  
redigerent. Quod cum factum fuisset,  
præcepit Rex Archiepiscopis & Episcopis,  
ut sigilla sua apponerent scripto illi. Cumq;  
vidisset Rex, quod tali modo non posset pro-  
cedere, fecit Leges illas in Chirographo po-  
ni, & medietatem illius tradidit Cantuariensi  
Archiepiscopo. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 493. n. 10.*  
*20.*

(*z*) & sic recessit Archiepiscopus a Cu-  
ria; sed in nullo gratiam Regis assequi po-  
tuit. *Ibid p. 493. n. 30.*

Archbishop's Court, touching certain Land which he had claimed there to hold of him by Right of Inheritance; in which Cause the Plea had long depended there undetermined. The Archbishop alleged certain Things in his own Defence, and insisted, that the Proceedings in that Case in his Court before his Justices were according to Law. But the Barons of the King's Court adjudged the Archbishop to be in the King's Mercy. Accordingly he was amerced Five Hundred Pounds; and thereupon departed from the Court, and fell sick (*a*). Soon afterwards he went to the King's Court, bearing his Crozier in his right Hand. The King sent and ordered him to come and render straightway an Accompt of all his Receipts of the King's Rents received by him whilst he was Chancellor; and particularly, of thirty thousand Pounds of Silver. The Archbishop answered, That he had accompted for the same already, and was acquitted thereof at the King's Exchequer; and therefore would not plead or answer for the same again. Whereupon, the King commanded his Barons to pass Judgment upon him forthwith, for that being the King's Liege-Man, he refused to stand to Right in his Court. Accordingly, they adjudged him to be imprisoned. Which Judgment was declared to him by *Reginald* Earl of *Cornwall* and *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* (*b*). This Year the King made a severe Edict to retain the Clergy in their Obedience and Duty (*c*). In the Year 1170 (16

(*a*) Anno gratiæ 1165. qui erat annus undecimus regni Henrici Regis, filij Matildis Imperatricis, idem Rex Henricus Magnum congregavit Concilium apud Northampton.—Sed Archiepiscopus mandavit Regi, quod ipse ad Curiam non veniret donec hospitia sua vacuarentur ab equis & hominibus suis. In crastino Colloquij venit Thomas Archiepiscopus ad Curiam Regis in Capella sua.—Dixit ei Rex, tu prius respondebis mihi de injuria quam fecisti Johani Marefcallo meo in Curia tua. Conquestus enim erat Regi idem Johannes, quod cum calumniatus esset in Curia Archiepiscopi terram quandam de illo tenendam jure hæreditario, & diu inde placitasset, nullam inde potuit assequi justiciam.—Cui Archiepiscopus respondit, Nulla justitia defuit Johanni in Curia mea, &c.—Et Barones Curie Regis judicaverunt eum esse in misericordia Regis; & quamvis Archiepiscopus niteretur judicium illud falsificare, tamen prece & Concilio Baronum

posuit se in misericordia Regis de quingentis libris, & invenit ei inde fidejussores. Et sic a Curia recedens ad hospitium suum ivit, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 494. n. 1. 10. 20.*

(*b*) Archiepiscopus imposuit collo suo stolam, &c. & profectus est statim ad Curiam Regis.—Ipse autem crucem suam portabat in manu sua dextra.—*Hoved. P. 2. p. 494. n. 40.* Tunc mandavit ei Rex per milites suos, ut sine dilatione veniret & redderet ei plenariam computationem de omnibus receptis.—Quibus Archiepiscopus respondit, Dominus meus Rex scit quod ego sæpius ei reddidi computationem de omnibus his.—Quod cum Regi constaret, dixit Baronibus suis, cito facite mihi judicium de illo, qui homo meus ligius est, & stare juri in Curia mea recusat. Et exeuntes, judicaverunt eum capi dignum & incarcerationem mitti, &c. *Ibid. p. 495. n. 10.*

(*c*) *Ibid. p. 496. n. 30.*

*Hen. II.*), the King kept his Easter at *Windfor*. From thence he came to *London*, and there put out of Office most of the Sheriffs in *England*, and put them to Ransom for Misdemeanors. In the Feast of *St. Barnabas* he held a great Council at *London*, with the Grantees and Nobles of his Realm, concerning the Coronation of his Son *Henry*; and on the Sunday following caused his said Son to be crowned King at *Westminster*, with the Consent of the Clergy and People. On the Morrow of that Coronation-day, he caused *William* King of *Scots*, his Brother *David*, and the Earls and Barons of *England*, to do Homage to the new King, and to swear Fealty to him, saving their Fealty to *K. Henry* the Father (*d*). In the Year 1175 (21 *Hen. II.*), the two Kings of *England* went to *York*; and were there met by *William* King of *Scots* and his Brother *David*. There they renewed the Peace and final Concord which the King of *Scotland* had before made with his Lord the King of *England* at *Falais*. This final Concord was made and agreed to in *St. Peter's* Church at *York*, before *K. Henry*, the King's Son, *Roger* Archbishop of *York*, *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, and the Earls and Barons of *England*: and before the Bishops and Abbots, Earls and Barons of the Kingdom of *Scotland*. The Historian recites the Tenour of it (*e*). In the same Year, in the Octaves of *St. Michael*, the King held a great Council at his Court at *Windfor*, where were present the young King, the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *Dublin*, and the Bishops, Earls, and Barons of *England*. There a Fine and Concord was made between the King of *England*, and *Roderick*, King of *Conaught* in *Ireland*.  
The

(*d*) Eodem anno [1170.] fuit Rex Henricus apud Windeshores in solemnitate Paschali. Deinde venit Rex Londonias, & ibi deposuit fere omnes Vicecomites Angliæ, & facta inquisitione de prisus illorum per sacramenta hominum Regni, redemit eos. Deinde in festo S. Barnabæ Apostoli, idem Rex magnum celebravit Concilium Londonijs, cum principibus & magnatibus terræ suæ, de Coronatione Henrici filij sui; & Dominica sequenti, clero & populo consentientibus, fecit ipse prædictum Henricum filium suum coronari & in Regem consecrari apud Westmonasterium. Et in crastino Coronationis illius, fecit Rex Pater Willelmum Regem Scottorum, & David fratrem suum, & Comites & Barones Regni devenire homines Novi Regis, & jurare

VOL. I.

ei fidelitatem contra omnes homines, salva fidelitate sua. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 518. n. 1. 10. 20.*

(*e*) Deinde [anno 1175. †] ambo Reges perrexerunt Eboracum; ubi occurrerunt eis Willelmus Rex Scottorum & David frater ejus, fere cum universis Episcopis & Abbatibus & alijs Magnatibus Terrarum suarum. Et ibi renovata est Pax & Finalis Concordia, quam prædictus Rex Scotiæ fecerat cum Domino suo Rege Angliæ Patre apud Falesiam dum esset in captione ejus, coram Rege filio, & Rogero Eboracensi Archiepiscopo, & Hugone Dunelmensi Episcopo, & Comitibus & Baronibus Angliæ; & coram Episcopis & Abbatibus, Comitibus & Baronibus de Regno Scotiæ,

† *Ibid. p. 542. n. 20.*

D

im



The Historian recites the Tenour of it (*f*). In the Year 1176 (22 *Hen. II.*) at Christmasts the two Kings kept their Court at *Windsor*. At the Conversion of St. *Paul* the King went to *Notingham*, and there held a great Council, concerning the Statutes or Laws of his Realm; where were present the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, and Barons; by whose Advice the King divided the Realm into six Parts, and for each Division appointed three Justices itinerant; who were all sworn to observe and cause to be observed certain Affizes or Statutes which were formerly made at *Clarendon*, and renewed at *Northampton*. The Historian rehearseth them (*g*). In the same Year, the King held at *London* a Council of all the Bishops, Earls, and Barons of the Realm, about marrying his Daughter *Joan* to *William K. of Sicily* (*b*). In the Year 1177 (23 *Hen. II.*), *Alfonso* King of *Castile*, and *Sanchez* King of *Navarre*, after great Contests had been between them, submitted their Causes to the Determination of the King of *England*. Each of the said Kings sent their Deputies *ad allegandum & probandum pro Dominis suis*, and to hear the Judgment of the King of *England's* Court in the Case; and each of them likewise sent a Knight furnished and equipped, according to the Custom of that Age, to wage Duell in the King of *England's* Court, if Duell should be awarded. Hereupon, the first Sunday in Lent, the King came to *London*, and held a general Council at *Westminster*, at which were present, *Richard* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Gilbert* Bishop of *London*, *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, *Geoffrey* Bishop of *Ely*, *Walter* Bishop of *Rocheſter*, *Reginald* Bishop of *Bathe*, *Robert* Bishop of *Hereford*, *John* Bishop of *Norwich*,

in Ecclesia S. Petri Eboraci lecta est & concessa in hunc modum. Willelmus Rex Scotiæ devenit homo ligius Domini Regis, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 545. n. 10. 20.*

(*f*) Eodem anno Henricus Rex Pater magnum celebravit Concilium apud *Windseshores* in octavis festi S. Michaelis; præsentibus Rege filio, & Ricardo Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo & Episcopis Angliæ; & coram Laurentio Dublenensi Archiepiscopo, præsentibus etiam Comitibus & Baronibus Angliæ. In quo Concilio, &c. Hic est Finis & Concordia quæ facta fuit apud *Windseshores*, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 546. n. 40. 50.*

(*g*) Anno gratiæ 1176, qui erat annus viceſimus secundus Regni Regis Henrici filij Matildis Imperatricis, idem Rex & Rex Henricus filius suus fuerunt in festo Na-

talis Domini apud *Windseshores*. Post Natale Domini in festo Conversionis S. Pauli venit Dominus Rex Pater usq; *Notingham*, & ibi celebravit Magnum Concilium de Statutis regni sui, & coram Rege filio suo, & coram Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Comitibus, & Baronibus Regni sui, communi omnium Concilio divisit Regnum suum in sex partes; per quarum singulas, tres justitios itinerantes constituit, quorum nomina hæc sunt, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 548. n. 1. 10. 50. & p. 549.*

(*b*) Eodem anno venerunt in Angliam Nuntij Willelmi Regis Siciliæ.—Habito igitur inde Concilio Londonijs, Rex Pater consilio univerſorum Episcoporum, Comitum, & Baronum Regni, concessit Regi Siciliæ filiam suam. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 551. n. 1. 10.*

*Bartholomew Bishop of Exeter, Roger Bishop of Worcester, John Bishop of Chichester, Christian Bishop of Candida Casa, the Bishops of St. David, St. Asaf, and Bangor, and the Abbots, Priors, Earls, and Barons of England (i).* In this Cause, several Charters and Acts, as well on the part of the said King of *Castile*, as on the part of the said King of *Navarre*, were alleged and read before the King of *England* and his Barons (*k*). And upon hearing the Allegations on both sides, the King of *England*, before Judgment was given, caused the Deputies of the two Kings contesting, to swear that their Masters should stand-to and perform his Judgment. And in fine, the Earls and Barons of the King of *England's* Court, adjudged, that each Party should restore to the other all that was mutually demanded between them (*l*). And the King of *England* sent to the Kings of *Castile* and *Navarre*, a Charter containing the Judgment given in his Court in the said Cause (*m*). In the Year 1179 (25 *Hen. II.*), at Easter the King kept his Court at *Winchester*: and afterwards, held a great Council at *Windsor*; and appointed Justices itinerant (*n*). In the

(i) Eodem anno [1177,] Aldefonsus Rex Castellæ & Sanctius Rex Navarræ avunculus ejus, post multas, & magnas debellations inter eos habitas, compromiserunt se in Regem Angliæ Patrem, de controversijs & calumnijs quæ inter illos erant. Venerunt itaq; in Angliam ex parte Regis Castellæ, & ex parte Regis Navarræ, quatuor viri electi quos fideles notabant, missi in Angliam ad audiendum judicium Curie Regis Angliæ & ad illud reportandum prædictis Regibus Hispaniæ, &c. Hi omnes missi erant ad allegandum & respondendum pro Dominis suis. Venerunt etiam duo Milites cum equis & armis bellicis, unus ex parte Regis Castellæ, & alter ex parte Regis Navarræ, ad suscipiendum duellum in Curia Regis Angliæ, si judicatum esset. Prima igitur Dominica Quadragesimæ, Dominus Henricus Rex Angliæ venit Londonias, Concilium generale celebraturus, cui interfuerunt Ricardus Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus,——& Abbates, Priores, Comites, & Barones Angliæ. Quibus in unum convenientibus apud Westmonasterium, the King commanded that their Allegations should be put into writing, ut sic per interpretationem ipse & Barones sui possent intelligere calumnias & allegationes illo-

rum; quia neq; Rex neq; Barones Curie intellexerunt loquelam illorum. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 560. n. 20. p. 561. n. 30. 40. 50.*

(k) *Ibid. p. 562, 563, 564.*

(l) Henricus Rex Angliæ, prolatis coram omni populo Sanctis Evangelijs, fecit prænominatos Nuntios jurare ante Sententiam prolatam, quod Domini eorum, &c. His itaq; peractis, Comites & Barones Regalis Curie Angliæ adjudicaverunt plenariam utriq; parti supradictorum quæ in jure petita fuerant, fieri restitutionem. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 564. n. 50. Vid. hic Cap. 3. Sect. 4.*

(m) Unde Rex Angliæ in hac forma scripsit supradictis Regibus Hispaniæ. Charta Henrici Regis Angliæ de Judicio in Curia sua facto inter Regem Castellæ & Regem Navarræ. Henricus Dei gratia—&c. Testibus his, Ricardo Archiepiscopo Cantuar. and fourteen Bishops, seven Earls, and nine Barons by name, & alijs multis tam clericis quam laicis. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 565. n. 1. 20, 30, 40.*

(n) *Id. P. 2. p. 590. n. 40.*

(o) Eodem anno cum Gilbertus de Plumtun Miles nobili profapia ortus ductus esset in vinculis usq; Wigorniam, & accusatus esset

the Year 1184 (30 *Hen. II.*), at the King's Court at *Worcester*, *Gilbert de Plumtun*, Knight, was accused before the King of a Rape, by *Ranulf de Glanvill*, Justicier of *England*; the Justicier would have condemned him (unjustly, as the Historian relates) and he was adjudged to be hanged. But the King being moved with Pity, and knowing that the Justicier had done this out of Envy, spared his Life (*o*). In the Year 1185, the King kept his Christmases at *Windsor*. There came into *England* *Heraclius*, Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, and some of the chief of the Hospitalers and Templars, with a Letter from Pope *Lucius* to the King, desiring Aid for the Holy Land. On the first Sunday in Lent, the King, the Patriarch, and the Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and Barons of *England*, and *William*, King of *Scotland*, and *David* his Brother, with the Earls and Barons of his Land, met at the King's Court at *London*, to consider of this Affair; and, after Deliberation had, came to a Resolution therein (*p*). In the Year 1188 (34 *Hen. II.*), the King called a great Council of the Bishops, Abbots, Earls and Barons, and many others, as well of the Clergy as of the Laity, at *Gaintington*. There he caused to be recited certain Ordinances which he had lately before made in his Countries beyond Sea, for a Disme in Aid of the Holy Land. And thereupon, he sent some Persons, both Clerks and Laymen, into all the Counties of *England*, to collect the Disme, according to the said Ordinance. Out of each City of *England* he caused the most wealthy Men to be chosen, *viz.* out of *London* two hundred, out of *York* one hundred, and out of other Cities a proportionable Number according to the Bigness of each, and to be presented before him at Times and Places appointed for that Purpose. And took of them a Disme of their Moveables according to an Estimate made by trusty Men. And if any Persons were refractory, he caused them to be imprisoned till they had paid the last Far-

effiet de raptu coram Domino Rege a Ranulfo de Glanvilla Justiciario Angliæ, qui eum condemnare volebat, injusto judicio judicatus est suspendi in patibulo, &c. Rex pietate commotus, consilioq; suorum præcepit sic [custoditum] eum manere, donec ipse aliud de illo fieri præcepisset; sciebat enim quod per invidiam fecerat hæc illi Ranulfus de Glanvilla, qui eum morti tradere volebat propter uxorem suam, &c. Sic itaq; Miles ille a morte liberatus, usq; ad obitum Regis fuit incarceratus per R. de

Glanvilla. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 622. n. 50. & p. 623. n. 10.*

(*p*) *Hoved. P. 2. p. 628. n. 10.* Ad quam Dominicam [*primam quadragesimæ*] Dominus Rex, & Patriarcha, & Episcopi, & Abbates, & Comites, & Barones Regni Angliæ, & Willelmus Rex Scotiæ, & David Frater ejus cum Comitibus & Baronibus Terræ suæ convenerunt Londonijs, & habito inde cum deliberatione consilio, placuit universis quod Dominus Rex consuleret inde Dominum suum Philippum Regem Franciæ, &c. *Ib. p. 629. n. 10.*

thing.



thing. He dealt with the *Jews* of *England* in like manner. And afterwards sent *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, with other Clerks and Laymen, to *William* King of *Scots*, to collect the Disme in *Scotland*; but they met with some Opposition there (*q*). *Philipp* King of *France* in like manner, caused a Disme of Rents and Moveables to be collected in all his Countries (*r*).

*K. Richard* I. after his Father's Death, viz. on Sunday the third of the Nones of *September* [A. D. 1189], held a splendid Court at *Westminster*; where were assembled the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Barons, and a great Number of Knights. At which Time and Place he was crowned King of *England*. *Roger de Hoveden* rehearſes the Order of his Coronation (*s*): Whilst the King sat at Dinner, some principal Men of the *Jews* came to bring him Presents. But because the *Jews* were commanded the Day before, not to come to the King's Court on the Day of his Coronation, the common People committed great Outrages upon their Persons, and the *Londoners* slew many of the *Jews* within the City, and burnt the Houses of many of them, and of divers other Persons. Hereupon, the next Day, the King caused ſeveral of thoſe Malefactors to be arreſted, and adjudged them to be hanged (*t*). The ſecond Day after the Coronation, the King received Homage and Fealty of the Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and Barons of *England* (*u*). Not long afterwards, the

(*q*) *Hoved. P. 2. p. 641.* Dominus vero Rex magnum congregavit Concilium Episcoporum, Abbatum, Comitum, & Baronum, & aliorum multorum tam Clericorum quam Laicorum, apud Gaintington; ubi in publica audientia recitari fecit omnia ſupradicta capitula quæ conſtituerat de Cruce capienda. — Et tunc Dominus Rex miſit ſervientes ſuos clericos & laicos per ſingulos Comitatus Angliæ ad Decimas colligendas ſecundum prædictam præordinationem in terris ſuis tranſmarinis conſtitutam. Sed de ſingulis urbibus totius Angliæ fecit eligi omnes ditiores, viz. de Londonia 200, & de Eboraco 100, & de alijs urbibus ſecundum quantitatem & numerum eorum, & fecit omnes ſibi præſentari diebus & locis ſtatutis, de quibus cepit Decimam mobilium ſuorum ſecundum æſtimationem virorum fidelium, qui noverrant redditus & mobilia eorum; ſi quos autem inveniffet rebelles, ſtatim fecit eos incarcerari, & in vinculis teneri donec ultimum quadrantem perſolverent. Deinde

miſit Hugonem Dunelmensem Episcopum, &c. *Ibid. P. 2. p. 642. n. 20, 30, 40.*

(*r*) *Ibid. p. 642. n. 40.*

(*s*) Deinde idem Dux [Ricardus] venit Londonias, congregatis ibi Archiepiſcopis, Episcopis, Comitibus, & Baronibus, & copioſa Militum multitudine, in occurſum ejus; quorum concilio & aſſenſu ipſe Dux 3. nonas Septembris die Dominica conſecratus & coronatus eſt in Regem Angliæ Londonijs apud Weſtmonaſterium a Baldwinno Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo; *ſeveral Biſhops here named*, & omnibus fere Abbatibus, & Prioribus, & Comitibus, & Baronibus Angliæ aſſtantibus. Ordo Coronationis Ricardi Regis Angliæ, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 656. n. 10, 20, 30.*

(*t*) *Ibid. p. 657. n. 30, 40.*

(*u*) Secunda autem die poſt Coronationem ſuam Ricardus Rex Angliæ recepit homagia ſua & fidelitates ab Episcopis, & Abbatibus, & Comitibus, & Baronibus Angliæ, *Ibid. p. 657. n. 50.*

King came to the Abbey of *Pipewell*, where *Baldwin* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Walter* Archbishop of *Roan*, *John* Archbishop of *Dublin*, with many other Bishops, and almost all the Abbots and Priors of *England*, being assembled at his Court, he gave the Bishoprick of *Winchester* to *Godfrey de Lucy*, and several Bishopricks and other ecclesiastical Preferments to several other Persons (*w*). Whilst the King was abroad in the Holy War, there arose fierce Contests between *John* Earl of *Moreton*, the King's Brother, and *William de Longchamp*, Bishop of *Ely*, who was then chief Justicier, Chancellor, and Papal Legate in *England*. By the Mediation of some Bishops and great Men, those Contests were composed. In the Composition made between them, it is, amongst other Articles, contained: that if the Chancellor should do any Trespas to the Earl, and should not, upon Request, forthwith make Amends for the same, according to the Award and Judgment of the Archbishop of *Roan* and other Peers, and of the King's Court, then certain Castles therein mentioned were to be restored to the Earl: that the Bishops, Abbots, Earls, Barons, Vavassors, and Frank-tenants, should not be disseised of their Lands or Chatels, at the Pleasure of the Justiciers, or other of the King's Ministers, but should be dealt with by the Judgment of the King's Court, according to the lawful Customs and Assizes of the Realm, or by the King's express Commandment; and that Earl *John* should observe the same Rule in his Lands: that *Gerard de Camville* should be replaced in his Sherifffwick of *Lincolnshire*, and have a Day prefixt him to appear in the King's Court to hear his Judgment; and if the King's Court adjudged him to be deprived of his Sherifffwick, or the Custody of the Castle of *Lincoln*, then he should be deprived thereof; otherwise he should retain the same: and that Earl *John* should neither support the said *Gerard* in Opposition to the Judgment of the King's Court, nor should, after Notice given him in that Behalf, entertain or suffer to be entertained in his Lands, any Outlaws or Enemies of the King; but if any Person were accused of any Misdemeanor against the King, Earl *John* might lawfully entertain him in his Lands, in case such Person was ready to stand to Right in the King's Court (*x*). King *Richard* after his Ransom and  
Return

(*w*) Deinde venit Rex ad Abbatiam quæ dicitur *Pipewell* & congregatis ibi *Baldwino* Cantuar. Archiepiscopo, & Abbatibus & Prioribus fere totius Angliæ; idem Rex dedit *Godefrido de Luci* Episcopatum *Wintoniensem*, &c. *Ibid.* p. 638. n. 40, 50. & p. 639. n. 1.

(*x*) Et si forte Dominus Cancellarius interim erga prædictum Comitem excefferit, & excessum ad consilium & considerationem prædicti Domini *Rothomagensis*, & aliorum familiarium Domini Regis, & Curie suæ, requisitus emendare sine dilatione noluerit, prædicta castella prædicto Comiti reddent &



Return into *England*, at his Court at *Notingham* held a Council of his Bishops and Nobility, wherein he disseised *Gerard de Camville* of the Castle and Sherivalty of *Lincoln*, and *Hugh Bardolf* of the Sherivalty of *Yorkshire* and the Castle of *York*, and of the Custody of *Westmerland*. On the second Day of that Council, he demanded Judgment to be given upon Earl *John* his Brother, for acting contrary to his Duty and Fealty, and for adhering to the King of *France*, and upon *Hugh de Nunant* Bishop of *Coventry* for the like. Hereupon it was adjudged, that Earl *John* and the Bishop of *Coventry* should be peremptorily cited; and if within forty Days they did not come and stand to Right, then, it was adjudged, that Earl *John* had demerited the Realm, and that the Bishop of *Coventry* should stand to the Judgment of the Bishops, as he was a Bishop, and to the Judgment of the Laity, as he had a Lay-Bailiwick under the King. On the third Day of the Council the King ordered, that two Shillings should be paid him out of every Carue of Land in *England*, that every one should do to him the third Part of the Service of a Knight for each Knight's Fee, upon his Voyage into *Normandy*, and that the *Cistercian* Monks should yield up to him all their Wool of that Year; but because this latter seemed heavy and insupportable, the *Cistercians* made a pecuniary Fine with him for the same. On the fourth and last Day of the Council, divers Complaints were brought in against the Archbishop of *York* and *Gerard de Camville*. The Archbishop of *York* made no Answer to what was laid to his Charge: and *Gerard* denied all that was laid to his. So the Prosecutors found Pledges to prosecute, and *Gerard* found Pledges to defend himself [in Combat] by one of his free Men. And then the King ap-

& restituent. Sed & concessum est, quod Episcopi, & Abbates, Comites, & Barones, Vavassores, & libere tenentes non ad voluntatem Justiciarum vel ministrorum Domini Regis, de terris & catallis suis dissaisientur, sed Judicio Curie Domini Regis secundum legitimas consuetudines & assisas Regni tractabuntur, vel per mandatum Domini Regis. Et similiter Dominus Johannes in Terra sua faciet observari. Refaisina Vicecomitatus Lincolnie fiet Girardo de Camvilla, & eodem die dies ei conveniens præfigetur standi in curia Domini Regis ad judicium; quod si contra eum monstrari poterit, quod Judicio Curie Do-

mini Regis Vicecomitatum vel castellum Lincolnie perdere debuerit, perdat; sin minus, retineat; nisi interim alio modo pax inde fieri possit. Nec Dominus Johannes ipsum contra judicium Curie Domini Regis manu tenebit; nec uthlagos vel inimicos Domini Regis, qui ei fuerint nominati, receptabit, nec in Terris suis receptari permittet. Sed si quis retatus fuerit de aliquo forisfacto Domino Regi facto, bene licebit Comiti ipsum in Terris suis receptare, quam diu ipse obtulerit se statutum. ad Rectum in Curia Domini Regis. *Hoved.. P. 2. p. 700. n. 20, 40, 50.*



pointed a Day for his second Coronation at *Winchester*, to wit, on the Close of Easter (*y*).

In the Year 1201 K. *John* kept his Christmasts at *Guldeford* (*z*). In the Year 1204, he kept Christmasts at *Canterbury*. And on the Morrow of the Circumcision he held a *Colloquium* at *Oxford* with the great Men of *England*; at which time certain Aids were granted to him (*a*). In the Year 1208, the same King celebrated Christmasts at *Winchester*, the great Men of the Realm being present; and at the Candlemasts following he took a *Tertiadecima* of all Moveables, &c. as well of the Laity as the Clergy (*b*). In the Year 1211, he kept Christmasts at *York*, with the Earls and Barons of the Realm

(*y*) Tricesima die mensis Martij seria quarta Ricardus Rex Angliæ celebravit primum Concilij sui diem apud Nottingham; cui interfuerunt Alienor Regina Mater ejus, &c. Eodem die Rex discessit Gyrardum de Camvilla de Castello & Vicecomitatu Lincolnensi, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 736. n. 40, 50.* Tricesima prima die mensis Martij, Rex Angliæ celebravit secundum diem Concilij sui; in quo ipse petijt, sibi fieri judicium de Comite Johanne fratre suo, qui contra fidelitatem quam ei juraverat, &c. Similiter & de Hugone de Nuant Coventrensi Episcopo, &c. Et judicatum est, quod Comes Johannes & Episcopus Coventrensis peremptorie citarentur; & si infra 40 dies non venerint nec juri steterint, judicaverunt Comitem Johannem demeruisse Regnum, & Episcopum Coventrensem subjacere judicio Episcoporum, in eo quod ipse Episcopus erat, & judicio Laicorum, in eo quod ipse Vicecomes Regis extiterat. Kalendis Aprilis prædictus Rex Angliæ celebravit tertium diem Colloquij sui; in quo constituit sibi dari de unaqua; carucata terræ totius Angliæ duos solidos, quod ab antiquis nominatur *Tenmantale*. Deinde præcepit quod unusquisq; faceret sibi tertiam partem servitij Militaris, sicut singulus feodus apportat, ad transfretandum cum eo in Normanniam. Deinde exigebat a Monachis Ordinis Cistrensis totam Lanam suam de hoc anno, &c. Secunda die mensis Aprilis celebravit diem quartum & ultimum Concilij sui; in quo omnes qui volebant conqueri de Archiepiscopo Eboracensi, fecerunt querimonias mul-

tas, &c. Deinde Girardus de Camvilla fuit retatus de receptatione prædonum, &c. Præterea appellaverunt eum de læsione Regiæ Majestatis, in eo quod ipse ad vocationem Justitiarum Regis venire noluit, nec juri stare de prædicta receptatione raptorum, neq; eos ad justitiam Regis producere; sed respondit, se esse hominem Comitibus Johannis & velle in Curia sua juri stare. Præterea appellaverunt eum, quod ipse fuit in vi & adjutorio cum Comite Johanne, &c. Girardus vero de Camvilla negavit omnia quæ objiciebantur ei ab illis; & illi dederunt vadium de prosequendo, & Girardus dedit vadium de defendendo se per unum de Liberis hominibus suis, &c. *Ibid. p. 737. n. 1, 10, 20, 30.*

(*z*) Anno Gratiae MCCI, Rex Anglorum Johannes celebravit Natale Domini apud *Guldeford*. *Matt. Par. ad ann. illum.*

(*a*) Anno Gratiae MCCIV, Rex Johannes Natale Domini celebravit apud Cantuariam. Deinde in crastino Circumcisionis convenerunt ad Colloquium apud Oxoniam Rex & Magnates Angliæ; ubi concessa sunt Regi Auxilia Militaria, de quolibet scuto scilicet duæ marcæ & dimidia. Nec etiam Episcopi & Abbates, sive Ecclesiasticæ Personæ, sine Promissione recesserunt. *Idem ad ann. illum.*

(*b*) Anno Gratiae MCCVIII, Rex Johannes celebravit Natale Domini apud Wintoniam, præsentibus Magnatibus Regni. Deinde in Purificatione B. Mariæ, cepit per totam Angliam Tertiadecimam partem ex omnibus mobilibus & rebus alijs,

tain

Realm (*c*). In the Year 1214, at Christmasts he held his Court at *Windfor* with great Festivity (*d*). What hath been said may serve for a Specimen of some Things that occur, relating to the King's Court or Palace, and the Affairs usually transacted there, during this first Period. These Instances do illustrate in some measure the Particulars above set-forth in the second Section of this Chapter. And further Light will be given to this Argument in the two next Chapters, which treat of the great Officers, and of the Judicature, of the King's Court.

IV. The Attendance of the *Proceres* at the King's Palace or Court, and the Custom of celebrating the high Festivals of the Year, and of holding great Councils at the King's Court at those or such like Solemnities, were used anciently not only in *England*, but also in some foreign Countries. These Things are recounted by foreign Historians in relation to the Princes of their Nation, in like Manner as by the *English* Historians in reference to the ancient Kings of *England*. Some Instances of this Matter may be given from the Memorials of the *Empire*, *France*, and *Normandy*. *Hlotharius* the Emperor, in the first Year of his Reign went into *Italy*, and held a *Placitum* or Convention [of his Nobles] (*e*). *Louis* the Emperor held a Convention of his Nobles in his royal Palace at *Pavia* (*f*). *Charles* the Emperor celebrated his Christmasts in *Almaigne*, and his Easter at *Ratisbon*; and at the latter held a great Convention (*g*). In another Year he kept his Easter at *Ratisbon* (*h*). *Arnolf* the Emperor kept his Christmasts

tam de Laicis quam de viris Ecclesiasticis & Prælatibus; cunctis murmurantibus sed contradicere non audentibus. *Idem ad ann. ill.*

(*c*) Anno Gratiae MCCXI, Rex Anglorum Johannes fuit ad Natale Domini apud Eboracum, præsentibus Comitibus & Baronibus Regni. *Idem ad ann. ill.*

(*d*) Anno Domini MCCXIV, Rex Anglorum Johannes ad Natale Curiam suam tenuit apud Windleshores, ubi multa Magnatum suorum multitudini festiva distribuit indumenta. *Idem ad ann. ill.*

(*e*) Incipiunt Capitula, quæ Dominus Hlotharius Imperator primo anno imperij sui, quando in Italia accessit in suum generale Placitum, curte Olonna instituit. *Baluzij Capit. T. 2. Col. 321. Tit. 3.*

(*f*) In nomine Dei Omnipotentis. Anno Incarnationis Dominicæ DCCCLV, In-

dictione III, mense Februario, die mensis ejusdem quarto, cum Dominus Magnificentissimus Hlodouicus Augustus apud Ticiensem Civitatem in augustali aula resideret, tractaturus de statu sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ——, præsentibus Optimatibus suis, dixit: Crebo vestram fidelitatem——. *Ib. T. 2. col. 355.*

(*g*) Cæsar in Alamannia Natalem Christi celebravit. Inde paulatim iter suum ad Baiouuariam dirigens, Pascha Domini honorifice Radaspona civitate mansit; ibiq; habito Conventu, diversis rebus ab Italia auditis, illuc reversus est. *Annales Francor. Fuldenses ap. Duchejn. Hist. Franc. Scriptor. T. 2. p. 575. a. ad A. D. 883.*

(*h*) Natalem Domini Imperator Radaspona celebravit. *Ib. p. 577. a. A. D. 886.*

and his Easter at *Ratibon* (i). In the next Year, he kept Christmās in *urbe Regino* (k). In another Year, he kept Christmās at *Ulm* (l). In another Year, he kept Christmās at his Court at *Weibling* (m). And in another Year he kept the Christmās at his Court at *Oting* (n). *Otbo* the Emperor kept his Christmās with the Pope at *Todi* (o). *Henry* the Emperor kept his Christmās at *Frankfurt*, and Easter at *Quidelingaburh* (p). He afterwards kept Christmās at *Palis* (q). In another Year, he kept Christmās at *Thornburgh*, and Easter at *Aquisgrane* (r). In another Year, he kept the Easter at *Merseburgh*, and the Whitfontide at *Cologne* (s). In another Year, he kept Christmās at *Thornburgh*, and Easter at *Laodicia* (t). In another Year he kept Christmās at *Pavie*, Easter at *Rome*, and Whitfontide at *Babenburg* (u). *Henry* the Emperor kept Christmās at *Babenburg*, Easter at *Mardeburgh*, and Whitfontide at *Goslar* (w). In the Year 1107, *Henry* the Emperor kept Christmās at *Ratibon*, and Easter at *Mentz* (x). In the Year 1139, the Emperor kept Christmās and Easter in *Italy*, and Whitfontide at *Barum* (y). And it was usual for these Princes to hold their great Conventions at these

(i) Rex Arnolfus urbe Radaſpona receptis Primoribus Baiuvariorum, orientales Francos, Saxones, — Natalem Domini & Paſcha ibidem honorifice celebravit. *Ib.* *Annal. Fuld.* p. 578. *A. D.* 888.

(k) Urbe Regino honorifice Natalem Domini celebravit. *Ibid.* p. 579. *a. A. D.* 889.

(l) Rex de Francia cum victoria in Alamanſia Curte Regia Ulma honorifice Natalem Domini celebravit. *Ibid.* p. 580. *b. A. D.* 892.

(m) Ipſe mox in itinere poſitus Natalem Domini Curte Regia Weibilinga manſit. *Annal. Fuld.* *Ib.* p. 581. *a. A. D.* 894.

(n) Cæſar vero cum Curte Regia Ottingæ Natalem Domini celebravit. — Ipſe vero habito generali Congentu Urbe Regino — hiemare diſpoſuit. *Annal. Fuld.* *Ib.* p. 583. *a. ad A. D.* 897.

(o) Imperator Otto Natalem Tudertinæ cum domino Apoſtolico celebravit. *Chron. Hildeſh. ap. Duſch. Hiſt. Franc. Script. T.* 3. p. 517. *b. A. D.* 1002.

(p) Rex [Henricus] Natalem Domini Frankanauuorſi, Paſcha autem Quidelingaburh celebravit. *Ibid.* p. 517. *b. A. D.* 1002.

(q) Rex Nativitatem Domini Palidi manſit. *Ib.* p. 517. *c. A. D.* 1004.

(r) Rex Natalem Domini Thornburgh feriavit. Paſcha vero Aquisgrani celebravit. *Ib.* p. 517. *c. A. D.* 1005.

(s) Rex Natalem Domini Palidi, Paſcha Merſeburh, Pentecoſten vero Agrippinæ feriavit. *Ib.* p. 518. *b. A. D.* 1008.

(t) Rex Nativitatem Chriſti Thornburgh, Paſcha autem Laodiciæ celebravit. *Ib.* p. 518. *c. A. D.* 1012.

(u) Natalem Domini Rex Papiæ celebravit. Inde Comitatu Regali Romam pergens —, ibi ſanctum Paſcha feriavit. Inde regrediens Pentecoſten Babenberg feſtively peregit. *Ib.* p. 519. *a. b. A. D.* 1014.

(w) Heinrichus Imperator Nativitatem Chriſti Babenberg, Paſcha Parthenopoli, Pentecoſten vero Goslar honorifice celebravit. *Ib.* p. 521. *a. A. D.* 1024.

(x) Rex Henricus obviam Papæ Radiponam venit, — ibidem Natalem Domini celebravit. Paſcha vero Mogonciæ celebravit. *Ib.* p. 534. *c. A. D.* 1107.

(y) Imperator Natalem Domini, ſimiliter & Paſcha, in Italia celebrat. Pentecoſten vero apud Barum cum generali Italiſcorum Principum. *Ib.* p. 539. *b. c. A. D.* 1137.



solemn Festivals of the Year. For Example: *Charles* the Emperor, soon after Easter held a general *Conventus* at *Pavie* (z); and in the next Year, he held a *Placitum* at *Weibling*, as soon as the holy Day of Easter was past (a). The Emperor *Arnolf*, having held a *Placitum* with the *Franks* at the royal Court at *Frankfurt*, passed into *Bavaria*, and kept a splendid Christmas there (b).

In *France*, the Barons and great Men gave in like Manner their Attendance at the King's Court. Such were the *Dapifer*, Butler, Chamberlain, Constable, Chancellor, and others. When the King did any publick or solemn Act, they were commonly present and gave their Attestation. *Louis* King of *France* made a Charter of Donation to the Monks of the Holy Trinity of *Canterbury*. It is dated at *Canterbury* A. D. 1179. (the King of *France* being come thither out of Devotion to St. *Thomas*) and is attested by Earl *Theobald* the *Dapifer*, *Guy* the Butler, *Reginald* the Chamberlain, *Ralf* the Constable (c). And these great Officers did so usually or constantly attend at the King's Court, that when the Office of any of them was void, Notice is often taken of it in publick Acts or Attestations, to shew the Reason of their not-attesting. For Example: *Louis* King of *France* made a Donation to the Monks of *Canterbury*. It is dated at *St. Germaine en Laye* A. D. 1235. It is attested by *Robert* the Butler, *Amalrick* the Constable, *Dapifero nullo*, *Camerario nullo*, and *vacante Cancellaria* (d). *Philipp* King of *France* made a Charter to the Church of *Autun*. It is attested by the Officers of the Palace;

(z) — Propter affinitatem Imperatoris, qui tunc ad Curtem Olonniam Pascha mansit, timore in fugam lapsi—. Post Pascha, habito generali Papie Conventu, Imperator per Burgundiam, &c. *Annal. Fuld. ap. Duchesn. Hist. Francie. Scriptor. T. 2. p. 577. ad A. D. 886. sub. Car. Calvo.*

(a) Transacto die sancto Pasche habitum est Placitum Weibilinga. *Ib. p. 577. ad A. D. 887.*

(b) Sed antea Placitum Curte Regia Franconofurt haberi cum Francis Regi complacuit. — Inde per Alamanniam transgrediens Baiovariam urbe Regino honorifice Natalem Domini celebravit. *Annal. Fuld. ibid. p. 579. a. ad A. D. 889.*

(c) In nomine Sancte & individue Trinitatis, Amen. Ludovicus Dei gratia Francorum Rex—. Actum Cantuarię anno ab incarnatione Domini MCLxxix:

Astantibus in Palacio nostro quorum nomina supposita sunt & signa. Signum Theobaldi Comitis Dapiferi nostri, Signum Guidonis Buticularij, Signum Reginaldi Camerarii, Signum Radulfi Constabularij. Datum per manum secundi Hugonis Cancellarij. *Registr. A in Thesauraria Archiepiscopie Cantuar. fol. 339. a & b.*

(d) In nomine Sancte & individue Trinitatis, Amen. Ludovicus Dei gratia Francorum Rex—. Actum apud S. Germanum in Laya anno incarnationis Domine MCC tricesimo quinto, Regni vero nostri anno nono; Astantibus in Palacio nostro quorum nomina supposita sunt & signa. Dapifero nullo, signum Roberti Buticularij, Camerario nullo, signum Amalrici Constabularij. Datum va. ante Cancellaria. *Registr. A in Thesour. Archiepiscopie Cantuar. fol. 139. b.*

*datum vacante Cancellaria (e).* Philipp King of France made a Charter to Bartholomew de Roya chief Chamberlain of France. It is dated in the Vacancy of some Officers of the Palace (*f*). Again, there seems to have been no less Resemblance between the Court of the Dukes of Normandy, and that of the ancient Kings of England; particularly in the Manner of holding the Norman Court, in the Attendance of the Norman Barons, and the celebrating the great Festivals there. William Duke of Normandy made a Charter to the new Monastery at Ousche; and then delivered it to his Norman Bishops and Barons [of his Court] to Sign or Attest it (*g*). And again (*h*). The same Duke of Normandy in the Year 1080, at Whitfontide kept his Court at Dieppe †; where he held a great Council with the Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and other Noblemen of Normandy (*i*). Henry I. [of England], Duke of Normandy, used generally at Easter to keep his Court at Fiscamp with his Barons (*k*).

In the Year 1106, K. Henry I. came to Lisieux, and there held a Counsel of all the *Optimates* of Normandy (*l*). In the Year 1107, K. Henry I. held an Assembly of his *Proceres*; and there impeached

(*e*) Philippus Dei gratia Francorum Rex —. Actum Parisijs anno ab incarnatione Domini MCxxcix Regni nostri anno x. assistantibus in palatio nostro quorum nomina supposita sunt & signa. Signum Theobaldi Comitis Dapiferi, S. Guilonis Buticularij, Signum Matthæi Camerarij, Signum Radulphi Constabilis. Datum vacante Cancellaria. *Gall. Christ. T. 2. p. 47.*

(*f*) Philippus Dei gratia, &c. Actum Parisijs anno Incarnationis Dominicæ MCCxxi regni vero nostri 42; assistantibus in Palatio quorum nomina supposita sunt & signa; Dapifero nullo, Buticulario nullo, Signum Bartholomæi Camerarij, S. Matthæi Constabularij. Data vacante Cancellaria. *Ib. T. 3. p. 457.*

(*g*) Et inde chyrographum auctoritatis suæ in Saltu Leonis sanxit; & Episcopis ac Baronibus Normannicis ad confirmandum tradidit. *W. Gemet. de Ducib. Norm. L. 6. c. 23. edit. Francof. 1602.*

(*h*) Hæc omnia Guillelmus Rex concessit & in Carta coram Proceribus suis regali auctoritate confirmavit. *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 576. b. ad ann. 1080.*

† Juliobona quæ & Deppa. *Vales. Notit. Gall. p. 256.*

(*i*) Anno ab incarnatione Domini MLxxx, Rex Guillelmus in festo Pentecostes apud Illebonam resedit, ibiq; Guillelmum Archiepiscopum, & omnes Episcopos & Abbates, Comitesq; cum alijs Proceribus Normanniæ, simul adesse præcepit. Ut Rex jussit factum est. Igitur octavo anno Papatus Domini Gregorij Papæ VII. celebre Concilium apud Jullam—bonam celebratum est: & de statu ecclesiæ Dei totiusq; Regni, providentia Regis cum Baronum suorum consilio, utiliter tractatum est. *Then follow the Statutes made in that Council. Order. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 552. a. ad ann. 1080.*

(*k*) Ibi [viz. Fiscanni] etiam erat solitus fere omni tempore suam Curiam in Paschali solemnitate tenere.—Ipsa vero die post Missas, antequam ad Curiam suam iret atq; cum Baronibus suis comederet, veniebat—. *W. Gemet. Hist. Norm. ap. Duchesn. p. 317. a.*

(*l*) In medio Octobri Rex [H. I.] Luxovium venit, cunctos Optimates Neustriæ convocavit, & utilimum Ecclesiæ Dei Concilium tenuit. *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 822. a. ad ann. 1106.*

*Rodbert de Montfort* of Treason [or Disloyalty] (*m*): in the same Year the *Norman History* saith, that the King often called the *Magistratus populi* to his Court; that in *January* that Year, there was an Assembly of the *Proceres* holden before the King at *Falaife*; and that in *March* the King held a Council at *Lisieux*, and by the Advice of the *Magnates* made several Edicts or Statutes profitable to his Subjects (*n*). In the Year 1113, K. *Henry I.* attended by a Multitude of his Nobles came to *Ousche*, and there celebrated the Feast of Candlemas with great Festivity. About the same Time, the King made a beneficial Charter to the Abbey of *Ousche*. He himself confirmed it with the Sign of the Cross, and delivered it to his *Optimates* that were present, for them to confirm it likewise with the Sign of the Cross (*o*). In the same Year *Rodbert de Belesme* a *Norman* was condemned for divers Misdemeanors, by Judgment in the *King's Court* (*p*). K. *Richard. I.* made a Charter to the Church of *Roan*. It was sealed by the King in the Presence of several Barons and great Officers of his Court, viz. of *William Mareſcall* Earl of *Eſtrigol*, *William Fitz-Ralf* Steward of *Normandy*, *Robert de Torneham* Steward of *Anjou*, *William de Homet* Constable of *Normandy*, *Hugh le Brun*, *Ralf Chamberlain de Tanquarville*, and others (*q*).

(*m*) Anno ab incarnatione Domini MCVII, Henricus Rex Proceres suos convocavit, & Rodbertum de Monteforti placitis de violata fide propulsavit. *Ibid. p. 823, c.*

(*n*) Anno ab incarnatione Domini MCVII, indictione XV, Henricus Rex Anglorum sæpe ad Curiam suam magistratus populi accersijt—. Mense Januario Falesiæ confessio Procerum coram Rege fait.—Mense Martio idem Rex Concilium apud Luxovium tenuit, & necessaria subiectis plebibus edicta ex consultu Magnatorum provide sanxit. *Ord. Vit. ib. p. 831, d, 832, a. ad ann. 1107.*

(*o*) Anno ab incarnatione Domini MCXIII, Indictione VI, Henricus Rex Anglorum Procerum multitudine suorum stipatus Uticum venit; ibiq; Purificationem S. Mariæ cum magna hilaritate celebravit.

Tunc consilio Rodberti Comitis de Melvento Rex jussit Cartam fieri, ibiq; omnia quæcumq; Uticensis Abbatia eo die possidebat breviter colligi. Quod & factum est. Deinde Ernaldus Prior & Gislebertus Sartenſis Rotomagum Regi Cartam detulerunt.

Ipse vero libenter eam cum cruce facta firmavit, & Optimatibus suis qui aderant Crucis signo similiter corroborandum tradidit. Subscripserunt itaq; Rodbertus Comes de Mellento, and others here named. Hæc nimirum Carta consilio sapientum facta est contra cupidos hæredes, qui singulis annis elemosynas parentum suorum diripiebant, & Monachos crebro placitare cogebant. Unde Rex præscriptum testamentum sigillo suo signavit—. *Ib. p. 840, b, c. ad ann. 1113.*

(*p*) *Ib. p. 841, a. ad ann. 1113.*

(*q*) In a Charter of Exchange made between K. Rich. I, and the Church of Roan; Testibus, amongst others, Guillelmo Mareſcallo Comite de Eſtrigol, Guillelmo filio Radulfi Senescallo Normanniæ, Roberto de Torneham Senescallo Andegaviæ, Guillelmo de Homet Constabulario Normanniæ, Hugone Bruno, Radulfo Camerario Tanquarvillæ.—Datum per manum Eustachii Eliensis electi, tunc agentis vices Cancellarii, apud Rothomagum, anno ab Incarn. Domini Mxc, xvii die Octobris, regni nostri anno VIII. *Inter Chartas Ducum Norm. ap. Duchesne. p. 1053. b.*



## C H A P. II.

*Of the GREAT OFFICERS of the KING'S COURT.*

- I. *Introduction.*
- II. *Of the Chief Justicier : in the Reigns of K. William I, K. William II, K. Henry I, K. Stephen, K. Henry II, K. Richard I, and K. John.*
- III. *Of the like great Officer in Normandy, Naples, and Arragon.*
- IV. *Of the Constable.*
- V. *Of the Marefchall.*
- VI. *Of the Senefchall, Dapifer, and Majordomus.*
- VII. *Of the like great Officer in some foreign Countries.*
- VIII. *Of the Chamberlain.*
- IX. *Of the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor.*
- X. *Of the Treasurer.*

I. **S**OME say, it was the Manner of the *Normans* to affect Splendor. And the Observation seemeth just. The Kings of *England* of that Race were exceeding pompous both in Court and Camp. In their Court they shewed their Magnificence several Ways: in the Stateliness of their Palaces, the Richness of their Furniture, the Splendor and Number of their Retinue, the Plenty of their Provisions, and the like; of which, it is not my Business here to treat. They shewed it likewise in other Instances: their Court was the Centre of Resort for all the Barons and great Men of the Realm: who being Peers of the King's Court gave, as Occasion required, their Attendance there; and more particularly, as some of them were ordinarily invested with the great Offices of the King's Court: I say, the Splendor of the King's Court appeared very much in the Confluence of the Nobility and chief Men of the Realm, and in the Greatness of his Officers or Ministers. Of some of these great Officers we are now to give an Account in brief. And as I am here led to speak of these Officers of State, because of the Relation several of them had to the Exchequer: so, I must treat chiefly of such of them as were concerned there. Of this sort were the Chief Justicier, the Constable,

stable, the Seneschall, the Mareſchall, the Chamberlain, the Chancellor, and the Treafurer; with ſome others of leſſer Note. It is not eaſy at this Day to aſcertain, what was the particular Function or Duty of each of theſe great Officers. However, ſomething muſt be ſaid upon the Subject. And for want of more ancient Memoirs, I ſhall be forced to trench ſo far upon my general Method, as to ſet down ſome Things here, which properly fall within the ſecond Period.

II. The firſt and greateſt Officer of the King's Court was the High Juſticier. Next to the King himſelf, he was chief in Power and Authority. And when the King was beyond-Sea (which frequently happened) he governed the Realm like a Viceroy (a). Next to the King, he preſided in the *Curia Regis* as chief Judge both in criminal and civil Cauſes; he preſided likewise in the King's Exchequer; having the ſuperior Care and Guidance of the regal Revenue. In the moſt ancient Times, if I have obſerved right, he was wont to be ſtyled *Juſticia Regis*, *Juſticiarius Regis*, and abſolutely *Juſticia* or *Juſticiarius*. Afterwards, he was ſometimes ſtyled *Juſticiarius Regis Angliæ*, the King's Juſticier of England; probably, to diſtinguiſh him from the King's Juſticier of Ireland, Normandy, &c. For which cauſe alſo, it is likely other Officers of State were called *Conſtabularius Angliæ*, *Cancellarius Angliæ*, *Theſaurarius Angliæ*, &c. Let us conſider this great Officer the Juſticier in ſome Inſtances by which it may be ſeen (in ſome meaſure) of what Nature his Office was, and what Powers he exerciſed. In or about the Year 1067, K. William I, upon his going into Normandy, appointed Odo Biſhop of Baieux and William Fitz-Oſbern to be his *Cuſtodes Angliæ* (b). As for Odo, it is ſaid of him, that when the King chanced to be in Normandy, he was the chief Man in England (c); that is to ſay, he was then the King's Juſticier. In the ſame King's Reign, there was a great Conteſt between Gundulf Biſhop of Rochefter, and Pichot Sheriff of Cambridgeſhire, about

(a) Mr. Selden ſpeaks to the ſame effect. The Chief Juſtice of England is ſtilled a Viceroy, by him in his Note upon the Black Book, ſed inde non recedit niſi, &c. *Seld. Office of Chancellor*, p. 4.

(b) Anno 1067, — Rex Willelmus Normanniam repetijt, — fratremq; ſuum Odonem Baiocenſem Episcopum, & Willelmum filium Oſburni (quem in Herefordenſi provincia Comitem conſtituerat) Angliæ Cuſtodes relinquens, caſtella per

loca firmari præcepit. *Hoved. P. 1. p. 450. n. 10. 20.*

(c) þe [Odo] þær wære riçe biſcop on Norþmanrige, &c. Fuit hic [Odo] admodum potens Episcopus in Normannia, (in Baius erat ejus ſedes Episcopalis) & Regi omnium maxime fidelis. Habuit item Comitatum [eopl-þome] in Anglia, & quum Rex [erat] in Normannia, fuit ille Primus [mægeſte] in hac Terra. *Chron. Sax. p. 190. n. 20. 25.*

the Land of *Fracenham*: the Bishop claiming it as belonging to his Church, and the Sheriff alledging it was the King's. The Parties came before the King; who ordered the Matter to be tried by the Country. At this Trial the Bishop of *Baieux* presided (*d*). In the same King's Reign, *Lanfrank* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, finding the Church of *Canterbury* had been disseised of divers Lands and Rights, by *Odo* Bishop of *Baieux* Earl of *Kent*, and by the King's Officers after the Conquest, made his Complaint thereof to the King. The King ordered a Trial to be had in the Case. At the Trial (which was at *Pinnendene*) *Goisfrid* Bishop of *Constance* presided. And there were present there (besides the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and the Bishop of *Baieux*) *Ernost* Bishop of *Rocheſter*, *Ægelric* Bishop of *Cbicheſter* (a Man very ſkilful in the Laws of the Realm) *Richard de Tunebrigge*, *Hugh de Montfort*, *William Dearces*, *Hamo* the Viſcount or Sheriff, and many other Barons of the King and of the Archbishop, with all the County of *Kent*, and many other Persons of great Authority, both *French* and *Engliſhmen*, of other Counties. At this Trial (which laſted three Days) Archbishop *Lanfrank* recovered to his Sec, divers Lands and other Rights (*e*). *Orderic Vitalis* relates, that in this King's Reign *William de Warenne* and *Richard de Benefacta* were Chief Juſticiers of *England* (*f*); and juſt after he calls them *Vicarios Regis* (*g*).

In the Reign of K. *William II*, *Ranulf Paſſeſſambard*, firſt the King's Chaplain and afterwards Biſhop of *Durham*, was for many Years together Juſticiar or chief Ruler, under the King, of all *England* (*b*).

He

(*d*) Tempore Willelmi Regis Anglorum Magni, patris Willelmi Regis ejuſdem gentis, fuit quedam contentio inter Gundulfum Hroſenſem Episcopum & Pichot Vicecomitem de Grendeburge, pro quadam Terra quæ erat de Fracenham—. Hanc enim Vicecomes Regis eſſe Terram dicebat; ſed Episcopus eandem S. Andreæ potius eſſe affirmabat. Quare ante Regem venerunt. Rex vero præcepit, ut omnes illius Comitatus homines congregarentur, & eorum iudicio cujus Terra deberet rectius eſſe probaretur—. Sed cum illis Baioceniſis Episcopus, qui Placito illi præerat, non bene crederet, &c. *Ex Ernulfi Hiſt. apud Angl. Sac. T. 1. p. 339.*

(*e*) De Placito apud Pinendenam, inter Lanfrancum Archiepiscopum & Odonem Baioceniſem Episcopum. Tempore Magni Regis Willelmi, qui Anglicum regnum armis conquiſivit, &c. Huic Placito interſue-

runt Goisfridus Episcopus Conſtantiensis, qui in loco Regis fuit, & Juſticiam illam tenuit; Lanfrancus Archiepiscopus qui placitavit, Comes Cantia, Ernostus Episcopus de Hrovecetra, Ægelricus Episcopus de Ciceſtra, Ricardus de Tunebrigge, Hugo de Monte-forti, Willelmus Dearces, Hamo Vicecomes, & alij multi Barones Regis & ipſius Archiepiscopi, & alij aliorum Comitatum homines etiam cum iſto toto Comitatu, multæ & magnæ auctoritatis viri Francigenæ ſcilicet & Angli, &c. *Ex Ernulfi Hiſt. apud Angl. Sac. T. 1. p. 334, 335.*

(*f*) Guillelmus de Guarenna & Ricardus de Benefacta filius Giſleberti Comitſ, quos Rex præcipuos Angliæ Juſtitarios conſtituerat in regni negotijs, rebellantes convocant ad Curiam Regis. *Ord. Vit. p. 535. a. ad ann. 1073.*

(*g*) *Ib. p. 535. c.*

(*b*) 7 þær Kannulþe hyr Capellane, &c. Ubi



He is styled by Henry of Huntendon and Roger of Hoveden, *Placitator & Exactor totius Angliæ* (i); and by Ordericus Vitalis, *Regiarum procurator opum & Justitiarius* (k). So that he seems to have been both Justicier and Treasurer under that King.

In the Reign of K. Henry I, Roger Bishop of Saresbury was Chief Justicier of England (l). To his Care and Rule the King, when he went into Normandy, committed all England (m). Ordericus Vitalis and others mention Richard Basset as Chief Justicier in this King's Reign (n): others are also said to have been Chief Justiciers under this King (o). But I omit them; it not being my Design to give here a List of the Justiciers; but to mention some of them, of whose Power and Authority the Historians take any particular Notice. Ordericus Vitalis says, that Bishop Roger presided over England during all the Reign of K. Henry I. (p); and that he was continued in that Office by K. Stephen (q). In the Reign of K. Stephen, Richard de Luci was Chief Justicier, as it seems by the Writ hereunder cited, made in Favour of the Dean of St. Martin, London (r). In the

Ubi Rannulfo suo Capellano Episcopatum apud Dunholme dedit, qui multos jam annos suo consilio universam Angliam gubernavit. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MXCIX.* He is called *Randulf Passetambar*; *Ibid. p. 233. n. 5.*

(i) Anno illo [1099] Rex Ranulfo Placitatori sed perverfori, Exactori sed exultori totius Angliæ dedit Episcopatum Dunelmæ. *Hunt. L. 7. p. 378. n. 1.* Et parvo tempore adeo crevit [Ranulfus], ut Placitorem ac totius Regni Exactorem Rex illum constitueret. *Hoved. P. 1. p. 468. n. 20.*

(k) Summus regiarum procurator opum, & Justitiarius factus est [Rannulfus Flam-bardus]. *Order. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 786. c.*

(l) for þe biȝcop of Sæter-býrig, &c. Fuit enim Episcopus de Særesbyrig potens, & gubernavit totam Angliam. *Chron. Sax. ad ann. MCXXIII. p. 225. n. 10.* Rogerus autem Justitiarius fuit totius Angliæ & Secundus a Rege. *Hunt. L. 7. p. 382. n. 20.*

(m) ȝra þende he oþen into Norþmandie, &c. Transijt [Rex] in Normanniam, commisitq; totam Angliam curandam ac gubernandam [to ȝeamone ⁊ to ȝealben] Rogero Episcopo de Searesbyrig. *Chron. Sax. p. 226. n. 30.*

(n) Ricardus Basset, cujus in Anglia vivente Henrico Rege potentia, utpote Capi-

talis Justitiarij, magna fuit. *Ord. Vit. p. 905. d. ad ann. 1136.*

(o) *Dugd. Chron. Series.*

(p) Rogerius Salesburienfis Præsul, — utpote qui toti Angliæ omni vita Henrici Regis præfuerat. *Ord. Vit. p. 919. c. ad ann. 1139.*

(q) To him, totius Albionis tutela jamdudum ab avunculo suo, & postmodum ab ipso [K. Stephen] commissa fuit. *Ib. p. 904. d. ad ann. 1136.*

(r) S. Rex Angl., Ricardo de Luci Justic. & Vicecomiti de Essæxa salutem. Præcipio quod Henricus Wintoniensis Episcopus frater meus, Decanus Ecclesiæ S. Martini Londoniæ, & Canonici, ita bene & in pace & juste teneant mariscum suum de Mealdona, quem Rannulfus de Venjons dedit Ecclesiæ S. Mariæ de Mealdona pro anima sua, de terra illa quam Rex Henricus illi dedit de Dominio suo pro servitio suo, sicut idem Rannulfus illam eis dedit, & sicut cartha ipsius testatur, & sicut tenuerunt die qua Rex Henricus fuit vivus & mortuus, & postea hætenus. Et si quis illis fecerit injuriam, præcipio quod plenum rectum illis faciat inde. T. Roberto de Ver apud Bermundesham. *Ex autogr. in archivo Eccl. Coll. Westmon. Et vid. Form. Angl. num. LXVIII.*

Year 1153, K. Stephen made Henry, Duke of Normandy and Son of Maud the Empress, Chief Justicier of England; and by him all the Busineses of the Realm were determined (s).

About the Year 1162 (as M. Paris (t) relates) Robert de Beaumont Earl of Leiceſter was Juſticier of England. There is ſtill extant a Writ running in his Name, commanding Reginald de Warene to do Right [in his Court] to Robert de Mandevill for the Land of Diganeſwell, or elſe that Robert de Valoignes ſhould do him Right, or in his default, the Juſticier himſelf would do Right in the caſe. 'Tis grounded upon the King's Writ *Deultramare* (the King being, as it ſeems, at that time beyond-Sea) (u); and is ſealed with the Juſticier's Seal (w). In the ſame King's Reign Richard de Luci was Chief Juſticier; as appears by ſeveral Records cited in this Volume. In the Year 1180 (26 Hen. II), Ranulf de Glanvill, who was before, one of the Juſticiars of the King's Court, was made Chief Juſticier (x). By his wife Counſel ſeveral ancient Laws for the good Government of the Realm were eſtabliſhed and confirmed.

K. Richard I, at the beginning of his Reign, conſtituted Hugh Biſhop of Durham and William Earl of Albemarle Chief Juſticiars of England, and joined to them in the Government of the Realm, William Mareſhall, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, William Bruere, Robert de Wihtefeld, and Roger Fitz-Remfrey (y). Afterwards, when the King went beyond-Sea, he appointed Hugh Biſhop of Durham and William Biſhop of Ely Chief Juſticiars of England; to whom he aſſociated Hugh

(s) Anno Gratiae 1153, qui eſt annus 18. regni Regis Stephani, pax Angliae redita eſt, pacificatis ad invicem Rege Stephano & Henrico Duce Normanniae —. Rex vero conſtituit Ducem Juſticiarium Angliae ſub ipſo, & omnia Regni negotia per eum terminabantur. Et ab illo tempore Rex & Dux unanimis erant in regimine Regni. *Hoved. P. 1. p. 490. n. 40.*

(t) M. Paris. ad ann. illum.

(u) R. Comes Legreſtreſtriae, Reginaldo de Warene ſalutem. Praecipio quod ſine dilatione plenum rectum teneas Roberto de Mandevill, de terra quae fuit Willelmi de Mandevill fratris ejus de Diganeſwell cum pertinentijs ſuis, quam clamat tenere de te. Et niſi feceris, Robertus de Valonijs faciat. Et niſi fecerit, ego faciam fieri. Teſte Gaufrido Labbe. Per breve Regis de ultra mare. *Ex autographo in archivo S. Petri Weſtmon.*

(w) Upon a Canton cut from the bottom of

the Writ, is a Seal of yellow Wax, circular, near 3 Inches large (now a little diminiſhed); It ſhews a Knight mounted, in warlike Equipage, his Face to the left Hand; on the Reverse, a ſmall round Counterſeal.

(x) Eodem anno Henricus Rex Angliae Pater conſtituit Ranulſum de Glanvilla ſumum Juſticiarium totius Angliae; cujus ſapientia conditae ſunt leges ſubſcriptae, quas Anglicanas vocamus. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 600. n. 40.*

(y) In eodem vero Concilio Dominus Rex conſtituit Hugonem Dunelmensem Episcopum, & Willelmum Comitem Albemarliae, ſummos Juſticiarios Angliae, & aſſociavit eis in regimine regni Willelmum Mareſcallum, & Gaufridum filium Petri, & Willelmum Bruuere, & Robertum de Wihtefeld, & Rogerum filium Remfridi. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 659. n. 20.*



*Bardolf, William Mareſhall, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, and William Bruere* (z). But *William* Biſhop of *Ely*, being at this time papal Legate and Chancellor as well as Chief Juſticier, executed the whole Power (in effect) of the Chief Juſticier, and governed the Realm as if he had been ſole without any Conjuſticiers (a). Afterwards, upon Complaints that were made to the King (being then beyond-Sea in the holy War) againſt the Biſhop of *Ely*, the King appointed *Walter* Archbiſhop of *Roan* to be a Conjuſticier with the Biſhop of *Ely* and the other four laſt above named. But the Biſhop of *Ely* continued ſtill to act as if he had been ſole Juſticier (b). He was at laſt depoſed from his Office by Earl *John* the King's Brother, and moſt of the Biſhops and Barons of *England*, with the Concurrence of the *Londoners* (c). And in his room they made the Archbiſhop of *Roan* Chief Juſticier (d). After the King's return into *England* from his Captivity, *Hubert* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was Chief Juſticier. At that time, the Canons of *York* complained before him, of certain Wrongs which the Archbiſhop of *York* had done them. The Juſticier (ſaith the Hiſtorian) by vertue of the King's Authority wherewith he was inveſted, ſent to *York* Earl *Roger Bigot, William de Warenn, William de Stutevill, Hugh Bardolf, William Bruwere, Geoffrey Haget, and William Fitz-Richard* Clerk, to hear and determine the Controverſy between the Archbiſhop of *York* and his Canons. Theſe Commiſſioners went down and heard the Cauſe, and commanded the Archbiſhop's Men, who were accused of Robbery, to be taken and impriſoned. They ſummoned the Archbiſhop to appear and ſtand to their Judgment; and upon his Refuſal ſo to do, they diſſeiſed him of all his Manors except *Ripon*. They cauſed the Canons to be re-placed in their Stalls, out of which they had been ejected by their Archbiſhop. They appointed *William de Stutevill* and *Geoffrey Haget* to be *Cuſtodes* of *Yorkſhire* over the Archbiſhop of *York* (who was then Sheriff or *Cuſtos* of that County) and over his Undersheriff *Roger de Batvent*; and then they returned (e). In the ſame King's Reign, whiſt the

King

(z) *Ibid.* p. 663. n. 40.(a) Eodem anno Willelmus Elienſis Epifcopus, Apoſtolicæ ſedis Legatus, Domini Regis Cancellarius, & totius Angliæ Juſticiarius, plebem Angliæ ſibi commiſſam gravibus exactionibus premebat. In primis namq; omnes Socios, quos Rex ſibi in regimine Regni aſſociaverat, ſpernebat, & eorum conſilia. Socium autem parem ſibi neminem putabat in Regno, &c. *Hoved.* P. 2. p. 680. n. 10.(b) *Ibid.* p. 687. n. 50.(c) *Ibid.* p. 701. n. 50. & p. 702.(d) *Ibid.* p. 702. n. 10.(e) Interim conquerentibus Canonicis Eboracenſis Eccleſiæ Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo Regis Juſticiario, de injurijs quas Eboracenſis Archiepiſcopus eis faciebat, Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopus, autoritate Regia, qua fungebatur, miſit Eboracum Comitem *Rogerum Bigot, & Willelmum de Warenn,*



King was in his Captivity, *Hubert A. B.* of *Canterbury* Chief Justicier held a Common Council of the Bishops, Earls and Barons, upon the Occasion of the Disturbances raised by Earl *John* the King's Brother : in which Council it was ordained, that Earl *John* should be disseised of all his Lands in *England*, and that his Castles should be besieged. (f). Soon after the Archbishop (being then Justicier of *England* and papal Legate) went to *York*; there he caused Assizes of all Pleas of the King's Crown, and of novel Disseisine and Mortdancestor, to be holden by his Ministers or Substitutes, and he himself and his Officials held ecclesiastical Pleas (g). Afterwards the Pope admonished *K. Richard I.*, not to suffer the Archbishop to execute the secular Administration of a Justicier any longer, and not to admit any other Bishop or Priest to the like secular Employments. Whereupon the Archbishop was deposed from his Office of Chief Justicier, and *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* succeeded him therein (h). In the Reign of *K. John*, *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* was Chief Justicier for several Years together; as appears by many Records quoted in this History. But in what manner he or the Chief Justiciers before him were appointed to their Office, I cannot discover. *K. John* by a Writ Patent dated in the 15th Year of his Reign constituted *Peter* Bishop of *Winchester* his Justicier of *England*, to keep the Realm in his stead and to maintain the

Warennæ, & Willelmum de Stutevilla, & Hugonem Bardulfum, & Willelmum Bruwere, & Gaufridum Haget, & Willelmum filium Ricardi clericum, ad audiendam controversiam inter Archiepiscopum Eboracensem & Canonicos suos, & secundum quod jus dictaverit terminandam. Qui cum venirent, & audirent appellationes Canonico- rum & responsum Archiepiscopi & suorum, præceperunt homines Archiepiscopi, qui calumniati fuerant de robberia, capi & incarcerari. Et quamvis Archiepiscopus opera eorum warantizarer, non tamen potuit eos Archiepiscopus plegiare. Deinde summonerunt Archiepiscopum, ut veniret iudicio pariturus; & quia noluit, dissiñaverunt eum de omnibus Manerijs suis, excepto uno solo Manerio de Ripun, in quo Archiepiscopus se receperat. Deinde fecerunt Canonicos introduci in stallos suos, de quibus Archiepiscopus eos dissiñerat. Et sic recedentes, statuerunt Willelmum de Stutevilla, & Gaufridum Haget, Custodes in Eboracensi siriā super Archiepiscopum &

superviccomitatum [or vicecomitem] suum. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 743. n. 40. 50.*

Galfridus Eboracensis Archiepiscopus, Rogerus de Batvent pro eo, reddunt compositum de firma de Everwichscira de dimidio anno. *Mag. Rot. 6. Ric. 1. tit. Everwichscira.*

(f) — & tradidit ea Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo. Qui in crastino convocatis coram eo Episcopis, Comitibus, & Baronibus regni, ostendit eis Literas Comitiss Johannis. Et statim per commune consilium regni definitum est, quod Comes Johannes dissiñiretur de omnibus tenementis suis in Anglia, & ut castella sua obsiderentur; & factum est ita. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 736. n. 30.*

(g) Venit igitur Legatus ille Eboracum die Dominica; — sequenti die Lunæ fecit ipse teneri assisas de omnibus placitis Coronæ Regis, & de Nova dissiñina, & de Morte antecessorum, per Ministros suos; ipse vero & Officiales sui tenuerunt placita Christianitatis. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 755. n. 10.*

(h) Unde Dominus Papa diligenter monuit Dominum Ricardum Regem Angliæ,

the public Peace (*i*): and commanded the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, Barons, and all his Liegemen, to be aiding and intendant to the said Justicier, in the Defence of the Realm and Conservation of the Peace thereof (*k*). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, *Hubert de Burgh* Earl of *Kent* was Chief Justicier; as appears by the Record hereunder cited (*l*), and by many others. The said *Hubert* had an Assignment of ccc *l.* to be received by him yearly at the Exchequer, for his support in the Office of Chief Justicier. Part of it, viz. cc *l.* was paid or allowed to him out of the Ferm of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*; of which Counties he was then Sheriff (*m*).

III. The Office of Chief Justicier was also an ancient Office in *Normandy* (*n*): and likewise in the kingdom of *Naples*; where he was

ut pro salute animæ suæ non permetteret præfatum Archiepiscopum diutius administratione seculari, &c. Et sic Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo a regimine Regni deposito, Gaufridus filius Petri successit ei in regimine Regni. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 779. n. 40.*

(*i*) Rex Archiepiscopis, &c. Sciatis quod constituimus Justiciarium nostrum Angliæ, Venerabilem patrem nostrum Dominum P. Wintoniensem Episcopum, quamdiu nobis placuerit; ad custodiendum loco nostro Terram nostram Angliæ & pacem Regni nostri: Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod ei tanquam Justiciario nostro Angliæ intendentes sitis & respondentes. Et in hujus &c. Teste meipso apud Portesmueth, 1 die Februarij. *Pat. 15. Joh. m. 3.*

(*k*) Rex Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus Fidelibus suis has Literas inspecturis, Salutem. Sciatis quod pro Magnis negotijs nostris transfretamus ad præsens in Pictaviam, & Regnum nostrum. Angliæ in custodiam & protectionem Dei, & Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ & Domini papæ, & Domini N. Tuscul. Episcopi Apostolicæ Sedis Legati commisimus, & Loco nostro ad pacem Regni nostri tuendam Venerabilem patrem nostrum Dominum P. Winton. Episcopum constituimus. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod ei ad defensionem Regni & Pacis conservationem, auxiliantes sitis & intendentes. Et in hujus rei testimonium, &c. vobis mittimus. Teste meipso apud

Portesmueth, 1 die Februarij, *Pat. 15. Joh. m. 3.*

(*l*) Amerciamenta facta per H. de Burgo Justiciarium: Idem Vicecomes r c de xxix *l.* de misericordijs hominum quorum nomina & debita & causæ debitorum annotantur in Rotulo quem idem H. liberavit in Thesauo: In Thesauo xxvi *l.* & dimidia marca, Et debet iij marcas—Debita hujus Itineris non sunt in Rotulo sed in pullo. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. tit. Item Eber. m. 2.*

(*m*) Idem Vicecomes r c de CC*l.* de Veteri Cremento, sicut supra continetur: In Thesauo Nichil: Et Huberto de Burgo Justiciario CC*l.* in parte solutionis CCC*l.* ei assignatarum ad percipiendum ad Scaccarium Regis, ad se sustentandum per annum in Justiciaria Regis; per breve Regis; Et Qe. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 12. a. Norf. & Suff.* Hubertus de Burgo, Ricardus Duket pro eo, *Sheriffs.*

(*n*) Si Comunia [Rothomagi] præcepto Domini Regis vel Justitiæ suæ debeat iter facere—. In *Stabilimento Communie Rothom.* apud *Duchefn. Script. Norm. p. 1068. a.*

Et si aliquis prædictorum defecerit de partiendo vel capiendo portionem suam, Justitia Domini Regis partietur loco partitoris. Et Justitia Domini Regis faciet habere partitores homines Patriæ, quos a Justitia interrogabit. *Inter Chartas Ducum Norm. ap. Duchefn. ib. p. 1064. tit. Defaisina Paganelli; dat. A. D. 1213.*

styled

styled *Magister Justitarius* (o). In one of the *Neapolitan* Constitutions, part of the Oath appointed to be taken by this *Master Justicier* (and others), is set forth hereunder (p). He was deemed the most pre-eminent Officer in *Sicily* (q). He was also called the *Grand Justicier*; and had in that Kingdom the supreme Administration of Justice both in civil and criminal Causes (r). There, in ancient time, they called those persons *Justiciars* of the Provinces, who were afterwards called *Governors* of the Provinces, and in modern times *Viceroy*s. And these Justiciars (in resemblance to the Powers of the grand Justicier there) had the Care of the publick Administration of Justice, and also of the royal Revenue (s). These Powers may be compared to those with which the Chief Justicier in *England* was antiently vested: who in like manner presided both in the Court of Law and that of Revenue. But besides *Normandy* and *Sicily*, there was another Country, the Kingdom of *Aragon*, wherein there was a superior Officer, styled the *Justicia* of *Aragon*. The Institution of this Office of *Justicia* there, if we may believe *Surita* the Annalist, was very ancient. He says, it was introduced about the Year 835; and that some Persons believed it to be more ancient than even the Kingship of *Aragon* (t). But however that matter was in truth, this *Justicia* had in Process of Time so great a Jurisdiction and Authority, that *Surita* compares him to

(o) ———ut nullus auctoritate propria debeat se vindicare, — sed coram Magistro Justituario, & justitarijs regionum, vel locorum camerarijs, vel baiulis & dominis, — causam suam ordine judicio prosequatur. *Const. Neap. Tit. 8. apud Lindenbr.*

(p) Inter cætera capitula quæ in sacramento præstando a Magistro Justituario, seu justitarijs, cum administrationem suscipiunt continentur, hoc specialiter & expressius volumus contineri, ut Deum & Justitiam habendo præ oculis, unicuique conquerenti justitiam faciant sine fraude, & quam citius poterunt litigantes expedire curabunt. *Constit. Neap. L. 1. Tit. 43. apud Lindenbr.*

(q) Este fue Alaymo de Lentin, a quien el Rey en reconocimiento de sus servicios dio gran estado en aquel reyno. [i. e. de Sicilia], e hizo Maestre Justicier del: que es el cargo mas preeminente que ay en la Isla. *Anales de Aragon T. 1. L. 4. fol. 294. a. ad ann. 1285.*

(r) E dunque il gran Giustiziere colui, il quale ha il supremo luogo di esercitar la giustizia così civile come criminale in tutto il reame. Dicevansi anticamente ancor Giustiziarj delle provincie quelli che hoggi governatori di provincie, & piu volgarmente Vicere di provincie son detti. *Ammir. delle Fam. Neapol. P. 1. p. 41. E.*

(s) Questi Giustiziarj non solo della giustizia, ma per quel che a me pare da tante & così diverse scritture haver raccolto simpacciavano ancor delle entrate & rendite reali; & quelle riscuotevano & pagavano a ministri Regij, ò in altre bisogne secondo lordine & il comandamento de i Re. *Ibid. p. 42. a.*

(t) Por este tiempo, segun esta recibido comunmente, se introduxo el magistrado del Justicia de Aragon, y aun se persuaden algunos, como escriue Juan Ximenez Cerdan, tratando de la origen deste magistrado, que fue antes nombrado el Justicia de Aragon, que



to the *Roman Tribunes* and *Lacedemonian Ephori* (u). Afterwards, at the Instance of the Grandees of that Kingdom, it was ordained, that he should be nominated by the King, and not by Vote or popular Ambition (v); and that if any Difference arose between the King and the great Men, the *Justicia* should determine the same with the Advice of the King and of the great Men and *Cavalleros* who were then present in his Court, and were not Parties concerned (x).

IV. Another great Officer in the King's Court was the Constable. He was usually styled *Constabularius Regis*; and sometimes *Constabularius Angliæ*, in distinction from the Constable of *Normandy*; and was a high Officer both in War and Peace. At present we consider him only under his Character in Time of Peace, viz. as a Minister of the King's Court. Anciently this Office was hereditary.

As to the Word *Constabularius*, it signified a Captain or Commander. In that Sense it was used in *England* in the Reigns of KK. *Richard I.* and *John*. Thus, the Lands of *Otuel de Sudley* were taken into the King's Hands, because *Otuel's* Knight was not found in *Constabularia sua* in the Marches of *Wales* (y): the Lands of *Eustace de Baillol* were seized into the King's Hands, because he was not found at his Post (in *Constabularia sua*) (z): and the Lands of *Robert de Pinkenni* and *William Paine* were seized for the same Cause (a). The

que fuesse el Rey eligido. *Anales de Aragon.* T. 1. L. 1. f. 9. b. ad ann. 835.

(u) *Ib.* fol. 103. a.

(v) Y se proveyo, que el Justicia de Aragon fuesse Cavallero, y se nombrasse por el Rey, y no por votos ni ambicion popular. *Ib.* T. 1. L. 2. fol. 103. a. ad ann. 1213.

(x) Y en lo que instauan, que el Justicia de Aragon juzgasse los pleytos con consejo del Rey y de los ricos hombres; era el Rey contento que en qualquier diferencia entre el, y los ricos hombres y hijos dalgo, infançones, fuesse el Justicia de Aragon juez y la determinasse con consejo del Rey y de los ricos hombres y caualleros que estuiesesen presentes en su corte, que no fuesen parte: y atendido que el y los Reyes sus predecesores siempre usaron y acostumbraron de poner Justicia en Aragon, el de alli adelante guardaria aquella costumbre, y que seria cauallero y hijodalgo. *Ib.* T. 1. L. 3. f. 182. a. ad ann. 1264.

(y) Oblata facta coram Rege & H. Can-

tuariensi Archiepiscopo apud Insulam de Andeli & apud Lundam: Otuelus de Sudlega debet Lx marcas, pro habenda saisina terræ suæ, unde disaisitus fuit quia Miles suus non fuit inventus in Constabularia sua in Marchia. *Mag. Rot.* 9. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. *Glocestre*.

(z) Eustacius de Baillol reddit computum de L marcis, pro saisina terræ suæ quæ capta fuit in manu Regis quia non fuit inventus in Constabularia sua; in thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot.* 9. Ric. 1. Rot. 15. a. *Wilt*.

(a) Robertus de Pinkenni r c de Cs, pro habenda saisina terræ suæ, unde fuit disaisitus, quia non fuit inventus in Constabularia sua. *Mag. Rot.* 10. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. *Buk. & Bedes*.

Willelmus Paine r c de quater xx libris, pro habenda terra sua, unde fuit disaisitus eo quod non fuit inventus in Constabularia sua in Normannia. *Ib.* Rot. 13. b. *Oxenef*.

commanding

commanding Officers in the King's Navy are called *Constabularij* (b). And Officers in the Army at Land are called by the same Name. In the third Year of K. John, Provision was made for the seventy seven *Welchmen* foot-Soldiers and their seven Constables [or Officers], and four mounted Archers that were sent into *Norway* (c). The Word *Constabile* was also used for a Captain or Leader, in the Kingdom of *Sicily* (d), and in *Tuscany* (e); if we may believe *Ammirato*.

In the Reign of K. William I, *William Fitz-Osbern* was the King's Constable (f). Or perhaps, he might be the King's Mareſchall. For the Epithet of *Magiſter Militum* will fit either of thoſe two Officers. I chuſe here to take *Magiſter Militum* for the Constable: be-  
 cause that Style is expreſſy given to the *Montforts* who were, as I remember, hereditary Constables (g). But whether *William Fitz-Osbern* was Constable of *England* or of *Normandy*, I do not recollect. In the Reign of K. Henry I, *Robert de Ver* ſubſcribes as Constable to a Charter of that King's (h). Mr. Camden relates, that *Maud* the *Empreſs* made *Miles* (Son of *Walter* Constable of *Glouceſter*) Constable of *England* (i): which Office, he ſays, came afterwards by a Marriage to the Deſcendants of *Humbrey de Bohun* (k). The ſaid *Miles* was Constable in the Reign of K. Stephen; as ſaith the *Continuator* of *Florence of Worceſter* (l). K. Stephen, in the firſt Year of his Reign, made a Charter to *Robert* Biſhop of *Bathe*. That Charter is attested by

(b) *Ductores & Constabularij Navigij* Regis. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 666. n. 10. temp. Ric. 1.*

(c) Et Lxxvij Walenſibus peditibus & vij Constabularijs eorum, & iij Archerijs equitibus, qui miſſi fuerunt in *Norweiam*, xxvij l. & xiiij d. de liberatione ſua de j mense, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 11. b.*

(d) *Conestabile* nondimeno nel regno di *Napoli* ſignifico Capitano——, afterwards ſpeaking of the grand Constable he ſaith, Il quale eſſendo de ſette maggiori uſici il maggiore, in grandi Signori e ſtato ſempre collocato. Commanda di ragione a tutte le genti de guerra, coſi da pie come da cavallo, & ne Parlamenti reali riſiede come ſi diſſe il primo al lato deſtro del Re. *Ammir. delle Fam. Neap. P. 1. p. 39.*

(e) *Conestabile* e voce tra gli Storici *Toſcani* multo uſitata, & ſignificò anticamente Capitano dalcuna quantita di ſoldati a Cavallo.—— Ma in proceſſo di tempo *Conestabile* s' inteſe di fanti a piede, eſſendoli

i Capitani di gente a cavallo incominciati a chiamar condottieri. *Ib. p. 39. b.*

(f) *Ubi eſt Guillelmus Osborni filius, Herfordenſis Comes & Regis Vicarius, Normanniæ Dapiſer, & Magiſter Militum bellicosus?* *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesne. p. 536. a.*

(g) *Magiſtrum Militum* [*Robertum de Monteforti.*] *Ord. Vit. ap. Duch. p. 773. a. ad A. D. 1098.*

*Rodbertus de Monteforti princeps Militiæ præceſſit. Ibid. p. 775. c. ad A. D. 1098.*

*Rodbertum autem de Monteforti honorifice ſuſcepit, & neſciens qua de cauſa natale ſolum dimiſerit, quia ſtrator Normanniæ Exercitus hæreditario jure fuerat, inter præcipuos ſublīmavit. Ib. p. 823. d. ad A. D. 1108.*

(h) *Hic, cap. 2. Sect. 8. H. Rex Anglorum.*

(i) *Camd. Brit. p. 556.*

(k) *Ibid. Et vid. Spelm. Gloſſ. in vocabulo, Constabularius, p. 146. col. 2.*

(l) *Inde eum (viz. K. Stephen) Milo (tunc ſuus Conestabularius) cum honore regiam*

by *Rodbert de Ver* the Constable, and by *Miles de Gloucester* Constable (m). *Henry de Essex* was Constable in the 2d Year of K. *Henry II* (n), and afterwards. In a Charter of K. *Henry II*, to the Church of *Winchester*, there are Witnesses, *Henricus de Essexia Constabularius*, *Richardus de Humez Constabularius* (o). [The *Humets* were Constables of *Normandy*] (p). And in a Charter of the same K. *Hen. II*, made to the Monks of *Christchurch Canterbury*, *Henry de Essex* is styled Constable (q). *Humfrey de Bobun* was Constable in the 23d Year of K. *Henry II*, (r); and, I think, others of the Family of *Bobun* were Constables afterwards. But 'tis not my purpose to be curious about the Succession or Descent of this Office. I would much rather (if I could) discover the Powers which belonged to it in the ancient Times. But that is a Subject too obscure for me to illustrate, who have met with so few Memoires concerning it. However, one or two Records may be here subjoined. In the second Year of K. *Henry II*, *Henry de Essex* the Constable held Pleas, either in the King's Court or in an *Iter* (s). But probably, he held those Pleas, not as Constable, but as one of the King's Justiciars. In the 5th Year of K. *John*, mention is made of nineteen Knights Fees of the Earl of *Perch* lying in *Kent*, which belonged to the Constableship of *England*, as the Sheriff of *Kent* alledged at the Exchequer (t). In the 27th Year of K. *Edward I*, the Barons of the Exchequer were commanded to certify to the King, what Fees and Allowances *Humfrey de Bobun* Earl of *Hereford* Constable of *England*, and *Roger le Bigod* Earl of *Norfolk* Mareschall of *England*, were respectively entituled to receive of the King, upon account of their said Offices, and in what manner. Whereupon the Barons certify to the King, that having searched the Rolls and Books of the Exchequer, they found amongst the Constitutions of K. *Henry* the second's Household, that the Constable and Mareschall ought to have the Fees and Allowances, in Money, Simnells, Wine,

giam conducit ad aulam. *Contin. Florent. Wigorn.* p. 668. ad A. D. 1138.

(m) *Ante*, cap. 1. Sect. 3.

(n) Et *Henrico de Essexia Constabulario*, xxiii l. & xvj s. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 3 a. Essexia.*

(o) Per *Inspeximus*, *Mich. Commun.* 12 *Edw. 2. Rot. 19. a.*

(p) *Neust. Pia*, p. 427, 761, 762. *Hoved.* P. 2. p. 815. n. 10.

(q) Testibus, *Episcopo de Ely*, & *H. de Essex Constabulario*, apud *Wyntoniam*. *Registr. C. in Eccles. Metrop. Cant. fol. xx. b.*

(r) Et *Hunfrido de Bohun Constabulario* xxviii l. & vj s. & viij d. in *Muleton & in Foresta*, de *Dote Comitissæ*. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. tit. Honor Comitissæ Conani.*

(s) *Edwardus de Brentemareis* r c de xxx marcis, de *Placitis Henrici de Essexia*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Sumerfeta.*

(t) *Idem [Vicecomes]* r c de xxxviii marcis, de *Scutagio* xix *Militum Comitissæ* de *Pertico* in hoc *Comitatu*, qui pertinent ad *Constabulariam Angliæ*, sicut *Vicecomes* dicit. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 2. b. Kent.*



Candle, and other things, as hereunder is set-forth (*u*). Which Certificate made by the Barons is, I suppose, taken out of the *Red-Book* of the Exchequer.

The Office of the King's Constable was executed partly abroad in the King's Army in Time of War, and partly in the King's Court in Time of Peace. He was also wont to appoint a Substitute to act for him at the King's Exchequer; as may appear in Chap. xxiv, Vol. II. of this History. I cannot at present find any thing memorable concerning the Duty and Powers of the Constable, during the first or second Period; and therefore must trespass so far upon my proposed Method, as to cite a Memorial of the Reign of K. *Richard II.* There was a Statute made in the 13th Year of that King, to declare the Power and Jurisdiction of the Constable of *England*; viz. "That  
" he ought to have cognisance of Contracts touching Feats of Arms  
" and of War out of the Realm, and also of such Things relating  
" to Arms or War within the Realm as could not be determined or  
" discussed by the common Law; with other Usages and Customs

(*u*) Certificatio de Officio Constabularij & Marescalli Angliæ. Excellentissimo Principi, suo Domino Reverendo, Domino Edwardo Dei gratia Regi Angliæ, Domino Hiberniæ & Duci Aquitaniæ, Devoti sui Thesaurarius & Barones de Scaccario suo fidele semper obsequium cum omnimoda reverentia & honore. Mandavit nuper nobis vestra Serenitas, quod Scrutatis Rotulis Scaccarij vestri, Vobis sub Sigillo ejusdem Scaccarij distincte & aperte constare faceremus, Quid & quantum dilecti & fideles vestri Humitridus de Bohun Comes Herefordiæ & Constabularius Angliæ, necnon & Rogerus le Bygod Comes Norfolciæ & Marescallus Angliæ, percipere debent & consueverunt de vobis nomine Feodi pro officiis suis, & quo tempore, & qualiter, & quo modo. Super quo vestra sciat Excellentia Reverenda, quod Rotulis & Libris dicti vestri Scaccarij perscrutatis, in quodam Libro inter Constitutiones Domini H. Regis Secundi invenimus sic. Constabularij liberationes sicut Dapiferij & eodem modo, & Dapiferij sicut Cancellarij, si extra Domum comederint, videlicet v. s. in die & j simenellum Domini-cum, & ij salata, & j sextarium de vino expensabili, & j cereum, & xl frustra candelæ. Si intra Domum comederint, iij s. vj d. & ij simenella salata, & unum sextarium de

vino expensabili, & plenarie candelæ. De Marescallo sic. Magister Marescallus, si extra Domum comederit, ij s. in die, & j simenellum sal., & j sextarium vini expensabilis, & j cereolum, & xxiiij frustra candelæ. Si autem intra Domum comederit, xiiij d. & dimidium sextarium vini expensabilis & candelæ plenarie. Et præter hoc debet habere duas de donis & liberationibus quæ fiunt de Thesauro Regis & de sua Camera; & debet habere duas contra omnes officiales Regis ut testis per omnia. Quatuor Marescalli qui serviunt Familiæ Regis, tam Clericis quam Militibus quam Ministris, die qua faciunt herbergeriam vel extra Curiam morantur in negocijs Regis, viij d. in die, & j galonem vini expensabilis, & xij frustra candelæ. Si intra, iij d. die hominibus suis in die & candelæ plenarie. Quod si aliquis Marescallus missus fuerit in negocijs Regis, viij d. tantum. Servientes Marescallorum, si fuerint missi in negocio Regis, unusquisq; iij d. in die. Sin autem in Domino Regis comedent. De prædictis autem Constabulario & Marescall. aliud non comperimus. Valeat vestra Excellentia per tempora longiora. Scriptum in dicto Scaccario apud Eboracum, xij die Decembris anno xxvij. Mich. Communia 26 & 27 E 1. Rot. 8. b.

“ appertaining

“ appertaining to the same Matters, which other Constables before  
“ that Time had duly and reasonably used (w).”

V. The Mareschall was another great Officer of the King's Court. This Office was anciently, and is at this Day, hereditary. It is now vested in the most Noble the Duke of *Norfolk*. Mareschall, was a general Name for several Officers that were employed about Horses, Game, &c. For example: ten Marks were allowed to *Hugh* the Mareschall and his Fellows who looked after twenty of the King's Palfreys (x). The Sum of Cxxxij *l.* was allowed at the Exchequer to *John Palmer*, for himself and xxj Grooms, and for Hay, Oats, and Farriery [*marescalcia*] for fifty Horses of the King's Stable (y). Frere *Alan a Templar* was ordered to buy two good Palfreys for the King, and to manage [*marescallare*] another Palfrey which the King then sent to him (z). There was also a *Marescalcia avium Regis* (a); and in *Ireland* a *Marescalcia mensuræ Regis* (b).

(w) Item pur ceo que la commune seft grevouement compleynt que la Court de Coneftable & Mareschall ad acroche a luy & acroche de temps en temps, contractes covenantes trespaffes dettes & detenues & plufours auters accions pledables per la common ley, en grande prejudice du Roy & de ses Courtes, & a grande grevaunce & oppression du people.

Nostre Seigneour le Roy voillant ordiner remedie encounter les prejudices & grevaunces fuisdites, ad declare en cest parlement, per advs & assent des Seigneours espirituels & temporels la poair & jurisdiction du dit Coneftable en la fourme que ensuit. Al Coneftable appartient davoit conisaunce des contractes touchantes faites darmes & de guerre hors du royaume & auxint des choses qui touchent armes ou guerre deins le royaume queux ne poent estre terminees ne discusses par la common [ley] ove autres usages & custumes a ycelles matiers appartenantz, queux autres Constables devant ore ount duement & resonablement uses en leur temps, &c. *Pyns. Stat. 13. Ric. 2. cap. 2, 3.*

(x) Et Hugoni Marescallo & sociis suis ducentibus xx Palefridos ad Regem, x marcas, per breve ejusdem H. [i. e. H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi.] *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(y) Et Johanni Palmerio cum xxj Garcionibus, & pro feno & avena & marescalcia quinquaginta equorum Regis per duos annos, C & xxxij *l.* & ij s. & xd, per breve

*Regis. Mag. Rot. 15. I. Rot. 5. b. in Compto de Tiokefberia.*

(z) Mandatum est fratri Alano Templario, quod emat ad opus Regis duos bonos palefridos, & marescallari faciat palefridum quem Rex ei mittit. T R apud Chastilan xxvii die Novembris. *Cl. Vascon. 38 & 39. H. 3.*

(a) Albreda de Jarpunvill r c de dimidia marca, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod ipsa coram Baronibus de Scaccario tradidit Radulfo filio Thomæ filij Bernardi, totam terram suam de Adinton, in dominicis, & vilenagijs, & servicijs, & redditibus: Habendam & tenendam prædicto Radulfo tota vita ipsius Albredæ; Salvo jure Aliciæ filiæ suæ & hæredis sui si illam supervixerit. Ita tamen quod prædictus Radulfus defendet & aquietabit prædictam Albredam & prædictam terram de Adinton, & omnes alias terras quas prædicta Albreda de Domino Rege tenet in Capite, tam in Comitatu de Kent quam in Bukingehamira, de Marescalcia avium Regis, & de Militia, & de Scutagio, & Taillagio, & de omnibus quæ ad prædictas terras & ad prædictam Albredam pertinent, & etiam de omnibus secularibus servicijs & exactionibus; & quod uterque eorum hæc omnia prædicta fideliter tenenda coram Baronibus affidavit. *Mag. Rot. 13. Joh. Rot. 1. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(b) —officium Marescalciæ mensuræ Regis in Hibernia. *Pat. 10. E 2. m. 8. pars 2.*



It is to be understood, that there were formerly more Mareschalls than one belonging to the King's Court. In the 11th Year of K. *Henry II.*, a Charter made between *Robert* Abbot of *St. Alban* and others of the one part, and *Laurence* Abbot of *Westminster* of the other part, was executed at the Exchequer, before several of the Justices, and before the King's Chamberlains and his Mareschalls (c). In the 14th Year of the same King, *William Fitz-Aldelin* is styled Mareschall (d). Which *William* certified to that King, that of the Land which the King gave to *William Fitz-Aldelin* his Mareschall with *Juliana* Daughter of *Robert Dorsnell*, *Baldwin Wiscbard* held one Knight's Fee of the old Feoffment in *Essex*, *John Gernun*, the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee, and he himself [*William Fitz-Aldelin*] held the Rest in demeane by his Service or Serjeanty of the King's Marshalcey (e). At the same Time [*Ralf* Son of] *Wigan* the Marshal certified the King, that *Henry I.* enfeoffed *Wigan* his Marshal of certain Fees, to hold by the Service of his Marshalcey; that K. *Henry II.* gave seisin thereof to *Ralf* his Son, as to his [the King's] Marshal; and that he the said *Ralf* now holds them of the King, by the Service of the Marshalcey (f). And in the Catalogue of Serjeanties entred in the *Red-Book*, it is said that *Robert de Venuz* held by the Service of the Marshalcey, and *William de Warblington* by the Service of the Marshalcey in the King's House (g).

In the 30th Year of K. *Henry II.*, *Richard de Limefie* was a Marshal. But perhaps he might be Marshal of Ireland (h). *Walter Fitz-Robert*

(c) Assidentibus Justicijs Regis Nigello Episcopo Eliensi, Galfrido Archidiacono Cantuariensi, Ricardo Archidiacono Pic-taviensi, Ricardo Thesaurario Regis, Widone Decano de Waltham, Roberto Comite Legrecestrie, Ricardo de Luci, Henrico filio Geroldi, Willelmo Malduit Camerarijs Regis, Symone filio Petri, Alano de Novilla, Gaufrido Monacho, Willelmo filio Andel-[mi] Marescallis Regis, Philippo de Davencestria. *Form. Anglic. in Dissert. p. 19.*

(d) Willelmus filius Aldel[ini] Marescallus debet xvjs. & viij d. de eodem Auxilio. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Hantesc.*

(e) Carta Willelmi filij Aldelin. De terra quam Dominus Rex dedit Willelmo filio Aldelin Marescallo suo, cum Juliana filia Roberti Dorsnelli: Baldewinus Wiscard tenet de Veteri feffamento feodum j Militis in Essex; Johannes Gernun feodum quartæ partis j militis; Willelmus filius Aldelin te-

net reliquum in dominio suo per servicium suum, sine aliquo servicio nominato, sicut Marescaucia Regis. *Lib. Rub. fol. 86. a.*

(f) Carta Wigani Marescalli. H. Rex avus Domini Regis feffavit Wiganum Marescallum suum de tenementis suis quæ de eo tenuit per servicium Marescalciæ suæ; Et Dominus Rex ita reddidit ei tenenda Radulfo filio suo sicut Marescallo suo; Et Radulfus filius Wigani sic tenet ea de Domino Rege per servicium Marescalciæ suæ; Et in hijs tenementis, Rogerus de Torlaueston tenet de Radulfo filio Wigani quartam partem j Militis de Novo feffamento post tempus Regis H. *Lib. Rub. fol. 100. b.*

(g) Suthampfesire. Robertus de Venuz [tenet] per servicium Marescalciæ. Robertus Malduit per Camerariam ad Scaccarium. Willelmus de Warblinton per Marescauciam in Domo Regis. *Lib. Rub. fol. 126. a.*

(h) Et pro j navi, ad transfretandum Ric[ardum] de Limes[ia] Maresc[allum] in Hyberniam



bert by his Charter gave to the Church of St. Mary at *Dunmowe* in *Frankalmoigne*, all the Oblations of his Chapel there: one of the Witnesses to that Charter is *Robert Porter* the King's Mareſchall (i); if Sir *William Dugdale's* Copy of this Charter may be relied on. But there was a Mareſchall who was ſuperior to the reſt. And that was he, who held the *Magiſtra Mareſcalcia* or *Magiſtratus Mareſcalciæ* of the King's Court, and was ſtyled *Magiſter Mareſcallus* (k). Sir *Henry Spelman* writes as if he thought this Office was introduced at the Time of the Conqueſt (l). And he names *William Fitz-Oſbern* and the *Grentemaiſnells* as perſons who firſt bore it in *England*. Concerning that matter the Antiquaries may judge as they ſhall ſee cauſe. Afterwards, it ſeems, this Office was holden by the Family of the *Mareſcalli*. In the Reign of K. *Stephen*, *John Mareſchall* fined to the King in xxij l. & xij s. & iiij d. for the Miniſtry or Office of his Father: and in xl Marks of Silver, for the *Magiſtery* [of the Marſhal] in the King's Court (m). And the *Mareſcalli* continued to hold it in the Reigns of KKK. *Henry II*, *Richard I*, and *John*; and in the forepart of K. *Henry* the third's Reign. Afterwards, the male Line of the *Mareſcalli* ending, it veſted in the *Bigots*. There ſeems to have been ſome Conteſt about this Office between the Families of *Venuis* and *Mareſcalli*. It is certain that in the fourth Year of K. *Richard I*, *William de Venuis* fined to the King in Cl. that he might have (amongſt other Things) the Office of the *Mareſcalcia* (n). In the 8th Year of that King, *William* made Part-payment of the Fine (o). But K. *John* by his

Hyberniam in ſervitio Regis, xlvj s. & viij d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 30 H. 2. *Rot.* 2. b. tit. *Ceſtreſcira*.

(i) *Univerſis S. Matris Eccleſiæ filiis, &c.* *Walterus filius Roberti ſalutem.* Sciatis me dediſſe, &c. Deo & Eccleſiæ S. Mariæ apud *Dunmowe* & Canoniciſ ibidem Deo ſervientibus de me & hæredibus meis in perpetuam elemoſinam, omnes oblationes Capellæ meæ de *Natali* & *Pafcha* & *Pentecoſte*, & in omnibus feſtis S. Mariæ, & quotieſcunq; ego vel familia mea in villa de *Dunmawe* fuerimus. Hijs teſtibus, Mat. de *Bohun* uxore mea, *Roberto Porter* Mareſchaldo Domini Regis, *Simone filio meo*, *Waltero filio meo*, *Toma filio meo*, *Roberto de Cokeſ* [eld,] &c. *Ex Colleſtan. MSS. Will. Dugd. Mil. in Libro L. in Muſ. Aſhm. Oxon. fol. 79. b. [Qui deſumpſit ex autogr.]*

(k) *Fid. the Conſtitutio Domus Regiæ, cited above, Sect. 4.*

(l) *Gloſſ. in voce, Mareſcallus, p. 402. col. 1.*

(m) *Johannes Mariſc[allus] debet xxii l. & xij s. & iiij d, pro Terra & Miniſterio Patris ſui; Et idem debet xl marcas argenti, pro Magiſterio in Curia Regis de Liberat[ione] Præbendæ; Et xxx marcas argenti, pro terra & filia Walteri Pipardi. Mag. Rot. 5 Steph. Rot. 2. a. Wilteſcira.*

(n) *Willelmus de Venuiz debet C libras, pro habenda foreſteria de Alſieſholt, & reſto de Draicote verſus Walterum de Sancto Germano; & pro habenda Mareſcalcia de Domino Regi. Mag. Rot. 4. R 1. Rot. 11. a. Sudhanteſcira.*

(o) *Willelmus de Venuis r c de xxxvj l. & iij s. & iiij d, pro habenda foreſteria de Alſieſhot, & Reſto de Draicote verſus Walterum de Sancto Germano; & pro habenda Mareſcalcia de Rege. In theſauro vj l. & iij s. & iiij d, Et debet xxx l. Mag. Rot. 8. R 1. Rot. 5. a. Suthant.*

Charter dated in the first Year of his Reign, granted and confirmed to *William Mareſchall* Earl of *Pembrok* and his Heirs, the *Magiſtratus Mareſcalciæ* of his Court; which *Magiſtratus* or Office, *Gilbert* the Mareſchall of *K. Henry I.* and *John* Son of the ſaid *Gilbert* did recover before *K. Henry I.* in his Court, againſt *Robert de Venoiz* and *William de Haſting* who claimed the ſame, by Judgment given againſt them by Default. Wherefore *K. John* by that Charter willed and commanded, that the ſaid *William Mareſchall* and his Heirs ſhould hold the ſaid *Magiſtratus* or Office with the Appurtenances, of the King and his Heirs (*p*). Nevertheless, the Family of *Venuz* long after held of the King a Serjeanty in *Hamſhire*, by which they were to carry a Marshal's Staff in the King's Houſe throughout the Year. Which Serjeanty in the 34th Year of *K. Henry III.* was arrented at C s. a Year, and changed into Knight's Service (*q*).

The Mareſchall was ſtyled *Mareſcallus Regis*, *Mareſcallus Angliæ*, and *Comes Mareſcallus*. *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was accuſed by *K. Henry II.* for doing Wrong in his (the Archbiſhop's) Court to *John*, the King's Mareſchall (*r*): Which *John* held of the Archbiſhoprick certain Lands lying in *Pageham* (*s*). *K. John*, in the

(*p*) *Johannes Dei gratia, &c. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe & præſenti carta noſtra confirmaſſe, dilecto & fideli noſtro Willelmo Mareſcallo Comiti de Penbroc & hæredibus ſuis, Magiſtratum Mareſcalciæ Curia noſtræ, quem Magiſtratum Gillebertus Mareſcallus Henrici Regis avi patris noſtri & Johannes filius ipſius Gilberti diſtractionaverunt coram prædicto Rege Henrico in Curia ſua, contra Robertum de Venoiz & contra Willelmum de Haſting, qui ipſum Magiſtratum calumpniabantur, & hoc judicio; Quia defecerunt ſe de recto ad diem quem eis inde conſtituerat prædictus Rex Henricus in Curia ſua; ſicut Carta ipſius Regis quam vidimus teſtatur. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædictus Willelmus & hæredes ſui poſt eum habeant & teneant prædictum Magiſtratum cum omnibus ad illum pertinentibus, bene & in pace, libere & quiete, integre & honorifice, de nobis & hæredibus noſtris. Teſtibus W. Londonienſi, E. Elienſi & H. Saresberienſi Episcopis, &c. Datum per manus H. Cantuarienſis Archiepſcopi Cancellarij noſtri apud Weſtmonaſterium, xx die Aprilis anno r n primo. Chart. 1. Joh. p. 2. m. 13.*

(*q*) *Subampton. De Johanne de Venuz attachiato pro uſurpatione facta ſuper Regem & ſubtractione Servicij Regis. — Et ſcrutatis ſuper illo Memorandis pro ſtatu Regis, &c. compertoq; in Rotulo de Serjantijs arrentatis per Robertum Paſſelewe & ſocios ſuos anno regni Regis H. avi Regis nunc xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>, quod Serjantia Johannis de Venuz in Eſtworldham & Nuttele, pro qua debuit portare virgam Mareſcalciæ per totum annum in Hoſpicio Regis, alienata fuit per particulas, & per eoſdem Juſticiarios Regis H. tunc arrentata ad C s per annum, & mutata ſimiliter in ſervicium Militare, videlicet quod idem Johannes faceret inde ſervicium dimidij feodi Militis. And John de Venuz here pleading acknowledged that John de Venuz named in the ſaid Roll of Serjeanties was his father. Mich. Commun. 2 E 2. Rot. 34. b.*

(*r*) *Dixit ei Rex tu prius respondebis mihi de injuria quam feciſti Johanni Mareſcallo meo in Curia tua. Hoved. P. 2. p. 494. n. 1.*

(*s*) *Homines Johannis Mareſcalli de Pageham debent xl s. de eodem Auxilio [ad maritandam filiam Regis]. Mag. Rot.*



the fourth Year of his Reign, in a Writ Patent, calls *John Mareſchall*, *John* our Mareſchall. We command (ſaith the Writ) you the Knights and Serjeants to whom it appertains, that ye be intendant to *J.* our Mareſchall, and that ye do to him your Service as he ſhall direct (*t*). *K. Edward II.* ordered the Barons of the Exchequer to certify him, what Fees and Dues belonged to the Mareſchall of *England* by reaſon of his Office of the *King's Mareſchalcey* (*u*). Again, he was ſometimes called *Mareſcallus Angliæ*. *W.* Earl of *Penbroke* is ſtyled Mareſchall of *England* (*w*): *Roger Bigod* Earl of *Norfolk* is ſtyled Mareſchall of *England* (*x*): *Maud* Counteſs of *Norfolk* and *Warrenne* is ſtyled Mareſchalleſs of *England* (*y*). He was alſo ſtyled *Comes Mareſcallus*. In the 14th Year of *K. Henry III.* the Barony of *Guiſchard Laidet* was in the Cuſtody of *William* Earl Ma-

18. *H. 2. Rot. 10. a. tit.* Archiepiſcopatus Cantuariæ.

(*t*) Rex, &c. omnibus Militibus & ſervientibus ad quos, &c. Mandamus vobis, quod ſitis intendentes fideli noſtro *J.* Mareſcallo noſtro, & ſervicium veſtrum faciat, ſicut vobis ipſe dicet. T. me ipſo apud *Sagium* ix die Decembris. *Pat. 4. J. m. 7.*

(*u*) Quia Rex ſuper juribus feodis & de verijs Mareſcallo Angliæ ratione officij Mareſcalciæ Regis quoquo modo ſpectantibus, quibuſdam certis de cauſis vult certiorari, Mandat—&c. *Trin. Brevia 1 E. 2. Rot. 64. a.*

(*w*) Conſtat Regi per inſpectionem Rotulorum quos hæredes *W.* Comitſ *Penbroke* quondam Mareſcalli Angliæ libera-verunt ad Scaccarium Regis, quod Homagium & ſervicium Ingeralmi de *Abernum*, de feodis quatuor Militum in Comitatu *Cantebrigie*, aſſignata fuerunt *Humfrido* de *Bohun* juniore & *Alienoræ* uxori ejus, in proparte ſua quæ eandem *Alienoram* continebat, de terris quæ fuerunt prædicti Comitſ. *Paf. Commun. 41. H. 3. Rot. 12. a. in imo.*

(*x*) Recognitio *Rogeri Bigod* Comitſ *Norfolciæ* & Mareſcalli Angliæ: Idem venit coram Theſaurario & Baronibus & recognovit ſe teneri Magiſtro *Willelmo de Ewell* & coexecutoribus ſuis teſtamenti *W.* de *Merton* quondam *Roffenſis* Epſcopi, in *Lx* libris—*Mich. Recognit. 17. E. 1. ſiniente, Rot.—a.*

(*y*) Baronibus, pro Prioriſſa de *Theford*. Ex parte Prioriſſæ de *Theford* Regi

eſt oſtenſum quod cum *Matill.* quondam Mareſcalla Angliæ & Comitſſa *Norfolciæ* & *Warennæ*, per Cartam ſuam dediſſet & conceſſiſſet Monialibus loci prædicti, pro ſuſtentatione indumentorum Monialium earundem, quadraginta ſolidatas redditus de *Molendino* ipſius Comitſſæ in *Ceſtreford* annuatim percipiendas—&c. *Hil. Brevia 2. E. 2. Rot. 48. b.* *The Charter here referred to is enrolled verbatim in this Bundle. It begins thus: Omnibus S. Matris Eccleſiæ filijs ad quos præſens ſcriptum pervenerit, Matill. Mareſcalla Angliæ, Comitſſa Norfolciæ & Warennæ, ſalutem in Domino. Noverit univerſitas veſtra me in viduitate mea & plena poteſtate, Divinæ caritatis intuitu, pro ſalute animæ meæ, antecellorum & ſucceſſorum meorum, dediſſe conceſſiſſe & hac præſenti Carta mea confirmari Deo & B. Mariæ & Eccleſiæ S. Georgij de Theford, & Sanctimonialibus ibidem Deo ſervientibus tres marcatas redditus argenti annuatim in Molendino meo juxta Curiam meam in villa de Ceſtreford, in puram & perpetuam elemoſinam, ad indumenta prædictarum Monialium ſuſtinentenda, ſcilicet medietatem ad indumenta lanea, & aliam medietatem ad indumenta lineæ earundem—&c: and ends thus: Hijs teſtibus, Domino Rogero Bygod Comite Norfolciæ, Dominis Radulfo le Bygot, Willelmo de Hengham, Osberto de Cayly (with 8 others by Name) & multis alijs. 'Tis without Date. Hil. Commun. 2. E. 2. Rot. 56. a. & b.*



refchall, by the King's Bailment (z): In the 41st Year of the same King, Process issued, to summon *Reginald de Mohun* and *Isabell* his Wife one of the Co-heirs of *William* late Earl Mareschall, to answer to the King for the Debt hereunder mentioned (a). 'Tis true, a Distinction hath been made in this Case: that is to say, it is supposed, the Mareschall hath in him both an Office and an Honour: an Office, in respect whereof he is Mareschall of *England*, *Marescallus Angliæ*; and an Honour, in respect whereof he is Earl Mareschall, *Comes Marescallus*. Concerning this Distinction, the Antiquaries may enquire, if they please. I am here to speak only of the Office of Mareschall.

It is to be remembered, that the Office of the King's Marshal or Marshal of *England*, was wont to be executed partly in the King's Army in Time of War, and partly in his Court in Time of Peace. Here, we consider him only as an Officer of the King's Court. As such, it seems to have been his Duty, to provide for the Security of the King's Person in his Palace, to distribute the Lodgings there, to preserve Peace and Order in the King's Household, and to assist in determining Controversies arising there (\*). He performed certain Acts by himself or his Substitutes at the King's Coronation, at the Marriages and Interments of the Royal Family, at the creating of Barons and Knights, and at other great and ceremonious Assemblies in the King's Court. After the Division of the King's Courts, he used to appoint a Deputy or Clerk to act for him in the Court holden before the King, and another in the Exchequer: the former was called *Marescallus Marescalciæ Curie Regis*, and the latter *Marescallus* or *Clericus Marescalciæ de Scaccario*. Of the latter we treat elsewhere (b).

VI. The Seneschall was another great Officer in the King's Court. From the Time of the Conquest this Office hath been hereditary in *England*. It was hereditary in *France*; and likewise in *Normandy*,

(z) Norhamtesira. Burton quæ fuit de Baronia Guischart Ledet est in custodia Willelmi Comitis Marescalli de ballio Domini Regis, ad respondendum de exitibus ejusdem Baronie Ricardo fratri ejusdem Marescalli, quamdiu Regi placuerit. *Memor.* 14. H. 3. Rot. 10. b. in imo.

(a) Mandatum est Vicecomiti Wilteshe, quod venire faciat coram, &c. in octabis Purificationis B. Mariæ Virginis Reg. de Mohun & Isabellam uxorem ejus unam de hæredibus W. quondam Comitis Mares-

calli, ad respondendum Regi de CC & xvij l. & x. d. de portione ipsum contingente de CCCC l. annuis quas Rex solvit pro eis. Et eodem modo mandatum est Vicecomiti Suffexiæ de Frankone de Boun de CC & xvij l. ij s. x d. ad eundem diem. *Hilar. Commun.* 41. H. 3. Rot. 7. a. in imo.

(\*) *Vid. Spelm. Gloss. ad vocem*, Marescallus.

(b) *Vol. 2. Chap. 24. Sect. 2.*

before

before the Union of that Seigneurie to the Crown of *France*. Whether there was anciently a notable Difference, or any, between the *Seneschallus* and the *Dapifer* in *England*, let others judge. In the Reign of K. *William I.* mention is made of two *Dapifers*, viz. *Haimo* (c) and *Eudo* (d). But it is generally thought, that *Haimo* was *Dapifer* of *England*, and *Eudo* of *Normandy*. 'Tis said, that quickly after the Conquest, *Grentesmeisnill* was Steward of *England*; and afterwards the Earl of *Leicester* (e). And Sir *Edward Coke* relates, that in the Time of the Conqueror, *William Fitz-Eustace* was Steward of *England* (f). At the Beginning of that King's Reign *William Fitz-Osborn* was *Dapifer* of *Normandy* (g). In the Reign of K. *William II.* *Eudo* was the King's *Dapifer* (h): He is also styled *Senescal del Hostel le Rey* (i). In a Charter of K. *Henry I.* referred to by Sir *H. Spelman* (k), both *Haimo* and *Eudo* subscribe as *Dapifers*; and he there supposes (rightly, I believe) that *Haimo* was *Dapifer* of *England*, and *Eudo* of *Normandy*. In the Reign of K. *Henry I.* *Eudo* is styled *Dapifer* (l): and likewise *William Bigot* is styled *Dapifer Regis Anglorum* (m): and *Hugh Bigot*, *Senescal le Rey Henri* (n). Maud the Empress by her Charter granted to *Geoffrey* Earl of *Effex* (amongst other Things) all the Land of *Eudo* the *Dapifer* in *Normandy*,  
and

(c) *Concessio Willelmi Magni Regis. Willelmus Dei gratia Rex Anglorum, Haimoni Dapifero, & omnibus suis teignis in Episcopatu Roffensi salutem—.* *Angl. Sac. T. 1. p. 338.*

(d) In a Charter of K. IV. I, of Pacification between the Abbey of Fontanelle and William Earl of Evreux in Normandy, dated at Honfleur A. D. 1074, the Subsignation is, + signum Willelmi Regis Anglorum, And in the 8th Place + Signum Eudonis Dapiferi. *Neustr. Pia, p. 16.*

(e) *Dugd. Bar. V. 1. p. 425. col. 2.*

(f) 4. *Instit. ch. 4. p. 58.*

(g) Willelmo Dapifero Normanniæ Osborni filio insulam Vectam & Comitatum Herfordensem dedit. *Order Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 521. d. ad ann. 1070.*

(h) Rex Willelmus junior Civitatem Colecestriæ cum suis pertinentiis tradidit fervandam Eudoni qui erat Major domus Regiæ, quem nos vulgariter Senescallum vel Dapiferum vocamus. *Mon. Angl. V. 2. p. 889. col. 1. And a Charter of K. William Vol. I.*

*II. was made, Testibus, Eudone Dapifero —. Form. Angl. nu. cclxxxv.*

(i) E meme ccl tens [viz. A. D. MLxxxv,] fust funde le Abbeye de Seint Johan de Colecestre, de Eude Seneschal del Hostel le Rey Will. [i. e. II.]. *Ex. Vet. Chron. in Cod. MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. p. 32.*

(k) *Gloss. in Voce, Dapifer.*

(l) Testibus—, Eudone Dapifero, &c. —; *Mon. Ang. V. 1. p. 319. col. 1.*

(m) Sciant præsentis & posteris, Franci & Angli, quod ego Willelmus Bigot Dapifer Regis Anglorum, pro remedio animarum Patris mei Rogerij Bigoti, & matris meæ Adelidis—. *Mon. Ang. V. 1. p. 164. col. 2. n. 10. Et Vid. Chartam Willelmi Bigot Dapiferi Regis Anglorum, Ib. p. 665.*

(n) Anno Gratia MCxxxvj, Huue Bigot le Seneschal le Rey Henri vint en Engleterre, e jura e aserma par ferment devant Will. le Erceveske de cantorbire, ke le Rey Henri kant il deust morir deserita sa filie  
H Malt

and his Office of *Dapifer*, to hold by hereditary Right (*o*): but that the Earl of *Essex* afterwards enjoyed the Office of *Dapifer* by Virtue of that Charter, I cannot say. In the Reign of K. *Stephen*, *William Martell* is styled the King's *Dapifer* (*p*): *William* had been *Pincerna* (or Butler) to K. *Henry I.* And about the 18th Year of K. *Henry II.* *Geoffrey Martell* had the Office or Serjeanty of the *Pincernaria* or Butlership (*q*).

In the 5th Year of K. *Stephen's* Reign, *Humfrey de Bobun* fined in xxij l. & xs. for [the Arere of his] Relief of his Father's Land; and in cccc Marks of Silver, that he might be the King's *Dapifer* (*r*). In the Reign of K. *Hen. II.* we meet with several *Dapifers* belonging [perhaps, at several times] to the King's Court. There was *Manfer Biset* (*s*); *William Malet* (*t*); *Oger* (*u*); *William Fitz-Aldelm* or *Aldelin* (*w*); *Gilbert Malet* and *William de Curcy* (*x*); *Hugh*

Malt la Emperice, pour aucunes choses ke ele out fet contre ly, e fist cesti Estevene son heir del reaum de Engleterre. E kant ceo oy le erceveske, tut fust il issi ke il eust avant fet serment e eust jure feaute al Einperice el tens son pere, entre les autres del Reaume, nekedit il creust trop legerement le Seneschal, e corona lavantdit Estevene le jur de Nowel a Westmestre. *Ex Vet. Chron. in Cod. MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. p. 39.*

(*o*) M. Imperatrix, H. Regis filia & Anglorum Domina, Archiepiscopus, &c. Scitis me reddidisse & concessisse Comiti Gaufrido Essexæ omnia tenementa sua—. Et do ei totam terram Eudonis Dapiferi in Normannia, & Dapiferatum ipsius; Et hæc reddo ei ut rectum suum, ut habeat & teneat hæreditabiliter—. *Ex Collectan. MSS. Willelmi Dugdale Mil. in Mus. Ashmol. Oxon. sub custodia V. Cl. & Eruditiss. Edwardi Lhuyd A. M. viz. in lib. L. fol. 19. a. & b.*

(*p*) Willelmo Martello, qui quondam Pincerna Regis Henrici, tunc Dapifer Stephani. *Malm. Hist. Nov. L. 2. p. 189. n. 30. Hunt. L. 8. p. 393. n. 1. Hoved. P. 1. p. 488. n. 10.*

(*q*) Galfridus Martel r c de iiij l. & v s. de vj Militibus de feodo de Monte Acuto. Idem debet xx s. de Veteri Fessamento. Sed calumpniatur quod debet esse inde quietus per Servicium Pincernariæ. *Mag. Ret. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Dors. & Sumersf.*

(*r*) Unfridus de Bohun r c de xxij l. & x s, pro Relevatione terræ patris sui, Et de CCCC marcis argenti, Ut sit Dapifer Regis. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 2. a. Wiltscira.*

(*s*) Manferus Biset Regis Dapifer, Omnibus hominibus Francis & Anglis salutem. *Form. Angl. CCLxxxix.* Teste Manfero Biset Dapifero apud Silvestonam. *Ib. nu. DIV.*

(*t*) Testibus, — Willelmo Maled Dapifero. *Ib. nu. Lxxviij.*

Philippus de Tanga r c de quater xx & vj l. & xij s. & iiij d: In donis, per breve Regis, Willelmo Malet Dapifero, totum debitum Philippi, Et sic Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 13. a.*

(*u*) Testes Ogerus Dapifer; *Form. Angl. nu. Lxxv.* Testibus Ogero Dapifero, —. *Ib. nu. Lxxix. & CCLxxxviij.*

(*w*) In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Willelmo filio Aldelmi Dapifero, iiij s. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Sudhant.*

Testibus, Willelmo filio Audelini Dapifero, Gilleberto Malet Dapifero. *Form. Angl. LXXXVI. & DV.*

Tradidit autem Dominus Rex Willelmo filio Aldelini Dapifero suo Civitatem Wessfordiæ in custodia—. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 567. n. 1.*

(*x*) Testibus, Willelmo de Curcy Seneschallo, Gilberto Malet Seneschallo, apud Falefiam. *Rym. Alta Pub. T. 1. p. 40. ad ann. 20. H. 2.*



*de Morewic* and *Hugh Bardolf* (y); and perhaps, others. Whether these were respectively *Dapifers* of *England* or of *Normandy*, it doth not clearly appear. In the Year 1184, 30 *H. II.* (z), and in the Reign of K. *Richard I.* (a), *William Fitz-Ralf* was *Seneschall* of *Normandy*; and *Anno 20 H. II.* *Alured de St. Martin* was *Dapifer* [of *Normandy*] (b). In the first Year of K. *Richard I.* *Stephen de Longchamp* is styled the King's *Dapifer* (c). Afterwards, in the Reigns subsequent to K. *Richard I.* we do not find *Dapifers* so frequently mentioned in *England* as before, for ought that I have observed. As the word *Senescallus* has been usually rendered in *English*, *Steward*: so also, anciently, the Word *Steward* was sometimes rendered either by *Senescallus* or *Dapifer*. Thus, one *William*, who in the Reign of K. *William II.* was *Steward* to *William de Ou* [his nephew *Willelm* hatte, as the *Saxon Chronicon* speaks] (d), is styled his *Dapifer* by *Roger de Hoveden*, in relating the same Story (e): and *Eudo*, who was *Dapifer* to K. *William II.* is called *Major Domus Regiæ*, and *Senescallus* (f). And in the 30th Year of K. *Henry II.* *Hugh Bardul* is styled *Senescallus Regis* (g), who in the same Year of that King is styled *Dapifer* (h). But I pass by that Matter.

It was said above, that the Office of *Seneschall* or *Steward* in *England* was anciently hereditary. It seems, the Earls of *Leicester* were *Senescalli Regis de feodo* or hereditary *Stewards*. In the Reign of K. *John*, that Office was vested in *Simon de Montfort* Earl of *Leicester*; [and before him, in *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*]. For when a Partition was made before the King and his Barons, between *Simon de Montfort* Earl of *Leicester*, and *Saiber de Quenci* Earl of *Winchester*, of all the Lands and Honours which then lately belonged to *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, *Simon* and *Saiber* had each of them a *Moiety* of the said Lands; but the third Penny of the County of *Leicester* and

(y) Anno XXX regni Regis Henrici Secundi, coram Rannulfo de Glanvilla, Hugone de Morewic & Hugone Bardolf Dapiferis. *Form. Anglic. nu. CCCLVII.*

In a Charter made to Ranulf de Glanvill by K. Henry II. there are these Witnesses, T. H. Decano Eboracensi, Hugone de Morewic & Hugone Bardolf Dapiferis, Michaele Belet, Stephano de Thurnham, apud Clarendonam. *Chart. Antiq. N. in dorso, nu. 36.*

(z) *Hic, Cap. 4. Sect. 4. & Neust. Pia, p. 866.*

(a) *Neust. Pia, p. 855. Rym. Acta Pub. T. 1. p. 98. ad ann. 9. R. 1.*

(b) Testibus, W. filio Andel. Senescallo, Aluredo de Sancto Martino Dapifero—, apud Falesiam. *Rym. Acta Pub. T. 1. p. 38. ad ann. 20. H. 2.*

(c) Testibus, Stephano de Longo Campo Dapifero nostro. In Charta data 1 R. 1. *Rym. Act. Pub. T. 1. p. 65.*

(d) *Ad ann. MXCVI. p. 204.*

(e) *Hoved. P. 1. p. 466. n. 20.*

(f) *In hoc cap. Sect. 11.*

(g) Et Hugoni Bardul Senescallo Regis C marcas de dono Regis, per breve Rannulfi de Glanvilla. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2: Rot. 8. b.*

(h) *Form. Angl. nu. CCCLVII.*

the Stewardship to the King were reserved to *Simon* Earl of *Leicester* (i). In the 49th Year of K. *Henry* III. the County and Honour of *Leicester*, the Stewardship of *England*, and other Lands, late of *Simon de Montfort* Earl of *Leicester*, being forfeited to the King by the Felony [or Treason] of the said *Simon*, the King, by his Letters Patent, granted the same to his [the King's] Son *Edmund*, to hold to him and his Heirs, of the King and his Heirs, by the Service due and accustomed for the same, (k). Afterwards, K. *Edward* II. being desirous to be informed what Fees the ancient Earls of *Leicester*, at the Time they were Seneschalls in Fee to his Progenitors Kings of *England*, used to receive and enjoy in respect of their Office, and what Fees did in those Times belong to that Office, commands the Barons of the Exchequer by his Writ, to search the Rolls, Books, and Memoranda of the Exchequer touching the Premises, and to certify the King thereof under the Exchequer-Seal (l). But what Certificate was made therein by the Barons, I do not at present find.

## VII.

(i) Johannes, &c. Sciatis nos concessisse & præfenti carta confirmasse pactionem factam coram nobis & Baronibus nostris, per *Simonem de Montforti* Comitem *Leycestriæ* & *Saiherum de Quenci* Comitem *Wintoniæ* de omnibus Terris & Honoribus quæ fuerunt Comitis *Roberti Leycestriæ* die quo obiit, cum omnibus pertinentijs suis: ita scilicet quod tota medietas illarum terrarum & honorum, in dominijs, & feodis, & omnibus alijs rebus & locis, remaneat uni illorum Comitum, & altera medietas alteri; Salvis prædicto Comiti *Simoni* tertio denario Comitatus *Leycestriæ* & Senescalcia nostra; ita etiam quod xl libræ terræ de parte Comitis *Simonis* remanebunt præfato Comiti *Saihero* præter partem suam quousq; similiter deliberaverit eidem Comiti *Saihero* rationabilem partem suam de terra quæ fuit prænominati Comitis *Roberti* in *Normannia*, &c. Dat. &c. x die Martij anno r n octavo. Ex Dugd. Collectan. MSS. Libro L. fol. 68. a. in Mus. Ashmol. Oxon.

(k) Rex Militibus, Liberis hominibus, & omnibus alijs tenentibus de Comitatu & Honore *Leycestriæ*, Senescalcia *Angliæ*, & de omnibus terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt S. de *Montforti* quondam Comitis *Leycestriæ* salutem. Sciatis quod dedimus & concessimus *Edmundo* filio nostro karis-

simo, prædicta, Comitatum, Honorem, Senescalciam, terras, & tenementa, quæ fuerunt præfati *Simonis* inimici nostri, exceptis Dominicis nostris: Habenda & tenenda de nobis & hæredibus nostris, eidem *Edmundo* & hæredibus suis imperpetuum, Faciendo servitium inde debitum & consuetum. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod eidem *Edmundo* tanquam Domino vestro, in omnibus quæ ad prædicta Comitatum, Honorem, Senescalciam, terras, & tenementa pertinent, de cætero intendentes sitis & respondentes sicut prædictum est. In cujus, &c. T. Rege apud Cant. xxv die Octobris. Pat. 49. H. 3. m. 2.

(l) Baronibus, pro Rege. Quia Rex quibusdam de causis vult certiorari, quæ & cujusmodi feoda quondam Comites *Leycestriæ*, temporibus quibus ipsi Comites Senescalli Progenitorum Regis quondam Regum *Angliæ* de feodo extiterint, ratione Senescalcia illius percipere consueverunt, & quæ & cujusmodi feoda ad eandem Senescalciam pertinerunt temporibus prædictis: Rex mandat Baronibus, quod scrutatis Rotulis, Libris, & alijs Memorandis de dicto Scaccario, per quæ super præmissis poterunt melius informari, Regem de eo quod inde invenerint, reddant distincte & aperte sub sigillo ejusdem Scaccarii certior-

rem,

VII. As the Seneschall or Steward was an ancient Officer in *England*, so there was likewise an Officer of that Name in several other Countries of *Europe*. I will mention some few of them. There was a *Siniscalcus* amongst the ancient *Alemanns* (*m*). About the Time of *Hardicnute* King of *England* (as it seemeth) one *Osbern* was *Dapifer* of *Normandy* (*n*). *Ralf de Montpinçon* was *Dapifer* to *William* the great, King of *England* (*o*). In or about the Year 1119, *William de Pirour* is said to have been *Dapifer* to K. *Henry* I. (*p*). In or about the Year 1158, *Robert de Neuburg* was *Dapifer* and Justicier of *Normandy* (*q*). In the Time of *Maud* the Empreïs, *Stephen de Turre* was Seneschall of *Anjou* (*r*); and in the Time of K. R. I. *Robert de Torneham* was Seneschall there (*s*). *William Fitz-Rafe* was Seneschall of *Normandy* under KK. *Hen.* II. and *Ric.* I. (*t*). *Martin Algeis*, of *Gascony* (*u*); *W. le Gros* of *Normandy* (*w*), and *William Fitz-John* of the same (*x*). To them add, if you please, the *Dapifer* of *Ponthieu* (*y*). The Stewardship of *France* was vested in *Geoffrey* Earl of *Anjou* by Grant of *Robert* King of *France*, and was anciently called *Majoratus Domus Regiæ* (*z*). It descended to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, as *Hugh de Cleerij*s a Knight of Earl *Fulk*'s testifieth in his Commentary (*a*). And afterwards, when King *Lewis* VI. had disseised *Fulk*

rem, hoc breve Regi remittentes. Teste Rege apud Lenton xxx die Septembris anno primo. Per ipsum Regem. *Mich. Brevia* 1. E. 2. Rot. 16. b.

(*m*) *Herold. Leg. Alemann.* p. 79. tit. 80.

(*n*) — & Osbernus Dapifer Normanniæ —. *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn.* p. 507. b.

(*o*) Radulfus de Monte pincionis Dapifer Guillelmi Magni Regis Anglorum —. *Ord. Vit. hist. L.* 5. p. 585. a.

(*p*) Guillelmus cognomento Bigod, cum Guillelmo de Pirour Dapifero Regis [H. I.] —. *Ord. Vit.* p. 870. b. ad ann. 1119.

(*q*) Mense Julio, Robertus de Novo Burgo Dapifer & Justitiarius Normanniæ, adversa valetudine coactus —. *Ex Chronico Nermann.* ap. *Duchesn.* p. 996. ad ann. 1158.

(*r*) *Neust. Pia,* p. 832.

(*s*) Testibus, Willelmo filio Radulfi Senescallo Normanniæ, Roberto de Torneham Senescallo Andegavensi, Willelmo de Humeto Constabulario Normanniæ. *Rym. Acta Pub. T.* 1. p. 98. anno 9. R. 1.

(*t*) *Paulo sup.*

(*u*) Rex, &c. Martino Algeis Senescallo Wasconix, &c. *Pat.* 5. J. m. 9.

(*w*) Rex, &c. W. Craffio Senescallo Normanniæ, &c; Mandamus vobis quod &c. *Pat.* 5. J. m. 2.

(*x*) *Mag. Rot.* 10. J. Rot. 11. b.

(*y*) Et Dapifero de Pontivo xx l. numero in Gummeselva. *Mag. Rot.* 26. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. *Surr. Et Mag. Rot.* 2. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. *Surr.*

(*z*) Hanc Senescalciam, vel ut antiquitus dicebatur, Majoratum Domus Regiæ, Robertus Rex Francorum dedit Gaufrido Grifogonella Comiti Andegavorum. *Chron. Norm. ap. Duchesn. Script. Norm.* p. 1003. ad ann. 1168.

(*a*) Dominus Rex Ludovicus & Fulco Comes [Andegavensis] ad locum constitutum venerunt cum socijs consultoribus, ibiq; recognita sunt jura Comitis, videlicet Majoratus & Senescalcia Franciæ. *Hugonis de Cleerij's Commentarius de Senescalcia Franciæ,* ap. *Duchesn. Hist. Franc. Scrip. T.* 4. p. 329. c. sub. *Lud. Grassi.*



of his Office, he gave it to *Anselm de Garland (b)*; whose Son *William de Garland*, nevertheless, recognized the superior Right of Earl *Fulk*, and did Homage and Service for it to the Earl *Fulk (c)*. About the Year 1168, the King of *France* made *Henry* Son of K. *Henry II.* of *England*, Steward of *France*; which Office (saith the Historian) belonged to the Honour or Fee of *Anjou (d)*: and as Steward of *France* he served the *French* King at Table *(e)*. There was the like Office of Steward in *Catalunna*. In the Year 1055, the Earl and Countess of *Catalunna* gave it to a principal Baron there, named *Ramon Mir*. It was an Office (says *Surita*) of so great Pre-eminence and Jurisdiction, that the Princes there used to confer it only on such as were most powerful and near to them in Blood. And it had (continues he) the like Jurisdiction; Authority, and Power, with the Office of the *Mayordomos* in the Kingdom of *Aragon*, and likewise in the Kingdom of *France*; who governed in chief both in Peace and War *(f)*. This Office in the Principality of *Catalunna* afterwards, to wit, about the Year 1137, came to *Guillen Ramon (g)*; and about the Year 1263, it descended to *Don Pedro de Moncada*, from *Don Guillen Ramon* his Father; which *Don Pedro* sat as Steward in a Cause, wherein the King of *Aragon* being present, Battle was adjudged between two principal *Cavalleros* hereunder named. There had been (it seems) some Doubts concerning the Rights and Authorities of this Office; but the Matter being referred to the Determination of four Arbitrators, they declared and settled the same, having Regard to the ancient Usage of

(b) Rex Ludovicus dederat Majoratum & Senescalciam Franciæ Anselmo de Garlanda—&c. *Ib.* p. 329. a.

(c) Guillelmus de Garlanda tunc Franciæ Senescallus recognovit in illo Colloquio hominum se debere Comiti Fulconi (of Anjou) de Senescalcia Franciæ; & inde fuit in voluntate Comitum. — Ille enim qui Senescallus erit Franciæ, Comiti faciet hominum & talia servitia. Si Comes perrexerit ad Curiam Domini Regis Senescallus præcipit Marescallis Domini Regis, ut præparent & liberent hospitia Comiti. *Ib.* p. 329. c.

(d) Et concessit ei Rex Francorum, ut esset Senescallus Franciæ; quod pertinet ad Feudum Andegaviæ. *Chron. Norm. ap. Duchesni. Script. Norm.* p. 1003. ad ann. 1168.

(e) Et servivit Regi Francorum ad mensam, ut Senescallus Franciæ. *Chron. Norm. ib. just.*

(f) — en el anno de nuestra redempcion de Mil y cinquenta y cinco, el Conde de Barcelona, y la Condesa Almodis, dieron la Senescalia de Catalunna a un Baron muy principal, que se llamó Ramon Mir: que era cargo de tanta preeminencia y jurisdiccion que no lo acostumbravan dar los Principes, sino a los mas poderosos y de su sangre: y este cargo tenia la jurisdiccion y autoridad y poder quel officio de Mayordomo en el Reyno de Aragon, que era lo mismo que tenian en el Reyno de Francia, desde el tiempo de los Reyes Francos, los que lo governavan todo en la paz en la guerra. *Anales de Aragon, de Surita, edit. A. D. 1610. T. 1. L. 1. fol. 24. b. ad Ann. 1068.*

(g) e intervino en esto un varon muy principal, que era Senescal de Catalunna, y se dezia Guillen Ramon. *Anales de Aragon, T. 1. L. 1. f. 56. b. ad ann. 1137.*

other

other Kingdoms in like Case, and to the particular Customs of *Catalunna* (*b*). There was also the like Office in the Kingdom of *Aragon* (as is hinted just above). In that Kingdom it was called the *Mayordomia* (*i*). There the *Mayordomo* had a great judicial Power. For he had Cognisance of all Causes and Quarrels; except in certain Cases reserved to the King's own Cognisance (*k*): and when he was present in any City or Town whatever, all Causes before any other Judge were to cease, if he so commanded (*l*). There was anciently a *Mayordomo* in the Kingdom of *Castile* (*m*): and a great Officer in the Kingdom of *Naples*, called the *Gran Siniscalco* (*n*). But concerning the Stewards and Mayordomos in foreign Countries, this may suffice.

VIII. In the King of *England's* Court there was another great Officer, styled, the *Chamberlain*. It is probable, that during this first Period there were several Chamberlains belonging to the King's

(*b*) Estando el Rey en Lerida, uuo campo y batalla juzgada entre dos cavalleros muy principales, que eran Ponce de Peralta, y Bernaldo de Mauleon: y asistio a ella el Rey, siendo su Senescal en el Principado de Catalunna don Pedro de Moncada, que sucedio en este officio a Don Guillen Ramon su padre. Este officio y la Mayordomia de Catalunna andavon juntos, y eran de la misma preeminencia y exercicio que oy es el officio de Condestable: y por que avia duda de las preeminencias y derechos que pertenecian a este cargo, assi en las batallas campales, como en los desafios y batallas que llamauan juzgadas que avia entre los cavalleros, a quien el Rey, si se desafiavan conforme a lo que permitian las leyes, dava campo seguro: el Rey e Don Pedro de Moncada los dexaron a juyzio y determinacion de quatro cavalleros, que fueron D. Xemen Perez de Arenos, Thomas de Sanclemente, Guillen Çafala, y Arnaldo de Boscan: y declararon lo que pertenecia al officio de Seneschal, y a la Mayordomia en sus preeminencias y jurisdiccion, segun se lee en su determinacion y sentencia, que es conforme a lo que en otros Reynos siempre se usó, guardando lo que acerca desto estaua dispuesto por los usajes de Catalunna. *Ib. T. 1. L. 3. f. 177. b. ad ann. 1263.*

(*i*) Quarellauase [i. e. D. Guillen de

Entença] tambien, por que no se le dauan los derechos de la Mayordomia del reyno de Aragon, que pretendia ser suyos; y auia acostumbrado llevarlos como Mayordomo. *Ib. T. 1. L. 3. fol. 181. 6. ad ann. 1264.*

(*k*) Despues desta jurisdiccion Real que estaua fundada con esta orden, auia otra de grande autoridad, que era la del Mayordomo del Rey, y del Reyno, que tenia en el Consejo y juzgado despues del Rey el principal lugar, y podia conocer de todas las causas y querellas, assi de los infançones como des otros: saluo en ciertos casos del estado de los infançones, que se referuauan al conocimiento del Rey. *Ib. T. 1. L. 2. f. 102. b. ad ann. 1213.*

(*l*) Pero siempre el Mayordomo, en lo que juzgaua, tomaua, por su acompanado el Justicia mayor del Reyno, o otro Juez, de los que estauan puestos par el Rey en las ciudades y villas Reales: y tenia esta preeminencia, que en qualquiere ciudad o villa adonde se hallaua el Mayordomo, auia de cessar el juyzio y determinacion de las causas, si el lo mandaua. *Ib. T. 1. L. 1. fol. 102. b.*

(*m*) Johannes Garfias Majordomus Curie Domini Regis confirmat. *In ora Sigilli Regis Alfonsi, appensi Chartæ dat. A. D. 1254. Rym. Ant. Pub. T. 1. p. 531.*

(*n*) *Ammir. delle Fam. Neap. Parte I. p. 52.*



Court. At present I am not prepared to give a distinct Account of each of them. But there was one who (I think) was superior to the others. He was most properly styled *Camerarius Regis*, and enjoyed the Office which at that Time was styled *Magistra Cameraria*, the High Chamberlainship. It may be observed, that some of the great Offices in the King's Court, especially those which were hereditary, were distinguished from subordinate Officers of the same Name, by the Epithet of *Magistratus Magisterium*, &c. For Example: the Office of the King's chief Chamberlain was styled *Magistra Cameraria*. K. Henry I. granted it by the Name of *Magistra Cameraria mea totius Angliæ*, to *Alberic de Ver* and his Heirs, to hold of the King and his Heirs, with all the Dignities, Liberties, and Honours there-to belonging, as freely and honourably as *Robert Malet* or any other had held and enjoyed the same, together with the Liveries and Lodgings of the King's Court, which belonged to the said Office of Chamberlain. The Tenor of K. Henry the first's Charter in that Behalf is hereunder recited, as I have it from Sir *William Dugdale's* MSS. Collections, who says he took it from the Original Charter remaining with the Right Honourable the Earl of *Lyndesey* (o). The Office of the King's chief Mareschall was also distinguished by the style of *Magistra Marescalcia* and *Magistratus Marescalciæ Regis* (p). The Ushery of the Exchequer had the like Appellation. K. Henry II. by his Charter granted to *Roger de Warengesfort* and his Heirs, the Office of Usher of the Exchequer, by the name of *Ministerium de Hostleria de Scaccario meo* and *Ministerium de Magistratu Hostleria de Scaccario meo* (q). So also, K. John by his Charter granted and confirmed to *Henry* Son of *Gilbert* Son of *Walthave* and his Heirs, the

(o) H. Rex Anglorum, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Justic., Baronibus, Vicecomitibus, & omnibus fidelibus suis per Angliam constitutis, salutem. Sciatis universi, quoniam dedi & concessi Alberico de Ver & hæredibus suis post eum, de me & de hæredibus meis tenendam, Magistram Camerariam meam totius Angliæ, in feodo & hæreditate. Quare volo & firmiter præcipio, quod ipse & hæredes sui eam jure hæreditario teneant cum omnibus dignitatibus & libertatibus & honorificentijs ad eam pertinentibus, ita bene & libere & honorifice, sicut Robertus Malet, vel aliquis alius ante eum vel post eum unquam melius & liberius & honorificentius tenuit, cum liberationi-

bus & hospicijs Curia meæ, quæ ad Ministerium Camerariæ pertinent. T. Rogero Episcopo Sar. & Gaufrido Cancellario Episcopo Dunelm. & Nigello Episcopo Eliensi, & Roberto de Sig., & Roberto Comite Gloec. & B. filio Comitibus, & Roberto de Ver Constabulario, & Unfrido de Buhun, & Hug. Bigot, & W. de Albini Brit., & Ricardo Basset, & Willelmo de Pont., apud Ferncham in Transfretatione Regis. Ex *Dudg. Collect. MSS. in Bibl. Ashmole. Oxon. Lib. L. fol. 82. b. [ab ipso desumpt. ex autogr. penes Rob. Comitum de Lyndesey, A. D. 1640.]*

(p) Chart. 1. Joh. citat. in hoc Cap. Sect. 5.

(q) Chart. R. Hen. 2. citat. hic Cap. 24. Sect. 4.



*Magistram Serjanteriam de Wapentacho*, to hold in Fee and heritage (*r*). And the like Phrase was used by some Subjects for the principal Offices of their Household. Thus, *William* Earl of *Warwick* granted to *Alan* his Cook, the *Capitale Ministerium* of his Kitchen, which was called the Office of *Magister Cocus*, to hold by hereditary Right of the Earl and his Heirs (*s*). Hitherto also may be referred the Usage of the Kingdom of *Naples*. Where the Epithet of *Magister* was added to some of the greater Officers, viz. *Magister Justitarius*, *Magistri Camerarij*, &c. (*t*).

(*r*) — Dedisse & confirmasse Henrico filio Gilberti filij Waltheui & hæredibus suis sex bovatas terræ in Waleton, & quatuor in Waventre, & quatuor in Neufum, & Magistram Sergeantiam de Wapentach, liberas & quietas, per servicium Sergeantiaræ, pro omni servicio & consuetudine, in feodo & hæreditate, Tenendas de nobis & hæredibus nostris libere & quiete, in bosco & plano &c. sicut Waltheuus avus suus easdem terras & prædicta Sergeantiam integre tenuit & habuit temporibus Willelmi Comitis Bologniæ Warrennæ & Moretoniæ, & Henrici Regis Patris nostri, & sicut easdem terras & eandem Sergeantiam Gilberto patri præfati Henrici concessimus & carta nostra confirmavimus dum Comes Moretoniæ essemus. Testibus, Rogero Sancti Andreæ Episcopo, Roberto Comite Leicestræ, Comite David, Willelmo Comite Arundelliæ, Hugone [de] Gornaco, Rogero de Montebegun, Roberto Grely, Gilberto filio Reinfridi. Datum per manum H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi Cancellarij nostri apud Cenomanniam, xxij die Septembris anno r n primo. *Trin. Commun.* 18 E. 1. Rot. 21. b.

(*s*) Willelmus Comes Warr. Omnibus Baronibus & Burgensibus, & omnibus hominibus suis Francis & Anglis, salutem. Sciant tam futuri quam præsentēs, me concessisse & dedisse Alano Coco meo filio Ricardi Coci, unum Officium in Domo mea, videlicet Capitale Ministerium Coquinæ meæ quod dicitur Magister Cocus, quod Ricardus pater ejus habuit in domo Patris mei & in mea &c; & unam virgatam terræ in Cota cum omnibus alijs terris quas prædictus Ricardus pater ipsius Alani habuit in Burgo meo de Warrewico & extra. Concessi etiam prædicto Alano & hæredibus suis, ut licite Curiam suam teneat de omnibus proprijs

hominibus suis quos Ricardus pater ejus habuit in Wodelowe & in Warrewico, sine aliqua contradictione mei vel hæredum meorum. Et tolloneum de illis accipiat quodcunq; mercimonium vendant vel emant in prædicto Burgo de Warrewico. Quare volo & firmiter statuo, quatinus prædictus Alanus & hæredes sui habeant & teneant prædictum Ministerium sive præfatum Officium plene & integre cum omnibus feodis dictæ Coquinæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs que pertinent ad Magistram Cocum, scilicet in robis & in equis sicut Armigeri mei habent in domo mea, eodem modo quo Ricardus pater ejus habuit in domo patris mei & in mea, de me & hæredibus meis jure hæreditario imperpetuum; & prædictam virgatam terræ in Cota, cum omnibus alijs terris quas Ricardus pater ipsius Alani habuit in Burgo meo de Warrewico & extra, cum omnibus pertinentijs suis &c. cum Tol & Team, sacha & sochnia infangetheof; Et in sokage omnia antedicta tenebit cum omni libertate. Reddendo de jamdictis terris &c. *The Earl makes a General Warranty of the said Office and Land.* Hijs testibus, Waleranno fratre Comitis, Hugone de Ardena, & alijs. *Ex Collectann. MSS. Willelmi Dugd. Mil. G. I. in Bibl. Ashmol. Oxon. p. 521. [Qui desumpsit, ut ait, ex autogr. sub sigillo].*

(*t*) — in Sacramento præstando a Magistro Justitario —. *Constit. Neap. L. 1. tit. 43. (cit. hic Cap. 2. Sect. 3.)*

Quæstiones omnes inter fiscum nostrum & privatos movendas tam personales quam reales quæ non sint de feudis vel rebus feudali- bus, cognitiones atq; judicia, Magistri Camerarij accipiant —. *Constit. Neap. L. 1. tit. 60.*

The Office of *Camerarius Regis* or *Camerarius Angliæ* was, from ancient Time, hereditary. At this day it is styled the Office of great Chamberlain of *England*: and is vested in the Right Honourable the Earl of *Lindsey*. Who it was that held this Office of Chamberlain under *KK. William I* and *II*, I have not observed. In the Reign of *K. Henry I*, *Robert Mallet* was Chamberlain (*u*). But *K. Henry I*. (as *Dugdale* relates) disherited *Robert Mallet* (*w*); and afterwards granted the Office of *Magistra Cameraria* to *Alberic de Ver* and his heirs, by the Charter above cited. In the same King's Reign, *William Mauduit* is said to have been Chamberlain (*x*). *William de Tancarville* is also styled Chamberlain to that King (*y*): But I suppose 'tis to be understood, that he was the King's Chamberlain of *Normandy*. For so the *Tancarvills* were (*z*). In the same King's Reign, *Geoffrey de Clinton* was the King's Treasurer and Chamberlain (*a*). In the Reign of *K. Stephen*, *William Mauduit* seems to have been Chamberlain; for Money was paid to him (as hereunder is mentioned), to the King's Use, *ad Cameram Curie* (*b*). However, in the same King's Reign, *William de Pontearch* fined to the King in *M Marks* of Silver, for the Ministry [or Office] and the Daughter of *Robert Mauduit*, and in *xij Marks* and one Ounce of Gold, for the Ministry of the *Camera Curie*, and in *ij Marks* of Gold, for the Ministry of the *Camera Curie*, for the Benefit of his Brother *Osbert* (*c*). Here, the Office purchased for *Osbert de Pontearch* called the *Ministerium Camerae Curie*, might, probably,

(*u*) In *Charta R. Hen. 1. facta Ecclesiæ de Thedford*. Testibus, (amongst others) *Robert* to *Malet Camerario*. *Mon. Angl. V. 1. p. 666. col. 1. n. 20.*

(*w*) *Dugd. Bar. P. 1. p. 111. col. 1.*

(*x*) *Dugd. Bar. V. 1. p. 398. col. 1.*

(*y*) *Willelmus* namq; de *Tancarville* *Camerarius Regis* aciebus statutis confingens——. *Hunt. L. 7. p. 382. n. 30. Mon. Angl. V. 1. p. 366. col. 2.*

(*z*) *Neust. Pia, p. 691. Sect. 3.*

(*a*) *Henricus Dei gratia Rex Anglorum & Dux Normannorum, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Vicecomitibus, Baronibus, & Ministris, & omnibus fidelibus suis totius Angliæ, salutem. Sciatis me concessisse Galfrido de Ginton Thesaurario & Camerario meo, fundare Ecclesiam Sanctæ Mariæ in terra de Kenilwortha, quam ei dedi in feudum & hæreditatum, de meo dominio——. Quod ego Hen-*

*ricus Dei gratia Rex pro salute animæ meæ, & pro statu Regni mei, & pro animabus prædecessorum & successorum meorum concedo, & signo sanctæ Crucis manu mea confirmo. Annuentibus etiam & signo Crucis annotantibus, Adeliza Regina, & Archiepiscopis & Episcopis cæterisq; fidelibus subter annotatis. Chart. Antiq. O. O. n. 12.*

(*b*) *Robertus de Monteforti* reddit compositum de *j Palefrido* & *j Fugatore*, Ut homines sui de *Prestetona* faciant ei Consuetudines suas, sicut fecerunt Patri suo; *Willelmo Maledocto* liberavit ad *Cameram Curie*, *Lxs.* pro *j Palefrido* & *j Fug.*, per breve Regis; Et *Quietus est. Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 14. a.*

(*c*) Et idem *Vicecomes* [*Willelmus de Pontearcha*] *rc* de *M marcis* argenti, pro *Ministerio* & filia *Roberti Maledocti*: In thesauro *C marcas* argenti; Et debet *DCCCC marcas*.



probably, be the Chamberlainship of *Normandy*. For one *Osbert de Pontearcha* seems to have been a Chamberlain of *Normandy* about this Time (*d*). In *K. Henry* the second's Reign, mention is made of several Chamberlains. For Instance; *Geoffrey de Clinton* (*anno incerto*) is styled Chamberlain (*e*). *Anno XI* of that King, *Henry Fitz-Gerold* and *William Malduit* are styled Chamberlains (*f*). *Anno XII, XIV, & XV*, *Henry Fitz-Gerold* is styled [the King's] Chamberlain (*g*); and again *anno incerto* of that King, (*h*). In the *XIVth* Year of the same King, *William Malduit* is styled [the King's] Chamberlain (*i*). And again *anno XXVI*. (*k*), and *anno XXX* (*l*). In the reign of *K. Richard I*, to wit, *anno V*, and *anno VII*, *William Malduit* is styled Chamberlain (*m*). In the reign of *K. Henry II*, *anno incerto*, *William Malduit* and *Warin Fitz-Gerold* were [the King's] Chamberlains (*n*): *Anno XXX*, *William Malduit* and *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* are so styled (*o*): In a Charter of the same King, *anno incerto*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* is styled Chamberlain (*p*). In the Reign of *K. Richard I*, *Ralf Fitz-Godfrey* is styled (by *Hoveden*) the King's Chamberlain (*q*).

In *England*, some of the Chamberlains performed some Acts of their Office in the King's Court and Household; and other Acts at his Exchequer. They took Care of the Receipts and Payments of the King's Revenue. In the most ancient Times they used, as it

marcas argenti. Et idem Vicecomes debet xij marcas auri, & j unciam, pro Ministerio Cameræ Curie; & ij marcas auri, pro Ministerio Cameræ Curie, ad opus Osberti fratris sui. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Hamtesira.*

(*d*) *Cap. 4. Sect. 4. Ricardus Basset &c.*

(*e*) *Form. Anglic. nu. LXXIII. Et vid. Hist. Scacc. cap. ult. Sect. 3.*

(*f*) *Form. Angl. in Dissert. p. 19.*

(*g*) *Henricus filius Geroldi Camerarius r c de Veteri firma de Wicumba. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. b.*

In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Henrico filio Geroldi Camerario, iij s. & vj d. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Norf. & Sutf.*

Et Henrico filio Geroldi Camerario dimidia marca. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Gloucestr.*

Henricus filius Geroldi Camerarius debet xxxv l. & v s. & viij d. de feodo Eudonis Dapiferi. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Effexa, & Hurtf.*

(*h*) *Form. Angl. nu. CCXCI.*

(*i*) *Willelmus Malduit Camerarius debet xxij s. & iij d. de Veteri Fessamento; Et*

*de Novo xxxvj s. & viij d. Mag. Rot. 14 H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Buching. & Bed.*

(*k*) *Willelmus Malduit Camerarius r c de xl. numero, de firma de Rotelan'a. Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 6. b.*

(*l*) *Hic paulo sup.*

(*m*) *Willelmus Malduit Camerarius r c de j marca, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Johannes Malduit filius Johannis Malduit remisit, & reddidit, & quietum clamavit, de se & de hæredibus suis, totum jus & totum tenementum suum, & totum dominium quod habuit de tenemento quod de ipso Willelmo tenuit apud S. Martinum juxta Strepeigni—&c. Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 7. b. Norbant.*

*Willelmus Malduit Camerarius ———. Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 8. a. Norbant.*

(*n*) *Hic, Cap. 9. sect. 7.*

(*o*) *Posthac, Cap. ult. sect. 1. ex Form. Angl. nu. CCCLVII.*

(*p*) *Form. Angl. nu. LXXXVI.*

(*q*) *Et audivit Rex Petitionem illius; & tradidit illum Radulfo filio Godefridi Camerario suo in custodia. Hoved. P. 2. p. 692. n. 10.*



seems, to act at the Exchequer sometimes in Person. In the succeeding Times they acted there by their Substitutes; as may be seen elsewhere (r). In the Kingdom of *Naples* there was the like Officer called the Grand Chamberlain. Whose Duty it was to take an Account of all the In-payments and Out-payments of his Sovereign, and to be a Judge and Superintendant thereof (s).

IX. Another great Officer in the King's Court was the Chancellor. For a considerable Time after the Conquest, he was usually styled *Cancellarius Regis*; probably, to distinguish him from inferior Chancellors; such as were the Chancellors in cathedral Churches, and others; for there were some others so called; as, *Godfrey* the Queen's Chancellor, *Reinelm* the Queen's Chancellor, *Stephen Ridel* Chancellor to the Earl of *Moreton*, &c (t). The King's Chancellor was usually, in those Times, a Bishop or other Prelate, or an ecclesiastical Person. And as in *England*, so also in several foreign Countries, the Office of Chancellor was in those Days commonly conferred on Prelates or Churchmen. It was so in *Sicily*, and *France* (u), and *Germany* (w). In truth, in *England*, the Chancellor was the King's chief Chaplain, and had the superior Care both of the King's Chancery and of his Chapel (x). In the 55th Year of K. *Henry III.*, *John le Fauconer* Receiver of the Money arising from the Profits of the great Seal, passed an Accompt of the said Profits. Upon his Accompt, he was allowed (amongst other Things) for certain small Expences about the Chancery and the King's Chapel (y). And even so

(r) *Cap. 24. Sect. 10.*

(s) ——— Significò un ufficio proposto a tener conto di tutte l' entrate & rendite di quel Signore, & esserne giudice & soprintendente. *Annir. delle Famigl. Napol. P. 1. p. 43. c. tit. Del Gran Camarlingo.*

(t) *Godfridus Cancellarius Reginæ; Hunt. L. 7. p. 382. n. 20. temp. H. I. & Hoved. P. 1. p. 477. n. 50. Reinelmus Cancellarius Reginæ; Hoved. P. 1. p. 469. n. 50. temp. H. I. Stephanus Ridel Cancellarius Comitum Moritonij; Hoved. P. 2. p. 707. n. 20. temp. R. I.*

(u) Questo ufficio era solito darli da i nostri Re Francezi a Prelati; si come par che si fosse anticamente costumato in Francia. *Annir. delle Fam. Neap. P. 1. p. 50. c. tit. Del Gran Cancelliere. Scip. Mazzella Descritt. di Napoli p. 495. tit. Gran Cancelliere.*

(w) E adonc [in the year MCLxij] Thomas] le Erceveske de Cantorbire] envea un messager, Mestre Ernolf par noun, al Rey en Normundie, e resigna la Chancellerie, e le renvea le Seel. E kant ceo oy le Rey, il en fust grevee; pur ceo ke il aveit oy, ke le Erceveske de Magunce en Tyescce terre a cel Rey, e le Erceveske de Coloingne al Emperour de Rome, serveient de cel mester. *Ex Chron. vetusto MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. p. 44.*

(x) *Vid. Cl. Hiccsij Thesaur. Lingg. Septent. in Dissert. Epist. p. 47, 48. Et vid. posthac. Cap. 4. Sect. 10. Hæc est constitutio.*

(y) *Compotus Johannis le Fauconer Receptoris denariorum proveniencium de exitibus Sigilli Regis, a festo Apostolorum Simonis & Judæ anno Liij, usq; ad idem festum.*

so long after the Conquest as in the Reign of K. Edward II, the Chancellor for the Time being was looked upon to be Chief of the King's Chapel; he is expressly styled *Chef de la Chapele le Roy*, in an Ordinance made in that King's Time relating to the royal Chapel of *Windfor* (z).

The King's Chancellor is frequently named in the Histories of this Kingdom. But the ancient Historians say little concerning his Duty or the Nature of his Office. A few Memoires may be here added. He was wont to surpervise the Charters which were to be sealed with the King's great Seal (a). Hence probably, it came to pass, that he is so frequently named in the Attestations of such Charters: and that many Charters had this Clause in them, *Data per manum N. Cancellarij nostri*; as appears by numberless Examples in the Charter-Rolls. He used likewise to supervise and seal the Writs and Precepts that issued in proceedings pending in the *Curia Regis* and the Exchequer, and (after the Division) in the King's other Courts of Law. He was one of the King's prime Councillors in Affairs of State: and did Acts of divers Kinds in the Palace, as well in judicial Proceedings as otherwise. In the ancient Times he was also wont to act together with the chief Justicier and other great Men in Matters of Revenue at the Exchequer; as appears by several Instances produced in this History: and sometimes with the other Justiciers Itinerant in their Circuits. About the Beginning of K. Henry the second's Reign, there were Pleas, in the County of *Kent*, holden before the King's Chancellor and before *Henry de Essex* the King's Constable (b); and

festum anno Lvi incipiente, videlicet per duos annos.— Summa summarum, DCCCC Lxxiiij l. xvjs. In thesauro nichil; And in expensis; amongst others, Et Johanni Portejoye custodi summarum Regis Cancellariæ pro vadijs suis per CCCxxx dies, vjl. iij s. ix d. per idem breve [Regis]; Et in percamento ad opus clericorum Cancellariæ prædictæ, & alijs minutis expensis ejusdem Cancellariæ & Capellæ Regis, xiiij l. ijs. vj d. ob. per idem breve. *Mag. Rot.* 55. H. 3. *Rot.* 1. a. in *Rot. Compotor.*

(z) Et le Chaunceler le Roy qui quil soit; pur coe quil est chef de la Chapele nostre Seignour le Roy face chescun an un tour illoeqes sil puit, par congie de nostre Seignour le Roy, pur veer que la dite chapele [i. e. de Wyndesore] soit servie des Ornementz &c. *Ryl. append. ad Plac. P. p.* 535. anno 6 E. 2,

(a) The like usage obtained also in foreign Countries. A Charter of Frederick I, Emperor, concludes thus, Ego Reynaldus Cancellarius, vice Arnoldi Moguntini Archiepiscopi & Archicancellarij, recognovi.— Datum Ratisponæ A. D. 1166. *Goldast. Constit. Imper. p.* 87. The Golden Bull of the Emp. Frederick II, ends thus, Ego Conradus Dei gratia & Apostolicæ sedis, Metensis & Spirensis Episcopus, Imperialis Aulæ Cancellarius, vice Domini Sigefridi Moguntini Archiepiscopi & Apostolicæ sedis legati ac totius Germaniæ Archicancellarij, recognovi. Acta sunt hæc A. D. 1213. *Ib. p.* 74. And in other instances.

(b) Et idem Vicecomes [Radulfus Picot] r c de ij marcis & dimidia, de Placitis Cancellarij & Hentici de Essex; In th l, Et Qe, *Mag. Rot.* 2. H. 2, *Rot.* 12. a. Chent.



before the Chancellor and the Earl of *Leiceſter* (c). Amerciaments were ſet upon ſeveral Perſons in *Worceſterſhire* by the Chancellor and *Stephen de Segrave* (d); and in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, by the ſame Perſons (e). The Chancellorſhip, from a ſmall Beginning, became in Proceſs of Time an Office of great Dignity and Preeminence. When the Number of royal Charters began to multiply, when the Pleas and Cauſes in the King's Courts grew numerous, and when the Grandeur of the High Juſticier came to decline, the Power of the Chancellor waxed (as it ſeems) greater than it had formerly been. And (if I have obſerved right) the Chancellor's Office received a conſiderable Acceſſion of Power and Dignity from the Greatneſs of ſome of the Perſons who had borne it. In this Conjecture, I have been ſomewhat the more confirmed, becauſe I find *Paulus Æmylius* makes the like Obſervation concerning the Chancellors of *France* (f). And it ſeems the Chancellors in other Countries acquired by Degrees the like Addition of Greatneſs and Preeminence (g).

In *England*, the Chancellor was wont to be appointed to his Office by the King. In the Reign of K. *Stephen*, *Geoffrey* the Chancellor fined in three Thouſand and ſix Pounds and a Mark, for the [King's] Seal. (b). This I underſtand to be a Fine then lately made with the King, for the Office of Chancellor, or to have the keeping of the King's Seal. Which Precedent may juſtly ſeem ſtrange to us at this Day. But it ſeemeth that in thoſe Times, Things of the like Kind with this were ſometimes done. For Example: In the ſame Year of K. *Stephen*, *Richard Fitz-Alured* fined in xv Marks of Silver, that he might ſit with *Ralf Baſſet* at the King's Pleas (i). Again. In the

7th

(c) Robertus filius Gilleberti de Tadde-  
well r c de v marcis, de placitis Cancellarij  
& Comitſ Legreſſtriæ; In th l, et Qe.  
*Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Lincol.*

(d) De amerciamentis per Cancellarium  
& S de Segrave. Idem Vicecomes r c de  
xxix marcis & dimidia, de miſericordijs ho-  
minum quorum nominibus præponitur Lit-  
tera t ni Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt  
in Theſauro. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. m. 1.  
a. Wygornia.*

(e) De amerciamentis per Cancellarium  
& S. de Segrave. Idem Vicecomes r c de  
xxv l. & xvij s. & vjd. de miſericordijs ho-  
minum quorum nominibus præponitur Lit-  
tera t in Rotulo quem Hugo le Bel libera-  
vit in Theſauro ſub ſigillo Regis. *Ib. Not.  
ſſ Derby. m. 1. b.*

(f) Magnitudinem virorum qui eo mu-  
nere (*he is ſpeaking of the Chancellor*) fun-  
gebantur, vires decuſq; illi attuliſſe credide-  
rim, ut ab exiguis initiis ad tantam majeſta-  
tem pervenerit. *Paul. Æmyl. de rebus geſtis  
Francor. p. 104. a.*

(g) Eſſendo nella Corte di Roma, in  
Francia, & nel noſtro regno, il gran Can-  
celliere uſicio di ſi gran preminenza come  
egli e. *Ammirato delle Fam. Neap. P. 1. p.  
50. d.*

(b) Et idem Cancellarius [viz. Gaufri-  
dus] debet MMM & vj l. & xij s. & iij d.  
pro Sigillo. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot.  
14. b.*

(i) Ricardus filius Aluredi Pincern. de-  
bet xv marcas argenti, Ut federet cum Ra-  
dulfo



7th Year of K. *John*, *Walter de Grey* fined with the King in five thousand Marks, to have the King's Chancery during his whole Life; and for the King's Charter thereof (*k*). K. *Henry III.* by his Charter dated the 12th Day of *February* in the 11th Year of his Reign, granted and confirmed his Chancery to *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester*, to hold during his whole Life; with all the Issues, Liberties, and other Things thereto belonging, as freely, quietly, entirely, and honourably, as the Chancellors of former Kings his Predecessors held the same (*l*). The same King, by his Charter, dated at *Wodestoke* the 14th day of *June*, in the 16th Year of his Reign, did for himself and his Heirs grant and confirm, to *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester* then his Chancellor, the Chancery of *England* [or Office of Chancellor] during his whole Life, with all the Appurtenances, Liberties, and free Customs to the said Chancery belonging. And by another Charter dated the same 14th Day of *June*, in the said 16th Year, and made with the same *Hijs testibus*, the King granted and confirmed to the said *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester* then his Chancellor, the Custody of his Seal during his [the Bishop's] whole Life, with all the Appurtenances, Liberties, and Customs to the said Custody belonging; so that he might bear and keep the said Seal, either himself in Person, as long as he pleased, or by some other discreet, sufficient, and fit Person his Assignee; which Assignee should be sworn to the King for his faithful Service, and for the true or faithful keeping of the said Seal in the Room of the said *Ralf*, before he received the Seal into his Custody; and if such Assignee died, or became professed in Religion, or should be put out for any reasonable Cause either by the King or the Chancellor, or if the Assignee himself refused to keep the Seal any longer, then the Chancellor, in the Room of such Assignee.

*dulfo Basset ad Placita Regis. Mag. Rot. 5 Sep. Rot. 11. a Buchingembira.*

(*k*) *Spelm. Gloss in voce, Cancellarius; p. 108. col. 2.*

(*l*) *Henricus Rex, &c. Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, &c. Sciatis nos dedisse, concessisse, & hac Carta nostra confirmasse venerabili patri R. Cicestrensi Episcopo Cancellariam nostram; habendam & tenendam toto tempore vite sue, cum omnibus exitibus & libertatibus, & omnibus alijs, ad eam pertinentibus. Quare volumus & firmiter precipimus, quod prefatus Radulfus Episcopus toto tempore vite sue predictam Cancellariam nostram habeat, bene & in*

*pace, libere, quiete, integre, honorifice, cum omnibus exitibus, libertatibus, & omnibus alijs ad eam pertinentibus, sicut Cancellarii Regum Angliæ predecessorum nostrorum, eam melius, quietius, liberius, & integrius habuerunt. Hijs testibus, Eustachio London. J: Bath. P. Winton. R. Sar. Th. Norwic. Episcopis, Huberto de Burgo Comite Canciæ Justiciario nostro, Stephano de Segrave, Wilhelmo de Eynesford, Ricardo de Argenth. Godefrido de Craucumb Seneschallis nostris, Hugone Dispenf. Wilhelmo de Sancto Johanne, Henrico de Capella, Luca Capellano Decano Sancti Martini Londoniæ, Henrico de Cornhull Cancellario.*

Assignee, was to substitute some other discreet, sufficient, and fit Person, who should be sworn to the King for his faithful Service, in like Manner as the first Assignee was, before he received the Seal into his keeping (*m*). The same King, by his Charter dated the 4th Day of *May*, in the 17th Year of his Reign, granted and confirmed to *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester*, then his Chancellor, the Custody of his Seal during his [the Bishop's] whole Life, with all the Appurtenances, Liberties, and Customs to the said Custody belonging; so that he might bear and keep the Seal, either in his own Person as long as he pleased, or by some discreet, sufficient, and fit Person, his Assignee; with the like Provisoës touching the removing and the swearing of the Assignee, as were contained in the above cited Charter dated the 14th Day of *June* in the 16th Year of this King. And by another Charter dated the same 4th Day of *May*, in the same 17th Year, and made before the same Witnesses, the King granted and confirmed, for himself and his Heirs, to *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester*, then his Chancellor, the Chancery [or Chancelorship] of *England* during his [the Bishop's] whole Life, with all the Appurtenances, Liberties, and free Customs to the said Chancery belonging

lario Sancti Pauli Londoniæ, Waltero de Kyrch., Willelmo de Londonia. Dat. per manum nostram xij die Februarij. *Cart.* 11. H. 3. m. 28.

(*m*) Henricus Rex &c. Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse & hac Carta nostra confirmasse, pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, Venerabili Patri Radulfo Cycestrensi Episcopo Cancellario nostro, Cancellariam Angliæ toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus ad prædictam Cancellariam pertinentibus. Quare volumus, &c. pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus Episcopus habeat ipsam Cancellariam toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus & consuetudinibus ad eandem Cancellariam pertinentibus, sicut prædictum est. Hijs Testibus H. de Burgo &c. Ricardo de Argenton, G. de Craucumbe, Gileberto Bassët, Johanne filio Philippi, Ricardo de Sancto Johanne Capellano, Petro de Rivall. Thesaurario nostro, G. de Cauz, Ricardo filio Hugonis, & alijs. Datum per manum nostram apud Wudestok, xliij<sup>o</sup> die Junij, Anno &c. xvj<sup>o</sup>. *Rot. Chart.* 16. Hen. 3. m. 8.

Henricus Rex &c. Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse & hac Carta nostra confirmasse, Venerabili Patri Radulfo Cycestrensi Episcopo Cancellario nostro, Custodiam Sigilli nostri toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & consuetudinibus ad prædictam Custodiam pertinentibus. Ita quod Sigillum illud portet & custodiat in propria persona sua quamdiu voluerit, vel per aliquem virum discretum sufficientem & idoneum assignatum suum, qui quidem assignatus nobis fidelitatem faciat de fidei Servitio, & de Sigillo nostro loco suo fideliter custodiendo, antequam custodiam prædicti Sigilli recipiat. Et si forte idem Assignatus suus decesserit vel vitam suam mutaverit, vel ob causam rationabilem per nos vel per ipsum Cancellarium amotus fuerit, vel ipse assignatus Sigillum illud ulterius portare noluerit, idem Cancellarius loco illius assignati alium virum discretum sufficientem & idoneum substituet, Ita quod fidelitatem faciat nobis de fidei Servitio, & de prædicto Sigillo loco suo fideliter custodiendo, antequam custodiam prædicti Sigilli recipiat, sicut prædictum est. Quare volumus, &c. quod dictus Cancellarius habeat

Custo-



belonging (*n*). And by another Charter dated the same 4th Day of May in the said 17th Year, and made before the same Witnesses, the King granted and confirmed, for himself and his Heirs, to *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester*, then his Chancellor of *England*, the Chancellorship of *Ireland*, to hold during his [the Bishop's] Life, with all the Appurtenances, Liberties, and free Customs to the said Chan-

Custodiam prædicti Sigilli toto tempore vitæ suæ, &c. per omnia ut supra ante quare volumus. Testibus & Dat. ut supra. *Ib. viz. Rot. Chart. 16 H. 3. m. 8.*

(*n*). Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Normanniæ, Aquitaniæ, & Comes Andegaviæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciarijs, Vicecomitibus, Præpositis, Ministris, & omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus suis, Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse & hac Carta nostra confirmasse, Venerabili Patri Radulfo Cycestrensi Episcopo Cancellario nostro, Custodiam Sigilli nostri toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & consuetudinibus ad prædictam Custodiam pertinentibus, Ita quod Sigillum illud portet & custodiat in propria persona sua quamdiu voluerit, vel per aliquem virum discretum sufficientem & idoneum Assignatum suum, qui quidem Assignatus nobis fidelitatem faciat de fideli servitio, & de Sigillo nostro loco suo fideliter custodiendo, antequam custodiam prædicti Sigilli recipiat. Et si forte idem Assignatus suus decesserit, vel vitam suam mutaverit, vel ob causam rationabilem per Nos vel per ipsum Cancellarium amotus fuerit, vel ipse Assignatus Sigillum illud ulterius portare noluerit, Idem Cancellarius, loco illius Assignati, alium virum discretum sufficientem & idoneum substituatur, Ita quod fidelitatem faciat nobis de fideli servitio, & de prædicto Sigillo loco suo fideliter custodiendo, antequam custodiam Sigilli prædicti recipiat, sicut prædictum est. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod dictus Cancellarius habeat custodiam prædicti Sigilli nostri toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, Libertatibus & Consuetudinibus ad prædictam Custodiam pertinentibus: Ita quod Sigillum illud portet & custodiat in propria persona sua quamdiu voluerit, vel per alium

virum discretum sufficientem & idoneum assignatum suum, qui quidem Assignatus fidelitatem nobis faciat de fideli servitio, & de Sigillo nostro loco suo fideliter custodiendo, antequam custodiam Sigilli prædicti recipiat. Et si forte idem Assignatus suus decesserit, vel vitam suam mutaverit, vel ob causam rationabilem per nos vel per ipsum Cancellarium amotus fuerit, vel ipse Assignatus Sigillum illud ulterius portare noluerit, Idem Cancellarius, loco illius Assignati, alium virum discretum sufficientem & idoneum substituatur, Ita quod fidelitatem faciat nobis de fideli servitio, & de prædicto Sigillo loco suo fideliter custodiendo, antequam custodiam Sigilli prædicti recipiat, sicut prædictum est. Hijs Testibus, Venerabili Patre P. Wintoniensi Episcopo, S. de Segrave Justiciario Angliæ, Petro de Ryval, Capicerio Piæ., Roberto Passelewe, Radulfo filio Nicholai, Godefrido de Craucumbe, Johanne filio Philippi, Galfrido Dispensatore, & alijs. Datum per manum nostram apud Westm. quarto die Maij anno Regni nostri Decimo Septimo. *Rot. Chart. 17. H. 3. m. 9.*

Henricus Dei gratia, &c. Archiepiscopis, &c. Salutem. Sciatis [nos] concessisse & hac carta nostra confirmasse, pro Nobis & hæredibus nostris Venerabili Patri Radulfo Cycestrensi Episcopo Cancellario nostro, Cancellariam Angliæ toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus, ad prædictam Cancellariam pertinentibus. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus pro Nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus Episcopus habeat ipsam Cancellariam toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus ad prædictam Cancellariam pertinentibus, sicut prædictum est. Testibus & Dat. ut supra. *Ib. viz. Rot. Chart. 17. H. 3. m. 9.*



cellorship [of Ireland] belonging (o). And the King sent a Writ Patent dated at *Gloucester* the 21st Day of May in the 18th Year of his Reign, to *Maurice Fitz-Gerold* his Justicier of Ireland, importing that he had granted to *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester*, his Chancellor of *England*, the Chancellorship of Ireland during his Life; and ordering, that *G. de Turvill* Archdeacon of *Dublin* should be admitted Vicechancellor, the Bishop having deputed him thereto (p). *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester* was Chancellor of *England* in the 20th Year of *K. Henry III.* (q), and afterwards. In the 22d Year of that King, the said Bishop of *Chichester* resigned the great Seal into the King's own Hand, by his command (r).

Now we are speaking of the Chancellor's Office, it may be proper to set down some Instances, whereby it may appear how the great Seal has at several Times been committed to Keepers, resigned or re-delivered by them to the King, or otherwise laid-up and disposed-of. When a new Chancellor or *Sigillifer* was appointed, a *Memorandum* is some-

(o) *Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, &c. Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, &c. Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse & hac carta nostra confirmasse, pro Nobis & hæredibus nostris, Venerabili Patri Radulfo Cycestrensi Episcopo Cancellario nostro Angliæ, Cancellariam Hyberniz habendam toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus ad prædictam Cancellariam pertinentibus. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, pro Nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus Episcopus Cancellarius noster Angliæ habeat ipsam Cancellariam Hiberniz toto tempore vitæ suæ, cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus ad prædictam Cancellariam pertinentibus, sicut prædictum est. Testibus & Dat. ut supra [viz. quarto die Maij anno regni nostri decimo septimo]. Rot. Chart. 17. H. 3. m. 8.*

(p) *H. Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, &c. M. filio Geroldi Justiciario suo Hyberniz salutem. Sciatis quod concessimus, & carta nostra confirmavimus, pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, Venerabili Patri in Christo Radulfo Cycestr. Episcopo & Cancellario nostro Angliæ, Cancellariam Hiberniz, Habendam toto tempore vitæ suæ cum omnibus pertinentijs, libertatibus, & liberis con-*

*suetudinibus, ad prædictam Cancellariam pertinentibus. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod in omnibus quæ dictum officium Cancellar. Hyberniz contingunt dilectum & fidelem nostrum G. de Turvill Archidiaconum Dublin, quem prædictus Episcopus & Cancellarius noster ad Officium illud attornavit, ad hoc admittatis. In cujus rei testimonium, &c. T. Rege apud Glouc. xxj die Maij. Pat. 18. H. 3. m. 14.*

(q) *K. Henry III. made a Charter or Declaration, containing several Privileges relating to Wrecks happening in the four Seas or maritime Coasts, to wit, of England, Poictou, Gascoigne, and the Isle of Oleron. This Charter is dated per manum venerabilis patris Radulfi Cycestrensis Episcopi Cancellarij nostri, apud Merewell viceffimo sexto die Maij, anno regni nostri viceffimo. Rym. Fœd. & Acta Pub. T. 1. p. 36, 37. It is to be noted, that this Charter is erroneously placed by Mr. Rymer ad ann. Doin. 1174. & ann. 20. H. 2. L. B. whereas it ought to have been placed at the 20th Year of K. Henry III; it being a Charter of K. Henry the third's, as the Witnesses Names mentioned in it do sufficiently manifest.*

(r) *Die Sabbati in vigilia Decollationis S. Johannis Baptistæ anno 22 Hen. III, reddidit Regi Dominus Cycestrensis Episcopus*

sometimes made of it in the Charter-Roll or Patent-Roll : for Example : in the 7th Year of K. *John*, upon the Death of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* late Chancellor (*s*) ; and upon the Assumption of *Walter de Gray* to that Office (*t*). So also on the 9th Day of *October* in the 15th Year of K. *John*, Master *Richard de Marisco* Archdeacon of *Richmond* and *Northumberland* delivered the great Seal to the King at *Ospreng* (*u*). And the 22d Day of *December* following, it was delivered at *Windsor* to *Ralf de Nevill*, who was to bear it under the Bishop of *Winchester* (*w*). In the third Year of K. *Henry III*, it was provided by common Council of the Realm, that no Charter or Letters Patent of Confirmation, Alienation, Sale or Grant of any Thing in perpetuity, should be sealed with the King's great Seal until his full Age : and that if any such were sealed with that Seal, they should be void. And here (saith the Record) the King's Seal began to run (*x*).

In

copus Cancellarius suus, tunc postulatus in Episcopum Wintoniensem, Sigillum suum per manum suam & per præceptum suum. *Pat. 22. H. 3. m. 2.*

(*s*) Hic devenit Cancellaria in manum Domini Regis post mortem H. Cantuariensis Arch [iepiscopi]. *The first Charter next after this Entry, is Data per manum J. de Bromcestre Archidiaconi Wigorniensis apud Windeleshore, xxiiij die Julij anno, &c. vij. Chart. 7. f. m. 8. n. 77 & 78.*

(*t*) Hic recepit Dominus W. de Gray Cancellarium. *And the first Charter next following is, Data per manum Walteri de Gray iij<sup>o</sup> die Octobris anno vij. Chart. 7. f. n. 51.*

(*u*) Nono die Octobris anno regni Domini Regis quinto decimo, liberavit Magister Ricardus de Marisc. Archidiaconus Richemundie & Northumbrie Domino Regi Sigillum apud Ospreng. *Pat. 15. f. n. 8. n. 28.*

(*w*) Vicefimo secundo die Decembris liberatum fuit Sigillum apud Windlesor Radulfo de Nevill, sub Domino Wintoniensi Episcopo deferendum. *Pat. 15. f. n. 18. m. 6.*

(*x*) Primæ Literæ Novi Sigilli Domini Regis de Cartis vel Litteris patentibus non faciendis. Et hic incepit Sigillum Domini Regis currere. Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, &c.; Omnibus has Litteras inspec-turis salutem. Sciatis quod provifum est

per Commune Consilium Regni nostri, quod nulla Cartâ, nullæ Litteræ patentēs, de Confirmatione, alienatione, venditione vel donatione, seu de aliqua re quæ cedere possit in perpetuitatem sigillantur Magno Sigillo nostro usq; ad ætatem nostram completam. Testibus Gual. titulo S. Martini Presbitero Cardinali & Apostolicæ Sedis Legato, Domino S. Cantuar. Archiepiscopo, Domino Waltero Ebor. Archiepiscopo, Willemo Marefcallo Comite Penbr., Huberto de Burgo Justiciario nostro Angliæ, coram W. Londoniensi, P. Wintoniensi, R. Dunolmensi, J. Batoniensi & Glastonensi, H. Lincolnensi, S. Exoniensi, W. Coventrensi, R. Sarresbirienſi, G. Roffensi, H. Herefordensi, R. Ciceſtrenſi, W. Wigornienſi, Episcopis, & H. Carleolenſi electo; H. Abbate S. Edmundi, W. Abbate Westmonasterij, A. Abbate S. Augustini Cantuariæ, W. Abbate de S. Albano, R. Abbate de Burgo, H. Abbate Rameſiæ, R. Abbate de Bello, R. Abbate de Waltham, & S. Abbate Radingi; W. Comite Sarresbirie, S. Comite Warennæ, W. Comite Arundellie, G. Comite Glouceſtrie, H. Comite Herefordie, W. Comite Albermarlie, W. Comite Eſſexie, R. Comite Oxonie, H. filio Comitſ, Roberto filio Walteri, Roberto de Ros, Galfrido de Say, Willemo Briwer, Petro filio Hereberti, Petro de Maulay, W. Marefcallo juniore, Willemo de Cantilupo, Falk. de Breaut.,

K 2

Willemo

In the 31st Year of K. Henry III, *John Maunsel* had the Custody of the King's Seal, from the 8th Day of *November* till the Morrow of the Decollation of St. *John Baptist* (y): and from the Monday after St. *Laurence's* Day in the 32d Year of that King, to the Nativity of St. *Mary* inclusive in the 33d Year (z): this is certified or declared by the King's Letters Patent. In the 37th Year of the same King, a *Memorandum* is made in the close Roll, that on the sixth Day of *August* the King sailed to *Gascony*; and that from that Time the Letters Patent following in the said close Roll were made-forth before the King's Council (a). K. Henry III. in the 37th Year of his Reign, when he went into *Gascoigne*, committed the Realm of *England* and the Lands of *Wales* and *Ireland* to *Alienor* his Queen, to be governed by her with the Advice of *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* until his Return from *Gascoigne*, according to the Instructions here-under set-forth (b).  
And

Willelmo de Huntingefeld, Roberto de Gardman, Johanne Marefcallo, Willelmo de Albineio, Willelmo de Bello Campo. Provisum est etiam per Commune Consilium regni nostri coram prædictis omnibus, quod si aliqua Carta vel aliquæ Literæ patentes factæ secundum aliquam prædictarum formarum, sigillatæ inveniantur prædicto Sigillo, irritæ habeantur & inanes. Testibus prænominatis & multis alijs. *Pat. 3. H. 3. m. 6.*

(y) Rex—. Sciatis quod Johannes Maunsel habuit custodiam Sigilli nostri, ab 8 die Novembris anno 31, usq; ad diem Veneris in crastino Decollationis B. Johannis Baptistæ anno eodem; quo die Rex cum in Nuncium Regis ad partes destinavit transmarinas. Teste 29 Aug. *Pat. 31. H. 3. m. 2. [ex Collectan. Cl. V. Matt. Hutton S. T. P.]*

(z) Rex omnibus, &c, Sciatis quod Johannes Maunsel Præpositus Beverlaci, a die Lunæ a festo S. Laurentii anno, &c. 32, habuit custodiam Sigilli nostri, usq; ad festum Nativitatis B. Mariæ anno, &c. 33, utraq; die computata. In ejus, &c, 9 Septembris. *Pat. 33. H. 3. m. 3. [ex ejd. collectan.]*

(a) Memorandum quod vj die Augusti anno regni Regis Henrici filij Regis Johannis xxxvijº transfretavit idem Dominus Rex usq; *Vasconiam*, & factæ fuerunt hæc Literæ subseqentes coram consilio ipsius Re-

gis in Anglia, & continuatæ usq; ad annum ipsius Regis xxxviiij. *Cl. 37. H. 3. m. 3.*

(b) De Provisione facta ad Gubernationem Regni. Rex omnibus Justiciarijs suis, Vicecomitibus, Constabulariis, & omnibus allijs Ballivis & fidelibus suis Angliæ Walliæ & Hybernæ, salutem. Quia in proximo transfretaturi sumus in *Vasconiam*: Vobis mandamus in fide qua nobis tenemini, firmiter injungentes, quod dum extra Regnum nostrum Angliæ fuerimus, intendentes sitis & respondentes dilectæ Reginæ nostræ Alienoræ, in omnibus quæ ad ballivas vestras pertinent. Et si ante reditum nostrum de partibus prædictis *Vasconia*, de nobis humanitus contingat, tunc castra nostra & omnes terras nostras in custodia vestra existentes, & omnes alias ballivas vestras quas de nobis habetis, liberetis dilectæ Reginæ nostræ Alienoræ, custodiendas per ipsam ad opus dilecti filij nostri Edwardi, usq; ad legitimam ætatem ejusdem filii nostri. In ejus, &c, T. Rege apud *Suwicum* ij die Julii. Per Regem. Hæc littera liberata est P. de *Sabaudia* per manus H. de *Wengham*, una cum litteris patentibus omnium castellanorum.

Rex omnibus, &c, salutem. Cum gubernationem Regni nostri Angliæ, & terrarum nostrarum Walliæ & Hybernæ, commiserimus dilectæ Reginæ nostræ Alienoræ, una cum consilio dilecti fratris & fidelis nostri Ricardi Comitis *Cornubiæ*, usq; ad reditum nostrum de partibus *Vasconia*:  
Volumus,



And at the same Time, the King left his great Seal in the Queen's Custody, under his Privy-Seal and the Seals of *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* and others of his Council; with this Proviso, that if any Thing which might turn to the Detriment or Diminution of the Crown or Realm, was sealed, in the King's Name, whilst he continued out of the Realm, with any other Seal but that, it should be utterly void (c). The great Seal being thus disposed-of, the King delivered the Seal of the Exchequer to *William de Kilkenni*, to be used instead of the great Seal until his return from *Gascoigne* (d). On *St. Edward's* Day in the 29th Year of *K. Henry III.* Master *William de Kilkenni* delivered to the King his [great] Seal; which was delivered the same Day to *H. de Wengham*; who sealed with it the next Day (e). And upon this Occasion, the King granted to *William de Kilkenni* his Letter Patent, whereby he declared, that *William* had long served him

Volumus, quod cum Archiepiscopus & Episcopus prædicti Regni nostri Angliæ, & Episcopus Menevensis in Wallia, vacaverint, a nobis petatur licentia eligendi; & factis electionibus, noster super hoc requiratur assensus; & hoc idem fieri volumus de Abbatibus Westmonasterij, Waltham, Sancti Edmundi, Ramesiæ, Burgi S. Petri, S. Albani, Radingæ, Oseneyæ, Cyrencestræ, de Hida, Glasstoniæ vacante sede, Malmesburie, S. Petri Gloucestriæ, Evesham, S. Mariæ Eboraci, & S. Augustini Cantuariæ, & de Archiepiscopatibus, Episcopatibus terræ nostræ Hybernæ cum vacaverint, cum facilius aditus sine transitu de Hybernia in Wasconiam, quam de Hybernia in Angliam habeatur. Vacantibus autem episcopatibus Landavensi, de Sancto Asaph & de Bangor, & omnibus Abbatibus & Prioratibus Angliæ Walliæ & Hybernæ superius non expressis, volumus & concedimus quod Licentia eligendi a præfata Regina nostra ante Electionem petatur; Et factis electionibus, ejus super hoc requiratur assensus de consilio præfati Comitis Fratri nostri, nobis in partibus Wasconie agentibus. In cujus, &c., T. ut supra. Per Regem. Quæ litteræ traditæ sunt, per manus W. de Kilkenni, Reginæ & Comiti. *Pat. 37. H. 3. m. 6.*

*At this time the Queen and the Earl were Testes to the Writs.* Testibus A. Regina nostra & Ricardo Comite Cornubiæ fratre nostro apud Westmonasterium vj die Decembris anno regni nostri xxxviij. *Memor. 39. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. in Cedula.*

(c) De Magno Sigillo commissio. Rex omnibus, &c. salutem. Noverit universitas vestra, quod nos in Wasconiam proficiscentes dimisimus Magnum Sigillum nostrum in custodia dilectæ Reginæ nostræ, sub sigillo nostro Privato & sigillis dilecti fratris & fidelis nostri Ricardi Comitis Cornubiæ & quorundam aliorum de Consilio nostro; tali conditione adjecta, quod si aliquid signatum fuerit nomine nostro, dum extra Regnum Angliæ fuimus, alio Sigillo quam illo, quod vergere poterit in Coronæ nostræ vel Regni nostri detrimentum vel diminutionem, nullius sit momenti, set viribus careat omnino. T. &c. *Pat. 37. H. 3. m. 8.*

(d) Rex dilectæ Consorti suæ A. eadem gratia Reginæ salutem. Mandamus vobis, quod cum dilectus Clericus noster W. de Kilkenni Archidiaconus Coventrensis ad vos venerit, liberetis ei Sigillum Scaccarij nostri bajulandum & custodiendum usq; ad reditum nostrum de partibus Wasconie, loco Magni Sigilli nostri, quod claudi faciemus usq; ad reditum nostrum de partibus prædictis. *Pat. 37. H. 3. m. 5. [ex Collect. R. V. Matt. Hutton. S. T. P.]*

(e) Memorandum quod die S. Eduuardi in vigilia Epiphaniæ anno regni Regis Henrici xxxix, liberavit Magister W. de Kilkenni Domino Regi Sigillum suum; & eodem die traditum fuit H. de Wengham; & in crastino sigillavit cum eodem. *Pat. 39. H. 3. m. 15.*

diligently,

diligently and acceptably; and should therefore be quit of all Reconings and Demands in respect of the King's Court or otherwise, for the whole Time that he had been Keeper of the King's Seal in England (*f*). In the 39th Year of K. Henry III, the King's Seal, which he used in Gascony, was laid up in the Treasury, under the Seals of P. Lovel Treasurer and H. de Wengham (*g*). K. Henry III, in the 45th Year of his Reign, declared by his Letter Patent, that on St. Luke's Day in the 44th Year, Nicolas Archdeacon of Ely received of him his Seal to keep: that on the Tuesday next after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr in the 45th Year, the said Seal was redelivered to him [the King]: and that the King recommended him in an especial Manner for his good Service (*b*). In the 49th Year of K. Henry III, an Entry or Memorandum is made in the Patent-Roll, that on the Wednesday next after St. Peter in Cathedra in the said Year, the King took his [great] Seal of Master John de Chisbull Archdeacon of London, and the same Day committed it to Master Thomas de Cantilupe; who straitway sealed with it (*i*). In the same Patent-Roll a Memorandum is also made that on the Thursday next after St. John Port Latin, Master Thomas de Cantilupe the King's Chancellor, delivered the King's Seal to Ralf de Sandwich Keeper of the Wardrobe, in the Presence of the King and of Hugh le Despenser Justicier of England and Peter de Montfort, to be kept by him until Thomas should return; it was to be used in this Manner: Ralf was to keep it in the Wardrobe under the Seal of Peter de Montfort, Roger de St. John, and Giles de Argentin, or one of them; when it was taken out, Ralf was to seal Writs of Course in the Presence of the Person under whose Seal it was

(*f*) Rex, &c. Cum Magister Willelmus de Kilkenni Eliensis Electus diu nobis fervierit laudabiliter & devote: Volumus & concedimus pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod idem Magister Willelmus sit quietus penitus & absolutus ab omnibus nexibus Curie nostræ, ratiociniis, & aliis demandis de tempore quo fuit Custos Sigilli nostri in Anglia. *Pat. 39. H. 3. m. 15.*

(*g*) Memorandum, quod die Jovis in crastino S. Hillarij liberatum fuit Camerar. de Scaccario Domini Regis, Sigillum Domini Regis quod fuit cum eo in Wasconia, sub Sigillis P. Lovel Thesaurarij & H. de Wengham, custodiendum in Thesauro Domini Regis donec aliud inde præceperit. *Memor. 39. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Hilar. Communia.*

(*b*) Rex omnibus——salutem. Sciatis quod dilectus Clericus noster Nicholaus Ar-

chidiaconus Eliensis die S. Lucæ Evangelistæ anno regni nostri quadragesimo quarto recepit a nobis Sigillum nostrum custodiendum; quod quidem Sigillum die Martis proximo post festum Translationis S. Thomæ Martiris anno quadragesimo quinto recepimus ab eodem, ipsum super obsequio suo laudabili nobis inpenso specialiter habentes recommendatum. In cujus, &c. T. xvij Julij. *Pat. 45. H. 3. m. 7.*

(*i*) Die Mercurij proximo post festum S. Petri in Cathedra anno regni Regis Henrici filij Regis Johannis xlix<sup>o</sup>, recepit idem Dominus Rex Sigillum suum a Magistro Johanne de Chisbull Archidiacono Londoniæ——; & idem Dominus Rex eodem die dictum Sigillum commisit Magistro Thomæ de Cantilupo custodiendum; qui statim cum eo consignavit. *Pat. 49. H. 3. m. 22.*

then



then laid-up, or in his Absence if he was not minded to be there; but Writs of Precept, only in the Presence of such Person and with his Assent; and when the Writs (either of Course or Precept) were sealed, then the King's Seal was to be sealed-up under the Seal of one of the three Persons above-named, and to be carried by *Ralf* into the Wardrobe, to be there kept in Form aforesaid, until *Thomas de Cantilupe* returned. These Things were done at *Gloucester* (*k*). In the 6th Year of K. *Edward* I, when the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, the King's Chancellor set-forth towards foreign Parts, the King's Seal was delivered into the Wardrobe, under the Seal of *J. de Kirkeby*, to whom the Chancellor committed the Dispatch of the Business of the Chancery (*l*). In the 11th Year of K. *Edward* I, when the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, at that Time the King's Chancellor, went from Court to his Diocese, the King's Seal was committed *par interim* to *John de Kirkeby* (*m*). In the 26th Year of K. *Edward* I, *John de Bensted* the King's Clerk came into the Exchequer, and brought thither, under the Seal of *John de Langton* Chancellor of *England*, the great Seal which was used in *England* whilst the King was in *Flanders*, upon the War moved between him and the King of *France*; during which Time Prince *Edward* was Witness to all the Writs that were sealed with the said great Seal: which great Seal, so sealed-up with the Chancellor's Seal, was at the same Time delivered to the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, to be laid up in the Treasury by the King's

(*k*) Memorandum quod die Jovis proxima post festum S. Johannis ante Portam Latinam, hora prima, Magister Thomas de Cantilupo Cancellarius Regis tradidit Radulfo de Sandwico Custodi Garderobæ Sigillum Domini Regis in præsentia ipsius Domini Regis, assistentibus Hugone le Despenser Justiciario Angliæ & Petro de Monteforti, custodiendum usq; ad reditum ipsius Thomæ sub hac forma; videlicet, Quod idem Radulfus Sigillum in Garderoba Regis custodiet sub signo alicujus infrascriptorum, videlicet P. de Monteforti, Rogeri de Sancto Johanne, & Egidij de Argentine, vel alicujus eorum, & quod signo signantis fracto signabit idem Radulfus brevia illa quæ sunt de Cursu in ipsius præsentia vel absentia si abesse voluerit, ea tamen quæ sunt de Præcepto non nisi in præsentia signantis sigillabit & de ejus assensu; et brevibus tam de cursu quam de præcepto signatis, tunc unus prædictorum trium signet Sigillum Regis

sub sigillo suo, & eodem Sigillo Regis sic signato, idem Radulfus tunc reportet in Garderoba prædicta & sic illud usq; ad reditum ejusdem Thomæ custodiet in Garderoba Regis. Et ista facta fuerunt apud Gloucestriam die prædicto, anno regni quadragesimo nono. *Pat. 49. H. 3. m. 16.*

(*l*) Memorandum quod die Veneris proxima post festum S. Scolasticæ Virginis apud Dovor. Venerabilis Pater R. Bath. & Well. Episcopus Cancellarius Regis, transfretavit ad partes transmarinas, & Sigillum fuit tunc liberatum ibidem in Garderoba Regis, sub sigillo Domini J. de Kirk., cui Cancellarius injunxit in recessu suo quod negocia Cancellariæ expediret. *Lib. 6. E. 1. m. 2.*

(*m*) Memorandum quod primo die Marcij recessit R. Bathon. & Well. Episcopus Cancellarius Regis a Curia usq; partes proprias, quo die Sigillum Regis liberatum fuit J. de Kirk. *Lib. 11. E. 1. m. 8.*

command



command (*n*). In the thirtieth Year of K. *Edward*, on the Monday after the Assumption of the B. Virgin about the Hour of *Vespers*, in the Chamber wherein the King then lodged in the Hostel of the Archbishop of *York* near *Westminster*, quickly after the King rose from Council, *John de Langeton* then Chancellor of *England* restored to the King his great Seal; and the King, in the Presence of *Amedeo* Earl of *Savoy*, *John de Britain*, and several others of his Council, delivered the same to *John de Drokenesford* then Keeper of his Wardrobe, to be kept in the said Wardrobe (*o*). On the 23d Day of *August* in the said 30th Year, in the King's Chamber at *Kenyngton*, in the Presence of *Walter* Bishop of *Coventry*, *Oto de Grandison*, *Amedeo* Earl of *Savoy*, *John de Britaigne*, and others of the King's Council, the King's great Seal was delivered by the King's Order, by the Hands of *John de Drokenesford* Keeper of the Wardrobe, to *Adam de Osgodby* Keeper of the Rolis of the *Chancery*, who was enjoined to keep it under the Seal of Master *John de Caen*, *William de Byrlay*, and *Robert de Bardelby*, until the King should appoint a Chancellor. *Adam* received the great Seal. And then the King set forward on his Journey towards *Dovor* (*p*). On Sunday the Morrow of St. *Michael* in the same Year, in the

(*n*) Memorandum quod xix<sup>o</sup>. die Marcij anno Regni Regis Edwardi filij Regis Henrici xxvj<sup>o</sup>, venit Johannes de Benstede Clericus Regis ac Scaccarium, & tulit ibidem, sub sigillo Johannes de Langton Cancellarij Angliæ, Sigillum Domini Regis quò utebatur in Regno Angliæ dum Rex erat in partibus Flandriæ, pro guerra inter ipsum & Regem Francorum mota, & unde Edwardus filius prædicti Regis E. filij Regis H. fuit Testis in omnibus brevibus per idem sigillum sigillatis: Quod quidem sigillum sic sigillatum sub sigillo Dicti Cancellarij liberatur dicto decimo nono die Martij Camerarij de Scaccario custodiendum in Thesauraria Regis per præceptum Regis. *Hil. Communia* 25 & 26. E. 1. Rot. 57. a.

(*o*) Memorandum quod die Lunæ proxima antefestum Assumptionis B. Mariæ anno regni Regis E. tricesimo, circa horam vesperearum, in Camera dicti Domini Regis in Hospicio Domini Eboracensis Archiepiscopi prope Westmon. ubi idem Rex tunc hospitabatur, statim postquam idem Rex surrexerat de Consilio suo, Dominus Johannes de Langton tunc Cancellarius Angliæ restituit eidem Regi Magnum Sigillum suum, qui

illud, assistantibus Dominis A. Comite Sabaudia, Johanne de Britannia, & multis alijs de Consilio ipsius Regis, liberavit Domino Johanni de Drokenesford tunc Custodi Garderobæ dicti Regis custodiend. ibidem. *Cl. 30. E. 1. m. 8. dorso*.

(*p*) Memorandum quod vicesimo tertio die Augusti anno regni Regis Edwardi tricesimo, in præsentia Dominorum W. Coventrensis & Lych. Episcopi Thesaurarij Regis, & Ottonis de Grandisono, in Camera Regis apud Kenyngton, Dominis A. Comite Sabaudia, Johanne de Britannia, & multis alijs de Consilio Regis ibidem existentibus, liberatum fuit ex parte Regis per manus Domini Johannes de Drokenesford tunc Custodis Garderobæ, Domino Adæ de Osgodby tunc Custodi Rotulorum Cancellariæ Regis, Magnum Sigillum Regis, & injectum fuit ei ex parte Regis quod illud reciperet custodiendum sub sigillo Magistri Johannis de Cadomo & Dominorum Willelmi de Byrlay & Roberti de Bardelby, quousq; Dominus Rex sibi de Cancellario providisset, Qui illud recepit; & eodem die direxit Rex versus Cicestriam & sic versus Dovoriam gressus suos. *Cl. 30. E. 1. m. 6. dorso*.

King's Chapel at St. Radegund presently after Mass, in the Presence of *John de Drokenesford* Keeper of the Wardrobe, *John de Caen*, *Robert de Bardelby*, *Walter de Winterburn*, *Henry de Bluntesden* the King's Almoner, and others the King's Chaplains and Clerks, *Adam de Osgodeby* delivered the great Seal to the King; who received it with his own Hands, and straightway delivered it to Master *William de Grenefeld*, Dean of *Chichester*, whom he had chosen for his Chancellor, to keep; and the said Chancellor delivered the said Seal again to the said *Adam*, to be carried with him the said Chancellor to *Dovor*; and on the same Day at *Dovor* the Chancellor received it of *Adam*, and the next Day sealed Writs with it in the *Maisondieu* of *Dovor* (q). On the Tuesday next after *All Saints* Day in the same Year Master *William de Grenefeld* Dean of *Chichester* Chancellor of *England*, being then about to go beyond Sea as the King's Envoy, delivered to the King his great Seal in the King's Chamber at the Hostel of the Archbishop of *York* at *Westminster*, in the Presence of *Amedeo* Earl of *Savoy*, *Henry de Lacy* Earl of *Lincoln*, and *John de Britaigne*. The King received it with his own Hands, and straightway delivered it to *Adam de Osgodeby* Keeper of the Rolls of Chancery, to be kept by him in the same Manner as he had lately kept it, under the Seals of *John de Caen*, *William de Birlay*, and *Robert de Bardelby*, until the Chancellor's Return from beyond Sea (r). In the 35th Year of K. *Edward* I. the King's great Seal was brought into the Court of Exchequer, and delivered to the Treasurer's Lieutenant and Barons

(q) Memorandum quod die Dominica in Crastino S. Michaelis anno regni Regis Edwardi tricesimo, in Capella Domini Regis, statim post Missam suam apud Sanctam Radegundem, in præsentia Domini Johannis de Drokenesford Custodis Garderobæ, Magistri Johannis de Cadomo, Domini Roberti de Bardelby, Fratris Walteri de Wynterburn, Henrici de Bluntesden Elemosinarii Regis, & aliorum Capellanorum & Clericorum de dicta Capella Regis, liberavit Dominus Adam de Osgodeby Domino Regi Magnum Sigillum suum; qui illud recepit in manibus suis proprijs, & illud in continenti liberavit Magistro Willelmo de Grenefeld Decano Cicestræ, quem elegerat in Cancellarium suum, custodiendum; & idem Cancellarius dictum Sigillum præfato Adæ retradidit cum ipso Cancellario usq; Dovori deferendum; qui illud ab eodem Adam

VOL. I.

ibidem eodem die recepit, & die crastina in Hospitali Domus Dei Dovoræ de eodem Sigillo brevia consignavit. Cl. 30. E. 1. m. 5. dorso.

(r) Memorandum quod die Martis proxima ante festum Omnium Sanctorum, anno regni Regis Edwardi tricesimo, Magister Willelmus de Grenefeld Decanus Cicestræ & Cancellarius Angliæ in nuncium Domini Regis ad partes transmarinas tunc profecturus, in Camera ipsius Domini Regis in Hospicio Domini . . Eboracensis Archiepiscopi apud Westmonasterium, liberavit eidem Domino Regi Magnum Sigillum suum, assistantibus Dominis A. Comite Sabaudie, H. de Lacy Comite Lincolnæ, & Johanne de Britannia; qui quidem Dominus Rex idem Sigillum in manibus suis proprijs cepit, & illud statim ibidem Domino Adæ de Osgodeby tunc Custodi Rotulorum Cancellarie

L



rons there, sealed up in a Purse. With it a Writ of the Privy Seal was likewise delivered to them; whereby, the King intimates, that he had appointed the Bishop of *London* to be his Chancellor, and commands them to deliver the great Seal to him, and to receive of him the Oath belonging to that Office. Hereupon, the Bishop of *London*, before the Treasurer's Lieutenant, the Barons, and the chief Justices of the two Benches then present, in the Exchequer, took the Oath for the Office of Chancellor, and had the great Seal delivered to him there (*s*). In the first Year of K. *Edward II.* *William de Melton* Controller of the King's Wardrobe, came and brought into the Exchequer, the King's Seal which he used in *England* at the Time when he [the King] was this Year in foreign Parts; which Seal was used for sealing the Writs that issued out of the King's Chancery in *England* at that Time, under the *Teste* of *Peter de Gavaston* Earl of *Cornwall*, then the King's Lieutenant in *England*; and the said Seal, being in a Bag or Purse of white Leather, sealed with

riæ liberavit, custodiendum eodem modo quo alias illud custodivit, sub sigill. Magistri Johannis de Cadamo & Dominorum Willelmi de Birlay & Roberti de Bardelby, usq; ad reditum ejusdem Cancellarij a partibus supradictis. Cl. 30. E. 1. m. 2. *verso*.

(*s*) Anglia. Memorandum quod modo in vigilia Ascensionis Domini videlicet die Inventionis Sanctæ Crucis, Adam de Osgotby, Magister Johannes de Cadamo, & Robertus de Bardelby Clerici Regis, venerunt hic coram Willelmo de Carleton Barone de Scaccario & tenente locum W. Coventrensis & Lich. Episcopi Thesaurij Regis, ipso Episcopo existente cum Rege in Marchia Scociæ, & coram alijs Baronibus de Scaccario, & tulerunt hic Magnum Sigillum Regis in quadam Bursa consignata impressionibus trium Sigillorum videlicet Sigilli Willelmi de Hamelton nuper Cancellarij Angliæ jam defuncti, Sigilli . . Abbatis de Furneux, & Sigilli dicti Magistri Johannis de Cadamo ut idem Magister Johannes asserit, & liberaverunt dictis . . tenenti locum Thesaurarij & Baronibus idem Sigillum taliter consignatum, quod a tempore obitus prædicti W. de Hamelton fuit in Custodia dicti Roberti de Bardelby ut idem Robertus modo fatetur; & eciam liberarunt breve Regis in hæc verba, Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi Dengleterre Seigneur Dirlande & Ducs Daquitaine, Au

Tresorier ou a son lieu tenaunt & as Barons de nostre Eschequer Saluz. Pur ceo qe William de Hamelton qui fu nostre Chancelier est a Dieu commandez, & nous avoms ordenez qe . . Levesqe de Londres soit nostre Chancelier, par quei nous lui avoms mandez, quil viegne sans delay a Londres a nostre dit Eschequer, pur receivre en vostre presence nostre grant Seal, le quel nous enveoms illueques per noz chers clerics Adam de Osgotby, Maistre Johan de Caam & Robert de Bardelby: Vous mandons, que meismes le seal facez liverer au dit Evêsq; & recevez de lui le Serment qe afferit a-faire pur loffice avant dit. Done sous nostre prive Seal a Cardoill, le xxj jour Daveril lan de nostre regne xxxv. Et super hoc evocato prædicto Episcopo Londoniensi, convocatis eciam hic Rogero le Brabanzon Justiciario Regis ad placita coram Rege, & Radulpho de Hengham Justiciario de Banco, idem Episcopus Londoniensis, videlicet Magister Radulphus de Baldok, coram dictis . . Tenente locum Thesaurarij & Baronibus & coram ipsis Justiciarijs præstitit Sacramentum de bene & fideliter se habendo in Officio Cancellarij; & deletis in præsentia eorundem Baronum & Justiciariorum impressionibus sigillorum prædictis, extractoq; prædicto Sigillo Regis, idem Sigillum statim liberatur eidem Episcopo Londoniensi Cancellario, custodiendum, &c. *Pas. Commun. 35 E. 1. Rot. 46. a. Parte 1.*

the



the Privy Seal of *John de Langeton* Bishop of *Chichester*, Chancellor of *England*, was by him delivered in at the Exchequer, in the Presence of *John de Sandale* Chancellor of the same Exchequer, *William de Carleton*, *Roger de Hegham*, Master *Richard de Abyndon*, and Master *John de Everdon*, Barons, and *Walter de Norwich* Remembrancer. And straitway the said Seal, being in the Purse so sealed up, was delivered to the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, to be kept in the King's Treasury, to wit, to *Henry de Ludegreshal* Chamberlain, *John Devery* the Treasurer's Clerk at the Receipt, and *John de Bukingham*, Clerk and Attorney to the Earl of *Warwick*, Chamberlain in Fee, in the Presence of the abovenamed *John de Sandale*, Barons and Remembrancer. Afterwards, on the 14th Day of *May*, in the sixth Year of the King, at which Time were present in the Exchequer, *W. Bishop of Worcester*, *Adomar de Valence* Earl of *Pembroke*, *H. le Despenfer*, *J. de Sandale* the Treasurer's Lieutenant, *Walter de Norwich* Baron, and others of the King's Council, the said Seal which the King used in *England* whilst he was in foreign Parts, was delivered to the said *Walter* Bishop of *Worcester* to seal Writs withal in *England*, if the King should happen to take his great Seal with him into foreign Parts (*t*).

It is to be understood, that for the Dispatch both of the Royal Charters, and of the Writs used in Proceedings at Law, the Chancellor had under him a competent Number of Clerks, employed in

(*t*) De Sigillo Regis liberato in Thesauraria Regis. Memorandum quod modo xv die Marcij venit hic ad Scaccarium Willelmus de Melton Contratulator Garderobæ Regis, & tulit hic Sigillum Regis quo utebatur in Anglia tempore quo Dominus Rex fuit in partibus transmarinis hoc anno; Sub quo quidem sigillo consignabantur Brevia Regis quæ emanarunt a Cancellaria ipsius Regis in Anglia tempore illo, sub testimonio Petri de Gavaston Comitum Cornubiæ tunc Tenente locum Regis in Anglia; & idem Sigillum existens in quadam burfa de corio albo consignata Privato sigillo Johannis de Langeton Ciceftrensis Episcopi Cancellarij Angliæ, liberavit hic ad Scaccarium, in præfencia Johannis de Sandale Cancellarij de eodem Scaccario, Willelmi de Carleton, Rogeri de Hegham, Magistri Ricardi de Abyndon, & Magistri Johannis de Everdon, Baronum, & Walteri de Norwyco Rememoratoris de eodem Scaccario. Et in continenti idem Sigillum in eadem

burfa sic consignata liberatur Camerarijs de Scaccario, custodiendum in Thesauraria Regis, videlicet Henrico de Ludegreshale Camerario, Johanni Devery Clerico Thesaurarij ad Scaccarium de Recepta, & Johanni de Bukingham Clerico & attornato . . Comitis Warr. Camerarij &c. in præfencia dictorum J. de Sandale, Baronum, & Rememoratoris. Postea xiiij die Maij anno sexto, Præsentibus in Scaccario W. Wygornensi Episcopo, Adomaro de Valencia Comite de Pembrok, & H. le Despenfer, J. de Sandale Tenente locum Thesaurarij, W. de Norwyco Barone de Scaccario, & alijs de Consilio &c. prædictum Sigillum quo Dominus Rex utebatur in Anglia dum fuit in partibus transmarinis liberatur præfato W. Wygornensi Episcopo, pro Brevibus inde signandis in Anglia, si contingat quod Dominus Rex habeat suum Magnum Sigillum ad partes transmarinas, &c. *Hil. Commun. 1. E. 2. Rot. 40. b.*

that Service. And he had yearly an Allowance from the Crown, for his own and their Maintenance. For Example: K. *Henry III.* in the 49th Year of his Reign, granted to Master *Thomas de Cantelou* his Chancellor D Marks a year, payable at the Exchequer, at four Terms in the Year, for the Support of him and the Clerks of the King's Chancery, so long as he should continue in that Office (*u*). And in or about the 52d Year of the same King, *Godfrey* Bishop of *Worcester* the King's Chancellor, had D Marks a Year, payable at the Exchequer, for the Support of him and of the Clerks of the Chancery (*w*). In the 10th Year of K. *Edward II.* *Adam* Son of *Robert* and *Thomas de Dufton* Poulterers, whom the Bishop of *Winchester* the Chancellor had sent into divers Parts of the Realm to buy Poultry for the Sustainance of the Chancellor and the Clerks of the Chancery, had the King's Letters patent of Intendance and safe Conduct (*x*).

There was also sometimes an Officer in the King's Court, called the Vice-Chancellor: who acted (at least, in many Cases) in the Chan-

(*u*) Rex omnibus, &c. Salutem. Cum dilectus nobis in Christo Magister Thomas de Cantilupo, per nos & Magnates nostros qui sunt de concilio nostro, electus sit in Cancellarium Regni nostri, & nos ipsum ad officium illud gratanter admiscimus, nos sustentationi suæ & Clericorum Cancellariæ nostræ providere volentes, concessimus ei Quingentas Marcas, singulis annis percipiendas ad Scaccarium nostrum videlicet Sexcies viginti & quinque; marcas in Quindena Paschæ proximo futura, & Sexcies viginti & quinque marcas in Quindena Sancti Johannis Baptistæ proximo sequenti, & Sexcies viginti & quinque; marcas in Quindena Sancti Michaelis proximo sequenti, & residuas Sexcies viginti & quinque; marcas in Quindena Sancti Hillarij proximo sequenti, ad sustentationem suam & Clericorum Cancellariæ nostræ prædictæ, quamdiu steterit in Officio. In cujus &c; Teste Rege apud Westmon. xxvj<sup>o</sup> die Marcij. Et sciendum quod Dominus Rex manu sua propria plicavit istud Breve, & in præsentia sua fecit consignari, præsentibus similiter H. le Despenser Justiciario Angliæ, Adam de Novo Mercato, Rogero de Sancto Johanne, Waltero de Crepping, Magistro Thoma de Piwelsdon. *Pat. 49. H. 3. m. 18.*

(*w*) Idem S. Vicecomes r c de Lv l. viij s. iij d. de debitis diverforum, sicut supra continetur. In thesauro nichil. Et Godefrido Wigornienfi Episcopo Cancellario Regis, in parte solutionis feodi sui Quingentarum marcarum, quod percipere consuevit ad Scaccarium, ad sustentationem suam & clericorum de eadem Cancellaria, dum stetit in officio prædicto, x l. per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 52. H. 3. Item Cant. & Hunt. m. 2. b.*

Baronibus, pro Egidio de Gouffe. Rex mandat, quod allocent eidem Egidio nuper Vicecomiti Ebor. in exitibus Itineris Justic. ultimo itinerantium in Comitatu prædicto xx marcas, quas per præceptum nostrum liberavit G. Wygornienfi Episcopo quondam Cancellario Regis de termino Paschæ anno &c. Lij<sup>o</sup>, in parte solutionis D marcarum quas percepit per annum ad Scaccarium ad sustentationem suam & clericorum Cancellariæ Regis, dum stetit in Officio prædicto. Teste, &c. *Memor. 55. H. 3: Rot. 2. a. The like, inter Memor. 1 Edw. 1. Rot. 7. b.*

(*x*) Adam filius Roberti & Thomas de Dufton Puletarij Venerabilis Patris J. Wyn-toniensis Episcopi Cancellarij Regis, quos idem Cancellarius ad puletariam pro sustentatione



Chancellor's Absence. *Walter de Constantijs* was Vice-Chancellor to *K. Henry II.* in or about the Year 1177 (*y*). And Master *Roger Malus Catulus* was Vice-Chancellor to *K. Richard I.* in or about the 2d Year of his Reign (*z*). At this Time, *K. Richard* was in *Sicily*, and *William de Longchamp*, was Chancellor in *England* (*a*). Master *Roger* the Vice-Chancellor was afterwards drowned near *Cyprus*, and the King's Seal lost. So the King ordered all Charters to be new sealed (*b*). In the same King's Reign, one Master *Benet* had the keeping of the King's Seal in *England*: for which Cause *William de Longchamp*, who still was, or claimed to be Chancellor, denounced him excommunicated (*c*): but perhaps he had the Seal committed to him by *John* Earl of *Moreton*, and the Barons who opposed the Chancellor. *John de Alençon* Archdeacon of *Lisieux* was Vice-Chancellor (of *Normandy*, as I take it) in the same King's Reign (*d*): and Master *Warin*, Prior of *Locherons*, was also Vice-Chancellor in the same King's Reign (*e*). In the 7th Year of the same King, Master *Eustachius* is styled the King's *Sigillifer* (*f*): *William* Bishop of *Ely* being then, and till his Death (which happened in the next Year) the King's Chancellor (*g*). The same Master *Eustachius* is likewise styled the King's Vice-Chancellor (*h*). This Officer called the *Vice-Chan-*

tatione ipsius Cancellarij & Clericorum Regis de eadem Cancellaria pro denarijs ipsius Cancellarij emendam & providendam ad diversas partes Regni mittat, habent Literas Regis omnibus ballivis & fidelibus suis, quod eisdem puletarijs in præmissis intendentes sint & respondentes quociens & quando, &c. per unum annum duraturas. T. R. apud Westmon. primo die Junij. Pat. 10. E. 2. pars 2. m. 10.

(y) Et ad audiendum inde responsum Comitis [Flandriæ], misit Walterum de Constantijs Vicecancellarium suum & Rannulfum de Glanvilla. Hoved. P. 2. p. 561. n. 10.

(z) Et charta illa tradita fuit per manum Magistri Rogeri Mali Catuli Vicecancellarij Regis. Ib. p. 679. n. 1.

(a) Ib. p. 680. n. 10.

(b) Ib. p. 746. n. 1.

(c) — denunciamus excommunicatum, & Magistrum Benedictum, qui Sigillum Domini Regis, contra statuta Regis & Regni, & contra prohibitionem nostram, ferre præsumpsit. Ib. p. 707. n. 30.

(d) Testibus, Willelmo de Hommet Constabulario, Willelmo filio Radulfi Se-

nescallo Normanniæ —. Dat. per manum Johannis de Alenconio Archidiaconi Lexovienfis Vicecancellarij nostri, apud Loldun, 17 die Junij anno r n primo. In Charta R. Ric. I. Neust. Pia, p. 918.

Testibus, — Ranulfo de Glanvill, Rogero de Pratell. Dapifero nostro, & multis alijs. Datum per manum J. de Alenc. Lexovienfis Archidiaconi Vicecancellarij nostri, xj die Aprilis apud Moret. Regni nostri anno primo. In Charta R. I. facta Waukelino de Ferrieres; Chart. Antiq. N. in dorso. n. 37.

(e) Dat. per manum Magistri Guarini Prioris Locherons tunc agentis vicem Cancellarij; A. D. 1198. Neust. P. p. 897.

(f) Et idem Rex (R. I.) dedit Magistro Eustachio Sigillifero suo Archidiaconatum de Richemund. Hoved. P. 2. p. 767. n. 50.

(g) Willelmus Episcopus Eliensis Regis Cancellarius ægrotavit usq; mortem—. Ib. p. 769. n. 10. ad ann. 8. R. 1.

(h) Eodem anno [viz. 8 R. 1.] Ricardus Rex Angliæ dedit Magistro Eustachio Vicecancellario suo Episcopatum de Ely. Ib. p. 770. n. 30.

celler,



cellor, or *Sigillifer*, was (if I mistake not) for a long Time only a Substitute or Vicegerent to the Chancellor. And there was a like Officer who came afterwards to be called the Chancellor's Lieutenant (*i*). Which Office of a *Vice-Chancellor*, *Sigillifer*, or *Locumtenens Cancellarij*, gave rise (as one may guess) to the Office of *Custos Sigilli*, or Keeper of the great Seal.

X. The Treasurer was another great Officer in the King's Court. He was usually styled *Thesaurarius Regis*. And was for the most Part a Prelate or Ecclesiastical Person. For some Time after the Conquest (if I do not err in my Observation) the chief Justicier used to do many Acts which afterwards pertained to the Treasurer's Office. By the Account that is given in History of the Actions of *Odo* Bishop of *Bayeux* and *William Fitz Osbern* chief Justiciers in the Reign of K. *William I.* it seems that they managed the King's Revenue as well as presided in his Court. The like may be said of *Ranulf Flambarð* in the Reign of K. *William II.* *Henry de Huntendon* and *Roger de Hoveden* say, that *Ranulf* was constituted by the King, *Placitator ac totius regni Exactor* (*k*). Where, by *Placitator*, may be meant chief Justicier; and by *Exactor*, Intendant of the Revenue, or Treasurer. The same may be observed of *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury*, in the Reign of K. *Henry I.* he seems to have been chief Justicier and Treasurer (if not Chancellor too) at the same Time. He had the Care both of the Pleas and Treasure; and governed the Realm like a Viceroy (*l*). About the Beginning of K. *Stephen's* Reign, 'tis said of *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury*, that for one of his two Nephews, he obtained of the King the Office of Chancellor, and for the other [viz. *Nigell* Bishop of *Ely*] the Office of Treasurer (*m*). But, it seems, *Nigell* had been Treasurer to K. *Henry I.* (*mm*). In the same K. *Stephen's* Reign, *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury* and *William*

(*i*) Soit maunde al Chauncellour ou a son lieutenant, quil — &c. *Ordinatio de Liberti. perquir. Tot. Vet. Statuta P. 1. fol. 126. b.*

(*k*) *Hunt. L. 7. p. 378. n. 1. Hoved. P. 1. p. 468. n. 20.*

(*l*) — ipsum postremo Regnum fidei ejus committere. Cancellarium in initio regni, nec multo post Episcopum *Salisburyæ* fecit. *Rogerus* ergo agebat causas, ipse moderabatur expensas, ipse servabat gazas. Hoc quando Rex erat in Anglia, hoc sine socio & teste, quando (quod crebro & diu accidit)

morabatur Normanniæ. *Malm. Hist. Nov. L. 2. p. 184. n. 30.*

(*m*) — in initio regni ejus [viz. R. Stephani] nepotibus suis, uni Cancellariam, alteri Thesaurariam, impetravit. *Malm. Ib. p. 185. n. 1.*

(*mm*) Monachis [viz. of *Ely*] petentibus concessit Rex Henricus, ut non alium sed quendam Clericum suum *Nigellum* Thesaurarium suum eligerent [i. e. in Episcopum]. *Hist. Elyen. ap. Angl. Sac. T. 1. p. 618. Dialog. de Scacc. L. 1. c. 8. Movet te? nec.*

de Pontearch are styled *Custodes Thefaurorum Regalium* (3m). About the same Time, the Earl of Gloucester and Brient Fitz-Count are found acting as if they were Treasurers (4m); and William de Pontearch acting as if he was Chamberlain (n). In the Reign of K. Henry II. the Treasurer is more frequently and expressly mentioned. During that Reign, he is often named amongst the Barons of the King's Exchequer (o). There was Richard the Treasurer in the 11th Year (p), in the 16th Year (q), in the 26th Year (r), and in the 31st Year of that King (s). He is usually called *Ricardus Thefaurarius*, without a Surname or other Distinction. And if the Treasurer mentioned in those several Years was one and the same Person (I think it was the same Person); he might be Richard Son of Nigell Bishop of Ely. It seems Bishop Nigell bought for him the Office of Treasurer of K. Henry II. for four hundred Pounds (t). In the Annals of Winchester, Richard is styled *Regis Henrici Apotecarius*, the King's Treasurer (u). This Richard the Treasurer was one of the Justiciars Itinerant appointed by K. Henry II, in the 25th Year of his Reign (w): and acted as such, together with Nicholas Fitz-Turold and Robert de Witefeld (x). Richard Son of Nigell was also Treasurer to K. Richard I. (y); by whom he was made Bishop of London (z). 'Tis true, Sir W. Dugdale, at the 24th Year of Hen. II, names Warin Fitz-

(3m) *Malm. Hist. Nov. L. 1. p. 178.*

(4m) Et in liberationibus Walteri E-spec & Eustacij filij Johannis, dum fuerunt ad necessaria Regis facienda in Episcopatu, xxij s. & ix d. Et in præterito anno quando Comes Glocestre & Brientius filius Comitis audierunt compotum de thesauro, iij l. & iij s. sine talea ad perficiendum plenarium numerum. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 13 b. in compoto de Episcopatu Dunelmi.*

(n) Gaufridus Escollandus r c de quater xx l. & Lvij s. & vj d. de remanente firmæ Episcopatus de tempore Episcopi. Sed de istis habuit Willelmus de Pontearca xxx l. de quibus reddidit compotum, quando Comes Glocestre & Brientius audierunt compotum de thesauro apud Wintoniam. *Ib. Rot. 13. b.*

(o) *Posthac, cap. ult. sect. 5.*

(p) *Hic, cap. ult. sect. 5.*

(q) *Ib. sect. 5.*

(r) *Ib. sect. 5.*

(s) Idem Vicecomes reddit compotum de j Accipitre de Triuel; Ricardo The-

faurario liberavit ad custodiendum ad opus Regis, Per breve suum, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Heref. in Wal.*

(t) Cernens vero Episcopus Nigellus Dominum Regem in tanto negotio pecunijs egere, conditum accepit ab eo, atq; ministerium inter Curiales videlicet Thefaurarium emit quadringentis libris filio suo Francisco [*leg. Ricardo*] nomine, apud Monasterium in Ely educato. *Hist. Elien. Angl. Sac. P. 1. p. 627.*

(u) Ricardus Nigelli quondam Eliensis Episcopi filius & Regis Henrici Apotecarius, & demum Londoniensis Episcopus. *Angl. Sac. P. 1. p. 304.*

(w) *Hoved. P. 2. p. 590. n. 50.*

(x) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Ricardum Thefaurarium, & Nicholaum Filium Turoldi, & Rodbertum de Witefeld. *Mag. Rot. 25. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Et ibid. in Dorseta; Rot. 8. a. Et in alijs Com. Ibid. postea.*

(y) *Hic, cap. ult. sect. 6.*

(z) *Whart. De Episc. Lond. p. 70.*

*Gerold* as the King's Treasurer (a); in regard the King had granted to *Warin*, *Cameram de thesauro suo*. But *Warin* (if I do not err) was the King's Chamberlain, and *Richard* a Clergyman was Treasurer both before and after that 24th Year; as is mentioned here above. During Part of K. *John's* Reign, *William de Ely* was the King's Treasurer (b). It seems to have been the Part or Duty of the Treasurer in ancient Time, to act with the other Barons at the Exchequer in the Governance of the King's Revenue, to examine and control Accomptants, to direct the Entries made in the great Roll, to attest the Writs issued for levying the King's Revenue, to supervise the issuing and receiving of the King's Treasure at the Receipt of Exchequer, and, in a Word, to provide for and take Care of the King's Profit.

(a) *Orig. Jur. in Chron. Serie p. 3.*

(b) *Dugd. Chron. series. Form. Anglic. VI. Hic, cap. ult. sect. 7. Willelmus de Ely Domini Regis Thesaurarius debet dimidiam marcā, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo,*

*quod ——. Mag. Rot. 3. J. Rot. 19. a. Londonia & Midd.*

*Et vid. Lib. Rub. Scacc. citatum in Præfat. ad Nobiliſſ. Dominum, Car. D. Halifax.*



## C H A P. III.

*Of the Judicature of the KING's COURT.*

- I. *Of the principal Acceptations of the Phrase Curia Regis.*
- II. *Of the sovereign Court of ordinary Judicature called Curia Regis; And of the Curia Regis ad Scaccarium.*
- III. *Of the ancient State of the great Judicature called Curia Regis.*
- IV. *Of the Original of that Judicature.*
- V. *Of the Persons who sat and acted therein.*
- VI. *Of the Pleas usually pleaded and judged there.*
- VII. *Of other Business transacted there.*
- VIII. *Of the Privilege, not to be impleaded except in Curia Regis.*
- IX. *Of the like Privilege in Normandy.*
- X. *Of the Institution of Iters.*
- XI. *Justices Itinerant in Normandy.*
- XII. *Of the Iter Regis.*

I. **B**EFORE we come to treat of the Judicature of the *King's Court*, it will be convenient to premise a few Things, in order to explain and ascertain what we mean by this Phrase, *The King's Court*. In ancient time the Phrase *Curia Regis* had usually a twofold Application. First, It was used to signify the King's Palace or Place of Residence. This was its first and principal Meaning. In this Sense it is taken in many of the Instances rehearsed in the first Chapter of this Volume, which treats of the King of *England's Court*. So that the Consideration of that Matter need not be resumed here.

II. *Curia Regis* sometimes signified the King's chief or sovereign Court of ordinary Judicature. In ancient Records and Memorials written in the Times near after the *Norman Conquest*, frequent mention is made of this *Curia Regis*. At that Time (as it seems) there was but one supreme ordinary Court of Judicature in this Realm: which was properly and by way of Eminence styled *Curia Regis*, because it was holden in the King's Palace, before himself or his Chief Justicier. By this Name it was distinguished from all other subordinate Courts; whether they were the King's Courts pertaining to any

of his Honours or Manours; or the Courts of inferior Lords, pertaining to any of their Honours, Baronies, or Manours; or the County-Courts, Hundred-Courts, &c. and even from the Courts holden before the King's Justiciars Errant. In the Reigns of KK. Henry II, Richard I, and afterwards, we find innumerable Instances of Pleas and Proceedings mentioned to be had in *Curia Regis*: many of which are to be seen in Books already printed; and many others in this Volume. And whether, in those Instances, the supreme Court of ordinary Judicature above mentioned be not in all likelihood meant, the Reader may judge when he has considered the State of the Case, and the Way of Speaking used in those Times. Of this Judicature we shall treat more largely by and by. Again; sometimes the Exchequer was called *Curia Regis* or rather *Curia Regis ad Scaccarium*. Anno 14 H. II, the Monks of *Ely* fined to the Crown in xl Marks, that the Barons of the Exchequer might certify to the King being then in *Normandy*, that they (the Monks) had recovered the Manor of *Stoke* against *Roger de Muntchenesi* and his Wife in *Curia sua* [i. e. *Regis*] (a). In the 29th Year of K. Henry II, a final Concord was had in the King's Court at *Westminster* at the Exchequer, between the Prior and Monks of *Rocheſter*, and *Juliana* Daughter of *Fulk de Neweham* and *Robert* her Son, concerning the Advouſon of the Church of *Northtone* (b). And in the 9th Year of K. Richard I, a Fine was levied on the Sunday next after the Feaſt of St. Mark, in *Curia Regis apud Weſtmonaſterium ad Scaccarium*, before H. Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and fix others (c). When therefore a Thing was done (in thoſe Times) at the Exchequer, it might properly be ſaid to be done in the King's

(a) Prior & Monachi Elyenſis Eccleſiæ debent xl marcas, Ut Barones de Scaccario mandent Regi in Normannia, quod ipſi diſtrationaverunt Terram de Stoka, verſus Rogerum de Muntchenesi [& . . .] uxorem ejus in Curia ſua. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Chantebrugeſcira & Huntendoneſcira.*

(b) Hæc eſt Finalis Concordia facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Weſtmonaſterium ad Scaccarium, in feſto S. Michaëlis anno viceſimo nono regni Regis Henrici ſecundi die Dominica proxima ante feſtum Omnium Sanctorum, coram R. Wintonienſi, & G. Elienſi, & J. Norwicenſi, Episcopis, & Godfrido de Lucy, & Ricardo Theſaurario, & Rogero filio Remfridi, & Willelmo Baſſet, & Rannulfo de Geddyng, & Roberto de

Wytefeld, & Michaële Belet, & alijs Baronibus Domini Regis ibi tunc præſentibus; Inter Priorem & Monachos de Roſſa, Et Julianam filiam Fulconis de Neweham & Robertum de Champeynes filium ipſius Julianæ, de Advocatione Eccleſiæ de Northtone; Unde recognitio ſummonita fuit inter eos in Curia Domini Regis; Scilicet quod prædicta Juliana & Robertus filius ſuus dederunt & conceſſerunt prædicto Priori & Monachis Advocationem prædictæ Eccleſiæ de Northtone, & conceſſerunt Advocationem quam Fulco pater prædictæ Julianæ eis fecit de præſata Eccleſia. *Ex. Regiſtro Temporalium Eccleſ. & Episcopatus Roſſen. fol. 47, & 48.*

(c) *Dugd. Chron. Series ad ann. ill.*

*Court* at the Exchequer. For the Exchequer was wont to be holden in the King's Palace, either before the King or his Justicier. Some amongst the Moderns (particularly, Serjeant *Fleetwood*, formerly Recorder of *London*) have thought, that anciently there was but one superior Court, and that that Court was the Exchequer. This Observation partly agrees with what I have above advanced; but it wants some Explication. The Exchequer is not to be confounded with the *Curia Regis*. For though it was holden in the *King's Court*, and was in Effect a Member thereof: yet it was expressly distinguished from the *Curia Regis*. For Instance: in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, there were Pleas in the *King's Court* before *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Companions (*d*); there were Pleas before *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *William Fitz-Stephen*, *Roger Fitz-Reinfrey*, and *Robert Mantel*, Justices Errant in *Suffolk* (*e*); and there were also Pleas at the Exchequer (*f*). In these Citations, the Pleas arising in the *King's Court*, and in the Court of the Justices Errant, and in the Exchequer, are ranked under their respective Heads or Titles; and are evidently distinguished from one another. Again; in *Lincolnshire*, there were Pleas in the *King's Court* (*g*); and Pleas before Justices Errant (*h*); and Pleas at the Exchequer (*i*). The like Method *mutatis mutandis* of ranging and distinguishing the respective Pleas of the *King's Court*, of the Iters, and of the Exchequer, is used in other Years of K. *Henry II* (*k*); the Entries whereof need not be here cited at large, in regard they run in the same Words with the Record of the 25 *H. II.* just above quoted. So that it seems the *Curia Regis* and the *Exchequer* are properly to be distinguished from one another, though they were both of them holden in the King's Palace. But in what Manner the Chief Justicier, who presided both in the *Curia Regis* and in the Exchequer, ordered or distributed between those two Courts, the several Pleas that were brought into the superior Judicature, I cannot determine. At present, we will proceed to speak concerning the superior Court of Judicature the *Curia Regis*: and touching it, we will enquire into these

(*d*) De Placitis Curiae, per Willelmum filium Radulfi & Socios ejus. *Mag. Rot.* 25. *H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*e*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Reinfredi, & Robertum Mantel, in *Sudfolch.* *Ib.*

(*f*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium, *Ib.*

(*g*) De Placitis Curiae. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Linc.*

(*h*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per ipsum Vicecomitem [viz. Willelmum Basset], & Robertum de Vallibus, & Michaelem Belet, & Bertram de Verdun. *Ib.*

(*i*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium. *Ib.*

(*k*) *Mag. Rot.* 26. *H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Linc.: Mag. Rot.* 27. *H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Linc.: Mag. Rot.* 28. *H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Linc.: Mag. Rot.* 29. *H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Linc.: Mag. Rot.* 30.

*H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Linc.*



following Particulars: I. The ancient State of this high Judicature; II. The Original of it; III. The Persons who presided and acted therein; IV. The Pleas appropriated or reserved to it.

III. First, as to the ancient State of this high Judicature which was styled the *King's Court*. It will, no doubt, be found very hard to set forth particularly and distinctly the Nature of that Court, and in what manner Justice was dispensed therein, in the most ancient Times next after the Conquest; partly through the want of Records and historical Memoires, and partly by Reason of the great Distance of Time. So that I must content myself to propose some Conjectures, by Way of Essay, in the Case. Wherein if I happen to be unaccurate or mistaken, the Obscurity of the Subject will, I suppose, procure me Excuse amongst candid Readers. Let us then take a short View of the King's Court with respect to its Judicature. We may consider the King as sovereign or chief Lord of this Realm (*l*), and the Fountain of Justice (*m*), to his Subjects, residing in his royal Palace, and attended by his Barons and great Officers both of the Clergy and Layty. The Liege-men of his Kingdom bring their Complaints or Causes before him as supreme Arbitrator and Judge, to be determined in his Court or Palace, wherein was the Seat of the supreme Judicature. These Causes were heard and judged either before the King himself, or else (most usually) before his Chief Justicier, or before him together with some others who were styled *Justicia* or Justiciers. When the King went beyond the Sea (which frequently happened during the Period of Time we are now considering), he was wont to constitute some one or more great Men to represent him in Government and Administration of Justice (*n*): if one; that Person was usually styled *Justicia*, *Regis Justicia* or *Justiciarius*, *Capitalis Justicia* or *Justiciarius*, and *Justiciarius Angliæ*; if more than one, their Style was the same plurally. And such Justicier in the King's Absence had a Power resembling the Regal. For he presided both in Government and Administration of Justice. Howbeit, that Power of his, in Point of Administration of Justice, was sometimes in particular Cases restrained or superseded, if the King thought fit. For the King, whilst he was beyond-Sea, would sometimes interpose, and

(*l*) All lands and tenements are holden either mediately or immediately of the King; for originally all lands and tenements were derived from the Crown. *Cok. 1 Instit. fol. 98. a.*

(*m*) ———durant le tresheureux regiment

de tresillustre & renomée Roigne Elizabeth, le Fountain de toute Justice & la Vie de la Ley. *Cok. Rep. P. 1. titlep. The like in titlep. of P. 2. P. 3. & seqq.*

(*n*) *Cap. 1. & cap. 2.*

either by his Writs *De ultra mare*, or in some other Manner, direct what should be done in some Causes, or suspend the Judgment of his Justicier therein, till his next Return into *England*, or till some other Time which he thought meet to prescribe. Of these Matters, some Examples may be seen in this Chapter and elsewhere in these Volumes. And I will here subjoin two or three Instances, to shew in general the Nature of these Writs *De ultra mare*. *Robert de Ros* was indebted to the King in Dxxxij*l.* and half a Mark. But the Demand thereof was respited till the King's return into *England*, by the King's Writ *de ultra mare* (o). *Hugh de Lacy's* Town of *Bruford* was charged with ten Marks, for harbouring an Outlaw. Which Debt was remitted by Vertue of a Writ of *Richard de Luci* Chief Justicier, grounded on the King's Writ *de ultra mare* (p). *Simon de Beauchamp* was allowed x Marks for the like Sum paid by him to *Philip de Haukechurch* to the King's Use, by Vertue of a Writ *de ultra mare* sent by the King when he was in *Germany*, to the Barons of the Exchequer (q). And *William de Bocland* Sheriff of *Cornwall*, being amerced at xxx*l.* for making a Default of six Days in his Accompt; the same was remitted to him by Writ of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* Chief Justicier by Vertue of the King's Writ *de ultra mare* (r). The like Writs *de ultra mare* (if my Observation does not fail me) were also used in the Case of Pleas (s). If the King, when he was present in the Realm and sat in Judgment, did not determine all the Causes that were brought before him, his Justicier (or Justiciers) determined the same. However, if the Justicier did not do right Justice, the Party might, as I take it, afterwards resort to the King himself. In this Case of Application to the *King's Court*, we may.

(o) Robertus de Ros debet D & xxxij*l.* & vjs. & viij d. Sed sunt in respectu donec Rex redeat in Angliam; per breve Regis de Ultra mare. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Everwicsira.*

(p) Bruford r c de x marcis, pro receptione cujusdam utlagati celata & postea recognita; In perdonis, per breve Ricardi de Luci per breve Regis de Ultra mare, Hugoni de Laci x marcæ, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Wilt.*

(q) Simon de Bello Campo r c de x marcis, pro habenda terra quæ vocatur La Sele de Bedeford, & prato quod vocatur Kingesmed cum pertinentijs; in Thesauro Nichil; Et Magistro Philippo [de Haukechurch] x marcas ad opus Regis, per Breve Regis;

Per breve Regis de Ultra mare quod venit Baronibus, de computandis debitis & finibus ei solutis dum Rex fuit in Alemannia; quas idem Philippus warrantizavit se recepisse; Quod breve est in forulo Marecalli anni noni in Norhantescira; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 14. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(r) Willermus de Bocland r c de xxx*l.* de Misericordia pro defalta vj dierum quibus non venit ad reddendum compotum suum de Comitatu Cornubiæ: In Perdonis ipsi Willermo xxx*l.* per breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi per breve Regis de Ultra mare, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 16. a. Buk. & Bedef.*

(s) *Vid. ante, Cap. 2. Sect. 2. ad ann. 1162. R. Comes Legrecestriæ.*

suppose

suppose the Party suing for Relief, did usually obtain it in this Manner. He paid or undertook to pay the King a Fine or Fines, to have *Justitiam* or *Rectum* in his Court: and thereupon he obtained (t) Writs or Precepts, by Means whercof he pursued, and recovered or settled his Right. Those Writs or Precepts were made out under the King's Seal. And for the making and issuing of them (and for other Services), the King used to have near his Person or in his Court, some great Man (commonly a Bishop or Clergyman) who was called his Chancellor, and had the keeping of his Seal. The Chancellor had under him certain Clerks, employed in making out those Writs. Whence it came to pass in Process of Time, that in Law-proceedings, the King's Chancery was the Spring or first Mover, and the principal or original Writs (for the introducing of Causes) were called Writs of the Chancery. Besides the Chancellor, the Kings of *England* (from the Time they began to use a Lesser or Privy Seal) had another great Officer in their Court, to whom belonged the Care of making or sealing some sorts of Writs or Precepts, used also in the King's Courts of Justice after the Division of the Courts, called Writs of the Privy Seal. And that Officer was the Clerk or Keeper of the King's less or Privy Seal. But it may suffice just to mention him here; because I have met with few Memoires concerning the Privy Seal that fall within this first Period. However, it appears that a Privy Seal was used in this Period, to wit, in the Time of K. *John*. For when *Phillip Marc* Sheriff of the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby* was upon his Accompt in the Exchequer, he had the Sums following (amongst others) discounted to him; to wit, C Marks which he had paid to *Robert de Viespont* by Vertue of Letters Patent of K. *John*, and xlv Marks which he had paid to *Geoffrey de Nevill*, in Part of CC Marks which the same K. *John* by Letters Patent sealed with his Privy Seal had commanded him to pay to *Geoffrey* (u). To proceed: the whole Justice of the Realm was primarily and originally the King's (w); and

(t) Hence probably sprung the Phrase (well known in the Common Law) of Purchasing a Writ.

(u) Et Roberto de Veteri Ponte C marcas, per Literas ejusdem Regis J. patentes quæ sunt in Thesauo; Et Nicholæ de Haya xx marcas, per breve ejusdem Regis quod est in Thesauo; Et Galfrido de Neovill xlv marcas, de CC marcis quas idem Rex præcepit ei liberari, per Literas ipsius patentes sigillatas privato sigillo suo quæ

sunt in Thesauo. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*

(w) Cum autem de regimine Sacerdotij nihil pertineat ad tractatum istum, ideo videndum erit de ijs quæ pertinent ad Regnum; Quis primo & principaliter possit & debeat judicare: Et sciendum quod ipse Rex & non alius, si solus ad hoc sufficere possit, cum ad hoc per virtutem sacramenti teneatur adstrictus. *Bract. L. 3. c. 9. §. 1. fol. 107 Id. L. 3. c. 10. §. 1. fol. 108.*



and his Court the Seat of the sovereign Judicature. The immediate Relation this Judicature had to the King and his Court, will I suppose appear from the Account given of the *King's Court* and the Proceedings therein, in this Volume. Which exactly agrees with the Account given of it by *Glanvill* in the Book *De Legibus & Consuetud. Angliæ*. There, in the Writs and Precedents mentioned by him, the superior Court is usually called *Curia mea*, (or, *Regis*), *Capitalis Curia*, and *Principalis Curia* (x); and is represented as holden before the King or his Justiciers. The same thing may also appear by the Application which was wont to be made, to the King, or the Justiciers on his Behalf, for Justice in his Court. For sometimes Litigants crossed the Seas, when the King was in foreign Parts, to lay their Complaints before him. As in the Reign of K. *Henry I.* there being a Discord between *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury* and *Alexander* Bishop of *Lincoln*; and the King being then beyond-Sea, both the Litigants crossed the Sea, to lay the Affair in Dispute before the King (y): and in the Reign of K. *Richard I.*; there being a Controversy between *Geoffrey* Archbishop of *York*, and *Simon* the Dean and the Canons of *York*, the Litigants went over and laid the Matters in Debate before the King at *Andeli* in *Normandy* (z). But that Application to the King for Justice may,

I sup-

Omnis Regni justitia solius Regis est, & a solo ipso (si sufficeret ad tantam molem) administranda. *Specim. Glossar. in voce*, Cancellarius, p. 107. col. 1.

Pur ceo que nous ne fussions mye en nostre propre persone a oyer & terminer toutes quezeles del people &c. *Briton. fol. 1. a.*

(x) —de qua placitum est inter eos in Curia mea, & diem captionis Justicijs meis scire facias. *Glanv. L. 1. c. 13.* —de qua placitum fuit in Curia mea, inter ipsam & R, quia seifina illius terræ adjudicata est eidem M. in Curia mea. *Ib. L. 1. ca. 17.* Quod contingit in Civili negotio, de Fine factio in Curia Domini Regis coram Rege vel Justicijs ejus, non observato, & in novis disseisinis; *Ib. L. 1. c. 31.* —quia idem R. dirationavit terram illam in Curia mea. *Ib. L. 2. c. 20.* Potest autem transferri hujusmodi loquela, a Comitatu ad Capitale Curiam Domini Regis, pluribus de causis; Et quando sic transferitur loquela aliqua ad Curiam, tunc summonenda est utraque pars. *Ib. L. 6. c. 8. & L. 12. c. 1.* Distinguedum est utrum Concordia illa facta fuerit in Capitali Curia Domini Regis, an coram

Justic. Itinerantibus. *Ib. L. 8. c. 5.* Inquirentur autem hujusmodi purpresturæ, vel in Capitali Curia, vel coram Justicijs Regis in diversas Regni partes transmissis. *Ib. L. 9. c. 11.* —cum non attendam nisi ad ea quæ in Capitali Curia Regis fieri soleant & debeant. *Ib. L. 12. c. 23.* De furtis autem —, ad præsens juxta propofiti mei exigentiam, quod Principalem solummodo attendit Curiam, tractare non decuit; *Ib. L. 14. c. 8.*

Et tunc in voluntate Domini Regis vel ejus Justic. erit. *Ib. L. 1. c. 33.* Et unde placitum est inter eos in Curia mea; & habes quatuor ex illis coram me vel Justic. meis eo die; *Ib. L. 2. c. 2. & 11.* Rex Archiepiscopo; Veniens coram me, W. in Curia mea petijt —; *Ib. L. 7. c. 14.*

(y) Hoc anno transfretavit Archiepiscopus Willelmus, & Alexander Lincolniensis Episcopus ad Regem, pro discordia quæ inter eos erat pro quibusdam consuetudinibus parochiarum suarum. *Hunt. L. 7. p. 385. n. 10.*

(z) Eodem anno [1198], Gaufrido Eboraci Archiepiscopo & Simone Decano una cum

I suppose, the most evidently appear by the Fines usually proffered and given upon Account of Law-proceedings; many of which Fines were made with the King in *Normandy*, or in his Transfretation thither, or in some Parts of *England* where he travelled or resided at the respective Times of fining. Of which Kind of Fines we shall treat more largely hereafter (a). After Pleas were brought into the *King's Court*, the Judgment given therein, was deemed the Judgment of the King himself. It was also called the Judgment of his Court; it being given or pronounced by the King or his Justicier, with the Advice of his Barons and great Men Assessors in his Court. In the Case of *Alfonso* King of *Castile* and *Sanchez* King of *Navarre*: the Matters in Dispute between those two Kings were referred to the Judgment of *Henry II.* King of *England*: and when Judgment was given therein in the King's Court, it is styled by the Historian in one Place, the Judgment of the Earls and Barons of the King of *England's* Court (b), and in the next Page in the same Historian, it is styled the Judgment of the King of *England* (c). If the Cause brought into the *King's Court* was of ordinary Importance, 'tis probable, that it was usually dispatched by the high Justicier or other Barons and Justiciers, who had Leisure from the King's other Business to attend upon it: but that, if it was of great Importance, it was considered and judged in a fuller Assembly. For as things of Weight were, according to the Usage of those Times, generally done with Solemnity: so it is likely, that they were done with greater or lesser Solemnity, according as they were of greater or lesser Weight. Which I think was also the usual Method in those Times in the King's Exchequer.

Let no Man suppose it to be a novel Usage, for Kings to sit personally in Judicature. On the contrary, it is a very ancient one, and conformable to the Law and Practice of Nations in many Ages: of this it may suffice to produce here a few Instances. *Solomon* King of *Israel*, a wise and magnificent Prince, adjudged personally in the Cause of the two Women, one of whom had a living Child, and the other a dead one (d). *Demetrius Poliorcetes* King of *Macedon* heard

cum Canonicis Eboraci in præsentia Domini Ricardi Regis Angliæ, in Normannia apud Andeli constitutis, unusquisq; proponebat injurias sibi hinc & inde illatas. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 780. n. 50.*

(a) *Hic, Cap. 3. Sect. 6. & Cap. 12. &c.*

(b) Comites & Barones Regalis Curie Angliæ adjudicaverunt—. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 564. n. 50.*

(c) Charta Henrici Regis Angliæ, de

judicio in Curia sua facto inter Regem Castellæ & Navarræ. And in the Charter it is said, — plenariam utriq; parti restitutionem adjudicavimus —. *Ib. p. 565. n. 30. and presently after* — vos prædictum judicium nostrum observaturos. *Ib. n. 40.*

(d) Then came there two Women that were Harlots unto the King, and stood before him. And the one Woman said, &c. And all Israel heard of the Judgment which the King had judged, and they feared the King;

heard Causes in Person. It is related of him, "That as he passed  
" along, an ancient Woman importuned him, and several Times  
" urged him to give her a Hearing. He answered, he was not at  
" Leisure. She replied, Then be not a King. Her Words struck  
" his mind. He pondered them as he went to his house. And  
" straitway laying aside all other Things, he begun with the Wo-  
" man's Business, and spent several Days upon that and other Causes.  
" For there is nothing so becoming a King as the Work of admi-  
" nistring Justice. For *Mars* may be compared to a Tyrant; the  
" Law to a King: Kings having the Custody of the Laws commit-  
" ted to them by *Jupiter* (e).

*Octavius Cæsar Augustus* heard Causes in Person. "He himself  
" (saith the Historian) heard Causes with great Diligence, and some-  
" times sat till Night (which at that Time was unusual). "If he  
" was indisposed, his Couch was placed at the Tribunal, or else he  
" would do Justice in his Chamber, or House, lying. He admi-  
" nistred Justice, not only with great Industry, but also with equal  
" Lenity, &c. (f)." *Tiberius Claudius Cæsar* heard Causes in Person,  
in the *Forum Augusti* (g). - *Nero Claudius Cæsar* heard Causes in Per-  
son (h). So did *Theodosius* the Emperor. *Sozomen*, in his dedicatory  
Epistle

King; for they saw that the Wisdom of  
God was in him to do Judgment. 1 *Kings*  
3. 16. *ad fin. cap.*

— Because thy God loved Israel, to  
establish them for ever, therefore made he  
thee [i. e. Solomon] King over them to do  
Judgment and Justice. 2 *Chron.* 9. 8.

A divine Sentence is in the Lips of the  
King; his Mouth transgresseth not in Judg-  
ment. *Prov.* 16. 20.

(e) Καί ποτε πρεσβύτερα γλῶσσαι κόπι-  
τον· αὐτὸν ἐν παρόντι καὶ δεομένης  
πολλάναις ἀπεδιδῶναι, φήσας μὴ χολάζειν,  
ἐκπαραγόντι· ἐκείνης, καὶ Μὴ βασιλεύ-  
ειπόντι, δηχθεὶς σφόδρα, καὶ πρὸς τὴν  
γρόμην ἀνέστρεψεν εἰς τὴν δικίαν, καὶ  
πάντα ποιησάμενος ἕτερα, τοῖς ἐνυχεῖν  
βουλευοῖς, ἀρξάμενος δὲ ποτὶ πρεσ-  
βυτέρῳ ἐκείνης, ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας  
ἐχόλασεν. ἐδὲν γὰρ ἔτως τὰ βασιλεῖ  
προσῆκον ὡς τὸ τὴν δίκην ἔργον. "Ἄφης μὲν  
γὰρ τύραννος, ὡς φησι Τιμόθεος. νόμος  
δὲ πάντων βασιλεὺς καὶ Πίνδαρον, ἐστίν. καὶ

τῶς βασιλεῖς "Ὁμηρὸς φησιν ἐκ ἐλεπόδεας  
ἐδὲ ναὺς χαλκήρεας ἀλλὰ δέμισας πρὸς τὴν  
Διὸς λαμβανόντας. *Plut. Opera* T. 1. p.  
989. *D. in vita Demetrij.*

(f) Ipse jus dixit assidue, & in noctem  
nonnunquam: Si parum corpore valeret  
lectica pro tribunali collocata, vel etiam  
domi cubans. Dixit autem jus non dili-  
gentia modo summa, sed & lenitate: Si-  
quidem, &c. *Sueton. in vita D. Oct. Cæs.*  
*Aug.* p. 207. *Idem in vita ejusd.* p. 295.

(g) Cognoscens quondam in Augusti fo-  
ro, idusq; nidore prandij quod in proxima  
Martis æde Salijs apparabatur, deserto tri-  
bunali, ascendit ad sacerdotes unaq; discu-  
buit. *Suet. in vit. Claud. Cæs.* p. 553, 554.

(h) In cognoscendo, morem cum tenuit,  
ut continuis actionibus omissis sigillatim  
quæque per vices ageret. Quoties autem  
ad consultandum secederet, neq; in com-  
mune quidquam neq; propalam deliberabat:  
Sed & conscriptas ab unoquoq; sententias  
tacitus ac secreto legens, quod ipsi libuisset  
perinde atq; pluribus idem videretur, pro-  
nuntiabat.



Epistle to him, saith thus; "In the Day-time (I hear) you are " busied in Arms and corporal Exercises, and in regulating the Bu- " sineſſes of your Subjects, ſometimes adjudging Cauſes, and ſome- " times iſſuing neceſſary Diſpatches [or Precepts] (*i*).” There was the like Uſage amongſt the *Franks*, *Burgundians*, *Lombards*, and others. In theſe Countries, the Prince’s Palace was the chief Seat of Judicature; and he adminiſtered Juſtice to his Subjects, either in his own Perſon, or elſe by his *Proceres*, or by his *Miſſi Dominici*, or his Juſticiers of ſome Denomination or other. And the Princes of theſe Countries uſed to order, if they ſo pleaſed, certain Cauſes to be heard or judged before themſelves and no other Judges; in like Man- ner as the Kings of *England* after the Conqueſt ſometimes did. In or about the Year 680, a Woman named *Acchildis* came before *Theodorick* King of the *Franks* in his Court at *Compeigne*, and brought a Suit or Plaint againſt one *Amalgarius*, for Land. *Amalgarius* pleaded that he and his Anceſtors had been in Poſſeſſion of the Land for one and thirty Years paſt. Whereupon it was adjudged by the King’s *Proceres* [in his Court], that *Amalgarius* ſhould hold the Land, in caſe he came by ſuch a Time, and made good his Plea by his own Oath, and the Oaths of certain Perſons his *Conſacramentals*. *Amalgarius* came within the Time prefixed, and made Oath in the King’s Palace in Form aforeſaid. And thereupon the King, by his Precept hereunder cited, adjudged and ordered *Amalgarius* to continue in quiet Poſſeſſion of the Land (*k*). In many other Caſes, Pleas were moved

nuntiabat. *Id. in vit. Neronis*, p. 589, 590.

(*i*) Φασι δὲ σε μεθ' ἡμέραν μὴ τὰ τοῦ τὰ ὅπλα καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀσκεῖν, καὶ τὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων διατάττειν πράγματα, δικάζοντά τε καὶ ἄλλῃ γέγοντα. *Sozom. Orat. ad Imp. Theodisium*, p. 395. A.

(*k*) Theudericus Rex Francorum vir inluster. Cum ante hos dies in noſtra vel procerum noſtrorum præſentia Compendio in palatio noſtro reſideremus, ibiq; veniens ſimena nomine Acchildis, Amalgario interpelavit dum dicerit, eo quod porcione ſua in villa noncobante Baſtilione valle quem de parte genetricis ſux Bertanæ quondam legibus obvenire debuerat, poſt ſe malo ordine retenerit. Qui ipſe Amalgarius taliter dedit in reſponſis, eo quod ipſa terra in prædicto loco Baſtilione valle de annos triginta & uno inter ipſo Amalgario vel ge-

netore ſuo Gaeltramno quondam ſemper tenerant & poſſiderant, ſic ei ob hunc a noſtris Procerebus ipſius Amalgario fuiſſet jodecatum, ut de novo denominatus apud ſe ſua mano ſeptima dies duos ante iſtas Calendas Julias in Oratorio noſtro ſuper capella domini Martini, ubi reliqua ſacramenta percurribant, hæc dibiret conjurare, quod antediſta terra in prædicto loco Baſtilione valle inter ipſo Amalgario vel genetore ſuo Gaeltramno de anno triginta & uno ſemper tenuiſſint & poſſediſſint, nec eis (diger) numquam fuiſſet, nec alius exinde non redibirit, niſi edonio ſacramento. Sed veniens ante diſtus Amalgarius ad ipſo placito Luſareca in palatio noſtro, una cum heredis ſuos ipſo ſacramento juſta quod eidem tuit judicatum, & noſtras equalis præceptionis locuntur, in quantum inluster vir Druſtoaldus Com. Palatii noſter teſtimoniavit, ligaliter viſus fuit adimpliſſit, & tam ipſe

moved before the King or his Nobles (1). In *Marculfus* there is a *Formula* for a Prologue or Exordium, to be used in the Processies when the King gave Judgment in a great Cause brought before him. It runs thus: "He to whom God hath committed the Care of Government, ought to discuss diligently the Causes of Complainers; that so, according to the Allegations and Proofs, a right Sentence may be given between the Parties: wherefore, when we, in the Name of God, sat in our Palace at such a Place, to hear and judge the Causes of all Men, together with the Lords and Fathers, our Bishops *such*, or our *Optimates* *such*, Fathers *such*, Referendaries *such*, *Domestici* *such*, *Seniscalci* *such*, Chamberlains *such*, *Comes Palatii* *such*, or other our Vassals *such*; there came before us *such* a one, who complained against *such* a one, and alledged so or so (m)." The like *Formulae*, *mutatis mutandis*, were used in like cases. For Example: "Our Subject *such* an one came before our Presence, and suggested to us *so*." And, "Wherefore do you appear before our Presence *such* a Day, and answer to *such* an Allegation (n)." *Charles the Great* sometimes adjudged in Causes in his Palace, whilst his Shoes and Clothes were putting on (o). It was

ipse quam Hamedia sua dilinguas eorum derexissent. Propterea jobimus, ut ipso porcione in prædicto loco Baetilionie valle, unde inter eus orta fuit intencio, memoratus Amalgarius contra ipsa Acchilde vel suis heredibus omne tempore abiat evindicata. Audimbertus recognovit. Datum sub die segundo Kalendas Julias, annum VII. rigni nostri, Lufareca in Dei nomine feliciter. *Mabill. de re Diplom. L. 6. p. 470. Sect. 11. Notat. ibid.* Ex autographo Dionysiano. Anno 680.

(1) Cum in nostra vel procerum nostrorum præsentia, homo nomine Ille itemq; hominem nomine Illum interpellasset quasi servo suo nomine illo—. *It ends*, Interim vero usq; in ipso placito, quia nec utra pars ex ipsis victa sit apparet, unde æquales præceptiones eis fieri & accipere jussimus. *Formulae Vett. Marculfi & alior. edit. ab Hieronymo Bignonio. p. 46, 47. Sect. 38.*

(m) Prologus de Regis judicio, cum de magna re duo causantur simul. Cui Dominus regendi curam committit, cunctorum jurgia diligenti examinatione rimari oportet, ut juxta propositiones vel responsiones allo-

quia inter alterutrum salubris donetur sententia—. Ergo cum nos in Dei nomine ibi in palatio nostro, ad universorum causas recto judicio terminandas, una cum Dominis & Patribus nostris Episcopis, vel cum pluribus optimatibus nostris illis, patribus illis, referendariis illis, domesticis illis, vel seniscalcis illis, cubicularijs, & illo Comite palatii, vel reliquis quampluribus nostris fidelibus, resideremus; ibiq; veniens ille illum interpellavit, cum diceret, & cætera. *Marcul. formulæ apud Baluz. T. 2. col. 388. tit. 25.*

(n) Fidelis noster ille ad nostram veniens præsentiam, suggestit nobis eo quod — *Marc. Formulæ op. Baluz. T. 2. col. 387, 389, 390. &c.* — vosmetipsi per hunc indiculum commoniti nunc ad nostram veniatis præsentiam, ipsius lui ad hoc dando responsum. *Ib. col. 389, 390. Et vid. not. Bignonij in Form. sive tit. 25.*

(o) Quum calciaretur aut amicaretur, non tantum amicos admittebat, verum etiam, si Comes Palatii litem aliquam diceret quæ sine ejus jussu definiri non posset, statim litigantes introduci jussit & velut pro tribu-

was provided by the *Longobardick* Laws, that if any Man, without Licence from the King or the Judge, presumed to plead another Man's Cause in the Presence of the King or Judge, he should pay his *widrigild* (*p*). And those Laws make frequent Mention of Litigants appealing or complaining at the King's Palace (*q*). Amongst the *Franks*, there were Pleas or Causes, which (as it seemeth) were referred to the Emperor's Judgment (*r*). In fine; about the Year 1111, *Balkwin* Earl of *Flanders* made a Progress through his Dominions, trying Causes and administering Justice to his Subjects (*s*).

IV. As to the Second Point of Enquiry, the Original or Rise of this Judicature of the *King's Court*: though I would not be positive in a Thing of this Nature; it seems to me to have been of *Norman* Original or Institution. We do not, I think, find any Notices of such a Court in *England*, during the *Anglofaxon* Times: all Pleas or Causes being then determined below (in a plain and simple Manner), in Courts within the several Counties, Towns, or Districts. On the other side, amongst the *Normans* (who affected Pomp and Ceremony), there was a Judicature, called *Curia Regis*, in the early Times. In the Year 1080, in a Council at *Illebon* or *Dieppe* in *Normandy*, it was ordained, that if the Bishops could shew in the *King's Court*, that they enjoyed in the Time of Earl *Robert* or *K. William*, any Rights not specified in the Acts of that Council, the King did allow of the same; provided they did not seize or exercise such Rights, until they had shewn in the *King's Court*, that they ought to enjoy the same (*t*). Afterwards, *K. Henry I*, in or about the Year 1113, made a Charter of Confirmation to the Abbey of *Ousche* in *Normandy* of all their Possessions; and in it commanded that the Monks should not be

nali federet, lite cognita sententiam dixit. *Eginb. vit. Car. Mag. p. 29. ex edit. Joh. Soter. Colon. 1521. octavo.*

(*p*) Si quis causam alterius agere aut causare præsumperit in præsentia Regis aut Judicis, excepto si Rex aut Judex ei licentiam dederit de viduis aut de orphanis aut de tali homine qui causam suam agere non potest, componat *widrigild* suum, medium Regi & medium contra quem causavit. *Herold. Leg. Longob. p. 255. tit. 6.*

(*q*) — Mulier ipsa ad Palatium & ad Judices habuit proclamare —. *Herold. ib. p. 245. tit. 101. cap. 1. Et ib. p. 237. tit. 77. cap. 2. Et ib. p. 249. tit. 109. cap. 4.*

(*r*) *Her. inter Leg. Franc. p. 328, 329.*

(*s*) Per oppida vicosq; circumvectus [sc. *Baldwinus* cognomento *Securis Comes Flandriæ*] causas cognovit, as jus constantissime dixit. *Annal. Fland. p. 43. ad Annum Dom. 1111.*

*Et vid. Pontani orig. Francic. L. 6. cap. 16. p. 503. Lipsium in Polit. &c.*

(*t*) Si Episcopi aliquid quod non sit hic scriptum, in Regis Curia monstrare possunt se habuisse tempore *Rodberti Comitis*, vel *Guillelmi Regis*, ejus concessione: Rex eis non tollit quin habeant: tantummodo illud nullatenus faiscant, donec in Curia ejus monstrant quod habere debeant. *Inter Statut. Concilij Illebonensis, art. 47. Ordr.*



be impleaded for their Possessions, except in the *King's Court* (u). The same King made a Charter to the Abbey of *Fontenelle* in *Normandy*, that they should not be impleaded, except before himself (w). And in the same King's Reign, *Robert* Earl of *Belesme* a *Norman* was condemned for divers Misdemeanors by Judgment in the *King's Court* (x). And as I have been induced to believe the *Normans* established this great Judicature in *England*: so I find, a learned Gentleman, incomparably well skilled in the *Anglo-saxon* and *Anglonorman* Antiquities, concurs in the same Opinion (y). However, I leave every Man to his Freedom of judging therein as he shall see Cause. Since therefore we find there was such a Judicature as that of the *King's Court* in *England*, at least, from the Time of the *Norman Conquest* (which falls within the Period of our present Enquiry), let us proceed in our Disquisition concerning it.

V. As to the third Point of Enquiry, viz. of the Persons who sat and acted in the *King's Court*: the King himself was properly Head of this Court (yy); and next to him, or in his Absence, the high Justicier presided therein. To the high Justicier some of the great Officers of the King's Palace were associated in Judicature. In the Reign of K. *Henry II.*, there were certain Persons styled *Justitiæ in Curia Regis*. *Roger de Hoveden* relateth, that in the Year 1179 (25. *Hen. II.*) the King held a great Council at *Windsor*; and by the Advice of the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, and Barons, in the Presence of the young King his Son, divided *England* into four Parts, and appointed Justiciers for each Division (z). For one of the Divisions he appointed *Godfrey de Luci*, *John Cumin*, *Hugh de Gaerst*, *Ranulf de*

*der. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 554. c. ad ann. 1080.*

(u) Unde Rex præscriptum testamentum (he means the King's Charter just before mentioned) sigillo suo signavit; & ne quis ad placitum Monachos de his rebus quas edicto principali (he means the same Charter) sanxit, nisi in Curia regali provocaret, generali auctoritate prohibuit. *Order. Vit. Hist. ap. Duchesn. p. 840. c. ad ann. 1113.*

(w) Et quod nullus traheret eos in placitum nisi coram eo. *Neust. Pia, p. 176. n. 2.*

(x) *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 841. a. ad ann. 1113.*

(y) *Vid. R. & Cl. V. Doctoris G. Hickej*

*Thesaur. Lingg. Septent. Dissert. Epist. p. 3. 4. &c. & p. 48.*

(yy) Habet enim hoc commune cum ipsa Domini Regis Curia, in qua ipse in propria persona jura decernit, &c. *Dial. de Scacc. L. 1. cap. 4.* Licet eorum qui.

(z) Et post Pascha—Rex Pater Magno celebrato Concilio apud *Windslores*, communi concilio Archiepiscoporum, Episcoporum, Comitum, & Baronum, coram Rege filio suo, divisit Angliam in Quatuor partes; & unicuique partium præfecit viros sapientes ad faciendam justitiam in Terra, in hunc modum, &c. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 590. n. 50.*

*Glanvill, William de Bendinges, and Alan de Furnell.* These six (saith the Historian) were Justiciars in the *King's Court*, to hear the Plaints of the People (a). In this, I suppose, the Historian means, that these six were the principal Justiciars of the *King's Court*; or, that they were Persons most usually employed by the King in that Service: however, not excluding some others. For in truth, both before and at that Time, there were other Justiciars in the *King's Court* as well as they. For Example: In the 21st Year of that King, there were Pleas and Conventions in the King's Court, before *William Fitz-Ralf, Bertram de Verdun, Thomas Bassët and William Bassët* (b). In the 22d Year of the same King, there were Pleas in the *King's Court* before *William Fitz-Ralf, Bertram de Verdun, and William Bassët* (c). The like in the 23d Year before *William Fitz-Ralf* and the Persons above-named, and before *Walter Fitz-Robert, Hugh de Cressi, and Robert Mantell* (d). In the 25th Year, there were Pleas in the *King's Court* before *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Companions (e), and before *Roger Fitz-Reinfrey* and his Companions (f). In the 26th Year there were Pleas in the *King's Court* before *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Companions (g), and before *Walter Fitz-Robert* and his Companions (h).

From

(a) Godefridus de Luci, Johannes Cumin, Hugo de Gaerft, Ranulfus de Glanvilla, Willelmus de Bendinges, Alanus de Furnellis. Isti Sex sunt Justitiæ in Curia Regis, constituti ad audiendum clamores populi; & eis assignatæ erant subscriptæ provinciæ, Nottinghamshire, Derebifire, Ewerwicshire, Northumberland, Westmerland, Cumberland inter Ribbe & Merese, Lancastre. *Ib. p. 591. n. 40, 50.*

(b) Placita & Conventiones, per Willelmum filium Radulphi, & Bertrannum de Verdun, & Thomam Bassët, in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 21 H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Norhamtshire.*

Placita & Conventiones, per Willelmum Bassët, & Willelmum filium Radulphi, & Bertran de Verdun, in Curia Regis. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Buk. & Bed.*

(c) De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulphi, & Bertram de Verdun, & Willelmi Bassët in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Everwichshire.*

De Placitis Curie, per Bertram de Verdun & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Buk. & Bed.*

De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulphi & Ber-

tram de Verdun, & Willelmi Bassët, in Curia Regis. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Wirecestr.*

Placita Curie, per Willelmum filium Radulphi & Bertram de Verdun, & Willelmum Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(d) De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulphi & Bertranni de Verdun, & Willelmi Bassët in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 23 H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichsch.*

De Placitis Curie per Bertram de Verdun & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. War. & Legercestr.*

De Placitis Curie per prædictos [viz. Walterum filium Roberti, & Hugonem de Cressi, & Robertum Mantell.] *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Effixa & Hurtf.*

(e) De Placitis Curie per Willelmum filium Radulphi & Socios ejus. *Mag. Rot. 25 H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norfolch. & Sudf.*

(f) De Placitis Curie per Rogerum filium Reinfridi & Socios ejus. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Londonia & Middilsex.*

(g) De Placitis Curie per Willelmum filium Radulphi & Socios suos. *Mag. Rot. 26 H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Nordfolch. & Sudf.*

(h) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus in Essex. *Tho next Title is, De*



From hence I suppose it appears, that there were many Persons who usually sat and acted as Justiciars in the *King's Court*; in the several Years above referred to. But I shall say no more here, either of the high Justiciar, or of the other Great Officers of the *King's Court*; having already spoken concerning them in the second Chapter.

VI. As to the fourth Point of Enquiry, *viz.* The Pleas or Causes appropriated or reserved to the *King's Court*: It is probable, that for a considerable Time after the Conquest, the ancient *Anglosaxonick* Usage of determining Causes below within the several Counties, might in some Measure continue, and that therefore there were not then many Causes brought into the *King's Court*. Nor was there Occasion for being at the Expence and Trouble of applying to the *King's Court*, whilst Men could have Justice done them at their own Homes. But in regard the *Norman* Lords, who were possessed of large Seigneuries and great Power, carried it with so high a Hand towards their Vassals and Neighbours, that the latter could not have Right done them in the ordinary Way, they were constrained to seek for Justice in the *King's Court*. And this was likewise often found necessary to be done, when Contentions arose between the great Lords themselves (i). In those Ages Men dealt very much in Power. And then, the King was the great *Affylum* to protect the weaker against the Invasions of the more mighty. So that in Time, it became frequent and usual for Men to bring their Complaints to the *King's Court*; where, they found, they could have Justice when they could have it no where else, or better Justice and Relief than they could have elsewhere. And as the *King's Court* was open, according to the Usage of those Times, to such Complainants as chose to resort thither: so it is likely that Complaints were the more readily received there, because from them there accrued a considerable Revenue (by Fines) to the Crown. The Pleas then that were usually discussed in the *King's Court*, were such as were brought thither by the express Appointment of the King, or of the Justiciars of his Court on his Behalf. 'Tis probable, indeed, that some Pleas might be thought proper for the Cognizance of this Judicature, in respect of the Greatness or

De Placitis Curie per predictos. *Mog.*  
*Rot. 26 H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(i) Thus the *Francick Kings* ordered, that the Causes of great Men should be brought before the King, and not be decided elsewhere: Ut Episcopi, Abbates, Comites, & poten-

tiores quique, si causam inter se habuerint, ac se pacificare noluerint, ad nostram jubeantur venire presentiam. Neque illorum contentio alibi dijudicetur. *Herold. Legg. Franc.* p. 301. cap. 67.



Weight of them (*k*). But it should seem, that few or rather none were brought thither or received there without Permission. For though the *King's Court* was open to Complainants who desired to resort to it (as is hinted above); yet that is to be understood with this Restriction (according to the Usage of those Times), namely, that the Party should make Fine to the Crown to have his Plea in the *King's Court*: and in that, a Permission was implied, or (if you please) expressed.

It is manifest, that some Pleas were reserved to this Judicature by the special Command or Appointment of the King, or the Justiciars of his Court. Of this I will set down some Instances. In the 15th Year of K. Henry II, *Edward de Southwerk* fined to the Crown in xls. that he might sue *Roger Fitz-Edward* in the *King's Court* (*l*). In the 18th Year of K. Henry II, one *Nicolas* fined to the Crown in v Marks, that the Plea between him and his Wife's Sister, which pended in the Archbishop's Court, might be [determined] in the *King's Court* (*m*). In the 22d Year of the same King, *Henry de la Rivere* fined in v Marks, that his Plea might be in the *King's Court* (*n*). In the 25th year, *Hervey de Helyon* fined, to have his Plea in the *King's Court* (*o*). In the 26th Year of the same King, *Maurice de Creon*, and *Gervase Paine* severally fined in v Marks, to have a Plea in the *King's Court* (*p*). In the 27th Year, *Henry de Arches* fined in x Marks, that a Plaint which was in the County, might be brought into the *King's Court* (*q*): *Ærnissus de Nevill* and *William*  
son

(*k*) *Justitiæ (viz. the Justices Errant)* faciant omnes justitias & reſtitutiones ſpectantes ad Dominum Regem & ad Coronam ſuam—: niſi tam grandis ſit querela, quod non poſſit deduci ſine Domino Rege, vel talis quam Juſtitia ei reponent pro dubitatione ſua, vel ad illos qui in loco ejus erunt. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 549. n. 40. 50. inter Affiſas Juſtic. Errant. anno 22 H. 2.*

(*l*) *Edwardus de Sudtwerch* reddit compotum de xls, Ut placitet in Curia Regis verſus *Rogeroſum filium Edwardi*. *Mag. Rot. 15 H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Surreia.*

(*m*) *Nicholaus* debet v marcas, Ut Placitum quod fuit inter ipſum & ſororem uxoris ſuæ, quod fuit in Curia Archiepiſcopatus, ſit in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18 H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Chent.*

(*n*) *Henricus de la Rivere* reddit compotum de v marcis, Ut Placitet in Curia Regis;

In theſauro liberavit, Et Quietus eſt. *Mag. Rot. 22 H. 2. Rot. 8: a. Everwichſcira. Sub tit. De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & Bertram de Verduna & Willelmi Baſſet in Curia Regis.*

(*o*) *Herveus de Helyon* r c de xx s, Pro habendo Placito ſuo in Curia Regis verſus *Petrum de Hakewrdam*. *Mag. Rot. 25 H. 2. Rot. 2. b. tit. De Placitis Curia.*

(*p*) *Mauricius de Creon* & *Wido* nepos ſuus debent v marcas, Ut loquela de *Waltham* quam habent verſus *Gervasium Paine*, ſit coram Rege. *Gervasius Paine* debet v marcas, Ut habeat placitum in Curia Regis, de terra de *Waltham*, verſus *Mauricium de Creon*. *Mag. Rot. 26 H. 2. Rot. 7. b. War. & Legere.*

(*q*) *Henricus de Arches* debet x marcas, Pro habenda loquela in Curia Regis, quæ erat in Comitatu, inter *Gerbertum de Arches*

son of *Durand* (*r*); and *Alexander de Rugham* and *William de London*, fined for the like (*s*). In the 30th Year, *Richard de Caen* fined to have Right in the *King's Court* (*t*). *Rafe de Hertwelle*, to have his Duell in the *King's Court* (*u*). In the 31st Year *Ralf de Welesford* fined, to have his Plaint in the *King's Court* (*w*). The like in the Case of *Rober Revell* (*x*), *John de Dovor* (*y*), *Robert de Laci* (*z*), *William de Reigni* (*a*), *Gerard de Bröcton* (*b*), and others. In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, Pleas were brought into the *King's Court*, upon Fines made to the King for that Purpose: *Ralf Fitz-Robert* fined in ij Marks, to have his Plea touching half a Knight's Fee removed out of the County Court into the *King's Court* (*c*). *William de Marci* fined in a Mark, to have a Recognition of Mortdancestor in the *King's Court* (*d*). *William de Flete* gave a Mark, to have his Plea in the *King's Court* touching a Hyde of Land (*e*). *John the Grammarian* gave Cs, to have his Plea in the

ches patrem suum & Simonem de Ouvill : *Mag. Rot. 27 H. 2. Rot. 4. b.*

(*r*) *Ib. juxt.*

(*s*) De Placitis Curiz: *Alexander filius Willelmi de Rugham* reddit compotum de xls. Ut placitet in Curia Regis versus Comitem de Arundel & Robertum de Mortemer. *Willelmus de Londonia* reddit compotum de xl s. pro habendo placito in Curia Regis, de Dote uxoris suæ, versus *Willelmum de Nevill*. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*t*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, De Oblatis in Curia. *Ricardus de Cadomo* debet v marcas, pro habendo recto in Curia Regis de terra de Crokeston. *Mag. Rot. 30 H. 2. Rot. 1. b.*

(*u*) *Radulfus de Hertwelle* debet xx s, pro habendo Duello suo in Curia Regis versus *Willelmum Wandard*. *Ib. Rot. 4. a War. & Legerefr. tit. De Placitis Curiz.*

(*w*) *Radulfus de Welesford* debet ij Marcas, Pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis, quæ erat in Comitatu, versus Priorem de Derherst. *Mag. Rot. 31 H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Gloeftr. tit. De Oblatis Curiz.*

(*x*) *Robertus Revell* debet xls, pro habendis loquelis suis coram Justic., versus *Robertum de Waure & Galfridum Clericum*, de terra de Suinford. *Mag. Rot. 31 H. 2. Rot. 7. a. War. & Legere.*

(*y*) *Johannes de Doura* debet xls. pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis, versus *Robertum filium Willelmi & Willelmum de Arden*, de quarta parte feodi j Militis in *Garcote & Wittefhage*. *Ib. juxt.*

(*z*) *Robertus de Laci* r c de xl marcis, ut loquela de hominibus suis qui dicuntur occidisse utlagatos, sit coram Rege vel Justitia; In thesauro l, Et Qe. *Mag. Rot. 31 H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Everwich.*

(*a*) *Willelmus de Reigni* r c de Cs, Ut loquelo quæ est inter ipsum & *Willelmum de Lacell* in Comitatu, sit in Curia Regis. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Dorseta & Sumerseta.*

(*b*) *Gerardus de Brocton* debet xl s, pro Duello suo habendo in Curia Regis, quod fuerat vadiatum in Comitatu. *Ib. juxt.*

(*c*) *Radulfus filius Roberti* debet ij marcas, pro habenda loquela in Curia Regis quæ est in Comitatu, versus *Willelmum Grossum de feodo dimidij Militis*. *Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. 1. Rot. 2. Effex & Hurtf.*

(*d*) *Willelmus de Marci* r c de j marca, pro recognitione habenda in Curia Regis de morte antecessoris sui. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

(*e*) *Willelmus de Flete* r c de j marca, pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis de j hyda terræ, versus *Radulfum de Broy*. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Buk. & Bedef. Tit. De Oblatis Curiz.*

*King's Court* for the Land of Middleton (*f*). *John de Dovor* gave xl s, to have his Plea in the *King's Court* for the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee (*g*). *Robert Foliot* gave x Marks, for the like (*h*). *Ruald de Calne* gave a Mark to have his Plea in the *King's Court* for half a Knight's Fee (*i*). *Gerard de Brocton* gave xl s, to have his Duell in the *King's Court* (*k*). *Patric de Ridale* fined in xx Marks, to have a Recognition of Mortdancestour in the *King's Court*, or else in the Court of *Braeby* (*l*). *William de Winestaneston* gave xx Marks, to have the *rationabilis pars* of his Wife's Inheritance. But that Affair was put in respite by the King's Writ, until the King had heard the Plea which was brought for the said Land (*m*). *Geoffrey de Mandeville* fined in C Marks, to have the Judgment of the *King's Court* touching his Inheritance in *England* and *Normandy*, whereof he was deforced by *Henry de Tilli*; and was to pay cccc Marks when he had got Seisin thereof (*n*). In the Reign of K. *John*, Pleas were in like Manner brought into the *King's Court*: *William de Wroteham* fined in C l. and ij Hawks, to have the King's Confirmation of certain Lands granted to him by K. *Richard I*, so that *William* might answer in the *King's Court* to any Inquisition taken against him by *H. de Nevill* (*o*). The Abbot of

(*f*) Johannes Grammaticus. debet C s, pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis, versus Willelmum fratrem suum, de terra de Middleton. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Everwich.* De Oblatis Curia.

(*g*) Johannes de Doura debet xl s, pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis, versus Robertum filium Willelmi de Arden, de quarta parte feodi j Militis in Gorcote & Wittefhage. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. War. & Legerc.*

(*h*) Robertus Foliot debet x marcas, pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis, de quarta parte feodi j Militis in Buterlea, versus Johel. de Valle torta. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Devenesc.*

(*i*) Rualdus de Calna r c de j marca, pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis, versus Waltherum Mald. de feodo dimidij Militis: In th l, Et Qe. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Heref.*

(*k*) Gerardus de Brocton debet xl s. pro habendo Duello suo in Curia Regis. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(*l*) Patricius de Ridale debet xx marcas, Pro habenda Recognitione de Morte Fratris sui in Curia Domini Regis, vel in Curia Beati Petri de Braebi, versus Priorem de

Heistildefham. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 5. b. Everwichscira.*

(*m*) Willelmus de Winestaneston debet xx marcas, pro habenda rationabili parte hæreditatis Agnetis uxoris suæ, versus Helyam filium Berneri, qui habuit sororem Primogeniti[-am]. Sed sunt in respectu per breve Regis, donec audierit placitum. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Sudfexa.*

(*n*) Galfridus de Mandevilla debet C marcas, pro habenda Consideratione Curia Regis, de hæreditate sua in Anglia & in Normannia, quam Henricus de Tilli ei deforciat; Et quando habebit inde faisinam, dabit Regi cccc marcas. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. a. Dorfete & Sumerfete.*

(*o*) Willelmus de Wroteham reddit compositum de C libris & jj Osturijs, pro habenda Confirmatione Domini Regis, de terris & tenementis suis quæ habuit de Rege Ricardo, unde habet Cartam ejus; Et pro habendis ipsis terris & catallis ipsarum terrarum; Per sic quod ipse Willelmus possit respondere in Curia Regis, secundum Judicium Curia, ad omnem Inquisitionem super eum factam per H. de Nevill: Et pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de rationabili-



of *Whitby* fined in C l, that the Plaint between him and the Burgeses of *Whitby* might be heard *before the King* (p). *Alan de St. George* fined in L Marks, to have the Judgment of the *King's Court* touching certain Lands (q). *William de Mandevill* fined in C Marks, to have the Judgment of the *King's Court*, in a Plaint brought by his Father against *Henry de Tilli* for the Honour of *Merfswode*: if the Judgment of the *King's Court* was against *William*, he was to pay the said C Marks; if it was for him, he was to pay D Marks (r). *Simon de Efwald* fined, to have his Plaint in the *King's Court*, touching a Manslaughter and Robbery (s). *Warin Fitz-William* fined in x Marks, to have a *Præcipe* for certain Land, and that the Plea in that Case might be [determined] *before the King* (t). Several others fined in like Cases *mutatis mutandis*: as *John de Mutton* (u); *Robert de Secchevill* (w); *Richard Malebisse* (x); *Henry de Longchamp*

bus cartis G filij Petri Comitis Essexiæ & Rogeri Stable, quas habet. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 7. a. Dorsete & Sumerfete.*

(p) Abbas de Whitebi debet C marcas, ne Carta Ricardi de Watervill quondam Abbatis de Whitebi & Conventus confirmetur a Rege. Idem Abbas debet C libras, Ut loquela inter ipsum & Burgenses de Whitebi, de Carta Ricardi de Watervill & Conventus de Whitebi, audiatur coram Rege, & discutiatur ibidem, utrum Abbas & Conventus de Whitebi potuerunt dare hujusmodi libertates Burgensibus de Whitebi. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichfira.*

(q) Alanus de Sancto Georgio debet L marcas, pro habenda consideratione Curie Regis de terris quas Rex reddi fecit Briano Tollard; ita quod ultagaria ipsius B. non noceat B, nec aliqua dissaisina facta ei occasione servitij Regis dum esset Comes Moritonie: Sed habebit considerationem de terris illis, sicut dicit se habuisse in uxorem heredem terrarum illarum, & de ea filium genuisse. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 6. b. Wiltscira.*

(r) Willelmus de Mandevill debet C marcas, pro habendo recordo & rationabili iudicio Curie Regis, de loquela quæ fuit inter patrem ipsius Willelmi & Henricum de Tilli, de Honore de Merfswade, ita quod si perdidit per prædictum recordum & iudicium, dabit prædictas C marcas; & si lucratus fuerit, dabit quingentas marcas. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 3. a. Dorsete & Sumerf.*

(s) Simon de Efwald debet v marcas,

pro loquela sua de morte hominis & roberia, habenda in Curia Regis apud Westmon. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. b. Salp.*

(t) Warinus filius Willelmi reddit compositum de x marcis, Pro habendo brevi quod vocatur Præcipe, de Tercia parte feodij Militis quam Godefridus de Crammavilla ei deforciat, in quam idem G. non habet ingressum nisi per G. filium Willelmi & Robertum de Cantilupo, qui fuerunt firmarij prædicti Warini ut dicitur; Et ut illa Loquela sit coram Rege a die Purificationis in tres septimanas. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 3. b. Essex & Hurf.*

(u) Johannes de Mutton debet dimidiam marcam, pro ponendo per vadium Herveium Bagot & Milisent uxorem ejus, quod sint coram Rege, ostensuri quare ipsi intruserunt se in una Hida terre cum pertinentijs in Lutiwude, unde placitum fuit inter ipsos & Nicolaum patrem ejus. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 16. a. Staff.*

(w) Robertus de Secchevill debet j marcam, quod xxiiij Milites sint coram Rege, parati sacramento recognoscere, quis Advocatus præsentavit ultimam personam ad Ecclesiam de Twisford. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 1. b. War. & Leincestr.*

(x) Ricardus Malebisse [debet] xxv marcas, Per sic quod Hugo de Bouton ponatur per vades & plegios salvos, quod sit coram Rege ad audiendum Judicium super hoc quod primo denegavit ei Homagium & Servitium suum. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 7. a. Surreia.*

(y) ; *Turstan de Mumfort* (z) ; *Simon Fitz-John* (a) ; *Simon de Roff* (b) ; and others.

It appeareth by the Plea-Rolls remaining in the Treasury of the Exchequer, in the Custody of the Treasurer and Chamberlains there, that K. *Henry III.* did several Times sit personally in Judicature. For Example : A Plea or Cause pending between the King and *Thomas Peverell* and others, was adjudged or determined before the King and his Council ; the King declaring, that he desisted from further Prosecution in the Case (c). A Plea between *James de Audely* and *Henry de Lacy*, who prosecuted for the King, was debated before

(y) *Henricus de Longo Campo* debet iij Palefridos, Per sic quod Justiciarii Regis de Curia non teneant placitum coram eis inter ipsum *Henricum*, Et *Henricum de Mara* & *Petronillam* uxorem suam, de Dote quam H. de Mara & uxor ejus clamant adversus ipsum *Henricum*. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 15. b. Heref. in Wallia.*

(z) *Turstanus de Mumfort* debet L marcas, Pro habendis ij Præcipe coram Rege in octabis S. Michaelis ; j scilicet contra *Eustachium de Stutevill*, quod reddat ei Medietatem feodi j Militis in *Witton* & in *Cava*, & aliud contra *Nicholaum de Stutevill*, quod reddat ei Medietatem Villæ de *Cotingham* & Medietatem Villæ de *Butercram*, & Medietatem Villæ de *Screingham*, & Medietatem de *Langeton*, & Medietatem Servicij viij Militum in *Hese*, & in alijs Villis quæ continentur in Originali. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 3. a. War. & Leircestr.*

(a) *Simon filius Johannis* reddit compositum de xl marcis, Per sic quod tam ipse quam *Willelmus de Flamavilla* qui clamat contra eum in terra de *Witlingham*, summonetur coram Rege. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Northumberland.*

(b) *Simon de Roff.* debet dimidiam marcam quod *Ricardus de Colevill* & socij sui ponantur per salvos plegios, quod sint coram Rege, offensuri quare non recognoverunt eidem *Simoni* talem saisinam in *Roff.* qualem ipsi inde dederunt per sacramentum suum quod fecerunt versus *Willelmum filium Reginaldi*. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Northumb.*

(c) Placita coram Rege in octabis S. *Johannis Baptistæ* anno xlvij R. Hen. 3, de tempore *Philippi Bassat* tunc Justiciarij Angliæ.

*Suhamtonia.* Dominus Rex per *Laurentium del Brok* qui sequitur &c, petit versus *Johannem Berenger* & *Julianam* uxorem ejus, unum mesuagium & medietatem unius carucatæ terræ cum pertinentijs in villa de *Mannebrugg*, quæ debent esse in manu Domini Regis tamquam escaeta sua de terris Normannorum ; eo quod quidam *Normannus* eam tenuit die & anno quo *Normannia* se deperdidit, & fuit inde in seifina, qui quidem *Normannus* postea obiit ad fidem Regis Franciæ, & habet hæredes suos in partibus *Normanniæ*, qui adhuc sunt ad fidem prædicti Regis Franciæ &c. *The Defendant pleads, That an Englishman was in seisin of the Premises, and that they were not an Escheat. An Issue was joined. The Jury found for the Defendants.* Postea die Mercurij proxima post diem Cinerum anno Lº secundo, venerunt prædicti *Thomas Peverel*, *Johannes*, & *Juliana*, per attornatum ipsius *Julianæ*, & petierunt judicium sibi fieri de loquela prædicta. Et eadem loquela coram Domino Rege & toto Consilio suo recitata fuit. Et quia per Inquisitionem prædictam constabat Domino Regi, quod tam prædicta mesuagium & terra versus prædictum *Thomam* petita, quam mesuagium & terra petita versus prædictos *Johannem* & *Julianam*, sunt jus ipsorum *Thomæ*, *Johannis* & *Julianæ*, Dominus Rex se subtraxit de brevi suo, dicens se amplius nolle sequi versus eos. Ideo consideratum est, quod prædicti *Thomas*, *Johannes*, & *Juliana*, teneant prædicta tementa in pace, prout hætenus tenere consueverunt, & eant inde sine die &c. *Rot. Placitor. anni 51, incipiente 52 Hen. 3. Rot. 27 b. penes Thes. & Camerar. Scacc. Ad hanc & quatuor sequentes instantias in Rotulis Placitorum*

before the King (*d*). The Cause of *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford* was rehearsed before the King and his Council; the King sitting on his Tribunal at *Westminster* (*e*). *G. Mareſhall* was summoned [before the King], to warrant to *John Mareſhall* the Manors of *Foleſham* and *Norton*, which the King claimed against *John* as an Escheat. The Defendant pleaded, that this Plea ought not to follow the King, and that it was against the Charter of Liberties that it should follow him; because Common Pleas ought to be determined in a certain Place [to wit, in the Common Bench]. It was answered, that this was not a Common Plea, but a private one, and did especially touch the King's Person; and that a Plea which touched [or concerned] the King, ought to be determined before him.

*torum inveniendas, facem mihi prætulit Petrus Le Neve Armiger, Norroy Rex Armorum, alter e duobus Deputatis Camerariorum Scaccarij.*

(*d*) In a long Plea between *James de Audeley* and *Henry de Lacy* qui se in hoc dicit sequi pro Rege —, the matter was debated in Court in this manner: *Jacobus* dicit, quod revera *Willelmus* feofavit *Johannem* de *Manerio* de *Scaldeford*, sed fuit cum consensu *Ricardi*, infra terminum v annorum prædictorum; qui *Willelmus* assignavit *Ricardo* Manerium *Hancsterigg* in escambium pro *Scaldeford*, per cartam quam profert. [*Then the King spoke*] Et super hoc præcepit Rex præfato *Jacobo*, quod ostendat per quem habuit ingressum in prædictis Manerijs, & qualiter & quo modo, sive per ipsum Regem vel per successionem alicujus. [*Then James replied*] Et prædictus *Jacobus* dicit, quod videtur ei quod satis ostendit & verificavit ipsum Dominum Regem & Curiam suam, quo titulo habuit libera tenementa in prædictis durante termino prædicto, per instrumenta sua quæ prius protulit de prædictis Manerijs, die quo de eisdem fuit ejectus per Dominum Regem. Et petit quod Rex restituat ipsum prædicta Maneria, desicut per ipsum Regem de eisdem Manerijs fuit ejectus; & concedit, quod omnibus & singulis ullum jus vel clamium in prædictis Manerijs vendicantibus, in Curia Domini Regis secundum legem & consuetudinem Regni omnibus illis [vult] respondere. Dies datus eis in crastino Natalis Domini. Et interim Dominus Rex habeat colloquium & tractatum super hoc cum

Consilio suo. *Placit. cor. Rege in oct. S. Mich. anno 52 Hen. 3. Rot. 18. a. A great part of this process is cancelled by the pen; and 'tis written in the margin vacat quia alibi, in the Hilary term following; but I cannot as yet find the Bundle of that Hilary term.*

(*e*) *Matilda* quæ fuit uxor *Ricardi* de *Clare* Comitis *Gloucestræ* & *Hertfordiæ* summonita fuit ad respondendum *Gilberto* de *Clare* Comiti *Gloucestræ* & *Hertfordiæ*, de placito quarecum idem Comes nuper questus esset Domino Regi, quod per extentas quas idem Dominus Rex ei fecit, de terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt Comitis *Ricardi* patris sui ultra *Wayam*, tempore quo idem *Gilbertus* fuit infra ætatem & in custodia Domini Regis, plus assignatum fuit prædictæ *Matildæ* in dotem suam de terris & tenementis prædictis, quam ad ipsam pertinet, habendum. *The King commanded the Abbot of Tinterne and Maſter William de Poywick to extend the said lands; and commanded the Countess to admit them thereto. The Countess refused to admit them.* Et unde prædictus *Gilbertus* Comes *Gloucestræ* & *Hertfordiæ* per attornatum suum dicit, quod ubi prædicta Comitissa non deberet habere terras & tenementa in dotem ultra *Wayam*, in *Neeth*, *Lantrissan*, *Lanblethian*, *Landitwyr*, & *Lantſwein*, eo quod sunt terræ in *Walecher[ia]* & *guerry*, & nulla mulier in partibus illis dotata est de ſelo, nec etiam debet habere Caſtrum in dotem, prædicta Comitissa habet in dotem in *Husk* ad valenciam terciæ partis prædictarum terrarum & tenementorum, & etiam Caſtrum de *Husk* &c; 72



him. Whereupon, the Defendant's Exception was over-ruled (*f*). And Pleas were holden before the Queen and the King's Council, in the 37th Year of K. *Henry III*, whilst the King was abroad in *Gascoigne*. At this Time the Queen was *Custos regni*, and sat *vice Regis* (*g*).

If

*To the Earl's Damage, Twenty thousand pounds.*

Et Comitissa per attornatum suum venit & defendit vim &c. quando &c. Et dicit, quod ipsa non debet ei hic inde ad hoc breve respondere; quia dicit, quod terra sua de *Husk* est adeo libera & de tali libertate, quod breve Domini Regis ibi non currit, nec aliquod aliud breve nisi breve ipsius Comitis. Et petit iudicium, si debeat hic respondere de prædictis terris & tenementis, extra Comitatum ubi breve Domini Regis non currit, nec de aliquo placito debet extra placitare.

Et Comes dicit, *that his Father Earl Richard died seized of all the said Lands; and that after his death, the King seized the same into his hands, by reason that Earl Gilbert was then under age and the King's Ward, &c.*

Et Comitissa per attornatum suum primo die secundo & tercio pluries quæsitæ, si velit aliud dicere, dicit quod non, ad præsens.

Et Comes per attornatum suum petit iudicium de prædicta Comitissa tanquam de indefensa; sicut quampures alij de partibus illis actenus in Curia Domini Regis responderunt coram ipso Domino Rege.

Et Comitissa per attornatos suos venit & dicit, quod non videtur ei quod debeat aliud dicere, nec hic respondere de terris quæ sunt ultra *Wayam*, & infra libertatem suam, sicut prædictum est; unde petit iudicium si debeat aliud dicere.

Et Comes per attornatum suum venit & dicit, quod Dominus Rex & nullus alius adhuc est in potestate exhibendi iusticiam inter eos de prædicta dote, & sicut ei assignavit dotem suam in partibus illis alio modo quam habere debeat, & potestas brevis terræ illius adhuc est in manu sua sicut fuit quando dos ejus fuit ei assignata; & potestas ejus est ad exhibendum tam Comiti quam Comitissæ iusticiam de dote prædicta quæ eidem Comitissæ assignata fuit dum idem Comes fuit infra ætatem; petit iudicium, si debeat aliud dicere vel non, ad defensionem suam.

Et quia Dominus Rex est in seysina de consimilibus placitis in Wallia de pluribus Baronibus suis, sicut bene liquet Curia, dictum est prædictis attornatis, quod dicant aliud, si velint, ad defensionem suam.

Et Comitissa per attornatos suos venit & dicit, quod bene videtur eis quod satis dixerunt, & aliud dicere nolunt quam prius dixerunt.

Et Comes venit, & sicut prius petit iudicium de inculpatione sua, & responsione prædictæ Comitissæ per attornatos suos, sicut de illa quæ indefensa est. Postea recitata fuit ista loquela coram Domino Rege & Consilio suo, ipso Domino Rege sedente pro tribunali apud Westmonasterium. *Judgment was given against the Countess. Placita coram Rege termino S. Mich. anno 50. incip. 51 Hen. 3. Rot. 13. a.*

(*f*) *Bukingeham.* Idem G. Marefcallus eodem modo summonitus fuit, ad warrantizandum Johanni Marefcall Manerium de Folesham cum pertinentijs in Comitatu Norfolciæ, & Manerium de Norton cum pertinentijs in Comitatu Norhamtoniæ, quæ Dominus Rex clamat versus eundem Johannem ut escaetem suam de terris Flandriæ. Et unde prædicti Fulco & Johannes dicunt, quod cum Willelmus Comes Marefcallus frater prædicti Comitis, tempore suo, vocatus esset ad warrantiam de prædictis Manerijs, inspectis cartis illorum Maneria illa eis warrantizavit.

Primo dicit, quod placitum istud non debet sequi Dominum Regem, quia communia placita certo loco terminari debent, & contra Cartam Libertatum est, quod sequantur. Responsum est, quod istud commune placitum non est, immo privatum placitum, & specialiter tangit personam Domini Regis; & coram eo terminari debet placitum quod ipsum tangit; & ideo ista exceptio nulla. *Placita de Quo War. incerti temp. (forfan 21 H. 3.) Rot. 3. a.*

(*g*) Placita coram Domina Regina & Consilio

If we enquire, what sort of Pleas were usually pleaded and judged in the King's Court: I suppose it may be answered, There were all sorts of Pleas judged there, both criminal and civil; that is to say, (in the Phrase of that Age) Pleas of the King's Crown of all Kinds, and common Pleas of all Kinds, that were, respectively, in use at that Time. This doth appear from the Instances cited above in this Section, and from those which I shall here subjoin. For example: in the 22d Year of K. Henry II, before *William Fitz-Ralf*, *Bertram de Verdun*, and *William Bassët*, who were (amongst others) Justiciars in the *King's Court*, the Persons following (amongst others) entered into the Fines following, viz. *William as Gernuns* fined in x Marks and one Hawk, for imprisoning *Gamel of York*; the County of *York* fined in Cl, for recording a Duell between *Simon le Bret* and *Ralf de Rugemunt*; the Canons of *York* in Cl, for not coming to *York* at the King's Summons; and *Walter de Nevill* in xx s, for Leave to make a Concord (b). In the 23d Year a Plea was moved before the King between *Richard* and *William de Cabaigues* touching Land (i). In the 24th Year, *Reginald Bassët* had a Plea in the King's Court upon a Writ of Right for Land. *Henry de Clinton*, *William de Ward*, and *Robert Fitz-Walter* had each of them their Plea in the King's Court for Knights Fees (k). In the 26th Year of K. Henry II, amongst the Pleas of the *King's Court*, there are these mentioned: *Beatriz Bukerel* fined in j Mark, to have Right in the *King's Court* for certain Land which she claimed: *Michaël de Valecienes*, and *Godard*,  
and:

Consilio Domini Regis, in crastino Nativitatis B. Mariæ anno 37 Hen. 3. Ex *Ligula Rotulor. anni illius penes Thes. & Camerar. Rot. 1. a.*

Placita coram Consilio Regis, in octabis S. Hilarij anno 38 Hen. 3. Ex *bund. illius anni penes eosdem, Rot. 1. a.*

(b) De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi, & Bertram de Verdun, & Willelmi Bassët, in Curia Regis: Willelmus as Gernuns reddit compotum de x marcis & j Accipitre Norr., quia incarceravit Gamel de Everwich; In thesauro x marcas, Et debet j Accipitrem Norr. Comitatus Eboraci reddit compotum de Cl, pro record. Duelli inter Simonem le Bret & Radulfum de Rugemunt. Canonici de Eboraco reddunt compotum de Cl, quia non venerunt ad Summonitionem Regis ad Eboracum; In thesauro liberaverunt, Et Quieti sunt. Walterus de Nevill reddit com-

potum de xxs, pro licentia Concordandi cum Willelmo filio Fulch.; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Tit. Everwichscira.*

(i) Ricardus de Cahaigis reddit compotum de M marcis, pro fine facto inter ipsum & Willelmum de Cahaigis de Partitione terrarum, unde Placitum fuit inter eos coram Rege. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Sudfexa.*

(k) De Placitis Curie per Bertram & Socios suos: Alfsi Bedellus r c de dimidia marca pro defalta; Reginaldus Bassët r c de xxviij l & xij s & iij d pro recto terræ; Henricus de Clinton debet Cs, pro recto de feodo dimidij Militis; Willelmus de Warda debet x marcas pro Recognitione de feodo j Militis in Burton versus Willelmum de Cyrai; Robertus filius Walteri r c de xxxiiij s & viij d, pro recognitione feodi j Militis in Kerkels



and Robert of Norfolk fined in xl s, for Leave to make a Concord with John le Burguignon: Jeremy of London fined in Cl, for flying into a Church, and refusing to come forth and stand to Right in the King's Court: and Ralf the Vintner fined in xl, to have Right in the King's Court against Odinell de Umframvill, for Etton and Hamelton which were mortgaged to him (l). In the 27th Year, Bartholomew de Crech proffered xx Marks, to have Right for the Land of Southfield [in the King's Court] (m). In the 28th Year, and other following Years of the same King, several other Persons had Pleas in the King's Court, as hereafter is mentioned: to wit, Alured Son of Ranulf had Leave to accord touching a Duell with Osbert Seamen; Ralf the Archdeacon had Judgment given for him in the King's Court, whereby he was acquitted of a Misdemeanor, upon which he had been outlawed, and had been forced by Earl Reginald to appeal his Father (n): Alan Gubier, Richard Malebisse and Robert de Stapelton had each of them a Plea of Land in the King's Court (o). In the 29th Year, William Mansel had a Complaint in the King's Court against John de Caverton for Land in Shenley; Stephen de Beauchamp had a Complaint in the King's Court for half a Knight's Fee in Esberg; Richard Fitz-Hamon had a Complaint in the King's Court against Owen de Stokes; Eustace de Berkley and his Wife fined to have Right [there], against William son

Kerkebi versus Robertum de Aivilla. *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. War. & Legerc.*

(l) De Placitis Curie: Beatriz Bukerel reddit compotum de j marca, pro habendo Recto in Curia Regis de Terra quam clamat; In thesauro dimidiam marcam, Et debet dimidiam marcam. Michaël de Valecienes & Godardus & Robertus de Norfolcia reddunt compotum de xl s, Pro Licentia concordandi cum Johanne le Burguignon; In thesauro xx s, Et debent xx s. Jeremias de Londonia reddit compotum de Cl, Pro fuga quam fecit in Ecclesia, unde noluit esse ad Rectum in Curia Regis; In thesauro xxxiiij l & vj s & viij d, Et debet C marcas. Radulfus Vinitor debet xl, pro habendo Recto in Curia Regis, de Etton & Hamelton Vadijs suis, versus Odinellum de Umframvilla. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 11. b.*

(m) De Placitis Curie per Willelmum filium Radulfi & Socios suos: Bartholomæus de Crech debet xx marcas, pro recto de Sudfeld. *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Nordf. & Sudfolch.*

(n) De Placitis Curie: Aluredus filius Ranulfi r c de xl marcis, Pro licentia concordandi de Duello versus Osbertum Marinarium. Radulfus Archidiaconus r c de Cl, Pro Judicio facto ei in Curia Regis, per quod fuit quietus de Retto unde utlagatus appellaverat patrem suum voluntate Comitis Reginaldi. Ricardus filius Osulf debet j marcam, Pro Recto [de] xl solidatis terræ. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Cornubia.*

(o) De Placitis Curie: Alanus Guhier r c de xliijs pro recto de iij partibus feodi j Militis versus sororem suam. Ricardus Malebisse r c de xx marcis pro recto de Etton cum pertinentijs, Robertus de Stapelton r c de xliij s & viij d, pro Recognitione versus Radulfum de Mungay. Adam de Reinervill r c de xxij s & iij d, pro habenda pace sua donec Rogerus de Lacellis Dominus suus habeat ætatem placitandi. Adam filius Petri r c de L marcis, pro habenda Sochade Sneit, salvo jure aliorum. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Everwichsc.*



of *Meinfelin* for half a Knight's Fee in *Morton* (*p*). In the Reign of K. *Richard* I, there were these Pleas (amongst others) in the King's Court: *Walter* son of *Turgis* fined for a *Retraxit* which he had made in the King's Court: *Robert* son of *Askill* fined in the King's Court, for deflouring a Woman by force: *Peter de Marton* fined, to have Right in the King's Court against the Earl of *Warwick*: *Albred* Wife of *William de Tikehill* and others fined, that they might have the Debts and Rights of the said *William*: the Bishop of *Durham* was amerced D Marks, for holding Plea in Court Christian concerning the Advouſon of a Church: *Ivo* Husband of *Emme* was amerced four Marks, for withdrawing from a Duell: *Oto de Barkeſton* fined in Cvj l. and a Mark, for marrying, without Licence, a Woman that was in the King's Gift: *Alan Waſtehoſe* fined in Lxxvij s. viij d, to have Right for Lvij Marks due to his late Uncle: *Roger* ſon of *Gerard* fined in xlj l. xvij s. iiij d, to have the King's Favour in Relation to a Breach of the King's Peace whereof he was appealed: *William* ſon of *Baldrick* fined in x Marks, to have a Recognition of Mortdanceſtour for certain Land (*q*): *Stephen* ſon of *David* fined in two Marks and a half, to have Right againſt the Earl of *Clare* upon an Exchange made of a Knight's Fee (*r*): *Petronilla de Cbelesfeld* fined in xx s, to have a Recognition of *Mort du Pere* againſt the Prior of *Sudwerk*, for half a *jugum* of Land: and *William* Son of *Godfrey* in xx s, for a like

(*p*) De Oblatis Curie: Willelmus Manſel r c de ij marcis, pro habenda loquela ſua in Curia Regis verſus Johannem de Caver-ton de terra de Schenlega; Stephanus de Bello Campo r c de v marcis, pro habenda loquela ſua in Curia Regis de feodo di-midij Militis in Eſberga; Ricardus filius Hamonis debet j marcam, pro habenda loquela ſua in Curia Regis verſus Audoenum de Stokes; Euſtachius de Berchl. & Alizia uxor ejus debent ij marcas pro recto de feodo diuidij Militis in Morton verſus Willelmum filium Meinfelini. *Mag. Rot. 29 H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Buk. & Bed.*

(*q*) De Placitis Curie: Walterus filius Turgis debet xij l & ij s & viij d, quia retraxit ſe; Robertus filius Aſkilli debet xxxvij s & xj d pro femina vi oppreſſa; Petrus de Marton debet v marcas, pro recto verſus Comitem Warewici; ſed non habet rectum; Albreda uxor Willelmi de Tikehill, & Benediſtus filius Aldredi, & Hugo filius Leofwini, & uxores eorum, debent Lij s & x d, pro habendis debitis & rectis

prædicti Willelmi; Epiſcopus Dunelmi debet D marcas, quia tenuit placit-[um] de Ad- vocatione Eccleſie in Curia Chriſtianitatis; Yvo vir Emmæ debet iiij marcas, quia retraxit ſe de Duello; Oto de Barkeſton debet C & vj l & xij s & iiij d, quia duxit uxorem quæ erat de donatione Regis ſine licentia; Alanus Waſtehoſe r c de Lxxvij s & viij d, pro recto de Lvij marcis de debitis avunculi ſui; Rogerus filius Gerardi filij Colling debet xlj l & xvij s & iiij d, pro habenda benevolentia Regis de pace ſua unde appellatus eſt; Willelmus filius Baldrici debet x marcas, pro habenda recognitione de Motre patris ſui de terra de Alſtineſwich & in Hulmo ——. *Mag. Rot. 3 R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Everwichſc.*

(*r*) De Placitis Curie: Stephanus filius David debet ij marcas & dim., pro recto de Eſcambio feodi j Militis verſus Comitem de Clara; Elyas de Utteſwurda debet xxxij s & iiij d, pro habenda terra de Cnaucheſt. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Surreya.*

Recognition (s). *Margery* the Countess had a Plea in the *King's Court*, and had Judgment there to recover Seisin of the Land or Manor of *Rihale* (t). *John Monk* had a Plea in the *King's Court* against *Roger Buche* for one Knight's Fee in *Walton* (u). The Prior and Convent of *Merton* had a Plea in the *King's Court* against *William de Turevill* and his Wife for the Town of *Taplaw* (w). In the Reign of K. *John*, there were divers Pleas in the *King's Court*: as, in the Case of the Abbot of *Whitby*, concerning Liberties of the Burgh of *Whitby* (x); of *John de Erley* for Land (y); of *Hawise de St. Quintin* for Land (z); of *Henry* the Clerk for a Misdemeanor (a); of the Abbot of

(s) De Placitis Curia: Petronilla de Chelsfeld debet xx s, Pro habenda Recognitione de Morte patris sui, de dimidio Jugo terræ, versus Priorem de Sudwerch; Willelmus filius Godefridi debet xx s, pro habenda Recognitione de Morte patris sui de xxx acris terræ, versus Jordanum Clericum. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Chent.*

(t) Margeria Comitissa r c de C marcis, Pro habenda faifina de Terra de Rihale, sicut ei adjudicata fuit in Curia Regis; & ne inde dissâfietur nisi per Judicium; Per Plegium (*these were her Sureties for the Fine*) Comitum Rogeri, & Galfridi filij Petri, & Willelmi de Warennæ, & Henrici Hofe, & Wimari de Bassingeburne. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 8. a. Norbantesira.*

(u) Radulfus Abbas de Derham & Conventus debent j marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod cum placitum fuisset in Curia Regis de feodo j Militis cum pertinentijs in Walton, inter Johannem Monachum petentem, positum loco Margaretæ Sororis suæ ad lucrandum vel perdendum, & Rogerum Buche tenentem, cum non possent consentire quod alteruter eorum aliquid in Terra illa haberet, uterq; alterius assensu dedit & quietum clamavit prædictis Abbati & Canonicis totum jus & clamium suum quod habuit in prædicta Terra de Walton cum pertinentijs, de se & hæredibus suis, in liberam & perpetuam elemosinam; Salvo jure Dominorum illius Feodi, & salvo forinseco servitio Domini Regis: Et quod pro hoc Fine & Concordia & donatione & quieto clamio, prædictus Abbas & Conventus dederunt L marcas prædicto Johanni Monacho, & L marcas prædicto Rogero Buche. *Mag.*

*Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Norfolk & Sud-folch.*

(w) Prior & Conventus de Merton debent j marcam, Ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Willelmus de Turevill & Ysabel uxor sua remiserunt & quietum clamaverunt Priori & Conventui de Merton, totum jus suum quod habuerunt in Villa de Tappelawe cum pertinentijs, unde Placitum fuerat inter eos in Curia Regis &c. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 12. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(x) Abbas de Whitebi debet C marcas, Ut Burgenses de Whitebi non possint uti Libertatibus sibi concessis ab Abbate & Conventu de Whitebi, & Carta Domini Regis confirmatis, donec judicatum sit in Curia Regis, si Abbas & Conventus eis dare potuerunt illas Libertates. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 4. b. Everwich.*

(y) Johannes de Erleia debet xxv libras, pro habendo recordo & rationabili judicio de loquela quæ est inter ipsum & Robertum de Juveinni, de placito terræ, desicut loquela deducta est in Curia Regis:

Robertus de Juveigni debet C bifantia, ut Rex audiat cartas suas, & coram se rectum teneat de loquela quæ est inter ipsum & Johannem de Derleia. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 3. a. Dorsete & Sumersete.*

(z) Hawisa de Sancto Quintino debet xls, Ut Mabilia de Grava & sorores ejus ponantur per vadium & plegios, quod sint coram Rege, ad capiendum Cyrographum suum de Fine facto in Curia Regis, inter ipsas & ipsam Hawisam, de Terra de Cherleton, quam clamabant versus Hawisam in eadem Curia. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 15. a. Berchseira.*

(a) Henricus de Rokesbi debet xl s, Pro habenda



of *Robertſbridge* for Land (*b*); of *Herbert de St. Quintin* for Land (*c*); and of many others. From theſe Inſtances, and many more ſpecified elſewhere in this Volume, it may in ſome Meaſure appear, what Kind of Pleas were uſually diſcuſſed and judged in the King's Court, in the Reigns of KKK. *Henry II, Richard I, and John.*

In the Realm or great Seignourie of *England*, there were many ſubordinate Seignouries, to wit Honours and Baronies; that reſembled the royal Seignourie in ſeveral Particulars. However there was one eſſential Difference: namely, that the royal Seignourie was holden of no ſuperior Lord: for which Reaſon the King of *England* is commonly ſaid to hold his Crown of God Almighty: whereas Honours and Baronies, whiſt they were poſſeſſed in Tenure, were holden immediately of the King. In this reſpect the royal Seignourie and the ſubordinate ones differed. But in fundry other Reſpects they agreed. The ancient State of the King's Court hath been ſhewn in this and the two foregoing Chapters. In like manner, a Baron or great Lord of the Realm had his Court; particularly the capital Seat of his Barony. He had Officers of his Court or Houſe; his Steward or *Dapiſer*, his Butler or *Pincerna*, Marshall, Chamberlain, and others; ſome of theſe or other Offices in the Houſes of Biſhops, Abbots, and great Barons, being alſo hereditary. In Affairs of Weight or common Concernment, he conſulted with his chief Officers and other Peers or Convaſſals of his Seignourie; and did many ſolemn Acts, of Donation, Inveſtiture, and of other Kinds, in their Preſence. He had ordinarily within his Fee, the Power of Judicature, and a Court or Courts for miniſtring Juſtice to his Vaſſals or Men. All this in Subordination to the King and the *Curia Regis*. So it was in *Normandy*. For Example. A Plea was moved between the Abbot of *St. Peter of Jumieges*, and the Abbot of *St. Maximin of Orleans* in the Court of *Robert de Beſſme* [Lord of the Fee.] The Parties liti-

habenda Inquiſitione, ſi ipſe tradidit ad firmam Henrico Clerico de Eſton j Molendinum quod eſt in manu Regis, & quando, & ad quem terminum tradidit tenendum; & ſi terminus ille præterijt; & ſi Molendinum illud alia occaſione devenit in manum Regis, quam eo quod prædictus Henricus Clericus noluit ſtare recto in Curia Regis, de malo recto unde reſtatut fuit. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. War. & Leirceſtr.*

(*b*) Homines de Primhill debent x marcas, Pro habenda Inquiſitione utrum Abbas de Bello fuit ſaiſitus de toto Marifco pertinente

ad Manerium de Prunhill ſicut in dominico ſuo, die qua Abbas de Ponte Roberti movit inde placitum verſus ipſum Abbatem in Curia Regis. *Magn. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 10. b. Sudſexia.*

(*c*) Herebertus de S. Quintino reddit compotum de v marcis, ut Lx ſolidatæ Terræ quas diſfractionavit in Curia Regis, per Finem Duelli, verſus Aſcelinum de Waltervilla, & Matildam de Diva, & Abbatem de Kierkeſted, ei aſſignentur per præceptum Regis. *Magn. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 14. a. Lincolſſira.*



gant came before *Robert* in his Hall at *Belesme*, to hear the Judgment of his Court. And there, Judgment was given in the said Plea, on the Sunday next after *Whitsontide* in the Year 1086 (*d*). *Roger* Earl of *Shrewsbury* sealed or ratified a Charter before his *Proceres* (*e*). The same Earl called together *Guarian le Viscount*, *Picot de Say*, and his other *Norman Proceres* (*f*). *Peter de Maulay* made and ratified a Charter of Donation before his *Proceres* (*g*). *Goiffred* Earl of *Moreton* in *Normandy* convoked the *Proceres* or *Optimates* that were subject to his Earldom (*h*). In *England*, there are many Instances of Acts done by great Lords in the Presence of their Dapifers, Chamberlains, Mareschalls, and other Officers of their Houses; and of the Vassals of their Seignuries (*i*); which Instances need not be here repeated. In or about the Reign of *K. Hen. I.* or *Stephen*, *Geoffrey* Earl of *Essex* by his Writ commanded his Provost *Aelard de Guerris*, to do Justice [in his Court] to the Canons of *St. Martin* in *London*. The Writ imports, that the said Earl, being desirous to make Satisfaction to the several Churches which he had wronged, and particularly to the Canons of *St. Martin* in *London*, commands *Aelard de Guerris* [his Provost], to make due Restitution to them accordingly; and to cause an Inquisition to be taken by the Neighbourhood and the good Men of the Province, whether the five Acres of Land, claimed by the Canons, and whereof *Walter Long* disseised them, belonged rightfully to them, and if it was found that the same did belong to them, to give them Seisin thereof (*k*). In the Reign  
of

(*d*) *Neustr. Pia*, p. 311.

(*e*) —& inde chartam hujusmodi coram Proceribus suis voluntarie sanxit; Ego Rogerius Dei gratia Scrobesburiensis Comes—. Hoc itaq; testamentum Rogerius Comes fecit—. *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 579. a. &c. ad ann. 1082.*

(*f*) Rogerius Comes [Scrobesb.] Guarinum Vicecomitem, & Picotum de Saia, cæterosq; Proceres suos v Kal. Martij feria vj convocavit—. *Ib. p. 581. a. ad ann. 1083.*

(*g*) Ille vero [scilicet, Petrus Mauliensis filius Anfoli Divitis Parisiensis] donationis chartam coram Proceribus suis confirmavit. *Ib. p. 587. a. & p. 588. a.*

(*h*) Goiffredus Comes Moritonæ vir in multis probitatibus prædicabilis usq; ad mortem ægrotavit, & vocatis proceribus Partici & Corboniæ qui suo Comitatu subiacebant,

res suas solerter ordinavit. Beatricem nempe Conjugem suam quæ Consul de Rupeforti filia fuit, & Optimates suos prudenter instruens rogavit, ut—. *Ib. p. 890. b.*

(*i*) *Vid. Form. Angl. passim; & vid. Monast. Angl. passim.*

(*k*) G. Comes de Essex, Aelardo de Guerris salutem. Præcipio tibi quod omni occasione & dilatione remota, & sicut corpus meum & animam diligis, reddas Canonicis S. Martini de Lundonia totum bladum suum de Godicestra, & omnes res suas quas Homines mei inde ceperunt, & omnia sua quæ in terra mea invenire poterint; & omnes Homines sui & res suæ meam firmam pacem amodo habeant; quia pro infirmitate mea, & pro redemptione animæ meæ, Canonicis illis & omnibus Ecclesijs Dei satisfacere promisi. Et fac recognosci per vicinium & probos homines illius provinciæ, si v acraæ terræ

of K. Henry I, *John* Bishop of *Batbe* held his Court within his Barony, upon the Feast Day of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*. It was a Court holden as well for celebrating of the Festival, as also for Judicature. The manner of holding this Court is described so largely and particularly in a Manuscript-book (now remaining in the Library of *Benet-College* in *Cambridge*) written, as I take it, in a coeval Hand, that the whole Transaction seemeth worthy to be inserted here. In the Year Mccxxi, *John* Bishop of *Batbe* residing in his Court of *Batbe*; his Friends and Barons who came thither to celebrate the Festival of SS. *Peter* and *Paul*, being also present there; a Writ under the royal Seal was delivered to the Bishop, running thus, “ *William* the King’s Son to *John* Bishop of *Batbe*, greeting. I command you to give “ *Saisin* justly to *Modbert*, of the Land which *Grenta* of *Stoke* lately “ held, and the Inheritance whereof he gave in his life-time to *Modbert*; Witness the Bishop of *Salisbury*.” When the Bishop of *Batbe* had read this Letter or Writ, he spoke to the Assembly thus: “ I am content to do as my Lord the King’s Son commandeth, if “ it be according to Justice. But you, Sirs, who are now met together “ at this solemn Court to keep the Festival, do you, I pray, consider “ and discuss the Cause.” Then the Lord Prior of *Batbe*, having consulted with his Brothers, spoke thus: “ The King and his Son do not “ command any thing to be done in this Case, but what is rightful. It “ is referred to you, who are Men discreet and skilful in the Law, “ to discuss the Affair. I will state it to you, that you may the better discern the Truth. It is certain, that the Land now in Controversy was in very ancient Time given to the Monks of *Batbe* “ as their own proper and free Possession, and hath not since been “ changed by any King, Bishop, or Abbot, into military Tenure. “ *Grenta* himself, whose Inheritance it is pretended to be, confessed “ this a little before the Time of his Death. For when in the “ Presence of myself and others he put his House in Order, and was “ admonished by his Domesticks to name by his Testament the Person that should inherit his Estate, then, I say, he declared that “ *Stoke* was the Land of the Monks of *Batbe*; that he held it only “ during his Life, by Permission; and that he then left both it and “ himself to the Monks. This was his Testament, these his last “ Words. And a few Days after he died. I see some Persons here, “ who were present and heard all that I now relate.” Hereupon some

terræ quas *Walterus Longus* tenet & illos inde disaisiavit, quas illi Canonici calumniant, sint de eorum tenuera; & si recognitum fuerit, fac inde eos saisiri, & bene & in pace

teneant. *Ex antogr. in archivo Eccles. Colleg. Westmon. Sigillum mutilum pendet segmento ab imo brevi secto.*

lawful Witnesses stood up in the Assembly, and confirmed all that the Prior had said. Then was read an ancient Charter of Donation, made by *Kenulf* a King of the Saxons, signed with his own Hand, and attested by the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, and other great Men, who, as the Charter imported, ratified it with the Sign of the Cross, and denounced a Curse on such Persons as should dare to violate or pervert the Donation. This Charter was deemed a full Confirmation of the Right and Title of the Monks. But the Claimant *Modbert*, and some others gainsayed. *Modbert* had taken the Daughter of *Grenta* to Wife; and was his adopted Son. He alleged, that *Grenta* held the Land in Question, not by Rent but by hereditary Right. Whilst the Cause continued under Debate, the Bishop spake thus to the Assembly: “ In regard the Day passeth away, and we have some other Affairs to dispatch here, I think it is expedient that some of you, who are equal and impartial, do weigh diligently how this Cause may be determined.” Then some Persons of the Company, who were gravest and most knowing in the Law, withdrawing from the croud, considered maturely and discreetly all Things that had been alledged. When they came in again, one on behalf of the Rest spake thus: “ We have considered the whole Circumstance of this Cause, and do award, that the Person who claimeth as Heir, do fully prove what he hath before asserted, either by two Witnesses at the least, who are to be of the Family of the Priory, are to be lawful and free Men, are to be named this Day, and to be produced the eighth Day after, or else by *chirographum* duly signed and attested: and that if he faileth therein, he shall be for ever excluded.” The whole Assembly agreed, that the award was meet and just. The Claimant had nothing to say for himself. The Court rose and departed. These things were done in the Year Mccxxi. Presided therein, *John* Bishop of *Bathe*, and *Maurice* a Bishop of *Ireland*: were present three Archdeacons, *Jobel* of *Salesbiry*, *Girbert* of *Bathe*, and *Arald*, with divers Clerks and Chaplains, *Atfeline Hofe* and five others (1): were Witnesses

(1) De Terra Grantæ in Stochia norð. MENSE Junio in crastino festivitatis Apostolorum Petri & Pauli, residente in Curia sua Bathæ Johanne Episcopo, cum Amicis & Baronibus, qui simul ad diem festum aderant, delatæ sunt ei Litteræ cum Sigillo Regio: quarum forma hæc: Willelmus fi-

lius Regis, Johanni Episcopo de Batha salutem. Præcipio ut fassias Modbertum juste de terra quam tenuit Grenta de Stoca, sicut hæreditavit eum in vita sua. Teste Episcopo Salesberienfi. Lectis litteris, Episcopus dixit. Sicuti per has mihi litteras a filio Domini mei mandatum est fieri, si tamen



Witnesses, *Patrick de Chaurz*, and eleven others. This Judgment given in the Bishop of *Batbe's* Court was afterwards confirmed by  
KK.

men justum est acquiesco. Vos autem, vos Amici mei & Domini, qui propter Apostolicum diem solenniter huic adestis Curia, quid in hoc justius sit discutere precor dignemini. Ad hæc domnus Prior, habito cum fratribus consilio, data diligenter ab omnibus audientia, sic locutus est: Quoniam quidem nonnisi iuste aliquid hic fieri neque Rex neq; Regis filius præcipit, & vobis tanquam viris bonis & juris peritis utrum justum sit quod præcipitur discutere committitur, quomodo se rei veritas habeat manifestius videbitis, si me breviter locuturum patienter audire velitis. Constat quidem quod terra hæc de qua nobis hic sermo oritur, a diebus antiquis hujus sanctæ domus Domini Fratribus in usus proprios & possessionem liberam data, nullius unquam mutatione Regis, Episcopi, vel Abbatis, in jus militare transijt. Quod ipse Grenta de cujus hæreditate nunc agitur moriens etiam non tacuit. Nam cum, nobis præsentibus, domui suæ disponeret, & rei peculiaris partes nominatim divideret, secreto monitus a domesticis ut testamentum faciens publice sibi hæredem substitueret. Ait, Hæc est hæreditas servorum Domini; quam vice Stipendij non hæreditatis lege quoad viverem tenere permissus, ipsum mecum terra, Fratribus quibus id juris est, nunc moriens relinquo. Hoc est quod fecit testamentum: & hæc verba illius novissima. Post quæ vexatus per dies aliquot, monachus diem obiit. Præsentibus hic etiam quosdam video, quos omnibus his interfuisse simul & audisse gratissimum habeo. Surgentes ilico testes quidam legitimi stantes in medio constanter asserabant, se modis omnibus probaturos, eum ne uno quidem verbo veritatis præterisse vestigia. Carta nichilominus donationis antiquæ mox lecta est; quam Kenulfus Rex Saxonum scribi præcepit & manu proprio signavit, consentientibus & annuentibus Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, & omnium dignitatum primatibus ac ministris. Et ut ibi legebatur, eandem cartam signo Crucis notantes imprecati sunt in illum iram furoris Domini, quicumq; tam liberale Christianissimi Regis do-

nativum quocunq; deteriorationis genere pervertere præsumpsisset in æternum. Lectis igitur & expositis quæ carta continere videbatur, ratiocinationis jam dictæ veritas solidata est; alijs bona laudantibus, alijs ex adverso tumultuantibus; illo præcipue occlamante, qui se non minus procaciter quam mendaciter hæredem contendebat esse; justissime; quippe qui filiam defuncti conjugem habuerit; adoptatus ab ejusdem patre dum viveret in filium; patrem vero non stipendiarie, ut oppositum est, sed libere potius & hæreditarie terram de qua quæstio erat tenuisse. Cuius diutius varijs ab alterutrum contradictionibus causa protenderetur, dixit Episcopus. Quia dies præterit, & ad nos alia spectant negotia, placet ut vos quos nec advocatos nec partium fautores esse cognovimus causam diligenter perpendentes quo termino sopiri debeat judicetis. Secedentes igitur a turba qui majores natu qui juris peritiores esse videbantur, singula juxta quod audierant subtiliter & discrete pensantes causam dijudicaverunt. Quibus iterum introgressis, sic unius ore pro omnibus relatum est. Considerantes, inquit, totam hujus cause circumstantiam hoc diffinientes statuimus, ut hæredem jure qui se nominat id quod in assertionem suæ causæ paulo ante declamavit, testibus ad minus duobus de ecclesiæ familia liberis & legitimis hodie nominatis & octavo productis, vel cyrographo credibiliter signato, irrefragabiliter probet. At in utroq; si defecerit, ne quidem audiatur in reliquum. Respondentibus ad hæc omnibus dignum & justum esse, calumpniator obticuit. A Curia discessum est. Acta sunt hæc anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>XXI<sup>o</sup>; Præsentibus & quod justum est approbantibus Episcopis duobus, Johanne Bathensi & Mauricio Hiberniensi; cum Archidiaconis tribus, Johele Salefbriensi, & Girberto Bathensi, & Araldo, cum Clericis pluribus & Capellanis; Atselino Hofato, Girberto Rufo, Radulfo Lauduni, Henrico de Lidiard, Rodberto de Betuna; Horum testes sunt, Patricius de Caurz, Hubertus de Sancta Susanna, Winbaldus de Baalun, Alexander de Alnoth, Reinaldus de Dunf-

KK. Henry I, and Stephen; as appeareth by two several Writs of the said Kings, set-forth hereunder (*m*).

Richard de Hanum was to be justified in the Court of his Lord the Prior of Bathe (*n*). Alan Son of Odo recovered Land in the Court of the Bishop of Norwich (*o*). Reginald de Warenne was enjoined to do Justice [in his Court] to Robert de Mandevill (*p*). Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury was accused for not doing Right in his Court to John the King's Mareschall, touching certain Land. The Archbishop pleaded, that his Justices had done Right to the Mareschall, as the Law required (*q*). Of inferior Seigneuries, hitherto in brief.

VII. Besides Pleas, there was sometimes other Business transacted between Parties in the *Curia Regis*. Many final Concords were made there, and Chirographs thereof mutually sealed. These were most commonly made upon Pleas moved. But Feoffments, Releases, and Conventions of divers Kinds (not grounded upon Pleas, for ought that appeareth) were likewise made there, especially in Cases that required more than ordinary Solemnity. Several Instances of Things of these Kinds may be seen in printed Books.

Dunstanvilla, Giffardus de Salforda, Helias de Deingt., Thomas de Bacuuil., Rodbertus, Rogerus de La mare, Willelmus Dapifer, Item Willelmus. *E Cod. MS. pervetusto*, Miscellanea G, *penes Magistr. & Soc. Coll. Corp. Christ. Cantab.* p. 108.

(*m*) Henricus Rex Anglorum, Episcopo de Batha salutem. Præcipio quod Monachi de Batha ita bene & in pace & juste & honorifice teneant Terram suam de Stoca, quam Grenta tenuit, sicut dirrationaverunt eam contra Modbertum per Judicium Curiae tuæ, ne super hoc amplius inde clamorem audiam. Et nisi feceris, Warinus Vicecomes & Durandus de Moiri faciant fieri. T Episcopo Saleberiensis, apud Westmonasterium. *Ex eod. Cod. MS. Miscellanea G*, p. 111.

Stephanus Rex Anglorum, Rodberto Episcopo Bathoniæ salutem. Præcipio quod Monachi de Bathonia ita bene & in pace & juste & honorifice teneant Terram suam de Stocha, quam Grenta tenuit, sicut eam dirrationaverunt contra Modbertum, per Judicium Curiae Johannis Episcopi; Ne super

hac ulla fiat eis inde disturbatio. Et nisi feceris, Justitia mea faciat, T. Rodberto de Ver, apud Goldintonam. *Ex eod. Cod. MS.* p. 120.

(*n*) De una virgata terræ de Beche. Hec est conventio quam Rodbertus Episcopus & Prior ac totus Conventus Bathoniæ fecerunt cum Ricardo de Hanum. Ricardus tenet unam virgatam terræ de Escfentona. Pro qua debet Priori v solidos pro omni servicio per annum. Et erga omnes submonitiones Regias eam adquietabit. Quod si ille, vel alius qui per eum manserit ibi, forisfecerit, in Curia Prioris Judicio parium suorum rectum dijudicetur & omnino terminetur. — *E Cod. MS. perantiqu.* Miscellanea G, in *Bibl. Coll. Corp. Christ. Cantab.* p. 126.

(*o*) Alanus filius Odonis debet x marcas argenti, pro concessione terræ, sicut eam dirrationavit in Curia Episcopi de Norwic. *Mag. Rot. 5 Ste. Rot. 10. a.*

(*p*) *Ante, cap. 2. Sect. 2. ad A. D. 1162.* R. Comes Legrecestriæ.

(*q*) *Ante, cap. 1. Sect. 3. ad A. D. 1165.* Anno gratiæ.

A few

A few others may be added here. In the 28th Year of K. Henry II, A final Concord was made in the *King's Court* at *Westminster*, before R. Bishop of *Winton* and G. Bishop of *Ely*, *Ranulf de Glanvill* chief Justicier, *Richard* the Treasurer, *G. de Luci*, *R. Fitz-Renfrey*, *Michael Belet*, *G. de Colevill*, *R. de Geddinges*, *Gervase de Cornbill*, *Osbert Fitz-Hervey*, and other Barons and Justiciers, between *Michael* Son of *Oger* and *Sara* his Wife, and *Oger* Son of *Oger* and *Amy* his Wife, touching the *Rationabilis pars* belonging to *Sara* and *Amy* of the Land late of *William de Scheflega* their Father (r).

In the 9th Year of K. Richard I, a final Concord was made in the *King's Court*, at *Westminster*, before *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* the King's Justicier, *Earl Roger le Bigot*, *William Briwer*, *Hugh Bardulf*, *Richard* Archdeacon of *Ely*, Master *Thomas de Hufseburn*, *William de Warren*, *Richard de Herierd*, *Osbert Fitz-Hervey*, *Simon de Pateskill*, *John de Gestling*, Justiciers, and others the King's Barons and Liege-Men then and there present, between the Prior and Convent of *Christ-Church Canterbury*, and *William de Suttchirch*, in a Plea depending in the *King's Court* concerning the whole Town of *Suttchirch*. The Prior and Monks, by the Assent of *Hubert* the chief Justicier, and in his Presence appointed *Ralf de Orpington* and *John de Doure*, two Monks of their Cloister, to be their Attornies in the said Plea.

The

(r) Ogerus filius Ogeri r c de dimidia marca, pro Cyrographo inrotulando de Finali Concordia quæ facta fuit in Curia Domini Regis apud Westmon. in crastino S. Andreæ, anno xxvij regni Regis H. Secundi, coram R. Wintoniensi & Galfrido Elyensi Episcopis, & Rannulfo de Glanvill Justic. Domini Regis, & Ricardo Thefaurario, & G. de Luci, & R. filio Renfridi, & Michael Belet, & G. de Colevill, & R. de Geddingis, & Gervasio de Cornhill, & Osberto filio Hervei, & alijs Baronibus & Justiciarijs Domini Regis ibi tunc præsentibus, inter Michaellem filium Ogeri & Sarra uxorem suam, & Ogerum filium Ogeri & Amiam uxorem suam, de rationabili parte sua quam idem M. & Sarra exigebant versus prædictum O. & Amiam uxorem suam, de terra quam Willelmus de Scheflega pater earundem Sarra & Amia habuit, unde placitum fuit inter eos in Curia Domini Regis, Scilicet quod idem Ogerus & Amia uxor sua remiserunt prædicto

Michaeli & Sarra uxori suæ totam terram de R. . . . cum omnibus pertinentijs, & fevic[ium] Hugonis de Caldecota. De quibus idem Michael & Sarra facient servitium feodi unius Militis prædicto Ogero & Amia, & ipsi Capitali Domino. Et præterea remiserunt prædicti Ogerus Amia prædicto Michaeli & Sarra servitium feodi unius Militis, quod Radulfus filius maur[itij] eis debuit de Stutton in Sudfolch, & xij solidatas redditus in Selveston, quos Prior & Monachi S. Mariæ de Luffeld debuerunt eis, de tenemento quod de eis tenent. Prædicto autem Ogero & Amia uxori suæ remanet tota terra de Schelflega, & de Walton, & de Lachebroch, cum omnibus pertinentijs earundem terrarum, pro lxxvij l. de debito Willelmi patris earundem Sarra & Amia, quas idem Ogerus & Amia reddiderunt Abrahæ Judæo Londoniæ, & x Marcis de debito ejusdem quas ipsi redidderunt Willelmo le Franceis, & vj xx [id est, sexies viginti] marcis, unde ipsi intraverunt



The Concord is set forth hereunder in the Margin (*s*). A Convention was made in the *King's Court*, in the 10th Year of *Richard I*, between *Andrew de Belchamp*, and *Peter de Wingham* and *William de Bofewill* (*t*). In the 4th Year of *K. John*, *William Briewerre* paid D Marks Fine, to have (amongst other Things) a Moiety of the Land which was *Walter Britons*, being then in the King's Hand; which Moiety *Richard de Hafecumb* came into the *King's Court* and granted to the King and to the said *William* (*u*). In the tenth Year of

in debitum versus Willelmum de Mand [evill] Comitem Essexæ pro . . . terræ prædictæ; unde summa est, CC xxix marcæ [*Here endeth the Chiragraph of the final Concord.*] In thesauro liberavit dimidiam marcæ [*the Fine to the King for this Entry in the great Roll*], Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 28 Hen. 2. Rot. 8. b. in imo.*

(*s*) Hæc est Finalis Concordia facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Westmonasterium Anno regni Regis Ricardi nono, in Crastino Inventionis Sanctæ Crucis, coram Domino H. Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo tunc Domini Regis Justiciario, Comite Rogero le Bigot, Willelmo Briewer, Hugone Bardulf, Ricardo Archidiacono Eliensi, Magistro Thoma de Huseburn, Willelmo de Warren, Ricardo de Herierd, Osberto filio Hervei, Simone de Pateshill, Johanne de Gestling Justiciarijs, & alijs Baronibus & fidelibus Domini Regis ibidem tunc presentibus, inter Priorem & Conventum Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ & Willelmum de Suttchirch, per assensum prædicti H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi per Radulfum de Orpinton & Johannem de Doure Monachos ejusdem Ecclesiæ, quos idem Prior & Conventus posuerant loco suo coram prædicto Archiepiscopo in Curia Domini Regis ad lucrandum vel perdendum, in loquela quæ fuit inter prædictum Willelmum petentem, & Priorem & Conventum tenentes, de tota villa de Suttchirch, quam præfatus Willelmus clamavit versus præfatos Priorem & Conventum, tenendam de eis ad feodi firmam, & unde placitum fuit inter eos in præfata Curia, scilicet quod prædicti Prior & Conventus, per assensum prædicti H. Archiepiscopi concesserunt prædicto Willelmo & hæredibus suis prædictam villam de Suttchirch cum pertinentijs, tenen-

dam hereditarie ad feodi firmam de Priore & Conventu Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ in perpetuum, reddendo singulis Annis prædictis Priori & Conventui viginti libras Sterlingorum, in quatuor terminis Anni, scilicet ad Natale Centum solidos, ad Pascha centum solidos, ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptistæ centum solidos, & ad Festum Sancti Michaelis centum solidos; Ita scilicet quod si præfatus Willelmus vel hæredes sui infra quindecim dies post aliquem prædictorum terminorum firmam suam de termino illo integre non reddiderit, erit in misericordia Prioris & Conventus, & de misericordia illa dabit centum solidos, quos, prius quam firmam suam, reddet; præfatus etiam Willelmus vel hæredes sui non poterint vendere vel dare vel aliquomodo vastare quicquam de bosco illius villæ; Salvis sibi & hæredibus suis rationabilibus Estovarijs suis ad focum suum in eadem villa, & ad reparationem domorum suarum & sepium, nec homines ejusdem villæ poterint injuste gravare vel talliare, vel quicquam ab eis capere præter rationabilia servicia & debitas consuetudines suas, quæ de tenementis suis debent. *Ex autographo pede Finis in archivo Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ.*

(*t*) Andreas de Belchamp debet j marcæ, Ut Conventio facta inter ipsum, Et Petrum de Wingham & Willelmum de Bofevill, scribatur in Magno Rotulo, sicut facta fuit in Curia Regis & recordata; Scilicet quod prædicti Petrus & Willelmus remiserunt & quietum clamaverunt totum jus quod habuerunt in hæreditate Roberti Basset, prædicto Andree & Evæ uxori suæ, pro se & hæredibus suis in perpetuum. *Mag. Rot. 10 R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Lancastra.*

(*u*) Willelmus Briewerre reddid composum de D marcis, pro habenda filia Hugonis de

of K. Henry III, *William Briewerr* came into the King's Court before the King and his great Men, and there granted to *Joscelin* Bishop of *Bathe* and *Wells*, the Advowson of the Church of *Melverton* in *Frank-almoigne*; and by his Gloves, gave the Bishop Seisin of the said Advowson (*w*). When Conventions were made between the great Men, it was of Importance to have them made in the *King's Court*. For Example: in the Reign of K. Henry II, a Convention was had between *Stutevill* and *Mubrai* touching a Barony. But because the Convention was not made in *Curia Regis*, and confirmed by the King's Authority, *Stuteville* demanded the Barony again in K. *John's Court* (*x*). The Matter in Debate between them was afterwards settled *consilio regni & voluntate Regis* [*Johannis*] (*y*).

It was also usual to make Fines and *Oblatas* in the King's Court. By *Oblatas* we may understand voluntary Fines. The *Dialogue* explains it so (*z*). And this explication is confirmed by Records. Of Fines and *Oblatas* made to the King either in his Palace and Court, or before his chief Justicier, Chancellor, or other Justiciers of his Court, many Instances may be seen in these Volumes. The *Oblatas*

de Morevill cum tota hæreditate sua, quam idem H. tenuit die qua fuit vivus & mortuus, & pro Maritagio ipsius filię ad opus Ricardi filij sui, vel si parentes ipsius puellę ad hoc assenserint, ad opus Ricardi Gernun Nepotis sui, si eidem Willemo placuerit; & pro habendis exitibus ejusdem Terrę, & catallis quę fuerunt prædicti Hugonis, quę non sunt in manu Regis, vel quę ipse non legavit in Testamento suo; & pro habendo officio Forestę, quod idem Hugo habuit, & respondendo inde Capitali Forestario Regis, sicut sæpeditus Hugo fecit, & sicut intendere debet: Ita tamen quod si prædicta Filia ipsius Hugonis moreretur, antequam prædictus Willemus D. marcas de exitibus prædictę Terrę percepisset, hoc quod ipse de prædicto Fine reddiderit, ei locabitur secundum quod de exitibus illius Terrę perceperit; Et pro habenda Medietate Terrę quę fuit Walteri Britonis quę est in manu Regis, unde Ricardus de Hasecumb hæres ipsius Walteri venit in Curia Regis, & concessit Regi & prædicto Willemo jus suum quod habuit in prædicta Medietate prædictę Terrę, ad opus Ricardi Briewerre filij ipsius Willelmi. *Mag. Rot. 4 J. Rot. 18. b. Cumberland; Nova Oblata.*

(*w*) Rex omnibus præsentis Literas inspecturis Salutem. Sciatis quod dilectus & fidelis noster Willelmus Briewerre in Curia nostra coram Nobis & Magnatibus nostris, dedit & concessit venerabili patri Joscelyno Bathon. Episcopo, Advocationem Ecclesię de Melverton cum pertinentijs suis, in liberam puram & perpetuam Elemosinam; volens & concedens quod ipse Episcopus & Successores sui imperpetuum, de ipsa Ecclesia cum pertinentijs suis, sicut de alijs Ecclesijs suis, pro voluntate sua ordinent & disponant: Concessit etiam quod ipse & hæredes sui, dicto Episcopo & Successoribus suis imperpetuum, Advocationem prædictę Ecclesię cum pertinentijs suis contra omnes homines Warantizabunt, & super eo Cartam suam ei fecit. Ipse etiam Willelmus Briwer coram nobis, per Cirothecas suas, dictum Episcopum de prædicta saisivit advocacy. Et in hujus rei testimonium has Literas nostras patentes fecimus. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium 17 die Maij. *Pat. 10. H. 3. m. 5.*

(*x*) *Hoved. P. 2. p. 803. n. 1. 10. 20.*

(*y*) *Ib. n. 20.*

(*z*) *Dial. in append. 2di Volum. L. 2. c. 23. Noveris igitur.*

are commonly placed in the *great Rolls* under the title, *De Oblatis, Nova Oblata, &c.* For Example: *Salomon of Ipswich* profered or made his *Oblatum* of one Mark out of every vij Marks which he should recover against *Hugh de la Hofe*. *Robert de Hardre* profered a Mark of Gold, to have a Recognition for ij Carucates of Land in *Hadley*. *Benet Son of Richard* profered a Mark, that a Convention made in *Henry de Effex's Court* might be recorded in the King's Court. *Walter Son of Nicholas* gave xl s, to have a Recognition of Mortdancestour. *William de Witherdal* profered xl. for the Relief of iij Knights Fees. *Herlewin* the Priest profered ixl. for a Default (a). *William de Lindsey* made an *Oblatum* in the King's Court of xl Marks, to have Right in the King's Court against *Henry* the Clerk and the Countess of *Albemarle* and *Nicholas de Stutevill*, for certain Manors in *Cumberland* (b). In the same Year, there were *Oblatums* made to the King: *Adam Son of Elyfant* profered xx Marks for recovering his Debt against Earl *David*; *Reginald Bradfot* xijl. & xiiij d. for an Amercement of his Father's; the County of *Copland* (except the Lands of *Reginald de Luci*) ij Marks for a Concealment; and others profered other Sums, according to their respective Cases (c).

VIII. As the Pleas brought into the *King's Court* were usually brought thither by Licence of the King or his Justiciers; so, it was not unfrequent for the King to grant to some Persons a Privilege,

(a) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones. De Oblatis in Curia: Salomon de Gipeſwic debet j marcam de quibuslibet vij marcis quas distracionare poterit versus Hugonem de la Hofe. Robertus de Hardre debet j marcam auri, Pro recognitione de ij carrucatis terræ in Hadlega, utrum sit liberum feodum Ecclesiæ, vel laicum feodum Adæ & Gervasij & Warini. Benedictus filius Ricardi r c de j marca, Ut Conventio facta in Curia quæ fuit Henrici de Effex, inter ipsum & Paganum filium Huberti recordetur in Curia Regis, In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. Walterus filius Nicholai r c de xl solidis, Pro recognitione de vj Masagijs in Gernemua, de morte patris uxoris suæ; In thesauro j marcam, & debet ij marcas. Willelmus de Wiedereſdala r c de xl. de Relevio iij Militum. Herlewinus presbiter de Ringesteda debet ix l. pro Def.

*Mag. Rot. 30 H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Nordfolch. & Sudf.*

(b) De Oblatis Curia: Willelmus de Lindefia debet xl marcas, pro habendo recto in Curia Regis versus Henricum Clericum de Appelbi & Comitissam de Albemar. & Nicholaum de Stutevili de Hukemannebi, & Blenherſetā, & Overic, & Leuenton, & Laweswater, & Bikerinet, & Stapelton. —

*Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Cumb.*

(c) De Oblatis Domino Regi: Adam filius Elyfant debet xx marcas, pro debito suo habendo de Comite David. Reginaldus Bradfot r c de xij l. & xiiij d. de misericordia patris sui: In thesauro xjs, Et debet xij l. & xs. & ij d; De quibus reddet per annum xxs. Comitatus de Copland debet ij marcas, pro concealamento, præter terram Reginaldi de Luci. —

*Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Cumb.*



that they should not be impleaded in any other Court or Place, except before him or his chief Justicier. For Example: K. Henry II. took the Monks of the *H. Trinity of Canterbury* into his Protection; and commanded that they should not be impleaded for any of their Lands, except in his Presence (*d*). In like Manner, he took the Monks of *Bordesley* into his protection (*e*). In the Reign of the same King, the Prior of *Coventry* fined in xx Marks, that he might not plead [or be impleaded] for his Lands, except *before the King* (*f*); and several others fined for the like Protection or Privilege: As *Walter de Bafchiervill* (*g*), *Simon* Son of *Nicholas* (*h*), *Ailward* Son of *Seric* (*i*), *Geoffrey le Blund* (*k*), and *Robert* Son of *Buistard* (*l*). In the Reigns of K. John and Henry III, the like Appointment was made, or privilege granted to several Persons, that they should not be impleaded unless before the King, or before the King and his chief Justicier: to wit, to *William de Wroteham* (*m*), to *Robert de Aimouesdal* (*n*), to *Jerverd*, *Idthel*, *Osbert*, *Arkein*, *Maddoc*, *Morgan*, and *Philipp* Son of

(*d*) Henricus D. g. R. A., & D. N. & A., & C. A., Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Decanis, Archidiaconis, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciariis, Vicecomitibus, ministris, & omnibus ballivis suis totius terræ suæ salutem. Sciatis quod Conventus Cantuariæ de ecclesia S. Trinitatis, omnes res & possessiones & omnia sua sunt in manu custodia & protectione mea —. Et prohibeo ne ponatur in placitum de aliquo tenemento suo nisi in præsentia mea. T. &c. —. *Registr. C. in Eccl. Metrop. Cant. fol. xxj. a.*

(*e*) — nec in placitum ponantur de aliqua tenura sua nisi ante me. *Form. Angl. nu. DIII.*

(*f*) Prior de Covintria reddit computum de xx marcis, Ne placitet nisi coram Rege de Tenementis suis. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. a.*

(*g*) Walterus de Bafchiervilla r c de xiiij marcis, Ne placitet de terra sua nisi coram Rege. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Glocc.*

(*h*) Simon filius Nicolai filij Nigelli debet Cs, pro habenda pace per breve Regis, ut non mittatur in placito de tenura sua nisi coram Rege. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Staff.*

(*i*) Ailwardus filius Serici r c de xx marcis, pro brevi Regis habendo, ne placitet nisi coram eo; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Cornubia.*

(*k*) De placitis Curie per Rogerum filium Remfridi & socios suos. Gaufridus le Blund r c de una marca auri, Ut non placitet de aliquo tenemento suo nisi coram Rege; In Camera Curie liberavit, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 25. H. 2. Rot. 10. b.*

(*l*) Robertus filius Buistardi debet x marcas, Pro confirmatione de perquisitionibus suis, & ne ponatur in placitum nisi coram Rege vel Justitia sua. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwich.*

(*m*) Willelmus de Wroteham reddit computum de x marcis, — pro Protectione ne ponatur in placitum nisi coram Rege vel ejus Capitali Justiciario. *Mag. Rot. 2. J. Rot. 7. a. citat. hic Cap. 13. Sect. 6.*

(*n*) Robertus de Aimouesdal debet v marcas, Pro habendo Breve de Protectione, ne ponatur in placitum de aliquo tenemento suo nisi coram Rege vel per Breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 2. J. Rot. 17. a.*

Jagorn the Priest (o), the Prior of Lancaster (p), Adam Son of Orm (q), John de Gestlinges (r), the Prior and Canons of Torkesey (s), the Monks of Scardeburgh of the Cistercian Order (t), the Abbot of Croyland (u), Walter de Aura and Master John de Brideport (w), the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop of Norwich (x), Jordan Ruffus and his Brother David (y), the Monks of Forde (z),

(o) Yerverd & alij qui annotantur in Rotulo primo r c de iij l. pro ij Chascurs, Ne quis eos vexet nisi in presentia Regis: In th. 1, Et Q. s. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc. tit. De Oblatis.*

Jerured, Idthel, Osbertus Arkein, Madoc, & Morgan, Philippus filius Jagornis presbyteri, r c de x marcis & ij Chascurs, Per sic ne quis eos vexet nisi in presentia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 5. b. Lanc. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(p) Prior de Lancastra r c de ij bonis palefridis vel de x marcis, Pro habenda protectione ne trahatur in placitum de aliquo tenementorum suorum, nisi coram Rege vel Capitali Justiciario. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 17. a. Lanc. In a Charter without date, made by K. John to the Prior and Monks of Lancaster, there is this Clause, Prohibemus etiam ne inplacitentur de aliquo tenemento suo quod teneant, nisi coram nobis vel Capitali Justicia nostra. Chart. Antiq. D, nu. 41.*

(q) Adam filius Orm r c de vj marcis & j Chascur, Pro habendo Brevis Patente, ne ipse respondeat alicui nisi coram Rege vel Capitali Justiciario, de morte Adæ Gernet. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(r) Johannes de Gestlinges debet ij Palefridos, Pro quadam Protectione habenda; Et ut sit quietus de Schiris & hundredis, & custodia Castellorum, quamdiu vixerit; Et quod non ponatur in placitum de aliquo tenemento suo nisi coram Rege vel Capitali Justiciario quamdiu vixerit. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 15. b. Kent.*

(s) Prior & Canonici de Torkefesia r c de j palefrido, Pro Confirmatione Regis, & ne ponantur in placitum nisi coram Rege; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 1. a.*

(t) Monachi de Scardeburc de Ordine Cisterciensi habent Litteras Patentes de Protectione; Et in fine illarum ponitur, ne

ipsi ponantur in placitum de aliqua re quæ pertinet ad Ecclesiam de Scardeburg, nisi coram Domino Rege vel coram Capitali Justicia sua. *Pat. 4. f. m. 5.*

(u) Et pro habendis Literis Regis Patentibus de Protectione, ne ponatur in placitum de aliqua elemosina quam habet de Rege, vel de Dono Antecessorum suorum, nisi coram Rege. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 17. a. Linc. citat. Cap. 11. Sect. 2.*

(w) Walterus de Aura habet Literas Domini Regis Patentes de Protectione; & in fine cartæ ponitur, ne ipse trahatur in placitum de aliquo libero tenemento suo quod teneat, nisi coram Domino Rege vel Capitali Justiciario suo.

Magister Johannes de Brideport habet Litteras patentes de simplici protectione; & in fine cartæ ponitur, quod non ponatur de aliquo tenemento suo quod de nobis teneat, nisi coram nobis. *Pat. 5. f. m. 1.*

(x) Dominus Cantuariensis habet Literas patentes de Protectione dum fuerit in servitio Domini Regis ultra mare, nec permittant cum inplacitari de aliquo tenemento suo quod in pace possedit die quo transfretavit, nec Monachos Ecclesiæ suæ Cantuariæ, vel aliquos alios de aliquo tenemento unde trahant ipsum Archiepiscopum in warantum & warantus eorum esse debeat, quamdiu fuerit in prædicto servicio ultra mare. Litteræ istæ triplicate sunt.

Dominus Norwicensis habet Literas patentes, sub eadem forma, pro se & Monachis suis de Norwico. *Pat. 5. f. m. 2.*

(y) Jordanus Ruffus & frater ejus David debent v marcas, pro habendis Litteris Regis de Protectione patentibus, & quod non respondeant de terris suis Bristolli, nisi coram Rege. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 5. a.*

(z) Concedimus etiam eis ex dono nostro, quod non ponantur in placitum nisi coram nobis ipsis & hæredibus nostris; Dat. 10. Oct. 6º Joh. *Chart. Ant. H. 12.*

Richard

*Richard de Leiceſter (a)*, *Miles le Bret (b)*, *John de Lideford (c)*, *Godfrey de Craucumbe (d)*, the Monks of *Hayles (e)*, and to many others. In the fourth Year of K. *Henry III*, an Affize was ſummoned before the King, to find, what Patron in Time of Peace preſented the laſt Parſon, who lately died, to the Church of *Brifeley*, which is now void: the Advowſon whereof *William de Stuttevill* claimeth againſt *Pandulf* Biſhop elect of *Norwich*. *Pandulf* came by his Attorney, and ſaith that an Affize ought not to be taken in the ſaid Cauſe. Becauſe his Predeceſſor Biſhop *John*, of whom mention is made in the Writ, had a Charter of K. *John*, whereby the King granted, that the Biſhop and his Succeſſors ſhould not be impleaded for any Matter, except in the Preſence of the King or his chief Juſtici-er. Which Charter is enrolled at the Exchequer. Wherefore, in regard neither the King nor his chief Juſtici-er are now preſent, he refuseth to anſwer, unleſs the Court ſhall award it. Day was given to the Parties to hear their Judgment. And the ſame Day was prefixed, to the eleven Recognitors of the Affize who now appeared in Court (*f*). In the 25th Year of K. *Henry III*, *Richard Scroty* appealed *Richard Muncelyn* and others in the *King's Court*, for a Battery and Wounding; and offered Combat. *Richard Muncelyn* came and traversed the Appeal, and put himſelf upon the Combat. But forasmuch as the King was abſent, and there were but few of the King's Council now in Court, they who were preſent reſuſed to adjudge a Combat, or to give any other Award, in the Abſence of the

(a) Ricardus de Leirceſtria debet j tonel- lum vini, pro habendis Litteris Regis Paten- tibus de Protectione, tam de Emptibus & Vadijs ſuis, quam de alijs poſſeſſionibus ſuis, in quibus etiam apponetur, quod non tra- hatur in placitum de aliquo tenemento ſuo quod in pace teneat niſi coram Rege vel Capitali Juſtic. ſuo. *Mag. Rot. 8. J. Rot. 10. b.*

(b) Milo le Bret habet litteras Domini Regis patentes de protectione, & quod non ponatur in placitum de aliquo tenementor- um ſuorum quod teneat in Hibernia, niſi coram Domino Rege vel Capitali Juſticia- rio ſuo Hiberniæ. *Pat. 9. J. m. 4.*

(c) *Peſthac, Cap. 13. Sect. 6. ad ann. 10. Job.*

(d) — Et quod ipſe & hæredes ſui non ponantur in placitum niſi coram nobis vel coram Capitali Juſticiario noſtro —. T.

xx die Julij anno r n xv. *Cart. 15. H. 3. m. 5.*

(e) Et prohibemus, ne ponantur in pla- citum de aliquo tenemento ſuo niſi coram nobiſmetipſis vel hæredibus noſtris. Datum xx die Junij anno xlvj, [viz. R. H. 3.] *Chart. Antiq. H. n. 13.*

(f) *Norſolcia.* Affiſa venit rec [ogni- tura], quis advocatus tempore pacis præ- ſentavit ultimam perſonam quæ mortua eſt, ad eccleſiam de *Brifele[ea]* quæ vac[at] &c. cujus advocationem *Willelmus de Stuttevill* clamat verſus *Pandulſum* *Norwicenſem* electum; Qui venit per attornatum ſuum, & dicit quod affiſa non debet inde fieri, Quia epiſcopus *Johannes* prædeceſſor ſuus, de quo ſuit mentio in brevi, habuit Cartam Domini Regis *Johannis* per quam conceſſit ei, quod ipſe [&] ſucceſſores ſui non inpla- citarentur de aliquo niſi coram præſentia Domini



the King or of the greater Part of his Council. Wherefore the Parties were adjourned (g).

This Piece of Grandeur or Power exercised by the Crown, to wit, in limiting Pleas to the King's own Audience, was, as it seemeth, imitated by some great Lords within their Seigneuries. Thus, *William de Albini Brito*, in his Charter or Writ hereunder cited, commanded his Vassals of *Sabridgeworth*, That if any Complaint or Quarrel arose amongst the Monks of *Sabridgeworth*, it should be stayed, until it could be brought before him (h).

It is to be understood, that the *King's Court* was a sure *Asylum* for the oppressed. In the Greatness of this Court consisted the Subjects Security. And the more full and solemn this Court was, the greater was the injured Complainant's Safety and Assurance of Relief. When the Sovereign, or his Vicegerent the chief Justicier, sat in Judicature, then the *King's Court* was full and solemn: when they were absent, it was more private and unsolemn. In their Presence, especially the Sovereign's, no Place was left for Injustice or Wrong. Their Judgment was venerable, and not to be suspected of Partiality or Error. So that it was not a light Privilege, to have one's Cause determined in the Presence of the King the supreme Judge, or of the chief Justicier, who was next to the King in judicial Power. That Privilege was usually, and most properly, annexed to important Causes.

Domini Regis vel ejus Capitalis Just[iciarij].  
*In Rotulo additur*, suo. Et Carta illa irrotulatur apud Scaccarium; & deficut Dominus Rex nec ejus Just[iciarius] sunt præsentes, non vult respondere nisi Curia consideraverit.

Dies datus est eis de audiendo judicio suo, a die S. Hillarij in xv dies &c; Idem dies datus est xj recognitoribus qui venerunt. Et Viccomes habeat corpora aliorum, & loco Roberti de Daulling [*a small Blank in the Roll*]; & apponat tot & tales tam milites quam alios qui non sunt effoniabiles; & illos habeat &c. *Placita coram Rege Term. S. Mich. anno 4 Hen. 3. Rot. 22. a.*

(g) Surreia. Ricardus Scroty appellat Ricardum Muncelyn (*and two others, for a Battery and Wounding*) —. Et hoc offert difrationare per corpus suum &c.

*He also appealed several other Persons per eadem verba.*

Et Ricardus Muncelyn venit & defendit

vim & injuriam, & omnes feloniam & nequiciam, & quicquid est contra pacem Domini Regis, & totum contra prædictum Ricardum Scroty. Et hoc offert defendere per corpus suum &c.

Et quia Dominus Rex absens fuit, nec fuerunt ibi nisi pauci de Consilio Domini Regis, noluerunt illi qui præsentes fuerunt adjudicare duellum nec aliud, in absentia ipsius Domini Regis vel majoris Consilij sui. Et ideo datus est eis dies de audiendo judicio suo, in octabis S. Hyllarij. Idem dies datus est omnibus alijs. *Placita cor. Rege Term. S. Mich. 25 H. 3. Rot. 6. a.*

(h) Willelmus de Albini Brito, Omnibus Ministris suis & Hominibus Francis & Anglis de Sebridewurth salutem. Sciatis quod Ecclesia de Sabriest. & omnia ad eam pertinentia sunt in manu mea: Et ideo volo ut Monachi qui ibidem Deo serviunt & omnia sua sint in pace; & nullus eis injuriam vel torturam faciat; Et si quid ortum fuerit de

Causēs. And, if I observe right, it was generally granted either to Persons of high Rank, or to such as wanted effectual Protection against some powerful Oppressor.

IX. It was also usual in *Normandy*, to grant the like Protection or Privilege, that men should not be impleaded in any Court there, save before the King or his chief Justicier. It hath been shewn above, in the IVth Section of this Chapter, that this Kind of Privilege was granted by K. *Henry I.* to the Abbeyes of *Ousche* and *Fontenelle* in *Normandy*. K. *John* (*anno regni 2º*) granted the like Privilege to *Robert de Lisieux* and his Heirs: We command, saith the Charter, that the said *Robert* and his Heirs be not impleaded for any Thing, except before us and our Heirs, or our chief Justicier (*i*). The same King, by Writ patent, directed to the Steward of *Normandy*, the Mayor of *Rouen* and others, ordered that *Ralf de Kailli* should not be impleaded for any Tenement which he held, unless before himself, till the King should return from *England* into *Normandy* (*k*).

X. It may be proper here to speak briefly concerning the Courts of the ancient Justices errant or itinerant. For though many Kinds of Pleas were wont to be brought into the *Curia Regis*, yet many others

de eis unde calumniari vel implacitari debent, volo ut remaneat donec coram me querela fiat; Et de monachis, & de Homini- bus eorum, & de Decimis, & de aliis rectitudinibus quæ iuste Ecclesiæ facere debetis, volo ut faciatis, nec aliquid remaneat, sicut me diligitis, & ut pro vobis faciam & grates sciam. Valete. *Ex Autogr. in Archivo Eccl. Colleg. Westmon.*

(*i*) Johannes D. g. Rex Angliæ &c. Sciatis nos dedisse concessisse & præsentī carta confirmasse, dilecto Servienti nostro Roberto de Lexovio & hæredibus suis, quietantiam de Tallagio, Summonitionibus, Exercitu, Auxilio exercitus, & quietanciam de omnibus rebus & mercandis suis de omnibus consuetudinibus ad nos pertinentibus, per totam terram nostram tam per aquam quam per terram. Præterea dedimus & concessimus & hac Carta nostra confirmavimus eidem Roberto, totam terram quæ fuit Adæ Tanctin cum omnibus pertinentijs suis apud Cadomum & alibi, ita integre sicut idem Adam eam habuit & tenuit anno & die quo eam perdidit propter felo-

niam de qua convictus fuit in Curia H. Regis patris nostri. Habendam & tenendam eidem Roberto & hæredibus suis, & illis qui in prædicta terra manebunt per ipsum Robertum & hæredes suos, de nobis & hæredibus nostris, liberam & solutam ab omni consuetudine, per xx capones nobis & hæredibus nostris reddendos annuatim & Natale Domini, pro omni alio servicio & consuetudine & tallagio. Et volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædictus Robertus & hæredes sui non ponantur in placitum de aliqua re, nisi coram nobis & hæredibus nostris, vel Capitali Justiciario nostro. Præterea concessimus & confirmavimus prædictis Roberto & hæredibus suis, omnes terras tenementa & seoda quæ adquisierint vel adquirere poterint, sicut Cartæ donatorum rationabiliter testantur vel testabuntur. Quare volumus &c. *Rot Chartar. & Cyrograf. Normanniæ 2. Joh. m. 1. n. 42.*

(*k*) Rex &c, Senescalco Normanniæ, Majori Rothomagi, & omnibus &c; Prohibemus vobis quod non permittatis Radulfum de Kailli implacitari de aliquo tenemen-

others were determined before the Justices itinerant in their respective *Iters*. It hath been before observed, that the whole Justice of the Realm was the King's, and to be administred by him. But it being too great a Burden and Avocation, for any Prince to do this in Person, it was found necessary that Justice should be administred by his Justicier and other Barons and great Men of his Court, in his Stead: which Court of Judicature was the *Curia Regis* we have been speaking of in this Chapter. Again, when the Pleas brought into the *Curia Regis* became very numerous, it was (as one may guess) found necessary, as well in Ease of the People, as likewise in Aid of the *Curia Regis*, to appoint certain Justiciers to go *Iters* through the Realm, to determine Pleas or Causes within the several Counties; saving to the Subject their Resort to the *Curia Regis*. These Justices itinerant were vested with great Power and Authority. They determined Pleas of the Crown and Common Pleas, in like Manner as did the Justices of the *Curia Regis*. They assessed Tallages and Aids; and admitted Men to make Conventions, Fines, and *Oblatas*, in their several *Iters*. In the 22d Year of K. Henry II, they were sworn, saith *Roger de Hoveden* (1), to execute certain Assizes or Rules given them in Charge, which are there by him particularly set forth. And, probably, they had the greater Credit amongst the People, because the same Persons who were Justices in the *Curia Regis*, were also (amongst others) wont to be Justices itinerant. 'Tis not easy to discover, at what Time the *Iters* of these Justices began, or were first instituted. *Roger de Houedene* tells us, K. Henry II. (*anno regni* 22), by the Advice of the young King his Son, and of the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, and Barons, divided the Realm into six Parts, and sent out three Justices itinerant to distribute Justice in the several Circuits or Divisions allotted to them (m). He names there the Justices itinerant, and the Divisions for which they were appointed. Again, that Historian writes, that K. Henry II. (*anno regni* 25<sup>o</sup>) divided the Realm into four Parts, and appointed Justices (whom the Historian names, together with the Counties allotted to them) to go their *Iters* in each Division (n). But they who infer from the

to suo quod teneat nisi coram [nobis], quousq; nos Deus reduxerit de Anglia in Normanniam. T. me ipso apud Cadomum, xv die Novembris anno &c. v<sup>o</sup>. Pat. 5. f. m. 5. Et vid. *Neustr. Piam*, p. 252.

(1) *Houed. P.* 2. p. 548, 549, 550.

(m) *P.* 2. p. 548. n. 10.

(n) Rex divisit Angliam in quatuor partes, & unicuiq; partium præfecit viros sapientes ad faciendam justitiam in Terra, in hunc modum. Then he mentions the Justices, and the Counties for which they were appointed. *Houed. P.* 2. p. 590. n. 50.



Words of this Historian, that *Iters* were first instituted in the one or other of those Years, may fall into an Error through Inadvertency. It may be true, for ought that I know, that K. *Hen. II.* did in each of those Years appoint new Circuits or Divisions, or perhaps new Justices itinerant. But it is credible, that there were *Iters* both for criminal and common Pleas, and likewise for Pleas of the Forest, before the 22d Year of K. *Henry II.*: and that they continued, for several Years afterwards, in a Course or Method not unlike to that which they were in at that Time. Concerning which Matter I shall, by and by in this Section, produce some Precedents or Memoires out of the *great Rolls* of the Exchequer. For the right understanding of which Memoires, this Rule is to be observed. The several Heads or Titles containing the Justices Names, are (as will appear anon) *De placitis* of such Persons, and again *De placitis* of such, or *de Assisa* of such, or lastly *Nova placita* & *Novæ Conventiones* per such Persons: these Heads I have all along set down in the same order wherein they stand in the respective *great Rolls*. 'Tis therefore (I say) to be understood, that the first *De Placitis* contains the Names of the Justices of a past Year; that the second *De Placitis* contains the Names of the Justices of a Year subsequent to the other next before it; and that the last Head, (which is commonly *Nova Placita* & *Novæ Conventiones*) contains the Names of the Justices for the Year which the *great Roll* cited is of. I proceed to the Citations.

In the 20th Year of K. *Henry II.*, there were Justices Errant for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas, and for imposing or setting the Assizes or Tallages upon the King's Demeans: to wit, in *Surrey*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warrene*; *Gervase de Cornhill* (o): in *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *Alured de Lincoln* and *Walter de St. Quintin* (p): in *Gloucestershire*, *John Cumin* and his Companions; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Philipp Fitz-Ernis*, and *Alexander le Boteler* (q): in *Wiltshire*, *Reginald de Warene* and *John Cumin*;

(o) *De Placitis Archidiaconi Piclavie, & Widonis Decani & Reginaldi de Warennæ. De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis & super terras eorum qui recesserunt, per Reginaldum de Warennæ & Gervasium de Cornhill. Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Surr.*

(p) *Nova P. & N. C., de Assisa Dominiorum Regis in Dorseta, per Ipsum Vicecomitem [Aluredum de Lincoln] & Walterum de S. Quintino. De Placitis*

*Alani de Nevil Junioris. Ib. Rot. 2. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(q) *De Placitis Widonis Decani & Wilhelmi Basset. De Assisa Dominiorum per Johannem Cumin & Socios suos. De Nova Assisa Dominiorum facta per ipsum Vicecomitem [Radulfum filium Stephani] & Philippum filium Ernisi, & Alexandrum Pincernam; per breve Ricardi de Luci. Ib. Rot. 3. a. Globc.*

*Richard de Wilton* and *Robert de Luci* (r): in *Norfolk*, and *Suffolk*, *Robert Mantell*, *Adame de Gernemue*, and *Master Sefred* (s): in *Nottinghamshire* and *Derbyshire*, *William Bassët*, *John Malduit*, and *John le Clerk*; *Reginald de Luci*, and *William Fitz-Ralf* (t): in *Cambridgeshire* and *Huntendonsire*, the Archdeacon of *Poiëtiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët*; *Sefred* the Archdeacon and his Companions (u): in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*, *Robert Mantell*, and *Walter de Hadfeld* (w): in *Oxfordshire*, *Alard Banastre* and *Const. de Oxenford* (x): in *Buckinghamshire* and *Bedfordshire*, *Nicolas* Archdeacon of *Huntendon* and his Companions; *William Fitz-Richard* and *Richard Fitz-Nele* (y): in *Lincolnshire*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët*; *John Malduit* (z): in *Shropshire*, *Guy Leftrange* (a): in *Berkshire*, *Guy* the Dean and his Companions; the Sheriff of *Berkshire* and *Leonard* a Knight of *Thomas Bassëts* (b): in *Suffex*, the Archdeacon of *Poiëtiers* and his Companions; *Reginald de Warenne* Sheriff (c): in *Herefordshire*, *John Cumin* and his Companions; *William de Braiosa* and *Miles de Mucegros* (d): in *Hantshire*, the

(r) De Placitis Reginaldi de Warennæ & Johannis Cumin. De Nova Assisa in Wiltescira per ipsum Vicecomitem [Ricardum de Wiltona] & Robertum de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Wilt.*

(s) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis per Robertum Mantel, & Adam de Gernemue, & Magistrum Sefredum. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(t) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in Nottinghamscira & Derbiscira, per Willelmum Bassët, & Johannem Malduit, & Johannem Clericum. Item de Nova Assisa quorundam Dominiorum Regis in eisdem Comitatibus, per Reginaldum de Luci, & Ipsum Vicecomitem [Willelmum filium Radulfi.] *Ib. Rot. 5. a. & b.*

(u) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piëtaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Bassët. De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in eisdem Comitatibus, per Saffredum Archidiaconum & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Cantebr. & Hunt.*

(w) N. P. & N. C., De Nova Assisa facta super Dominia Regis per ipsum Vicecomitem [Robertum Mantell] & Walterum de Hadfeld. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Essex & Hurf.*

(x) N. P. & N. C. De Nova Assisa per ipsum Vicecomitem [Alardum Banastre], &

Const. de Oxinefordia, per breve Ricardi de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Oxinef.*

(y) De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis in Bukingehamscira, per Nicholaum Archidiaconum de Huntendon & Socios suos. De Nova Assisa facta per ipsum Vicecomitem [Willelmum filium Ricardi] & Ricardum filium Nigelli, per breve Ricardi de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Buk. & Bedesf.*

(z) De Placitis Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Bassët. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Johannem Malduit, De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Lincolsc.*

(a) N. P. & N. C., De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis in Salopescira, per ipsum Vicecomitem [Guidonem Extraneum,] per Breve Ricardi de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Salop.*

(b) De Assisa Dominiorum per Widonem Decanum & Socios suos. De Nova Assisa per Ipsum Vicecomitem & Leonardum Militem Thomæ Bassët, tam in Dominijs quam in Excaetis. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Berch.*

(c) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piëtaviæ & Sociorum ejus. De Nova Assisa facta per ipsum Vicecomitem [Reginaldum de Warennæ]. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Sudsex.*

(d) De Assisa Dominiorum per Johannem Cumin & Socios suos. N. P. & N. C., De Nova.

the Archdeacon of *Poictiers* and his Companions; *Guy* the Dean and his Companions; *Hugh de Gundevill*, *Hamon Morgan* [in the Room of the *Constable*], *William Bastard*, *Matthew de Escuris*, and *John Jukel* (e): in *Warwickshire* and *Leicestershire*, *John de Dover* and his Companions (f): Justice of the Forest in most of the Counties, *Alan de Nevill* (g).

Again, in the 21st Year of K. *Henry II*, there were Justices Errant for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas, and for imposing or setting the Tallages: to wit, in *Oxfordshire*, *Randulf de Glanvill*, and *Hugh de Creissi* (b): in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *William de Lamvallei* and *Thomas Bassët* (i): in the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, *William Bassët* and his Companions; *Reginald de Luci* and *William Fitz-Ralf*; *Randulf de Glanvill* and *Hugh de Creissi* (k): in *Northamptonshire*, *Hugh de Creissi* and *Randulf de Glanvill* (l): in the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford*, *Randulf de Glanvill* and *Hugh de Creissi* (m): in *Devonshire*, *William de Lamvallei* and *Thomas Bassët* (n): in *Staffordshire*, *Thomas Bassët* and *William de Lamvalei* (o): in the Counties of *Essex* and *Hertford*, *Randulf de Glanvill* and *Hugh de Creissi* (p): in *Sussex*, *Thomas Bassët* and *William de Lamvalei* (q): in  
Here-

Nova Assisa Dominiorum per ipsum Vicecomitem [Willelmum de Braiose] & Milonem de Mucegros. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Heref. in Walia.*

(e) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ & Sociorum ejus. De Assisa facta per Dominia de Hantescira per Widonem Decanum & Socios suos. De Nova Assisa facta per ipsum Vicecomitem [Hugonem de Gundevill], & Hamonem Morgau qui fuit loco Constabularij, & Willelmum Bastard, & Mathæum de Escuris, & Johannem Jukel, per breve Ricardi de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Hantescira.*

(f) De Assisa Dominiorum facta per Johannem de Dovra & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Warew. & Legercestr.*

(g) *Mag. Rot. præd. anni 20. passim.*

(b) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Randulfum de Glanvill & Hugonem de Creissi. Placita eorundem in Burgo de Oxinford. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Oxinf.*

(i) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Willelmum de Lamvall & Thomam Bassët in Dorseta. Placita eorundem in Sumerseta. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

(k) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in No-

tingehamsceira per Willelmum Bassët & Socios ejus. Item de Assisa Dominiorum, per Reginaldum de Luci & ipsum Vicecomitem [Willelmum filium Radulfi]. *N. P. & N. C. per Randulfum de Glanvill & Hugonem de Creissi in Derbiscira. Item de Placitis eorundem in Notingehamsceira. Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(l) *N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem de Creissi & Randulfum de Glanvill. De Placitis eorundem in Burgo de Norhantona. Ib. Rot. 4. b. Norhantescira.*

(m) *N. P. & N. C. de Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creissi in Buckinghamscira. De eisdem Placitis in Bedfordscira. Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(n) *N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum de Lamvall. & Thomam Bassët. Ib. Rot. 5. b. Devenef.*

(o) *N. P. & N. C. per Thomam Bassët & Willelmum de Lamval. Ib. Rot. 5. b. Staff.*

(p) *N. P. & N. C. per Randulfum de Glanvill & Hugonem de Creissi in Essex. Placita eorundem in Hurtfordscira. Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(q) *N. P. & N. C. per Thomam Bassët &*



Herefordshire, William de Lamvalei and Thomas Bassët (r): in the counties of Warwick and Leiceſter, William de Lamvalei and Thomas Bassët (s): in Wiltſhire, Thomas Bassët and William de Lamvalei (t): in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolke, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi (u): in Worceſterſhire, Thomas Bassët and William de Lamvalei (w): in Berkeſhire, William de Lamvalei and Thomas Bassët (x): in the Counties of Cambridge and Huntendon, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi (y): in Lincolnſhire, Ranulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi (z): in Glouceſterſhire, William de Lamvalei and Thomas Bassët (a): in Yorkſhire, Hugh de Creiſſi and Randulf de Glanvill (b): in Hantſhire, William de Lamvalay and Thomas Bassët (c): in Surrey, Thomas Bassët and William de Lamvalai (d): in Kent, William de Lamvalai and Thomas Bassët (e): Juſtice of the Foreſt in moſt of the Counties, Alan de Nevill (f).

In the 22d Year of K. Henry II, there were the under written Juſtices Errant for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas, and for impoſing or ſetting the Aſſizes: to wit, in the Counties of Eſſex and Hertford, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi (g): in the Counties of Buckingham and Bedford, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi; Walter Fitz-Robert and Robert Mantell (h): in Oxfordſhire, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi; Robert Fitz-Bernard, Richard Giffard, and Roger

& Willelmum de Lamval. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Sudſexa.*

(r) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum de Lamval. & Thomam Baſſet. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Heref. in Wallia.*

(s) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum de Lamval. & Thomam Baſſet. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Warewic. & Legreſſtr.*

(t) N. P. & N. C. per Thomam Baſſet & Willelmum de Lamval. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Wiltſcira.*

(u) N. P. & N. C. per Randulfum de Glanvill & Hugonem de Creiſſi. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(w) N. P. & N. C. per Thomam Baſſet & Willelmum de Lamval. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Wreſſtr.*

(x) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum de Lamval. & Thomam Baſſet. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Berkeſcira.*

(y) N. P. & N. C. per Randulfum de Glanvill & Hugonem de Creiſſi. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Cantabr. & Hunted.*

(z) N. P. & N. C. De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creiſſi. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Lincolnſcira.*

(a) N. P. & N. C. De Placitis Willelmi de Lamval. & Thomæ Baſſet. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Glouceſtr.*

(b) N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem de Creiſſi & Randulfum de Glanvill. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Everwiſche.*

(c) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum de Lamvalay & Thomam Baſſet. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Hantſcira.*

(d) N. P. & N. C. per Thomam Baſſet & Willelmum de Lamvalai. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Surreia.*

(e) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum de Lamvalai & Thomam Baſſet. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(f) *Mag. Rot. præd. anni 21. paſſim.*

(g) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creiſſi in Eſſexa. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Eſſexa & Hurtfordſcira.*

(h) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creiſſi in Bukingehamſcira. De placitis eorundem in Bedefordſcira. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Walterum filium Roberti & Hugonem de Creiſſi & Robertum Mantell Juſticias Errantes in Bedefordſcira

Roger Fitz-Renfrey (i): in Worcesterſhire, Thomas Baſſet and William de Lanvalai; Bertram de Verdun, William Fitz-Stephen, and Turſtin Fitz-Simon (k): in Herefordſhire, William de Lanvalai and Thomas Baſſet; Bertram de Verdun, Ralf Fitz-Stephen, and Turſtin Fitz-Simon (l): in Northamptonſhire, Hugh de Creiſſi and Randulf de Glanvill; Hugh de Glanvill [Sheriff], William Baſſet, and William Fitz-Ralf (m): in Rutland, Hugh de Gundevill, William Baſſet and William Fitz-Ralf (n): in Shropſhire, Bertram de Verdun, Simon Fitz-Turſtin and William Fitz-Stephen (o): in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, Robert Mantell and his Companions; Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi (p): in the Counties of Cambridge and Huntendon, Sefred the Archdeacon and his Companions; Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi; Walter Fitz-Robert, and Robert Mantell (q): in Lincolnſhire, John Malduit and William Baſſet; Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi; Hugh de Gundevill, and William Fitz-Ralf (r): in the Counties of Nottingham and Derby, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiſſi; Hugh de Gundevill, William Fitz-Ralf, and William Baſſet (s): in Yorkſhire, Hugh de Creiſſi,

Ran-  
defordſcira. De Placitis eorundem in Buringehamſcira. *Ib. Rot. 2. a.*

(i) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creſſi. N. P. & N. C. per Robertum filium Bernardi; & Ricardum Giffard, & Rogerum filium Renfridi, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Oxineſ.*

(k) De Placitis Tomæ Baſſet & Willelmi de Lanval. N. P. & N. C. per Bertram de Verdun, & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Turſtinum filium Simonis, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Wireceſtr.*

(l) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Baſſet. N. P. & N. C. per Bertram de Verdun, & Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turſtinum filium Simonis, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Heref. in Walia.*

(m) De Placitis Hugonis de Creſſi & Randulfi de Glanvill. N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem de Gundevill, & Willelmum Baſſet, & Willelmum filium Radulfi, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Norbanteſc.* Hugo de Gundevill, Sheriff.

(n) N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem de Gundevill, & Willelmum Baſſet, & Willelmum filium Radulfi, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Roteland.*

(o) N. P. & N. C. per Bertram de Verdun, & Simonem filium Turſtini, & Willelmum filium Stephani, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Salopeſc.*

(p) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, &

Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Baſſet. De Placitis Widonis Decani & Ogeri Dapiferi. De Aſſiſa Dominiorum Regis, per Robertum Mantell & Socios ſuos in Norfolch. De Aſſiſa eorundem in Sudfolch. De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creſſi. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. & b. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(q) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Baſſet. De Aſſiſa Dominiorum Regis in eiſdem Comitatibus, per Sefredum Archidiaconum & Socios ſuos. De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creſſi. N. P. & N. C. per Walterum filium Roberti, & Hugonem de Creſſi, & Robertum Mantell. Placita eorundem in Huntendonſcira. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(r) De Placitis Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Baſſet. De Aſſiſa facta ſuper Dominia Regis, per Johannem Malduit & Willelmum Baſſet. De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creſſi. N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem de Gundevill, & Willelmum Baſſet, & Willelmum filium Radulfi, Juſticias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Linc.*

(s) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creſſi. N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem de Gundevill & Willelmum filium



*Randulf de Glanvill* [the Sheriff] *Robert de Vals*, and *Robert Pikenot* (t): in *Gloucestershire*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Bertram de Verdun*, *William Fitz-Ralf* and *William Bassët*; *William Fitz-Stephen* [the Sheriff], and *Turstin Fitz-Simon* (u): in *Berkshire*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, *Richard Giffard*, and *Roger Fitz-Renfrey* (w): in *Northumberland*, *Randulf de Glanvill*, *Robert de Pikenot* and *Robert de Vals* (x): in *Devonshire*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Gilbert Pipard*, and *William Ruffus* (y): in *Cornwall*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *William Ruffus*, and *Gilbert Pipard* (z): in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Sumerfet*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Gilbert Pipard*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, and *William Ruffus* (a): in *Wiltshire*, the same five Persons last above named (b): in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Hugh de Gundevill*, *William Fitz-Ralf*, and *William Bassët* (c): in *Hantsire*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, and *Richard Giffard* (d): in *Sussex*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, and *Richard Giffard* (e): in *Kent*, *William de Lanval.* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, *Richard Giffard*, and *Robert Fitz-*

*lium Radulfi*, & *Willelmum Bassët*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Not. & Derb.*

(t) De Placitis Hugonis de Cressi & *Randulfi de Glanvill*. N. P. & N. C. per *Randulfum de Glanvill*, & *Robertum de Vallibus*, & *Robertum Pikenot*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Everwichsc.* *Randulfus de Glanvill, Sheriff.*

(u) De Placitis Widonis Decani & *Willelmi Bassët*. De Placitis *Willelmi de Lanval.* & *Tomæ Bassët*. De Placitis *Bertram de Verdun*, & *Willelmi filij Radulfi*, & *Willelmi Bassët*. N. P. & N. C. per *Bertram de Verdun*, & *Willelmum filium Stephani*, & *Turstinum filium Simonis*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Gloec.* *Willelmus filius Stephani, Sheriff.*

(w) N. P. & N. C. per *Robertum filium Bernardi*, & *Ricardum Giffard*, & *Rogerum filium Renfridi*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Berrochsc.*

(x) N. P. & N. C. per *Randulfum de Glanvill*, & *Robertum de Pikenot*, & *Robertum de Vallibus*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Nordhumb.*

(y) De Placitis *Willelmi de Lanval.* & *Tomæ Bassët*. N. P. & N. C. per *Radulfum filium Stephani*, & *Gillebertum. Pi-*

*pard*, & *Willelmum Ruffum*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Devenesc.*

(z) De Placitis *Radulfi filij Stephani*, & *Willelmi Ruffi*, & *Gilleberti Pipard*. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Cornub.*

(a) De Placitis *Willelmi de Lanval.* & *Tomæ Bassët* in *Dorseta*. N. P. & N. C. per *Gillebertum Pipard*, & *Radulfum filium Stephani*, & *Willelmum Ruffum*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Dorseta & Sumerf.*

(b) De Placitis *Tomæ Bassët* & *Willelmi de Lanval.* Item N. P. & N. C. per *Radulfum filium Stephani*, & *Gillebertum Pipard*, & *Willelmum Ruffum* *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Wiltescira.*

(c) De Placitis *Willelmi de Lanval.* & *Tomæ Bassët*. N. P. & N. C. per *Hugonem de Gundevill*, & *Willelmum filium Radulfi*, & *Willelmum Bassët*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. War. & Legercestr.*

(d) Placita per *Willelmum de Lanval.* & *Tomam Bassët*. N. P. & N. C. per *Rogerum filium Renfridi*, & *Robertum filium Bernardi*, & *Ricardum Giffard*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Hantescira.*

(e) N. P. & N. C. per *Robertum filium Bernardi*, & *Rogerum filium Renfridi* & *Ricardum Giffard*, *Justicias Errantes*. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Sudsixa.*

*Bernard*



Bernard [the Sheriff] (*f*). Justices of the Forest, *Alan de Nevill* and his Companions (*g*).

In the 23d Year of K. Henry II, the Justices Errant in *Devonskire* were, *William de Lanval.* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Gilbert Pipard* and *William Ruffus*, and *Turstine Fitz-Simon* (*b*): in *Cornwall*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *William Ruffus*, and *Gilbert Pipard* (*i*): in *Oxfordshire*, *Ranulf de Glanvill* and *Hugh Cressi*; *Richard Giffard*, *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, and *Robert Fitz-Bernard*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Turstine Fitz-Simon*, and *William Ruffus* (*k*): in *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *Ralf-Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions; *William Ruffus* and his Companions; and *Turstine Fitz-Simon* (*l*): in *Warwick* and *Leicester Shires*, *William de Lanval.* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Companions, viz. *William Bassët* and *William Fitz-Ralf*: *Michael Belet* (*m*): in *Gloucestershire*, *William de Lanval.* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Bertram de Verdun*, *William Fitz-Stephen*, and *Turstine Fitz-Simon*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, and *William Ruffus* (*n*): in *Berkshire*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, *Richard Giffard*, and *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Turstin Fitz-Simon*, and

(*f*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët. N. P. & N. C. per Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Ricardum Giffard & Ipsum Vicecomitem [Robertum filium Bernardi], Justicias Errantes. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Chent.*

(*g*) *Mag. Rot. præd. anni 22. passim.*

(*b*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët; De Placitis Rudulfi filij Stephani, & Gilleberti Pipard, & Willelmi Ruffi; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Devenescira, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Devenescira.* Willelmus Ruffus & Hugo de Gundevill, *Sheriff's this year.*

(*i*) De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani, & Willelmi Ruffi, & Gilleberti Pipard; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum & Hominum in Cornubia, per Radulfum filium Stephani & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Cornubia.* Eustachius filius Stephani, *Sheriff.*

(*k*) De Placitis Radulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis Cressi; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Ricardum Giff. & Rogerum filium Renfr. & Robertum filium Bernardi; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Oxinefordscira, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Oxinef.* Robertus de Turevill, *Sheriff.*

(*l*) De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & Sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Willelmum Ruffum & Socios suos; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum & Hominum in Dorseta & Sumerfeta, per Radulphum filium Stephani & Turstinum filium Simonis & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.* Robertus de Bello Campo, *Sheriff.*

(*m*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët; De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Hugonem de Gundevill & Willelmum Bassët & Willelmum filium Radulfi; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum & Hominum in Warewichscira, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaellem Belet; De eodem Auxilio in Legercestrescira per eodem. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Bertram de Verdun,* *Sheriff.*

(*n*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët; De Placitis Bertranni de Verdun, & Willelmi filij Stephani & Turstini filij Simonis; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum Ruffum, & Turstinum filium Simonis. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. & b.* Willelmus filius Stephani, *Sheriff.*

*William Ruffus (o)*: in Shropshire, Bertram de Verdun, Turstin Fitz-Simon, and William Fitz-Stephen; Ralf Fitz-Stephen, and William Ruffus (*p*): in Herefordshire, William de Lanval., and Thomas Bassët; Bertram de Verdun and Ralf Fitz-Stephen; Turstin Fitz-Simon and William Fitz-Stephen; William Ruffus (*q*): in Nottingham and Derby Shires Randulf de Glanvill; Hugh de Gundevill, William Fitz-Ralf, and William Bassët; and Michael Belet (*r*): in Worcestershire, William Fitz-Ralf and his Companions; Bertram de Verdun and his Companions; Ralf Fitz-Stephen, Turstin Fitz-Simon, and William Ruffus (*s*): in Yorkshire, Hugh de Cressi and Randulf de Glanvill; Robert de Vaux and Robert Pikenot; Hugh de Gundevill, William Fitz-Ralf, and William Bassët; and Michael Belet (*t*): in Northumberland, Randulf de Glanvill and his Companions; William Fitz-Ralf, William Bassët, and Michael Belet (*u*): in the Honour of Lancaster, William Fitz-Ralf,

(*o*) De Placitis Roberti filij Bernardi, & Ricardi Giffard, & Rogeri filij Renfridi; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Berrochscira.* Hugo de Sancto Germano, *Sheriff*.

(*p*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Bertranum de Verdun, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum filium Stephani: De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Salopescira, per Radulfum filium Stephani, Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Salop.* Guido Extraneus, *Sheriff*.

(*q*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët; De Placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Radulfi filij Stephani; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Bertranum de Verdun, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum filium Stephani; De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Hertfordscira in Wal.* Randulfus Poherius, *Sheriff*.

(*r*) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Sociorum ejus in Derbiscira; De Placitis eorundem in Nottinghamscira; De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Hugonem de Gundevill, & Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët; De

Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaellem Belet tam de Comitatu quam de Honore de Pech. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. & b. Not. & Derb.* Willelmus filius Radulfi, *Sheriff*.

(*s*) De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & Sociorum ejus; De Placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Sociorum ejus; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Wirecestr.* Michael Belet, *Sheriff*.

(*t*) De Placitis Hugonis de Cressi & Randulfi de Glanvill; De Placitis [per] Radulfum de Glanvill, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Robertum Pikenot Justicias Errantes; Item de Placitis eorundem in Westmarieland; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Hugonem de Gundevill, & Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Everwichscira, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. & b. Everwich.* Randulfus de Glanvill, *Sheriff*.

(*u*) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill, & Sociorum ejus; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum & Drengorum & Theinorum in Northumberland, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Northumb.* Rogerus de Stutevill, *Sheriff*.

*William*



*William Bassët, and Michael Belet (w): in Northamptonshire, Hugh de Cressi and Randulf de Glanvill; Hugh de Gundevill, William Bassët, and William Fitz-Ralf; and Michael Belet (x): in Wiltshire, Thomas Bassët and William de Lanvalai; William Ruffus, Gilbert Pipard, and Gilbert de Columbiens; Ralf Fitz-Stephen; and Turstin Fitz-Simon (y): in Lincolnshire, Guy the Dean; John Malduit and William Ruffus; Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Cressi; Hugh de Gundevill, William Fitz-Ralf, and William Bassët; and Michael Belet (z): in Cumberland, Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Cressi (a): in Norfolk and Suffolk, the Archdeacon of Poictiers, Robert Mantell; Walter Fitz-Robert, Hugh de Cressi; Ralf Briton (b): in Staffordshire, Hugh de Gundevill and his Companions; William Bassët, William Fitz-Ralf, and Michael Belet (c): in Essex and Hertfordshire, Randulf de Glanvill; Walter Fitz-Robert, Hugh de Cressi, and Robert Mantell; Ralf Briton (d): in Buckingham and Bedford Shires, Walter Fitz-Robert and his Com-*

(w) De Auxilio Villarum ejusdem Honoris, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaelém Belet. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Lancastra*; Radulfus filius Bernardi reddit compotum de firma ejusdem Honoris.

(x) De Placitis Hugonis de Cressi & Randulfi de Glanvill; De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill, & Willelmi Bassët, & Willelmi filij Radulfi; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum in Norhantescira, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaelém Belet. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Norhant.* Hugo de Gundevill, & Thomas filius Bernardi, *Sheriff.*

(y) De Placitis Tomæ Bassët & Willelmi de Lanval.; De Placitis Willelmi Ruffi, & Gilleberti Pipardi, & Gilleberti de Columbarijs: De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani, & Gilleberti Pipard, & Willelmi Ruffi apud Wilton: De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum in Wiltescira, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Wilt.* Ricardus de Wiltona, *Sheriff.*

(z) De Placitis Widonis Decani & Sociorum ejus; De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis, per Johannem Malduit & Willelmum Ruffum; De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Cressi; De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Willelmi filij Radulfi, & Willelmi Bassët; De Auxilio Bur-

gorum & Villarum in Lincolscira, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Willelmum Bassët, & Michaelém Belet. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Linc.* Drogo filius Radulfi, *Sheriff.*

(a) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Cressi. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Cumb.* Robertus de Vallibus, *Sheriff.*

(b) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piët. & Sociorum ejus; De Assisa Dominiorum Regis, per Robertum Mantell & Socios suos; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Walterum filium Roberti, & Hugonem de Cressi, & Robertum Mantell; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum, per Robertum Mantell, & Radulfum Brit. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Nordf. & Sudf.* Wimarus Capellanus, *Sheriff.*

(c) De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum, per Willelmum filium Radulfi, & Michaelém Belet. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Staff.* Harveus de Stratton, *Sheriff.*

(d) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Walterum filium Roberti, & Hugonem de Cressi, & Robertum Mantell in Effexa; De Placitis eorundem in Hurtfordscira; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum, per Robertum Mantell, & Radulfum Briton. in Effexa & Hurtfordscira. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Effexa & Hurtf.* Robertus Mantellus, *Sheriff.*



panions; Roger Fitz-Renfrey, and Gervase de Cornhill (e): in Hantshire, the Archdeacon of Poictiers; Wido the Dean; William de Lanval. and Thomas Bassët; Roger Fitz-Renfrey, Robert Fitz-Bernard, and Richard Giffard; Richard de Luci; Ralf Fitz-Stephen, Turstin Fitz-Simon, and William Ruffus (f): in Cambridge and Huntendon Shires, the Archdeacon of Poictiers, Sefred; Randulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Cressi; Walter Fitz-Robert; Robert Mantell, and Ralf Briton (g): in Suffex, Robert Fitz-Bernard, Richard Giffard, and Roger Fitz-Renfrey; and Gervase de Cornhill (h): in Surry, the Archdeacon of Poictiers, Reginald de Warenne, and Gervase de Cornhill; Thomas Bassët and William de Lanval.; Roger Fitz-Renfrey (i): in London and Middlesex, Richard de Luci (k): and in Kent, the Archdeacon of Poictiers, William de Lanval.; Robert Fitz-Bernard, Richard Giffard, and Roger Fitz-Renfrey; and Gervase de Cornhill (l).

In the 24th Year of K. Henry II, the Persons hereunder named or some of them were Justices Errant for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas: to wit, in *Lincolnshire*, Hugh de Gundevill and his Companions; William Bassët, Michael Belet, and Robert de Vals; Bertram de Ver-

(e) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum per Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Gervasium de Cornhill. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Buk. & Bedef.* Willelmus filius Ricardi, *Sheriff.*

(f) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piët. & Sociorum ejus; De Assisa per Dominia de Hantescira, per Widonem Decanum & Socios suos; De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët; De Placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi, & Roberti filij Bernardi, & Ricardi Giffard; Nova Placita per Ricardum de Luci; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Sudhantescira, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis & Willelmum Ruffum. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Sudbant.* Hugo de Gundevill, *Sheriff.*

(g) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piët. & Sociorum ejus; De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in eisdem Comitatibus, per Sefredum & Socios suos; De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Cressi; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Walterum filium Roberti, & Hugonem de Cressi in Huntendonscira; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum in Huntendonscira, per Robertum Mantell & Radulfum Britonem. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Cantebr. & Hunted.* Ebrardus de Bech, Warinus de Bassingeburne, & Walterus filius Hugonis, *Sheriffs.*

(h) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Robertum filium Bernardi, & Ricardum Giffard, & ipsum Vicecomitem; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum in Sudfexa, per Gervasium de Cornhill & ipsum Vicecomitem. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. & b. Sudfexa.* Rogerus filius Renfridi, *Sheriff.*

(i) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piët. & Sociorum ejus; Idem Vicecomes debet iiij l, de remanenti Assisæ factæ super Dominia Regis de Surreia, per Reginaldum de Warenna, & ipsum Vicecomitem; Idem Vicecomes debet xx s. & viij d, de Minutis Placitis Tomæ Bassët & Willelmi de Lanval.; De Placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Surreia.* Gervasius de Cornhill, *Sheriff.*

(k) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Ricardum de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Lund. & Midd.*

(l) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piët. & Sociorum ejus; De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, per Robertum filium Bernardi, & Ricardum Giffard, & Rogerum filium Renfridi; De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Kent, per Rogerum filium Renfridi & Gervasium de Cornhill. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Chent.* Robertus filius Bernardi, *Sheriff.*

*dun(m)*: in *Devonshire*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions; *Roger Fitz-Renfrey (n)*: in *Cornwall*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions (*o*): in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, *Robert Mantell* and his Companions; *Walter Fitz-Robert (p)*: in *Wiltshire*, *William Ruffus* and his Companions; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, *Robert Mantell*, and *William Fitz-Stephen (q)*: in the Counties of *Essex* and *Hertford*, *Randulf de Glanvill* and his Companions; *Walter Fitz-Robert* and his Companions; *Thomas Fitz-Bernard (r)*: in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions; *William Ruffus* and his Companions (*s*): in *Worcestershire*, *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Companions (*t*): in *Lancashire*, *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Companions; *Thomas Fitz-Bernard* and his Companions (*u*): in *Northamptonshire*, *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Companions (*w*): in *Gloucestershire*, *Bertram de Verdun* and his Companions; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions (*x*): in *Northumberland*, *Ranulf de Glanvill* and his Companions; *William Bassët* and his Companions (*y*): in *Yorkshire*, *Alan de Nevill junior* and *William Bassët*; *Hugh de Cressi* and *Ranulf de Glanvill*; *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Companions; *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Companions; *William Bassët*, *Robert de Vals*, and *Michael Belet (z)*: in the Counties

(*m*) De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Michaellem Belet, & Robertum de Vallibus. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Michaellem Belet, & Bertram de Verdun [in Civitate Lincolniæ] *Mag. Rot.* 24. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 1. *a.* *Lincolncira.*

(*n*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët. De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Radulfum filium Stephani. *Ib. Rot.* 1. *b.* *Devenescira.*

(*o*) N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 1. *b.* *Cornubia.*

(*p*) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis per Robertum Mantell & Socios suos. De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti. *Ib. Rot.* 2. *a.* *Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*q*) De Placitis Willelmi Ruffi & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Robertum Mantell, & Willelmum filium Stephani. *Ib. Rot.* 2. *b.* *Wiltescira.*

(*r*) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill &

Sociorum ejus. De placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Tomam filium Bernardi. *Ib. Rot.* 3. *a.* *Essex. & Hurtf.*

(*s*) De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & Sociorum ejus. De Placitis Willelmi Ruffi & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 3. *a.* & *b.* *Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*t*) De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot.* 3. *b.* *Wircestr.*

(*u*) De Auxilio Villarum ejusdem Honoris per Willelmum filium Radulfi & Socios suos. De Placitis Tomæ filij Bernardi & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot.* 3. *b.* *Lancastria.*

(*w*) De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot.* 4. *a.* *Norbantesc.*

(*x*) De Placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 4. *b.* *Gloec.*

(*y*) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 4. *b.* *Norhumb.*

(*z*) De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris &



Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Companions; *William Fitz-Rafe* and his Companions (a); in *Shropshire*, *Bertram de Verdun* and his Companions (b): in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Companions (c): in *Suffex*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard* and his Companions (d): in the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford*, *Walter Fitz-Robert* and his Companions (e): in *Herefordshire*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Bertram de Verdun* and his Companions; *Roger Fitz-Renfrey* and his Companions (f): in *Berkshire*, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions (g): in *Hanteshire*, *William de Lanvalai* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Roger Fitz-Renfrey* and his Companions; *Robert Fitz-Bernard* and his Companions (h): in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, *Walter Fitz-Robert* and his Companions (i): in *Oxfordshire*, *Ranulf de Glanvill* and *Hugh de Cressi*; *Richard Giffard* and his Companions; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, *Robert Mantell*, and *William Fitz-Stephen* (k): in *Kent*, *Richard Giffard* and his Companions (l): in *Cumberland*, *Ranulf de Glanvill* and *Hugh de Cressi*; *William Bassët*, *Robert de Vals*, and *Michael Belet* (m):

& Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Hugonis de Cressi & Randulfi de Glanvill. De Placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & Sociorum ejus. De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Sociorum ejus. De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Everwichfc.* Randulfus de Glanvill, *Sheriff.*

(a) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët. De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus. De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum per Willelmum filium Radulfi & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. War. & Legerc.*

(b) De Placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Salop.*

(c) De Placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Not. & Dērb.*

(d) De Placitis Roberti filij Bernardi & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Sudsex.*

(e) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Buchinghamfc. & Bedef.*

(f) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Thomæ Bassët. De Placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. De placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi & Sociorum

ejus. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Heref. in Walia.*

(g) De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Berchfc.*

(h) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in Hantescira per Widonem Decanum & Socios suos. De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Tomæ Bassët. De Placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi & Sociorum ejus. De Placitis Roberti filij Bernardi & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(i) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(k) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Cressi. De Placitis Ricardi Giffard & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Robertum Mantell, & Willelmum filium Stephani. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Oxinesf.*

(l) De Placitis Ricardi Giffard & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

(m) De Placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Cressi. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Cumberl.*



in *Surry*, *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, and his Companions (*n*). In this Year, *Thomas Fitz-Bernard* [and his Companions] were Justices of the Forest (*o*).

In the 25th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Persons named here underneath, or some of them, were Justiciars itinerant for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas: to wit, in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, *Walter Fitz-Robert* and his Fellows; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *William Fitz-Stephen*, *Roger Fitz-Renfrey*, and *Robert Mantell* (*p*): In *Devonshire*, *William de Lanvalein* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Fellows; *Turstin Fitz-Simon* (*q*): In *Yorkshire*, *Alan de Nevill junior* and *William Bassët*; *Hugh de Cressi* and *Ranulf de Glanvill*; *William Fitz-Ralf* and his Fellows; *Hugh de Glanvill* and his Fellows; *William Bassët*, *Robert de Vals*, and *Michael Belet* (*r*): In *Northumberland*, *Randulf de Glanvill* and his Companions; *William Bassët* and his Companions (*s*): In the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, *Walter Fitz-Robert* and his Companions; *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions (*t*): In *Suffex*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard* and his Companions, *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *William Fitz-Stephen*, *Roger Fitz-Reinfrid*, and *Robert Mantell* (*u*): In *Herefordshire*, *William de Lanival* and *Thomas Bassët*; *Bertran de Verdun* and *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*; *Roger Fitz-Reinfrey* and his Companions (*w*): In *Lincolnshire*, *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Fellows; *William Bassët* and his Fellows; the Sheriff [viz. *William Bassët*], *Robert*

(*n*) De Placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi & Sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Surreia.*

(*o*) *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. passim.*

(*p*) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Reinfridi, & Robertum Mantell in Sudfolch; De Placitis prædictorum in Norfolch. *Mag. Rot. 25. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*q*) De Placitis Willelmi de Lanval. & Thomæ Bassët; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & Sociorum ejus; Johelus de Elpreton r c de xxs de Tallagio per Radulfum filium Stephani & Turstinum filium Simonis; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Devenescira.* Hugo de Gundevill, Sheriff.

(*r*) De Placitis Alani de Nevill junioris & Willelmi Bassët; De placitis Hugonis de Cressi & Rannulfi de Glanvill; De placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & sociorum ejus; De placitis Rannulfi de Glanvill & sociorum ejus; De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill &

sociorum ejus; De placitis Willelmi Bassët, & Roberti de Vals, & Michaelis Belet. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwischcira.* Randulfus de Glanvilla, Sheriff.

(*s*) De placitis Randulfi de Glanvilla & sociorum ejus; De placitis Willelmi Bassët & sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Northumberland.*

(*t*) De placitis Walteri filij Roberti & sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Radulfum filium Stephani & socios ejus. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Cant. & Hunted.*

(*u*) De placitis Roberti filij Bernardi & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Reinfridi, & Robertum Mantell. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Sudfex.* Rogerus filius Reinfridi, Sheriff.

(*w*) De placitis Willelmi de Lanival & Thomæ Bassët; De placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Radulfi filij Stephani; De placitis Bertranni de Verdun & soc. ejus; De placitis

bert de Vaux, Michael Belet, and Bertram de Verdun (x): In the Counties of Essex and Hertford, Alan de Nevill; Ranulf de Glanvill and his Fellows; Walter Fitz-Robert and his Fellows; Ralf Fitz-Stephen, William Fitz-Stephen, Robert Mantell, and Roger Fitz-Reinfrey (y): In Wiltshire, William Rufus and his Companions; Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Companions (z): In Northamptonshire, Hugh de Gundevill and his Fellows; William Bassët, Robert de Vaux, Bertram de Verdun, and Michael Belet (a): In the Counties of Dorset and Sumerfet, Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Fellows; Thomas Fitz-Bernard (b): In Rutland, William Bassët and his Fellows (c): In the Counties of Buckingham and Bedford, Walter Fitz-Robert and his Fellows; Ralf Fitz-Stephen, William Fitz-Stephen, Roger Fitz-Reinfrey, and Robert Mantell (d): In the Counties of Nottingham and Derby, Hugh de Gundevill and his Fellows; William Bassët, Robert de Vaux, Bertram de Verdun, and Michael Belet (e): In Berkshire, Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Fellows (f): In Gloucestershire, Bertram de Verdun and his Companions; Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Companions (g): In Cornwall, Thomas Fitz-Bernard [but I think he was Justice itinerant for the Forest] (h): In

placitis Rogeri filij Reinfridi & sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Herefordscira in Wallia.*

(x) De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus; De placitis Willelmi Bassët & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per ipsum Vicecomitem, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Michaellem Belet, & Bertram de Verdun. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Lincolscira. Willelmus Bassët, Sheriff.*

(y) De placitis Alani de Nevill; De placitis Rannulfi de Glanvill & sociorum ejus; De placitis Walteri filij Roberti & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Robertum Mantel, & Rogerum filium Reinfridi in Essex; Item de placitis eorundem in Hertfordscira. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Essex & Hertfordscira. Robertus Mantel, Sheriff.*

(z) De Placitis Willelmi Ruffi & sociorum ejus; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Wiltscira.*

(a) De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus. N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Bertram de Verdun & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Northantscira.*

(b) De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Thomam filium Bernardi. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Dorseta & Sumerfeta.*

(c) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Rotelanda.*

(d) De placitis Walteri filij Roberti & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Reinfridi, & Robertum Mantell. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Buckingh. & Bedef.*

(e) De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Bertram de Verdun, & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Not. & Derb. Willelmus filius Radulfi, Sheriff.*

(f) De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Berkescira.*

(g) De placitis Bertram de Verdun & sociorum ejus; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Glouc.*

(h) Cornubia. N. P. & N. C. per Thomam filium Bernardi. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*



*Worcestershire*, William Fitz-Ralf and his Companions (i): In *Oxfordshire*, Ranulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiffi; Richard Giffard and his Companions (k): In *Staffordshire*, William Bassët, Robert de Vaux, Bertram de Verdun, and Michael Belet (l): In *Hantsire*, William de Lamvalei and Thomas Bassët; Roger Fitz-Reinfrey and his Companions; Robert Fitz-Bernard and his Companions (m): In the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, William de Lamval. and Thomas Bassët; and the Justiciars (n): In *Kent*, Richard Giffard and his Companions; Ralf and William Fitz-Stephen, Roger Fitz-Reinfrey, and Robert Mantel (o): In *Surrey*, Roger Fitz-Reinfrey, and William and Ralf Fitz-Stephen (p). In this Year Thomas Fitz-Bernard and his Companions were Justices of the Forest (q).

In the 26th Year of K. Henry II, the Persons named here underneath, or some of them, were Justiciars itinerant for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas: to wit, in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*, Walter Fitz-Robert and his Fellows; Michael Belet, Richard de Pek, and their Fellows: Ranulf de Glanvill (r): in *Shropshire* and *Staffordshire*, Randulf de Glanvill, Godfrey de Luci, and their Fellows (s): in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Fellows; Richard de Pecco, Michael Belet and their Fellows (t): in *Oxfordshire*, Ranulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Creiffi; Richard Ruffus and his Companions;

(i) De placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & fociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Wircestrescira.* Michael Belet. Sheriff.

(k) De Placitis Rannulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creiffi; De placitis Ricardi Giffard & fociorum ejus. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Oxinfordsc.*

(l) N. P. & N. C. per Willelmum Bassët, & Robertum de Vallibus, & Bertram de Verdun, & Michaellem Belet. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Staff.*

(m) De placitis Willelmi de Lamvalei & Tomæ Bassët; De placitis Rogeri filij Reinfridi & fociorum ejus; De placitis Roberti filij Bernardi. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Sudhantescira.* Hugo de Gundevill, Sheriff.

(n) De Placitis Willelmi de Lamval. & Tomæ Bassët; De placitis Justiciar. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Warewicsc. & Legecestresc.* Bertrannus de Verdun Sheriff.

(o) De placitis Ricardi Giffard & fociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Radulfum & Willelmum filium Stephani, & Rogerum filium Reinfridi, & Robertum Mantell. *Ib.*

*Rot. 10. a. Chent.* Robertus filius Bernardi Sheriff.

(p) N. P. & N. C. per Rogerum filium Reinfridi & Willelmum & Radulfum filium Stephani. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Surreia.*

(q) *Mag. Rot. anni 25. H. 2. passim.*

(r) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus; Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Michaellem Belet & Ricardum de Pek & Socios suos; De Oblatis [Curie] per Rannulfum de Glanvill. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Essexæ & Hertfordscira;* Robertus Mantellus Sheriff.

(s) N. P. & N. Conventiones [in Salopescira] per Randulfum de Glanvill & focios suos; N. P. & N. C. [in Staffordscira] per Rannulfum de Glanvill & Godfridum de Luci & socios suos. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Salop. & Staff.*

(t) De Placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & fociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Ricardum de Pecco, & Michaellem Belet, & Socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Nordfolch. & Sudf.*



Ranulf de Glanvill, and Godfrey de Luci, and their Companions (u): in Suffex, Robert Fitz-Bernard, and his Companions; Richard de Pech, Michael Belet, and their Companions (w): in the Counties of Cambridge and Huntendon, Walter Fitz-Robert and his Companions; Gilbert Pipard, Geoffrey Hofe, and their Companions (x): in Berkshire Alan de Furnelles, Robert de Witefeld and their Fellows (y): in Surrey, Michael Belet, Hugh Murdach, Richard de Pecch, and their Fellows (z): in Lincolnshire, Hugh de Gundevill and his Fellows; Gilbert Pipard, Geoffrey Hofe, and their Fellows; Bertram de Verdun, William de Bendeng, and Michael Belet [in Axiholm] (a): in Cumberland, Ranulf de Glanvill and Hugh de Cressi (b): in Yorkshshire, Hugh de Cressi and Randulf de Glanvill; William Fitz-Ralf and his Companions; Randulf de Glanvill and his Companions; Hugh de Gundevill and his Companions; William Bassët, Robert de Vaux, and Michael Belet; Randulf de Glanvill, Godfrey de Luci, Hugh de Gaberst, and their Companions (c): in Worcestershire, William Fitz-Ralf and his Fellows; Randulf de Glanvill, Godfrey de Luci and their Fellows (d): in Northamptonshire, Hugh de Gundevill and his Fellows; Gilbert Pipard, Geoffrey Hofe, and their Fellows (e): in Rutland, Gilbert Pipard, Geoffrey Hofe, and their Fellows (f):

(u) De placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Creiffi; De placitis Ricardi Ruffi & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Rannulfum de Glanvill, & Godefridum de Luci, & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Oxinesf. Galfridus Hofe Sheriff.*

(w) De placitis Roberti filij Bernardi & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Ricardum de Pech & Michaellem Belet & socios eorum. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Sudfexa. Rogerus filius Renfridi Sheriff.*

(x) De placitis Walteri filij Roberti & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Gilbertum Pipard & Galfridum Hofe & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Græntebriiggscira, & Huntedonescira.*

(y) N. P. & N. C. per Alanum de Furnell. & Robertum de Witefeld & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Berrochscira.*

(z) N. P. & N. C. per Michaellem Belet, & Hugonem Murdac, & Ricardum de Pecch. & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Surreia. Gervasius de Cornhill Sheriff.*

(a) De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus; Nova P. & N. C. per Gilbertum Pipard, & Galfridum Hofe, & socios suos; De placitis Bertranni de Ver-

dun, & Willelmi de Bendeng, & Michaelis Belet. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. & b. Lincolscira. Willelmus Bassët Sheriff.*

(b) De placitis Ranulfi de Glanvill & Hugonis de Cressi. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Cumb. Robertus de Vallibus, Rogerus de Legrecestria pro eo, Sheriff.*

(c) De placitis Hugonis de Cressi & Randulfi de Glanvill; De placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & sociorum ejus; De placitis Randulfi de Glanvill & sociorum ejus; De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus; De placitis Willelmi Bassët, & Roberti de Vallibus, & Michaelis Belet; N. P. & N. C. per Rannulfum de Glanvill, & Godefridum de Luci, & Hugonem de Gaherst, & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. & b. Everwichscira. Randulfus de Glanvill Sheriff.*

(d) De placitis Willelmi filij Radulfi & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Rannulfum de Glanvill, & Godefridum de Luci, & socios suos. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Wirecestrescira. Michael Belet Sheriff.*

(e) De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus; N. P. & N. C. per Gilbertum Pipard, & Galfridum Hofe, & socios

(f) : in *Devonshire*, William de Lanvallei and Thomas Bassët ; Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Fellows ; Richard the Treasurer, Nicolas Fitz-Tuold, and Robert de Witefeld (g) : in *Cornwall*, Richard the Treasurer, Robert de Witefeld, Nicolas Fitz-Tuold, and their Fellows (h) : in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, William de Lanvallei and Thomas Bassët ; Hugh de Gundevill and his Fellows ; Gilbert Pipard, Geoffrey Hofe, and their Fellows (i) ; in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerſet*, Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Companions ; Richard the Treasurer, Nicholas Fitz-Tuold, Robert de Witefeld (k) : in *Gloucestershire*, Bertram de Verdun and his Companions ; Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Companions ; Jobn Cumin, Alan de Furnell, and William de Bendeng (l) : in *Herefordshire*, Bertram de Verdun and Robert Fitz-Stephen ; Rannulf de Glanvill, Godfrey de Luci, and their Companions (m) : in *Wiltshire*, William Ruffus and his Companions ; Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Companions ; Richard the Treasurer, Nicolas Fitz-Tuold, and Robert de Witefeld (n) : in the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford*, Walter Fitz-Robert and his Companions ; Ralf Fitz-Stephen and his Companions ; Hugh Murdach, Michael Belet, Richard de Pech, and their Companions (o) :  
in

cios fuos. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. & b. Norhantescira.* Thomas filius Bernardi Sheriff.

(f) N. P. & N. C. per Gillebertum Pipard, & Galfridum Hofe & socios fuos. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Rotelanda.* Willelmus Malduit Camerarius Sheriff.

(g) De placitis Willelmi de Lanvall. & Tomæ Bassët ; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Ricardum Theſaurarium, & Nicholaum filium Tuoldi, & Robertum de Witefeld. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Devenescira.* Willelmus Briwere Sheriff.

(h) N. P. & N. C. per Ricardum Theſaurarium, & Robertum de Witefeld, & Nicholaum filium Tuoldi, & socios fuos. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Cornubia.* Alanus de Furnell. Sheriff.

(i) De placitis Willelmi de Lanvall. & Tomæ Bassët ; De placitis Hugonis de Gundevill & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Gillebertum Pipard, & Galfridum Hofe, & socios fuos. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Warewichscira & Legere.* Bertrannus de Verdun, Ærnaldus de Barton & Adam de Aldedelega pro eo, Sheriffs.

(k) De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Ricardum

Theſaurarium, & Nicholaum filium Tuoldi, & Robertum de Witefeld. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Dorſeta & Sumerseta.* Robertus de Bello Campo Sheriff.

(l) De placitis Bertranni de Verdun & sociorum ejus ; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Johannem Cumin, & Alanum de Furnell. & Willelmum de Bendeng. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Gloec.* Willelmus filius Stephani Sheriff.

(m) De placitis Bertranni de Verdun & Radulfi filij Stephani ; De placitis Bertranni de Verdun & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Rannulfum de Glanvill, & Godefridum de Luci, & socios fuos. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Herefordscira in Wallia.* Radulfus Puheius Sheriff.

(n) De placitis Willelmi Ruffi & sociorum ejus ; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Ricardum Theſaurarium, & Nicholaum filium Tuoldi, & Robertum de Witefeld. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Wileſcira.* Robertus Malduit Sheriff.

(o) De placitis Walteri filij Roberti & sociorum ejus ; De placitis Radulfi filij Stephani & sociorum ejus ; N. P. & N. C. per Hugonem Murdac, & Michaelcm Belet, & Ricardum



in *Hantsbire*, the Justices for this 26th Year are not named (*p*): in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, *Hugh de Gundevill* and his Companions; *Rannulf de Glanvill*, *Godfrey de Luci*, and their Companions (*q*): in *Northumberland*, *Rannulf de Glanvill* and his Companions (*r*): in *Kent*, *Hugh Murdac*, *Richard de Pech*, and *Michael Belet*, and their Companions (*s*): in *Middlesex*, *Michael Belet*, *Richard de Pek*, and their Companions (*t*). In this Year *Thomas Fitz-Bernard* was Justice of the Forest (*u*).

Moreover, there is another Historian, to wit, *Gervase of Canterbury*, who says, that *K. Henry II.* (*A. D.* 1170, and *anno Regni* 16), by Advice of his great Men appointed Abbats and Clerks, Earls and Knights, to go Circuits through the Realm; giving them a Form to act by. For *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Middlesex*, *Berkshire*, *Oxfordshire*, *Bukinghamshire*, and *Bedfordshire* (says he) were appointed, the Abbot of *St. Austin of Canterbury*, the Abbot of *Chertsy*, the Earl of *Clare*, *William de Abrancis*, *Manesier de Dammartin*, *Gerold Fitz Ralf*, *Gilbert de Pinkeni*, *William Son of Helt*, *William Fitz-Niel*, *William Fitz-Martin*, *Ralf del Hospital* and *Ralf de Dene*. And that in like manner, Inquisitors were sent into the other Counties of *England*. And then he sets forth the Articles upon which they were to enquire; wherein these Inquisitors are styled *Barones Errantes* (*w*). But

*Ricardum de Pech.* & socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *b. Buk. & Bedesf.* *Willelmus Rufus Sheriff.*

(*p*) De placitis *Willelmi de Lanvall.* & *Tomæ Bafiet*; De placitis *Rogeri filij Renfredi* & sociorum ejus; Nova placita & Novæ Conventiones; De Oblatis Curia. *Ib. Rot.* 10. *a. Sudhantescira.*

(*q*) De placitis *Hugonis de Gundevill* & sociorum ejus; *N. P. & N. C.* per *Rannulfum de Glanvill*, & *Godefridum de Luci*, & socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 10. *b. Not. & Derb.* *Willelmus filius Radulfi*, *Serlo de Grendon* pro eo, *Sheriff.*

(*r*) De placitis *Rannulfi de Glanvill* & sociorum ejus; De placitis Curia. *Ib. Rot.* 10. *b. Norhumb.*

(*s*) *N. P. & N. C.* per *Hugonem Murdac*, & *Ricardum de Pech*, & *Michaelem Belet*, & socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 11. *a. Chent.* *Robertus filius Bernardi Sheriff.*

(*t*) *N. P. & N. C.* per *Michaelem Belet*, & *Ricardum de Pek*, & socios suos. *Ib. Rot.* 11. *b. Lond. & Middelf.*

(*u*) *Mag. Rot.* 26. *H. 2. passim.*

(*w*) *MCLXX.* Rex autem convocatis

optimatibus suis instituit Abbates & Clericos, Comites & Milites qui circuitent terram, — formam inscriptam quo modo eis esset agendum. In Cantiam, Suthreiam, & Middelfexe, & Berkescyre, & Oxinefordscire, & Bukingehamscire, & Bedefordscire, missi sunt Abbas *S. Agustini Cantuariæ*, Abbas de *Cherteseie*, Comes de *Clara*, *Willelmus de Abrancis*, *Manesier de Dammartin*, *Geroldus filius Radulfi*, *Gilebertus de Pinkeni*, *Willelmus filius Helt*, *Willelmus filius Nigelli*, *Willelmus filius Martini*, *Radulfus de Hospitali*, *Radulfus de Dene*. Hi omnes simul supradictos Comitatus circuierunt. In hunc modum per alios Comitatus Angliæ inquisitores missi sunt. Et hæc inquirere debuerunt.

In primis exigent *Barones errantes vadium* & plegium ab omnibus Vicecomitibus, qui fuerunt Vicecomites postquam Rex transfretavit in *Normanniam* &c., *to be before the King at a Day to be prefixed to them*, ad rectum faciendum & addretianum ei & hominibus suis quod addretiare debuerunt; *with several other Articles.* *Gerv. Dorob. inter X Scrip. col.* 1410. *ad A. D. MCLXX.*



if I take this Matter right, the Persons here named by *Gervase* were not Justices Errant (of the Kind we are here speaking of) but Commissioners sent out by the King to enquire into Misdemeanors and Abuses committed by Sheriffs and Bailiffs, Stewards of great Lords, Foresters, and other Officers. The Articles upon which they were to enquire (which are rehearsed by *Gervase* and may be viewed by the Reader at his Leisure) make this appear probable. And we find by Records, that about the Time mentioned here by *Gervase*, common or general Inquisitions were taken upon the Sheriffs of *England* [whereby their Behaviour in their Office was enquired into; and they who appeared to be faulty, were punished by Fines or otherwise]. At the Time of this common Inquisition, an Enquest was taken upon *William Bassett* Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*; and thereupon he was fined C Marks (x); this Enquest was taken before *Walter de Lisle* and *Eustace Fitz-Stephen* (y). It may be objected, that these Inquisitors are styled, in the Articles, *Barones Errantes*; which may seem to import, that they were either Barons [of the Exchequer] or Justiciars. In truth, it does not appear to me, that they were Barons of the Exchequer: but Justiciars they might be; if by Justiciars we understand Commissioners at large, and not Justiciars Errant for holding of Pleas. For in ancient Time, Commissioners of divers Kinds were styled *Justiciæ* or *Justiciarij*, and *Barones*. Thus in the Reign of K. *William I.* the Persons commissioned to make the general Survey of *England* [contained in *Domesday-book*], are styled *Justices* in an ancient Chronicle hereunder cited (z). And in an ancient Book containing a Breviary of the Towns and Lands belonging to the Abbey of *Ely*, the Persons who took the Inquisitions which are set down in

(x) *Willelmus Bassett r c de C marcis, pro Fine quem fecit cum Rege de Jurata facta super eum de Comuni Inquisitione Vicecomitum Angliæ: In Operatione j Domus in Mota de Warewich & j Breteschiæ C & vijs. & xjd, per breve Regis & per visum Ricardi de Sudlega & Willelmi filij Godefridi: Et in liberatione v Militum & x Servientum residendum in prædicto Castello de C & Lxx diebus xlij l, & x s, per breve Regis: Et in liberatione ij Militum quos ipse accrevit præcepto Baronum ad Custodiam prædicti Castelli præter prædictos v Milites iiij l, de xl diebus, per idem breve. Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Warew. & Legercestr.*

(y) *Willelmus Bassett debet C marcas, pro fine quem fecit cum Rege de Jurata*

*facta super eum, de Inquisitione Vicecomitum Angliæ, per Waltherum de Infula & Eustachium filium Stephani. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. War. & Legerce.*

(z) *Anno gratiæ MLxxxv, il [K. William I.] fist enquire par ses Justices en chescun conte de Engleterre par serement, com ben des acres de terre fussent en chescune vile suffisanz a une charue par an, e com ben des bestes. E fist ausi enquire de chescune cite e chastel e vile e rue e revere e mareys e boys com ben il pueist e deust rendre par an. E kant ceste chose fust enquis, fust mis en escript e porte au Rey, e sont unkore gardez cum en Tresor. Chron. MS. in Cod. MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. p. 30.*

*Domesday.*

*Domesday*-book relating to that Abbey, are styled *Barones Regis* (a). In the 5th Year of K. *Richard* I, the King's Commissioners who resided in his Army at *Windfore*, to dispatch his Business there, are styled *Justicia Domini Regis* (b). In the Reign of the same K. R. I, the Persons who had the Command of the King's Navy are styled *Justiciarij Navigij Regis* (c). In the Reign of K. *John*, the King's Commissioners appointed to assess and levy the Aid mentioned in the Patent-Roll hereunder cited, are called *Justiciarij* (d): and the Commissioners appointed to assess or levy the King's *Tertiadecima*, are called *Justiciarij Tertiadecimæ* (e). 'Tis true, several of these Persons named by *Gervase* are found in the Records coeval to the Time he mentions: viz. *Maneser de Dammartin* (f), *Gilbert de Pinkenni* (g) *William Fitz-Martin* (h) &c. And perhaps some of them might be employed in the King's Service; as it seems *William Fitz-Martin* was. A very worthy and industrious Antiquary took these Inquisitors for Justices Itinerant, and has set them down in his Catalogue as the most ancient Justices Itinerant that he had met with (i). But (I think that is wrong both Ways. For I suppose it will appear, before I have finished this Section, first, that they were only Inquisitors, and that some others were Justices Itinerant in the 16th Year of K. *Hen. II.*, for the Counties which *Gervase* mentions: and next, that the *Iters* were not first instituted in the 16th Year of K. *Hen. II.*, or (if you please) that there were *Iters* for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas before that Time. As to the first Point; I have

(a) Hic subscribitur inquisitio terrarum, quomodo Barones Regis inquirunt, videlicet, &c. *Seld. in Præf. Eadm. p. 15.*

(b) Nicholaus filius Roberti r c de C & L<sup>v</sup> marcis, Ut possit tenere in pace Terras quæ fuerunt Widonis filij Tiece, quas Reginaldus de Argentoem clamat adversus eum usq; ad Reditum Domini Regis de Jherosolima; qui requirebantur in Cantebriſſira: In thesauro Lxvi s. & viij d; Et debet C, l. Idem r c de eodem debito; Justicijs Domini Regis residentibus apud Windresore in exercitu, ad expedienda negocia Regis, vj l & j marciam, Et debet quater xx & xij l & dimidiam marciam. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 9. a. Glouc. tit. De Novis Promissis.*

(c) *Hoved. P. 2. p. 666. n. 20.*

(d) *Pat. 9. & 10. Joh. m. 3. dorſo; Brad. Hist. in Append. N. 83.*

(e) Fulco de Oyri debet xx marcas, Ut de CC marcis quæ ab eo exiguntur occasione Tertiadecimæ pacem habere permit-

tat; ita tamen ut Rex loquatur cum Justiciarijs Tertiadecimæ, super quorum Recordum inde se posuit, ad faciendum inde nihilominus quod recordati fuerint. *Mag. Rot. 9. J. Rot. 3. b. Linc.*

(f) Maneserus de Dammartin r c de j marca, de eodem Auxilio [Matildæ filia Regis] pro j Milite; In th l, Et Q. e. Wilhelmus de Albeneio Pincerna debet Lxxvj marcas, de Militibus suis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suff.*

(g) Gillebertus de Pinkeinni r c de ix l pro Militibus suis; In th l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Buchingeb. & Bedes.*

(h) Et in operatione Castelli de Rossa iij marcas, Radulfo filio Bernardi, per breve Comitis Legrecestriae; Et Willelmo filio Martini ij marcas, quando ivit ultra mare ad Regem; per breve Comitis Legrecestriae. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(i) *Dugd. Orig. Jurid. Chron. Series, ad ann. 16. H. 2.*

already



already said something to render it probable, that the Persons named above by *Gervase* were only Inquisitors. Now I will shew you, who were Justices Itinerant, in the 16th Year of K. H. II, for the Counties mentioned by *Gervase*, and the other Counties of the Realm. To prevent Fallacy or Mistake in point of Time, I will cite the Records of the 16th Year and likewise of the 15th and 17th Years of that King. And if the Persons named by *Gervase* are not found in the List I am going to produce for those Years, it may be safely concluded they were not Justices Itinerant for Pleas.

In the 15th Year of K. Henry II, : Guy the Dean, *William Bassët*, and *Reginald de Warenne*, were Justices Errant in *Lincolnshire* (*k*) : in *Warwick* and *Leicester* Shires, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, Guy the Dean [of *Waltham*], *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët* (*l*) ; in *Sussex* the same Persons (*m*) ; and in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, the same Persons (*n*) ; in *Surrey*, *London* and *Middlesex*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, Guy the Dean, and *Reginald de Warenne* (*o*) ; in *Yorkshire*, Earl *Geoffrey* and *Richard de Luci* (*p*) ; in *Northamptonshire*, the same Persons (*q*) ; in *Staffordshire*, Guy the Dean and *William Bassët* (*r*) ; in *Gloucestershire*, the same Persons (*s*) ; in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, Guy the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët* (*t*) ; in *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *Reginald de Warenne* and *John Cumin* (*u*) ; the same Persons in *Wiltshire* (*w*) ; in *Devonshire* the same Persons, with *Gervase de Cornbell* (*x*) ; Justice of the Forest this Year, in all or most of the Counties in *England*, *Alan de Nevill* (*y*).

In the 16th Year of K. Henry II, the Persons hereunder named

(*k*) De Placitis Widonis Decani, & Willelmi Bassët, & Reginaldi de Warenna. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Nicholascira.*

(*l*) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piclavienfis, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & ipsius Willelmi Bassët (*who was Sheriff that Year of War. and Leic.*), in *Legecestrescira*. Item de Placitis eorundem in *Warewicscira*. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

(*m*) *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*n*) *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(*o*) De Placitis Archidiaconi Picl. & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Surreia. Et ib. tit. Lundonia & Midd.*

(*p*) De Placitis Comitibus Galfridi & Ricardi de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwicscira.*

(*q*) *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*r*) De Placitis Widonis Decani & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Staff.*

(*s*) De Placitis Decani de Waltham & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Glouce.*

(*t*) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piclavienfis, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Norf. & Sudf.* De Placitis Comitibus Gaufridi, & Ricardi de Luci, de Hominibus de Lenna. *Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(*u*) De Placitis Reginaldi de Warenna & Johannis Cumin in Sumerfeta. Placita eorundem in Dorseta. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*w*) *Ib. Rot. 2. a.*

(*x*) De Placitis Reginaldi de Warenna, & Johannis Cumin, & Gervasij de Cornbell. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Devenescira.*

(*y*) In *Mag. Rot. præd. anni 15. passim.*

were



were Justices Errant in the several Counties: to wit, in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the Archdeacon of *Poitiers*, *Guy* the Dean [of *Waltham*], *Reginald de Warenn*, *William Bassët*; *Oger* the *Dapifer* (z): in *Middlesex*, the Archdeacon of *Poitiers*, *Reginald de Warenn*, and *Guy* the Dean (a): in *Northamptonshire*, the Archdeacon of *Poitiers* (b); in *Cumberland*, *William Bassët*, *Alan de Nevill Junior*; *Robert de Stutevill* and *Hugh de Morevill* (c): in *Yorkshire*, *Alan de Nevill Junior* and *William Bassët* (d): in *Northumberland*, *William Bassët* and *Alan de Nevill Junior*; *Robert de Stutevill* and *Hugh de Morvill* (e): in *Wiltshire*, *Alan de Nevill*; *Reginald de Warenn* and *John Cumin* (f): in *Berkshire*, *Alan de Nevill Junior* (g): in *Gloucestershire*, *Alan de Nevill*; *Guy* the Dean and *William Bassët*; *Alan de Nevill Junior* (h): in the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, *Alan de Nevill*; *William Bassët* and *Alan de Nevill Junior* (i): in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, *William Bassët* and *Alan de Nevill Junior* (k): in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, the Archdeacon of *Poitiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenn*, and *William Bassët* (l): in *Devonshire*, *Reginald de Warenn*, *John Cumin*, and *Gervase de Cornbell* (m): in the Counties of *Essex* and *Hertford*, the Archdeacon of *Poitiers*, *Guy* the Dean,

(z) De Placitis Comitis Galfridi & Ricardi de Luci de Hominibus de Lenna. De placitis Archidiaconi Pictaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Widonis Decani & Ogerij Dapiferi. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 1. a & b. Norfolk. & Sudfolch.*

(a) De Placitis Archidiaconi Pictaviæ, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Widonis Decani. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Lundonia & Middelsexa.*

(b) De Placitis Comitis Galfridi & Ricardi de Luci. Item de Placitis Archidiaconi Pictaviæ. De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest.] *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Northamptonshire.*

(c) De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. De Placitis Roberti de Stutevill & Hugonis de Morevill. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones; De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris [for the Forest.] *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Carlcolium.*

(d) De Placitis Comitis Galfridi & Ricardi de Luci. De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Eborwicheira.*

(e) De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. Placita Roberti de Stutevill & Hugonis de Morvill. De Placitis

Alani de Nevill Junioris [for the Forest.] *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Northumberland.*

(f) De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest]. Item de Placitis Alani de Nevill. De Placitis Reginaldi de Warrenna & Johannis Cumin. *Ib. Rot. 4. a & b. Wilt.*

(g) De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest.] N. P. & N. C. De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 4. a & b. Berachscira.*

(h) De Placitis Alani de Nevill. De Placitis Widonis Decani & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Glouc.*

(i) De Placitis Alani de Nevill. De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Nottingham. & Derby.*

(k) De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 6. a & b. Warewicse. & Legerec.*

(l) De Placitis Archidiaconi Pictaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Cantabr. & Hunted.*

(m) De Placitis Reginaldi de Warennæ, & Johannis Cumin, & Gervasij de Cornbell. De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest.] *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Devonse.*

*Reginald*

*Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët* (n) : in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *John Cumin* ; *Alan de Nevill* junior (o) ; in *Hanteshire*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Reginald de Warenne*, the Dean of *Waltham*, and *William Bassët* ; *John Cumin* (p) : in *Staffordshire*, *Guy* the Dean and *William Bassët* (q) : in *Sussex*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët* (r) : in *Lincolnshire*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët* ; *Alan de Nevill* (s) ; in *Kent*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *Henry Fitz-Gerold* the Chamberlain (t) : in *Surrey*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne* ; and *Alan de Nevill* (u).

In the 17th Year of K. *Henry II.*, there were the Justices Errant following : to wit ; in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassët* ; *Oger* the *Dapifer* (w) ; in *Hanteshire*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Reginald de Warenne*, the Dean of *Waltham*, and *William Bassët* (x) ; in the City of *Winton*, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *John Cumin* (y) ; in *Northamptonshire*, the same four Persons named just above for *Hanteshire* (z) ; in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, *William Bassët* and *Alan de*

(n) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Guidonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest]. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Effexa & Hurf.*

(o) De Placitis Reginaldi de Warenna & Johannis Cumin. N. P. & N. C. De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Dorseta & Sumersf.*

(p) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Decani de Waltham, & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest.] *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Hantescira.* De Placitis Reginaldi de Warenna & Johannis Cumin. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(q) De Placitis Widonis Decani & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Alani de Nevill [for the Forest.] De Placitis Ricardi de Luci. [These last I think were old Pleas, or Pleas of a former Year.] *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Staff.*

(r) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Guidonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ & Widonis Decani. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Sudfexa.*

(s) De Placitis Comitis Galfridi & Ricardi de Luci. De Placitis Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill. *Ib. Rot. 10. a & b. Nicholeſcira.*

(t) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Henrici filij Geroldi Camerarij. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Chent.*

(u) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna. De Placitis Alani de Nevill. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Surreia.*

(w) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviensis & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna & Willelmi Bassët ; De Placitis Widonis Decani & Ogeri Dapiferi. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(x) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviensis, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Decani de Waltham, & Willelmi Bassët. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Hantescira.*

(y) De Placitis Reginaldi de Warenna & Johannis Cumin. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Civit. Wintoniæ.*

(z) *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

Nevill junior (a); in *Staffordshire*, Richard de Luci (b); in *Yorkshire*, Alan de Nevill junior and William Bassët (c); in *Northumberland*, the said Alan de Nevill, and William Bassët (d); in *Carlisle or Cumberland*, Robert de Stutevill (e); in *Gloucestershire*, Guy the Dean and William Bassët (f); in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, William Bassët and Alan de Nevill junior (g); in *Lincolnshire*, Wido the Dean, Reginald de Warene, William Bassët, and Alan de Nevill junior (h); in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, Guy the Dean, Reginald de Warene, and William Bassët (i); in the Counties of *Essex* and *Hertford* the same Persons (k); In *Suffex* the same Persons (l); in *Kent* the three former last abovenamed, and Henry Fitz-Gerold Chamberlain (m); in *Surrey*, and likewise in *London* and *Middlesex*, the three former of the last-named (n). Justice of the Forest, Alan de Nevill (o).

In the next Place, I will vouch some Records which make it appear credible, that there were *Iters* for Pleas of the Crown and common Pleas before the 16th Year of K. Henry II. For Example: In the Reign of K. Stephen, the Persons hereunder named were Justices Itinerant, to hear and determine criminal and civil Pleas in the several Counties hereunder specified: to wit, in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, G. de Clinton and Ralf Bassët (p); in *Wiltshire*, the same Persons (q); in *Yorkshire*, W. Espec and Eustace Fitz-John G. de Clinton: in *Northumberland*, W. Espec and Eustace Fitz-John (s):

(a) De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Not. & Derb.*

(b) De Placitis Ricardi de Luci. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(c) De Placitis Alani de Nevill Junioris & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(d) *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Northumbreland.*

(e) De Placitis Roberti de Stutevill. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Carleolium.*

(f) De Placitis Widonis Decani & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Gloucesterscira.*

(g) De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. War. & Legrec.*

(h) De Placitis Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warene, & Willelmi Bassët. De Placitis Willelmi Bassët & Alani de Nevill Junioris. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Lincolnescira.*

(i) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Wa-

renna, & Willelmi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Cantebr. & Hunt.*

(k) *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Effexa & Hurtf.*

(l) *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Sudſexa.*

(m) De Placitis Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & Widonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warene, & Henrici filij Geroldi Camerarij. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

(n) *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Surreia. And, Lundenia & Midd.*

(o) *Mag. Rot. prædicti anni 17. passim.*

(p) Robertus filius Toli debet xxx marcas argenti, de placitis G. de Clintona. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Derb.*

Sucinus de Porta debet Cs, de placitis Radulfi Bassët. *Ib. paul. inf.*

(q) Et de x marcis argenti, de placitis G. de Clintona. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Wiltescira.* Hubertus de Wiltona r c de Lxij l. de placitis Radulfi Bassët pro thesauro. *Ib. paul. iufr.*

(r) Homines Willelmi de Warene de-

ben



(s): in *Huntendonshire*, *Surrey*, and *Essex*, G. de Clinton (t): in *Hertfordshire*, Richard Bassët (u): in *Kent*, G. de Clinton (w), and Henry de Port (x): in *Suffex*, Richard Bassët and G. de Clinton (y): in *Staffordshire*, G. de Clinton, Miles of Gloucester, and Pain Fitz-John (z): in *Gloucestershire*, Miles of Gloucester and Pain Fitz-John (a): in *Leicestershire* (b), *Norfolk* (c), and *Suffolk* (d), G. de Clinton and Rickard Bassët: in *Buckinghamshire* and *Bedfordshire*, Ralf Bassët and G. de Clinton (e): in *Warwickshire*, G. de Clinton (f): in *Lincolnshire*, G. de Clinton, W. de Albini, Ralf Bassët, and Richard Bassët (g): in *Berkshire*, G. de

bent Lx marcas argenti, de placitis Eustachij filij Johannis. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwicfira.* Burgenfes de Everwic r c de xxiiij l & xiiij s & iiij d, de placitis G. de Clinton & Soc. ejus. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Accha fil. Ernebrandi* r c de v marcis argenti, de placitis W. Espec & Eustachij filij Johannis; In Operibus Regis de Everwic liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everw.*

(s) Hugo filius Eudonis r c de xx s, de placitis W. Espec & Eustachij filij Johannis. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.*

(t) Robertus & Alwoldus de Lestona r c de v marcis argenti, de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Hunted.*

Et idem Vic. r c de Lxviij s, de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Sudreia.*

Aluredus Clericus præpositus de Stanford r c de j marca argenti, de placitis G. de Clint.; In th l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Essex.*

(u) Gaufridus de Ou r c de j marca argenti, de placitis Ricardi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Heortfordfira.*

(w) Et idem Vic. r c de xvij l & iiij s & iiij d, de placitis G. de Clint. de Juratoribus Comitatus: In thesauro xv l & iiij s & iiij d. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Chent.*

(x) Burgenfes de Doura debent Lx marcas argenti, de placitis Henrici de Port & Soc. ejus. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. juxt.*

(y) Et idem Vic. r c de xx marcis argenti, de placitis Ricardi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Sudfexa.* . . . . de placitis G. de Clint. de Juratoribus Comitatus. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. in imo. Sudfexa.*

(z) Hugo Malus Vicinus r c de iiij marcis argenti de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib.*

*Rot. 8. a. Staff.* Et idem Gotfo [Dapifer] r c de v marcis argenti, de placitis Milonis Gloec. & Pagani filij Johannis. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Staff.*

(a) Gisleburtus de Miner. r c de v marcis argenti, de placitis Milonis Gloec. & Pagani filij Johannis. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Gloceftrefcira.*

(b) Robertus de Strapetona r c de xxxiiij s & iiij d, de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Norhamt.* Brichtwius presbiter r c de x marcis argenti, de placitis Ricardi Bassët. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Legrec.*

(c) Radulfus de Carun r c de iiij l & xiiij s & iiij d, de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Nortfolc.* Fulcherus Ruffus r c de xl s, de plac. Ricardi Bassët. *Ib. infra.*

(d) Ricardus Esturmit r c d ij marcis argenti, de placitis Ricardi Bassët. Fulchardus Præpositus de Tietford debet xxxv l & iij s & viij d, de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudf.*

(e) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Lvij s & vj d, de veteribus placitis Radulfi Bassët: In th l, Et Q. e. Et idem Vic. r c de xl s, de placitis G. de Clint. de Judicibus Burgi de Buchingeham: In th l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Buching.* Et idem Vic. r c de xl s, de placitis G. de Clint. de Juratoribus & minutis hominibus Comitatus. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Bedef.*

(f) Goisbertus Dapifer Rogeri de Molbrai r c de j marca argenti, de placitis G. de Clint. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Warwic.*

(g) Siwardus de Cantorp r c de x marcis argenti, de placitis G. de Clint. Alanus de Creon r c de . . . marcis argenti, pro hominibus fuis, de placitis W. de Albin. Alanus filius Johelli Linc. debet Cs, de placitis

de Clinton (*b*): in *Carlile* [or *Cumberland*], *W. Espec* and *Eustace Fitz-John* (*i*). And in the same Year, the Persons hereunder named were Justiciers of the Forest in the Counties hereunder mentioned: viz. in *Dorsetshire*, *Robert Arundel* and his Companions (*k*): in *Yorkshire*, *Walter Espec* (*l*): in *Huntendonshire*, *G. de Clinton* (*m*): in *Essex*, *W. de Albini* and his Companions (*n*): in *Staffordshire*, *Miles de Gloucester* (*o*): in *Norfolk*, *Ralf Basset* (*p*): in *Devonshire*, *Robert Arundel* (*q*): and in *Cornwall*, *Robert Arundel* and his Companions (*r*).

In or about the 12th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Justices Itinerant for criminal and common Pleas were, Earl *Geoffrey* and *Richard de Luci*, in the Counties of *Lincoln* (*s*); *Bukingham* and *Bedford* (*t*), *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (*u*), *York* (*w*), *Notingham* and *Derby* (*x*), *Stafford* (*y*), *Warwick* and *Leicester* (*z*), *Northumberland*, (*a*), *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* (*b*), *Surrey* (*c*), *Kent* (*d*), *Essex* and *Hertford* (*e*): and *Richard de Luci* in *Carlile* (*f*): and in the same Year, *Alan de Nevill* was Justicier of the Forest in all or most of the Counties of *England* (*g*). In the 13th Year of K. *Henry II*, Earl *Geoffrey* and *Richard de Luci* were Justiciers Itinerant for Pleas of the Crown and common

*Radulfi Basset. Ib. Rot. 12. a. Linc. Et idem Vic. r c de Lxxiiij marcis argenti & dim. de placitis Ricardi Basset de minutis hominibus. Ib. Rot. 12. b. Linc.*

(*b*) *Peiffon* homo *Patricij* de *Cadure*. debet x marcas argenti, de placitis *G. de Clint.* dum custodivit terram *Patricij. Ib. Rot. 13. a. Berch.*

(*i*) Et idem *Vic.* debet *Lvs*, de minutis placitis *W. Espec & Eustachij filij Johannis. Ib. Rot. 14. b. Chaerleolium.*

(*k*) Et idem *Vicecomes* r c de vij l & vjs & viij d, de placitis *Roberti Arundell & Soc. ejus de Foresta. Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 2. a. Dorseta.*

(*l*) *Walterus Espec* r c de CC marcis argenti, de placito *Cervi*; In thesauro *L* marcas argenti, Et debet *Cl.* *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Everwic.*

(*m*) Et idem *Vicecomes* r c de xxvi s & viij d, de placitis *G. de Clint. de Foresta. Ib. Rot. 5. a. Hunted.*

(*n*) Et idem *Vicecomes* r c de C & xxx marcis argenti & dimidia, de placitis *W. de Albini & Soc. ejus de Foresta. Ib. Rot. 6. a. Essex.*

(*o*) *Gotfo Dapifer* debet xxv marcas argenti, de placitis *Milonis Gloec. de Foresta*

de *Episcopatu Cestræ. Ib. Rot. 8. a. Statford.*

(*p*) *Rannulfus Parcarius* r c de xxv l & j. marca argenti, de placitis *Radulfi Basset. Ib. Rot. 10. a. Nortfole.*

(*q*) Et idem *Vicecomes* r c de xl & iij s & iij d, de placitis *Roberti Arundel de Foresta. Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenesc.*

(*r*) Et idem *Vicecomes* r c de xl & vs, de placitis *Roberti Arundel & Soc. ejus de foresta. Ib. Rot. 16. b. Cornualia.*

(*s*) De Placitis *Comitis Gaufridi & Ricardi de Luci. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Linc.*

(*t*) *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Buching. & Bedef.*

(*u*) *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Nordf. & Suthf.*

(*w*) *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Everwichsc.*

(*x*) *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Not. & Derb.*

(*y*) *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*z*) *Ib. Rot. 5. a. War. & Legrec.*

(*a*) *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Norhumb.*

(*b*) *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Cantebr. & Huntend.*

(*c*) *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Surr.*

(*d*) *Ib. Rot. 9. a. in imo. Chent.*

(*e*) *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Essex. & Hurtfortsc.*

(*f*) *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Caerleolium.*

(*g*) *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. passim.*

Pleas,

Pleas, in the several Counties following, to wit, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (b), *Suffex* (i), *Lincolnshire* (k), *Northumberland* (l), *York* (m), *Bukingham* and *Bedford* (n), *Northampton* (o), *Notingham* and *Derby* (p), *Effex* and *Hertford* (q), *Warwick* and *Leicester* (r), *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* (s), *Kent* (t), and *Surrey* (u); in *Carlile*, *Richard de Luci* (w): in the same Year, *Alan de Nevill* was Justicier of the Forest, in the Counties of *Berk* (x), *Lincoln* (y), *Stafford* (z), *Salop* (a), *Worcester* (b), *Hereford* (c), *Northumberland* (d), *York* (e), *Bukingham* and *Bedford* (f), *Northampton* (g), *Rutland* (h), *Wiltes* (i), *Notingham* and *Derby* (k), *Gloucester* (l), *Warwick* and *Leicester* (m), *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* (n), *Southampton* (o), and *Devon* (p). In the 14th Year of that King, there were Justices Errant: to wit, in *Effex* and *Hertfordshire*, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Guy* the Dean, *Reginald de Warenne*, and *William Bassett* (q): and in *Lincolnshire*, the three Per-

(b) De Placitis Comitis Gaufridi & Ricardi de Luci, de Hominibus de Lenna. Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Norf. & Suths.

(i) De Placitis of the same persons, ut supra. Ib. Rot. 3. b. Suths.

(k) De Placitis, ut supra. Ib. Rot. 4. a. Lincolnshire.

(l) De Placitis, ut supra. Ib. Rot. 5. b. Northumberl.

(m) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 6. a. Everwich.

(n) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 7. a. Buching. & Bedef.

(o) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 8. a. Norbante.

(p) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 9. b. Not. & Derb.

(q) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 10. b. Effexa & Hurtf.

(r) Ut supra, Ib. Rot. 11. a. War. & Legrec.

(s) Ut supra, Ib. Rot. 11. a. Cant. & Hunt.

(t) Ut supra, Ib. Rot. 13. a. Chent.

(u) Ut supra, Ib. Rot. 13. b. Surr.

(w) De Placitis Ricardi de Luci; Ib. Rot. 11. b. Carleolium.

(x) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: De Placitis Alani de Nevilla. Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Berrochescira.

(y) N. P. & N. C: De Placitis Alani de Nevilla. Ib. Rot. 4. b. Lincol.

(z) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 4. b. Staff.

(a) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 5. a. Salopescira.

(b) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 5. a. Wirecestr.

(c) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 5. b. Heref. in Walijs.

(d) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 5. b. Norhumb.

(e) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 6. b. Everwich.

(f) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 7. a. Buching. & Bedef.

(g) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 8. a. Norbante.

(h) De Placitis Alani de Nevilla. Ib. Rot. 8. b. Rotel.

(i) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 9. a. Wilt.

(k) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 9. b. Not. & Derb.

(l) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 10. a. Glouc.

(m) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 11. a. War. & Legrec.

(n) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 11. a. Cant. & Hunt.

(o) Ut supra; Ib. Rot. 12. a. Hante.

(p) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones de Forestis, per Alanum de Nevilla. Ib. Rot. 11. b. Devenescira.

(q) De Placitis Archidiaconi Pistaviensis, & Guidonis Decani, & Reginaldi de Warenna, & Willelmi Bassett. Ib. Rot. 3. b. Effexa & Herfordscira.



sons last above named (r): and others in other Counties. In the same Year, *Alan de Nevill* was a Justice of the Forest (s).

XI. They had their Justices itinerant likewise in *Normandy*. K. *John*, by his Charter (quoted here underneath) granted to *William de Braiosa*, that no Sheriff or Serjeant of the King's should enter into the Lands of *William* pertaining to his Honour of *Braiose*, to do any Part of their Office there; But *William's* own Serjeant was to summon the Pleas of the Crown: and that the King's Justices itinerant, when soever they went into the Bailiwick of *Faleise*, should come to *Braiose*, and there determine the Pleas of the Crown; and then *William* was to find them with Necessaries for one Day at *Braiose* (t).

XII. I think it is to be understood in general, that wheresoever in *England* the King resided in Person, the supreme ordinary Judicature was there; especially when he pleased to appear in the Splendour of a Sovereign. In truth, Judicature was in a Sort inseparable from his royal Person. He administered Justice *ubicunque fuerat in Anglia*; either solemnly or unsolemnly, as he thought fit; or if you please either *in Curia* or *in Itinere*. Of the King's judging in his Court, I have spoken already. Now I will speak briefly of his judging *in Itinere*. In the 6th Year of K. *John*, *William de Turlaueston* fined in a mark, that the twelve Knights who made a View of certain Land by Virtue of the King's Writ, might appear before the King at *Worcester*, at his next coming thither, to testify whether *William* had committed any Waste or Destruction upon that Land (whereof he had the Custody) so as that he ought to lose or forfeit the same by the

(r) De Placitis Widonis Decani de Waltham, & Willelmi Basset, & Reginaldi de Warennia. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Linc.*

(s) De Placitis Alani de Nevilla: Radulfus de Ferrarijs debet x marcas, pro festinando Judicio suo de Ricardo Fabro, qui eum & homines suos appellavit de Cervo quem eos capere vidit, & postea se inde retraxit. *Ib. Rot. 9. l. Devenescira.*

(t) J. Dei gratia &c. Sciatis nos concessisse & presentia carta confirmasse Willelmo de Braiosa & hæredibus suis, quod Vicecomes vel Serviens noster non intrabit in terram ejusdem Willelmi de Honore de Braiosa ad aliquod officium Vicecomitis vel

Servientis faciendum. Sed Serviens ejusdem Willelmi summonebit placita ad nos pertinentia. Et quod Justiciarii nostri Itinerantes quando ibunt in Ballia de Falefia debent venire apud Braiose, & ibidem tractare placita quæ ad nos pertinent. Et tunc idem Willelmus inveniet eis necessaria rationabiliter una die apud Braiose. Concessimus etiam eidem Willelmo quod Homines sui de Honore de Braiose quieti sint de Carriagio & Summagio & de Auxilio Vicecomitum & de Auxilio Præpositorum de Falefia. Concessimus etiam Militibus de Honore de Braiose, quod quieti sint ab omnibus consuetudinibus de omnibus rebus quas

the Law of *England* (u). In the 10th Year of K. *John*, in an *Iter* of the King's in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, divers Fines and Amercements were set upon several Persons. *William Falconer* was amerced at half a Mark, for the unlawful raising of a Ditch; *Robert de Luceles* was amerced xx Marks for a Disseisin; *John de Bracebridg* fined in xx Marks and a palfrey, to have a grand Assize against *Thomas de Ardern*, and to have Jurors out of the two Counties: *Robert* Son of *Helene* gave half a Mark for Leave to accord (w). In an *Iter* of the same King in *Northamptonshire*, several Persons were amerced and several fined for divers Causes: The Names of some of them were contained in a Roll which *Simon de Pateshull* the Justicier delivered into the Treasury; and probably they were in Number Seventeen; their Debts being paid in xvij tallies. Besides them, *Alexander* Son of *Eve* was amerced ij Marks for a Disseisin, *Richard* Son of *Ive* half a Mark for a false Clamour, and *Walter de Preston* cc Marks, for a Defect; *Richard de Clendon* fined in xiiij Marks, and *William de Clendon* in vj Marks, for Leave to accord (x). In *Cornwall*, Amerciaments were set by the King: viz. *Margaret de Penpol* was amerced Ls for a Disseisin, and three other Persons their respective Sums (y). In *Yorkshire*, the Abbot of *Roche* was amerced  
by

quas ad victum suum emerint vel vendiderint apud Falesiam. Quare volumus &c. *Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 2. n. 39.*

(u) *Willelmus de Turlaueston* debet j marcā, ut xij Milites, qui fecerunt visum terræ quæ fuit Ricardi de Turlaueston in Turlaueston per præceptum Regis, sint coram Rege apud Wigorniam in primo adventu suo, ad testificandum juxta visum suum, si prædictus *Willelmus* qui terram illam habuit in custodia de Henrico de Prearijs, fecit vaslum vel exilium in prædicta terra, quare debeat terram illam amittere vel perdere secundum consuetudinem Angliæ. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(w) Fines & Amerciamenta de Itinere Regis: Ricardus de Barewurd debet iij marcas, per pleg. Radulfi de Martiwast. *Willelmus Falconarius* debet dimidiam marcā pro fossato injuste levato. Robertus de Luceles [debet] xx marcas pro Dissaisina, per pleg. Rogeri de Kiueleswurd & Ivonis de Braunteston. Johannes de Brace-

bridg [debet] xx marcas & j palefridum, pro habenda Magna Assisa versus Tomam de Ardern, & pro habendis Juratoribus de ij Comitatibus. Robertus filius Helenæ r c de dimidia marca, pro licentia concordandi. &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 3. a. Warewic. & Leicester.*

(x) Amerciamenta de Itinere Regis: Idem Vicecomes r c de xiiij marcis & dimidia, de Amerciamentis hominum quorum nomina annotantur in Rotulo quem S. de Pateshull liberavit in Thesauro; In Thesauro liberavit in xvij taleis, Et Q. e. Alexander filius Evæ r c de ij marcis, pro dissaisina. Ricardus de Clendon r c de xiiij marcis, pro licentia concordandi. *Willelmus de Clendon* r c de vj marcis pro eodem. Ricardus filius Yvonis debet dimidiam marcā pro falso clamore. Walterus de Preston [debet] CC marcas pro defectu. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 12. b. Northantsira.*

(y) Amerciamenta per Regem: Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca de Willelmo de Trekemet, Et j marca de Rogero de Waretir,

by the King at x Marks for a Disseisin, and the Abbot of *Kirkeſtal* at xx Marks for a false Plaint (z). *Simon de Lindon* gave xx s that *Maud de Bibamel* might be attached to appear before the King, at his next coming to *Northampton*, to answer unto *Simon* touching a Felony whereof he appealed her (a). In like Manner Amerciaments were set in *Yorkshire* by K. *Henry III* (anno regni 5°): viz. *Ingebram* Son of *William* the Clerk and others were amerced for a Disseisin; and *William de Friſebois* for a false clamour (b). In the 22d Year of K. *H. III*, in *Norfolk*, several Amercements, and Fines for Affizes of Novel Disseisin, were set and taken before the King upon his *Iter* towards *Bromholm* (c). But whether, in this latter Case, the King admitted these Fines extrajudicially, upon Application made to him whilst he was upon his Progress through the Counties, I will not determine. Affizes of Novel Disseisin were taken before K. *Henry III*, in his Journey towards *Scotland*, in the 28th Year of his Reign (d). In the 30th Year of K. *Henry III*, Amercements were imposed on *Walter de Godardeſſill* and others before the King in *Wiltſhire* (e). In the 18th Year of K. *Edward I*, *Robert Page* was to find Manu-captors, to appear before the Justices Itinerant in *Suffolk*, to answer concerning certain Treasure trove, and to stand to Right, unless the King should in the mean Time either come himself into that Country

netir, Et de dimidia marca de Roberto filio suo: In thesauro liberavit in iij taleis, Et Quietus est. Margareta quæ fuit uxor Warini de Penpol r c de L s, pro disseisina; In thesauro xx s, Et debet xxx s. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Cornubia.*

(z) Amerciamenta per Regem: Abbas de Rupe r c de x marcis pro disseisina; In th. l, Et Q. e. Abbas de Kierkeſtal r c de xx marcis pro falso clamore; In thesauro nichil, Et ipsi Regi in Camera Regis xx marcas, per breve Regis, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. in imo. Everwicſira.*

(a) *Simon de Lindon* debet xx s, Quod *Matilda de Bihamel* atachietur, ita quod sit coram Rege in proximo Adventu ejus apud *Norhantonam*, responsura eidem *Simoni* de Felunia unde eam appellat. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 2. a.*

(b) Amerciamenta facta per Regem: *Ingebram* filius *Willelmi Clerici* r c de dimidia marca pro Disseisina, In th. l, Et Q. e.; *Willelmus Buri* r c de dimidia marca pro

eodem, In thesauro xl d, Et debet xl d; *Willelmus de Karlton* r c de dimidia marca pro eodem, In thesauro xl d, Et debet xl d; *Willelmus de Friſebois* debet dimidiam marcam pro falso clamore; per plegiagium *Willelmi Clerici* de *Langetorp*. The like upon Others. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. Item Ebor. m. 2.*

(c) De Amerciamentis & finibus de Affisis Novæ Disseisinae captis coram Rege itinerando versus *Bromholm*. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 3. Norf. & Suff. m. 2. b.*

(d) Affisæ Novæ disseisinae captæ coram Rege in itinere suo versus Scotiam, anno regni Regis *Henrici filij Regis Johannis* xxvij. *Ex Rot. penes Theſ. & Camerar. Scacc. in forulo de Notinghamſhire.*

(e) *Walterus de Godardeſſill* [debet] Lx marcas pro Disseisina, per plegiagium *Warini filij Giroldi*, *Johannis de Nevill*, & aliorum annotatorum in Rotulo de Amerciamentis coram Rege. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Wiltes. m. 2. a. in imo.*



try and try the said Fact, or send thither his Justices Itinerant to try it (*f*). Of the *King's Court* and of the *Iters* hitherto.

(*f*) Tercio die Junij. Gilbertus le Chafteleyne manucepit coram Radulpho de Sandwico Constabulario Turris Londoniæ, habere coram Baronibus xvj die Junij Robertum Page *and several others*, ad inveniendos manucaptos quod sint coram Justiciariis Itinerantibus in Comitatu Suffolciæ, ad respondendum de Thesauro invento apud Waldingf. in Comitatu Suff., & ad stan-

dum recto, Nisi Rex prius venerit in partibus illis, pro eodem facto, vel Justiciarios suos assignatos ibidem mandaverit pro eodem. *Trin. Commun. 18 E. 1. Rot. — a.*

*There was the like manucaption to have John le Threslere, ut supra. Trin. Commun. ib. Rot. — a.*

## C H A P. IV.

*Of the Exchequer of the KINGS of England, from the Norman Conquest to the End of the Reign of K. John.*

- I. *Of its Relation to the King's Court.*
- II. *Of the Prince's Treasury in Foreign Countries.*
- III. *Of the Word Scaccarium.*
- IV. *Of the Exchequer of Normandy.*
- V. *Of the Institution or Original of the Exchequer in England.*
- VI. *Of the Duo Scaccaria.*
- VII. *Of some subordinate Exchequers.*
- VIII. *That the King, when he pleased, sat and acted in Person at the Exchequer.*
- IX. *Where the Exchequer was holden.*
- X. *That the King's Chancery was kept in his Court and in his Exchequer.*

I. **I**N the foregoing Chapters we have viewed the *Court* of the Kings of *England* in its ancient State; we have taken Notice of the principal Officers or Ministers there, and of some of their Functions; we have considered the Judicature of the *King's Court*, and the Manner of distributing Justice therein: Let us now proceed to speak of the King's Chamber of Accompts, his Court and Repository of Revenue, that is to say, of his Exchequer, during the Period above mentioned. Next after the *King's Court*, his Exchequer comes naturally to be considered. For his Exchequer was anciently a Member of his Court, and was wont to be held in his Palace. It was a Sort of a subaltern Court, partly resembling in its Model that which was most properly called the *Curia Regis*: for in it the King's Barons and great Men, who used to be in his Palace near his royal Person, ordinarily presided and sat; and sometimes the King himself:

self: in it, the King's Chief Justicier, his Chancellor, his Treasurer, his Constable, his Mareſhall, and his Chamberlains, performed ſome Part of their ſeveral Offices; as will be hereafter obſerved more at large, when we come to ſpeak (a) of the Perſons who preſided and ſat in the Exchequer during the firſt and ſecond Periods. 'Tis true, before the Diviſion and Settlement of the King's Courts (concerning which Matter we treat in the XVIIIth Chapter) the Phraſe *Curia Regis* was commonly uſed, in a general Senſe, for that great Court or Place of Judicature the King's Palace, which was properly called *Curia Regis*. But the Exchequer is alſo ſometimes expreſſly joined with the *King's Court* as a Member or Part of it. In the 29th Year of K. Henry II, a final Concord was made in the *King's Court* at *Weſtminſter* at the Exchequer, between the Prior and Monks of *Rochester*, and *Juliana de Newham* and *Robert de Champeynes* (b). In the 1ſt Year of K. Richard I, Richard Son of Mein fined in iij Marks, to have his Plaint in the King's Court, or in the King's Court at the Exchequer, againſt *William de Salcey* for the Land of *Bekebroch* (c). In the ſame Year, *William de Einesford* releaſed to the Church of *Weſtminſter* the Town of *Benſlet*, and ſurrendered to them a Charter of Convention, in the *King's Court* before the Barons of the Exchequer (d). In the 4th Year of K. Richard I, *Margaret de Perci* releaſed the Town of *Rokesby* to the Knights *Templars*, in the *King's Court* before the Barons of the Exchequer (e). If it be objected, that no man ever doubted but the Exchequer, or the Court holden before the Barons there, was the King's Court; and that therefore its being called the King's Court does not import much, one Way or other; the Exchequer being ſo called in like Manner as the other Courts were, to wit, the *Curia Domini Regis Coram ipſo Rege*, and the *Curia Domini Regis de Banco*. I anſwer: That is true, according to the way of ſpeaking which came into Uſe after the Repartition of the King's Courts. But before that Repartition, we do not (for ought that I know) meet with the Phraſe *Curia Regis coram ipſo Rege*, or *Curia Regis de Banco*. Then, the Style of the King's great Court was general, viz. *Curia Regis*. And at that Time (to the beſt of my Obſervation) we hear of no other ordinary Court of Judicature at *Weſtminſter*, beſides the *Curia Regis* and the *Scaccarium*. But of this I have ſpoken before (f).

(a) *Poſthac*, Cap. 5, *hujus Vol.* & 21. 2di.

(b) *Ante cap.* 3. *Secl.* 2. Hæc eſt Finalis.

(c) *Mag. Rot.* 1. R. 1. *Rot.* 6. b. *Oxi-nefordſc. citat.* Cap. 6. *Secl.* 2.

(d) *Form. Anglic. Differt.* p. 21. (g).

(e) *Ib. Differt.* p. 20, (s).

(f) *Cap.* 3.



Again, the Exchequer of *Normandy* seems to have been in like Manner a Member or Adjunct of the King's Court there. For Example: final Concords and Chirographs were sometimes made in *Normandy*. in the King's Court, at the Exchequer. *Hugh Tibert*, in *Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium*, enfeoffed *Robert de Montegomeri* of the Fee of *Fontance* belonging to the Barony of *Oille*: to hold to *Robert* and his Heirs, of *Hugh* and his Heirs, at the yearly Rent of *ij s Anjouvins*. This Feoffment was made in consideration of *xvj l xs Anjouvins*, which *Robert* paid when *Hugh* received of him his Homage (*g*). *Robert de Ponte*, in the King's Court at *Caen*, at the Exchequer, sold to *Robert de Montegomeri*, his Half-Vavassory at *Bouiler*, to hold to him by hereditary Right. *Robert de Ponte* released the said Half-Vavassory upon Oath to *Robert de Montegomeri*. This Sale was made with the Assent of the Lord of the Fee (*h*). *Simon de Peilleue*, in the King's Court at *Caen* at the Exchequer, before *William Fitz-Ralf* Steward of *Normandy*, *Ralf Labbe*, *Richard de Argentoin*, *Geoffrey de Corton*, *Ralf de Lisseux*, *Geoffrey de Rappendon*, *Sell. de Escorchebou*, *Peter de Fraxino*, *John Pigace*, and the other Justiciers and Barons who were then present, enfeoffed *Gilbert de Vilers* of his whole Moiety of the Vivary and Mill of *Messineel*, with their Appurtenances (*i*). And several other final

(*g*) Sciunt p & f, quod ego Hugo Tiberus in Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium, dedi & concessi Roberto filio Barth[olomæi] de Montegomeri, pro servicio & homagio suo, totum feodum meum de Fontibus, quod habebam apud Oilleiam la Ribaut de feodo Domini de Oilleia, Habendum & tenendum eidem Roberto & hæredibus suis jure hæreditario, de me & hæredibus [meis] quiete de omnibus ad me vel hæredes meos pertinentibus, per ij solidos Andegavenses, reddendo inde annuatim mihi & hæredibus meis ad festum S. Michaelis. Et pro ista donatione & concessione, præfatus Robertus dedit michi xvj l Andegavenses & x solidos Andegavenses, quando inde recepi Homagium suum. *Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 5. n. 15. in Turre Londoniæ.*

(*h*) Sciunt p & f, quod Ego Robertus de Ponte, in Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium, vendidi pro negotio meo integre, totam illam ineam dimidiam

Vavassoriam quam habebam apud Bouiler, Roberto filio Bartholomæi de Montegomeri, Habendam & possidendam eidem Roberto & hæredibus suis jure hæreditario, sine aliqua reclamacione amplius de me vel hæredibus meis, pro xjl Andegavensibus quas præfatus Robertus proinde mihi dedit, quando ego Robertus de Ponte de me & hæredibus meis præfato Roberto & hæredibus suis forisjuravi illam dimidiam Vavassoriam. Et hoc feci assensu Domini feodi; salvo jure suo feodi illius; & salvo tantum uno redditu de vj denarijs Andegavensium, quos Walterus filius Fromondi capit in feodo illo annuatim ad festum S. Johannis Baptistæ. *Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 5. n. 16.*

(*i*) Noscant omnes præsentēs & futuri, quod ego Simon Peilleue in Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium, coram Willelmo filio Radulfi tunc Senescallo Normanniæ, Radulfo Lasbe, Ricardo de Argenc[onio], Gaufrido de Corton, Radulfo de

final Concords and Deeds of Feoffment were in like manner made in the *King's Court* at *Caen* at the Exchequer: as may be seen in this Chapter (*k*).

II. And as in *England* and *Normandy*, the King's Exchequer was anciently annexed to his Court: so, one may suppose, there was something not unlike, in other Countries where the feudal Laws and Usages did obtain; particularly, amongst the *Lombards*, *Franks*, *Germans*, and *Neapolitans* of the *Norman Race*. For amongst these several Nations, the Prince's Treasury was frequently denominated by the Name of his Court: it was called *Palatium Regis*, or absolutely *Palatium* (*l*); *Curtis Regia* (*m*); *Curia Regia* (*n*); and *Camera Regia* (*o*). Amongst the Feudists, the Word, *Camera*, (used with Relation to the Prince's Revenue) has been interpreted a Treasury or Repository of Money (*p*). And in that Sense it has been in several Countries

de Lexovio, Gaufrido de Rappend[on], Sell. de Escorchebou, Petro de Fraxino, Johanne Pigace, cæteris Jusliciaris & Baronibus qui tunc ibi aderant, dedi & concessi & hac præsentis carta mea confirmavi Gilleberto de Vilers, pro Hominagio & servicio suo, totam illam medietatem meam quam habebam in vivario & molendino de Mesfunel, & quicquid ibi habebam, cum multa præfati molendini integre, cum alijs pertinentijs —. 'Tis dated Anno ab Incarnatione Domini M<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>xc<sup>o</sup>viiij<sup>o</sup>. Rot. Chart. & Cyragr. Norm. 2. f. m. 6. n. 6.

(*k*) Sect. 4. de temp. R. Joh.

(*l*) — sit culpabilis in Palatium Regis, solidis XII. Heroldi Leg. Longob. p. 189. tit. C. cap. 14.

— componat in Sacro Palatio solidis CCC. Ib. Leg. Longob. p. 211. tit. VIII. Et ib. p. 220. tit. XXV. Et ib. p. 231. tit. LIX. cap. 5.

— illam tertiam partem ad eorum recipiant opus, duas vero ad Palatium; Id. Leg. Franc. p. 310. cap. 49.

Sciat se compositurum auri optimi libras triginta, medietatem Palatio nostro, & medietatem parti ejusdem Ecclesiæ —; Ugelli Ital. Sac. T. 3. col. 36, in charta Lambertii Imp. dat. Ravennæ A. D. 898: The same words, Ib. juxt. col. 37, in charta Berengarii Regis, dat. Papiæ A. D. 899.

Centum libras auri optimi componere cogatur, medietatem Palatio nostro, & —;

Ugh. It. Sac. T. 4. col. 623, in charta Othon. Imp. dat. A. D. 968.

Mille libras auri optimi componat, medietatem Palatio nostro, & medietatem Cameræ Abbatis; Ib. T. 4. col. 1358, in charta Otton. Imp. dat. A. D. 999.

(*m*) Et si parentes proximi non fuerint, tunc Curtis Regia suscipiat ipsas IIII uncias; Herold. Leg. Longob. p. 174, tit. LVIII. cap. 13. & capp. 14. 15. 16. Et ib. Leg. Long. p. 178. tit. LXV. cap. 12. & tit. LXVIII. cap. 3.

— tunc res ipsius Curti Regiæ socientur; Ib. Leg. Longob. p. 182. tit. LXXIX. cap. 4.

— componat in Curte Regia; Ib. Leg. Long. p. 236. tit. LXXII.

(*n*) — quod qui fecerit, expensas vassallo suo victori refarciat, & ablatis duplum Curie nostræ componat. Constit. Ncap. apud Lindenbrogium, L. 3. tit. 12.

— quadruplum etiam fructuum vel reddituum proculdubio Curie nostræ persolvat; Ib. L. 3. tit. 4.

— unum augustalem Curie nostræ componat; and again, dimidium Curie nostræ componat; Ib. L. 3. tit. 35.

(*o*) — medietatem Cameræ nostræ, & medietatem cui damnum illatum fuerit. Herold. Leg. Franc. viz. in Lege Conradi I. p. 345. parag. 11.

(*p*) Camera usurpatur pro fisco five thesaurio

tries customarily used, even from the ancient to the modern Times. For Instance, in the Year 1245 (*q*); in the Year 1311, in the Sentence of the Emperor *Henry VII*, against *Robert King of Sicily* (*r*); In or about the Year 1505 (*s*); and afterwards (*t*). And 'tis used in the same Sense at this Day. The Prince's Treasury has been likewise usually called by other Names than those abovementioned, viz. by the Names of *Fiscus*, and *Ærarium*: both which Words were used for the Prince's Treasury, as well before the feudal Laws were introduced (*u*), as afterwards (*w*); especially the former; which was anciently a Word of general Use, and is so still in many Countries.

sauro Regis. *Hotom. Comment. de Feudis*, p. 315. n. 25.

Camera pro conclavi in quo pecunia servatur. Unde Feudum de Camera, pro stipendio quod Vassallo datur a Domino. *Id. de verbis Feudal. ad vocem, Camera.*

Cameram vocat locum in quo pecuniæ Principis reconduntur. *Duaren. in Consuetud. Feudor. c. 5. §. 2.*

(*q*) Quod qui præsumpserit, indignationem nostri Culminis, & pœnam mille librarum auri se noverit incurrisse: quarum medietas Cameræ, reliqua vero parti passivæ injuriam applicetur. *Privileg. Frid. II. Imp. concess. Duci Austr. dat. Veronæ A. D. 1245. ap. Goldast. Constit. Imp. p. 87.*

(*r*) — vel alioquin tantundem Cameræ nostræ persolvat —. *Gold. ib. p. 97.*

(*s*) — incurran en perdimiento de todos sus bienes, & sean aplicados a nuestra Camara & fisco. *Las Leyes de Toro, L. 49. fol. 31. a. dat. ib. fol. 50. a.*

(*t*) — sopena de la nuestra merced, y de cinquenta mil maravedis para nuestra Camara. Dada en Madrida tres dias del mes de Enero, de mil y seyscientos y onze annos. *Capitulos Generales de las Cortes. fol. 13. a. Et ib. passim.*

— & si chiama Tesoriero, percioche si ripone appo lui tutto il danaro ch' entra nella Camera Apostolica. *Fr. Sansovino del Governo, tit. Corte Romana, fol. 87. b.*

Dopo il Governatore, segue un altro che noi chiamiamo Presidente della Camera Apostolica, il cui carico e di soprastare alle ragioni di tutto l' Erario —. *Ib.*

(*u*) — suum enim hæredem habere non potest [sc. perduellionis reus], cum Fiscus ei succedat. *Just. Instit. L. 3. tit. 26. n. 5.*

Edicto Divi Marci cavetur, eum qui a Fisco rem alienam emit, si post venditionem quinquennium præterierit, posse Dominum rei exceptione expellere. — Adversus autem sacratissimum ærarium usq; ad quadriennium liceat intendere. *Ib. L. 2. tit. 6. n. 8.*

Ταυτῆς ἀποδημῶν ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀπέθανεν, καὶ τὸ μέρος ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως καὶ ἀληθοφειᾶς, εἰς μάχην κατέστη, καὶ ἐδικάσατο ἡ γυνὴ, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἥνυσεν· ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ δίκῃ εἶσα ἀπέθανεν. Hujus vir apud exteros peregrinus mortuus est, & bonis ipsius in fiscum relatis contentionem venit, & litibus divexata nihil profecit, sed dum adhuc litigaret mortua est. *Artim. Onirocr. L. 4. c. 61. p. 237.*

The like Law obtained in the Grecian Empire of C. P. as in the Roman. Ὅτι ἐάν τις νεμηθῇ πρᾶγμα δημοσίων ἐπὶ τέσσαρας ἐνιαυτοὺς, ἔχει καὶ τῆς δημοσίας τῶν τετραετίας ἀπαγραφῶν. Si quis rem fisci per quadriennium possiderit, adversus fiscum quadriennij præscriptionem habet. *Βασιλικῶν T. 6. p. 618. L. 50. tit. 13.*

Οἱ ὑπέσθωναι τῶν δημοσίων, ἀνυπερθέτως μεθοδεύεσθων· καὶ μετὸ πληρώσει τὸ δημοσίον, τότε τοὺς ἰδίους χρεώσας ἀπαιτεῖσθων. Qui fisco sunt obnoxij, sine mora conveniantur: & ubi fisco satisfecerint, tum deinde adversus creditores suos experiantur. *Ib. T. 6. L. 56. p. 706.*

(*w*) *Heroldi Leg. Salic. p. 33. tit. 65. Id. Leg. Ripuar. p. 56. tit. 71. Id. Leg. Alem. p. 62. tit. 3. 4. Et p. 69. tit. 40. Id. Leg. Franc. p. 302. c. 70. 3. p. 303. c. 2. 3.*

'Tis



'Tis true, there has been a Difference made between the *Ærarium* and the *Fiscus*; of which several Persons (*x*) have taken notice. However, it seems, many of the Jurisconsults pass by that Difference, and take the one for the other (*y*). In foreign Countries, the Word *Fiscus* was also sometimes used, not only for the Prince's Treasury, but likewise for Lands and Revenue in general belonging to the Prince. K. *Pipin* and other Kings gave to the Church of St. *Victor* the Toll of a certain Town, and therein all that belonged *ad eorum Fiscum* (*z*). And in the Reigns of other *Francick* Kings, we read of *Fiscum Atoniacum* (*a*), and *Fiscum Pontigonem* (*b*), for a Town or Territory. Again, *Fiscus* was sometimes used to signify the Possessions or Revenue of private Persons. *Rothbert* and his superior Lord restored to the Church of St. *Victor* and to the Bishop of *Marseilles*, and all that had been unjustly taken from their *Fiscus* or Possessions (*c*). And *Sugerius* Abbat of St. *Denis* sets down in his History the several Fees which that Abbey had bought *ex fisco proprio*, with their own Money

—auri examinati libras centum componat, dimidium fisco nostro, & residuum Bremensi Ecclesiæ. *Ex Privil. Philippi II. Imp. concessi. Eccl. Bremensi, dat. A. D. 1199. ap. Lindenbr. de reb. Germ. p. 195. 196.*

Forjudicatorum bona, veluti damnatorum, liberos vel parentes usq; ad tertium gradum nisi habeant, fisci nostri commodis volumus applicari: nisi seuda sint ex concessione nostra, vel alio justo titulo acquisita, in quibus ascendentes liberis non succedunt. *Const. Neap. L. 2. tit. 6.*

—quam sacro nostro ærario præcipimus plicari. *Const. Neap. L. 2. tit. 41.*

— in dimidiam libram auri purissimi sentiant se fore damnandos; cujus medietas nostro ærario, reliqua medietas damnum passis volumus applicari. *Ib. L. 3. tit. 6.*

(*x*) *Hotom. Comm. in Just. Instit. L. 2. tit. 6. n. 8. Brissón. de Verbor. signific. ad vocabulum, Fiscus, col. 699. 700. Andr. Alciati de Officijs apud Gelen. p. penult. &c.*

(*y*) A solo el pueblo Romano competia tener publico erario, el qual, segun un lugar de Plinio, Alciato, y otros, era cosa destinta del Fisco; porque el erario era dinero publico del Principe y Republica, y el Fisco era Patrimonial del Principe: pero en esto ay confusion, y los Jurisconsultos

toman lo uno por lo otro, y declaran los autores por que razon era mas el Fisco del Principe que el erario de la Republica. *Politica de Bovadilla T. 2. p. 782.*

(*z*)—sicut præstantissimus Pipinus Rex, vel Carolus pius Augustus, vel etiam Ludovicus —, ad ipsam prædictam Casam Dei S. Victoris, ad luminaria condonavērunt, ipsum Theloneum de villa Leguino vel quicquid ibidem ad eorum fiscum pertinere debebat concesserant.— *Gall. Christ. T. 4. p. 649. col. 2. in Indicio sive Notamine sub. Ann. D. 840.*

(*a*) *Fiscum* quoq; *Atoniacum* suo dominio subdidit. *Chron. Frod. ap. Duchesn. Hist. Franc. Script. p. 617. b. A. D. 951.*

(*b*) Necnon *Pontigonem* *fiscum*, quem *Heribertus* invaserat, aliamq; munitionem Rex contra *Victuriacum* instruit. *Ib. p. 618. a. A. D. 952.*

(*c*) — quod quantum de ipso teloneo vel fisco injuste abstultum fuerat, ipsi uterq; *Rothbertus* & suus *Advocatus* pro eorum gadio secundum legis ordinem, *Alexandrio* *Advocato* S. Victoris, vel *Albuino* Episcopo (of *Marseilles*) in omnibus suos gadios condonavērunt. — Facta notitia hæc viij Kal. Aug. anno v Imp. Domini nostri *Lotharii* Imp. *Gall. Christ. T. 4. p. 650. col. 1.*

or Revenue (d). But I forbear to enlarge on these Things; and leave them to the *Glossarists*.

III. It is not absolutely certain from what original the Word *Scaccarium* is deduced. Divers Conjectures have been made about it (e). Perhaps the most likely Derivation of it is from *Scaccus* or *Scaccum* a Chesseboard, or the *ludus Scaccorum*, the Game of Chesse (f); a Game of great antiquity (g). And the Exchequer of England was in all probability called *Scaccarium*, because a chequered Cloth (figured with Squares like a Chesseboard) was anciently wont to be laid on the Table in the Court or Place of that Name. Which Custom of laying a chequered Cloth there, continues to this Day. In truth, a chequered Cloth itself was sometimes *Scaccarium*. At the Coronation of K. Richard I, six Earls and Barons carried *unum Scaccarium*,

(d) Feodos vero quos ex fisco proprio emimus, subter intitulare curavimus. *Suggerij Abbatis S. Dionys. de rebus suis gestis, ap. Duchesn. Hist. Franc. Script. T. 4. p. 337. b. sub Lud. Grosso.*

(e) The Exchequer which is *Fiscus principis* or *ærarium publicum*; and I cannot tell in what language it is called *Scaccarium*. Some think it was first called *Statarium*, because that there was the stable place to account for the revenues of the Crown, aswell that which came of patrimony which we call the demesnes, as that which cometh of other incident requisitions. *Sir Tho. Smith's Commonwealth of England, p. 144.*

—Others thinkis that *Scaccarium* is so called a *similitudine ludi scacchorum* that is the Playe of the Chesse; because many persones convenis in the Checker to pleye their causes contrare uthers, as gif they were fechtand in ane arrayed battell, quihilk is the forme and outdour of the said playe. *Skene de verbor. signific. ad verbum Scaccarium.*

(f) From what original the word *Scaccus* comes, it is not certain. Some have supposed it comes from the Arabick or Persick word *Schach* signifying a King: by which name the chief actor in the game of Chesse is called. *Vid. Dufresn. Gloss. ad vocem, Scaci, col. 713, 714.*

(g) This Game is called by Artimedorus τὸ ψηφοπαικλῆν, ludus calculorum sive latrun-

culorum. Ψηφοπαικλῆν (saith he) ὁ καὶ ἐν ἐπιστάμῳ, πολλά ὠφελήθηται σημαίνει ἀριθμογινόμενον καὶ ψευδόμενον διὰ τὸ πολλὰς ψήφους κλέπτειν, &c. Calculis sive latrunculis ludere sibi videri eum qui non scit, multam utilitatem significat ex deceptione & mendacio, propterea quod multos calculos furetur &c. *Artimed. Oneirocr. L. 3. cap. 56. p. 187. tit. Περὶ τῆς ψηφοπαικλῆς.*

By Achmet son of Seirim (who writes of the Onirocriticks according to the tradition of the Persians and Egyptians) it is called *Zatricium*. Ἐάν τις (saith he) ἐπὶ παιζῶν συζαίρικίζῃ ἐτέρῳ γνωρίμῳ, χάριν κέρους προπαυκῶσιν ἀλλήλοις, &c. Si quis *Zatricium* cum alio sibi noto ludere visus fuerit, lucris causa dimicant inter se &c. *Achmet. Oneirocr. cap. 241. p. 218. tit. Ἐκ τῶν Περσῶν καὶ Αἰγυπτίων τῶν ζατρικῶν. De zatricio ex Persarum & Aegyptiorum disciplina.*

The Persians (it seems) called it *Santratz* and the Latins *Scacum*; and one of the Men or actors whom the Persians called *Siachruch* or *Schach ruch*, was called by the Italians, *Scacco zocco*; if we may believe *Ducas* in his *Byzantine History*. Ὁ Τέμυρ ἐνωτισθεῖς ὅτι Παγιαζήτ ἐν χερσὶν αὐτοῦ, κελεύσας πῆξαι σκλήν, ἐκαθεῖο μὲν τῆς ὑψίστης ἐνδοῦ

*carium*, upon which were laid the royal *Insignia* and Robes (*b*). And in the holy War, there were found in the Field after a Battle, Spices, Gold and Silver, Electuaries, *Scaccaria*, and other rich Implements (*i*). From the *Latin*, *Scaccarium*, cometh the *French*, *Eschequier* or *Exchequier*, and the *English* Name from the *French*. Or, if any one thinks it more likely, that the *French* Word was the ancients, and the *Latin* one formed from it, I do not oppose him, nay, I incline to believe it was so. The Exchequer took its Name from the chequered Cloth which was wont to be laid upon the Table there. I need not vouch the Moderns (*k*) for this. *Richard Fitz-Nigell*, Author of the ancient Treatise or Dialogue concerning the Exchequer, confirmeth it (*l*). Indeed *Polydore Virgil*, speaking of the Exchequer, as instituted in *England* by K. *William I*, intimates that it was corruptly called *Scaccarium*, but ought to be called *Statarium*; from its Stability, and as it was the firm Support of the Crown or Kingdom; nothing being of greater Force to establish a Kingdom than Revenue (*m*). And when he has Occasion afterwards to mention the Exchequer, he still calls it *Statarium* (*n*). I can only say,

ἐνθ' οὖν τῇ σκηνῇς παύρων Ζατρίχιον· ὁ δὲ Πέρσαι Σάντρατζ καλῶσι, οἱ δὲ Λατίνοι σκάκον. *And a little after*: Τότε καὶ ὁ Τέμυρ ἡτληθεὶς ἐν τῷ τῷ σκάκῳ παυγνίῳ παύρ' τῷ ἡς αὐτῆς, ὅς αὐτῷ Περσίσι Σιαχρὺνχ ὁ λέγει παρ' Ἰταλοῖς Σκάκῳ ζόγκῳ, ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς ἐκτοτε Σιαχρὺνχ. Temyr cum audisset Bajazetem in manibus esse, iussit figi tentorium, in quo cum filio sedebat ludens Zatrachium. Quod Perfæ Santratz, Latini Scacum vocant.—Tunc Temyr in ludo Scaccorum a filio victus, dedit ei nomen Siachruch (ita Perfæ effertur, Italis autem dicitur, Scacco zocco) & deinceps vocavit eum Siachruch. *Ducæ Hist. Byzant.* p. 36, 37. *Et vid. Ismaelis Bullialdi notas ad Ducam ib.*

*Others suppose* Scacus is derived from Schach a Germanick word. Germanis Schach latrocinium: Inde Schachspil ludus Schachorum id est latrunculorum; Gallis, le jeu des Eschees. *Lindenbr. in Gloss. ad Cod. Legg. Antiq. in voce, Schacho.* *Et vid. Cl. Pezronij Antiq. des Celtes,* p. 32.

(*b*) Et post illos veniebant sex Comites & [sex] Barones portantes unum Scaccarium, supra quod posita erant insignia Re-

galia & Vestes. Et post illos ibat Willelmus de Mandevill Comes de Alba Marla & de Esflexia, portans Coronam Auream in manibus suis. *Chron. 7. Brompt. inter X Script. col. 1158. Et Herod. P. 2. p. 656. n. 50.*

(*i*) Portabant autem diversi generis species pretiosas, aurum & argentum, pallia oloferica, purpuram—, papilionēs & tentoria pretiosissima, — electuaria plurima, pelves, utres & scaccaria, ollas argenteas & candelabra —. *Brompt. ib. col. 1245. n. 50. temp. R. Ric. 1.*

(*k*) *Spelm. Gloss. ad vocem, Scaccarium.*

(*l*) *Dialog. in calce hujus operis, Vol. 2do. viz. L. 1. cap. 1.* Scaccarium tabula est.

(*m*) Posuit & fiscum, fecit præfectos cum potestate magna, qui essent Regis Procuratores, qui omnia vectigalia caperent, qui ærarium curarent—: hos Barones, Locum autem quod corrupta voce Scaccarium dicitur, Statarium appellavit; quod esset stabilis, & ibidem firma Regni sedes; quando nihil æque regnum stabilit quam ipsa regina pecunia. *Pol. Virg. Hist. l. 9. p. 154. n. 20.*

(*n*) *Ib. L. 14. p. 244. n. 10. & p. 403. n. 40.*



that in the early Times after the Conquest and from thence forward, it was constantly called in Records *Scaccarium*; but never (for ought that I know) *Statarium*.

IV. In this Section we will recollect some Memoires, by which it may be made credible, that there was in *Normandy* a great and ancient Court called the *Exchequer*; and that there was a similitude between the ancient Exchequer of *Normandy* and that of *England* in several Particulars. In the first Place, let us see, what Account the *grand Custumier* gives of the *Norman Exchequer*. It says, that in *Normandy*, from Time immemorial, as well before the Union of that Duchy to the Crown of *France*, as afterwards, there was a Court and soveraign Jurisdiction; wherein all Causes arising within that Duchy were decided, as in the last and highest resort: and that the said Court was anciently called the Court of *Exchequer* (o). By the Description he here gives of the *Norman Exchequer*, it appears to have borne a Resemblance to the Exchequer in *England* considered in its most ancient State. It was (says he) a Court that could not be held without assembling together the Prelates, Earls, Barons, Judges, and other Officers, of the Duchy, nor without Solemnity, Ceremony, and Expence both to the Prince and People (p). For which and other Reasons there mentioned, it was in Process of Time changed into a Court called *la Court de Parlement de Normendie* (q). That Change was made (as *Messieurs Sainte Marthe* relate) by *Francis I*, A. D. 1515 (r). But before that Change, the *Norman Exchequer* remained, for ought that appears, in its ancient State. In it assembled the high Justiciers, to whom it appertained, to correct the Defects and false Judgments of Bailiffs and other inferior Justiciers, and to do right to every Man without delay, as it were from the Prince's

(o) En pays de Normendie, perpetuellement & inseparablement uny & incorpore a la couronne de France, de temps immemorial, tant au precedent ladicte union & incorporation faicte par le roy Philippe Auguste du temps dicelle, que depuys, y a eu Court & jurisdiction souveraine. En la quelle toutes les causes & matieres des hommes & subgetz dudit pays & des choses situees & assises es fins & limites dicelluy, ont este traictes, diffinies, & decidees en dernier & souverain ressort. Et a este ladicte Court anciennement appelee Court deschiquier. *Le Grant Coustum. de Norm.*

*imprime a Rouen 1515. in prolog. col. 1. post fol. 124.*

(p) Et pour ce que ladicte Court deschiquier nestoit ne tenoit continuellement & ordinairement: & que a icelle faire seoir & tener, estoit requis faire convocation & assemblee des Prelatz, Contes, Barons, Juges, Officiers, & praticiens du pays, & observees autres grandes solemnites laborieuses & penibles, & de grande mise pour le Roy & tout le pays de Normendie —. *Ib. in prol. col. 1.*

(q) *Ib. col. 2.*

(r) Hic vero notandum, Scaccarium Normannicæ

Prince's Mouth, and to take Care of the Prince's Rights and Dignity (*s*). In it assembled the Prelates, Barons, Knights, &c, to judge of Causes (*t*). And the great Causes were to be determined either in the Assizes, or in the Exchequer, or before the Prince (*u*). This is in short the Account given, in the great *Customier*, of the *Norman* Exchequer. In the next Place, let us see what Account concerning it may be gathered elsewhere. In the Year 1258, *Louis* K. o *France* granted several Possessions at perpetual Ferm to the Monks of St. Oüen at *Roan*, for 60 *l* *Tournois*, to be rendered by Moieties at the two Exchequers, viz. the Exchequer of Easter and the Exchequer of St. Michael (*w*). In the Year 1281, the Liberty of the Prior *de Pree* was declared in pleno Scacario Paschæ, before the Masters of the said Exchequer at *Roan*, and Judgment given for him by the said Masters presiding in the same Exchequer (*x*). In the Year 1208, *Nicholas de Monteigny* and *Isabel* his Wife made a Grant in Frankalmoigne to the Church of *Bonport*, and confirmed it by an Oath taken in the Exchequer at *Roan*, before *Walter* the Chamberlain and others (*y*). In the Year 1374, a Composition was made in the *Norman* Exchequer, between two religious Houses, touching Tithes (*z*) :

manniæ factum fuisse perpetuum 1499. a Lud. XII. instante Georgio Cardinali de Ambasia; qui supremus Judicum confessus abolito Scacarij nomine titulo Parlamenti decoratus est a Francisco I, anno 1515, ut tunc numerabant. *Sammarth. Gall. Christian. T. I. p. 555. col. 1. de Archiepp. Rotom.*

(*s*) Len appelle eschiquier assemblée de haulx justiciers, a qui il appartient amender ce que bailifz & les autres mendres justiciers ont malfaiet & mauvairement jugie, & rendre droit a ung chascun sans delay, ainsly comme de la bouche au Prince; & a garder ces drois, & rappeler les choses qui ont este mises mauvairement hors de sa main; & a regarder de toutes pars, ainsly come des yeux au Prince, toutes les choses qui appartiennent a la dignite & honnestete au Prince. Tout ce que len faiet en eschiquier par solennel jugement, doit estre garde fermement. Nous appellons solennel jugement ce qui a este jugie par accord en plain eschiquier, quant len a ouy loppinion de chascun. *Rouill. Grant Coust. de Norm. cap. 56. fol. 72. a. Et ib. de Jur. & Conf. Norm. c. 56. f. 10. a. Col. 2.*

(*t*) Tempore quo sub Scacario regebantur Normani, talis erat Patriæ consuetudo, quia prælati, barones, milites, &c. qui debebant sui præsentiam in Scacario, judicabant causas, sicut hodie adhuc fit in Scacario Alenconienſi. *Ib. de Jur. & Conf. Norm. c. 9. f. 17. a. Et hic paulo sup. (p).*

(*u*) Nulle grant querelle ne peult estre terminee fors en lassise, ou en leschiquier, ou par devant le Prince, par quoy la fin en puisse estre recordee. *Grant Coust. c. 54. f. 71. a; Et ib. de Jur. & Conf. Norm. c. 54. f. 10. a. col. 2.*

(*w*) — annuatim nobis ad duo Scacaria solvendis, medietate videlicet ad Scacarium Paschæ, & alia medietate ad Scacarium S. Michaelis. *Neufr. Pia, p. 15.*

(*x*) Anno Domini 1281 declarata fuit libertas Prioris de Prato, in pleno Scacario Paschæ, coram Magistris ejusdem Scacarij apud Rothomagum, de quodam equo qui occiderat mulierem in nundinis de Ermen-truilla; & adjudicatus fuit dictus equus Priori de Prato, per magistros in eodem Scacario præſidentes. *Ib. p. 616. ex chron. Bacci.*

(*y*) Hanc donationem ego N. & Y. uxor



(z): and afterwards, a Suit which arose touching the said Composition, *A. D.* 1386, was determined in the Exchequer (*a*). In the Year 1376, Robert Abbot of *Tresport* compounded in the Exchequer of *Normandy* for the alternative Patronage of *Euureville* (*b*). In the Year 1336, in the Exchequer at *Roan*, an Inquisition was ordered to be taken concerning some of the Possessions of *Fontanelle* (*c*). Thus the Exchequer of *Normandy* was a great and considerable Court; not a Place of Revenue only, but also a juridical Court. Again; the Name, EXCHEQUER, was so well known and so much used (as it seems) in that Duchy, that other juridical Courts besides that of the Duke were called Exchequers. The Canons of *Roan* (if we may believe *Messieurs Sancte Marthe*) had an Exchequer or juridical Court, to which Appeals were made from inferior Jurisdictions. And the Archbishop of *Roan* had likewise an Exchequer or juridical *Forum*, which at stated Times was holden in his Palace, and was much more splendid than that of the Canons (*d*).

It appeareth also from some Records still preserved in *England*, that the Exchequer of *Normandy* was an ancient Court, and like, in many respects, to the Exchequer of *England*. There was, I suppose, an Exchequer in *Normandy* in the Reign of *Stephen* King of *England*. In the 5th Year (as 'tis supposed) of that King, *Richard Basset* and *Aubrey de Ver* Sheriffs of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* accompted for M Marks of Silver the Surplusage of those Counties. They paid cccc Marks of Silver (Part thereof) at the Treasury in *England*, and the Residue, to wit, D Marks of Silver in Money, and C Marks of Silver in Plate, at the Treasury in *Normandy*. The Payment in *Normandy* was made to the Hands of *Nigell* Nephew of the Bishop

mea in Scacario Domini Regis Francorum apud Rothomagum, coram Domino Waltero Camerario, & Odone Clementi Archidiacono Parisiensi, & Fratre Guarino, juramento confirmavimus tenendam. *Ib. p.* 898.

(z) Porro in Scacario compositio fit inter Abbatissam de Ebroicis, & Abbatem Fontanellensem, pro decima totius venditionis lignorum (*anno* 1376.) *Ib. p.* 595.

(a) Hinc lis oborta inter—anno 1386. super hujusmodi compositione, in Scacario terminatur. *Ib. just.*

(b) Qui [Robertus] stipulante pro eo F. Henrico Mare, in Scacario Normanie anno 1376 compofuit pro alternativo patronatus d' Euurevillæ. *Ib. p.* 591.

(c) In Scacario Rothomagenfi anno 1336, ad aliquorum instantiam, ordinatum fuerat

quod inquisitio fieret ea de re. *Ib. p.* 176.

(d) Mutli quoq; Canonici [*of Roan*] ratione dignitatum & præbendarum habent prærogativam Majoris justitiæ in diversis locis; a Judicibus Lundinariarum & Cleitarum, sunt provocationes ad Scacarium, hoc est temporarios Conventus juridicos Capituli, quæsuprema jurisdictio exercetur per aliquot ex Canonicis auctoritate Capituli deputatos. At longe illustrius est Scacarium Metropolitani, cum agit forum & conventum suum, cujus jurisdictio in omnes Archiepiscopalis ditionis partes, quas inter eminent memoranda duo oppida Dieppa & Locoveris, extenditur, necnon in palatio Pontificiæ stas diebus exercetur. *Gall. Christ. T. 1. p.* 555. col. 2.



[of *Salesbury*], who might be then Treasurer of *Normandy*, and of *Osbert de Pontearch* (e), who was (if I guess right) a Chamberlain of *Normandy* at that Time. The Record I am speaking of is placed underneath (f). Again; there was an Exchequer in *Normandy* in the Reign of *Henry II*, King of *England*. *Hugh de Gurnay* paid his Relief for his Land in *England* at the Exchequer of *Normandy*. Which Payment is certified by Writ to the Barons of the Exchequer in *England* (g). And *William de Mandevill* Earl of *Essex*, Custos or Committee of the Lands which the Earl of *Flanders* then had in *England*, paid Part of the Issues of those Lands to the King in his Treasury of *Normandy* [in *Thefauro Normanniæ*] (h).

At that Time the two Exchequers (of *Normandy* and *England*) were in their Model very like to one another. There is a Record extant in the Tower of *London*, which is in this respect curious and remarkable: it was lately recovered by Mr. *Holmes* out of the Heap of Records that lay confused in the *White Tower* there, till her Majesty, at the humble Instance of the *House of Peers*, commanded them to be put in Order. It is a Fragment, consisting of three large Membranes of a *Norman great Roll*; which are all that are yet found of that Kind. The Membranes are near twelve Inches wide, written on both Sides in the like stately Hand with the *English great Rolls* [of the *Pipe*] of K. *Henry the Second's* Reign. These *Norman* Membranes are so like in Character, Method, and Manner of Entry to the *English great Rolls* [or *Pipe-Rolls*] of the Exchequer of the same Age, that they are hardly to be distinguished from one another. Nevertheless, it appeareth that these are Part of a *Norman great Roll*, as well by the Contents of them which shew they relate only to *Normandy*, as likewise by the Inscription written upon the Dorse of one of them. That Inscription is, in fair Capitals, in these Words,

(e) *Vid. Cap. 2. Sect. 8.* Et idem Vicecomes.

(f) Ricardus Basset & Albericus de Ver reddunt compotum de M marcis argenti, de superplus Comitatum quos habent in Custodia: In Thefauro CCCC marcas argenti; Et in Thefauro Normanniæ, Nigello Nepoti Episcopi, & Osberto de Pontearcha D marcas argenti in denarijs, & C marcas argenti in vaissella: Et omnino Quicti sunt de toto superplus hujus anni. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 6. b. Essex & Heortf.*

(g) De Placitis Curie. Hugo de Gurnay r c de C l pro Fine terræ suæ; ad Scaccarium Normanniæ reddidit Relevium

de terra sua Angliæ, pro quo promiserat C libras, per breve Rannulfi de Glanvilla per breve Regis, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Nordfolch. & Sudf.*

(h) Terra Comitum Flandriæ in Anglia quam Comes Willelmus habet in custodia. Willelmus de Mandevill Comes de Essex, Ricardus de Pertehale pro eo, r c de CC l Bl[ancis] de firma de Kyrketon &c. In Thefauro So much, In Terris datis So much, In decrements So much, Et ipsi Regi in Thefauro Normanniæ C & xxij l & xjs & jd numero, per breve Rannulfi de Glanvill, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

ANNO AB INCARNATIONE DNI M° C° LXXX° III° APVD CADOMUM WILLEMO FILIO RADVLFI SENESCALLO NORMANNIE. I will here publish some of the Entries in this *Norman Fragment* for a Specimen. Which Entries, the Reader may please to compare with those (taken out of the *English great Rolls*) which are cited in this Volume in the Chapters of *Fines*, &c. and elsewhere. As to *Fines* and Law-proceedings: *Dexlesalt* the Jew fined in C s, to have Right for his Debt against *Ivo de Spada*. *Robert de Rouen* fined in xl s, to have Right for a Debt. *Engeran de Moncelles* gave xxvj l, v s, that his Judgment might be speeded. *Geoffrey Deldrevill* gave one Mark of Silver, for Expedition in his Plaint. *Thomas de Agerney* gave one Besant, that he might have the Testimony of the Justiciers, concerning a final Concord made between him and *Thomas de Gotranvill*, about the Right of Presentation to the Church of that Town, according to the Import of the Chirograph made concerning the same; he paid his Money into the Treasury [of Normandy], and was quit. *Joscelin* and his Brother *Geoffrey* gave one Besant, to have the Testimony of the Justiciers, concerning a House which he bought of *William de St. Vedast*: he paid his Fine likewise into the Treasury, and was quit. *Robert de Housey* gave xx s, to have a Recognition touching the Right of Presentation to the Church of *St. Victor*. *Maud de Couverill's Son* gave xl s, for a Recognition upon the Seisin of his Father (i). As to Amerciaments upon divers Occasions: *Robert de Daienvill* was amerced xx l, for not coming according to the Summonee of the Justiciers. *Eudo at the River* stood charged with xv l, for a *Misericordia* formerly set upon him. *Henry de Reiner* was amerced xx s, for a Trespass: one

(i) *Dexlesalt* Judæus debet C so., pro Recto de debito versus Ivonem de Spada. *Ex Fragm. Magni Rot. Scaccarij Norm. m. 1. a. in Turre Londoniæ.*

*Robertus de Rothomago* reddit compotum de xl so., pro recto de debito. *Ib. m. 1. a.* Et de xxvj l v s de Engeranno de Moncelis, pro iudicio festinando. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

*Gaufridus Deldrevill* debet j marcam argenti, pro festinanda loquela. *Ib. m. 1. b.*

*Thomas de Agerneio* reddit compotum de j bisantio, pro habendo testimonio de fine inter eum & Thomam de Gotranvill de presentatione Ecclesiæ ejusdem villæ, sicut Cyrographum inde factum testatur; in thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

*Joscelinus*, & *Gaufridus* frater ejus, reddidit compotum de j bisancio, pro habendo testimonio Justiciar. de quadam domo quam emit de Willelmo de Sancto Vedasto; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est.

*Robertus de Housey* debet xx so. pro recognitione presentationis Ecclesiæ S. Victoris. *Ib. m. 1. b.*

*Filius Matildæ de Cuverill* debet xl so. pro Recognitione de saisina patris sui. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

*Fines were also paid in Normandy*, Pro pleg., Pro Concordia, Pro falso clamore, pro Concordia duelli, Pro Recordo duelli; *Ib. m. 1. & 2. passim.*

*Richard.*



*Richard*, xl, for a *Stultiloquium*: *Avice de Gislervill* xx s, for a *Disseifine*, and *Maud de Pratellis*, xl, for the same. *Gilbert de Cressonerie* was amerced at Lxx l, for being present at the Wedding of *Robert de Sakenvill's* Wife. *Walcbelin de Ferrers* was amerced Cl, because a Duell upon a Robbery was ill kept in his Court: and . . . *de Sabroil*, Ll, for the ill-keeping of a Duell in his Court (*k*). In fine, in this *Norman* Fragment we find the like Allowances of *Eleemosyna statuta*, and for Executions of Malefactors, and other Expences, as were usual in *England*; and likewise the same Terms of Art in the Entries for Charge and Discharge, which were used in *England*: such as, *Debet, reddit compotum, in perdonis, Quietus est, superplus, De remanente* of such a Debt, *In thesauro liberavit, in persolta*, and the like. For Example: There were allowed to the two Priests of *Lisieux*, Lxs, *de elemosina statuta*: and to the Church of *St. Taurus* of *Evreux* xls for the same; and the like to others. An Accomptant was allowed xxij s for the Executions of Malefactors within the Time of his Accompt. *Alvered de St. Martin* accompted for a hundred four-score and twelve Pounds, fifteen Shillings, for the *Remanent* of the Tallage of *Drincourt*. The Abbat of *Cormeilles* answered xl, the *Remanent* of *Donum* which he made to the King: he paid it, by Vertue of the King's Writ, to *William de St. Marie-Church*, and was quit. The Abbat of *Bernay* answered xl l, v s, the *Remanent* of his *Donum*: Part of it was discompted to him, for so much disbursed, by Vertue of the King's Writ, in the Corrody of *John* Son of K. *Henry* II at *Rouen*; the Rest was discompted to him for like Value laid out, by Vertue of the King's Writ, upon the Works in the Castles of the *Marches*, and so the Abbat was quit. *Clemence de Montfort* answered Cl, the *Remanent* of a certain Fine she had entred into:

(*k*) *Robertus de Daienvill* reddit compotum de xx l, quia non venit ad summotionem Justiciar. In Recepta *Alueredi* de Sancto Martino x l, Et debet x l.

*Alueredus* de Sancto Martino reddit compotum de x l quas recepit de Roberto de Daienvill. In suo superplus superioris compoti xv l, x so., ij d. Et Quietus est. Et habet superplus C & v so. ij d; qui computantur ei inferius. *Ib. m. i. a.*

*Eudo* de super Aqua debet xv l de Veteri misericordia. *Ib. m. i. a.*

De Henrico de Reineri xx so. pro molta disforciata. *Ib. m. i. b.*

Et de x l de ipso Ricardo pro Stultiloquio. *Ib. m. i. b.*

*Avicia* de Gislervill [debet] xx so. pro disseifina. *Matillis* de Pratellis debet x l pro disseifina. *Ib. m. i. a.*

*Gillebertus* de Cressoneria reddit compotum de Lxx l, quia interfuit sponsaliis uxoris Roberti de Sakenvill; In thesauro x l—. *Ib. m. i. b.*

*Wachel* [inus] de Ferrarijs debet Cl, pro Duello Latrocinij male servato in Curia sua. *Ib. m. i. b.*

. . . de Sabrolio [debet] Ll, pro duello de combustione male servato in Curia sua. *Ib. m. i. b.*



the paid Part of it at the Receipt; and stood charged with the Residue. Another Accomptant answered for several Sums of Money, which he had received of several Persons, towards the Works to be done in Castles in the *Marches*: to wit, DCI received at the Treasury of *Caen*, CI sterling at the Treasury of *England*, and sundry other Sums; in the whole MMMM CC Lxx l. *Walter de Cacegai* accompted for CLx l, that he might have his Land of *Pacey* which was mortgaged to *William Painell*: he paid Part of it into the Treasury, and had Allowance of the Residue for so much paid by him towards the Maintenance of certain Knights who served under him in the last War in *Poictou*; and was quit. *Hugh Morewic* and *Hugh Bardolf*, were allowed Cl, by Vertue of the King's Writ; for so much disbursed by them for the King's Expence when he was at *Gisforz*. *William* Son of *Adam* was discharged (by Way of *in perdonis*) of CL l by Vertue of the King's Writ; and *Louis de Gurnay* of xl l in like Form. An Accomptant was allowed xiiij l vjs in Part of xx Marks, by him paid (*in Persolta*) to *Earl William*, for Money advanced by *Earl William* for the Equipage and Maintenance of the Knights who kept Ward in the Castle of *Array*. (l). In this *Norman* Fragment

(l) Duobus presbiteris de Lexovio Lx so., de elemosina statuta. *Ex eodem fragm. Mag. Rot. Norm. m. 1. a.*

Sancto Tauro de Ebroico xl so., de elemosina statuta. [*The like to several others*]. *Ib. m. 2. a.*

In iustitijs faciendis, xxiiij so. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

Alveredus de Sancto Martino reddit compotum de Cl quater xxl xij l xvs, de remanente taillagij de Drincourt. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

Abbas de Cormeliji reddit compotum de xl, de remanente Doni quod fecit Regi: Willemo de Sancte Mariæ Ecclesia, xl, per breve Regis; & Quietus est. *Ib. m. 1. b.*

Abbas de Bernaio reddit compotum de xli v s, de remanente Doni quod fecit Regi: in Conredio Johannis filij Regis apud Rothomagum xxl, per breve Regis; Comiti Willemo ad operationes Castrorum de Marchia xx l, v s per breve Regis; Et Quietus est. *Ib. m. 1. b.*

Clementia de Monte forti reddit compotum de Cl, de remanente finis sui: In thesauro xxx libras & L so. sterling. pro xl Andegaven. Et debet Lx l. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

Idem reddit compotum de Receptis suis quas habuit ad operationes Castrorum de Marchia, scilicet de thesauro Cadomi DCI

per Herbertum de Argent. & Willelmum de Calniz, De thesauro Angliæ Cl sterlingorum pro CCCC l Andegavensium per eosdem, De thesauro Rothomagi de focagio MI DCC l per Radulfum Episcopum Lexoviensem Thesaurarium Regis & Herbertum de Argent., De Camera Regis Cl sterling. pro CCCC l Andegavensium, De Waltero de Cantilupo CC l, De Johanne de Botell. Præposito de Dieppa CC l, De Alveredo de Sancto Martino Cl, De Radulfo filio Math. de Lorient Cl, De Ricardo Beurel Cl, De Richardo Silvani CC l Lx l, De Sehero de Quenceio L l, De Radulfo de Frellancort xl l, De Roberto Pratario Cl xx l; Summa m l CC l Lxx l. *Ib. m. 2. a.*

Walterus Cacegai reddit compotum de Cl. Lx l pro habenda terra sua de Paceio quam Willemus Paganelli de Alta Ripa habebat in vadio; In thesauro Lx l; Hugoni de Cresseio ad faciendas liberationes Militum quos duxit ad ultimam guerram Pictaviæ, Cl, per breve Regis, Et Quietus est. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

Hugoni de Morwic & Hugoni Bardulf ad Conredium Regis apud Gisforz Cl, per breve Regis. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

In

Fragment it appears that an Accomptant had Allowance made to him upon his Accompt rendered at the Exchequer of *Caen*, of xxj l xj s xjd, by Vertue of the King's Writ, for so much by him disbursed (out of the Revenue within his Receipt) for the Corrody or Expende of the Duke of *Saxony* when he was at *Drincourt* upon his Journey into *Saxony* (m): that at the same Exchequer of *Normandy* an Accomptant was allowed (by Vertue of the King's Writ) iiij l, by him disbursed in some small Accoutrements of two Knights (belonging to the Duke of *Saxony*) who sojourned in the Abbey of *Bernay*; and Cs laid out by the Accomptant in the Corrody or Subsistence of some of the King's Men and Horses at *Eureux* (n): and again, xxxv l xs, for the like Sum expended by the Accomptant for Horses for the Use of the Duchefs of *Saxony* when she went upon her Voyage (o). And I suppose there was a great Roll of the Exchequer of *Normandy* in the Reign of K. *John*. In the Case of *Roger de Punchardon*, Reference is made in the great Roll of the Exchequer in *England*, to the [great] Roll of the Exchequer in *Normandy* (p). In the Reign of K. *Richard I.* of *England*, *William Mareſchall* paid CC Marks into the Treasury [of the Exchequer] of *Normandy*: which Payment was certified to the Exchequer of *England* by the Chancellor's Writ, and by Testimony of *William Fitz-Ralf* Steward of *Normandy*, and by the King's Writ *De ultra mare* (q). *Robeiſe de Boum* fined in CCC Marks, for the Custody of her late Husband's Land and Children; and was

In Perdonis Willelmo fili Adæ pro Comite Willelmo Cl Ll, per breve Regis. In Perdonis Ludovico de Gornaio xl l per idem breve. *Ib. m. 1. a.*

In perſolta Comiti Willelmo de xx marcis, quas commodaverat ad liberationem Militum qui custodiunt Castrum de Arraio, xiiij l vj so. *Ib. m. 2. a. Et vid. hic paulo supra.*

(m) In Conredio Ducis Sauxoniæ apud Drincourt quando ivit in Sauxoniam, xxj l xj so. xjd, per breve Regis. *Ex Fragm. Magni Rot. de Seacc. Norm. repositi in Turre Lond. m. 1. a.*

(n) Robertus de Caorces [debet] C so. de Dono. Per breve Regis. In minuto herneſio ad opus duorum Militum Ducis Saux[oniæ] qui perhendinant in Abbatia de Bernaio, iiij l; Per idem breve Regis. In Conredio hominum & equorum Regis apud Ebroicam C so., per idem breve. Et Quietus est. *Ib. m. 1. b.*

(o) Pro equis ad opus Ducissæ Saux[oniæ]

quando transfretavit, xxxv l x so.; per breve Regis. *Ib. m. 1. b.*

(p) Rogerus de Punchardon r c x l & xs & vj d, sicut continetur in Rotulo Secundo Normannorum. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 5. a. Deveneschira, tit. De Oblatis.*

(q) Willelmus Mareſcallus r c de DC & xxxviij l & viij d, pro habenda Medietate de terra Comitibus Giffardi: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, eidem Willelmo D marcas argenti, de illis duabus Mille marcis argenti quas promiserat pro habenda parte sua de terra Comitibus Giffardi; Et debet CCC & iiij l & xiiij s; Idem r c de eodem debito; In Thesauro Normanniæ CC marcas, per breve Cancellarij, & per testimonium Willelmi filij Radulphi Senescalli Normanniæ, & per præceptum Domini Regis de Ultra mare: Et debet C & Lxxj l & vij s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. Buk. & Bed. in imo.*



to pay-in the Fine at the Exchequer of *Normandy* (r). The forepart of the Reign of K. *John* supplieth us with several Memoires concerning the Exchequer of *Normandy*. By which we may discern in some Measure, what Sort of a Court or Place that Exchequer was, and what kind of Business was transacted there. Some of those Memoires (taken from Records) shall be here produced. In the first Place, it appears, that Charters and final Concords were wont to be made between Parties, at the Exchequer in *Normandy*, before the Justiciars and Barons then present, much after the Manner sometimes used in *England* in like Cases. For Example; A final Concord was made at *Caen*, at the Exchequer, in the second Year after the Coronation of *John* King of *England*, before *Warin de Glappion* Steward of *Normandy*, *Samson* Abbat of *Caen*, *Peter de Linos*, *Hugh de Chaucumbe*, and other Justiciars and Barons then present, between *John de Manerbie* Tenant, and *Robert Monk* his Brother Claimant. It was a Partition of their Inheritance, made with the Assent of the Lords of the Fees (s). A final Concord was made between *Ralf Tesson* and *Fulk de Preez*, concerning the Honour of *St. Saviour* late the Possession of *Roger* the Viscount, and the Honour of *Spiney* late of *Engelram de Port*, and the whole Inheritance of their Mothers who were Sisters [and Coheirs]; whereof Plea was moved between the Parties. It was made at *Caen*, at the Exchequer, *Anno Dom. 1202, anno 3<sup>o</sup> Regis Johannis* (t). This Concord was made by Way of

(r) Roheisia quæ fuit uxor Franconis de Boum debet CCC marcas, reddendas ad Scaccarium de Normannia, pro Custodia Terræ Viri sui & Puerorum suorum. *Mag. Rot. 7. Ric. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudsex.*

(s) Hæc est Finalis Concordia facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium, anno secundo Coronationis J. Regis Angliæ, coram Gar[ino] de Glapp[ion] Senescallo Normanniæ, Sansone Abbate Cadomi, Petro de Lions, Hugone de Chaucombe, cæterisq; Justiciarijs qui tunc ibi aderant & Baronibus, Inter Johannem de Manerbio tenentem, & Robertum Monachum fratrem ejus clamantem, scilicet de proportionem terrarum hæreditatis eorum, unde contentio erat inter eos, videlicet, &c. *John quit-claimed to Robert the Lands here mentioned*; Et hoc fecit assensu Dominorum feodorum illorum. Et per hoc præfatus R. clamavit quietam de se & de hæredibus suis,

totam aliam hæreditatem prænominato Johanni & suis hæredibus. Et pro ista quietâ clamancia, & pro quietancia omnium catalogorum & aliarum rerum, dedit Johannes prædicto Roberto fratri suo xl libras Andegavenfes, & duos modios sicci bladi. Et si Johannes morietur sine hærede de Conjugio, hæreditas ejus redibit ad Robertum & ad hæredes suos. Et similiter, si Robertus morietur sine hærede de Conjugio, hæreditas ejus redibit ad Johannem prædictum & ad suos hæredes. *Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. J. m. 4. n. 22.*

(t) Noscant præsentēs & futuri, quod hæc est Finalis Concordia facta inter Radulfum Tesson & Folkeium de Pratis, de Honore Sancti Salvatoris cum pertinencijs qui fuit Rogeri Vicecomitis, & de Honore de Spineto qui fuit Engerralmi de Portu, & de tota Hæreditate suarum Matrum quæ Sorores fuerunt, unde placitum erat inter eos.

Ita



of Cirograph, and was inspected and confirmed by K. *John*, by his Charter cited underneath (*u*). Another final Concord was made at *Caen*, at the Exchequer, in the second Year after the Coronation of K. *John* between *Lobout de Flamencvill* Tenant, and *Ralf de Montibus* Claimant, for the Moiety of a Mill at *Flamencvill* belonging to the Fee of *Ralf Taiffon*; whereof Plea was had between them in the King's Court. *Ralf de Montibus* quit-claimed to *Lobout* and his Heirs. For that Quitclaimer *Lobout* gave to *Ralf* Ll *Anjourvins* (*w*). In Sum: A final Concord was made in the King's Court at *Caen*, at the Exchequer on the Feast of St. *Matthias* in the second Year of K. *John's* Coronation, before *Warin de Gluppion* Steward of *Normandy*, *Samson* Abbat of *Caen*, *Hugh de Chaucumbe*, *Ralf Labbe*, Master *Peter de Lions*, *William de Waude*, *Geoffrey de Corton*, *Ralf de Lijieux*, *William de Livet*, *Richard de Funten*[*ci*], and the rest of the Justiciers and Barons who were then present, between *Claria de Lungueville* and her four Sons Tenants, and *Robert de Mara* Claimant, for the Land of *Planchis de Airel*, belonging to the Fee of *William de Semille*; whereof Plea was had between them in the King's Court. *Claria* and her Sons released to *Robert* and his Heirs. And for that Release *Robert* gave *Claria* and her Sons fourscore Pounds *Anjourvins* (*x*). The Roll

Ita videlicet quod totus Honor &c; 'Tis in nature of a Partition. It concludes, Hoc autem factum est apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium Anno ab Incarnatione Domini MCCij<sup>o</sup>, Regni Regis Johannis anno Tercio & cetera. Rot. Chartar. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 3. n. 32.

(*u*) J. Dei gratia &c. Sciatis nos inspexisse Cyrographum factum inter Radulfum Taiffon & Fulc. de Pratis in Curria nostra, quod superius scribitur, utraq; parte concedente. Et quia volumus quod ea quæ sunt in Curia nostra rata sint & stabilia, Concordiam istam præfenti Carta nostra duximus confirmandum. T. W. Albrincensi Episcopo, Willelmo Comite Sar., Roberto de Harecurt, Petro de Pratellis, Rogero de Mortuo mari, Petro de Stok., Ricardo de Rever. Datum per manum Simonis Archidiaconi Wellensis apud Monfort jdie Aprilis anno R n Tercio. Ib. m. 2. n. 36.

(*w*) Hæc est Finalis Concordia facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium, anno secundo Coronationis J. Regis Angliæ, Inter Lohoudum de Fla-

mencvill tenentem, & Radulfum de Montibus clamantem, scilicet de medietate Molendini de Canteraicne apud Flamencvill, de feodo Radulfi Taiffon; Et unde placitum erat inter eos in Curia Domini Regis; scilicet quod præfatus Radulfus dimisit & clamavit quietam de se & hæredibus suis, sine aliqua reclamacione amplius, totam præfata medietatem præfati Molendini apud Flamencvill, & totum Molendinum integre, & quicquid juris in eodem Molendino sibi vendicabat, prænominato Lohoudo & hæredibus suis jure hæreditario possidendum. Et pro ista quietata clamancia præfatus Lohoudus dedit præfato Radulfo L libras Andegavenfium. Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 3. n. 24.

(*x*) Hæc est Finalis Concordia facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Cadomum ad Scaccarium, die festo S. Mathiæ Apostoli, anno secundo Coronationis J. Regis Angliæ, coram Garino de Glappion tunc Senescallo Normanniæ, Sansone Abbate Cadomi, Hugone de Chaucumbe, Radulfo Labbe, Magistro Petro de Liuns, Willelmo de Wauda,

Roll out of which I have cited these Charters and final Concords, is entitled at the Head of it thus, in the same Hand with the Roll itself; " This is the Roll of Charters and Chirographs of *Normandy*, " made in the Time of *Guarin de Glapion* Steward of *Normandy*, " in the second Year of the Reign of K. *John*; *Samson* Abbat of " *Caen*, *Ralf Labbe*, and *Peter de Lions* the King's Clerk, then sitting at the Exchequer (y).

They had in *Normandy* Summonces of the Exchequer there. *William de Seranz* fined to the King by way of Oblatum in three Marks of Gold, to have Right against *Henry de la Pomeray*. He was to pay the three Marks at the next Return of the Summonce of the Exchequer (z). They had in *Normandy* the Distinction of the *Duo Scaccaria*, or principal Terms of Payment and Receipt. K. *John* gave to the Church of *Rouen* two thousand Pounds *Anjouvins*, payable at the four next Exchequers: and commanded the Seneschall of *Normandy* and the Barons of the Exchequer to cause the Payments to be made accordingly (a). The same King gave to *John Malerbe* the yearly Fee of Cl *Anjouvins* payable at the Exchequer of *Caen* at the two Terms, viz. at the Exchequer of *Easter Ll*, and at the Exchequer of *St. Michael Ll*: and commanded the Steward of *Normandy* and Barons of the Exchequer, to cause the same to be paid  
in

Gaufrido de Corton, Radulfo de Lexovio, Willelmo de Livet, Ricardo de Funten[ei], cæterisq; Justiciarijs & Baronibus qui tunc ibi aderant, Inter Clariam de Lungueville & filios suos Philippum Petrum Willelmum Johannem tenentes, Et inter Robertum de Mara clamantem; Videlicet de terra de Planchis de Airel, scilicet de Buiffone Hamel. cum pertinencijs de feodo Willelmi de Semille; Et unde placitum erat inter præfatos in Curia Domini Regis, videlicet quod præfata Claria & præfati filij sui dimiserunt de se & de hæredibus suis, sine reclamazione, & quietam clamaverunt totam prædictam terram cum pertinencijs, præfato Roberto & hæredibus suis possidendam jure hæreditario. Et pro ista quietâ clamancia Robertus dedit præfata Clariæ & filijs suis quater xx libras Andegavensium. *Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 6. n. 7.*

(y) Hic est Rotulus Cartarum & Cyrograforum Normanniæ factus tempore Guarini de Glapion tunc Senescalli Normanniæ, anno secundo Regni Regis Johannis, Affis-

tentibus ad Scaccarium Sansone Abbate Cadomi, & Radulfo Labe, Petro de Lions Clerico Domini Regis. *Rot. Cart. & Cyr. Norm. m. 7.*

(z) Willelmus de Seranz dat Domino Regi iij marcas auri, computata marca quam antea dedit Domino Regi & inrotulata in Rotulis Cadomi, pro habendo recto de Henrico de la Pomeray. Termini, Ad Summ[onitionem] Scaccarij. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(a) Rex &c. G. de Glapion Senescallo Normanniæ & Baronibus de Scaccario &c. Sciatis quod dedimus Ecclesiæ Rothomagensi, ad reparationem ejus, duo millia librarum Andegavensium, perfolvendâs ad quatuor Scaccaria. Et terminus solutionis incipiet ad hoc festum S. Michaelis proximo futurum. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quatinus ad idem primum Scaccarium de festo S. Michaelis, faciatis eidem Ecclesiæ habere quingentas libras, & ad Pascha sequens quingentas libras, & ad festum S. Michaelis sequens quingentas libras, & ad Pascha sequens



in Manner aforefaid (*b*). Disburfements were wont to be made by the King's Officers in *Normandy* and *Anjou* by Virtue of the King's Writs; wherein was contained (as in *England*) the uſual Clause, that they ſhould be allowed the ſame at the Exchequer. The King, by Writ, commanded the Provost of *Barbeſlet* to find Paſſage [and Neceſſaries] *gratis* for *Peter de Ely* and his Fellows and their Horſes, who brought into *Normandy* the Money ariſing by the Carucage of *England*: and the Provost was to have the ſame allowed to him at the Exchequer (*c*). Another Writ iſſued to the ſame Provost, commanding him to find Paſſage *gratis* for *Alexander* the Clerk and others, who brought with them ſome Treafure into *Normandy* for the King's Uſe: and his Diſburſement was to be allowed to him at the Exchequer (*d*). The King by a Writ ordered *Samſon* Abbat of *Caen* a Baron of the Exchequer in *Normandy*, and the Chamberlains there, to ſend to him [out of his Treafury] two hundred Marks, by *William Puingnard* (*e*): and by another Writ, ordered *William Puingnard* to convey the ſame Sum of Money to him [the King] at his own Coſt; which Coſt ſhould be allowed to him at the Exchequer (*f*). Writs were wont to iſſue to the Steward of *Normandy* and the Barons of the Exchequer there, commanding them to make Allowance at the Exchequer, of the Sums of Money therein mentioned to have been laid out or paid in the King's Service. This was done after the Manner uſual alſo in *England* in like Caſes. For Example: a Writ of *Computate* was awarded to the Steward of *Normandy* and the Barons

quens D libras. T. me ipſo apud Valon. xxiiij die Septembris anno r n ſecundo. *Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. f. m. 2.*

(*b*) Rex &c, Senefcallo Normanniæ & Baronibus &c. Sciatis quod conceſſimus dilecto & fideli noſtro Johanni Malerbe, Cl Andegavenſium de feodo per annum, recipiendas ad Scaccarium noſtrum de Cadomo ad duos terminos, ſcilicet ad Scaccarium Paſchæ L1, & ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis L1, quouſq; ei illas in maritagio aut alibi assignaverimus. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod illas ei habere faciatis. T. W. de Breofa apud Gaſcy xj die Januarij. *Pat. 4. f. m. 6.*

(*c*) Rex &c. Præpoſito de Barbeſlet &c. Inveni Paſſagium ſine precio Petro de Ely & Socijs ſuis qui duxerunt Carrucagium noſtrum de Anglia in Normanniam ad vj equos.

Et computabitur tibi ad Scaccarium. T. me ipſo apud Fayam xxviiij die Auguſti. *Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. f. m. 5.*

(*d*) Rex &c Præpoſito de Barbeſlet &c; Inveni Paſſagium Alexandro Clerico & Roberto [de] Wintonia & Aluredo qui attulerunt theſaurum noſtrum in Normanniam cum vj equis. Et computabitur tibi ad Scaccarium. T. me ipſo apud Piſtaviam xxviiij die Auguſti. *Ib. juxt.*

(*e*) Rex &c S. Abbati de Cadomo & Camerarijs de Scaccario &c. Mandamus vobis, quod ſine dilatione mittatis nobis ducentas marcas argenti per Willelmum Puingnard. T. me ipſo apud Valon. xxiiij die Septembris. *Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. f. m. 2.*

(*f*) Rex &c. Willelmo Puingnard &c. Mandamus tibi, quod ad Cuſtum tuum nobis venire facias [ducentas] marcas argenti, quas



rons of the Exchequer, whereby they were ordered to allow *William Puinard* Sheriff of *Caen xl Anjouvins* and *vs* and *viiij d*, which he had laid out in Accommodations for the King's Carriages (*g*). A like Writ issued for *R.* the Abbot, by Virtue whereof he was to be allowed six thousand three hundred seventy five Marks of silver, which he had paid into the King's Chamber, of Moneys arising out of the King's Revenue in *England (b)*. A like Writ issued for *Richard de la Toure*, for Allowance of certain Moneys by him laid out in providing Necessaries for some of the King's Horses and Grooms (*i*). The Provost of *Chinun* laid out *xxv l* and odd, about making certain Engines for the King's Use: and was to have the same discompted or allowed to him by Virtue of a Writ of *Compute* directed to *William de Rupibus* Steward of *Anjou (k)*. The King by Writ commanded the Steward of *Normandy* [and Barons of the Exchequer there], that according to the Custom of the Exchequer of *Normandy*, they should make due Allowance to *Jordan de Saukevill* of all that he had laid out in repairing the Hay of *Arches*, and upon the Castle of *Arches* and the Forest of *Awy*; the Items of such Expences being verified by the Testimony of lawful Men (*l*). And a like Writ issued for making Allowance in like case, *mutatis mutandis*,

quas Camerarij de Scaccario Cadomi nobis sunt missuri. Et computabitur tibi ad Scaccarium. T. me ipso apud Valon. xxij die Septembris. *Ib. jux.*

(*g*) Rex &c Senescallo Normanniæ & Baronibus de Scaccario &c. Compute Willelmo Puinard Vicecomiti Cadomi, Decem libras Andegavensium & *vs*, viij d, quos posuit in expensis & passagio Caretariorum nostrorum. T. me ipso apud Gunevill xxvij die Septembris. *Rot. Contrabrevium Norm. 2. Joh. m. 2.*

(*h*) Rex &c Senescallo & Baronibus de Scaccario &c. Compute R. Abbati vj mille CCC Lxxv marcas argenti, quas liberavit in Camera nostra ante exercitum Gasconia, de Thesauro nostro Angliæ, anno Regni nostri secundo. T. me ipso apud Barbeslet xv die Septembris. Per Clericos Cameræ. *Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. Joh. m. 3.*

(*i*) Rex &c, Senescallo Normanniæ & Baronibus Scaccarij &c. Compute Ricardo de Turri viij l & ij s Andegavensium,

quos ipse posuit in tribus equis nostris & uno runcino, & pro j esquir. & ij Garcionibus per iij septimanas, & in tribus camisijs ad equos illos, & ij Hustijs, & ij frænis, per præceptum nostrum. T. me ipso apud Arg[entomium] x die Septembris. *Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. Joh. m. 3.*

(*k*) Rex &c Willelmo de Rupibus Senescallo Andegaviæ salutem. Compute Præposito de Chinun xxv l & vij sol. ij d quos ipse posuit in ingenijs nostris faciendis per Magistrum Urricum. T. me ipso apud Chinun xxv die Junij. *Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. Joh. m. 5.*

(*l*) Rex &c Senescallo Normanniæ &c. Mandamus vobis, quod secundum consuetudinem Scaccarij nostri Normanniæ, faciatis computari Jordano de Saukevill, id quod ipse posuit in reparatione Haie de Arches, & in Foresta nostra de Awy, & in Castro nostro de Arches, per bonum testimonium legalium hominum. T. me ipso apud Sudbir. xx die Marcij. *Rot. Contrabrevium Norm. 2. Joh. m. 1.*

to *John de Pratellis* (m). It was also usual for the King by his Writs to order the Steward of *Normandy* or Barons of the Exchequer there, to give Respites for Debts or Pleas in Agitation. A Writ issued to the Barons of the Exchequer of *Normandy*, commanding them to put in respite a certain Debt which *Hugh de Chaucumbe* owed to the King, for so long as *Hugh* should be in the King's Service in *Normandy* (n). And a Writ issued to the Steward of *Normandy*, ordering that a Plea between the Parties hereunder named, in an Appeal for Breach of the Peace, should be respited till the King came into *Normandy* (o). Payments were wont to be made out of the Treasury in *Normandy*, by Virtue of Writs of *Liberate* directed to the Treasurer and Chamberlains, or to the Steward and Barons of the Exchequer there. A *Liberate* issued to *W.* the Treasurer and the Chamberlains of the *Norman* Exchequer, commanding them to pay, out of the King's Treasure, xxv s to *Eustace* the Chaplain and *Ambrose*, who sung the Hymn *Christus vicit* at the King's second Coronation, and at the Unction and Coronation of *Q. Isabell* (p). The King granted to *Roger de Munbray* the yearly Fee of Cl *Anjouvins* payable at the Exchequer of *Caen* at the two Terms: and by his Writ commanded the Steward of *Normandy* and Barons of the Exchequer there, to make Payment thereof accordingly (q). A like Writ

(m) Rex &c Senescallo Normanniæ &c. Mandamus vobis, quod secundum Considerationem Scaccarij, computari faciatis Johanni de Pratellis, id quod ipse rationabiliter posuit in reparatione domorum nostrarum, per Visum & testimonium Legalium hominum. T. me ipso apud Sanctum Eadmundum xix die Marcij. *Rot. Contrabrevium de Normannia* 2. *J. m.* 1.

(n) Rex &c Baronibus de Scaccario &c. Sciatis nos dedisse respectum dilecto & fidei nostro Hugoni de Chaucumbe de debito in quo nobis tenetur, & unde Summonitionem Scaccarij habuit, quamdiu fuerit in servicio nostro in Normannia per preceptum nostrum. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod respectum illum ei inde habere faciatis. Per G. filium Petri. *Rot. Oblat. Norm.* 2. *J. m.* 1. *dorso*.

(o) Rex &c Senescallo Normanniæ &c. Mandamus vobis, quatinus ponatis in respectum loquelam quæ est inter Thomam

... & Willelmum de Roffa, & Radulfum & Robertum de Roffa, & Radulfum Hostiarium, & Silvestrum Widecot, de pace nostra infracta, unde idem Tomas eos appellat, quousque in Normanniam venerimus. T. me ipso apud Linc. xij die Januarij. Per G. filium Petri. *Oblat. Norm.* 2. *J. m.* 1. *dorso*.

(p) Rex &c W. Thesaurario & Cameraarijs de Scaccario &c. Liberate de thesauro nostro xxv solidos Eustacio Capellano & Ambrosio Clericis nostris, qui cantaverunt *Christus vicit*, ad Secundam Coronationem nostram, & ad unctionem & coronationem J. Reginae uxoris nostræ. T. me ipso apud Westmon. x die Octobris. *Rot. Contrabrev. Normanniæ* 2. *Joh. m.* 2.

(q) Rex &c, R. Taxoni Senescallo Normanniæ & Baronibus &c. Sciatis quod nos concessimus dilecto & fidei nostro Rogero de Munbray, Centum libras Andegavenium de feodo per annum, recipiendas ad Scaccarium



Writ issued for paying to *Hervey de Pratis* his yearly Fee (*r*). K. *John* by the Writ hereunder cited, commanded the Treasurer and Chamberlains of *Caen* in *Normandy*, to pay unto *William Cumin* and *John de Salmur* certain Sums of Money hereunder mentioned for the Causes and Purposes specified in the said Writ (*s*). The same King, by Writ Patent, commanded the Barons of his Exchequer of *Caen* &c, that out of the first Money received at his Exchequer there, or from the Treasury of *England* (except, or next after the Money already assigned to *Peter de Pratellis*) they should pay to *Laurence de Dungen* Cl *Anjouvins*, and other Sums (therein mentioned) to others (*t*). The like Writ *mutatis mutandis* was sent to the Steward of *Normandy* and Barons of the Exchequer of *Caen*, for paying to *John Luc*. (out of the first Money that came from *England*) Cl *Anjouvins* which he had lent to the King (*u*). In fine, Writs of Quittance or Discharge were also used in *Normandy*, in like Manner as in *England*. K. *John* discharged *William de Lafte* of a Debt which he owed to the King: and by Writ commanded the Steward of *Normandy* and Barons of the Exchequer to put him out of Charge (*w*). A like Writ

Scaccarium nostrum de Cadomo ad duos terminos, quousq; eas illi in maritaggio aut alibi assignaverimus. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod illas ei habere faciatis. T. me ipso apud Bretollum vij die Januarij. Pat. 4. *J. m.* 6.

(*r*) Rex &c, Senescallo Normanniæ & Baronibus de Scaccario Cadomi &c. Mandamus vobis, quod faciatis habere Herveo de Pratis feodum suum ad Scaccarium nostrum, sicut illud ei dedimus, & sicut illud habere debet. T. me ipso apud Chambr. iij die Januarij. Pat. 4. *J. m.* 6.

(*s*) Rex &c, Thesaurario & Camerariis Cadomi &c. Mandamus vobis quod sine dilatione faciatis habere Willelmo Cumin, ad opus Militum & Servientum de Arches, Quingentas & Quadraginta Septem libras Andegavensium, & xij s iij d de Thesauro nostro Angliæ, pro reragijs liberationum suarum de quibus cum eis finem fecimus, Et præterea faciatis habere Johanni de Salmur, ad opus Balistariorum nostrum de Arches, quater viginti & decem libras Andegavensium de eodem Thesauro, de areragijs suis, & pro liberationibus suis xv dierum, scilicet usq; ad secundum diem Februarij, illo die computato. Item liberate prædicto Willel-

mo Cumin, ad opus v Militum apud Archis, quater viginti & ix libras Andegavensium de eodem Thesauro, pro reragijs suis. Teste meipso apud Alenconium xix die Januarij. Per P. de Rupibus. Rot. terrarum liberatarum & Contrabrevium de Normannia Andegavia & Piclavia, de anno 4. *Joh. m.* 6.

(*t*) Rex &c Baronibus de Scaccario Cadomi &c. Mandamus vobis quod de primis denarijs quos recipietis de Scaccario nostro, vel de Thesauro nostro Angliæ, præter thesaurum quem liberari præcepimus Petro de Pratellis, faciatis habere Laurentio de Dungen Centum libras Andegavensium, and other Sums to others, quas eis debemus. T. me ipso apud Aquilam xxvij die Julij per eundem. Pat. 4. *J. m.* 11.

(*u*) Rex &c, Senescallo Normanniæ & Baronibus Scaccarij Cadomi &c. Mandamus vobis, quod habere faciatis Johanni Luc. de primis denarijs qui venerint de Thesauro nostro Angliæ, Cl Andegavensium, quas ipse nobis commodavit. T. me ipso apud Rothomagum vj die Marcij. Per S. de Stok. Pat. 4. *J. m.* 2.

(*w*) Rex &c, Guarino de Glapion Senescallo Normanniæ &c. Sciatis, quod nos quietavimus dilecto & fideli nostro Willel-



Writ issued for discharging *Robert de Loges* of a Debt which he owed to the King (x).

V. Next; let us enquire after the original or first Institution of the Exchequer in *England*. This may well be looked on as an obscure Disquisition at this Day; seeing it was thought obscure by the Author of the Dialogue concerning the Exchequer. That Author proposes the Doubt, but is not positive in the Case; though (if I understand him rightly) he inclines to think the Exchequer was set up in *England* at or about the Time of the *Norman* Conquest. “The Institution of the Exchequer (saith he) is confirmed as well by its Antiquity, as also by the Authority of the great Men that sit there. For it is said to have been erected by K. *William* at the Time of the Conquest of this Realm, its Model being taken from the transmarine Exchequer: but they [the Exchequer of *England* and that of *Normandy*] differ from one another in several and very considerable things. Again; there are some who think there was an Exchequer under the *Anglofaxon* Kings. And they go upon this Ground: because there were Farmers (very ancient Men) who had lived upon some of the Crown Lands, that could remember, or had been told by their Fathers, how much *de Albo firmæ* Men were obliged to pay for every Pound. But this relates to the Manner of paying the *Fermes*, not to the Session of the Exchequer. Besides, if a Man alledges that the *Album firmæ* began in the *Anglofaxon* Times, it may be urged against him, that in *Domesday-Book* (which contains an exact Description of the Lands of the whole Realm, and mentions the Value of all Mens Lands as well of the Time of K. *Edward*, as also of K. *William* under whom it was written) there is no Mention at all made of the *Album firmæ*. From whence 'tis reasonable to suppose, that after the Time of making that Survey in the Reign of the King just above named, the Constitution concerning the *Album firmarum* was made by Persons intelligent in that Affair; for the Reasons which I shall mention by and by. But at what Time soever the

mo de Laste, L libras Andegavensium de termino S. Michaelis, de debito quod nobis debet. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod inde sit quietus. T. me ipso apud Turon. xxix die Junij. Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. f. m. 5.

(x) Rex &c G. de Glapion Senescallo Normanniæ &c. Sciatis quod nos quietavi-

vimus Roberto de Loges x libras Andegavensium, quæ ab eo exiguntur ad Scaccarium nostrum Cadomi. Unde vobis mandamus, quatinus inde eum quietum faciatis. T. me ipso apud Argent[onium] ix die Septembris. Per Dominum Regem. Rot. Contrabrev. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.

“ Exchequer began, ’tis certain it is founded on so great an Authority, that no Man ought to break the Statutes of the Exchequer, or to be so hardy as to oppose them. For this the Exchequer hath in common with the *King’s Court* (wherein the King personally sits in Judgment) that ’tis not lawful for any Man to contradict what is recorded or adjudged there (y).” Here we see, this worthy Author, having mentioned the Opinion of some who held there was an Exchequer in *England* before the Time of the Conquest, refutes the Reason upon which their Opinion was grounded. And on the other Hand, having mentioned the Opinion of some others, who held that the Exchequer began at the Time of the Conquest, and took its Model from the Exchequer of *Normandy*, he only says that those two Exchequers were very different in many Respects from one another. And if they were in many Respects different, I suppose it appeareth from the 4th Section of this Chapter, that they were in many Respects like to one another. But seeing this learned Gentleman has not delivered his Opinion positively upon this Question, we will now make some further Essays upon it, with a Modesty suitable to his Example.

If we look into the Histories and Memoires written in *England* in the Times which preceded the *Norman Conquest*, we shall not (I suppose) find there any Footsteps of a *Scaccarium* or *Exchequer*. For my Part, I have not seen the Word *Scaccarium* or *Exchequer* in any Monument written in the *Anglosaxon* Times. However, I do not rest upon my own Observation in the Case. Two learned Gentlemen extremely well acquainted with the *Anglosaxon* Antiquities of this Kingdom (I mean, Mr. *Sommer* and Dr. *Hicks*) seem to be of the same Opinion. They both refer the Original of the Exchequer in *England* to the *Normans* (z). And the learned Bishop *Stillingfleet* concurs with them in his Opinion about this Matter (a). But from or soon after the Time of the *Norman Conquest*, the *Scaccarium* or Ex-

(y) *L. 1. cap. 4.* Licet eorum.

(z) Vocem [*Scaccarium*] cum *Normannis*, a quibus accepimus, ad Tribunal illud extendimus quo res *Fisci* tractantur, quod nobis vulgo *The Exchequer*. *Somneri Gloss. ad x Script. in voce Scaccarium.*

Antiquæ esse originis eam partem *Cancellariæ* fateor, ut quæ *Scaccarii* primo pars fuit, quod *Curiarum* omnium apud *Anglo-normannos* antiquissima est. *Hicksij Antiquitat. Septentr. in Dissert. Epist. p. 48.*

(a) After the *Norman Conquest* there were two Supreme Courts; one relating chiefly to the

*King’s Revenue*, which *William I.* brought out of *Normandy*, and had its name of *Exchequer* from thence; in this the great Officers of State and other Barons sat: The other was the supreme Court of Justice commonly called *Curia Regis*, where all greater Causes and Matters of Appeal were heard; and the King was not only often present, but there judged with his Ministers and Lords sitting in Court. This was then the Supreme Court both of Law and Equity. *Bish. Stillingfleet. Eccles. Cases, P. 2. p. 34, 35.*



chequer of *England* is frequently mentioned in the *English* Historians and Records; as will hereafter appear. There was an Exchequer in *England* in the Reign of K. *Henry I*, Son of K. *William I*; which has continued ever since. The Judges or Governors of it were at that Time styled *Barones Scaccarij*, and administred Justice to the Subjects. This appears by a Charter of K. *Henry I*. made to the Canons of the *H. Trinity* in *London*, cited *verbatim* in this History, viz. in *Chap. IX. sect. 2*. Which Charter is directed to *Roger Bishop of Saresbury* (then, I suppose, chief Justicier) and to the Barons of the Exchequer. It runs thus, *Henricus Rex Angl., Rogero Episcopo Saresberie & Baronibus Scaccarij salutem*. And the same Thing (to wit, that there was an Exchequer in *England* in the Time of K. *Henry I*) appears also by a Writ made in Favour of the Church of *Westminster*; which Writ is cited in *Chap. VI. sect. 2*. out of a *Cottonian MS. in Faustina A. III.* (for I cannot, upon diligent Search, find the original Writ in the Repository of the Church of *Westminster*). There were also *Rotuli Annales* or great Rolls of the *Pipe* in that King's Reign, if we may believe *Alexander de Swereford*, a very worthy Man, who says he had seen some of them (*b*). But those Rolls are perished by the Injury of Time. And (excepting *Domesday-Book*) the oldest Record or Roll now remaining is that which commonly passeth for the *Great Roll* of the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*, which lieth in the Repository of the *Pipe-Office* at *Westminster*, amongst other great Rolls, of inestimable Value, of the Reigns of KKK. *Henry II*, *Richard I*, and *John*. *Alexander de Swereford* seems to suppose, that *Annalia* or *Rotuli Annales* were made in the Reign of K. *William the I*, like as in the Reigns of the subsequent Kings; but says, there were none remaining in his Time (*c*). And he flourished in the Reigns of KK. *John* and *Henry III*. Since therefore, in this Want of ancient Records, we cannot get clear Evidence concerning the first Institution or Original of the Exchequer of *England*: I will propose a Conjecture, which the Reader may be at Liberty to refuse, if he does not think it sufficiently supported: namely, that the Exchequer was erected in *England* by one of the *Anglonorman* Kings, after the Model of the Exchequer in *Normandy*. To support this Conjecture, two Things may be offered: I. That

(b) Temporibus enim Regis Henrici primi, licet ejusdem paucos inspexerim Annales, nec inspexi vel audivi fuisse Scutagiam assisa. *Lib. Rub. fol. notato xlvij. a. col. 2.*

(c) Nec annalia sua [Regis IV. I.] temporibus meis a quibusquam visa sunt. *Lib. Rub. fol. notato xlvij. a. Viæsis Præf. ad Nobiliss. Dom. Carolum Dom. Halifax.*



the *Norman* Kings made great Alterations in the old Laws and Usages of *England*. II. That the Erection of an Exchequer was part of those Alterations.

First, it is probable that the *Normans*, at or soon after the Conquest, made great Alterations in the old Laws and Manners of *England*, and introduced new ones of their own. *Eadmer*, a Writer coeval with the Conquest (*d*), and likewise the Compiler of the Dialogue *de Scaccario* (*e*), tell us the *Normans* did so. And the Thing hath in itself great Probability. For Example: after the Conquest, the great Officers of the King's Court in *England* came to have *Norman* Names, and different Functions from what they had before. The Terms of Law for the most Part were *Norman*. The Writs and Forms of Process were generally of a *Norman* Original. Many particular *Norman* Customs and Usages came to obtain, which were not (for ought that appears) known in *England* before. Insomuch, that any Man who compares the great *Norman Customier* with *Glanvill* the most ancient Law-Book written in *England* after the Conquest that is now extant, will find a near similitude between them. It is said indeed, that K. *William* I. liked the *English* Law so well, that he caused it to be written in the *Norman* tongue, and established it or great Part of in *Normandy* (*f*). But doth any coeval Historian or other Writer, either of *England* or *Normandy*, tell us that any such Thing was done? If K. *William* I. had carried the *English* Laws into *Normandy*, the Law Terms used thenceforth in *Normandy* might have been *Norman*: But the Law-Terms used in *England* would have continued *English* or *Anglo-Saxon*, as they were before K. *William* I. (as is supposed) introduced the *English* Law into *Normandy*. Whereas, it appears to be in Fact quite contrary; that is to say, a general Vein of *Norman* Language hath from the Time of

(*d*) *Ufus ergo atq; leges quas Patres sui & ipse in Normannia habere solebant, in Anglia servare volens, de hujusmodi personis Episcopos Abbates & alios Principes per totam Terram instituit, de quibus indignum judicaretur, si per omnia suis legibus, postposita omni alia consideratione, non obedi- rent &c. Cuncta ergo Divina simul & Humana ejus nutum expectabant. Eadn. Hist. Novor. L. 1. p. 6. n. 10. 20.*

(*e*) *Dial. L. 1. cap. 16. Cum insignis ille.*

(*f*) *V. Cl. Edw. Coke Equ. Aur. quondam Protojustic. ad placita coram Rege tenenda,*

*Leet. 1. in statut. de Finibus, p. 2. ad calcem 1. Instit.*

*William le Rouille Licentiate of Laws, in his Prologue to the grand Customier of Normandy intimates that Edward the Confessor King of England brought into Normandy the Laws of which that Customier consists; and quotes for it a Book called Chronica chroniconum. But, I doubt, William le Rouille was too easy of Belief in this Case. Of which, the Reader will better judge, when he has read what is offered upon this Subject by the learned Dr. Hickes, in his Antiquitat. Septentr. Dissert. Epist. p. 44.*

the

the Conquest, or soon after, run through the whole Body of the Laws of *England*. In Truth, it is marvellous to see so great an Alteration in the Course of Law-Proceedings in *England* wrought in so short a Time; and that so little in Effect of the *Anglofaxon* Laws and Usages was retained. This will in great Measure appear to be true, if we compare the Laws of the *Anglofaxon* Kings, with the Forms of Law-Process which are collected by *Ranulf de Glanvill*, who flourished in the Reign of K. *Henry II*: which Laws and Forms of Law-Proceedings are (if I mistake not) as different from one another, as the Laws of two several Nations. These Matters have, within the Compass of a few Years past, been made a Subject of much debate; with great Feebleness, at least with great Inequality of Force on one Side. But in regard they are purely speculative, it is not necessary to have them finally decided one Way or other. It may suffice to state or ballance them, and so leave them to the Judgment of such Persons as are curious and well seen in the *English* History and Records.

Upon this Occasion, I will take Leave to set down an Observation or Conjecture, which I had once the Honour to hear proposed by a very learned Gentleman, in this Manner. He said, it seemed to him, by the Course of the *English* History and otherwise, that after the *Norman* Conquest, there ensued a great Alteration in the old *English* Laws, Manners, and Usages: that nevertheless, that Alteration with reference to the Laws, was not completely brought about and settled till the Reign of K. *Henry II*: that the Reign of K. *William I.* was mostly employed in quelling the Discontents and Insurrections of his *English* Subjects, and in getting and securing to himself and his Heirs, a full and fast Possession of the regal and other Revenues of *England*: that the next King (viz. *William II*) reigned under a Title controulable by the just Pretensions of his elder Brother *Robert*; yet being a stately, resolute, and subtle Prince, partly by Power, and partly by Policy, he kept the *English* under the Yoke, and continued to strengthen himself in the new Acquests, and to form the Laws and Manners of this Country after the *Norman* Fashion: that the next King (viz. *Henry I.*) was a mild book-learned Prince, and reigned likewise for several Years under a disputed Title; that he continued, as far as his Affairs would permit, to establish the *Norman* Laws and Customs, as KK. *William I.* and *William II.* had done; that in his Time many of the *Anglonorman* Lords, who had great Estates in *Normandy* as well as in *England*, might probably be, and were, inclinable to favour the Title and Interests of *Robert* Earl



of *Normandy*, which might give Umbrage to K. *Henry*; that K. *Henry*, to win the Affections of the *English* Natives who made the Bulk of the People, and thereby to check or balance the *Anglonorman* Lords, commanded a Body of Laws to be compiled, which were agreeable to the Laws of the old *English* or *Anglosaxon* Kings, and were called the Laws of King *Henry* I. (g); that however these Laws of K. *Henry* I. relate chiefly to criminal Matters, and were never, for ought that appears, duly published, much less put in Practice amongst the *English*: that the Reign of the next King (viz. *Stephen*) was nothing else in Effect but a State of War: that K. *Henry* II. the next Successor, came to the Crown by an undoubted Title, and surpassed all his Ancestors in Power and Extent of Dominion; for he was King of *England*, Earl or Duke of *Normandy*, Lord of *Ireland*, *Anjou*, and the *Acquitannick* Tract of Land; insomuch that he was the greatest King at that Time in Christendom: that this Prince did put the last or finishing Hand to the *Norman* Establishment, and in special to the Alteration thereby made in the *English* Laws: as will in some Measure appear from these Considerations following, namely; the Statutes or Constitutions of *Clarendon*, made in or about the eleventh Year of K. *Henry* II, are, both for Phrase and Substance, more entirely *Normannick* than any Laws or publick Acts from the Conquest to that Time; and *Thomas Becket* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who was the first native *Englishman* that had been Archbishop of that See since the Conquest, opposed certain Articles of those Constitutions, as they were, in his Opinion, prejudicial or derogatory to the supposed Rights of the Clergy, and to the old Laws and Usages of the *English* Nation; add hereto, that the *Norman* Laws and Customs were settled by constant Use during the Reign of K. *Henry* II; and that at the latter End of his Reign, *Ranulf de Glanvill*, a great Man in the Law and a Justicier, drew up a Compendium of the Laws of *England*, fitted for publick Use; which he probably did by the King's Command (h), that it might serve as a Code or System for the Direction

(g) Vid. append. Savilian. post Bedam.

(h) This Conjecture is favoured by a certain MS Book (if we may give Credit to it in this Case) remaining in the Library of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge. A Treatise in that Book is intituled, *Leges Henrici secundi*; and is the same in many Passages with the printed Copy of *Glanvill de Legibus*. For

Example: Ex hoc (saith the MS) liquet quod non potest vassallus dominum suum infestare salva fide homagij sui, nisi forte se defendendo, & nisi ex præcepto Principis—, and so forth. Which Paragraph, with the rest that follows in the MS, is found in *Glanvill*, viz. Lib. 9. cap. 1. p. 68. Ex. Cod. MS. T. 6, in Bibl. Coll. Corp. Chris. Cantabr.

This



rection of such as dealt in Law-Proceedings; and this System of *Glanvill's*, is in Effect nothing else but a Transcript of the *Norman* Law; as will readily appear to any Man who pleases to compare it with the *grand Cusumier* of *Normandy*. In fine, that this *Normanick* Model of Laws continued, and was indeed firmly settled in *England*, during the Reigns of K. *Henry* II, and his two Sons *Richard* and *John*, and of the succeeding Kings; bating the Alterations that were made therein, at the End of the Reign of K. *John*, in the Reign of K. *Henry* III, and in the subsequent Ages.

Having said this, I resume the Thread of my Discourse. Let us, if you please, try a parallel Case abroad, in another Climate. As the *Normans*, when they won *England*, made great Alterations there, they did the same Thing in another Country which they also won by their Arms; that is, in the Kingdom of *Naples*. When they planted themselves in that Country, and by divers Successes obtained the Sovereign Power there; they introduced many of the *Norman* Laws and Customs, forming that Court and Country after the *Norman* Model: which Laws and Customs were not before in Use there; for the *Normans* won that Country after it had been possessed by *Greeks* and *Saracens*, whose Law and Government were very different from those of the *Normans*. In *Naples* they established the like great Officers of their Court as were in *Normandy* (and after the Conquest, in *England*) and with the like Powers: namely, the grand Justicier (*i*); the Constable (*k*); the Seneschall (*l*); the Marechall (*m*); the *Camarlingo* or Chamberlain (*n*); the Chancellor (*o*); the Admiral (*p*); and the *Hostiario* or Usher (*q*). These were ancient Officers in the Kingdom of *Naples*. And some of them were (if I am not mistaken) hereditary. Several of the same Officers subscribe as Witnesses to the Charter of *William* King of

*This MS Book is written in a Hand of the Age of K. Edward 2; as appeareth by a Remark in red Letters at the Top of one of the Pages not far from the Beginning: It is vitiously written.*

*This Conjecture is also favoured by the Manner of Glanvill's writing, especially in the Prologue; where he begins, Regiam Potestatem &c; with a manifest Imitation of Justinian in his Institutions of the Imperial Law.*

*Et. vid. hic ante, Cap. 2. Sect. 2. (x). Eodem anno Henricus.*

(i) *Hic ante, Cap. 2. Sect. 3.*

(k) *Ib. Sect. 4.*

(l) *Ammirato delle Fam. Neap. P. 1. p. 52. tit. Del Gran Siniscalco.*

(m) *Id. ib. p. 40. tit. Del Maliscalco.*

(n) *Hic cap. 2. sect. 8.*

(o) *Ib. Sect. 9.*

(p) *Ammirato ib. p. 42. tit. Del Grande Ammiraglio.*

(q) — quindi molti congetturano altro non esser l'Hostiario, che quello che hoggi in Napoli si chiama l'Usciere. *Ammir. ib. p. 54. tit. Del Maestro Hostiario dell' Hospitio Reale.*

*Sicily* made to K. Henry II, of *England*. Amongst them are the Vice-chancellor, the Admiral, Seneschall, Constable, and Justicier (*r*). In or about the Year 1144, Roger King of *Sicily* or *Naples* held his Court at *Capua*; whereat were present, the Princes his Sons, Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and Barons. And there, a great Contest or Law-suit between John Bishop of *Aversa* and Walter Abbot of St. *Laurence* of *Aversa*, was accorded; which Accord the King confirmed by his Charter, which was made Bipartite, and one Part of it delivered to the Bishop, the other to the Abbot (*s*): they had there their Assizes, taken in the same Sense as anciently in *Normandy* and *England* (*t*); their Baronies and Fees held *in Capite* (*u*); Aids to be rendered by Tenants to their Lord, for ransoming his Person, for making his eldest Son a Knight, and for marrying his Daughter or Sister (*w*); and Reliefs (*x*): with them a feudal Inheritance could not ascend (*y*): and Treasure-found belonged to the King (*z*): amongst them also we find anciently several *Norman* Law-terms; such as, *Balium* (*a*), *Paragium* (*b*), *Corredum* or *Corredium* (*c*),

(*r*) *Houd. P. 1. p. 552. Et vid. Constit. Neap. apud Lindenbr. passim.*

(*s*) Interfuit etiam Marinus [Archiep. Neap.] generalibus Comitibus, sive, ut vocant, Parlamento, quod Rogerius idem Rex Capuæ celebravit, ad quod Archiepiscopos, Episcopos, Abbates, Comites, & Barones regni Rex idem ascendit, quorum consilio quæ ad Regni regimen pertinerent moderaretur, multasque graves dissensiones ac lites inter Episcopum Aversanum & Abbatem S. Laurentij composuit; quibus omnibus Marinus hic interfuit, ut ex hoc diplomate — clare perspicitur: “In Nomine Dei—, Rogerius divina favente clementia Rex Siciliæ, Ducatus Apuliæ, & Principatus Capuæ. — Cum igitur apud Capuam Curiam teneremus, nobiscum residentibus dilectissimis filiis . . . . W. Principe, necnon Archiepiscopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, & alijs Baronibus quampluribus, ante nostram venire præsentiam Johannes Aversanus Episcopus & Gualterius Abbas S. Laurentij de Aversa, ad invicem de Piscatione patriæ & Portibus & plateatico alitercantes—.” *And the Matter was accorded between them, as above.* Dat. Capuæ A. D. 1144, anno 13. Regis Rogerij. *Ughelli Ital. Sac. Tom. 6. col. 142.*

(*t*) Volumus infra-scriptas assisas [viz. rerum venalium] observari. *Constit. Neap. L. 3. tit. 26. n. 5. Et ib. L. 1. tit. 63.*

— prædecessorum nostrorum assisij comprehendenda. *Ib. L. 1. tit. 41.*

— secundum generalem assisiam regni nostri. *Ib. L. 2. tit. 7.*

(*u*) Ut nullus Comes, Baro, vel Miles, vel quilibet alius qui Baronias, Castra, vel feuda in Capite a nobis tenet —. *Ib. L. 3. tit. 21. lege 1.*

(*w*) *Hic, Cap. 15. Sect. 1. & seqq.*

(*x*) — recepto veruntamen aliquo relevio (ut est moris), quod quantitatem decem unciarum auri non excedat —. *Constit. Neap. L. 3. tit. 22.*

(*y*) Nisi feuda sint ex concessione nostra, vel alio iusto titulo acquisita, in quibus ascendentes liberis non succedunt. *Constit. Neap. L. 2. tit. 6.*

(*z*) *Constit. Neap. L. 3. tit. 30 & 31.*

(*a*) — ipsarum Balium nostra excellentia recipiat. *Ib. L. 3. tit. 23. Et ib. tit. 27, De jure Balij.*

(*b*) — secundum paragium debeant maritare. *Ib. L. 3. tit. 23.*

(*c*) — vel corredo nostro, cum in terris eorum nos hospitari, vel corredium ab eis recipere contigerit. *Ib. L. 3. tit. 18.*

*Diffaisire* (*d*), and the like. It is most probable then, that the *Normans* carried into *Sicily* those Customs and Usages wherein there was an Agreement or Similitude between them, as hath been above shewn : and that those were the Customs and Usages of the *Normans*, *ab antiquo*.

Again ; let me, if you please, put you one other Case abroad, to wit, in the Duchy of *Burgundy*. In that Country also, there were several Customs, Manners, and Law-terms, agreeing with those of *Normandy*, and of *England* after the Conquest. For Instance : In *Burgundy*, the full Age of male Children (to some Purposes) was 14 Years, and of female 12 Years (*e*) : if a Bastard died without lawful Heirs of his Body, all his Goods came to the Duke of *Burgundy* (*f*) ; nor could a Bastard succeed *ab intestato* to his Father or Mother (*g*) : A Widow after her Husband's Death was to be endowed of the Moiety [in *Normandy* and *England* of the third Part] of the ancient Inheritance of her Husband whereof he died seised, to enjoy the same during her Life (*h*) : Minors were not to do Homage to their Lord till they were out of wardship or tutelage (*i*) : An Inheritance could not ascend in a right Line ; that is, in a Paternal or Maternal Heritage the Father or Mother could not succeed to his or her Son or Daughter or to their Children (*k*) : Inheritances, as to the Descent of them, followed the Line of the Trunk or Stock from

(*d*) *Diffaisiri*, *Ib. L. 3. tit. 14. leg. 2.* *Diffaisire*, *Ib. L. 3. tit. 17.*

(*e*) — jusques a ce que lesdicts enfans soient en aage suffisant, cest assavoir, le fils de 14 ans, & la fille de 12 ans. *Chaff. Consuet. Ducat. Burg. Rub. 6. §. 4. col. 847. 848.*

(*f*) Si un bastard ou bastarde va de vie a trespas sans hoirs legitimes de son corps, Monseigneur le Duc luy succede en tous ses biens. *Ib. Rub. 8. §. 1. col. 1121.*

(*g*) Le bastard ou bastarde ne vient ab intestat a la succession de pere ne de mere. *Ib. Rub. 8. §. 3. col. 1125.*

(*h*) Femme mariée selon la generale coutume du Duché de Bourgogne, est douce apres le trespas de son mari sur la moitié des heritages anciens de son mari, dont il est mort vestu & saisy, pour en jouyr sa vie durant. *Ib. Rub. 4. §. 6. col. 580.*

(*i*) Et quant les dictz pupilles seront hors de tutelle, ilz seront tenuz de faire hommage, & serment de feaute au dict Seigneur

dedans un an apres ladicte tutelle finie. *Ib. Rub. 3. §. 2. col. 409.*

(*k*) Succession en ligne directe ne monte point, cest assavoir, que le pere ou la mere ne succede point a son filz ou fille, ne aux enfans de son filz ou fille, quant aux heritages anciens paternelz ou maternelz. *Ib. Rub. 7. §. 6. col. 984.* *This was according to the ancient Feudal Law, in point of Inheriting.* Successionis feudi talis est natura, Quod ascendentes non succedunt : verbi gratia, pater filio : inferius vero, filius patri succedit, & non filia nisi ex pacto, vel nisi sit foemineum. Tunc enim succedit filia matri & patri : secundum quosdam succedit nepos ex filio solus ; & sic usq; in infinitum : ex latere omnes per masculos descendentes, usq; in infinitum, si feudum sit paternum. *Feudor. Lib. 2. tit. 50, De natura Successionis feudi. viz. In Corpore Juris Civ. edit. Amstel. 1663. Et vid. hic paulum supra (y.)*



whence they issued (*l*): Amortization turned a Fee into a Kind of *Allodium* (*m*): Partition of a Thing holden in Fee did not prejudice the Lord of the Fee, but each Parcener was to continue Vassal of such Lord for his several Part or Portion (*n*): a married Woman remained in the Power of her Husband, so that she could not plead or be impleaded without him, nor make any Testament or Disposal of her Goods by Last Will, without his Licence and Authority; nor could make any Contract *inter vivos* without him, unless she was a publick Trader; and in that Case, only in Things touching her Merchandise (*o*): the Husband without the Wife might appear and act as Demandant or Defendant in the possessory Rights of his Wife and in personal Actions (*p*): Men professed in Religion could not succeed to Father or Mother or other Collaterals; [but the *Cisterci-ans* (it seems) claimed a Privilege and Usance to the contrary (*q*)]: in a word, they had in *Burgundy* their *haute Justice* (*r*), their Men that were talliable *haut & bas*, and justiciable *en toutes Justices* (*s*), their *Tallie*, *Præstantie* or Emprunts, and Fouages (*t*), and their Forests and Parks (*u*). The *Burgundian* Customs and Manners being formerly not unlike those of the *Normans*, and of the *English* after

(*l*) Les heritages ensuyuent en succession la ligne du tronc de la quelle ils sont issus —. *Chass. Ib. Rub. 7. §. 8. col. 1001.*

(*m*) Amortizatio efficit res feudales allodiales. *Chass. comment. ib. col. 1231.*

(*n*) Partage ou Division de chose feudale ne prejudice point au Seigneur du fief, ains demeurera chefcun homme feodal & vassal du dict Seigneur pour sa part & portion. *Consuetud. Duc. Burg. ib. Rub. 3. §. 7. col. 461.*

(*o*) La femme, soit qu'elle ait ou pere ou ayeul paternel ou non, apres la consummation du mariage, demeure en la puissance de son mari, tellement qu' elle ne peut faire contrats entre les vifs, n' estre en jugement, n' aussi par testament n' ordonnance de derniere volonte disposer de ses biens, sans la licence & autorite de son mari, si elle n'est marchande publique; au quel cas pour fait de marchandise seulement —. *Ib. Rub. 4. §. 1. col. 499.*

(*p*) Le mari sans procuration de sa femme peut estre en jugement en demandant & en defendant es droicts possessoires de la femme & en actions personnelles. *Ib. Rub. 4. §. 5. col. 558.*

(*q*) Et pour ce qu' on veut dire que par ordonnance & coustume du royaume, gens de religion profez ne peuvent succeder a pere ne a mere, a autres collateraux, & que les religieux de l' ordre de Cisteaux dient avoir privilege & usance au contraire —. *Ib. Rub. 7. §. 14. col. 1115.*

(*r*) Quand le signe de haute justice est cheut a terre, le seigneur haut justicier le peut faire redresser dedans l'an & le jour apres ce qu'il est cheut —. *Ib. Rub. 1. §. 8.*

(*s*) Gens de condition mainmortables, taillables haut & bas, corueables a volonte, justiciables en toutes justices, ne sont point receus en tesmoignage pour leur Seigneur, du quel ils sont hommes & subjects des dessusdictes conditions, ou de trois ou de deux dicelles. *Ib. Rub. 9. §. 18. col. 1289.*

(*t*) *Chass. Ib. col. 1292.*

(*u*) *Foresta dicitur latum nemus sine clausura sine aqua; Sylva vero dicitur quando est prope fluvium, sed quando includitur muro vel palis, vocatur Parcus. Ib. col. 1444. Et vid. de Antiq. foresta, Ib. col. 1467.*

the Conquest, in these and some other Particulars; shall we therefore say, the *Burgundians*, received the same from the *Normans*, after the *Normans* had received them of the *English*? Or is it not far more probable, that they were the Customs and Usages *ab antiquo* both of the *Normans* and *Burgundians* (two neighbouring Countries, whose Vicinity might produce a Similitude of Laws and Customs)?

Secondly, let us see, whether it be not probable, that the Exchequer in *England* was erected by the *Normans*. It hath been shewn in this Section and the next before it, that the Exchequer of *Normandy* and That of *England* were ancient Courts; and, though they might in some Things differ, were in many Respects so like to one another, that 'tis natural to suppose, that either the Exchequer of *Normandy* was the Original and Pattern to the Exchequer of *England*, or else the Exchequer of *England* to it. By the Records which have been preserved in *England* referrible to this Subject, one would at first be inclined to think the *English* Exchequer was the more ancient, and the Pattern to the *Norman*. For it evidently appears from Records, that there was an Exchequer in *England* in the Reign of K. *Henry I.* not so evidently from Records, that there was one in *Normandy* at that Time or before. Nevertheless, if we come to look more narrowly into this Matter, perhaps we may find this Objection much overbalanced. In the 4th Section of this Chapter, a Record relating to *Richard Basset* and *Aubery de Ver* has been produced, to shew that there was an Exchequer in *Normandy* in the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*: between whose Reign and that of K. *Henry I.* the Difference in Point of Priority is not worth mentioning. But if the *Great Roll* wherein that Record is contained, should prove to be (instead of 5<sup>o</sup> *Steph.*) a *Great Roll* of some Year in the Reign of K. *Henry I.* (w); then this Objection will vanish. Again; suppose it could not be evidently proved from any Records now extant in *England*, that there was an Exchequer in *Normandy* before the Reign of K. *Henry II.* next Successor to K. *Stephen*: there would hardly be Room enough to conclude from thence, that the Exchequer of *England* was more ancient than that of *Normandy*, and the Original or Pattern to it. Let it be considered: if we suppose the *Norman* Exchequer to be an Ectype or Derivative from the *English* Exchequer, how comes it to pass, that there is no Mention made (for ought we know) of a *Scaccarium* or Exchequer in any *Anglofaxon* History or

(w) *Vid. Discept. de Mag. Rot.*



Monument of Antiquity written before the Conquest? How comes it to pass, that the very name of it, *Scaccarium* and *Exchequer*, and likewise the Officers and Persons acting at the Exchequer, and in effect all the Terms of Art used there, are *Normannick*? On the other Hand: if we suppose that the Exchequer of *England* was formed or derived from that of *Normandy* (amongst other Alterations introduced into *England* by the *Normans*) there seems to be nothing absurd or harsh in the Supposition. It was not till after the Conquest that we hear of an Exchequer in *England*. The great Officers, who presided in the Exchequer of *England* were all or most of them new, that is, had different Functions or Powers from those which the great Officers of the King's Court or Palace had in the *English* or *Anglosaxon* Times: namely, the King's chief Justicier, his Constable, his Mareschall, his Chamberlains, his Treasurer and Barons. Some of these, together with the *Ostiaris* or *Usher*, were hereditary Officers in the Exchequer of *England*: which was according to the *French* and *Norman* Custom: whereas (I think) we do not find these hereditary Officers about the King's Court in the *Anglosaxon* Ages. Besides; most of the solemn and emphatical Words used in the Exchequer appear to be of *Norman* Extraction: such are, *Justiciarius*, *Compotus*, *Finis*, *Misericordia*, *Amerciamentum*, *Forisfactura*, *Tallagium*, *Custuma*, *Prisa*, *Balliva*, *Comitatus*, *Feffamentum*, *Serjanteria*, *Tenura* and *Tenementum*, *Homageum*, *Relevatio* or *Relevium*, *Francum plegium*, *Maritagium*, *Warantum*, *Quietantia*, *Talea*, *Argentum blancum*, *Catallum*, *Affisa*, *Liberatio*, *Conredium*, *Loquela*, *Breve*, *Rectum*, *Saisina*, *Disfortiare*, *Summonitio*, *Vifus*, *Superplus*, with many other: to which may be added most of the Terms of the Forest-Law, which were often used in the Exchequer. So that the Exchequer, if we consider its Name, its Officers, the Method of proceeding and the Terms of Art used there, appeareth to bear evident Marks of a *Normannick* Original and Institution. In this Enquiry, I have no design to derogate from the ancient *Anglosaxon* Nation, or precariously to ascribe to the *Normans* what does not rightfully belong to them. But as I have an equal Veneration for our Ancestors of the *Saxon* and of the *Norman* Race, it had been equal to me in that respect, whether the one or the others of them had been entituled to the Glory of being the first Contrivers and Institutors of the anciently great and noble Court of Exchequer. However, I have been the more copious in this Enquiry, because I found it would give me Occasion to lay before the Reader certain Things, which I thought might tend to illustrate the Subject, and be proper for Antiquaries



tiquaries to recollect. And so I leave this Matter to the Reader's Judgment.

VI. It may be observed, that in *England* in ancient Times (after the *Norman* Conquest) a Treasury, Receipt, or Place of Revenue, was often designed by the Word, *Scaccarium*, or *Exchequer*. And as the King's Exchequer, holden in his Court, was the chief or highest Treasury in this Realm: so, the Custom of speaking has taught us to understand ordinarily by the Word *Exchequer*, his great or royal Exchequer; including the *Receipt*, which came afterwards to be called *inferius Scaccarium*, as will be noted in its due Place. In the Exchequer there were, from ancient Time, two notable Terms or Periods of the Year, called the *Duo Scaccaria*; one of them the *Scaccarium Paschæ*, and the other the *Scaccarium S. Michaelis*. As in the Instances following; *viz.* In the Case of *Hugh Bardulf* (x), in the Case of the Citizens of *Norwich* (y), of *Hugh de Fokinton* and his Wife (z) of *Godfrey Spigurnel* (a), of *Geoffrey de Luci*, (b) of *Philipp de Luci* (c), of *Saier de Quenci* (d), *Richard de Mucegros* (e), Earl  
Roger

(x) Hugo Bardul debet x marcas, Pro Respectu de Recognitione inter eum & Wilhelmum & Johannem Burdun, usq; ad Scaccarium de hoc Termino. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Not. & Verb.*

(y) *Cap. XI. Sect. 2. ad ann. 6. Ric. 1. Cives de Norwico.*

(z) Hugo de Fokinton & Egelina uxor ejus debent L libras, ultra finem quem prius cum Rege fecerunt pro debito quod debent Judæis, scilicet pro CC & L libris tam de Catallo quam de Ufuris; & illas L libras Regi reddent ad festum S. Hilarij anno Regis vto, & residuum prioris finis nondum soluti reddent infra duos annos proximo sequentes; ita quod ad Scaccarium proximum Paschæ reddent inde quartam partem, & ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis proximum quartam partem, Et sic de Scaccario ad Scaccarium, quousq; totum finem illum perolverint. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 15. b. Oxenef.*

(a) Reddendo inde (*for Lands in Sceggebi*) per annum xx solidos Numero, pro omni servitio, per manus Vicecomitis, scilicet ad Scaccarium Paschæ x s, & ad festum S. Michaelis x s. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 11. b.*

(b) Galfridus de Luci reddit computum de MMM marcis, pro habenda in uxorem Juliana quæ fuit uxor Petri de Stokes cum

tota terra sua, & cum omnibus quæ cam jure hæreditario contingunt; ita quod inde reddet M marcas infra festum S. Michaelis anno Regis nono, & quolibet anno CCCC marcas ad duo Scaccaria, quousq; totum debitum reddiderit. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(c) Philippus de Luci r c de M marcis, pro habenda benevolentia Regis, & ut sit quietus de omni præstito quod Rex ei fecit, & de omnibus receptis quas recepit dum esset in Camera Regis, & de omnibus Areragijs compoti sui, & de omnibus debitis quæ unquam debuit Regi usq; ad diem S. Margaretæ Anni Regis ix: Termini; ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis anni ix, CC marcas, & ad Scaccarium Paschæ CC marcas, & item ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis CI, Et sic de Scaccario ad Scaccarium, quousq; M marcæ perfolvantur. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(d) De quibus debet reddere per annum CCCC marcas ad Duo Scaccaria: Idem reddit computum de eodem debito, In thesauro CC marcas, Et debet MM & D marcas, De quibus debet reddere per annum CCCC marcas ad Duo Scaccaria. *Ib. Rot. 19. b. War. & Leircestr.*

(e) Ricardus de Mucegros [debet] CC & L marcas, pro habendo Comitatu Glocestriæ per antiquam firmam & per C libras de

Roger le Bigot (*f*); and in many other Instances. These Terms, denoted by the Exchequer of *Easter* and the Exchequer of *Michaelmas*, were the Times at which the Summonces issuing out of the Exchequer for levying the King's Debts were wont respectively to be returnable: for which Reason, as the *Dialogue* (*g*) informs us, these two were appointed to be the general or principal Terms for making of Payments into the Exchequer.

VII. Besides the great Exchequer, the King had some subordinate Receipts or Places of Revenue, which were called Exchequers. There was an Exchequer set up at *Worcester* for Receipt of the King's Money (*b*). At this Receipt, *William de Beauchamp* received Part of the King's Revenue, and particularly Scutage-money for that County (*i*). There was *Scaccarium Redemptionis* [*i. e. Regis Ricardi.*] Here, *Henry* Archdeacon of *Stafford* paid-in L1, a Fine made to K. *Richard* for his Favour (*k*); and the Sheriff of *Cumberland* paid-in xx1, a Fine which he had promised to K. *Richard* (*l*). This I suppose was the Place appointed for Receipt of the Money raised for the Ransom of K. *Richard* I. There was a *Scaccarium Aronis*. And there were two

de Cremento singulis annis quamdiu illum habuerit: Termini de Firma, ad festum S. Michaelis anni ix L libras, & ad Scaccarium Paschæ sequens L libras, & ad festum S. Michaelis sequens L marcas, & ad Pascha sequens L marcas: Item Termini de prædicto Cremento, Ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis hujus anni L libras, & ad Pascha sequens L1, Et sic singulis annis. *Ib. Rot. 21. a. Glouc.*

(*f*) Comes Rogerus le Bigot reddit compositum de MM marcis, pro habenda respectu tota vita sua de Servitio C & xx Militum pro Servitio Lx Militum, & pro habendo respectu tota vita sua de demanda quam Barones ei faciunt de areragijs Scutagiorum. Termini, Ad Natalem Anni xij, D marcas; ad Scaccarium Paschæ D marcas; & ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis sequens CCC & xl marcas; & ad Scaccarium Paschæ CCC & xxx marcas; & ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis CCC & xxx marcas: Et inde Regi v Obsides liberavit, & pro fideli Servitio suo. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 1. a.*

(*g*) Fiunt autem Summonitiones ut Scac-

carium fiat &c. *L. 2. c. 1. Et ib. L. 2. c. 2. Magnum tuæ.*

(*b*) Et pro uno Scaccario apud Wirecestriam ad faciendam Receptam Regis, iij s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

(*i*) Idem [Ricardus de Luci] reddit compositum de C & xxij1 & xvij s & iiij d, de remanenti de DCC1 de Scutagijs, quas recepit a Willelmo de Belcampo ad Wirecestriam, & quas idem Willelmus habuerat de Thesauro. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 9. b.*

(*k*) Henricus Archidiaconus de Stafford debet L libras & vjs & viij d, de Fine suo pro habenda benevolentia Regis Ricardi. Sed reddidit inde L libras ad Scaccarium Redemptionis; sicut Magister Willelmus de Bukingeham testatus est coram Baronibus super Scaccarium. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 18. a. War. & Leircestr.*

(*l*) Idem Vicecomes debet xx1 pro fine quem fecit, sicut continetur in Rotulo xº; quæ ideo non redduntur, quia redditæ fuerunt ad Scaccarium Redemptionis, sicut Vicecomes dicit. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 18. a. Cumb. Et vid. Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. a. Everwichsc. & alibi.*

Clerks,



Clerks, *Joseph* and *Roger*, employed there for the King (*m*). By the Exchequer of *Aaron* might be meant the Place for Receipt of the Revenue accruing to the Crown from the forfeited Estate of *Aaron* the Jew of *Lincoln*. Of which, several Accompts may be seen in the great Rolls of K. *Richard* I. (*n*). There was a *Scaccarium Hugonis de Nevill*: *Peter de Brus* was ordered to pay DCC l which he owed to the Crown, at the Exchequer of *Hugh de Nevill*; and *Hugh* was to pay it in at the Exchequer of *Westminster* (*o*): *Hugh* was accountable to the King for his Receipts: one of his Accompts may be seen in the tenth Year of K. *John* (*p*): about this Time he was Justicier of the Forest for several Years together (*q*). In fine, there was also a *Scaccarium Judeorum*. But of that I shall speak hereafter in its Place. Probably, these Places were called Exchequers for one or both of these two Reasons. First, as they were Places for Receipt of Revenue. Next, because in Places of Receipt or Revenue it was customary to lay upon the Table a *Scaccarium* or chequered Cloth: which, by Reason of the Chequering or Diversity of the square Spaces wrought upon it, was more commodious for counting of Money, according to the Way used in those Times, than a plain Board or a Cloth all of one Colour (*r*).

VIII. The King, if he pleased, sat and acted in his Exchequer: About the 11th Year of K. *Henry* II, when *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury* was called to an Account for his Receipts of the King's Revenue during his Chancellorship, he pleaded, that he was discharged of all those Receipts and Accounts by K. *Henry* the Younger, and all the Barons of the Exchequer, and *Richard de Luci* Justicier of England (*s*). And in the sixth Year of K. *John*, *William Mareschall*

(*m*) Et Joseph & Rogero Clericis Regis de Scaccario Aaron, ij marcas & dimidium de Dono, Per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 3. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. *Lond. & Midd.*

(*n*) *Mag. Rot.* 3. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. *Linc. & Ebor.* Et ib. alibi.

(*o*) *Petrus de Brus* debet DCC libras, pro habenda Villa de Danebi, sicut continetur in Rotulo præcedenti. Sed præceptum est ut respondeat inde ad *Scaccarium* H. de *Nevill*, & ipse H. ad *Scaccarium Westmonasterij*. *Mag. Rot.* 4. f. Rot. 4. a. *Everwich. tit.* De Oblatis.

(*p*) Computus H. de *Nevill* de Recepta sua. That is the Title. The Particulars are

of Sums received of several Persons in several Counties. *Mag. Rot.* 10. f. Rot. 4. b.

(*q*) *Ib.* *Mag. Rot.* 10. f. & alibi.

(*r*) *Vid. Dialog. de Scaccar. L. 2. cap. 27.* Licet scriptum sit.

(*s*) Dominus meus Rex. scit, quod ego sæpius ei reddidi computationem de omnibus hijs quæ ipse modò a me petit, antequam electus fuisset ad Archiepiscopatum Cantuariensem: Sed in electione mea, *Henricus* filius ejus, cui Regnum adjuratum fuit, & omnes Barones *Scaccarij*, & *Ricardus de Luci* Justiciarius Angliæ, clamaverunt me quietum Deo & sanctæ Ecclesiæ, de omnibus Receptis & Computationibus & ab omni-  
exactione.



chall Sheriff of Gloucestershire being charged with xxxl Increment for certain Manours in that County, the King who was then present at the Exchequer, directed what should be done in the Case (t). The King sat personally in the Exchequer during the second Period also, as may be seen in Chapter XX, sect. 6. Vol. II.

IX. When the King's Exchequer was holden at *Westminster*, there were two principal Rooms for the Barons to sit in. One was called *Scaccarium*, or *Scaccarium Baronum*: so it was called in the 22d Year of K. Henry II (u), in the 31st and 33d Year of the same King (w), in the first (x), and other (y) Years of K. Richard I, in the Reign of K. John (z), and of Henry III (a): the other was called *Thalamus* or *Thalamus Baronum*; to wit, in the Reign of K. Richard I (b), and K. John (c). And sometimes the greater *Scaccarium* was called *Scaccarium in Solio*, the Throne-like Exchequer (perhaps because it was framed like a Throne or Court) to distinguish it, as one may guess

exactione seculari, ex parte Domini Regis. *Hoved. Pars 2. p. 495. n. 20.*

(t) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus Marecallus, Tomas de Rochesford pro eo] debet xxxl, de prædicta Emendatione Maneriorum. Sed quia Maneria illa, scilicet Dimmoc & Menstrewrda creverunt usq; ad xiiij l, præceptum est per Regem qui præsens fuit super Scaccarium, quod nec prædictæ xxxl, nec Antiquum Crementum scilicet de vj l, quæ solent requiri singulis annis, ulterius non exigantur. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 12. a. Tit. Gloucestrescira.*

(u) Et pro iij ulnis Panni ad Scaccarium Baronum, vjs; Et pro iij Scaminis ad Scaccarium Baronum, iij s & jd. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(w) Et pro Panno laneo ad Scaccarium Baronum xs & viij d, per breve Regis; Et pro Linea tela ad fenestras ijs & jd, per idem breve. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. Londonia & Midd.*

Et pro viij ulnis panni lanei ad Scaccarium xij s; Et pro x ulnis lineæ telæ xxv d. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(x) Et pro Laneo panno ad Scaccarium Baronum xij s, Et pro Linea tela ad fenestras ijs & jd. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(y) Et pro Panno ad Scaccarium Baronum, & Linea tela ad fenestras xij s & iij d. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd. Et alibi.*

(z) Et pro Panno empto ad Scaccarium Baronum xxxij s & vj d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 16. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(a) Et pro panno ad Scaccarium Baronum xls ij d. *Mag. Rot. 49. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(b) Et pro panno empto ad Scaccarium in Thalamo Baronum, & pro linea tela ponenda super fenestras xvj s. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd.*

Et pro Panno empto ad Scaccarium in Talamo Baronum, xs & viij d; Et pro linea tela ponenda super fenestras iij s; Et pro ij Bancis positis ad Scaccarium Baronum, viij s & vd. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 23. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(c) Et pro panno empto ad Scaccarium in Thalamo Baronum, xxxs. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 20. b. Lond. & Midd.*

Et pro panno empto ad Scaccarium in Thalamo Baronum, xxxs & ix d. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

Et pro panno empto ad Scaccarium in Thalamo Baronum Regis, xxxij s & jd, per

gues from the *Thalamus* (*d*), which was a sort of a Council-Chamber (*e*). The *Pannus Laneus* mentioned in the Instances above-cited was, probably a chequered Cloth. It was wont to be provided for the Exchequer twice a-Year (*f*). The Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* for the Time being used to provide it at the King's Charges; as appears by the Records here cited and by many others. Besides the two principal Rooms which I have been speaking of, allotted to the Barons of the Exchequer to sit in, the Barons had (it seems) certain Chambers in the King's Palace or Exchequer. The Chambers of the Barons are mentioned above in the great Roll 7 R. 1. (*g*). But whether these Chambers were for Lodgings or other Uses, I cannot tell. Although the Exchequer was wont to be holden at *Westminster* (the usual Place of the King's Residence) yet it was sometimes holden in other Places if the King pleased (*h*). In the Reign of K. *Stephen*, it was held, as it seems, at *Winchester*. For at that Time *Geoffrey de Clinton* fined to the Crown in ccc and x Marks of Silver, for the Ministry of the Treasury of *Winton* (*i*): and about that Time, the Earl of *Gloucester* and *Brien Fitz-Count* heard the Accompts of the Treasury at *Winton* (*k*). In the Reign of K. *Henry II.* an Exchange was made at *Winchester* at the Exchequer, before K. *Henry* Son of K. *Henry II.* and his Barons, between *William* Earl of *Essex*, and *Roger Fitz-Richard* (*l*). In or about the 10th Year of K. *John*, the Exchequer was held at *Northampton* from *Michaelmas* to *Christmas* (*m*). Accordingly, Allowance was made to the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* for the Charges of conveying the Rolls and Exchequer of the Barons, and the Exchequer and Rolls of the *Jews*, from *London* to *Northampton* (*n*). Of the Removal

per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 8. *7. Rot.* 6. a. *Lond. & Midd.*

(*d*) Et pro ij pannis emptis ad Scaccarium Baronum in Thalamo Regis, & ad aliud Scaccarium in Solio; Et pro Banccis Scaccario illi circumponendis, Et pro Juñccis emptis ad Cameras Baronum, xxxijs & vij d. *Mag. Rot.* 7. R. 1. *Rot.* 9. a. *Londonia & Midd.*

(*e*) *Vid. Dialog. de Scacc. L.* 1. cap. 7. Ostium Domus illius.

(*f*) Et pro primo panno ad Scaccarium Baronum xxxiijs & vj, Et pro secundo panno ad idem Scaccarium, xls & j d. *Mag. Rot.* 2. H. 3. *Rot.* 5. a. *Londonia & Midd.* Cives Londoniæ, Rad. Elinant & Thomas Bukerel pro eis, Vicecomites.

(*g*) *Paulo sup.*

VOL. I.

(*h*) *Vid. Cap.* 20. *Señ.* 5. *Vol.* 2.

(*i*) Et idem Gaufridus [de Clintona] r c de CCC & x marcis argenti, pro Ministerio Thesauri Wintoniæ: In Thesauo C. marcas argenti, Et debet CC & x marcas argenti. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 11. b. *War.*

(*k*) *Cap.* 2. *Señ.* 16.

(*l*) *Cap.* 6. *señ.* 3.

(*m*) MCCIX<sup>o</sup>; A festo S. Michaëlis fedit Scaccarium apud Norhampton usq; ad Natale. *E. Chronico in Vet. Cod. MS. in scripto* Under D. 8. in *Bibl. Coll. Corp. Christi Cantabr. fol.* 50. b.

(*n*) Et in cariagio Rotulorum & Scaccarij Baronum, & Scaccarij & Rotulorum Judæorum, a Londonia usq; ad Norhantonam, C & j s, Per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 11.

C c

*Job.*

Removal of the Exchequer from *Westminster* to other Places during the second Period, I shall speak hereafter (*o*).

X. Anciently the King's Chancery was, as it seemeth, ordinarily kept and executed at his Court (*p*). But the King's Chancellor performed Part of his Duty in the Exchequer also. He attended *ex officio* upon the Affairs of the Revenue at the Exchequer, and acted of Course together with the Justiciers and Barons employed there; as may be seen elsewhere in this Volume (*q*). The King's Seal (or the great Seal) was commonly laid up in the Treasury of the Exchequer (*r*). Writs of the Chancery were sometimes made forth at the Exchequer; namely, Writs of *Liberate*, *Compute*, and *Perdono*. When they were made at the Exchequer, it was said, *Testibus his apud* such a Place *ad Scaccarium*, to distinguish them from the Writs made in the *King's Court* (*s*). And these Writs were sealed at the Exchequer with the great Seal; which was often by the Justiciers command, from the lower Exchequer [or *Receipt*] to the upper Exchequer, in order to dispatch the Busineses of the Exchequer, and then was returned into the Purse, and the Purse sealed-up by the Chancellor, &c (*t*). The Writs of Summouce that issued for the King's Debts and Rights, and the Writs to call Councils and to summon Barons and Knights *ad habendum servitium*, were sometimes made at the Exchequer, and were sealed there by the *Spigurnell* or Chafewax [of the Chancery], and afterwards transmitted through *England* by the Usher of the Exchequer (*u*). And there was a Clerk constantly attending at the Exchequer, called *Clericus* or *Magister Scriptorij*, who was, as it seems, a chief Clerk of the Chancery (*w*); and

*Joh. Rot. 3. b. Tit. London. & Middelsex; Cives Londoniæ, Petrus le Duc & Tomas Aldermannus pro eis, reddunt compotum de CCC l Bl. de firma Comitatum.*

(*o*) *Cap. 20. sect. 5. Vol. 2.*

(*p*) *This usage may serve to explain, as it might peradventure give rise to, the phrase coram Rege in Cancellaria sua.*

(*q*) *Cap. 5. sect. 4.*

(*r*) *Propter Regiæ imaginis excellentiam quæ in Sigillo ejus de Thesauro individua lege servatur. Dialog. inter Magist. & Discip. in Append. L. 1. cap. 4.*

*Ad ipsum [Cancellarium] pertinet custodia Sigilli Regij quod est in Thesauro &c. Ib. L. 1. cap. 5. tit. Quid ad Cancellarium.*

*Porro Liber ille de quo quæris (he is*

*speaking of Domeſday-book) Sigilli Regij comes est individuus in Thesauro. Ib. L. 1. c. 15. Et ib. cap. 13, & 14.*

(*s*) *Ib. L. 1. cap. 6. tit. Quis sit tenor Brevium Regis factorum ad Scaccarium &c.*

(*t*) *Sed inde non recedit [the great Seal was not removed out of the Exchequer] nisi cum præcepto Justitiæ ab Inferiore ad Superius Scaccarium a Thesaurario vel Camerario deferretur, ad explenda solum negotia Scaccarij &c. Ib. L. 1. cap. 4. tit. Quid ad Cancellarium.*

(*u*) *Cap. 24. sect. 4. ad ann. 5. & 6. Ric. 1. Et Laurentio.*

(*w*) *In fine sedilis illius residet Clericus qui Scriptorio præest; & hic ex officio. Ib. L. 1. cap. 5. Ut noveris quo.*

a Clerk



a Clerk called *Scriptor Rotuli de Cancellaria* (x). The *Dialogue* sets forth the Duty of this *Clericus Scriptorij*, or the Nature of his Office. “ He was to find fit Persons to write the Rolls of the Chancery, “ and the Writs that were made at the Exchequer, and likewise “ the Summonces; and to take Care that the same were done well (y). And in a very ancient Memorial concerning the Constitution of the King’s House, which by the Care of *Alexander de Swereford* (z) was registered in the *Red-Book*, this Clerk is taken Notice of amongst the Officers of the Chancery; and is placed next, in Order, to the Chancellor. “ This is, faith that Book, the Constitution of the King’s House. The Chancellor has v Shillings a-Day, and so much in Simnells, Wine, and other small Things. Then it immediately follows; “ The *Magister Scriptorij* had at “ first x Pence a-Day, and one seasoned Simnell, and half a Sextary “ of the *Vinum expensabile*, and one large Candle and xij Pieces of “ Candle: but K. Henry (faith he) raised *Robert de Sigillo’s* Allow- “ ance so much, that at the Time of that King’s Death he had ij “ Shillings and one Sextary of the Household Wine, and one seasoned “ Simnell, and one Taper, and xxiiij Pieces of Candle. Then it immediately follows; “ The Chaplain [under the Chancellor] who “ has the care of the Chapell and Reliques: to him and to the other under-Officers of the Chapell an Allowance was made in the Manner hereunder expressed (a). In the 14th Year of K. Henry III, *Robert de St. Medard* Clerk was appointed by the King by a close Writ, to write at the Exchequer for *Ralf* Bishop of *Chichester* the King’s Chancellor (b). One would be apt to think, the Chancery was

(x) Post hunc alius Scriptor Rotuli de Cancellaria. *Ib. L. 1. c. 5.* Ut noveris quo.

(y) *Ib. L. 1. cap. 5. Tit.* Quid ad Clericum qui præest Scriptorio.

(z) Concerning him, see the *Epistle to the Lord Halifax*, prefixed to the *Dialogue*.

(a) Hæc est constitutio Domus Regiæ. Cancellarius v sol. in die. Et in Simenell. Dominic. & ij Sal.. Et j Sextar. de vino claro, & j sextar. de vino expensabili & unum Cereum, & xl frustra Candel.

Magister Scriptorij. Primo x den. in die & j Siminell. sal. & dim. Sext. de vino expensabili & j grossam candelam & xij frustra Candel. Sed Rex H. crevit Rob. de Sigill. in tantum quod die mortis Regis habebat ij sol. & j sext. vini expensabilis, Et j Siminell. Sal. & j Cereolum & xxiiij frustra Candel.

Capellanus Custos Capellæ & Reliquiarum. Conridium duorum hominum & iiij Servientes Capellæ unusquisq; duplicem cibum. Et duo Summarij Capellæ unusquisq; denarium in die & unum denarium ad ferendum in mense. Ad servitium Capellæ ij Cereos die Mercurij & ij die Sabbati. Et unaquaq; nocte j cereum coram Reliquijs, & xxx frustra Candel. & j Galon. de vino claro ad missam & un. sextar. de vino expensabili die Absolutionis ad lavandum Altare. In die Paschæ ad Communionem j sextar. de vino claro & j de expensabili. *Lib. Rub. fol. notato xxx, a. col. 2.*

(b) Rex mittit Baronibus de Scaccario Robertum de Sancto Medardo Clericum, ad scribendum ad Scaccarium Regis, loco Nicholai de Nevill, nomine R. Cycestrensis Episcopi Cancellarij Regis. Et mandatum

was separated from the Exchequer at the latter End of K. *Richard* the first's Reign, or at the beginning of K. *John's*: because about that Time they began, as it seems, to make distinct Rolls of the Chancery in a Series of Years, to wit, Charter-rolls, Patent-rolls, Fine-rolls, and Close-rolls; and to estreat or certify the same into the Exchequer. I cannot find, that in the preceding Times that Method was used. Nor indeed doth there seem to have been a Necessity for estreating the Chancery-rolls, whilst the Chancellor with the great Seal was usually resident at the Exchequer, and whilst the Acts of the Chancery cognisable in the Exchequer were transacted at the Exchequer. Let me propose a Conjecture. It appears (c), that when K. *Richard* I. was in foreign Parts, *William de Longchamp* the King's chief Justicier and Chancellor, was put out of his Office of chief Justicier by the Power and Intrigue of *John* Earl of *Moreton*. After which, although he continued Chancellor for some short Time, it is likely he did not attend and act at the Exchequer as before. By which Means, the Business of the Chancery which used to be done at the Exchequer might, probably, be done in another Place, or might be put into a new Method. In which new or separate Method it might afterwards continue; as in Truth it hath ever since continued, in this particular. I cannot say, that the Separation of the Chancery from the Exchequer was brought about purely by the Means or in the Manner here mentioned. However, it is, I suppose, a happy Thing in the Event: because thereby the Public have gained many Bundles of Chancery-rolls, which are very historical and instructive.

est eisdem Baronibus, quod, accepta ab eodem Roberto debita & consueta securitate, ipsum ad hoc recipiant. T. Rege apud

Westmon. viij die Novembris. Cl. 14. H. 3. m. 22.

(c) Vid. Cap. 2. sect. 2.

C H A P. V.

*Of the Persons who sat in the EXCHEQUER during this first Period.*

- I. *Explication of the Terms here used.*
- II. *Of the chief Justicier.*
- III. *Of him and the other Barons.*
- IV. *Of the King's Chancellor.*
- V. *Of the Treasurer.*

**H**AVING, in the IVth Chapter, considered the ancient State of the Exchequer, from the Time of the *Norman Conquest*, to the End of the Reign of K. *John*: let us now proceed to speak of the Persons who presided and sat in the Exchequer during the same Period. At that Time, in propriety of Speech, the chief Justicier (in the King's Absence) presided at the Exchequer. For which Reason the Dialogue usually styleth him *President* (a). But with him several others used to sit there. *Sitting* at the Exchequer is here to be understood of the Barons or superior Officers; whose Service or Attendance there, was commonly (during this Period) signified by the Phrase, *Sedendi ad Scaccarium* (b). In Process of Time, the Phrase *sedendi* or *residendi ad Scaccarium* came to be used with more Latitude, and to signify the Service not only of the superior Officers, but also That of others of a lower Rank: which Latter were then frequently styled *Residentes ad Scaccarium*; as may appear hereafter (c). At present, I am to speak of those Persons only, who sat at the Exchequer as the King's great Officers: who were usually called Barons of the Exchequer. It is to be understood, that the Word *Baro*, *Baron*, hath been in several Ages used in many and different Significations. Sometimes *Baro*, in foreign Countries, signified a

(a) *Dialog. in calce hujus operis, L. 1. cap.*  
6. Cerno, quod te. *Ibid.* Porro Miles.

(b) *Posthac, Cap. 20. sect. 8. Vol. 2.*  
(c) *Cap. 20. sect. 8. Vol. 2.*



*Man (d).* So also the *Majores vassalli* or *Vassalli capitales* of a Prince have been commonly called *Barones*; probably because they were the Princes *Seigneurial* Men or *Hommes de Foy*; his principal or chief Tenants; who held Baronies or large Seigneuries of him, and were Peers in his Court. And in *England* these greater Vassals were most properly or usually denoted by the Word *Barones*: which is a Thing so well known, that one need not produce Authorities in Proof of it. Again; the greater Vassals or Tenants of Earls Barons and Prelates were sometimes styled *Barones-(e)*. The Word *Barones* was also used in a lower Sense, for Persons of comparatively mean Condition. The Men of Cities, Towns, and Burghs, are styled *Barones*, the *Barons* of such a City, Town, or Burgh. The Citizens of *London* are styled *Homines, Cives, Burghenses*, and *Barones, Londoniæ (f)*. The Men

(d) Sive sit baro five scemina. *Herold. Legg. Alemann.* p. 78. tit. 77. & passim alibi.

Amongst the Franks or Saliques, certain Lawyers were called Sachibarones; because they were (say the Glossarists) sacharum i. e. causerum periti, Men skilful in Causes or Pleas. Sachibarones, tit. LVII. alijs Sagi-barones & Salcbarones. Saech sive saeck causâ est de qua colligitur. Sunt ergo Sachibarones, Jurisperiti, viri cordati ac prudentes, sacharum seu controversiarum dirimendarum scientes. *Wendelin. Glossar. Saticum*, p. 175.

Que fue varon de gran fantitad y religion (a man of great sanctity). *Anal. de Arag. de Surita*, T. 1. f. 29. a. ad ann. 1089.

— por la muerte del Infante Don Sancho su hermano, y no quedar hijo varon, (no Man-child surviving). *Ib.* f. 35. a. ad ann. 1106.

Varon de Dios, (a man of God, that is, a prophet). *El vieio Testam.* 1. de los Reyes, cap. 17 v. 18, 24. &c.

Omnes hi ad exequias famosi Baronis (viz. of K. William the Conqueror) convenerunt. *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn. de Script. Norm.* p. 662, ad ann. 1087.

(e) *Form. Anglic. nu.* II. LXXXIII, &c.

R. Dei gratia Lundon[ienfis] Episcopus, Dilectis in Christo filijs Decano & Archidiaconis & toti Capitulo S. Pauli, & omnibus Baronibus Sancti Pauli, & omnibus fidelibus & filijs S. Ecclesiæ per Episcopatum Lund[oniensem] constitutis, salutem. Sci-

ant omnes tam præsentis quam futuri, quoniam in audientia & præsentia nostra per barones nostros & per legales homines Ecclesiæ nostræ Clericos & Laicos, evidenter & sine omni ambiguitate inquisitum & recognitum est, quoniam Rann[ulfus] Peurellus, cujus corpus in nostra requiescit Ecclesia, dedit Deo & S. Paulo, pro salute animæ suæ, in perpetuam elemosynam terram quæ vocatur Edburghetona, ad usum luminaris Ecclesiæ — : terram præfatam Deo & S. Paulo & Decano & Capitulo, ad eundem usum luminaris ad quod data est, tanquam suam propriam granter concedimus — . Datum Lund[oniæ] anno incarnationis Dominicæ MCXLII<sup>o</sup>, Episcopus nostri primo; præsentibus, fratribus & filijs nostris Radulfo Decano, & Ricardo Ruffo, & Ricardo Belm[seis], & Ailwordo Archidiaconis, Rogero Bruno Dapifero, Willelmo de Hoccend., & Willelmo filio ejus, & Osberto Masculo, & Laurentio Bucc[uinte], in solemnitate Paschali. *Ex MS. penes Decan. & Cap. S. Pauli Lond., notato L. fol. 39. [Mibi copiam fecit R. & Cl. V. Matthæus Hutton de Aynho S. T. P.]*

(f) Wibertus Prior & Conventus Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ, probis hominibus Lundoniæ Francis & Anglis, salutem. *Form. Angl. iii. CCLXXXVI.*

Cives appellantur in membranis authenticis passim.

H. Rex Angl[orum], Episcopis — , & Burghensibus Londoniæ, salutem. *Form. Angl.*

Men of the Cinque Ports were styled *Barones* and *Hominēs quinq; portuum* (g); the former Name continuing in Use at this Day. In fine, as the Word *Baron* signified Dignity, so it was sometimes taken in an evil Sense. In *Italy*, that Name was given to certain Vagabonds (the *Baroni di campo di fiore*) who being destitute of Fortunes or Employment, lived by Robberies and Outrage (b). Thus the Word *Baron*, had anciently an equivocal Meaning, and was used for Persons of a very different Rank and Condition. But I leave this Matter to the Glossarists.

It may be observed, that several of the great Men or Peers were wont to assist, by the King's command, at the ordinary Pleas and Judgments in *his Court*; and were styled, sometimes *Justiciā* and *Justiciarij Regis*, and sometimes *Barones* or *Barones Regis*. So it was in the King's Exchequer. The same Persons (or many of them) who were employed as Justiciars in the *King's Court*, were usually employed as Justiciars or Barons of the Exchequer. But when they acted at the Exchequer, they were most generally styled *Barones Scaccarij*. Nevertheless sometimes *Baro* and *Justiciarius* have been used without any perceivable Difference. Thus *K. Stephen* by his Charter granted and rendred to *Miles de Gloucester* and his Heirs, the Honour of *Gloucester* and *Brecknock*, and all his other Lands and Tenements, in Sheriff-wicks and other Things, as fully as he held the same on the Day of *K. Henry* the First's Death: and I have covenanted (saith the King in that Charter) with *Miles*, *sicut Baroni & Justiciario meo*, that I will not implead him for any of the Lands which he held at the Time of *K. Henry* the First's Death (i). *Robert de Tatteskale* derained the Town of

*Angl. num. LXV. Recognitio Roberti le Baud Militis & Michaëlis de Golosa Burgenfis Londoniæ. Hil. Recognit. 18. E. 1. Rot.—b.*

*Gaufridus Martel Baronibus Londoniæ, & omnibus hominibus &c. Formul. Angl. nu. CCXC. Major Londoniæ & alij Barones Londoniæ attornaverunt &c. Memor. 6. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(g) *Barones dicuntur passim.*

—inifericordia hominum quinq; portuum—. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Kancia.*

(b) Come questa voce significa dominio & dignità, così volgarmente e quasi per tutta Italia presa molte volte in cattiva parte; onde baroni di campo di fiore si chiamano in Roma una certa sorte di mascalzoni, i quali non havendo arte alcuna vivono di

rubberie & di tristizie. *Ammir. delle Fam. Nob. Neap. P. 1. p. 27. c.*

*Ei vid. annot. ad Dialog. de Scacc. L. 2. cap. 19. (pp.)*

(i) *Stephanus Rex Angl., Archiepiscopis &c. Sciatis me reddidisse & concessisse Miloni Glocestriæ & hæredibus suis post eum, in feodo & hæreditate, totum Honorem suum de Glocestria & Brechenion, & omnes terras suas & tenaturas suas, in Vicecomitatibus & alijs rebus, sicut eas tenuit die qua Rex Henricus fuit vivus & mortuus. Quare volo &c. Et sciatis quoniam ego ut Dominus & Rex conventionavi ei sicut Baroni & Justiciario meo, quod eum in placitum non ponam quamdiu vixero de aliqua tenatura quam tenuisset die qua Rex Henricus fuit vivus & mortuus,*

of *Wutton* against *William Fitz-Hervy*, in the King's Court, before *Walter* Archbishop of *Roan*, *Richard* Bishop of *London*, *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre*, and others the King's Justiciers (*& alij Justiciarij Domini Regis*;) and the said *William* acknowledged before them (*coram prædictis Baronibus*) that the said Town of *Wutton* was the Right and Inheritance of the said *Robert* (*k*). The Persons then, who presided and sat at the Exchequer during this first Period, were the King's Justicier and Barons; or (if you please) his great Officers of State and Justice both of the Clergy and Laity. There, sat the King's chief Justicier, his Chancellor and Treasurer, with several of the Justiciers of his Court: and there, some other great Officers of the King's Palace, to wit, his Constable, Marshall, and Chamberlains, acted, either in Person or by their Substitutes. And when they sat at the Exchequer, they have been comprehended under the general Name of Barons of the Exchequer.

In the ancient Times, the several Persons who were employed by the King as Justiciers in his Court or Justiciers Itinerant, used in their respective Spheres or Places to take Care of the King's Revenue. They demised or let-out the King's Manors; they assisted the Aids, Escheques, and Tallages; they seized and certified Escheats; they admitted Fines and *Oblatas*; they estreated Amerciaments and other Debts; and the like. However, the Care and Management of the Crown-revenue did principally and ultimately belong to the chief Justicier, Treasurer, Barons, and other great Officers, who were by the King's command appointed to act at the Exchequer; as appeareth by several Instances in this History.

II. First, there was the King's chief Justicier. Concerning him, as a great Officer of the King's Court, we have already discoursed (*l*). And something must be spoken of him here, with Reference to the Exchequer: at which Place he ordinarily presided, as chief of the

mortuus, neq; hæredem suum. Testibus, Arch. Cantuar., & Episcopo Wint., & Episcopo Sar., & H. Bigot, & Roberto filio Ricardi, & Ing. de Sai, & W. de Pont., & N [or S] filio Johannis, apud Radingum. *Ex W. Dugd. Collectan. MSS. in Bibl. Ashmol. Oxon. l. fol. 19. a. [ex Mag. Registro Cartar. in Offic. Duc. Lanc].*

(*k*) Robertus de Tatteshala r c de una marca, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod distracionavit in Curia Regis apud Westmonasterium, coram W. Rothomagensi Archiepiscopo, Ricardo Londoniensi Episcopo,

Galfrido filio Petri, & alijs Justiciarijs Domini Regis, Villam de Wutton versus Willelmum filium Hervei; & quod idem Willelmus recognovit coram prædictis Baronibus, præfatam Villam de Wutton cum pertinentijs esse jus & hæreditatem ipsius Roberti —. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. tit. Everwichscira.*

Habet etiam [sc. Rex] Curiam suam & Justiciarios suos residentes apud Scaccarium. *Fleta L. 2. c. 2. §. 6.*

(*l*) Chap. 2. Sect. 2.



Barons there. *Geoffrey Torchard* fined in *iiij Marks*, for not appearing before the Justicier at the Exchequer (*m*). The Justicier let to ferm the King's Manors (*n*). He held Pleas at the Exchequer (*o*). He made the due Allowances to Accomptants at the Exchequer. For Example: The following Allowances were made to several Accomptants, either by Writ or Award of the chief Justicier: to the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* for the Corrody and Equipage of an Approver (*p*); to the Sheriff of *Hants*hire, for Provision for the King's Horses (*q*); to the Sheriff of *Kent*, for providing of Arms and Utensils (*r*); to *Bartholomew de Glanvill*, for his Expences, and to *Stephen de Ely* for his Livery (*s*); to the Sheriff of *Worcestershire*, for bringing the Head of an outlawed Person to *Westminster* (*t*). He granted Discharges, according to Law and Reason, of such Debts as were demanded of Parties on behalf of the Crown. *William* Earl of *Arundel* was discharged of *xxxviiij l.* by Vertue of the Writ of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* grounded on the King's Writ de *Ultramar*e (*u*). *Henry de Wichenton* was charged with a Fine of *Lx Marks*, for the Custody and Marriage of the Daughter of *Philipp de Niewebote* with her Inheritance; but by the Writ or Precept of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* chief Justicier, he was discharged of that Fine; and it was set in Charge upon *Ralf de Gernemue*; the King having granted to him the said Custody and Marriage for the

(*m*) Gaufridus Torchard debet *iiij marcas*, quia defecit venire coram Justicia ad Scaccarium. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Not. & Derb.*

(*n*) Walterus de Constancijs *r c de xlj l & xiiij s & j d*, de firmis Maneriorum Honoris de Arundel, quæ missa fuerunt ad firmam per Justic. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 2. b.*

(*o*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Justic[iarium] ad Scaccarium: Idem Vicecomes *r c de dimidia marca*, de misericordia Radulphi de Bakemora; Et de *xx s* de misericordia Ricardi filij Brieni; *And for the Misericordias of other persons named in the Roll.* *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(*p*) Et in corredio & apparatu Roberti de Ticheham probatoris Regis. *xvj s*, Per Justitiam. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Londonia & Midd.*

(*q*) Et ad corredium equorum Regis, *ix l*, per breve Comitum Legrecestriæ & Ricardi de Luci. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Hantescira.*

(*r*) Et pro portandis armis Coterellorum de mari ad Cantuariam & retro, *xviiij d*; Et pro *CC Picois*, *xxij s.* & *ix d*; per Ricardum de Luci. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(*s*) Et Bartholomæo de Glanvill *xx marcas*, ad Custodiam Castellum de Oreford; per breve Ricardi de Luci: Et Stephano de Ely, *xs*, de liberatione sua; per breve ejusdem. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. tit. Honor Eyæ.*

(*t*) Et Thomæ de Prestewude qui attulit apud Westmonasterium Caput Willelmi de Elleford utlagati, *ij marcas*, Per breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Wirecestresira.*

(*u*) In Perdonis ipsi Comiti [Willelmo de Arundel] *xxxviiij l*, per breve Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi per breve Regis de Ultramar, de *DCC & Lx marcis*, quod Comes attulit Archiepiscopo de fine suo, Et *Q. c.* *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Norf. & Suff. tit. De Scutagio Walliæ.* At this time the Archbishop was chief Justicier.

same Fine (*w*). *Robert de Harecourt*, being charged with half a Mark for Scutage, was acquitted thereof by Writ of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* Justicier (*x*). The Archbishop was at this Time abroad with the King at the Isle of *Andeli* and at *Lundy* (*y*). A Debt of cc Marks was set-off from *Gundred* late Wife of *Geoffrey Hofs*, and charged upon *Robert de Tresgoz*, by Writ of the Justicier (*z*). *Peter de Schidimor* Sheriff of *Dorset* and *Somerſet*, being charged with an Increment of the Ferm of one of those Counties, fined with the Justicier to be acquitted of the Increment; and was acquitted accordingly (*a*). *Richard de Leiceſtre* was charged with xl. Fine for the Office of Controller in the Town of *Southampton*: but the Debt was set-off from him by the Justicier (*b*). *Robert de Harecourt* was charged with xxxix l. and x s. for the Tallage of the Bishoprick of *Lincoln*; whereof he alledged that only vj l. and xl d. were to be charged on him, and that L Marks were to be charged on *Henry*

(*w*) *Henricus de Wichenton* debet Lx marcas, pro habenda Custodia & Donatione filiae *Philippi de Niewebote* cum hæreditate sua. Sed postea præceptum est per Breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, quod idem *Henricus* attulit Baronibus, ut nomen *Radulphi de Gernemu* scribatur pro nomine *Henrici*, cui prædicta Custodia & Donatio concessa est per prædictum finem, per Plegios quos invenit, scilicet *Tomam filium Simonis de x marcis*, & *Johannem de Cornherde de x marcis*, & *Walterum filium Walteri de x marcis*, & *Osbertum de Longo Campo de x marcis*, & *Johannem Monachum de x marcis*, & super prædictum feodum x marc. Et debet amodo prædictus *Finis* a prædicto *Radulfo* requiri. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Warewic. & Leircestrescira.*

(*x*) *Robertus de Harecurt* debet dimidiam marcā de Scutagio. Sed habet Quietantiam per Breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, quod est in forulo *Mareſcalli de Leircestrescira & Warewicſcira* de anno præterito; quia *Willelmus* filius ejus fuit ultra mare pro ipso in servitio Regis. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 3. b. Oxenſfordſcira.*

(*y*) *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. Tit. Glouceſtreſcira, & Tit. Oblata* facta coram Rege & H. Cantuar. Archiepiscopo apud *Infulam de Andeli & apud Lundam.*

(*z*) *Gundreda* quondam uxor *Galsfridi Hofs* debet CC marcas, pro habenda custo-

dia *Galsfridi hæredis sui*, cum tota terra sua, donec ætatis fuerit; & pro maritagio ipsius hæredis per consilium parentum & amicorum suorum per Dominum Cantuariensem: Sed requirendæ sunt a *Roberto de Tresgoz*, per Breve Justiciarij, quod est in forulo *Mareſcalli*, quia habet custodiam illius Terræ cum hærede. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 13. b. Wiltescira.*

(*a*) *Petrus de Schidimor* debet L marcas de Cremento Comitatus de dimidio anno ix, Et C marcas de anno præterito, Et L marcas de hoc dimidio anno: Sed postea finivit cum Justiciario per x marcas, ne prædicta Crementa exigerentur ab eo, quia quando recepit Comitatus noluit ullo modo prædictum Crementum reddere, sed semper contradixit: Et ita consideratum est, quod amplius de prædictis Crementis non summonetur. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 17. a. Dorſete & Sumersete.*

(*b*) *Ricardus de Leircestria* debet x libras, pro Officio suo habendo in Villa de *Suthanton*, quod antecessores sui habuerunt, scilicet de tailliando contra Præpositum Villæ de hoc quod captum fuerit ad opus Regis. Sed recordatum est per Justiciarium, quod non debet inde summoneri, quia *Robertus Hardwin* finivit cum Rege pro prædicto Officio. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 14. b. Sudhantescira.*

*Costein:*



*Costein*: but the King's Justicier declared and certified by his Writ, that the said *Henry* was tallaged at no more than v Marks for the Fee which he held of the Bishoprick of *Lincoln*, and upon paying the v Marks, ought to be discharged (c). The Abbat and Monks of *Bec* were charged with C Marks, for a Fine which they made before the Justicier of *England*, for certain Liberties of the Forest: but the Justicier declared, that *Hugh de Nevill* had received the said Money; and therefore it was to be required of him, and to be set-off from the Abbat and Monks (d). *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* chief Justicier, by his Writ (grounded on the King's Writ directed to him) commanded the Barons of the Exchequer, to discharge *Robert Fitz-Walter* and his Wife, and their Ancestours and Heirs, according to the Custom of the Exchequer, of all Debts due from them to the *Jews* (e).

III. But though the Justicier was chief Man in the Exchequer, That did not exclude the other Barons. They had their Part also in the Affairs transacted there. They recorded (as the Phrase was) at the Exchequer, when present, and sent their Writs, when absent, to the

(c) Robertus de Harecurt [debet] xxxix libras & x s, de Tallagio Episcopatus Lincolliensis de anno præterito; De quibus, vijl & xl d, sunt super ipsum Robertum, Et L marcarum sunt super Henricum Costein, sicut idem Robertus dicit: Sed recordatum est per Justiciarium, & per Breve suum quod est in forulo Marefcalli, Quod prædictus Henricus non fuit taillatus nisi ad v marcas, de feodo scilicet quod tenet de Episcopatu, & per illas v marcas debet esse quietus. *Mag. Rot. 4. 7. Rot. 20. a.*

(d) Abbas & Monachi de Becco debent C marcas, per quas Finem fecerunt cum Justiciario Angliæ, pro habendis xlvij acris de Novo Essarto ad perticam Regis, & ij acris de Veteri Essarto, in Manerio de Weden, liberis & quietis de Assarto, & reguardo, & visu Forestariorum, & quod homines sui de prædicto Manerio sint liberi & quieti de Swanimot in perpetuum, & pro habenda inde Carta Regis. Sed recordatum est per Justiciarium, quod Hugo de Nevill eas recepit; De quibus ipse debet respondere, *Mag. Rot. 5. 7. Rot. 10. b. Essex & Hertsfordshire*, Item Nova Oblata.

(e) Robertus filius Walteri debet dimidiam marcam, ut Mandatum quod G. filius

Petri Justiciarius Regis fecit Baronibus de Scaccario scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod fuit in hæc verba. G. filius Petri Comes Essexiæ, Baronibus de Scaccario salutem; Mandatum Domini Regis in hæc verba suscepimus: J. &c G. &c salutem; Sciatis quod quietavimus dilecto & fideli nostro Roberto filio Walteri omnia debita quæ pater ejus vel antecessores sui vel ipse Robertus debuerunt Judæis & debent; Omnia etiam debita quæ uxor ejus vel pater & antecessores uxoris suæ debuerunt & debent Judæis, unde idem Robertus tenetur respondere; Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod ipsum inde quietum esse faciatis sine dilatione, & Cartas & Cyrographa de prædictis debitis, siue sint in manu nostra siue in manu Judæorum, ei sine dilatione reddi faciatis &c: Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod secundum formam præscriptam Mandatum Domini Regis exequamini; & prædictos R. & uxorem ejus, necnon & antecessores & hæredes illorum, de prædictis debitis secundum consuetudinem Scaccarii quietos in rotulari faciatis. T. G. de Boclande ijº die Maij. Marefcallus habet breve. *Mag. Rot. 4. 7. Rot. 8. b. Norfolk. & Sudfolk.*



Rest of the Barons, touching such Things as were within their Cognifance. They awarded Respites or Discharges of Debts, as Justice and Reason required; and in Sum, did what pertained to their Office, in the Exchequer, for the Service of the Crown and Relief of the People. Some few Instances of this may be recollected. *Ernald* Son of *Fromund* had two Marks of Silver allowed or remitted to him, by Judgment of the Barons of the Exchequer (*f*). *Turstin* Sheriff of *Hantshire* had Allowance made to him at the Exchequer, of several Sums by him disbursed, for the Livery of the King's Wolf-hunters, Hawkers, and Falconers, and other Things (*g*). *Gervase de Cornbell* one of the Sheriffs of *London* had Allowance of Money paid to *William Cade*, and for the Livery of the King's Son, by Order of *William Fitz-Aldelin* (*h*). *Nicolas de Magena* had a Debt of CC Marks respited during the King's Pleasure by Order of *Manfer Biset* (*i*). Certain Land of one *Atheliza*, which she held of the Priory of *Christchurch Canterbury* by hereditary Right, was taken-in to fortify the [King's] Castle there; and thereupon, the King's Justiciers, to wit, *Richard de Luci*, *Richard* Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, and *Henry Fitz-Gerold*, ordered an Exchange should be given to her, of certain Lands, or Rents belonging to the King in the City of *Canterbury*, equal in Point of Value and Freedom to her said Land: which was accordingly done (*k*). *Stephen Ridel* undertook at the Exchequer to pay

(*f*) In perdonis, per considerationem Baronum de Scaccario, Ernaldo filio Fromundi de Gepefwic, ij marcæ argenti. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 10. b.*

(*g*) Hantescira. Turstinus Vicecomes r c de firma de Hantescira; In thesauro CC & quater xxi Bl.; Et in Elemosina noviter constituta Militibus de Templo j marca argenti; Et in liberatione Lupariorum Cs, per breve Baron. Scaccarij; Et in corredo Reginæ xli l & viii s & vij d, per breve ejusdem Reginæ; Et in liberatione Laidetti, & in prosternendo Castellum Episcopi Wintoniensis, vj l & xij d, præcepto Regis; Et in liberatione Accipitrariorum & Falconariorum Regis, xxij l, per Willelmum Cumin; *And in other things. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. a.*

(*h*) Gervasius de Cornhella r c de C & xxx l & iiij s & vij d, de Dono Civitatis: In Soltis Willelmo Cade C & xvj l; Et in liberatione Filij Regis, xiiij l & iiij s & vij d,

per Willelmum filium Aldelini; Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(*i*) Nicolaus de Magena debet CC marcas de placitis Willelmi filij Johannis. Sed sunt in respectu per breve Regis quamdiu Regi placuerit, per Maneserum Biset. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Heref. in Wal.*

(*k*) Conventus Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ, Omnibus Fidelibus S. Matris Ecclesiæ salutem. Notum esse volumus præsentibus & futuris, quod concessimus huic Athelizæ Corredium unum in Curia nostra quamdiu vixerit, videlicet singulis diebus duos planos panes & duas justas ad mensuram Lanfranci de cervisia Militum, & unam scutellam pisarum, & alteram de cibo Lacteo quando Conventus illum habebit; Et de uno generali ferculo quod ipso die Conventus habuerit dabitur ei quantum unus Monachus habere debet. Concessimus etiam ei beneficium & societatem Ecclesiæ nostræ, & Sepulturam ad obitum suum sicut Sorori nostræ. Ipsa vero

pay a Sum of xxix l xiiij s. for Earl *John*. And *Stephen* was accordingly charged therewith by Award of the King's Chancellor Treasurer and other Barons (l). About the Year 1198 [9. Ric. I.] there were Bishops, Abbots, and Barons, acting at the Exchequer. At that Time, the King took an Aid of v s for every Carue or Hide of Land in *England*. And the Money arising thereby was to be accounted for at the *Exchequer*, before the Bishops, Abbots, and Barons, appointed to manage that Revenue (m). *Fulk Paine* stood charged with a Fine of CCC and Lix l. for the Honour of *Banton*. But it appearing to the chief Justicier and other Barons, that this Fine was comprehended in another greater Fine wherewith *Fulk* was charged in the Roll of this Year, they discharged him of the said lesser Fine (n). *Robert Adamson* had a Debt of one hundred fourscore and eighteen Pounds six Shillings and six Pence set-off from him by

vero dedit nobis in perpetuum redditum tres solidos quos habebat de Forgable de quinq; mansuris quas tenebat de nobis pro quatuor solidis annuatim. Illæ autem v mansuræ sunt in angulo retro Clocarium nostrum quæ datæ fuerunt nobis & huic mulieri in concambium pro quadam terra extra Wivergate juxta fossatū Turris quam prædictæ Mulier & antecessores ejus de nobis tenere solebant hæreditario jure, Reddentes nobis inde singulis annis quatuor solidos, & habebant insuper ad opus suum valentiam trium solidorum. Et quia eadem terra assumpta fuit ad efforciamdam Turrim extrinsecus, præceperunt Justiciæ Regis, scilicet Ricardus de Luci, & Ricardus Archidiaconus Pictaviensis, & Henricus filius Geroldi, dari prædictæ Mulieri Concambium in Civitate de redditu Regis, ad valentiam sæpeditæ terræ, & ejusdem libertatis, ad tenendum de nobis hæreditario jure pro quatuor solidis annuatim, sicut aliam terram tenebat. Et sic per considerationem & juramentum proborum hominum Civitatis, assignatæ nobis & huic Mulieri fuerunt in concambium v illæ mansuræ, quæ reddebant ad firmam Regis vij solidos & j denarium: videlicet terra filiorum Wlnodi de Chert reddebat xvj denarios, terra Everwaker & Camei xx denarios, terra Pissebolle xvij denarios, terra Willelmi filij Gregorij xij denarios, terra Lifwini Kenthing xx denarios: ita quod quantum remanebat huic Mulieri de

vij istis solidis, id est res solidos quos habebat de Forgable dedit ipsa Ecclesiæ nostræ sicut diximus in perpetuam possessionem, liberam semper & quietam ab omnibus hæredibus suis—. *Ex autogr. in archivo Eccles. Metrop. Cantuar.*

(l) Lancastra: Gillebertus Pipardus r c de CC l numero, de firma de Lancastra: In Thesauo xli & xiijs numero: Et in Terris datis Willelmo de Valeines xl in Cofho; and the rest to others: Et debet xxix l & xiiij s. Sed requirendi sunt a Stephano Ridel, qui cepit in manu coram Cancellario, & Thesaurario, & alijs Baronibus Scaccarij, ad reddendum illos pro Comite Johanne qui eos habuerat. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. m. 2.*

(m) Eodem anno Ricardus Rex Angliæ accepit de unaqua; carucata terræ sive hyda totius Angliæ, quinq; solidos de Auxilio. *Houed. P. 2. p. 778. n. 50.* Hæc pecunia recipiebatur per manus duorum legalium Militum de singulis Hundredis, & per manum Ballivi de Hundredo; & ipsi inde responderunt Vicecomiti; & per prædictos Rotulos respondebat Vicecomes inde ad Scaccarium, coram Episcopis, Abbatibus & Baronibus ad hoc assignatis. *ib. p. 779. n. 1.*

(n) Folqueius Paine debet CCC & Lix l & viij s & ix d, pro sine Honoris de Banton. Sed recordatum est per G. filium Petri & W. Briwere & alios Barones, quod

Finis



by the Justicier and Barons at the Exchequer (o). *Oliver de Traci* was acquitted by the Barons, of xxviii *l* Scutage-money (p). *Reginald de Argentœm* was acquitted by the Justicier and Barons, of a Fine of x Marks (q). The Sheriff of *Suffex* having unduly levied iij Marks and a half upon *Ralf de la Hulle*, the same was restored to him by Command of the Barons (r).

IV. Another great Officer in the Exchequer was the King's Chancellor. He was one amongst the Justiciers and Barons that usually sat there. We find him transacting several Things in the Exchequer in such Manner, as that we may take it to have been anciently Part of his Duty to assist there. In the fifth Year of K. *Stephen*, *Geoffrey* the King's Chancellor was allowed, in his Accompt rendered of the Firms of the Bishopricks of *Coventry* and *Hereford*, and of the Abbey of *Chertsey*, xl and xv s, for his Livery, for the forty three Days in which he had not attended at the Exchequer, with the King's other Barons (s). Here (I think) 'tis implied, that he used to be at the Exchequer at other Times. The Chancellor by his Writ certified concerning a Debt of *William Fitz-Robert*, that it was to be charged on the Earl of *Leicester* (at that Time Accompting-Sheriff for *Leicestershire*)

Finis iste comprehensus est in fine subscripto ejusdem; Et ideo non debet summoneri. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 16. a. Devenescira.*

(o) Robertus filius Adæ debet C & quater xx & xviii *l* & vjs & vjd, de debitis quæ debebantur patri suo; De quibus Rex debuit facere distinctionem, sicut annotatur in Rotulo Regis secundo. Sed postea finivit cum Justiciario & Baronibus super Scaccarium per xl marcas, ut Rex faciat distinctionem & perquirat debitum prædictum, ita quod prædictus Robertus a modo se non intromittat de prædicta pecunia perquirenda; & liberavit tales Justiciario super Scaccarium quæ erant contra debitores patris sui: Et ita quietus est de prædictis C & quater xx & xviii *l* & vjs & vjd. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 18. b. Westmereland.*

(p) Oliverus de Traci debet xxviii *l* de Scutagio. Sed recordatum est per Barones, quod de hoc scutagio finivit per C solid. s, sicut continetur in Rotulo viij Regis Ricardi; quem finem ideo reddidit pro mora quam fecit de transfretando in servitium Regis Ri-

cardi, & quod post finem factum transfretavit; Et ita Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 18. a. Devenescira.*

(q) Reginaldus de Argentœm debet x marcas de Dono. Sed recordatum est per Justiciarium & per Barones, quod nunquam habuit Comitatus prædictos, pro quibus habendis tanquam Capitalis Vicecomes promisit prædictas x marcas; Sed postquam promisit prædictos denarios, semper respondit ut Subvicecomes pro Cancellario; Et ideo non debet summoneri. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. a. Cant. & Huntend.*

(r) Et Radulfo de la Hulle iij marcas & dimidiam quas Vicecomes ei reddidit præcepto Baronum; Quia ab eo eas receperat contra Libertatem Fratrum S. Lazari de Jerusalem, quorum Homo ipse est. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 8. a. Suffexia.*

(s) Et idem [Gaufridus] Cancellarius reddit compotum de iiii *l* & xvjs & viij d, de Veteri firma Episcopatus de Coventre; Et de iiii *l* & xij s & vj d, de Veteri firma Episcopatus de Hereford; Et de xxvj s & ix d, de Veteri firma Abbatie de Certesleia;



*shire*) (*t*). The Sheriffs of *London* were allowed *xl s* for the King's Huntsmen and his Dogs, and *xx s* for a Palfrey for *Thomas le Clerk*, by the Chancellor (*u*). The Sheriff of *Devon* was allowed *Lxxij l xix s* and *x d*, for the Corrody of the King of *Scotland*, by the Chancellor and the Earl of *Leicester* (*w*). The Sheriff of *Dorset* had Allowance made to him for the Livery of *Ruald de Calne*, by order of the Chancellor grounded on the King's Writ [by Vertue whereof the Sheriff had paid the Money] (*x*). *Alexander Fitz-Warin* had *xl s* set-off from him (*y*); and *Hugh de Bosco* v Marks set-off from him (*z*), by Command of the Chancellor. The Sheriff of *Surrey* was allowed *x* Marks [for one *Robert* a Messenger or *Nuntius*] by Writ of the Chancellor produced before the Barons; and *ij* Marks for a Robe, by the same Writ (*zz*). At this Time *William de Longchamp* was both chief Justicier and Chancellor.

V. The Treasurer also was a Person of great Power at the Exchequer. Concerning him I speak largely elsewhere (*zzz*).

In Liberatione ejusdem Cancellarij de *xliij* diebus in quibus non fuit ad Scaccarium cum alijs Baronibus Regis, *xl* & *xv s*, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 14. b.*

(*t*) Et idem [Comes *Lerec*-[estria] debet *L* marcas argenti, pro *Willelmo* filio *Roberti* secundum breve Cancellarij. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 9. b. Legrecstrefcira.*

(*u*) Et Venatoribus Regis & canibus ejus *xl s*, per Cancellarium. Et pro palefrido ad opus *Thomæ Clerici*, *xx s*, per Cancellarium. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(*w*) Et in Corredio Regis *Scotiæ* *Lxxij l* & *xix s*, & *x d*, per Cancellarium & Comittem *Legrecstria*. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Lincoliesc.* *Jordanus de Bloffevilla, Sheriff.*

(*x*) Et in Liberatione *Rualdi* de *Chalna*.

*vij l* & *vj s* & *viii d*, per Cancellarium, per breve Regis; Et *Q. c. Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. Dorseta.*

(*y*) Et idem Vicecomes *rc* de *xx l* de Militibus *Rogeri Britonis*: In thesauro *xviii l*, Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, *Alexandro* filio *Warini*, *xl s*, præcepto Cancellarij, Et *Q. c. Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Sumerfeta.*

(*z*) *Hugo* de *Bosco* *rc* de *v* marcis; In perdonis præcepto Cancellarij *v* marca; Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Norfolk. & Suthfolch.*

(*zz*) *Roberto* Nuntio Domini Regis *x* marcas, per Breve Cancellarij; Et eidem *ij* marcas, ad *Robam*, per idem Breve. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Surreya.*

(*zzz*) *Cap. 2. Sect. 10. & Cap. 20. sect. 8. Cap. 21. sect. 2. & vid. Cap. 25, passim. Vol. 2.*

## C H A P. VI.

*Of the Business of the EXCHEQUER, during the said first Period.*

- I. *Of Revenue.*
- II. *Of Causes or common Pleas.*
- III. *Of Business of divers Kinds.*
- IV. *Of Affairs of Policy.*

**L**ET us, for Order's Sake, reduce the Business usually transacted at the Exchequer during this Period, under these three general Heads, *viz.* I. Affairs of Revenue with their Incidents; II. Causes; III. Common Business: and then let us see, how the Case will stand.

I. First, as to Affairs of Revenue. There can be no Doubt made, but that these were transacted and ordered at the King's Exchequer. To supervise, manage, and improve the regal Revenue, was the principal Business of this Court; and the proper Care of the chief Justicier and Barons there. And this administered to them a great Variety of Business as incident thereto. For the King's Revenue being some Way or other concerned in the Fees, Lands, Tenures, and Chattells of the Subject, and in almost every Thing else: from that Root a Multiplicity of Business sprung. It is true, all the King's Courts were in some Measure concerned in his Revenue. The Justiciers who held Pleas of the Crown, Pleas of the Forest, and common Pleas, either in the King's Court or in their respective Eyres, recorded in their several Places the Fines, Amercements, Tallages, Aids, Scutages, and other Things arising before them, from whence Revenue or Profit came to the Crown. But such Things as arose before them were soon after sent or certified by them into the King's Exchequer; to which Place, the Affairs of the royal

royal Revenue tended as to their Center. But I forbear to speak here concerning *Revenue* and *Accompts*, because they will be treated of hereafter in distinct Chapters.

II. Secondly, as to Causes: 'tis probable, that during this first Period the Exchequer was a Court having Jurisdiction in Civil Causes, or (as we usually call them) common Pleas. Which Causes or Pleas might be of the same Kind with those, which according to the Usage of that Age were reserved to the King and his Barons. But there being some Obscurity in this Matter, I shall venture no further than to essay upon it, and so leave it to the Reader's Judgment. K. Henry I, by his Writ commanded *Richard* Bishop of *London* to do full Right to the Abbot of *Westminster*, against those who forcibly broke his Church of *Wutton* in the Night Time: saying, that if he (the Bishop) did not, the King's Barons of the Exchequer should, do Right in the Case (*a*). In the Reign of K. Henry II, or perhaps before, a Writ issued in the Name of *Nigell* Bishop of *Ely*, Baron of the Exchequer (he was then, I think, the King's Treasurer) directed to the Sheriff of *Gloucester*, commanding him to cause the Monks of *Bordesley* to hold peaceably their Land or Manor of *Cumbe*, whereof they were seised by the King's Writ; and to justiciate such Persons as disturbed them in their seisin, contrary to the King's Writs (*b*). In the 14th Year of K. Henry II, *Robert de Hastings* fined in C and vjs and viij d, that the Plea between him and *Ralf Moin* might be [delayed till, or] adjourned to the Exchequer (*c*). In the 16th Year, *Hugh Bardul* fined in x Marks, that a Recognition between him and *John Burdun* might be respited till the [next] Exchequer (*d*). In the 18th Year, *Robert* Son of *Ernis* fined in v Marks,

(a) Henricus Rex Angl., Ricardo Episcopo de Lundonia salutem. Mando tibi ut facias plenum rectum Abbati Westmonasterij, de Hominibus qui fregerunt Ecclesiam suam de Winton[ia] noctu & armis. Et nisi feceris, Barones mei de Scaccario faciant fieri, ne audiam clamorem inde pro penuria recti. T. &c. Ex Chartular. Cænobij Westmon. fol. 63. a. in Bibl. Cott. Faustina A. III.

(b) Nig[ellus] Eliensis Episcopus & Bar[o] de Scaccario, Vicecomiti de Gloucestrescira salutem. Præcipimus tibi, ut facias Monacos de Bordesleia tenere suam terram de Cumbe bene & in pace, sicut faci-

fiti sunt per breve Regis. Et vide ut habeas ad opus Regis quod Rectum est de illis qui vim intulerunt prædictis Monachis super Brevia Regis. Testibus Willelmo Cumin & Johanne Marefcallo apud Westmonasterium. Ex autogr. in Bibl. Cott. Nero C. 3.

(c) Robertus de Hastings reddit compositum de C & vjs & viij d, Ut Placitum quod fuit inter eum & Radulfum Moin differatur usq; ad Scaccarium. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Sutfexa.

(d) Hugo Bardul r c de x marcis, pro respectu de recognitione inter eum & Johannem Burdun. usq; ad Scaccarium. In Thesauro v marcas. Et debet v marcas.

E c Mag.



Marks, that the Plea depending between him and *Hugh Malebisse* might be brought before the chief Justicier at the Exchequer (*e*). In the 23<sup>th</sup> Year of that King, there were several Pleas at the Exchequer. And several Persons hereunder named were amerced there, for Disseisines, and for other Causes relating to the said Pleas: *Henry de Pirarijs* fined or was amerced in v Marks, for a Default in an Appeal. *William* Son of *Ailric* and others were amerced there, at half a Mark; for an unjust Disseisine, *Robert de Montfort* at x Marks for the like, and others at other Sums; and divers other Persons were amerced [upon the said Pleas] at divers Sums and for divers Causes (*f*). But some will say, by *de Placitis* here, we are to understand only pecuniary Pains or Mulcts which Offenders incur: for so the *Dialogue* explaineth the Word *Placita* (*g*). To which, I answer, that in these Revenue-Rolls *Placita* does in Part signify pecuniary Matters, such as Fines and Amercements. For as such (that is, as Revenue) they came to be entered in these Rolls. But we must add, that these *Placita* were Fines and Amercements set or entered-into upon the Occasion or Ground of Pleas depending: as may be well collected from the Records here cited touching the *Placita ad Scaccarium*, and likewise from the ordinary import of the Word *Placitum*; which signified primarily, not a pecuniary Pain, but a Plea. Hence in the Revenue-Rolls, by *Nova Placita* and *de Placitis* is meant, the Revenue or Profit that arose from Pleas. And in that Sense *Placita* is used in other Cases. Thus by the Phrase *Tertius denarius* (that is, *de placitis*) *Comitatus*, is meant the third Part of the Profit arising from Pleas in the Country; and by *Placita & perquisitiones Curiarum*, is meant the Profit arising by Pleas, and the other Perquisites of Courts. So that the Words *de Placitis ad Scaccarium* signify here, *so*

*Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Not. & Derb.*

(*e*) Robertus filius Ernisi debet v marcas, Ut placitum quod est inter ipsum & Hugonem Malebisse sit coram Justic[ia] ad Scaccarium. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichfira.*

(*f*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium: Henricus de Pirarijs reddit compotum de v marcis, pro def. appellationis. Willelmus filius Ailrici & Hascuil & Galfridus frater ejus reddunt compotum de dimidia marca, pro dissaisina injusta; In thesauro liberaverunt, Et Quieti sunt. Idem Vicecomes reddit compotum de iiij l & xij s & iiij d, de minutis

miseriordijs hominum quorum nomina & debita & causæ annotantur in Rotulo quem liberaverunt in thesauro: in thesauro liberavit in x tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. War. & Legercest.*

Item de Placitis ad Scaccarium: Robertus de Munfort debet x marcas, pro dissaisina injusta. Willelmus de Eton debet iij marcas pro eodem. David de Tachesbroch debet dimidiam marcam, pro pleg. Roberti. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. War. & Legerc.*

(*g*) Placita autem dicimus pœnas pecuniarias in quas incidunt delinquentes. *L. 2. cap. 12.*

*much*

*much* in Revenue arising from Pleas depending at the Exchequer. To proceed. In the same 23d Year, there were Pleas at the Exchequer before the Justicier: *Ralf de Bakemore* was amerced there at half a Mark, *Richard Fitz-Brien* at xx s, and others in other Sums of Money (*b*). There were Pleas at the Exchequer before *Bertram de Verdun*, *William Fitz-Stephen*, and *Turstin Fitz-Simon*. There, *Hugh*, Son of *Waldin* was amerced at xl s for a Disseifine against the Assise (*i*). In the same Year, amongst the Pleas at the Exchequer there were These: The Prior of *Durham* was amerced xx Marks, for an unjust Disseifine; *William de Colvill* was amerced xx Marks for a retraxit in an Assise brought against Earl *Simon*; *Robert Fitz-Hugh* x Marks for a Disseifine; *Robert de Mortemer* iij Marks, for an unjust Disseifine and a Default (*k*). In the 24th Year of that King there were Pleas at the Exchequer; and therein several Fines made and Amercements imposed: *Baldwin Wach* fined in DCCCL Marks in a Plea between him and *Bartholomew de Buiſſei*; *Jordan Tolebu* fined in xxx Marks, to have Judgment and Seifin of the Land of *Chainesbery*; *Adam Tifun* fined in xl xs, to have his Judgment against *Jordan Tolebu*; *Hugh* Son of *Ralf* gave xx l, for a Fine for Land against *Roger de Candos*; *Basilia de Sumerton* was amerced Cxiijs and iiij d for Breach of the Assize; *Robert* Son of *Brien* gave xx l, to be quit of the Judgment of the hot Iron; and *William Fitz-Roger* gave xl Marks, to have Right for *Hoſton* and *Hortborp* (*l*). In the 25th Year, there were Pleas at the Exchequer.

(*b*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Justic[iam] ad Scaccarium; Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus Rufus] r c de dimidia marca de misericordia Radulfi de Bakemora, Et de xx s de misericordia Ricardi filij Brieni; and for other sums the Amercements of about seven other persons; In th. l. in ix tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Devenſſira.*

(*i*) N. P. & N. C. per Bertram de Verdun & Willelmum filium Stephani & Turstinum filium Simonis: Burgenses de Bristou r c de quater xx marcis de misericordia pro Sturmi fœneratore; In th. l. Et Q. f. *Jordanus Dapifer Comitis Gloceſtriæ debet L marcas pro defectu. Item de Placitis eorundem ad Scaccarium: Hugo filius Waldini debet xls pro Diffaifina contra Affisam. Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Gloec.*

(*k*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium: Prior Dunelmensis reddit compotum de xx marcis,

pro diffaifina injusta; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. Willelmus de Colevill r c de xx marcis, quia retraxit se de affisa versus Comitem Simonem. Robertus filius Hugonis r c d x marcis, pro diffaifina; In th. l. Et Q. e. Robertus de Mortemer r c de iij marcis, pro diffaifina injusta & defaulta. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Lincolſſira.*

(*l*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium: Baldwinus Wach r c de DCCC & L marcis, pro fine facto inter ipsum & Bartholomæum de Buiſſei. Jordanus Tolebu r c de xxx marcis, pro Judicio & faifina de terra de Chainesberia. Adam Tifun r c de xl & xs, pro Judicio suo versus Jordanum Tolebu. Hugo filius Radulfi r c de xx l, pro fine terræ versus Rogerum de Candos. Basilia de Sumerton r c de C & xij s & iiij d pro affisa infraſta. Afzelinus de Noſton r c de xx marcis pro pleg[iagio] Jordani de Waltervill. Robertus filius Brieni r c de xx l



chequer. There, *Thomas le Fleming* and *Osbert* Son of *William* were respectively amerced for a Disseisin (*m*). There also, *Roger* Son of *Everard* was amerced for not having-forth his Vouchee to warrant, *Edward* Son of *Robert* for the same, *Odo de Dammartin* for disseising *Reginald de Luci* (*n*). In the 29th Year of the same King, there were Pleas at the Exchequer; there *Beneit* the Jew of *Canterbury* was amerced xx Marks, for demanding a Debt upon Charter for his Brother's Use, which had been paid to him before; and *Isaac* the Jew was amerced xx Marks, for denying a Thing which he had before affirmed in the King's Court. Again, *Jacob* and *Isaac* of *Canterbury* fined in a Mark of Gold, to have a Debt which *Fulk Folet* owed them. *Robert de Hegstede* fined in xx s, for Right against *Henry de Shornes* for a Tenement; *Eustace* Son of *Lefwin*, in a Mark, for Seisin of Land, and *Simon de Chelfeld* in a Mark, for leave to accord (*o*). In same Year, a final Concord was made in the King's Court at *Westminster* at the Exchequer, between the Prior and Monks of *Rockester*, and *Juliana de Neweham* and *Robert de Champeynes*, touching an Advowson of a Church, whereof a Recognition was summoned between

pro quietantia Judicij ferri. Willelmus filius Rogeri debet xl marcas, pro habendo recto de Hocton & Horthorp. *Mag. Rot.* 24. *H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Linc. Mag. Rot.* 26. *H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Linc.*

(*m*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium: Idem Vicecomes [Wimarus Capellanus] r c de j marca de Toma Flandrensi, pro dissaisina: Et de ij marcis de Rogero de Herleberga, de misericordia pro Jordano filio Ricardi; Et de dimidia marca de Osberto filio Willelmi, pro dissaisina; In th. l. in iij Tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 25. *H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*n*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium. Idem Vicecomes reddit compotum de j marca de Rogero filio Everardi de Surreia, quia non habuit warantum suum; Et de j marca de Ædwardo filio Roberti pro eodem; Et de iij marcis de Odone de Danmartin, pro dissaisina quam feci Reginaldo de Luci; Inthesauro liberavit in iij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 25. *H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Surr.*

(*o*) De Placitis ad Scaccarium: Mauricius de Wadenhala reddit compotum de ij marcis, quas cognovit se recepisse de pecunia Willelmi filij Huberti; In prædicta Operatione [i. e. Castellum de Doura] ij marcas per prædictum breve, & per visum prædictorum, Et Q. e. Johannes filius Viviani debet Lxxl,

& j Zonam pretij vj marcarum quas cognovit se habuisse de pecunia ejusdem ——. Reginaldus filius Rogeri Blundi r c de xl pro misericordia Patris sui, & ut sit quietus de xxxij marcis, quas Willelmus filius Huberti dixit se liberasse Rogero Patri suo; In th. l. l, Et debet L l. Benedictus Judæus de Cantuaria r c de xx marcis, quia quæsit debitum ad opus fratris sui per Cartam suam, quod ei Solutum fuit. Ysaac Judæus r c de xx marcis, quia negavit quod prius dixerat in Curia Regis; In th. v marcæ, Et in operatione prædicta v marcæ, per prædictum breve & per visum prædictorum, Et debet x marcas. Jacob & Ysaac de Cantuaria debent unam marcam auri, pro habendo debito quod Folqueius Folet eis debuit. Robertus de Hogstede r c de xx s pro Recto versus Henricum de Shotnes, de tenemento quod idem Henricus tenet. Eustachius filius Lefwini de Westgate debet unam marcam, pro saisina de xv acris terræ in Westgate-hundredo. Simon de Chelfeld r c de j marca pro licentia concordandi cum Wilhelmo de Resebelle. Willelmus de Dalce r c de xl s, pro habenda terra de Hebinton. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent. Et vid. Mag. Rot.* 30. *H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Chent.*

them



them in the King's Court (*p*): and *Gilbert Foliot* fined in a Mark, to have his Plaint at the Exchequer against *Robert Foliot* (*q*). In the 30th Year of the same King, *John Eschelling* fined in a Mark, to have his Plaint at the Exchequer, for the Land of *Aileworth* (*r*): and *Peter de Cosham* fined in a Mark, for the like (*s*). In the 31st Year of the same King, *Philipp de Keyme* gave Cs, that a Plaint moved between him and *Benet* Brother of *Aaron* might be delayed till the Exchequer of *Easter* (*t*). In the first Year of K. *Richard I*, *Richard* Son of *Meine* gave iij Marks, to have his Plaint in the King's Court against *William de Salcey*, for the Land of *Bekebroch*. The same *Richard* gave a Mark, to have the same Plaint in the King's Court at the Exchequer (*u*). [The same] *Richard* Son of *Meine* gave a Mark, to have his Duell in the King's Court against *William de Salcey* (*w*). And in the 3d Year of K. *John*, *Robert Baggard* gave xl Marks, that the King would once more order a Recognition to go forward, which was summoned before the Justicier at the Exchequer by Writ of Mortdancetour, between him and *Thomas Noel* and others touching one Knight's Fee (*x*). And it is likely, this Usage of holding Pleas at the

(*p*) Hæc est Finalis Concordia, facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Westmonasterium ad Scaccarium, in festo S. Michaelis anno viceesimo nono regni Regis Henrici secundi, die Dominica proxima ante festum Omnium Sanctorum, coram R. Wintoniensi Episcopo, G. Eliensi Episcopo, J. Norwicensi Episcopo, Godefrido de Lucy, Ricardo Thesaurario, Rogero filio Remfridi, Wilhelmo Basset, Rannulfo de Geddyng, Roberto de Wytefeld, Michaeli Belet, & alijs Baronibus Domini Regis ibi tunc presentibus, Inter Priorem & Monachos de Roffa, & Julianam filiam Fulconis de Neweham, & Robertum de Champeynes, de Advocatione Ecclesiæ de Northtone, unde Recognitio summonita fuit inter eos in Curia Domini Regis, scilicet quod prædicta Juliana & Robertus filius suus dederunt & concesserunt prædicto Priori & Monachis Advocationem prædictæ Ecclesiæ de Northtone, & concesserunt Advocationem quam Fulco pater prædictæ Julianæ eis fecit de præfata Ecclesia. *Ex Registro Temporal. Eccles. & Epif. Roff. fol. 47, 48.*

(*q*) Gillebertus Foliot debet j marcam, pro habenda loquela sua ad Scaccarium versus Robertum Foliot. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Oxinef.*

(*r*) Johannes Eschelling reddit compotum de j marca, pro habenda Loquela sua ad Scaccarium, de terra de Ailewurda versus Aviziam; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Glocestr.*

(*s*) Petrus de Cosham reddit compotum de j marca, pro habenda Loquela sua ad Scaccarium, versus Ricardum de Cosham; In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Berrochscira.*

(*t*) Philippus de Kyma reddit compotum de Cs, ut Loquela inter ipsum & Benedictum fratrem Aaron, de falsa Cuppa, differatur usq; ad Scaccarium Paschæ. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Lincol.*

(*u*) Ricardus filius Meini r c de iij marcis, pro habenda loquela sua in Curia Regis versus Willelmum de Salceo de terra de Bekebroch: In thesauro xxvij s & iiij d; Et debet xij s & vij d. Idem Ricardus debet j marcam, pro habenda eadem loquela in Curia Regis ad Scaccarium. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. Oxinef. tit. De Oblatis Curia.*

(*w*) Ricardus filius Meini debet j marcam, pro habendo Duello suo in Curia Regis versus Willelmum de Salceo. *Ib. paul. infr.*

(*x*) Robertus Baggard debet xl marcas, per

the Exchequer, continued till the Time when common Pleas were separated from the *King's Court*, by the great Charters of KK. *John* and *Henry III*; and that both the King's Court and the Exchequer ceased to hold common Pleas at or about the same Time, and by Vertue of the same Prohibition. For there are several Records (y), which say, it was forbidden by the great Charter (of K. *Henry III*) to hold common Pleas in the Exchequer, unless they related to the King, or to the Residents and Ministers of the Exchequer. Now the Clause in that great Charter relating to Pleas runs in general Words, *Communia placita non sequantur Curiam nostram*; and the Exchequer is not there named. But it seems, the Exchequer was understood to be forbidden to hold common Pleas, by those general Words in the Clause, which appoint that from thenceforth common Pleas should not follow the *King's Court*, but be held in a certain Place, to wit, the *Bank*. And until that Prohibition, common Pleas were holden both in the *King's Court* and in the Exchequer.

III. Thirdly, as to common Business; several sorts of Things, during this Period, were wont to be done at the Exchequer, which had not relation either to Revenue or Pleas. Sometimes Charters of Feoffment, Confirmation, and Release; or other Charters, were made and sealed at the King's Exchequer before the Barons there. And sometimes Conventions of divers Kinds; and final Concords, between Party and Party, were made at the Exchequer, with the Ratifications thereof by Oath or otherwise according to the Custom of those Times. Of Charters sealed and Conventions or Concords made between Parties at the Exchequer, several Instances may be seen in Books already printed (z). And to them I will add a few other In-

per sic quod Rex faciat procedere alia vice recognitionem Summonitam coram Justic. ad Scaccarium, per breve de Morte antecessorum, inter ipsum & Tomam Noel & M. uxorem ejus, & Ricardum de Wappinbiri & Julianam uxorem ejus, & Griffinum de Sud-ton & Matildam uxorem ejus, de feodo j Militis. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. b. Salop.*

To these precedents may be added, if you please, the Story told by Matthew Paris. A certain Lawyer who lived in the beginning of K. John's Reign is represented by that Historian as suffering grievous Punishments after his Death for his Rapine and other Misdemeanors. He used (saith Matthew) to reside at the King's

Exchequer, where he often received Gifts from each of the Parties litigant. Ad Scaccarium enim Regis residere consueverat, ubi ab utraque litigantium parte dona frequenter acceperat. *Matt. Par. ad ann. 1206.*

Et vide, si placet, Glanvillam de Legib. in frontispicio (si verbis frontispicii fides danda), viz. Illas solam leges continet & consuetudines secundum quas placitatur in Curia Regis, ad Scaccarium, & coram Justiciis ubicunque fuerint.

(y) Some of these Records are cited hereafter, Chap. 22. sect. 2. Vol. 2.

(z) *Form. Angl. in Dissert. p. 11. 12. 13. 19. 20. 21. 22.*



stances taken out of Records or MSS. About the Beginning of the Reign of K. Henry II, *Mabel de Orgers* made a Concord (importing a Sale and Release of Land) with *Roger de Brai*, before the King's Justices [Itinerant] at *Dunstable*; and afterwards granted and confirmed the same at the Exchequer, before *Richard de Luci* and the other Barons of the Exchequer (a). In the Reign of the same King, *William* Earl of *Esssex* granted to *Roger Fitz-Richard* and his Heirs, the Town of *Aynbo*, in exchange for *Cumnton*: the Charter is without Date, and concludes thus, *Et notum sit omnibus, quod istud Eschambium factum fuit apud Wyntoniam ad Scaccarium, coram Domino Rege Henrico filio Regis H. Secundi, & Baronibus suis, Testibus* several of the great Men of that Age (b). In the same King's Reign (anno 26.) *Hawise de Ilesham* and *Ralf* her Husband and their two Sons, sold and quit-claimed to *William Briwere* the Land of *Ilesham*; the said Sale was made in the full County of *Devon*, and afterwards confirmed and recorded at *Westminster* at the Exchequer, on the Thursday next after *St. Luke's-day* in the abovesaid Year, before *Richard* of *Winton*, *Geoffrey* of *Ely*, and *John* of *Norwich*, Bishops, *Ranulf de Glanville*, *Richard* the Treasurer, *William Bassët*, *Alan de Furnell*, *Robert Mantell*, and other Barons there present (c). In the 30th Year of the same King, *Matthew Mantel* came and acknowledged before the Barons of the Exchequer, that he claimed no Right in the Meadow of *Tiwol-detun* called *Holm*: there were then present at the Exchequer *Ranulf de Glanvill*, *Geoffrey* Bishop of *Ely*, and others hereunder named (d).  
In

(a) Hæc est Conventio inter Rogerum de Brai & Mabilia filiam Guillelmi de Orgrs, de terra de Maldone: quod ego Mabilia feci stabilem concordiam Rogero de Brai de terra Maldoniæ, quam ei vendidi & quietam clamavi, & abjuravi Rogero de Brai, fibi & suis hæredibus de me & meis hæredibus, pro xvj marcis quas mihi dedit pro ventione prædicta, coram Justicijs Regis, scilicet Ricardo Picstaviensi Archidiacono & Reginaldo de Guarenne, apud Dunstapliam. Et ego Mabilia & hæres mei garantizabimus hanc prædictam terram Rogero & hæredibus suis contra omnes homines. Hanc cartam etiam, quam sigillo meo confirmavi, concessi & confirmavi apud Scaccarium, coram Domino Ricardo de Luci, & alijs Baronibus de Scaccario. Testibus, Reginaldo de Guarenna, Widone Decano de Gualtham, Henrico filio Geroldi, Willelmo Bassët, Ran-

dolfo de Glanvill, Hugone de Bellocampo, Nicolao de Treilli, Simone Celerario, Roberto de Haubeni, Hugone de Lea, Roberto fratre suo, Radulfo Pirot, & pluribus alijs. *Ex Colleeian. MSS. IV. Dugd. Mil. in Libro L. fol. 44. a. in Museo Ashmol. Oxon.*

(b) Charta præd. irrot. inter Mich. Commun. 5. E. 2. Rot. 19. a.

(c) Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 50. col. 2.

(d) Anno ab incarnatione Domini MCLXXXIII, anno regni Regis Henrici Secundi XXXº, Mathæus filius Roberti Mantel & hæres ejus futurus, præsentibus Magistro Ricardo de Storteford magistro Scholarum Lundoniæ, & Osberto de Camera, Canonicis missis a Decano S. Pauli & Capitulo, recognovit ante Barones Scaccarij, quod nullum jus clamabat in prato de Tiwonderetun quod dicitur Holm —. Præsententes fuerunt tunc ad Scaccarium, Ranul-

fus



In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, *Isaac* the Jew acknowledged before the Barons of the Exchequer, that *Hugh de Alnou* and his Father were quit against the said Jew and his Heirs, of all that they owed to him, according to the Import of a Charter made between them (e) In the Reign of K. *John*, *Robert Fitz-Torold* made a Grant to *Richard de Herierd*, before the Barons of the Exchequer, of the Moiety of the Town of *Bedefont*; which Grant was reduced into writing before the said Barons (f). *Simon de Baldedone* came and declared before the Barons of the Exchequer, that *Herbert* the Prior and the Convent of *Noyon* had granted to him all their Land of *Baldedone*, to hold of them for his Life, at *Lx s* yearly Rent (g). *Ralf de Halton* made a Feoffment or Confirmation before the Barons of the Exchequer, to *Robert Fitz-Payne*, of one Hide of Land in *Goldore* (h). *Michael de Cnoel* acknowledged before the Barons at the Exchequer, that he with the Assent of his Brother *Everard*, granted to the Abbey of *Stanley* his Land of *Childecnol* in fee Ferm, at two Marks yearly, in lieu of all Service, saving the Rent of the chief Lord of the Fee, and saving the foreign Service; and both *Michael* and

fus de Glanvilla Justiciarius Domini Regis, Gaufridus Elyensis & Johannes Norwicensis, Episcopi, & Ricardus Decanus Lincolnenfis Regis Thesaurarius, Willelmus Anglicus frater Thesaurarii, Hubertus Walteri Hugo Murdac Clerici, Radulfus Murdac, Radulfus de Wirecestria, Hugo de Morewic, Willelmus Malduit Camerarius, Rogerus de Glanvilla. Ex Libro MS. perantiquo in Folio penes De. & Cap. Londoniæ, notato B. fol. 53. [desumpti ex Collectan. MSS. Rev. & Cl. V. Matthæi Hutton de Aynhoe S. T. P.]

(e) Hugo de Alnou debet dimidiam marcā, ut scribatur in Rotulo, quod Ysaac filius Bonenfant de Bedeford Judæus, recognovit coram Baronibus de Scaccario, quod prædictus Hugo & pater ipsius H. sunt quieti erga ipsum & hæredes ipsius Judæi, de omnibus debitis quæ unquam ei debuerunt, per xxliij marcas, quas Hugo ei debet reddere per Cartam quam inde ei fecit. Mag. Rot. 7. Ric. 1. Rot. 16. a. Buk. & Bedef.

(f) Ricardus de Herierd debet dimidiam marcā, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo concessio, quam Rodbertus filius Toroldi de Bedefont ei fecit coram Baronibus de Scaccario, de medietate Villæ de Bedefonte cum pertinentijs; quæ concessio in scriptum redacta fuit coram ipsis Baronibus in hæc ver-

ba: Sciant tam p quam f, quod ego Robertus filius Turoldei de Bedefonte, reddidi & concessi & quietum clamavi, & hæc præfenti carta mea confirmavi, Domino meo Ricardo de Herierd, medietatem Villæ de Bedefonte cum omnibus pertinentijs suis —. Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 9. b. ex intervallo post Londoniam & Midd.

(g) Herebertus Prior S. Martini de Nugione reddit compotum de dimidia marca, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Simon filius Hugonis de Baldedone recognovit coram Baronibus de Scaccario, quod prædictus Herebertus & Conventus du Nugione concesserunt ei totam terram suam de Baldedone, tenendam de eis quamdiu vixerit, reddendo annuatim *Lx s*, scilicet xxx s ad festum S. Michælis, & xxx s ad terminum Paschæ. Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 16. b. Oxenefordscira.

(h) Robertus filius Pagani debet dimidiam marcā, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Radulfus de Halton filius Willelmi Constabularij, concessit & reddidit coram Baronibus de Scaccario, Roberto filio Pagani pro Homagio & servitio suo, unam Hidam terræ in Goldore —. Mag. Rot. 2. J. Rot. 2. a. Oxenef.

*Everard* swore [in the Exchequer] before *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, that they would firmly hold the said Convention (i). *Henry de Heriz* made a Feoffment of certain Land to *Richard de Trekarle* before the Barons of the Exchequer (k). Several Conventions by Way of Settlement of divers Lands were made between *Henry Biset* and *Achard de Sproxton* and his Son before the Barons of the Exchequer, and the Charters thereof read before the said Barons (l). *William* the Archdeacon came upon the Exchequer before the Barons, and granted in Fee to his Brother *Ralf*, all his Right in the Inheritance of *Roger* and *Reinfrid* their Father and Brother (m). *Adam de Sumeri* came upon the Exchequer, and before the Barons gave and granted by his Charter, to the Priory of *Ledes*, the Chapel of *Boiton*, and other Lands (n). *Gilbert de Gilling* came upon the Exchequer, and before the Barons gave and granted by his Charter to *Ranulf*, all his Land in the Parish of *St. Clement Danes* (o). *Mirable Pirevel* came before the Barons of the Exchequer, and quitclaimed to *Richard de Bello Vario* and his Wife and their Heirs, all her Right to the Land

(i) N. Abbas & Monachi de Stanlega juxta Chipeham reddunt compotum de dimidia marca, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Micael filius Reginaldi de Cnoel recognovit coram Baronibus ad Scaccarium, quod ipse assensu Everardi fratris sui concessit & tradidit prædictis Abbati & Monachis totam terram suam de Childecnol cum pertinentiis ad feodifirmam — ; Et quod ipse M. & E. frater suus affidaverunt in manu H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, hanc Conventionem fideliter tenendam. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 6. b. Willefira.*

(k) Richerius de [Trek]arl debet dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Henricus de Heriz ei dedit & concessit coram Baronibus de Scaccario, & carta sua confirmavit, pro Homagio & servitio suo—&c. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 14. b. Cornewallia.*

(l) Henricus Biset & Johannes filius Achardi de Sproxton debent j marcam, ut scribantur in Magno Rotulo Conventiones factæ & recordatæ coram Baronibus de Scaccario, inter prædictos & Patrem prædicti Johannis, sicut continetur in cartis eorum, quæ coram Baronibus lectæ fuerunt ; Videlicet quod prædictus Achardus concessit—&c. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(m) Radulfus de Brueria [debet] j mar-

cam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Willelmus Archidiaconus frater suus Primogenitus venit super Scaccarium coram Baronibus, & concessit eidem Radulfo totum jus suum quod habuit in hæreditate Rogeri Patris eorum & Reinfridi Fratris eorum, & totam hæreditatem quæ fuit prædicti Rogeri & Reinfridi, in terris, & redditibus, & homagijs, & in omnibus alijs rebus ad eandem hæreditatem pertinentibus, sibi & hæredibus suis inperpetuum. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 10. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(n) Prior de Ledes [debet] dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Adam de Sumeri venit super Scaccarium, & coram Baronibus dedit & concessit & Carta sua confirmavit, Ecclesiæ S. Mariæ & S. Nicholai de Ledes, & Canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus, Capellam S. Johannis Ewangelistæ de Boitone ——— &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 1. b. Kent.*

(o) Gilebertus de Gilling. debet dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod ipse venit super Scaccarium, & coram Baronibus dedit & concessit & carta sua confirmavit Rannulfo Alumpno suo totam terram quam habuit in parochia S. Clementis Dacorum — &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 3. b. Lond. & Midd.*



in *Orfete* (p). Sir *Gilbert de Finemere* Knight came upon the Exchequer, and before the Barons quitclaimed to the Abbey of the *Mount of Roan*, all his Right in the Manour of *Tingewic* (q). *John de Horfindon* came upon the Exchequer, and before the Barons enfeoffed *Robert de Braibroc* of the Land of *Horfindon* and the Advouson of the Church of that Town (r). *Adam de Yfeni* came upon the Exchequer, and before the Barons there granted to the Hospital of *Simplingebam* certain Land in *Wellingour* in Frankalmoigne (s). *William de Ordlaueston* came to the Exchequer, and before the Barons gave and granted by his Charter to *Hugh de Ainesmere*, all his Land in *Gucefton* in Fee fimple (t). *Walter Ruffus* granted before the Barons of the Exchequer, by Charter of Feoffment in Fee, to *John Walensis*, a Tenement in *Gyng Mountney* (u): and *Alice de Hepworth* granted before the Barons of the Exchequer, to *Robert de Abendon* all her Land in *Boclande* (w),

(p) Ricardus de Bello Vario debet dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Mirable filia Johannis Pilevel venit coram Baronibus de Scaccario, & quietum clamavit totum jus & clamium — &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 15. b. Essex & Hurtf.*

(q) Abbas S. Trinitatis de Monte Rothomagi [debet] dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Gilebertus de Finemere Miles venit super Scaccarium, & coram Baronibus quietum clamavit, pro se & hæredibus suis, prædicto Abbati & Monachis Ecclesiæ S. Trinitatis totam querelam & totum jus quod habuit in Manerio de Tingewic, quod clamavit tenere de eisdem Monachis ad feodifirmam; Et quod pro illa quieta clamantia Radulfus Abbas prædictæ Ecclesiæ dedit eidem Gileberto xx marcas argenti. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 4. a. Fines de Buk. & Bedef.*

(r) Robertus de Braibroc [debet] dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in magno Rotulo, quod Johannes de Horfindon venit super Scaccarium, & coram Baronibus dedit & concessit & carta sua confirmavit Roberto de Braibroc, pro Homagio & Servitio suo, & pro Lx marcis argenti de quibus idem Robertus ipsum Johannem acquietavit versus Regem de debitis Judæorum, totam terram de Horfindon quod est de feodo Johannis de Monte Acuto — &c. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 2. b.*

(s) Cclerarius Hospitalis Lincolnæ debet dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, Quid Adam de Yfeni venit super

Scaccarium, & coram Baronibus de Scaccario dedit & concessit & carta sua confirmavit Deo & Fratribus Hospitalis S. Sepulchri Lincolnæ Ordinis de Simplingebam, & ejusdem Loci Pauperibus, pfo xl marcis quas ei dederunt ad se acquietandum versus Regem de debito quod ei debuit, quatuor bovatas terræ — &c. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 6. a. Tit. Fines isti debebant scribi post Lincoll.*

(t) Hugo filius Willelmi de Ainesmere reddit compotum de dimidia marca, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod Willelmus filius Johannis de Ordlaueston venit ad Scaccarium, & coram Baronibus dedit & concessit & carta sua confirmavit prædicto Hugoni, pro Homagio & Servitio suo, totam terram quam habuit in Gucefton — &c. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 5. b. Kent.*

(u) Johannes Walensis debet dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, Quod Walterus Ruffus dedit & concessit & carta sua confirmavit, coram Baronibus de Scaccario, eidem Johanni pro homagio & servicio suo, tenementum — &c. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 5. b.*

(w) Robertus de Abendon Clericus debet dimidiam marcam, ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, Quod Alicia filia Petri de Hepwuh, coram Baronibus de Scaccario dedit & concessit & carta sua confirmavit eidem Roberto, totam terram quam habuit in villa de Boclande — &c. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 5. b.*

IV. Be-



IV. Besides Affairs of Revenue, Causes, and common Business: there was (as I take it) some Business of an extraordinary Kind sometimes transacted at the Exchequer both during this first Period and afterwards: that is to say, the Barons of the King's Exchequer did sometimes deal in Affairs relating to the State, or public Service of the Crown and the Realm. This will not seem strange to any Man who considers, that the Exchequer was anciently holden in the King's Court, before the King, if he was pleased to be present: that the chief Justicier (who was not only the chief Judge, under the King, in all Causes, but was also a kind of Viceroy and Governor of the Realm in the King's Absence) presided as such as well in the Exchequer, as in the *King's Court*: that the Assessors at the Exchequer were some of the King's Barons and great Officers of State, who were his ordinary Councillors; that in particular, these Latter were expressly styled the King's Council, even when they acted at the Exchequer in the ordinary Causes or Affairs to be considered or adjudged there: and lastly, that the Exchequer was a Place where the King's Council frequently met together about the King's Business: I say, he that considers these Things, will not think it strange that the Barons of the Exchequer should sometimes be concerned in Affairs relating to the Government and Defence of the Realm, and to the Conservation of the public Peace. And this Conjecture is supported by the Testimony of the Treatise *Magister & Discipulus*, which is printed at the End of this Work. That Author speaks thus; "The Authority of this Court (*viz.* the Exchequer) is very great, as well in respect of the King's royal Image shining forth in his great Seal which is kept in the Treasury there, inseparable from his other Treasure, as also in respect of them who sit there; by whose Wisdom the whole Realm is preserved in order and safety. For at the Exchequer resided the King's chief Justicier, who is next to the King in Authority and Jurisdiction. And there also do reside other great Men of the Realm, who are of the King's private Council, &c (x)." It is not to be understood, that Affairs of Policy were the ordinary Business of the Barons or *Majores* at the Exchequer: but that they attended upon those Affairs as Occasion required; and then probably they retired to the *Thalamus Secretorum*, the Council-chamber near the great Exchequer, where they took Advisement together upon such Things as were proper to be considered privately amongst themselves (y). To the Testimony of this famous Author, I will add a few other Memoires. In

(x) *Dialog. L. 1. cap. 4.* Licet eorum.

(y) Custodit idem ostium Thalami secre-

torum. Ad hunc accedunt Barones, cum proponitur eis verbum ambiguum ad Scaccarium,  
F. f 2

In the Reign of K. Henry II, William Basset Sheriff of *Warwickshire*, by command of the Barons [of the Exchequer], added two Knights to the five Knights, and ten Serjeants who before kept guard in *Warwick-Castle* (z). In the same Reign, Henry de Cornhill, being charged with xxxj l ijs & v d. for the old Ferm of *Kent* and other Things, alledged that his Father [Gervase] had laid out far more than that Sum, by the express command of the Barons [of the Exchequer], in Liveries or Appointments for Ships, and for Knights, and Serjeants, and others joined with them by Order of the *King's Court*, in the Time of the late War (a). And it appears, that Gervase de Cornhill had been employed in fitting-up of Ships, and providing Necessaries for Knights in the Castles that were within his Bailiwick (b). In the Reign of K. Richard I, when the Archbishop of *Roan* was made chief Justicier, he would do nothing (saith R. de Hoveden) in the Government of the Realm, but with the Consent of his Conjusticiers, and with the Advice of the Barons of the Exchequer (c). Of the Business and Proceedings in the Exchequer during this Period, hitherto.

carium, de quo malunt seorsum tractare quam in auribus omnium. *Dialog. L. 1. cap. 7.* Ostium domus.

(z) Et in liberatione ij Militum quos ipse accrevit præcepto Baronum ad custodiam prædicti Castellii &c. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. War. Legerc.*

(a) Henricus de Cornhill debet xxxj l & ijs & v d de Veteri firma de Kent, & terræ Episcopi Baiocensis & Propresturarum, sicut annotatur in Rotulo anni præteriti: Set dicit Patrem suum hæc & longe plura misisse, de proprio præcepto Baronum, in liberationibus Navium, & Militum, & Servientum, cum assignatis sibi de Curia Socijs, tempore Hostilitatis. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(b) Gervasius de Cornhill non reddidit compotum hoc anno de firma de Chent, neq; de Terra Episcopi Baiocensis, neq; de propresturis, neq; de debitis Regis in hoc Comitatu: Quia Clerici & Marecalli Regis nondum venerant, qui missi fuerant cum eo ad liberationem Navium & Militum de Castellis Balliæ suæ faciendam. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Chent.*

(c) Et in loco illius instituerunt Rothomagensem Archiepiscopum, qui nihil operari voluit in regimine Regni, nisi per voluntatem & consensum Sociorum suorum assignatorum, & per consilium Baronum Scaccarij. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 702. n. 10.*

## C H A P. VII.

*Of the EXCHEQUER of the JEWS.*

- I. *Of the Revenue of Judaism.*
- II. *Of the Exchequer of the Jews.*
- III. *Of the Justices of the Jews; their Appointment to their Office, their Privilege, and Jurisdiction.*
- IV. *Of the Jewish Characters and Stars.*
- V. *Of the Chirographers and Cofferers of the Judaism.*
- VI. *Certain Laws or Assizes of the Judaism.*
- VII. *That the Revenue of Judaism and the Exchequer of the Jews were under the Direction and Controul of the Treasurer and Barons.*
- VIII. *The Conclusion.*

I. **L**ET us now speak briefly concerning the Exchequer of the *Jews*. The King of *England* was wont to draw a considerable Revenue from the *Jews* residing in this Realm: namely, by Tallages, by Fines relating to Law-proceedings, by Amerciaments imposed on them for Misdemeanors, and by the Fines, Ransoms, and Compositions, which they were forced to pay, for having the King's Benevolence, for Protection, for Licence to trade and negotiate, for Discharges for Imprisonment, and the like. He would tallage the whole Community or Body of them at Pleasure; and make them answer the Tallages for one another. If they made Default at the Attenuations or Days of Payment prefixed to them, they were charged with great Fines or Compositions for it. In Sum, the King seemed to be absolute Lord of their Estates and Effects, and of the Persons of them, their Wives and Children. 'Tis true, he let them enjoy their Trade and Acquests: but they seemed to trade and acquire for his Profit as well as their own: for at one Time or other, their Fortunes or great Part of them came into his Coffers. They were a numerous Body (being settled in many, especially the great Towns of the Realm): and by Traffic, and taking of Usuries and Mortgages of the King's Subjects, they became very wealthy both in Money and Land. But as they fleeced the Subjects of the Realm, so the King fleeced them. These Particulars afford a great Variety of Matter: which I must draw into as narrow a Compass as I can. In



order to that, I must be content to mention some Things that occur, relating to the Tallages laid upon the *Jews*, and the Amerciaments and Fines which they were wont to pay upon divers Occasions. In the 5th Year of K. *Henry II*, the *Jews* paid to the Crown a Tallage or *Donum*. The Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* paid into the Exchequer xl l, which he had levied on the *Jews* in his County (a). The Sheriff of *Oxfordshire* paid-in xx Marks, which he had levied on the *Jews* in his County (b). The Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire* paid-in L Marks, for the *Donum* of the *Jews* of *Cambridge* (c). The Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* paid-in the several Sums hereunder mentioned, levied on the *Jews* of *Norwich*, *Thetford*, and *Bongev*, for their respective *Donums* (d). The same K. *Henry II*, anno Regni 33 circiter, took of the *Jews* a fourth Part of their Chatells by Way of Tallage (e). In the first Year of K. *Richard I*, *Isaac* Son of *Rabbi* fined in CC l, that he might be quit of [his Part of] the Tallage imposed upon the *Jews* by K. *Henry II*. at *Geldeford* (f): he answered great Part of this Tallage in the next Year (g). In the third Year of K. *Richard I*, *Josce* Son of *Lic* paid Cs. towards the second *Donum* of M Marks charged

(a) Idem Vicecomes [Walterus de Amundevilla] r c de xl l, pro Judæis; In thesauro liberavit. Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Lincolnshire.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes [Henricus de Oilli] r c de xx marcis, pro Judæis; In thesauro C & vj s & viij d, Et in perdonis per breve Regis Judæo filij Regis xxvj s & viij d; Et in Soltis, per breve Regis, eisdem Judæis x marcas; Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Oxnesfortshire.*

(c) Idem Vicecomes r c de L marcis, de Dono Judæorum de Cantebrigia. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(d) After the *Donums* of the Knights and of the Towns in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, it follows, Idem Vicecomes r c de xliij l & vj s & viij d de Judæis de Norwico; In thesauro xxxvij l & vj s & viij d in ij tallijs; Et in perdonis per Cancellarium, Sanfoni xl s; Et Benedictus reddidit Cs pro Morello fratre suo; Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxl de Judæis de Tetford; In th. l. in ij tallijs Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xv l de Judæis de Bongea; In th. l. in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxij l & vj s & viij d, pro Monetarijs de Norwico, In th. l. in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis de Monetarijs de Tetford; In

th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suthf.*

(e) After several Debts standing in Charge this Year upon the *Jews*, it follows, De prædictis debitis Judæorum sustinemus ad præsens, Quia Dominus Rex cepit Quartum de Catallis suis. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. ad inum.*

To several Debts standing in Charge upon the *Jews* anno 34. H. 2, the like Award is subjoined: De prædictis debitis Judæorum sustinemus ad præsens, propter Tallagium quod Dominus Rex capit ab eis. *Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(f) Ysaac filius Rabbi debet CC l, ut sit quietus de toto Tallagio quod Rex Henricus Pater fecit apud Geldford, post Susceptionem Crucis; De quibus debet reddere Cl Dominica qua cantatur *Lætare Jerusalem*, Et de residuo, xxx l per annum, donec illas prædictas Cl persolverit, scilicet ad festum S. Michaelis xvj l, Et ad Pascha xvj l. *Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. 1. Rot. 13. b.*

(g) Debita Judæorum de Tallagio de Geldeford, posita per Cancellarium in Rotulo: Ysaac filius Rabbi r c de CC l de Rragio Tallagij de Geldeford; De quibus finivit cum Cancellario ad reddendum xxx l per annum ad ij Terminos: In thesauro Sz much

charged on the *Jews* (*b*). Anno Domini 1210, K. *John* imprisoned the *Jews* throughout *England*, and took from them 66,000 Marks (*i*). In the 12th Year of K. *John*, at *Bristol* in the Feast of *All-Saints*, a Tallage was assessed upon the *Jews*. To this Tallage, *Isaac* the Chirographer fined in five thousand one hundred Marks, for himself his Wife and Children; and other *Jews* in their respective Sums. Part of this Fine, together with several Sums due from other *Jews*, was answered by *John Fitz-Hugh* in the thirteenth Year of K. *John* (*k*): and other Part, together with other Sums due from the *Jews* for the same Tallage, was answered by the said *John Fitz-Hugh* in the fifteenth Year of the same King (*l*). And in the 14th Year of that King, xxl and odd was paid-in for an Arrerage of the said Tallage assessed at *Bristol* upon the *Jews* of *London* (*m*). In or about the 11th Year of K. *Henry III*, a Tallage was imposed on the Community of the *Jews*. The *Jews* of *Canterbury* made a *Promissum* or Fine for their Contingent of it, by the Hand of *Walter de Kyrkeham* and *Simon de Hales* (*n*). In the 14th Year of K. *Henry III*, the *Jews* had Respite given them till the Octaves of St. *John Baptist*, for Payment of the Residue of the Tallage lately assessed on them; provided, that at that Time they paid three Parts of the said Residue, under Pain of doubling it; and as to the other fourth Part, for securing the Payment of it,

*much: and so much allowed as paid to others; Et debet Lxxv l. Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 12. b.*

(*b*) *Jofce filius Lic de Bristou* r c de Cs, de secundis M marcis quas *Judæi Angliæ* promiserant Domino Regi: In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 8. a.*

(*i*) Anno Domini M CC X. Hoc anno captivavit [*Johannes Rex*] omnes *Judæos* per totam *Angliam*, & spoliavit eos catallis suis ad valenciam Lxvj mille marcarum. *Ex Vett. Annal. Merton. MSS. in Bibl. CCCC. (D. 1). ad ann. ill.*

(*k*) Idem J. [*Johannes filius Hugonis*] r c de CCCC & xxxl & xiiij s & ob., de Taillagio *Judæorum* facto apud *Bristou*, quas ab eis recepit; quod Taillagium factum fuit in festo Omnium Sanctorum anni præteriti; Et de xvij l & xvij s & xj d, de Taillagio *Meir filij Samsonis* de *Stamford* de eodem Taillagio; Et de M & CCC & xxxvj l & ix s & vj d & ob. de fine *Ysaac Cyrographe* & uxoris suæ & puerorum suorum, scilicet de fine de v mille & C marcis; and the Tallage of the other *Jews*. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 22. a.*

(*l*) Idem [*Johannes filius Hugonis*] r c de CCCC & xxxl & xiiij s & ob., de Taillagio *Judæorum* facto apud *Bristo*, quas ab eis recepit; quod Taillagium factum fuit in festo Omnium Sanctorum anni præteriti; Et de xvij l & xvij s xj d, de *Meir filio Samsonis* de *Stanford* de eodem taillagio; Et de xx s de *Meir* de *Abendon* & eodem; Et de viij l de *Ysaac* de *Wintonia*; Et de M & CCC & xxxvj l & ix s & vj d & ob. de fine *Ysaac Cyrographarij* & uxoris suæ & puerorum suorum, scilicet de v Mille & C marcis; and of others; Summa, MM & C & Lix l & xj s. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 9. a.*

(*m*) Et xx l & iiij s & x d, de taillagio *Judæorum Londoniæ* facto apud *Bristou*. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 5. a.*

(*n*) Vicecomes debet respondere de Promisso facto Domino Regi de Communa *Judæorum Cantuariæ*, per *Walterum* de *Kyrkeham* & *Symon* de *Hales*; Et dicit quod habet pcnes se x marcas de illo promisso. *Memor. 11. H. 3. Rot. 6. a. Kancia.*

they



they were to have the Bodies and Chatells of the rest of the *Jews* (o). *Aaron* the *Jew* of *York* gave Lx Marks, to be quit of the Tallage assessed in xxij<sup>th</sup> Year of K. *Henry* III, and four hundred and fourscore Marks for his Areres [of Tallage] for eight Years past (p). In the 25<sup>th</sup> Year of K. *Henry* III, a Precept was sent to certain *Jews* of *Exeter*, to take Care, at their Peril, about levying and answering to the Crown their Contingent of the Tallage of twenty thousand Marks assessed on them, at the Terms appointed for that purpose (q). The like Precept was sent to the *Jews* of *Winton*; and to the *Jews* in *Wilteshire*, *Dorsetshire*, and other Counties (r). For the assessing of this Tallage, an Extract or Tallage-Roll was delivered out by the King's Order to the Persons to whose Care that Affair was committed (s). In or about the 28<sup>th</sup> Year of K. *Henry* III, the *Jews* made Fine with the Crown in twenty thousand Marks (t). About this Time, there was also imposed

(o) *Judæi* habent respectum usq; in octabas S. *Johannis* Baptistæ de residuo tallagij sex mille marcarum ultimo super eos assili; per sic quod tunc reddent tres partes totius residui, sub pœna dupli nisi tunc solverint; & de quarta parte habebunt corpora *Judæorum* & catalla, ad satisfaciendum de illa quarta parte. *Pas. Commun.* 14. *H. 3. Rot.* 6. b.

(p) *Aaron* de *Eboraco* [debet] Lx marcas, Ut sit quietus de taillagio de anno xxj, Et CCCC & quater xx marcas de viij annis præteritis. *Mag. Rot.* 30. *H. 3. Ebor. m.* 2. a.

(q) *Devon.* Mandatum est *Jacobo* de *Exonia*, & alijs *Judæis* quorum nomina annotantur in quadam Cedula, quod Rex constituit ipsos *Baillivos* suos, una cum Vicecomite *Devoniæ* cui idem mandatum est, ad distringendum omnes *Judæos* villæ suæ ad solvendum Regi Taillagium suum de parte quæ ipsos contingit de hoc ultimo Taillagio Regis xx millium marcarum. Et ideo præceptum &c, quod sicut corpora sua uxorum & puerorum suorum & omnia catalla sua diligunt, talem districtionem faciant quod prædictum Taillagium Regis terminis statutis tam ab ipsis quam ab alijs de villa sua per manus ejusdem Vicecomitis, Regi ad Scaccarium Regis plenarie solvatur, secundum extractam quam eidem Vicecomiti mittit eis ostendendam; Et quod ab eis requiret si quid de dicto Taillagio in terminis Regi defuerit, & tam graviter contra ipsos manum suam aggravabit, quod pœna eorum erit omnibus ad terrorem. T. Rege. *Memor.* 25. *H. 3. Rot.* 7. a.

(r) Eodem modo mandatum est *Judæis* *Wintoniæ*, *Wiltes.* & *Dorsetæ*; And to the *Jews* of several other Counties. *Ib. juxt.*

(s) *Baronibus* pro *Isaaco* filio *Elyæ*. Rex eisdem; Quod si *Isaacus* filius *Elyæ* *Judæus* *Lincolnæ* terminos suos observaverit, de debito in quo Regi tenetur ad Scaccarium —, nullam inde faciant districtionem; Ita quod Taillagium assideatur super ipsum secundum quantitatem & valorem catallorum suorum, in forma quæ continetur in rotulo taillagij *Judæorum*. *Memorand.* 25. *H. 3. Rot.* 10. b.

(t) *Baronibus* pro *Slema* *Judæa* *Londoniæ*. Rex eisdem; Sciatis quod perdonavimus *Henrico* de *Trublevill* xij marcas, quas debuit *Slemæ* *Judæa* *Londoniæ* super Jocalia sua quæ ei inpingnoravit. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod in debito quod nobis debet in Fine xx mille marcarum, quem *Judæi* ultimo nobiscum fecerunt, prædictas xij marcas ei allocari faciatis. Breve est in forulo *Marescalli*. *Memor.* 28. *H. 3. Rot.* 4. b.

*Cant. & Hunt.* Mandatum est *Vicecomiti* sicut alias, quod habeat coram *Baronibus* — omnes tallias quas ipsi *Judæi* habent de solutionibus factis ad Scaccarium, de Tallagio xx mille marcarum; ut eisdem tallijs ibidem tunc allocatis, Rex scire possit evidenter, quantum & a quibus Regi debebatur de Tallagio prædicto. *Ib. Rot.* 5. a. The like Writ was sent into many other Counties; *Ibid.*

*Wiltes.* Eodem modo mandatum est *Vicecomiti*, quod habeat coram *Baronibus* —, corpora



posed upon the *Jews* a Tallage of sixty thousand Marks (*u*). And because some of them had not paid their Contingent of this Tallage, the King commanded, that they, their Wives, and Children should be arrested, and their Lands, Rents, and Chatells seized (*w*). In or about the 29th Year of K. *Henry III*, *Elyas* Son of *Chere* was arrested by the King's Command, for [his Part of] the Tallage of Lx thousand Marks imposed on the *Jews* (*x*): and all his Chatells were seized, and delivered to the Justices of the Jews (*y*). In the 49th Year of K. *Henry III*, *Abraham* Son of *Vives* was in arrere for several Tallages imposed on the Community of the *Jews* of England (*z*).

Many Fines and Amerciaments were imposed on the *Jews* for Trespasses. In the 23d Year of K. *Henry II*, *Jurnet* the *Jew* fined in MM Marks, *Benet* the *Jew* in D l, for an Amercement, and *Brun* the *Jew* in MMM Marks; the Community of the *Jews* were Surety

corpora Salomonis filij Joscei & trium aliorum de ditioribus Judæis de balliva sua, ad respondendum Regi de arreragijs tallagij xx mille marcarum de Communa Judæorum Wiltoniæ —. *Ibid. Rot. 5. b.*

(*u*) Baronibus pro Samuele filio Leonis Judæi de Eboraco. Rex eisdem; Sciatis quod Samuel filius Leonis Judæi Eboraci finem fecit nobiscum per vij millia marcarum, pro relevio catallorum prædicti Leonis patris sui, & pro catallis præfati patris sui & suis inventis extra archam, & ut quietus sit de tallagio sexaginta mille marcarum, quod super Judæos nostros Angliæ assideri faciemus —: Et mandatum est Justiciarijs Judæorum. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*w*) Suhamton. Rex Vicecomiti; Quia *Elyas* filius *Cheræ* non solvit nobis portionem ipsum contingentem de tallagio Lx Mille marcarum, secundum tenorem Starri quod Judæi nostri Angliæ nobis fecerunt: Tibi præcipimus, quod capias corpora uxoris & infancium prædicti E, & ea habeas coram Baronibus a die —, ut tunc de eis faciamus voluntatem nostram secundum tenorem prædicti Starri. Cape etiam in manum nostram omnes terras, domos, redditus, & catalla sua in prædictis terris inventa, & ea salvo custodias donec aliud inde præceperimus —. Accedas etiam ad archam Cirographariorum Wintoniæ, & omnes cartas & catalla in eadem archa inventa sub nominibus prædictorum *Elyæ* uxoris & puerorum

suorum, habeas coram Baronibus ad eundem diem, sub sigillo suo & Cirographariorum, & breve. *Memor. 28. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

Ebor. Pro Regina. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod distringat *Aaronem* de Eboraco Judæum per corpus suum, uxorem, liberos, catalla, & omnibus modis quibus poterit, ad reddendum Dominæ Reginæ quater viginti iij l dimidiam marcā de Tallagio Lx Mille marcarum de Terminis S. Trinitatis proximo præterito, & Lxxvj l xs & iij d de eodem Tallagio de pluribus terminis præteritis, & omnia alia debita quæ debet eidem Reginæ, ita quod habeat denarios per aliquem de suis in crastino S. Margaretæ. *Trin. Commun. 32. H. 3. Rot. 9. a.*

(*x*) Loquendum. Memorandum quod Constabularius Turris Londoniæ deliberavit corpus *Elyæ* filij *Cheræ* sine præcepto Regis, Baronum de Scaccario, vel Justiciar. Judæorum; qui *Elyas* captus fuit propter Tallagium Lx mille marcarum. *Mich. Commun. 29. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

(*y*) Memorandum quod omnia catalla quæ fuerunt *Elyæ* filij *Cheræ*, & quæ capta fuerunt in manum Regis propter Tallagium Lx mille marcarum, liberata fuerunt octavo die Marcij Justiciarijs Judæorum. *Hil. Commun. 29. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.*

(*z*) *Abraham* filius *Vives* [debet] Lxiiij l xiiij s iij d, de pluribus Tallagijs super Communiam [Judæorum] Angliæ. *Memor. 49. H. 3. Rot. 18. a. Essex & Hertf.*

for and answered Part of *Brun's Fine* (a). In the 27th Year of that King, *Brun* had paid all the said Fine except CCCC l (b): and in the 29th Year, he answered xl l, *pro lacco* for the *laccum* of the said CCCC l. (that is, I conceive, either for Default of Payment, or rather for so much lacking or falling short by his making Payment in bad Money) (c). In the same 29th Year, *Sancto* the Jew of *St. Edmundsbury* fined in v Marks, that he might not be punished for taking in Pledge certain Vessels that were appointed for the Service of the Altar (d). In the Reign of K. *John*, *Isaac* the Jew of *Norwich* made a Fine with the King in ten thousand Marks, to be paid at a Mark a-Day during Life. And in the great Roll of the 4th Year of K. *Henry III*, *Hubert de Burgh* Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* accompted for DCiiij l, arerages of the said Fine (e). In the 31st Year of K. *Henry III*, the Heirs of *Isaac* a Jew of *Norwich* stood charged with four thousand eight hundred seventy nine Pounds and odd, the arerages of the said *Isaac's* Fine (f). In the 27th Year of the same King, the Community of the Jews of *London* stood charged with Liiij l. and odd, an arere of the Debts owing to the King by the Jews (g). In the 35th Year of K. *Henry III*, the whole Body of the Jews of *England* stood charged with MMMMM Marks of Silver and xl Marks of Gold, for a Fine (h). In or about the 31st Year of King *Henry II*, the Jews of *England*

(a) Jurnet Judæus r c de MM marcis, unde finivit cum Rege apud Wintoniam in Transfretatione sua. Benedictus Judæus r c de D l, de Fine quem fecit cum Rege in Transitu suo, de Misericordia sua. Brunus Judæus r c de MMM marcis, de Fine quem fecit cum Rege in Transitu suo; In thesauro C & xxiiij l per manum uxoris suæ, Et D l & Liijs & iiij d de Comuni Judæorum pro plegiagio ejus, & Willelmo de Ver & Waltero de Gant xl l ad operationem Ecclesiæ de Waltham, per breve Ricardi de Luci, per manum uxoris suæ, Et debet MM marcas. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 11. b.*

(b) Brunus Judæus debet CCCC l de Fine quem fecit cum Rege in Transfretatione sua. *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. ult. b.*

(c) Brunus Judæus r c de xl l, pro lacco prædictarum CCCC l; In Thesauro x l; Et debet xxx l: Idem r c de eodem debito; In Thesauro xl; Et debet xx l. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 13. b.*

(d) Sancto Judæus de Sancto Ædmando

r c de v marcis, Ut sit quietus de hoc quod recepit in vadio vasa deputata obsequio altaris; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Nordfolch & Sudf.*

(e) Idem H. [de Burgo] r c de DC & iiij l, quas recepit de Ysaac de Norewico Judæo, a termino xv dierum a festo S. Johannis Baptistæ anno Regis secundo usq; ad terminum Paschæ anno regni ipsius vº, de Fine unius marcæ qualibet die Regi reddendæ a prædicto Ysaac quamdiu vixerit, donec de fine decem millium marcarum quem fecerat cum Rege J. patre Regis sit quietus. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(f) Hæredes Isaac de Norwico [debent] MMMM, DCCC, Lxxix l vijs & x d, de areragijs finis dicti Isaac. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 3. Norf. & Suff. m. 2. a. tit. De Judaismo.*

(g) Communia Judæorum Londoniæ debent Liiij l ijs viij d de debitis Judæorum. *Memor. 27. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

(h) Universitas Judæorum Angliæ debent MMMMM marcas argenti, & xl marcas auri,

England stood charged with 5,525 Marks and half a Mark, for the Amercement of *Jurnet* of *Norwich*. This Debt was required of the whole Body of the *Jews*, and they were to have *Jurnet's* Effects and Charters to enable them to pay it (*i*).

Again; the *Jews* were wont to pay Fines to the King for Law-proceedings. Of this, a few Instances, out of many, may suffice. *Abraham* and *Deuslesalt* gave a Mark of Gold, that they might recover their Debts against *Osbert de Leiceſter* (*k*). *Rubi Gotſce* and other *Jews*, to whom Earl *Ranulf* was indebted, gave x Marks of Gold, that the King would help them to recover their Debts against the Earl (*l*). *Copin* the *Jew* of *St. Edmonds* gave xx Marks, to have Right for the Chatells which *Slema* his Mother committed to *Santon* the *Jew* (*m*). *Joſce Quatrebuches* gave xl Marks, that his Son *Hakelin* might be dealt with according to Juſtice, in the Plea between him and *Adam de Colebroke* (*n*). *Abraham* Son of *Rabbi* gave ij Ounces of Gold, that a certain Recognition for the Manour of *Maleſwurd*, which was ſummoned before Juſtices Errant, might be brought before the chief Juſticiſer (*o*). *Benet* Son of *Joſce Quatrebuches* gave xxl, that the King would hear the Plea which he had againſt *Abraham* of *London* (*p*). The ſaid *Benet* fined in CC Marks, that he might have the Charters and Chatells of his Father, and an Accord between him and *Iſaac* and *Abraham* Sons of *Rabbi*; and that he might not (without ſpecial Direction from the King) be impleaded for concealing his Father's Chatells (*q*). *Benjamin* and other

auri, de Fine. *Memorand.* 35. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 23. *b.* *Londonia & Midd.*

(*i*) *Judæi* Angliæ debent MMMMM & D & xxv marcas & dimidiam, de Miſericordia *Jurnet* de *Norwico*, cujus Cartas habuerunt ad ipſum acquietandum. *Mag. Rot.* 32. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 4. *a.*

(*k*) *Abraham* & *Deuslesalt* *Judæi* r c de j marca auri, Ut habeant debita ſua de *Osberto* de *Legreſtſtria*; In theſauro Lxs pro dimidia marca auri, Et debent dimidiam marcā auri. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Ste. Rot.* 15. *a.* *Londonia.*

(*l*) *Rubi Gotſce* & *Judæi* quibus Comes *Rannulfus* debebat, debent x marcas auri, Ut Rex juvet eos erga Comitem de debitis ſuis. Et de his, . . . : vj marcas auri, & alij *Judæi* iij marcas auri. *Ib. juſt.*

(*m*) *Copin* *Judæus* de *S. Ædmundo* debet xx marcas, pro recto de catallis quæ *Slema*

mater ſua commendavit *Santoni* *Judæo*. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 3. *b.*

(*n*) *Joſce Quatrebuches* debet xl marcas, Ut *Hakelinus* filius ſuus juſte deducatur de Loquela quæ fuit inter eum & *Adam* de *Colebroch*. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 13. *b.*

(*o*) *Abraham* filius *Rabbi* [debet] ij uncias Auri, Ut Recognitio de Terra de *Maleſwurda* quam *Robertus* Cuſin petit, & quæ ſummonita fuit coram Juſticijs errantibus, veniat coram Capitali Juſticia. *Ib.*

(*p*) *Benedictus* filius *Joſce Quatrebuches* [debet] xxl, Ut Rex audiat loquelam ſuam verſus *Abraham* *Judæum* *Londoniæ*. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 13. *b.*

(*q*) *Benedictus* filius *Joſce Quatrebuch* debet CC marcas, Pro habendis cartis & catallis Patris ſui; & Pace inter eum & *Yſaac* & *Abraham* filios *Rabbi*; & quod non ponatur in placitum de hoc quod dicitur removiſſe



other *Jews* gave xx Marks, that *William de Schelford* and his Brother might be distreined to render to them xliij l. Principal and Interest (r).

Moroever, the *Jews* were wont to be fined and amerced to the King upon divers Occasions. For Example: *La Countesse* the Jewess of *Cambridge* and her Sons, and the *Jews* of *Lincoln*, fined in vij Marks of Gold for a Trespass, committed by a Son of *la Countesse*, in marrying a Jewess of *Lincoln* without the King's Licence (s). *Benet* Son of *Deodate* a Jew fined xx l, for taking certain consecrated Vestments in Pawn (t). The *Jews* of *Norwich* who were imprisoned for circumcising a *Christian* Child, fined in C Marks, to have Respite touching the same (u). *Jurnet* of *Norwich* gave MDCCC Marks, that he might reside in *England* with the King's good Will (w). *Mureil* the Jewess fined in C l, that she might be permitted to marry *Isaac* the Jew of *Oxford* (x). *Aaron* of *York* and *Aaron* Son of *Abraham*, for themselves and other *Jews*, gave xl Marks, to have the Verdict of *Bertram de Criol* (y). In the second Year of K. *John*, the *Jews* of *England* gave the King MMMM Marks, for Confirmation of their Charters. Accordingly, Charters were prepared, and sent to *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* and *Stephen de Pertico*, who were to cause the same to be read before them two, and the Bishops of *London* and *Norwich*, and to be delivered to the *Jews* as soon as they had given Security for Payment of this Fine (z). So also, the *Jews* of *London* fined in

MM

visse catalla Patris sui nisi Rex nominatim hoc præceperit. *Mag. Rot.* 4. R. 1. *Rot.* 11. b. *Lond. & Midd.*

(r) Magister Benjamin & Jacob filius Manasses, & Abraham & Manasses filij Benjamin, & Samuel filius David, & Santo de Gurnai, debent xx marcas, Ut Willelmus de Schelford & Mathæus frater ejus distringantur, ad reddendum eis xliij libras de Catallo & Lucro. *Mag. Rot.* 5. f. *Rot.* 1. a. *Cant. & Hunt. tit.* Nova Oblata.

(s) Comitissa Judæa de Cantebur. & filij ejus & Judæi de Lincolia r c de vij marcis auri, pro Judæa Lincolia quam filius Comitissæ duxit uxorem sine licentia Regis, In Thesauo xxiiij l pro iij marcis auri, Et debet iij marcas auri. *Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 2. *Rot.* 12. b. *Lund. & Midd.*

(t) Benedictus Judæus filius Deodati r c de xx l, pro vestimentis benedictis quas suscepit in vadium; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 17. H. 2. *Rot.* 1. a. *Norf. & Sudf.*

(u) Judæi Norwici capti & detenti in persona Regis, pro transgressione quam fecerunt de quodam puero Christiano circumc

dendo, [debent] C marcas pro habendo respectu. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 3. *Norf. & Suff.* m. 1. a.

(w) Jurnet Judæus de Norwico debet M & DCCC marcas, Pro habenda residentia sua in Anglia cum benevolentia Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 5. R. 1. *Rot.* 2. a. *Nordfolch. & Sudf.*

(x) Muriel Judæa debet C libras, Ut habeat in virum Ysaac Judæum Oxenefordia, sicut prolocutum est inter eos. *Mag. Rot.* 5. f. *Rot.* 1. b. *Londonia & Midd. tit.* Nova Oblata.

(y) De Oblatis: Aaron de Ebor. & Aaron filius Abrahæ pro se & socijs suis [debent] xl marcas, pro habendo veredicto B. de Cryol. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 3. *Lond. & Midd. m.* 2. a.

(z) Judæi Angliæ dant Domino Regi quatuor Mille marcas, pro Cartis suis confirmandis. Et missæ fuerunt Cartæ Gaufrido filio Petri & Stephano de Pertico, ut eas faciat legi coram se & coram Dominis Londoniensi

MMl. for a Manslaughter (a). *Abraham* Son of *Rabbi* owed MMl. for an Amercement (b). *Samuel* was amerced at v Marks of Gold, for a Bill of Divorce (c). *Benet* of *Norwich* fined in xll. and a Mark, because he was present at a Concord made touching the King's Peace; and that he might be discharged of a Misdemeanor he had committed in selling his Chatells to certain *Jews* (d). *Abraham* Son of *Avigay* paid a Mark of Gold, because it was not mentioned (as it ought to have been) in a Charter which he had from the Earl of *Arundel*, that the Manour of *Rowell* was mortgaged to him (e). *Leo* of *Gloucester* gave xx Marks, for that he was accused of being of the Society of Outlaws (f). And numberless other Fines and Amerciaments were imposed on the *Jews*; which need not be here rehearsed.

If the *Jews* failed in paying the Debts they owed to the King, he treated them with great Severity. For Example: The *Jews* of *England* being indebted to the King in five thousand Marks, the King by his Writ commands the Treasurer and Justices of the *Jews*, to distrain them for the same Debts, by their own Bodies and the Bodies of their Wives and Children, so that the Money might not fail of being levied, and sent speedily to the King into *Gascony* (g).

nienſi & Norwicenſi Episcopis; & cum acceperit ſecuritatem de illis quatuor mille marcis reddendis, tunc eis illas Cartas coram prædictis liberet. Oblata 2. *J. m.* 3.

(a) Judæi Londoniæ reddunt compotum de MMl, pro Infirmo quem interfecerunt; In theſauro DC & xx . . . Et in ſoltis per breve Regis, Rubigotſce C marcas argenti, Et Manaffero Judæo quater xx marcas argenti & Lxiiij s & ij . . . pro Willelmo filio . . . Et Abraham Judæo xv marcas argenti, Et item Rubigotſce quater xx marcas argenti; Et debent M & CLxvj l & xiiij s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 15. a.

(b) Abraham filius Rabbi debet MMl de Miſericordia. Rex præcipit ne amplius exigantur ab eo per hunc Rotulum, ſed abradantur de Rotulo; Per breve ſuum. *Mag. Rot.* 12. H. 2. *Rot.* 10. b.

(c) De placitis Curix: Samuel Judæus debet v marcas auri, de miſericordia pro Libello Repudij. *Mag. Rot.* 26. H. 2. *Rot.* 6. b. *Norham.*

(d) Benedictus Judæus de Norwico debet xll & xiiij s & iiij d, quia interfuit Placito Concordiæ de Pace Regis; & ut habeat pacem de catallis ſuis quæ vendiderat Aaron &

Abrahæ & Yſaac de Coleceſtria & Joſcio de Everwich. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 2. *Rot.* 3. a. *Nordfolch & Sudſ.*

(e) De Oblatis Curix: Abraham filius Avigay debet j marcā auri, quia non continebatur in Carta ſua de Comite de Arundel, quod Manerium de Rowell eſſet Vadium ſuum, ſicut eſſe decebat. *Mag. Rot.* 1. R. 1. *Rot.* 13. b.

(f) Leo Judæus de Gloceſtria debet xx marcas, quia rettatus fuit de Societate Utlagorum. *Mag. Rot.* 7. R. 1. *Rot.* 13. *Glouceſtr.*

(g) Philippo Luvell Theſaurario, & Juſticiarijs Judæorum; Rex mandat eiſdem, quod omnimoda diſtinctione qua fieri poterit, ſine dilatione diſtringant Judæos Angliæ, ad ſolvendas ei quinq; mille marcas, mittendas ad Regem in Waſconiam; & ad hoc prædictos Judæos diſtringant, tam per corpora ſua quam uxorum & puerorum ſuorum, & etiam per vend . . . . . Ita quod nullatenus omittatur quin diſtam pecuniam habeant cum feſtinatione . . . . . ad ipſum Regem ad partes prædictas. Breve liberatum eſt Juſticiarijs Judæorum. *Memor.* 38. H. 3. *Rot.* 14. b. *in imo.*

A Writ

A Writ issued out of the Exchequer to the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*, commanding him to bring before the Barons on the Morrow of St. *Andrew*, the Bodies of *Michael* Son of *Isaac* and other *Jews*, to hear their Judgment *de corporibus suis*, (according to the *Starrs* they had made to the King) for not observing the Days prefixt to them for Payment of their Fine of twenty thousand Marks. And the Sheriff was ordered to bring before the Barons at the said Day, all the *Chirographs* and *Tallies* made to the *Jews* for Debts, that could be found in the *Chirographers* Chests, and to seize into the King's Hands all the Lands, Houses, and *Chatells* of the *Jews*, the same having been forfeited by their Default of Payment of the said Fine (*b*). K. *Henry III.* borrowed of *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* five thousand Marks sterling: and, for securing the Repayment thereof, assigned and set-over all his *Jews* of *England* to the said Earl; and bound them to pay the Earl three thousand Marks which they owed to the King, at certain Terms or Days, under pain of forfeiting five hundred Pounds for every Default of Payment; and gave the Earl Power to distrain them by their *Chatells* and Bodies for the same (*i*). K. *Edward I.* granted *Cok Agyn* a *Jew* of *London* with all his *Chatells* to *Alienor* Queen Consort (*k*). The same King, having granted

(*b*) *Glouc.* Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod habeat coram Baronibus in crastino S. *Andreæ*, corpora *Michaelis* filij *If.*, *Meyr* filij *If.*, *Isaac* filij *If.*, & *Lumbardi* filij *Lumbardi*, ad recipiendum iudicium de Corporibus suis, secundum *Starra* sua quæ Regi fecerunt, eo quod non tenuerunt Terminos suos, de Fine xx Mille marcarum quem cum Rege fecerunt; & quod habeat ad prædictum diem & locum, omnia *Cyrographa* & *tallas* sub nomine eorum confectas, & in archa *Cyrographariorum* inventas, de debitis quæ eis debentur, sub Sigillis *Cyrographariorum*, & quod capiat in inanum Regis omnes terras domos & omnia catalla prædictorum *Judeorum*; Quia omnia foris fecerunt pro prædicto Fine non observato; Et scire faciat distincte & aperte prædictis Baronibus valorem dictarum domorum & catallorum prædictorum *Judeorum*, Et Breve. T. A *Thesaurario* S. *Pauli* *Londoniæ* decimo die *Novembris*. *Mich. Commun.* 27. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 4. *a.*

(*i*) Rex omnibus &c. Noveritis nos multo accepisse a dilecto fratre & fideli nostro R. Comite *Cornubiæ*, quinq; millia marca-

rum sterlingorum novorum & integrorum, ad quorum solutionem assignavimus & tradidimus ei omnes *Judeos* nostros *Angliæ*. Assignavimus etiam & obligavimus eisdem *Judeos* prædicto Comiti, ad solutionem trium millium marcarum in quibus nobis tenebantur, de tallagio eidem Comiti faciendo in hunc modum, videlicet, *that the Jews should pay to the Earl, his Executors or Assignes, in Quind. Trin. Anno 39, 1000 l; in Quind. S. Mich. the same Year 1000 l &c; & that the Jews should forfeit 500 l for every default of payment. The King grants the Earl power to distrain them by their chatells and bodies; with other Covenants.* T. Rege apud *Westmon.* xxiiij die *Febr.* anno &c. xxxix. *Pat.* 39. *H.* 3. *m.* 13.

(*k*) — nec idem *Robertus* [de *Percy*] aliquam adhuc inde acquietanciam sit affectus ut Rex accepit, eo quod eundem *Cok* cum omnibus bonis & catallis, karissimæ Consorti Regis *Alienoræ* Reginae *Angliæ* concessit, ita quod ipse nullam sui vel bonorum suorum habeat potestatem acquietanciam aliquam faciendi — *Trin. Commun.* 6. *E.* 1. *Rot.* 7. *a.*

*Aaron*



*Aaron* Son of *Vives* a Jew, with all his Chatells, to his Brother *Edmund*, so that the King or his Heirs or their Ministers should not intermeddle with *Aaron* or his Chatells without the Consent of *Edmund*, Commands the Barons by Writ, not to molest *Aaron* or meddle with his Chattels, contrary to that Grant, for any Tallage that should be assessed upon the Jews (l). About the 13th Year of K. *Edward* I, certain Commissioners were appointed to discover and seize, at *Winchester*, *Bristol*, and *Devizes*, the Goods and Chatells of the Jews who were condemned for certain Trespases, and to sell and dispose of their Houses, Lands and Rents. The Executors of *William de Braybeof* one of these Commissioners rendred an Accompt in the Exchequer, for the Issues of the said Forfeitures (m).

II. The Receipt or Place appointed for the Management of this Revenue of the *Judaism*, was called *Scaccarium Judæorum* or *Judaismi*. It was a Part or Member of the great Exchequer. And they had there Rolls or Records, wherein the Writs and Proceedings of the *Judaism* were entred. And Summonces issued out of the Exchequer of the Jews for the King's Debts, like as out of the great Exchequer. *William de Hastings* stood charged, in the Roll of the great *Judaism*, amongst the Fines of the Jews, with a Debt of xxvij l. due from *Mosse* Son of *Isaac de Colechefer*. He answered it in the

(l) Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis. Cum Rex dederit & concesserit Edmundo fratri suo, Aron filium Vives Judæum Londoniæ, cum omnibus bonis & catallis suis, ita quod Rex & hæredes sui seu ministri sui quicumq; de ipso Judæo aut bonis & catallis suis, sine licentia & voluntate ipsius Edmundi, non intromittent quoquomodo: Rex mandat Baronibus, quod ipsum Aron, occasione alicujus Tallagij super Judæos assidendi, non molestant in aliquo seu gravent, nec de bonis & catallis suis intromittant, contra donationem & concessionem Regis prædictam. T. Rege apud Westmon. ix<sup>o</sup> die Julij anno xvij<sup>o</sup>. Trin. Commun. 18. E. 1. Rot.—b. in m<sup>o</sup>.

(m) Compotus Johannæ quæ fuit uxor Willelmi de Braybeof, unius executorum testamenti præfati Willelmi, per Fratrem Ricardum de Brikevill attornatum suum, & Johannis Randolf alterius executorum testamenti prædicti Willelmi, Cui Rex commissit

officium de bonis & cattallis Judæorum dampnatorum per duo brevia Regis Patentia, In quibus continetur, quod Rex assignavit ipsum Willelmum loco Johannis le Fauconer qui diem clausit extremum, ad officium de bonis & catallis Judæorum dampnatorum, quod idem Johannes habuit ex commissione Regis apud Wintoniam, Bristollum, & Devizas, exequendum, & ad pecuniam & ad omnia alia bona & catalla quæ executores testamenti præfati Johannis eidem Willelmo per præceptum Regis liberabunt recipienda, & inde disponendum prout ad commodum Regis magis viderit expedire, Et etiam quod Rex dedit eidem Willelmo potestatem vendendi omnes domos terras & redditus prædictorum Judæorum dampnatorum pro transgressionibus eis inpositis, in locis in quibus idem Willelmus assignatus est per Regem ad inquirendum de transgressionibus prædictis. Idem reddunt compotum &c. Mag. Rot. 13. E. 1. in Rot. Compotor. m. 1. b.

Roll of the *Judaism* for *Warwickshire* (n). In the 33d Year of K. Henry II, the Debts and Effects of Aaron the Jew being then, as it seems, seized into the King's Hands, Writs of Summance to levy the said Debts *pro Rege*, were issued out of the Exchequer (o): and again in the next Year (p). The Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* upon his Proffer at the Exchequer, paid-in xxv l and odd, levied by the Summance of the Exchequer of the Jews (q). The Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* paid-in Money levied upon the like Summance (r); and other Sheriffs in other Years. In the 10th Year of K. Edward I, a Writ was sent to the Barons, intimating that the King was desirous to know, how the Affair touching the Estreats of the *Judaism* went forward; and commanding the Barons, to cause all the Money arising by the said Estreats to be kept in a Chest in the Treasury by itself, and the Proffer which any Sheriff should make out of those Estreats to be written and enrolled in a Roll by itself; and that the Money so put by itself should not be removed without the King's Order (s). Nevertheless, Debts of the *Judaism* were sometimes charged in the Rolls of the great Exchequer, and Proceedings were had there touching the same. For Example: The Effects of a Jewess named the Queen being seized into the King's Hands, several Debts due to her were answered to the King at his Exchequer (t). The Debts

(n) Willelmus de Hastings debet xxvij l pro Mosseo filio Ysaac de Colecestria, sicut continetur in Rotulo de Magno *Judaismo* de finibus Judæorum; Sed respondet in *Judaismo* de Warewik. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(o) Et Helyæ Ostiario j marcā, ad portandas Summonitiones de Debitis Aaron Judæi per Angliam; Et eidem xij d pro Cera ad easdem Summonitiones sigillandas. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Et ib. juxt. totidem verbis.*

(p) *Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(q) Lincoln. Vicecomes venit per Walterum le Venur clericum suum, & tulit CCCvj l iij s iij d: De quibus CLxvj l de firma, & xxv l xv s viij d de Summonitione Scaccarij Judæorum, & residuum de alijs Summonitionibus. *Pas. Adventus 15. E. 1. Rot. 24. a.*

(r) War. & Leyc. Vicecomes venit & tulit CCxlix marcas. De quibus Cxxix marcas de firma, Et Lxxv l xv s viij d de Summonitione Scaccarij Judæorum. *Mich. Advent. 14. & 15. E. 1. Rot. 25. a.*

(s) Rex mandat Baronibus; Quia modis omnibus scire vult per quos, qualiter, & quomodo negocium de Extractis *Judaismi*, quod nuper de diversis debitis expediri præcepit, fiat & expediat, Quod totam pecuniam proveniente de eodem *Judaismo* per Extractas prædictas, maxime factas per Magistrum Henricum de Bray, in quadam Cista in Thesauraria per se poni faciant, salvo custodienda usque Adventum Regis apud Westmonasterium. Proffrum autem singulorum Vicecomitum de Extractis illis, quantum videlicet quilibet per se proferat & solvat, & qua de causa, & ad quam summam proffrum hujusmodi attingat, & de quo tempore, in quodam Rotulo per se conscribi & irrotulari faciant. Proviso etiam, quod pecunia prædicta sic per se posita salvo custodiatur, nec aliquid inde quoquo modo amoveatur, donec aliud inde dederit in mandatis. *Pas. Commun. 9. & 10. E. 1. Rot. 4. a.*

(t) Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis, de Regina Judæa, pro debito quod Walterus de Westberia debebat ei; Et de j marca de eadem Judæa, de debito quod Radulfus de Clinton

Debts due to *Aaron of Lincoln* were charged in *Rotulo* for the King's Benefit; as appears by the great Roll of the fifth and other Years of that King (*u*). *Robert Earl of Leicester* owed several Debts to *Aaron the Jew of Lincoln*, which were secured by Mortgages of several of the Earl's Lands specified hereunder. When *Aaron's Estate* was seized, these Debts amongst others, were put in *Rotulo* for the King's Profit (*w*). *Aaron of York* fined with the King in C Marks a-Year to be paid at the Exchequer, that he might during his Life be quit of Tallage. Afterwards, the King was pleased to order that Lx Marks a-Year should be accepted of him for that Fine: the same to be paid at the Exchequer of *Easter* and the Exchequer of *Michaelmas* yearly (*x*). A Writ issued out of the Exchequer, whereby the Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* was commanded to distrain *Richard de Warenne* Son of K. *John*, or his Terretenants, for xl Marks, a Debt which he owed to *Josce the Priest a Jew of London* (*y*). In fine, there was also a Wardrobe of the *Judaism* near the Exchequer of the *Jews*. In the 44th Year of K. *Henry III.*, it was broke open, and several Books and Rolls stolen away (*z*).

III. Certain Persons were assigned to be Curators of this Revenue. They were usually styled *Custodes* and *Justiciarii Judæorum*. In the more ancient Times, they were commonly *Christians* and *Jews* appointed to act together in that Office. Afterwards, they were, for the most Part, *Christians* only. They were usually put into their

Clinton & Willelmus filius Ricardi debebant ei: In thesauro liberavit in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 9. a. *Oxinesf.*

(*u*) Rotulus de Debitis Aaron Judæi Lincolliæ. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Ric.* 1. *Rot.* 3. b. in ima ora Rotuli: The like in other great Rolls of K. Richard I.

(*w*) De Debitis Aaron: Robertus Comes Legercestriæ debet CCCC & Lij l & vj s & viij d super Bleneford & Kingeston in Dorseta, & Sepewich & Hakenest. & Cump-ton, & Colingeburn, & Everlega, Wikington, & Turmodeston, & Belegraua, & Schepeheued, & Androdesbi, & Norman-ton, & Seldton; Et xxxix l per aliam Cartam. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 8. a. *War. & Legerc.*

(*x*) Rex concessit Aaron Judæo Ebor., qui prius finem fecerat cum Rege ut tota vita sua quietus esset de Tallagio per Centum marcas annuas ad Scaccarium Regis reddend-

das, [quod] reddat Regi de cætero ad idem. Scaccarium Lx marcas pro eadem quietantia, videlicet ad Scaccarium Paschæ xxx marcas, ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis xxx marcas. Et mandatum est Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, quod sic fieri & ita inrotulari faciant. T. Rege apud Merleberg xix die Februarij. *Ex Orig.* 20. *H.* 3. m. 4.

(*y*) Norhamton. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod distringat Ricardum de Warenna filium Regis Johannis, vel tenentes terras ipsius, ad reddendum Regi xl marcas de debitis Joscei Presbyteri Judæi Londoniæ. *Memor.* 25. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 11. a.

(*z*) Memorandum quod die Jovis scilicet die S. Johannis ante Portam Latinam, circa horam meridiei, nunciatum fuit Baronibus de Scaccario, quod hostia de Garderoba de Judaismo juxta Scaccarium Judæorum inventa fuerunt fracta, & libri & rotuli asportati. *Pasf. Communia* 44. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 10. a.



Office by the King, by Letters of the great Seal. *William Briton* was made a Justice of the *Jews* by a Writ of the great Seal recited hereunder (a). *John le Moyne* and *Robert de Fulleham* were made Justices of the *Jews* by the Patent hereunder cited (b). But sometimes the Treasurer and Barons have appointed a Justice of the *Jews*, and other Clerks of the *Judaism*; by the King's Direction. K. *Henry III.*, commanded the Barons of the Exchequer to survey the Tallage assessed upon the *Jews* by *Thomas de Ipegrave*; and to remove *Adam de Winton* from his Office of Justice of the *Jews*, and substitute in his Room *William de Haselbeck* (c). And K. *Edward I.* having made *William de Middleton* *Custos Brevium* of the common Bench, commanded the Barons to take of him the Key of the Chest for the *Jewish* Tallage, and to commit it to the keeping of some other trusty and prudent Person (d). These Justices of the *Jews* exercised Jurisdiction in the Affairs of the *Judaism*; namely, in the Accompts of that Revenue, in Pleas upon Contracts made with the *Jews*, in Causes or Questions touching their Lands or Chatells, their

(a) De Justiciarijs ad Scaccarium Judæorum. Rex Hugoni de Bathonia & Elyæ de Sunninge salutem. Sciatis quod associavimus vobis di & si n Willelmum Britonem, ut assistat vobis ad ea expedienda quæ Scaccarium nostrum Judæorum tangunt; Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod ipsum ad hoc admittatis. T. Rege apud Keninton vj die Julij. Cl. 18. H. 3. m. 16. *dorfo.*

(b) Rex omnibus &c, Salutem. Sciatis quod assignavimus dilectos & fideles nostros Johannem le Moyne & Robertum de Fulleham, Justiciarios nostros ad custodiam Judæorum nostrorum, quamdiu nobis placuerit. In cujus &c; Teste Rege apud Westmon. vº die Decembris. Pat. 50. H. 3. m. 40.

(c) Baronibus pro Rege. Quia Eadwardus filius Regis cui Rex *Judaismum* suum commisit, Regis prorsus & Magnatum ac Fidelium suorum spreto consilio, subito & ex inopinato jam recessit, ad quosdam Rebelles Regis se transferendo, qui Regem gravare & pacem Regni sui perturbare proponunt; Rex dictum *Judaismum* cepit in manum suam: Et ideo Rex mandat, quod assumpto secum Magistro Thoma de Cantilupo Cancellario suo, si adhuc Londoniæ existat, & tallagium nuper assessum super *Judaismum* prædictum per Thomam de Ipe-

grave ad hoc assignatum per prædictum filium suum, videri, & illud ad opus Regis colligi & salvo custodiri faciant, donec Rex aliud inde præceperit: Adam vero de Wintonia socium Roberti de Crepping ab officio suo amoveant, & loco suo Willelmum de Haselbeck substituant; Ita quod ijdem Willelmus & Robertus officio Justiciariæ Judæorum amodo intendant, donec Rex aliter inde duxerit ordinandum; Et eisdem Justiciarijs firmiter injungant ex parte Regis, ne præfato filio suo vel suis in aliquo intendant, & quod omnibus Judæis Angliæ hoc idem scire faciant; Et hoc non mittant. T. &c. Trin. Communia 49. H. 3. Rot. 11. b.

(d) Rex avertens quod dilectus clericus suus Willelmus de Middleton, cui Rotulos & Brevia sua coram Justiciarijs de Banco custodienda commisit, eodem Officio taliter oneratur, quod levationi arreragiorum Tallagij Judæorum suorum commodè vacare non potest: Mandat eisdem, quod clavem suam, quæ penes ipsum residet de archa Tallagij, ab eo recipiant, & eam alteri committant qui fideliter ac prudenter ea faciat & conservet quæ pertinent ad Officium Tallagij prædicti, prout ipse Willelmus facere consuevit. Teste &c. Mich. Communia 4 & 5. E. Rot. 1. b.

Tallages,

Tallages, Fines, Forfeitures, and the like. For Instance: in the 9th Year of K. *Richard I.* the Justices of the *Jews* settled an Accompt between *Richard de Bitebroc* and *Samuel* the Jew of *Stanford*, touching a Mortgage long before made of the Land of *Bitebroc* by *Richard* to *Samuel*; and adjudged, that *Samuel* was satisfied his Mortgage-Money by Perception of the Profits from the Time the Mortgage was made, and so *Richard* had his Land again in the said 9th Year, and *Robert de Braibroc* who was charged as Debtor to the Crown in x Marks for the Ferm of *Bitebroc* for the 10th Year of K. *Richard*, was discharged of the x Marks (e). *Benet de Talemunt* a Justice of the *Jews* yielded an Accompt of the Issues of the *Judaism* that came to his Hands. Particularly, he accompted for D Marks due from *Aaron* the Jew of *Lincoln* (f). And in the Reign of K. *John*, *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* recovered certain Houses in *St. Laurence Jury* in *London*, before *Simon de Patesbull* and his Fellows then Justices of the *Jews* (g). The Justices of the *Jews* recorded in the great Exchequer, as there was Occasion, Things within their Cognisance, relating to the *Judaism*. They made their Record or Declaration before the Barons of the Exchequer in the Case hereunder mentioned; and the Barons adjudged thereup-

(e) Robertus de Braibroc r e de x marcis de firma de Bitebroc; In thesauro Nichil, Et in Perdonis ipsi Roberto x marcæ, Per breve Regis; Quia recordatum est per Simonem de Pateshull & Benedictum de Talemunt Custodes Judæorum, quod Ricardus Miles de Bitebroc, qui prædictam Terram de Bitebroc invadiaverat Samueli de Stanford Judæo, finivit cum prædictis Simone & Benedicto anno præterito per xv marcas (de quibus prædictus Benedictus debet respondere), ut Compotus suus audiretur, utrum ipse esset quietus de debito suo scilicet de L marcis, pro quibus invadiaverat prædictam Terram prædicto Judæo, per pecuniam receptam a prædicto Vadio, a tempore quo fuit invadiatum; Et ita facto compoto coram prædictis & alijs, Judicatum fuit ut prædictus Ricardus esset quietus; quia sicut prædicti dixerunt, plus receptum fuit a prædicto Vadio, a tempore scilicet Regis Henrici quo invadiatum fuit, usq; ad tempus prædicti compoti, quam quinquaginta marcæ; Et ita prædictus Ricardus recepit anno præterito quietum prædictum Vadium; Et prædictus Robertus prædictum Vadium non

habuit hoc anno, Et ita Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. Rotclanda.*

(f) Aaron Judæus Lincollie debet D marcas, sicut ibidem [i. e. in Rotulo viij<sup>o</sup>] continetur. Sed Benedictus de Talemunt respondet inde in compoto suo. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 12. a.*

(g) Londonia. Mandatum est Majori & Vicecomitibus, quod constat Regi per inspectionem Rotulorum Regis de *Judaismo*, consideratum fuisse anno regni Regis xv<sup>o</sup>, quod Galfridus filius Petri & hæredes sui sint quieti de debito quaterviginti marcarum & dimidiæ, quæ exigebantur super domos quæ fuerunt Roberti filij Walteri in Londonia, in *Judaismo* in parochia S. Laurentij; quas quidem domos prædictus G. distraxerat sicut jus suum, coram S. de Pateshull & Socijs suis tunc Justiciarijs Judæorum. Consideratum est etiam, quod illi qui de cætero dictas domos cum pertinentijs tenebunt, sint quieti de eisdem debitis; Et quod Mathæus Bukerel & hæredes sui in perpetuum sint quieti de eisdem debitis: *So the King commands, the Demand made upon the Tenants of those houses to cease. Ex Memor. 25. H. 3. Rot. 4. b.*

on (b), In fine, the Justices of the *Jews* were looked upon to be Members or Officers of the great Exchequer; and entitled to the Privileges belonging to Persons resident there. *Hugh de Bassing* a Justice (or Officer) in the *Judaism* was privileged to be sued in the Exchequer only, like as other Residents in the Exchequer were wont to be: and accordingly, a Process begun against him in the common Bench, was ordered to be transmitted into the Exchequer to be determined there (i). *Robert de Fulham* a Justice of the *Jews* came into the Exchequer, and complained of a Violence done to his Person in *Westminster-hall* by *Robert de Colevill* a Sergeant at Law: and because the Justices of the *Jews* were (as the Record expresseth it) *de gremio Scaccarij*, the Treasurer and Barons summoned the Serjeant to appear before them in the Exchequer: and there, in Presence of the Treasurer and Barons, and of *Gilbert de Preston* and *Roger de Messinden* Justices of the *Bank* then sitting in the Exchequer, the Sergeant made an entire Submission to the Justice of the *Jews*: whereupon, by Mediation of the other Sergeants of the *Bank*, they were reconciled (k). In the 18th Year of K. *Edward I*, *William de Carleton* and

(b) Kancia. Rex Vicecomiti. Scias quod consideratum est per Barones de Scaccario, quod Alicia quondam uxor Thomæ de S. pacem habeat omnibus diebus vitæ suæ de demanda quam ei facis per Summonicionem Scaccarij de debito xjl & vs, quod idem Thomas nobis debuit pro Judæis; quia recordatum est per Justiciarios ad Custodiam Judæorum assignatos, quod terra quæ fuit vadium nostrum pro prædicto debito est de hæreditate prædictæ Aliciæ, & quod in nullo contingebat prædictum T—. T. H. de Burgo Justiciario nostro apud Westmonasterium, xvj die Aprilis anno r n vjº. *Ex Memor. 6. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.*

(i) Nicholao de Turri & Socijs suis Justiciarijs. Quia residentes in Scaccario & eorum ministri qui compotis Regis ibidem audiendis intendunt per præceptum Regis, non debent, secundum consuetudinem Scaccarij, placitare nec implacitari alibi quam in eodem Scaccario: Et Hugo de Bassing, quem Walterus le Forester attachiari fecit coram eis per breve, necesse habet jugiter intendere præceptis Baronum, pro negocijs Regis expediendis in *Judaismo*, & inde coram eis respondere: Rex mandat, quod prædictum breve & processum loquelæ habitum coram eis, cum omnibus loquelam illam tangen-

tibus, mittant coram præfatis Baronibus in crastino Cinerum, Et dicant præfato Waltero, quod tunc sit ibi loquelam illam prosecuturus, si voluerit. *Memor. 51. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(k) Memorandum quod die Mercurij proximo ante festum S. Martini, venit Robertus de Fulham Justiciarius ad Custodiam Judæorum assignatus, ad Scaccarium, & ostendit Thesaurario & Baronibus, quod cum iret in Aula Regis apud Westmonasterium pro quibusdam negocijs Officium suum tangentibus, venit quidam Robertus de Colevill Narrator de Banco, & manus injecit in ipsum violentas, ipsum per pectus trahendo; & pecijt emendas sibi fieri; eo quod ipse & socij sui Justiciarij sunt de gremio Scaccarij. Propter quod prædicti Thesaurarius & Barones venire fecerunt coram eis prædictum Robertum de Colevill; Qui tandem, ad instantiam sociorum suorum Narratorum, concordatus est cum præfato Roberto de Fulham in forma subscripta: videlicet quod idem Robertus de Colevill venit coram dictis Thesaurario & Baronibus, & coram Gilberto de Preston & Rogero de Messinden Justiciarijs de Banco tunc sedentibus in ipso Scaccario, in tunica discinctus, capite discooperto, & supposuit se voluntati præ-



and *Peter de Leycestre* Justices of the *Jews* had each of them xl Marks a-Year Salary (*l*). There were also *Custodes Judæorum* in *Normandy*. *K. John* by Writ Patent commanded the Seneschall of *Normandy* and the *Custodes* of the *Jews* there, to forbear vexing wrongfully *Morell* the *Jew*, saving to the King his Rights and Duties (*m*).

IV. The *Jewish* Charters (like as the Charters of other Men) were usually called *Chartæ* and *Chirographa*. Some of them were called *Starra*, *Starrs*; a Name of *Hebraical* original (*n*). When the Lands and Chatells of *Aaron* the *Jew* of *Lincoln* were taken into the King's Hands, *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* was charged with CCCCLij l. and odd, which he owed to *Aaron*; but he was discharged of CCxl l. and odd, Part thereof, upon shewing-forth six *Starrs* of Acquittance for that Sum under *Aaron's* Seal (*o*). *William de Colevill* produced before the Barons certain *Starrs* of Acquittance made to him by the said *Aaron* (*p*), and *Hugh de Nevill* produced at the Exchequer a *Starr* of Acquittance made by *Aaron* to *Hugh's* Ancestours (*q*). Most of the *Starrs* that I have met with were Releases, or Deeds of that Sort. The *Starrs* were written sometimes in *Hebrew*, sometimes in

prædicti Roberti de Fulham, tam de vita & membris, quam de terris, tenementis, & omnibus bonis & catallis suis: Et idem Robertus remisit ei prædictam transgressionem, & admisit eum ad osculum in forma prædicta. Et concordati sunt. *Ex Memor.* 52. *H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*

(*l*) Liberatæ de thesauro nostro dilectis & fidelibus nostris Willelmo de Carleton & Petro de Leycestre nuper Justiciarijs nostris ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis quadraginta marcas, videlicet utriq; eorum viginta marcas, de termino S. Michaelis anno r n decimo octavo, quo termino Judæi in regno nostro extiterunt, de annuis feodis suis quæ eis concessimus percipienda in officio prædicto. T. R. apud Norham iij die Junij. *Lib. 19. E. 1. m. 3.*

(*m*) Rex & Senescallo Normanniæ & Custodibus Judæorum in Normanniæ &c. Prohibemus vobis ne injuste vexetis Morellum Judæum de Wella, nec ab aliquo injuste vexari permittatis, Salvo nobis jure nostro & consuetudinibus nostris. T. meipso apud Tikehull xix die Februarij. *Pat. 5. f. m. 2.*

(*n*) *Seld. Tit. Hon. p. 643.*

(*o*) Robertus Comes Leircestriæ r c de CCC & Lij l. & vjs & viij d. de Debitis Aaron: In thesauro nichil; Et in Quietantijs quas habet per sex *Starra* de Sigillo ipsius Aaron, CC & xl l. & vjs & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(*p*) Willelmus de Colevill debet Lij marcas, de fine suo de debitis Aaron. Sed recordatum est per Barones, & per inspectionem scriptorum Ricardi Britonis, & per *Starra* ipsius Aaron quæ non habuit præmanibus quando finivit cum Cancellario, quæ ipse Willelmus attulit, quod prædictum debitum reddidit: Et inde Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 2. a. Linc.*

(*q*) H. de Nevill, qui habet filiam & hæredem Henrici de Cornhull uxorem, r c de Cl, quæ requirebantur a Gervasio de Cornhull & prædicto Henrico, de debitis Aaron; In thesauro Nichil; Et in Quietantia, quam prædicti G. & H. filius ejus habuerunt de prædicto debito, per Starrum quod prædictus Hugo protulit super Scaccarium coram Baronibus, quater xx & xl per breve Regis, Et debet xl. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 20. b. in imo.*

*Latin*

*Latin*, and sometimes in *French*. Some were written all in *Hebrew*: others had only an *Hebrew* Subsignation. Of the former Sort was that made between the Priour of *Dover* and *Jacob* Son of *Melk* (*r*); and Mr. *Selden* hath published two others (*s*). Besides which, several of that Sort may be seen in Repositories. Again; some of them were in *French* (*t*); and others in *Latin*. The most ancient *Jewish* Charter that I have met with (to my Remembrance) is that of *Aaron* the *Jew* of *Lincoln*, made about the Year 1176 (22 *Hen. II.*), the Tenour whereof is entred in the great Roll of the 9th Year of *K. Richard I.* It is a kind of a Release; and may be seen in the Margin (*u*).

V. When the *Jews* made any Charter or Contract, one Part of it was to be laid up in a public Chest provided for that Purpose, called *the Chest of the Chirographs* or of the *Chirographers*. This Part of the Chirograph was called *Pes Chirographi*. Of this I shall speak by and by (*w*). In the mean Time, let us mention the other Officers of the *Judaism*. Besides several Clerks who were employed in writing the Rolls and Memoranda of the *Judaism*, there were certain Officers called *Chirographarij*, Chirographers, and *Coffrarij*, Cofferers; who had the Custody of the Chests above mentioned, and of the

(*r*) Kancia. Memorandum quod ix die Octobris venit Prior S. Martini de Doura, & protulit statum Jacob filij Melk. ebraico sermone scriptum, factum coram W. de Sancto Edmundo & alijs Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, in quo continebatur quod idem Prior & Conventus quieti sunt de Milk. matre sua & de ipso Jacob & hæredibus eorum, de omnibus debitis, querelis, & demandis, quæ unquam debuerunt prædicto Milk. a creatione seculi usq; ad finem, & de ipso Jacob a creatione seculi usq; ad festum S. Martini anno regni H. tercij xxix. *Mich. Commun.* 29. H. 3. *Rot.* 2. a.

(*s*) *Tit. Hon.* p. 644, 645.

(*t*) *Form. Anglic. num.* DCLXXXIX.

(*u*) Alexander Abbas & Conventus de Mealse debent j marcam, ut scribatur in Magnò Rotulo, quod recordatum fuit per Barones, quod ipsi attulerunt aliquando cartam Aaronis Judæi, de quietantia debiti Willelmi Fossard; quæ carta liberata fuit prædicto Willelmo coram Baronibus; Cujus cartæ hæc sunt verba. Sciant omnes legentes

& audientes Litteras has, quod ego Aaron Judæus de Lincollia, attestatione hujus meæ cartæ quietum clamavi Willelmum Fossard de toto debito quod ipse vel pater ejus mihi debuerunt; Et testificor, quod ipse est quietus de debito quod debuit vel mihi vel Josceo de Eboraco, vel cæteris Judæis subscriptis, scilicet, Kersun, Elyæ, Samsoni, Ysaac Judæo, Pulcelle vel ipsi Pulcelle, vel Deulecreffe de Danemarchia, usq; ad festum S. Michaelis anni incarnationis Domini Millefimi centesimi Lxxvj. Hanc quietam clamantiam feci ei pro Mille & CC & Lx marcis, unde Monachi de Mealse adquietaverunt eum versus me. Et sciendum quod quasdam cartas hujus debiti jam reddidi, & eas si quas adhuc penes me habeo quamcitus poterò reddam: Et quod secundum hoc recordum judicatum fuit per prædictos Barones, quod nichil debet exigi a prædictis Abbate & Monachis, de debito quod exigitur a prædicto Willelmo de debitis Aaronis, scilicet de D & x l & xiiij s. *Mag. Rot.* 9. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 4. b. *Everwichscira.*

(*w*) *Scet.* 6.

Chirographs

Chirographis and Charters made between the *Jews*, or between them and *Christians*. It is likely, they made Lifts or Dockets in Writing of all the Chirographs that were put-into or taken-out of the Chests. In the Archive of the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*, there is a Roll containing Dockets or *Memorandums* of divers Chirographs or Securities made to the *Jews*. It consisteth of six Membranes: and beginneth at the Top with the Year of the King: being digested by the Days of the Month; as appeareth hereunder in the Margin. It begins at the ninth Year of K. *Henry III*, and so goeth forward (x). This Roll was, probably, a Roll made by some Justice of the *Jews*, or by some Chirographer, or Clerk of the *Judaism*. In the fifth Membrane of it, there is this Entry, "On such a Day (saith " he) in the eleventh Year [of K. *Henry III*] we took out [of the Chest] such a *Chirographum*, and laid-up there such a *Chirographum*" (y). In the Dorse of the same Membrane, there is this Entry, "Master *William de Kentewell* took a Chirograph of twenty five " Pounds out of the King's Chest; and put a Chirograph of twenty " two Pounds ten Shilling into the King's Chest, the vij Day of " *April* in the twelfth Year of the Reign of K. *Henry* Son of K. " *John* (z)." And on the Dorse of the sixth Membrane, there is this *Memorandum*, "A Chirograph of xxxs under the Name of " *Roger de Swerdeston* is to be taken out [of the Chest;] but as yet he " hath paid nothing for it (a)." One would guess that this Roll was written by *Geoffrey de Quelueth[am]* or belonged to him: because in one Part of it, he speaks of himself in the first Person (b). But who this *Geoffrey* was, I do not know. The Chirographers were com-

(x) Annus Regni Regis Henrici filij Regis Johannis Nonus. Mensis Aprilis; iiij<sup>o</sup> die; Saffridus cap[ellanus] de Abbeton debet reddere Mosleo filio Abrahæ xvj solidos argenti ad festum Omnium Sanctorum anno R. R. H. filij R. J. x<sup>o</sup>. And so for the rest. *Ex Rot. autogr. in archivo S. Petri Westmon. w. I. a.*

(y) Januarius; Annus xj. Die animarum anno xj<sup>o</sup> extrahimus quoddam Cyr[ograp]hum] x1 sub nomine Domini Willelmi filij Roberti de Reydon; & reposuimus aliud x1; die scilicet quo obiit Simon Mercerus. *Ex eod. Rot. viz. m. 5. a.*

(z) Magister Willelmus de Kentewell cepit unum Cyrografum de viginti quinq; libris de arca Domini Regis, & posuit unum Cyrographum infra arcam Domini [Regis]

de viginti dua[bu]s libris & decem solidis, vij die Aprilis anno R. R. H. filij R. J. duodecimo —. *Ib. m. 5. in dorso.*

(a) Extrahendum est Cyrographum xxxs sub nomine Rogeri filij Johannis de Swerdeston; sed nihil adhuc paccavit pro illo. *Ib. m. 6. in dorso.*

(b) Julius; xxviii die; Galfridus de Quelueth[am] Isac filio Jurn[et] xxxviijl, ad festum S. Johannis Baptiste anno ix<sup>o</sup>, primus terminus &c —; & conventum est, quod prædictus Isac nec hæredes sui poterunt me distringere nec hæredes meos, de xl l nec de lucro quod inde emerget de v primis annis, in quibus ego fui principalis debitor in Carta iiij<sup>or</sup> Cl & xij l, quas Walterus de Queluetham debet ei —. *Ib. m. 2.*



monly *Christians* and *Jews* acting together; and were planted in those Towns wherein there was a considerable Number of *Jews*, as at *Lincoln*, *Oxford*, &c. In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, there was a Chest at *Oxford* for the *Jewish* Chirographs, and the Chirographers there were *Christians* and *Jews* (c). At *London* there was a Chest for the *Jewish* Chirographs, and the Cofferers there were *Christians* and *Jews* (d). K. *Edward I*, appointed *Ralf de Berners* and the Sheriff of *Oxfordshire*, to place a Chest in the Town of *Oxford*, and to choose certain Chirographers *Christians* and *Jews*, and in their Presence to put into it all the Charters, Writings, Tallies, and Securities which they had then in their Custody; wherein the same were to be kept under the Locks of the said Chirographers; and other Chirographs were to be made for the future according to the Assise of the *Judaism*, and to be laid-up therein, for the Safety and Indemnity of the Parties concerned (e). One Part of each of these Charters or Chirographs was wont to be put into the Chest of the Chirographers of the Place where it was made; and afterwards (in Case the King seized the Chatells of the *Jew* as forfeited) to be brought into the Exchequer and there to be laid-up *pro commodo Regis*. The Chests of the Chirographs were kept with great Care. At certain Times they were locked up; and

(c) Cyrographarijs Christianis & Judæis Oxoniæ. Mandatum est eisdem, quod Pedes Cyrographorum quorundam Judæorum Oxoniæ, quos Rex capi fecit in manum suam per præceptum suum, & quos eis mittit inclusos sub Sigillo suo, ponant in archam Cyrographorum Oxoniæ. Teste &c. *Pas. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 10. b.*

(d) Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, pro Aaron filio Vives Judæi Londoniæ. Cum Rex nuper miserit dilectos & fideles suos Johannem de Weston & Waltherum de la Croce, ad quædam negocia Judaismum Regis tangencia Londoniæ expedienda, Et Rex eisdem Baronibus & Justiciarijs mandaverit, quod Coffrarios Archæarum Cyrographorum Judæorum Londoniæ tam Christianos quam Judæos coram eis venire facerent, & denarios quos percipiunt postquam Rex Archam prædictam claudi fecit, liberarent præfatis Johanni & Waltero xx l, viz. unicuique eorum x l, in partem satisfactionis expensarum suarum circa præmissa—. *Ex Memor. 55. H. 3. Rot. 9. b.*

(e) Oxon. Cum Rex assignaverit Radulphum de Berners ad ordinandum una cum

Vicecomite de quadam archa ponenda in certo loco infra Villam Oxoniæ, & ad eligendos Cyrographarios, Christianos & Judæos, fideles & legales, Ita quod inde coram eis ponerent in archa prædicta, sub securis Cyrographariorum prædictorum, omnes Cartas, obligationes, Scripturas, tallias, & alias securitates, quas penes se habent, & in deposito seu in æqua manu vel alio modo, Ita quod ex tunc fierent secundum assisam Judaismi cyrographa de bonis & mobilibus Judæis invadiatis, ad securitatem partium earundem & veritatem faciendum in hac parte; Ac idem Radulphus nichil inde fecerit, sicut Rex accepit; propter quod negotium prædictum adhuc remanet infectum, in dampnum Regis non modicum: præceptum est Vicecomiti, quod assumpto secum R. de Coleshull, cui Rex super hoc scripsit, præmissa simul cum eo faciat in forma prædicta; Et quod scire faciat Baronibus in quindena Purificationis, qualiter præmissa fuerit executus; Et mandatum est Ricardo de Coleshull in forma prædicta &c. *Hil. Brevia pro Rege 15. E. 1. Rot. 22. a.*

not to be opened again, except at such Terms, or by Precept from the King or the Barons of the Exchequer or Justices of the *Jews*. When the Chests were opened, they were to be opened publickly, to wit, in the Presence of the Sheriff of the County (if it was in the Country) and of the Chirographers and Cofferers, or (if it was at *London*) in the Presence of the Barons of the Exchequer, or Justices of the *Jews*, or other principal Officers of the *Judaism*. The King by Writ commanded the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* to go in Person to the Chest of the Chirographers at *Wilton*, and to take-out, in their Presence, all the *Pedes* whereby any Debt was secured to *Salomon* the *Jew*; and to bring them before the Barons of the Exchequer (*f*). *Baldwin de Lisle* Heir of *Margaret de Riparijs* paid-off the Money due upon a Charter made by her to *Aaron* the *Jew* of *York*; and thereupon the said Charter was delivered-up to *Baldwin* (*g*). *Roger* Son of *William del Park*, having satisfied a Debt due from *William* to *Aaron* a *Jew*, the Charter given to the *Jew* for Security of the Debt was taken-out and delivered to *Roger* (*h*). The King, by Writ running in general Terms, commanded the Barons and Justices of the *Jews*, to give *Robert de Percy* full Acquittance at the Exchequer against the *Jews*; the Barons could not, as they alledged, give him such Acquittance, unless all the Charters of *Robert* were taken out of the Chirographer's Chests throughout *England* and quashed, and they could not take-out and quash them without a special Writ: whereupon a special Writ was awarded for that Purpose (*i*). Accordingly

(*f*) Wyltes. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod personaliter accedat ad archam Chirographariorum apud Wylton, & in præsentia Chirographariorum extrahat omnes pedes per quos aliquod debitum debeatur Salomoni de Ivencestria Judæo, & eos habeat coram Baronibus in octabis S. Martini; & habeat Breve. Teste &c. *Mich. Commun.* 27. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 3. *a.*

(*g*) Memorandum quod quædam Carta quam Marger. de Riparijs Comitissa Insulæ fecerat Aaroni de Eboraco Judæo, liberata fuit Baldewino [de Insula] hæredi ipsius Marger. per Haginum & Cresse Judæos Attornatos R. Regis Alemanniæ, qui una cum eodem Aarone recognoverunt quod idem B. plene acquietavit eandem cartam. *Memor.* 42. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 10. *a.*

(*h*) Recognitio Magistri Samuel de Louun Judæi: Idem recognovit, quod Rogerus

filius Willelmi del Park satisfecit ei de xx s quos idem Rogerus Regi debuit de debitis Aaronis filij Jacob Judæi, cujus debita Rex concessit eidem Magistro Samuel. Et ideo prædicta carta extrahitur & eidem Rogero liberatur. *Memor.* 55. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 7. *a.*

(*i*) —per quod Rex mandavit Baronibus, quod convocatis secum ad hoc Justiciarijs suis ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, prædicto Roberto [de Percy] plenam acquietanciam inde sine dilatione fieri facerent; ac Barones id facere non potuerunt ut dicebant, nisi omnes cartæ prædicti Roberti ab archis Cyrographarijs per Angliam extraherentur & dampnarentur; quas extrahere & dampnare recusant, eo quod mandatum Regis speciale super hoc nondum receperunt, ut Rex intellexit: Rex indemnitati ipsius Roberti in hac parte provideri cupiens, mandat eisdem sicut alias, quod convocatis



ingly the Chirographer's Chest was opened by Vertue of the King's Writ, in the Presence or by Direction of the Treasurer and Barons and a Justice of the *Jews* (*k*). *Robert de Hereford* owed to *Benet* Son of *Col* a *Jew*, a certain Debt of sixscore Pounds, by two several Charters. *Benet* assigned the Debt to *Aaron* Son of *Vives* a *Jew*, as appeared by the Rolls of the *Judaism*. *Adam de Crokedak* Guardian to *Roger* Son and Heir of *Robert de Hereford* paid the Debt to *Aaron* on *Roger's* behalf, as appeared by a *Starr* of Release made by *Aaron* and enrolled in the Rolls of the *Judaism*. Hereupon, the Justices of the *Jews* were commanded to deliver up the said Charters to *Adam*. And in regard one of the said Charters lay in the old Chest of the *Judaism*, the King now commands the Barons of the Exchequer, to open that Chest, to take out the Charter, and to deliver it to *Adam* on *Roger's* Behalf (*l*). Whereas *William le Brun* and *Ifolde* his Wife had satisfied for certain Debts which they owed to the *Jews*, the King by his Writ commanded the Barons of the Exchequer and the Justices of the *Jews*, to cause all the Writings and Starrs relating to those Debts, that could be found in the Chirographer's Chests, to be taken out and delivered cancelled to the said *William* and

secum ad hoc prædictis Justiciarijs suis, omnes cartas sub nomine prædicti Roberti & quorumcumq; Judæorum confectas, ubicumq; in archis Cyr[ographariorum] existant extrahi faciant & dampnari, & eidem Roberto plenam acquietanciam, prout justum fuerit, sine dilatione fieri faciant in præmissis. T. &c. Breve est in s. M. Trin. Commun. 6. Edw. 1. Rot. 7. a.

(*k*) Thesaurario & Baronibus, pro Roberto de Percy. *Tisa Writ on behalf of Robert*. T. Rege &c xx die Junij anno r n sexto.

Prætextu vero hujus brevis superius irrotulati, Thesaurarius & Barones, & Robertus de Ludham Justiciarius ad custodiam Judæorum assignatus, extrahi fecerunt quandam Cartam de Archa Eboraci continentem Ducentas libras, sub nomine Benedicti Crispin Judæi Ebor. & prædicti Roberti, & liberaverunt eidem Roberto quietam & cancellatam; in qua quidem Carta irrotulata fuerunt hæc verba in dorso, Ista Carta est quinq; Judæorum & dicti Benedicti, scilicet Joc. Nep. Aaron, Deudoneſti Crispin, Bonam. gen. Joc., Joc. fi. Benedicti, Habraham Levy. Mich. Commun. incip. 7º, E. 1. Rot. 2. b.

(*l*) Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam

Judæorum assignatis, pro Magistro Ada de Crokedak. Cum Benedictus filius Col Judæus Londoniæ in sua ligia potestate, quoddam debitum sexies xx librarum, in quo Robertus de Hereford Miles defunctus, per duas Cartas, quarum una continet Lxxij l, & alia xlvij l, eidem Benedicto fuerat obligatus, Aaron filio Vives Judæo Londoniæ vendidisset, sicut per Rotulos Regis de Judaismo liquet evidenter; & Magister Adam del Crokedal, nuper Custos Rogeri filij & hæredis prædicti Roberti, dicto Aaron pro eodem Rogero de prædicto debito satisfecerit, prout in starro ejusdem Aaron in Rotulis Judaismi irrotulato plenius continetur; Ob quod Rex pluries dictis Justiciarijs mandavit, quod scrutatis rotulis, si ita invenerint esse, tunc Cartas prædictas prædicto Adæ ad opus prædicti Rogeri liberari facerent: Cumq; una Cartarum illarum sicut Rex dicto Aaron referente didicit, sit in veteri Archa Judaismi, Rex mandat Baronibus, quod aperta Archa illa, Cartam illam extrahant, & eam præfato Adæ, de assensu prædicti Aaron, ad opus dicti Rogeri, sine dilatione liberent. T. Rege apud Westm. septimo die Februarij anno decimo octavo. Pas. Commun. 18. E. 1. Rot. — b.

*Ifolde*



*Ifolde (m)*. If a Charter made to a Jew (was lost, or) could not be found in the Chest: it was usual for the Jew to whom it was made, when he was satisfied the Money due upon it, to come and make an Acknowledgment in the Exchequer by Way of Release to the Party. Thus, *Leo Son of Cresse* came before the Barons of the Exchequer, and declared that he had cancelled a certain Charter of Mortgage made between him and *Richard de Westmyle*, and had released the Debt to *Richard* and his Heirs; and granted withall, that if the said Charter happened to be found in the Chest of Chirographs or elsewhere, it should be of no Force (*n*). For this Method of having one Part of the Jewish Charters or Chirographs laid up in the King's Treasury, there seems to have been two principal Reasons: one, to prevent the Falsity of the Jews; the other, to enable the King to recover the Estates and Credits of the Jews, and get them into his Coffers, whenever they should become (as they often did) forfeited or devolute to the Crown.

It hath been said before (*o*), that there were several Clerks in the Exchequer of the Jews, for expediting the Business there, besides the Chirographers. The Justices of the Jews had Clerks under them (*p*). There was a *Custos Rotulorum*. *William de Middleton* was *Custos Rotulorum & Brevium* in the Judaism, and received of the King ten Pounds a-Year for his Salary (*q*). *William de Derby* and *Nicolas de Kyngeston* officiated in the Judaism, about levying the Tallage assessed upon the

(*m*) Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, pro Willelmo le Brun & Ifolda uxore sua. — Volens quod Scripta & Starra quæ in Archis Cyrographar. seu alibi de præfatis debitis inveniri contigerint, extrahantur & penitus adnullentur; Et ideo mandat Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, quod Literas Regis Patentes concessionis prædictæ coram eis legi & irrotulari, Ac Scripta & Starra prædicta in Archis Cyrographar. vel alibi de prædictis debitis existencia extrahi, & ea dictis Willelmo & Ifoldæ cancellata liberari, & eos de prædictis debitis quietos esse faciant. T. Rege apud Westmon. xxvj die Januarij anno xvij. Hil. Commun. 18. E. 1. Rot.—b.

(*n*) Memorandum quod Leo filius Cress. Judæus venit coram Baronibus de Scaccario die Lunæ in festo S. Bictor., & recognovit se dampnari fecisse quandam Cartam continentem x l de feodo, sub nominibus ipsius Leo-

nis & Ricardi de Westmyle de Comitatu Herefordiæ, & ipsum Ricardum & hæredes suos de toto prædicto debito quietos clamasse inperpetuum; & concessit quod si carta prædicta in archa Cyrographorum vel extra in manu ipsius seu cujuscumq; alterius inveniantur, nullius sit valoris & tanquam nulla teneatur. Memor. 55. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.

(*o*) Sect. 5.

(*p*) Hic, Cap. 7. sect. 7.

(*q*) Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberate de thesauro nostro dilecto Clerico nostro Willelmo de Middleton, Custodi Rotulorum & brevium nostrorum de Scaccario Judaismi, viginti libras; videlicet de anno regni nostri secundo decem libras, & de anno regni nostri tercio decem libras; quas ei concessimus, percipiendas singulis annis a nobis, ad sustentationem suam, quamdiu steterit in officio prædicto. T. R. apud Kenynton xij die Julij. Lib. 3. E. 1. m. 5.

*Jews*, by Frere *Josep de Chauncy* and *Pain de Chaworth*; and had four Pounds nineteen Shillings paid them at the King's Exchequer, in Recompense of their Service (r). *Adam de Winton* was *Custos Rotulorum* of the *Judaism*, and had a Salary of ten Pounds a-Year for that Office (s). And it is likely there were several other Officers employed in the Exchequer of the *Jews*.

VI. The *Judaism* seems to have been guided in general by the Law and Usage of the Exchequer: save that in some Cases there was a peculiar Law or Rule, which was called the Law, Assise, or Custom of *Judaism*. Some of the Customs and Laws that obtained as well amongst the Community of the *Jews*, as also in the *Judaism* at the Exchequer, may be collected from the Precedents which I shall offer in this Section. The *Jews* had certain Chapters or Meetings for Affairs relating to themselves. *Lia* the *Jewess* of *Bristol* fined in x *Befants*, that a Convention, made between her and her Children before the *Jews*, might be holden (t); and *Judas* a *Jew* of *Bristol* fined in two Ounces of Gold, that it might be found by Inquest in a Chapter of the *Jews*, whether a *Jew* might take Usury of a *Jew* (u). *Benet* the Brother of *Aaron* the *Jew* of *Lincoln* fined in xx Marks, to have a Verdict or Declaration upon Oath according to the Custom of the *Jews*, to find whether *Ursell* the *Jew* of *Lincoln* was a *Forger* or not, in such Manner as it was usual to convict *Jews* of Forgery (w).

*Simon*

(r) Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberate de thesauro nostro Willelmo de Derby & Nicholao de Kyngeston, servantibus in *Judaismo* circa tallagium *Judæorum* per Fratrem *Josep de Chauncy* & *Paganum de Cadurcis* assessum deputatis, quatuor libras & decem & novem solidos, pro servicio suo a festo S. Michaelis proximo præterito, usq; ad diem Dominicam proximam post festum Ascensionis Domini proximo sequentem. T. R. apud Westm. xxviii die Maij. Per Fratrem *Josep de Chauncy*. per billam. Lib. 3. E. 1. m. 7.

(s) Rex Baronibus suis de Scaccario, Salutem. Allocate Johanni de London nuper Escaetori nostro citra Trentam, in Exitibus Ballivæ suæ de tempore prædicto, septem libras & decem solidos, quos per præceptum nostrum liberavit dilecto Clerico nostro *Adæ de Wynton* Custodi Rotulorum nostrorum de Scaccario *Judaismi* nostri, qui eidem *Adæ* aretro fuerint de feodo suo decem Librarum

quod ei concessimus annuatim percipiendum pro custodia rotulorum prædictorum; videlicet a die Natalis Domini anno Regni nostri septimo, usque ad festum Sancti Michaelis proximo sequens; Nisi dicta allocatio eidem Johanni de eodem tempore vel alio, in toto vel in parte, prius facta fuerit per Breve nostrum. Teste Rege apud Wyndeshore xxiii die Julij. Rot. Liberat. anno. 7°. Edw. 1. m. 5.

(t) *Lia* *Judæa* de *Briston* debet x *Bizancia*, pro habenda Conventione facta inter eam & Pueros suos coram *Judæis*; Et xx marcas pro Rationabili parte sua de Catallis & debitis Viri sui. Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 9. a. Gloec.

(u) *Judas* *Judæus* de *Bristo* debet ij uncias auri, pro Inquisitione facienda in Capitulo *Judæorum* si *Judæus* debet capere usuram a *Judæo*. Mag. Rot. 4. R. 1. Rot. 10. b. Gloec.

(w) *Benedictus* Frater *Aaronis* *Judæi* *Lincolniæ* debet xx marcas, pro habenda Juratione



*Simon de Kyme* gave xx Marks, to have a Jury of lawful Christians and *Jews*, to find, whether or no *Philipp de Kyme*, *Simon's* Father owed, at the Time of his Death, to *Deodonte* Bishop of the *Jews*, and to other *Jews* a Debt which those *Jews* demanded of *Simon*, upon certain Charters which they pretended were made to them by *Philip de Kyme* (x). In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, certain Rules, entituled *Capitula de Judæis*, were made and given in Charge to the Justices Errant. They contain several *Items*, for Regulation of the *Jews*, their Debts, Imprests, and Charters; together with other Things relating to the *Judaism*: and being already printed in *Houedene* (y), need not be here set-forth at large. Anno 22 Hen. 3, the *Jews* of *England* stood charged with a Fine of Cl, that all *Jews*, who by Inquest taken upon the Oath of lawful Christians and *Jews*, or in other due Manner, should be convicted of Clipping, Robbery, or harbouring of Clippers or Robbers, might be banished out of the Realm never to return thither again (z). To proceed: as to the Assises of the *Judaism*. Where a Contract was made by Chirograph between a Christian and a Jew, if a Foot (or Counterpart) of the Chirograph of such Contract was not found in the Chest of the King's Chirographers, the Jew was to lose the Debt accruing upon such Contract. This was, it seems, a Provision made *per commune statutum Regni*. For Instance: *Bonefey* the Jew of *Bristol* demanded of *Matthew de Columbers* xls a Debt of *Eudo de Morevill*, one of whose Daughters and Heirs *Matthew* had married: whereas *Bonefey* could not produce any Chirograph or Tally, nor was there any Foot of a Chirograph in the Chirographer's Chest, to justify his Demand; all which appeared by Certificate of the Sheriff and the Chirographers who were sent by the Barons to enquire concerning the same, and likewise by *Bonefey's* own Confession. And thereupon, by Judgment of the Barons of the Exchequer, *Matthew* was discharged of the said Debt, and the Jew was disabled to make any further Demand of the

Juratione secundum consuetudinem Judæorum, ad convincendum si Urfellus Judæus Lincolnæ sit falsonarius, tali videlicet Juratione quali alii Judæi falsonarii convinci solebant. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 9. a. Linc.*

(x) *Simon de Kyma* debet xx marcas, pro habenda Jurata legalium Christianorum & Judæorum, utrum *Philippus de Kyma* pater prædicti *Simonis*, debuerat die qua obiit *Deodonato* Episcopo Judæorum, & *Ysaac* filio *Rabi*, & *Abrahamo* filio *Rabi*, & *Jacob* Judæo *Lincolnæ*, debitum illud quod idem Judæi exigunt ab eodem *Simone*,

per Cartas quas dicunt se habere de prædicto *Philippo* patre prædicti *Simonis* vel non. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 9. a. Lincell.*

(y) *Houed. P. 2. p. 745. n. 30.*

(z) Judæi Angliæ [debent] Cl, Ut Judæi Retontores, Latrones, & eorum Receptatores, per inquisitionem factam per sacramentum legalium Christianorum vel Judæorum, vel alio modo de prædicta malicia convicti, a Regno ejiciantur inredituri; sicut continetur in Originali. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 3. Londonia & Midd.*

Debts.



Debts of *Eudo de Morevill*, upon *Matthew* and his Heirs, or the other Heirs of *Eudo*, for or in respect of the Premises (a). *Bonefey* of *Bristol* demanded also of *Elias Harang* C s principal-Money with the Interest: but in regard *Bonefey* produced no Chirograph or Tally for the said Debt, and no *Pes Chirographi* thereof was found in the Chirographer's Chest, as appeared by Certificate of the Sheriff and Chirographers, *Elias* was fully discharged of the said principal Money and Interest by Judgment of the Barons (b). If a Jew made a *Starr* of Release secretly, it was held Invalid. *Peter* the Goldsmith, being indebted to a Jew, produced before the Barons a *Starr* made by the Jew in Discharge of the Debt (to which Debt the King was now entituled). But because the *Starr* was made secretly, and *Peter* could not prove by Jews and Christians that he had *bona fide* paid the Debt, nor that the said *Starr* was made according to the Law and Custom of the *Judaism*, it was adjudged at the Exchequer, that the King should have the said Debt (c). By the Assise and Statutes of the

(a) Mathæus de Columbers r c de xl s, Ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod cum questus esset Baronibus de Scaccario, quod Bonefey Judæus de Bristollo exigeret ab eo xl s de debitis Eudonis de Morevill, cujus filiam unam de hæredibus ejusdem Eudonis habet in uxorem; & hoc injuste exigebat, eo quod nullum protulit cyrographum nec talleam, nec pes cyrographi esset in archa cyrographorum; quod constitit per mandatum Vicecomitis & cyrographorum, qui ad hoc inquirendum missi fuerunt per Barones; Et etiam idem Judæus recognovit coram dictis Baronibus, se nullum habere cyrographum, nec etiam talleam super dictis debitis; Idem Mathæus per Judicium Baronum quietus recessit de eisdem debitis; ita quod dictus Bonefey Judæus nec hæredes sui, nec aliquis pro eis, aliquid exigere possunt in perpetuum de dictis debitis de dicto Mathæo vel hæredibus suis, vel aliquibus hæredibus Eudonis de Morevill, occasione prædicta: In Thesauo liberavit; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 26. H. 3. *Dorsate & Sumersate.*

(b) Elyas Harang r c de C s, Ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, Quod cum questus esset Baronibus de Scaccario, quod Bonefey Judæus Bristolli exigeret injuste ab eo C s cum usura, de debitis ejusdem Elyæ, eo quod nullum protulit coram Baronibus prædictis Cyrographum nec talleam de dictis

C s, nec pes Cyrographi esset in archa Cyrographorum, quod constitit per mandatum Vicecomitis & Cyrographorum qui ad hoc inquirendum missi fuerunt per Barones de Scaccario; Et consideratum est per dictos Barones, quod idem Elyas recedat quietus de dictis C s, cum usura proveniente, Et quod idem Bonefey Judæus nec hæredes sui, nec aliquis pro eis, aliquid exigere poterunt de prædictis C s cum usura in perpetuum, de dicto Elyæ vel hæredibus suis occasione prædicta; Et consideratum est, quod dicti C s non debent allocari in debitis prædicti Judæi: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 27. H. 3. *Wilt.*

Glouc. Et cum per commune Statutum Regni provisum sit, quod Judæus perdat debitum suum, nisi pes inventus fuerit in archa Cyrographariorum, consideratum est per Barones, quod &c. *Ex Memor.* 28. H. 3. *Rot.* 3. a. *Et ib.* *Rot.* 3. b. *Sumersf.*

(c) Petrus Aurifaber de Wyltonia venit coram Baronibus ———; & inde protulit quoddam starrum dicti Judæi, interpositum & dictum Judæum secretius factum ut dicebar, coram Baronibus. Et quia non potest probare solutionem factam, per Judæos & Christianos, nec etiam starrum factum debito modo secundum legem & consuetudines Judaismi, Consideratum est, quod prædictum debitum C s, Domino Regi remane-

the *Judaism*, the *Jews* might have a Moiety of the Lands, Rents, and Chatells of their *Christian* Creditors in Execution, until they were satisfied the Debt due to them (*d*). The *Jews* paid to the King *Relief* for their Lands and for their Chatells; or, if you please, Money instead of, or under the Name of, *Relief*. K. *Henry III.* commanded the Barons to commit *Licoricia* Widow of *David* the *Jew* of *Oxford*, with all *David's* Chatells and Securities, to six of the richer and discreeter *Jews* of *England* willing or nilling: they to answer to the King a Fine of MMMMM Marks entered into by her for her Husband's Chatells, &c (*e*). *Koc* Son of *Aaron* a *Jew*, fined in 4 Marks of Gold, and 2000 Marks of Silver, to have all the Lands, Rents, and Chatells (except herein excepted) of his Father (*f*). The King had the Wardship of a *Jew's* Heir and his Lands and Chatells. King *Henry III.* granted to *Aaron* Son of *Vives* the Custody of the Son and Heir of *Saulot* Son of *Samiel*, with the Houses, Debts, and Chatells of *Saulot*, which belonged to the said King by Means of *Saulot's* Death; to hold until the said Heir's full Age, together with the Marriage of the said Heir, according to the Law and Custom of the *Judaism*: and commanded the Justices of the *Jews* by his Writ, to let *Aaron* have the said Custody and Marriage in form aforesaid (*g*). A *Jew's* Wife might have Dower or Thirds out of her Husband's Credits and Chatells. K. *Edward I.* commanded the Barons of the Exchequer and the Justices of the *Jews*, to assign to *Rose* late Wife of Master *Samuel de Loun* a *Jew* of *London*, her reasonable Dower according to the Custom of the *Judaism*, out of *Samuel's* Debts, Goods, and Chatells; and when they had assigned her the said Dower,

at tanquam iuste debitum; Et quod prædictus Petrus nichil inde recuperet. *Memor.* 42. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.

(*d*) Cum secundum Assisam & statuta Judæismi Regis, Judæi sui in Regno suo habere debeant Christianis creditoribus medietatem terrarum, reddituum, & catallorum suorum, quousq; debita sua perceperint. —. *Ex Memor.* 3 & 4 E. 1. Rot. 8. a.

(*e*) Rex Baronibus. Mandamus vobis, quod Licoriciam quæ fuit uxor David Judæi Oxoniæ, cum catallis & vadijs quæ fuerunt prædicti David, præter tres libros quos retinuimus ad opus nostrum, liberetis sex de ditioribus & discretioribus Angliæ velint nolint; qui nobis respondeant terminis statatis sine de v Mille marcarum, quem præ-

dicta Licoricia nobiscum fecit pro habendis catallis &c. *Memor.* 28. H. 3. Rot. 14. b.

(*f*) *Mich.* *Memor.* 40. incip. 41. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.

(*g*) K. *Henry III.* anno regni 41, granted to Aron filio Vives Judæo Londoniæ, custodiam filij & hæredis Sauloti filij Samiel Judæi, domorum, debitorum, & catallorum quæ fuerunt dicti Sauloti, & quæ ad ipsum Dominum Regem Henricum per mortem ejusdem Sauloti pertinebant: Habendum & tenendum usque ad legitimam ætatem hæredis prædicti, una cum maritaggio ejusdem hæredis secundum legem & consuetudinem Judæismi. Et idem Dominus Rex Henricus per breve suum mandaverit Roberto de Fulham tunc Justiciario ad custodiam Judæorum assignato,



Dower, to assist her in recovering Possession thereof. (*b*). Besides the Assises or Statutes made concerning the *Judaism*, and the Debts and Contracts of the *Jews*, and Things incident thereto: there were several other general Provisions made *pro re nata* for the Regulation of the *Jews*. For Example: In or about the 37th Year of K. Henry III, it was provided, that no *Jew* should remain in *England* without doing the King some Service, that there should be no Schools for *Jews* in *England*, except in Places where such Schools were wont to be in the Time of K. John, that all *Jews* in their Synagogues should celebrate with a low Voice, according to the Rite of their Religion, and *Christians* were not to hear them celebrating, that every *Jew* should be answerable to the Rector of his Parish for all parochial Dues chargeable on his House, that no *Christian* Woman should suckle or nurse the Child of a *Jew*, nor any *Christian* Man or Woman serve any *Jew* or *Jewess*, nor eat with them or abide in their House, that no *Jew* or *Jewess* should eat or buy Flesh-meats in Lent, that no *Jew* should detract from the *Christian* Faith, or dispute publickly concerning it, that no *Jew* should have secret Familiarity with a *Christian* Woman, nor any *Christian* Man with a *Jewess*, that every *Jew* should wear a Badge upon his Breast, that no *Jew* should enter into any Church or Chapell, unless haply in passing to and fro, nor should stay there to the Dishonour of *Christ*, that no *Jew* should hinder another *Jew* who was willing to embrace the *Christian* Religion, and that no *Jew* should be suffered to abide in any Town without the King's special Licence, save in those Towns wherein *Jews* were formerly wont to reside. These Articles were to be observed by

assignato, quod eidem Aron Custodiam & Maritagium hæredis prædicti, & contrarotulos debitorum bonorum & catallorum prædictorum, & administrationem eorundem secundum legem & consuetudinem Judeismi habere, & hæredem prædictum liberari facerent. Et quod ad mandatum illud fecit ut dicitur——. *Trin. Commun. 13 & 14 E. 1. Rot. 11. a.*

(*b*) Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, pro Rosa quæ fuit uxor Magistri Samuelis de Loun. Rex mandat eisdem, quod de omnibus debitis bonis & cattallis quæ fuerunt Samuelis de Loun Judæi Londoniæ defuncti, sive in Thesaurario suo sive alibi existentibus die quo obiit, Rosæ quæ fuit uxor ipsius Samuelis, rationa-

bilem dotem suam quæ ipsam inde contingit, secundum legem & consuetudinem Judeismi, assignari & habere faciant. Et hoc propter aliquod Starrum acquietanciæ, quod sub nomine alicujus alterius inde quam prædicti Samuelis, quod in Rotulis Judeismi aut Scaccarij prædicti irrotulatum inventum non fuerit, aut alio modo legali esse doceri poterit, coram eisdem, nullatenus omittant. Et cum dotem illam sibi assignaverint, sint in auxilium eidem ad dotem illam recuperandam, prout de Jure & secundum legem & consuetudinem Judeismi fuerit faciendum, &c. T. &c. xxvij<sup>o</sup> die Maij &c. Quære residuum hujus irrotulationis in Memorandis anni sequentis in Termino Sancti Michaelis. *Pass. Commun. 6. E. 1. Rot. 5. b.*



the *Jews* under Pain of forfeiting their Goods (*i*). K. Edward I. made certain Statutes for Regulation of the *Judaism*; and willing the Justices of the *Jews* to put them in Execution, he transmitteth them to the Barons of the Exchequer, ordering them to cause the same to be written and sealed with the Exchequer Seal, and then to be delivered to the said Justices (*k*).

VII. Though the Exchequer of the *Jews* was, to some Purposes, distinct from the great Exchequer: yet both the Exchequer of the *Jews*, and the Acts and Proceedings of the Justices and Chirographers of the *Jews*, were subject to the Control and Authority of the chief Justicier and the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, as superior Directors or Governors of the Crown-Revenue. The Debts due from *Christians* to *Jews* were subject to such Orders and Directions as the King thought fit to make concerning them. Sometimes the King would grant Atterminations or Respites for the Payment of such Debts, and sometimes would discharge the Debtor thereof; or else would make such Order concerning the same as to him seemed meet. Several Acts of this and other Kinds relating to the Debts of the *Jews* were done in the great Exchequer, and entred in the Rolls

(*i*) Rex providit & statuit, quod nullus Judæus maneat in Anglia nisi servitium Regi faciat. Et quam cito aliquis Judæus natus fuerit, siue sit masculus siue fœmina, serviat nobis in aliquo. Et quod nullæ Scolæ Judæorum sint in Anglia, nisi in locis illis quibus hujusmodi Scolæ fuerunt tempore Domini Johannis Regis patris Regis. Et quod Universi Judæi in Sinagogis sui celebrent submissa voce, secundum ritum eorum; ita quod Christiani hoc non audiant. Et quod quilibet Judæus respondeat Rectori Ecclesiæ in cujus parochia manent, de omnibus parochialibus ad domum ipsius Judæi spectantibus. Et quod nulla nutrix Christiana decætero lactet aut nutriet puerum aliquis Judæi, nec aliquis Christianus vel Christiana serviat alicui Judæo vel Judææ, nec cum ipsis comedat vel in domo sua commoretur. Et quod nullus Judæus vel Judæa comedat aut emat Carnes in Quadragesima. Et quod nullus Judæus detrahat fidei christianæ, vel publice disputet de eadem. Et quod nullus Judæus habeat secretam familiaritatem cum aliqua Christiana, nec aliquis

Christianus cum Judæa. Et quod nullus Judæus ingrediatur aliquam Ecclesiam vel aliquam Capellam, nisi transeundo, nec in eis moretur in vituperium Christi. Et quod nullus Judæus impediatur aliquo modo alium Judæum volentem ad fidem Christi convertere. Et quod nullus Judæus receptetur in aliqua Villa sine speciali licentia Regis, nisi in Villis illis in quibus Judæi manere consueverunt. Et mandatum est Justiciariis ad Custodiam Judæorum assignatis, quod sic fieri & sub incurfione bonorum prædictorum Judæorum firmiter teneri faciant. Teste rege apud Westm. xxxi<sup>o</sup>. die Januarij per Regem & Concilium. *Claus. 37. H. 3. m. 18.*

(*k*) Baronibus pro Rege. Quia Rex vult quod statuta quæ de *Judaismo* nuper fecit publicari & eisdem Baronibus transmitti, per Justiciarios ad custodiam Judæorum assignatos teneantur & firmiter observentur: Et ideo Rex mandat Baronibus, quod statuta illa scribi & sigillo Scaccarij prædicti signari, & ea sic scripta & signata præfatis Justiciariis liberent &c. T. &c. *Mich. Commun. 4. E. 1. Rot. 4. a.*

there. Of which Matters you may take these Instances following. *Hervey Bagot* fined in a Mark, that the *Jews* to whom he was indebted might be summoned to appear at the Exchequer and receive the Moneys which were justly due to them (l). *Reinfrey Fitz-Roger*, for a Fine of four Palfreys, had leave granted him, to pay CCCC l. (which he owed to *Jacob* of *Norhamton* and other *Jews*) within the Space of four Years, to wit, xxv Marks at Easter in the fifth Year of the King, xxv Marks at Midsummer, xxv Marks at Michaelmas, and xxv Marks at St. *Hilary*, and so by like Payments every Year till the whole Debt was paid-off (m). K. *John* by his Charter or Writ, released to *William* Earl of *Arundel* all Debts which he owed to the *Jews* at and until the Feast of St. *Laurence* in the fourth Year of his Reign. And commanded the Justicier of *England* and Barons of the Exchequer to acquit him thereof accordingly; and to deliver-up to him all his Charters and Chirographs (n). *Robert de Gay* fined to the King, that he might be acquitted of xxx l. Principal-money and ij Marks Interest, which he owed to *Chera* a *Jewess* of *Oxford*; and *Robert* was to assign to her a hundred Shillings yearly Rent, to be received by her till such Time as she was satisfied the said Principal and Interest (o). *Richard Descrupes* fined in xx Marks, that he might be released of xxx Marks and the Interest-Money thereof which he owed to certain *Jews* of *Gloucester*, and that he might assign to those *Jews* Cs in Land or Rent, in Satisfaction of the said xxx Marks Principal-Money, till the same was fully paid (p). *Roger de Berkeley*

(l) *Herveius Bagot* [debet] j marcam, Pro *Judæis* summonendis quibus debet debita, ut sint ad *Scaccarium* ad recipiendum rationabile debitum quod eis debetur. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 18. a. Staff.*

(m) *Reinfridus* filius *Rogeri* debet iiij *Palefridos*. Per sic quod possit CCCC marcas, quas debuit *Judæis* subscriptis, scilicet *Jacob* de *Norhanton*, *Merianæ* filio *Ysaac* &c, reddere infra iiij annos: scilicet, ad *Scaccarium* Paschæ anni Regis quinti xxv marcas, in festo S. *Johannis Baptistæ* xxv marcas, in festo S. *Michaelis* xxv marcas, in festo S. *Ylarij* xxv marcas, Et sic de Terminis in Terminum quousq; totum persolverit. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(n) *Johannes* Die gratia Rex Angliæ H. D. N. A. Comes A., Justiciario Angliæ & Baronibus de *Scaccario* Londoniæ salutem. Sciatis quod quietum [clamavimus] fidelem nostrum *Willelmum* Comitem *Arundellie*, de omnibus debitis quæ ipse debuit

*Judæis* usq; ad festum S. *Laurentij* anno regni nostri quarto . . . damus quod eum inde quietum esse faciatis. Et *Cartas* & *Cyrografa* sua inde ei reddi faciatis. T. me ipso apud *Alencun* viij die Augusti. *Chart. Ant. in Turri Lond. N. in dorso nu. 50.*

(o) *Robertus* de *Gay* debet xl, Pro habenda quietantia de xxx l. de *Catallo* & de ij marcis de usuris, quas debet *Cheræ* filiæ *Ysaac* *Judæi* *Oxonie*, ita quod attornabit prædictæ *Judææ* Cs redditus per Annum, quousq; ipse inde perceperit prædictas xxx l. & ij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 9. a. Oxenef. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(p) *Ricardus* *Descrupes* r c de xx marcis, Pro habenda Relaxatione de xxx marcis & usuris quas debuit *Judæis* *Glocestriæ*, & ut possit assignare *Judæis* illis C solidos Terræ vel Redditus in solutione prædicti catalli, quousq; persolvatur. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Gloec. tit. Nova Oblata.*

had



had mortgaged certain Lands to the *Jews*. He obtained leave of the King to pay the Debt in this Manner: *viz.* That it should be enquired what value those Lands were of by the Year; that he might hold the Lands in his own Hands, and might pay yearly to the *Jews* the amount of that yearly Value, till the whole Debt was satisfied; provided, that if any royal Service was to be done to the King for the said Land, *Roger* should do the same, and should pay so much less to the *Jews* that Year, but afterwards the *Jews* were not to be Losers by it (*q*). *Henry Luvel* fined to the King in fourscore Marks and a Palfrey, and was admitted to the following Contract: *Henry* was to be quit, against *Vives* the *Jew* of *Lincoln*, of the whole Debt which his Father his Brother and he owed to *Vives*, at the Rate at which *Vives* was rated for that Debt to the Tallage of the Disme, to wit, at CC Marks; *Henry* was to acquit *Vives* against the King of Lxxviij l xvj d ob. which *Vives* owed the King; and *Henry* was to be quit against *Vives*, de tanto of the CC Marks, and for the Residue he and *Vives* were come to an Agreement by Chirograph; *Henry* was to render [to the King] C Marks a-Year, as well for the said Debts, as for all other that he owed the King, for himself, his Father and Brother; he was to have Respite for all Debts of the *Jews*, till all the above-said Debts were paid, and was to be quit of their Usuries in the mean Time (*r*). Several *Jews* hereunder named came into the Exchequer, and acknowledged that *Fulbert de Dovor* had satisfied them their several Debts. Whereupon *Fulbert's* Discharge thereof was en-

(*q*) *Rogerus de Berkele* [debet Lx marcas, Ut inquiratur quantum valeat per annum terra ejusdem *Rogeri* in *Derelega*, & *Stanlega*, & *Dodinton*, cum pertinentijs, quæ est vadium *Judæorum* *Bristollia* & *Glocestria* pro debito quod eis debet; Et quod ipse in manu sua teneat terram illam, & prædictis *Judæis* valorem illius terræ singulis annis reddat, quousq; prædictum debitum suum eis persolvatur; Et ita quod si interim acciderit quod de terra illa Regi Regale servitium fieri debeat, [ipse] illud Regi faciat, & de tanto minus præfatis *Judæis* reddet eo anno de debito illo; ita tamen quod ipsi *Judæi* postmodum inde non sint percentes. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 21. c. Glocest. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*r*) *Henricus Luvel* debet quater xx marcas & j palefridum, Ut sit quietus erga *Vivonem* *Judæum* *Lincolniæ* de toto debito

quod *H. Luvel* pater suus & *R. Luvel* frater suus & ipse debuerunt eidem *Vivoni*, per precium quod apreciatus est debitum illud ad taillagium decimæ, scilicet per CC marcas; & idem *H.* quietabit ipsum *Vivonem* versus Regem de Lxxviij l & xvj d & obolo, quas idem *Judæus* debuit Regi; Et de tanto est quietus erga ipsum *Judæum* de prædictis CC marcis; Et de residuo fecit gratum ipsius *Judæi* per Chirographum inter eos factum; Per prædictum etiam finem reddet idem *H.* per annum C marcas, tam de prædictis debitis, quam de omnibus alijs quæ debet Regi, pro se & patre suo & fratre suo, & habebit respectum de omnibus debitis *Judæorum*, donec omnia debita præscripta persolvantur; & quietus erit de usuris eorundem debitorum quæ interim inde possent provenire. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 11. b. Dorset & Sumersetc.*



tered in the great Roll of the Exchequer (s). Two Tallies of Payment of certain Money due in the *Judaism* were allowed to *William de Sancto Laudo*, by *H. de Burgh* chief Justicier, before the Barons of the Exchequer (t). King *Edward I.*, being informed, that the *Jews* oppressed *Robert Sturmy* with great Usury and Exaction for certain Debts which he owed them, commanded the Barons and Justices of the *Jews* by his Writ, to give *Robert* Attermination for those Debts (u). Again; the Justices of the *Jews* were wont to Accompt before the Barons of the Exchequer, for the Issues of the *Judaism*. And if they misbehaved themselves in their Office, they were answerable for the same before the Barons; who, if there was Cause, annulled their Acts or Judgments, and punished them for Misdemeaner in their Office. For Instance: *K. Henry III.* commanded the Barons, to hear the Accompt of the Justices of the *Jews*, for the Issues of the *Judaism* since the Time those Justices came into their Office: and the Justices were to come at the Day which the Barons should prefix, with their Rolls, Tallies, and other Things, to render the said Accompt (w). In the 56th Year of *K. Henry III.*, *Fulk Peyforer* and others became Sureties for *William de Watford*, for his rendring an Accompt of the Issues of the *Judaism*, whilst he was one of the Justices of

(s) Fulbertus de Doura [debet] j marcum, Ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo quod ipse quietus est de omnibus debitis quæ Johannes de Doura Pater suus debuit Judæis subscriptis, scilicet Hakelino filio Jurnetti de Norwiz & hæredibus suis pro xx marcis, Avigaia Judææ pro xli, Murieli de Londonia pro C solidis, excepta parte sua de debito Abrahamæ filij Rabi, Item prædictæ Murieli & Samueli Multun pro xxxv marcis, Benedicto Quatrebuche pro Ll (*and to several other Jews here named*), sicut prædicti Judæi cognoverunt coram Baronibus de Scaccario. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 14. b. Herefordia in Wallia.*

(t) Willelmus de Sancto Laudo r c de xvjl de debitis Judæorum; qui requirebatur in *Judaismo*: In thesauro xx s, per ij tales de ante guerram, allocatas per *H. de Burgo* Justiciarium, coram Baronibus de Scaccario: Et debet xv l. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. Linc.*

(u) Baronibus & Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, pro Roberto Sturmy. Cum Robertus Sturmy tenebatur Isaac filio Deulecres Judæo Norwyci in xv marcis, ac idem Judæus pœnas & usuras multimodas præter principale debitum exigat ab eodem:

Rex ipsius indempnitati obviare volens in hac parte, sibi pœnas & usuras hujusmodi remisit & pardonavit; & mandat, quod eidem de dicto debito reddendo dicto Judæo, Barones terminum faciant assignari in festo Omnium Sanctorum proximo futuro, de gratia Regis speciali. *Trin. Commun. 14. & 15. E. 1. Rot. 7. b.*

(w) Rex mandat Baronibus, quod ad certum diem quem duxerint assignandum, audiant compotum Justiciariorum ad custodiarum Judæorum assignatorum, de exitibus ejusdem *Judaismi*, a tempore quo Rex dictis Justiciarijs custodiam ejusdem *Judaismi* commisit, custodiendi usq; ad festum Sancti Martini anno &c Lijº: Et cum prædictum [compotum] reddiderint, sicut prædictum est, Regi significant qualiter Regi responderunt, & in quibus finibus steterit compotus eorundem: Mandatum est enim eisdem Justiciarijs, quod ad diem quem Barones eis scire facient, coram eis accedant cum Rotulis, tallijs, & alijs compotum suum tangentibus, ad compotum suum reddendum in forma prædicta. T. &c. Breve est in forulo Marecalli. *Mich. Communia 52, incip. 53. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

the

the *Jews* (x): the like was done for *William de Thurlaeston* another Justice of the *Jews* (y). In the same King's Reign, *Thomas Sperun* and others Justices of the *Jews* set an Amerciament of x*l.* upon the Sheriffs of *London*. But it being set without just Cause, it was discharged by Judgment of the Barons (z). *Dionysa* Daughter of *Roland* brought a Writ of Right before the Justices of the *Jews* against Master *Isaac* of *Oxford* and *Sleyna* his Wife, for a Messuage in *London*. *Isaac* and *Sleyna* vouched to warranty *Abraham*, *Jacob*, and *Joce*, Sons and Heirs of *Isaac* a former Husband of *Sleyna*. The Vouchees essoigned once in the said Plea. Afterwards, *Joce* essoigned again in the said Plea, and *Dionysa* challenged the Essoigne because he had been essoigned before. But the Justices of the *Jews*, contrary to Law, allowed the Essoigne, and gave the Parties Day in the Quinzime of St. *John Baptist*. At that Day *Abraham* essoigned, *Dionysa* challenged the Essoigne; and the said Justices allowed it; and gave the Parties Day in the Quinzime of St. *Michael*. Upon Complaint made to the King by *Dionysa* in this Case, he commanded the Barons of the Exchequer by his Writ, to call the Parties before them, and to do full and speedy Justice to *Dionysa* according to the Law of the Land and the Custom of the *Judaism* (a). In the Reign of K.

*Edward*

(x) Fulco Peyforer, Simon de Insula, & Walterus Wolleward manuceperunt coram Baronibus, habere corpus Magistri Willelmi de Watford coram eisdem Baronibus, die Lunæ proximo post festum Translationis B. Thomæ Martiris, ad reddendum compotum suum de exitibus *Judaismi*, de tempore quo fuit Justiciarius *Judaismi*, prædicti cum Willelmo de Thurlaeston & Roberto de Fulham; Et eciam ad habendum corpus dicti Willelmi coram eisdem, die Veneris proxima post, ad respondendum si quis versus eum loqui voluerit. *Trin. Commun.* 56. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.

(y) Manuceptio Willelmi de Thurlaeston. Henricus Malemeyns & Fulco Peyforer manuceperunt habere corpus ejusdem Willelmi coram Baronibus de Scaccario, die Lunæ proximo post Festum Translationis Beati Thomæ Martiris, ad reddendum Compotum suum de exitibus *Judaismi*, de tempore quo fuit Justiciarius *Judæorum*, una cum Roberto de Fuleham & Magistro Willelmo de Watford. *Trin. Communia* 56. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.

(z) Quia convictum est coram Baronibus &c, quod Thomas Sperun & socij sui

Justiciarij ad custodiam *Judæorum* assignati, amerciaverunt Ricardum de Ewell & Willelmum Essewy Vicecomites *Londoniæ* ad x libras, & non assignaverant justam causam coram eisdem Baronibus, quare de jure fuissent amerciandi, Consideratum est, quod prædicti Ricardus & Willelmus quieti sint de prædictis x libris. *Ex Memor.* 42. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.

(a) Ex parte *Dionisæ* filiæ *Rolandi*, graviter conquerendo Regi est ostensum, quod cum ipsa coram Justiciarijs ad custodiam *Judæorum* assignatis, petierit versus Magistrum *Isaac* de *Oxonia* *Judæum* & *Sleyna* uxorem ejus, unum Messuagium cum pertinentijs in *Londonia*, ut jus suum, præfati Magister *Isaac* & *Sleyna* inde vocaverunt ad Warantum *Abraham* *Joceum* & *Jacobum* fil. & hæred. *Isaac* quondam viri prædictæ *Sleynæ*; præfati *Abraham* *Jacob* & *Jocceus* de prædicto placito semel essoniaverunt, & postea prædictus *Jocceus* alias se essoniavit, scilicet in Octabas S. Trinitatis proximo præteritas, de placito prædicto, & præfata *Dionisa* dictum essonium calumpniavit, eo quod alias fuit essoniatus; Tamen præfati Justiciarij, contra legem Terræ, dictum Essonium adjudicaverunt,



Edward I, *Hugh de Digneton* rendred an Accompt in the Exchequer, of the Chevage of the *Judaism* (b). In the same King's Reign, the Matter of a certain Falſity committed in the *Judaism*, was, at the Instance of the Queen's Attorneys, brought before the Treasurer and Barons to be examined and rectified. They went and sat in the Exchequer of the *Jews*. And finding that *Robert de Ludham* a Justice of the *Jews* had committed the Falſity, they put him out of his Office, and committed him to Prison (c). At the same Time, *Hamond Hauteyn* another Justice of the *Jews* was called to an Account by

dicaverunt, & diem partibus præfixerunt ad quindenam S. Johannis proximo præteritam; ad quem diem prædictus Abraham se eſſonia-vit per Attornatum suum, Et prædicta Dionisa, per Attornatum suum, prædictum Eſſonium calumpniavit, prout fecit Eſſonium prædicti Jocci; Et præfati Justiciarij, non obstante reclamatione prædictæ Dionisæ, prædictum Eſſonium contra Legem Terræ adjudicaverunt, & diem præfixerunt partibus usq; ad quindenam Sancti Michaelis proximo futuram: Et quia Rex noluit eidem Dionisæ in hac parte injuriari, set potius sibi subvenire, Mandat Baronibus firmiter injungens, quatinus, si ita est, tunc partibus convocatis loquelam illam coram eis venire faciant, & eidem Dionisæ plenam & celerem Justiciam secundum Legem Terræ & Consuetudinem Judaismi faciant exhiberi; & hoc nullatenus omittant; ita quod non oportet Regem inde amplius &c. *Mich. Communia* 52. incip. 53. H. 3. Rot. 1. b.

(b) Rex Thesaurario & Baronibus suis de Scaccario salutem. Allocate dilecto Clerico nostro Hugoni de Digneton, in compoto suo de collectione chevagij judaismi nostri, ad Scaccarium prædictum decem libras, pro expensis suis quas fecit circa collectionem chevagij prædicti; Nisi pecunia illa eidem Hugoni prius fuerit allocata. Datum per manum Venerabilis patris R. Bathoniensis & Wellensis Episcopi Cancellarij nostri, xvj die Octobris. Lib. 5. E. 1. m. 1. *He accounted for Chevage of Judaism again in the 6th year; Lib. 6. E. 1. m. 2.*

(c) — Præfati vero Thesaurarius & Barones, a prædictis Attornatis requisiti, venerunt ad Scaccarium Judæorum, die Martis proxima ante festum B. Jacobi Apostoli—*And all the Parties being brought before them, upon Examination, the Falſity was first upon*

*Robert de Ludham.* — Quia eciam correccio excessum Justiciariorum Scaccarij Judæorum & aliorum Ministrorum de eodem Scaccario, pertinent & semper pertinere consueverunt ad Thesaurarium & Barones superioris Scaccarij: Quia eciam Officium prædictorum Justiciariorum, de præcepto ipsius Domini Regis, ex certis causis caputatum fuit in manum Domini Regis die Veneris proxima ante festum Apostolorum Petri & Pauli anno decimo quarto; quod Festum Beati Jacobi antecedit; & Rotuli Justiciariorum prædictorum qui sunt in Thesauraria Regis, & in Thesauraria Regis per ipsos liberati prædicto die Veneris postquam iidem Justiciarij functi fuerunt Officio suo, mutari non possunt nec debent: Concordatum est per eosdem Thesaurarium & Barones, quod prædictus Robertus absolvatur ab Officio prædicto ex causa prædicta; Et considerata est, quod eat ad Prisonam. Postea idem Robertus submitit se voluntati Domini Regis, de corpore suo, & de terris & tenementis suis, necnon de omnibus bonis & catallis suis, pro transgressionem prædicta. Et Hamo Hauteyne de Comitatu Norfolciæ, Petrus de Huntingfeld de Comitatu Kancie, Osbertus Giffard de Comitatu Dorf. Walterus de Amundesham de Com. Buk. Henricus de Brouli de Com. Oxon., & Walterus de Latton de Com. Buk. manuceperunt ad habendum ipsum Robertum ad voluntatem Regis in forma prædicta. Postea idem Robertus finem fecit cum Rege per M marcas, pro transgressionem prædicta. Sed finis iste continetur in fine suo M librarum quem fecit cum Rege pro quibusdam alijs transgressionibus, sicut continetur in ultimo Rotulo in Termino S. Trinitatis. *Inter Memorand.* 13. & 14. E. 1. Rot. 34. b.



the Treasurer and Barons. And being convicted before them of several Misdemeanors, he was by them suspended from his Office (*d*).

VIII. Before I conclude, I will take leave to mention a few Things relating to the *Jews*; which were not well reducible to the foregoing Heads of this Chapter, and may therefore be set down here in a miscellaneous Way. In general, the King was wont (as hath been said before) to use the *Jews* with Severity; especially when they were refractory: howbeit, when they were obedient and compliant, he shewed them Favour, and gave them Proofs of his Lenity. K. *John*, in the second Year of his Reign, granted a Charter of Liberties to the *Jews* of *England* and *Normandy*: to wit, that they might reside in the King's Dominion freely and honourably; that they might hold of K. *John* all Things which they held of K. *Henry* I, and which they now rightfully hold, in Lands, Fees, Mortgages, and Purchases; and that they should have all their Liberties and Customs, as amply as they had them in the Time of K. *Henry* I; that if a *Christian* was moved between a *Christian* and a *Jew*, he who appealed the other should produce Witnesses to deraigne his *Plaint*, namely a lawful *Christian* and a lawful *Jew*; that if a *Jew* had a *Writ* concerning his *Plaint*, such *Writ* should be his *Witness*; that if a *Christian* had a *Plaint* against a *Jew*, the *Plaint* should be tried by the *Jew's* Peers; that when a *Jew* died, his body should not be detained above-ground, and his *Heir* should have his *Chatells* and *Credits*, in Case he had an *Heir* that would answer for him and do right touching his *Debts* and *Forfeitures*; that the *Jews* might lawfully receive and buy all Things which were brought to them, except Things that belonged to the Church and except Cloth stained with Blood; that if a *Jew* was appealed by another without a *Witness*, he should be quit of that *Appeal* by his single *Oath* taken upon his *Book*; and if he was appealed for a Thing that appertained to the King's Crown, he should likewise be quit thereof by his single *Oath* taken upon his *Roll*; that if a Difference arose between a *Christian* and a *Jew* about the lending of Money, the *Jew* should prove the *Principal-money* and the *Christian* the *Interest-money*; that a *Jew* might lawfully and quietly sell a *Mortgage* made to him, when he was certain he had held it a whole Year and a Day; that the *Jews* should not enter into *Plea* except before the King [in his Court or his Exchequer], or before the Keepers of the King's Castles in whose Bailywicks the

(*d*) *Trin. Commun. 14. E. 1. Rot. 38. a. & b. in bund. 13 & 14 E. 1. This Process is too long to be recited here.*

*Jews*

*Jews* lived; that the *Jews*, wherever they were, might go whither they pleased, with their Chatells, as safely as if they were the King's Chatells, nor might any Man detain or hinder them: and the King by this Charter commanded, that they should be free, throughout *England* and *Normandy*, of all Customs, Tolls, and Modiation of Wine, as fully as the King's own Chatells were; commanding his Liege-men to keep, defend, and protect them; and charging, that no Man should implead them touching any of the Matters aforesaid, under Pain and Forfeiture, as the Charter of K. *Henry II.* did likewise import (*e*). K. *Henry III.* anno regni 17, granted by his Letters Patent to the *Jews* of *England*, except *Isaac* of *Norwich* and *Urfell* and his Brother's Heirs of *Hamon* of *Hereford*, that they might pay the last Tallage of ten thousand Marks imposed on them, at the Terms hereunder limited; provided they were punctual in paying that and their other Areres. And the King granted, that they

(*e*) Johannes Dei gratia &c. Sciatis nos concessisse omnibus Judæis Angliæ & Normanniæ libere & honorifice habere residentiam in terra nostra, & omnia illa de nobis tenenda quæ tenuerunt de Rege H. avo Patris nostri, & omnia illa quæ modo rationabiliter tenent, in terris, & feodis, & Vadijs, & Akatis suis, & quod habeant omnes Libertates & Consuetudines suas, sicut eas habuerunt tempore prædicti Regis H. Avi Patris nostri melius & quietius & honorabilius. Et si querela orta fuerit inter Christianum & Judæum, ille qui alium appellaverit, ad querelam suam dirationandam habeat Testes, scilicet legitimum Christianum & legitimum Judæum. Et si Judæus de querela sua breve habuerit, breve suum erit ei testis. Et si Christianus habuerit querelam adversus Judæum, sit judicata per pares Judæi. Et cum Judæus obierit, non detineatur corpus suum super terram, set habeat hæres suus pecuniam suam & debita sua, Ita quod inde non disturbetur, si habuerit hæredem qui pro ipso respondeat & rectum faciat de debitis suis & de forisfacto suo. Et liceat Judæis omnia quæ eis apportata fuerint sine occasione accipere & emere, exceptis illis quæ de Ecclesia sunt & panno Sanguinolento. Et si Judæus ab aliquo appellatus fuerit sine Teste, de illo appellatu erit quietus solo Sacramento suo super librum suum. Et de appellatu illarum rerum quæ ad Coronam nostram pertinent, similiter quietus erit solo Sacra-

mento suo super Rotulum suum. Et si inter Christianum & Judæum fuerit dissensio de accommodatione alicujus pecuniæ, Judæus probabit Catallum suum & Christianus lucrum. Et liceat Judæo quiete vendere vadium suum, postquam certus erit eum illud unum annum integrum & unum diem tenuisse. Et Judæi non intrabunt in placitum nisi coram nobis, vel coram illis qui Turres nostras custodierint, in quorum Ballivis Judæi manserint. Et ubicunq; Judæi fuerint liceat eis ire quocunq; voluerint cum omnibus Catallis eorum sicut res nostræ propriæ, & nulli liceat eos retinere neq; hoc eis prohibere. Et præcipimus quod ipsi quieti sint per totam Angliam & Normanniam de omnibus Consuetudinibus, & Thelonijs, & Modiatione Vini, sicut nostrum proprium Catallum. Et mandamus vobis & præcipimus, quod eos custodiatis, & defendatis, & manuteneatis. Et prohibemus nequis contra Cartam istam de hijs supradictis eos in placitum ponat, super forisfacturam nostram, sicut Carta Regis H. patris nostri rationabiliter testatur. Testibus Gaufrido filio Petri Comite Essexiæ, Willelmo Marescallo Comite de Penbroc, Henrico de Bohun Comite de Hereford, Roberto de Turnham, Willelmo Briwer &c. Datum per manum S. Wellensis Archidiaconi apud Merleberg, decimo die Aprilis anno Regni nostri secundo. *Rot. Cart. 2. Joh. n. 49. titulo*, Carta Judæorum Angliæ.

(except

(except the *Jews* above excepted) should in the mean Time be quit of Tallage. Provided, that those *Jews* who undertook for all the *Jews* of *England* to pay the late Tallage of eight thousand Marks, should make full Payment of the Areres thereof; and that every *Jew* should answer for himself, as well for the Areres of the late Tallage of six thousand Marks (to which the *Jews* were tallaged *per Capita*) as also for all other Debts due from them to the King; notwithstanding the present Fine (*f*). The same King granted to *Elias le Eveſk* the *Jew*, that for four Years then next following, he should not be tallaged at above C*l*. by the Year (*g*). The King had caused Proclamation to be made in the several Counties of *England*, that all Persons who owed Debts in the *Judaism*, should come before him, and make a Representation of their Case, in order to obtain Relief and Favour therein. This Proclamation was issued, to the intent that the *Jews* of *England*, being terrified with the King's Displeasure, might the more willingly and speedily pay-in their last Tallage. But in regard Master *Elias* the *Jew* had acquitted himself to the King by punctual Payment of his Proportion of that Tallage; the King by his Writ commanded the Barons to cause Proclamation to be made, that *Elias's* Debtors should not come to the Exchequer, to have their Debts either compounded or transferred to others, but should pay their respective Debts to *Elias* himself; and ordered the Barons, not to intermeddle

(*f*) Rex concessit Judæis Angliæ, excepto Isaac de Norwico & Ursell & fratribus suis hæredibus Hamonis de Hereford, quod de x mille marcis quas Regi debent de ultimo tallagio, solvant ad Scaccarium Regis ad festum S. Michaelis anno xvijº quingentas libras, & ad Pascha proximo sequens quingentas libras; & si bene respondeant Regi de dictis Mille libris ad prædictos terminos, & de alijs arreragijs quæ Regi debent, tunc solvant similiter de eisdem x mille marcis anno proximo sequente mille libras ad eisdem terminos, scilicet ad festum S. Michaelis anno xvijº D libras, & ad Pascha proximo sequens D libras, & postea per annum duo millia marcarum ad eisdem terminos, donec dictæ x mille marcæ sic Regi plene solvantur. Concessit etiam Rex eisdem Judæis, præter dictos Isaac, Ursell, & fratres ejus, quod interim quieti sint de Tallagio, scilicet quousq; dictæ x mille marcæ persolutæ fuerint sicut prædictum est; Ita tamen

quod illi Judæi, qui manuceperunt pro omnibus Judæis Angliæ tallagium viij mille marcarum, Regi plene respondeant de arreragijs ejusdem tallagij, & quilibet Judæus respondeat pro se de arreragijs tallagij vj mille marcarum, quia tunc talliati fuerunt per capita, & de alijs debitis & finibus quæ Regi debent, non obstante hoc fine, interim Regi respondeant. In cujus &c. T. P. Winton. Episcopo apud Westmon. ij die Martij, per eundem & Justiciarium. *Pat. 17. H. 3. m. 6.*

(*g*) Pro Elya le Eveſk Judæo Londoniæ. Rex concessit eidem E, pro fideli obsequio suo, & pro x marcis auri quas Regi dedit, quod a festo S. Michaelis anno xxxiiijº, usq; in iiij annos proximo sequentes completos, non tallietur per annum nisi ad C*l*; Ita quod per præfatum terminum iiij annorum, ad majorem pecuniæ summam non tallietur——. *Memoranda 35. H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*



with his Debts or Chatells under Colour of the first Proclamation (*b*). K. Edward I. by his Writ commanded the Barons to atterminate certain *Jews*, in respect of their Poverty, for the Debts they owed to the Crown (*i*). In the same King's Reign, *Belia* the *Jewess* complained to the King, that whereas the Community of the *Jews* had fined to his Majesty in twelve thousand Pounds, the Assessors of that Fine had tallaged her so rigorously, that she had nothing left to live on, and that her Sons and Daughters were likewise imprisoned for the same Cause. Hereupon, the King, compassionating her Case, commands the Barons by his Writ, that if they found her to be aggrieved in that Manner by the said Tallage, they should at their Discretion moderate the same according to Right and Equity (*k*).

(*b*) Baronibus pro Magistro Elya Judæo. Licet nuper per diversos Regni Regis Comitatus Rex proclamari fecerit, quod singuli qui aliqua debita debebant in Judaismo Regis, coram Rege accederent, ipsa debita sua Regi ostensuri, & Rex gratiam sibi faceret, ut Judæi Regis Angliæ inde perterriti, Regi de præsentī Tallagio suo libentius satisfacerent: Tamen quia idem Magister Elyas Regi satisfecit de præsentī Tallagio suo; propter quod Rex volens quod debitores ipsius Eliæ de prædictis debitis suis integre respondeant & intendant: Rex mandat eidem Baronibus, quod proclamari faciant, quod debitores ipsius Eliæ, ad eos pro aliquibus debitis in quibus eidem tenentur, non accedant, set ipsi eadem debita sua eidem Elyæ & non alijs solvant, & inde respondeant & intendant; & quod ipsi Barones de debitis aut bonis suis eos non intromittant occasione prædicta; & si aliquid inde arestaverint, id eidem Elyæ sine dilatione faciant relaxari. T. &c. *Trin. Communia*, 56. H. 3. Rot. 7. b.

(*i*) Cum Isaac le Evefq; Judæus Londoniæ nuper impetraverit a Rege, quod de debito Trescentarum & xliiij l & vj s & viij d, in quo Regi tenebatur ad Scaccarium, pro quibusdam debitis quæ fuerunt Isaac de Norwico Judæi, tempore Domini H. Regis per ipsum Isaac le Evefq; Aaron de Ebor., Coc filium Aaron filij Abraæ, & Samuelem de Norwico, a dicto Henrico Rege emptis anno regni sui xxxiiij, solveret Regi per annum ad Scaccarium prædictum Cs, videlicet unam medietatem ad Scaccarium Paschæ, & aliam medietatem ad Scaccarium Sancti

Michaelis; Et idem Isaac le Evefq; terminos suos observaverit usque modo, per quod ad tantam paupertatem jam devenit, quod terminos illos observare non potest: Rex mandat eidem Baronibus, quod visis allocationibus suis quas hæcenus habuit per breviam Regis, & quæ resident in eodem Scaccario, allocationes illas eidem fieri in debito illo, prout de jure & secundum legem & consuetudinem Scaccarij prædicti fuerit faciendum, & solutiones inde prius factas sibi allocari, & de eo quod de debito illo superfuerit reddendum, eidem tales terminos habere faciant, ad quos juxta facultates suas residuum ejusdem debiti Regi solvere possit, & Baronibus constabit per legalem inquisitionem inde faciendam, prout discretioni eorum magis videbitur expedire. *Trin. Commun.* 9. & 10. E. 1. Rot. 4. b.

(*k*) Baronibus, pro Belia Judæa Gloucestriæ. Eadem Belia intimavit Regi graviter conquerendo, quod occasione cujusdam Finis xij Mille librarum, quem Communitas Judæorum fecit cum Rege, ipsa per assessores Finis ejusdem adeo graviter talliatur, quod nichil sibi remanet unde vivat; Et nichilominus filij & filiæ sui in prisona detinentur ex hac causa: Rex volens eidem Judææ super hoc remedium impertiri, mandat Baronibus quod audito & plenius examinato negocio supradicto, si invenerint ipsam indebite prægravari per assessum Tallagium super eam, id juxta discretionem eorum faciant taliter emendari, prout de jure fuerit faciendum. T. Rege apud S. xxij die Julij anno xvij. *Trin. Record.* 18. E. 1. Rot.—b.

K. Henry

K. Henry III, out of his royal Grace to the *Jews*, and for the support of such of them as embraced the *Christian* Religion, and were destitute of livelyhood, founded a House at *London*, called *Domus Conversorum*, *The House for the Converts*; and endowed it with a competent Revenue. Which House was wont to be committed by the King to the Care and Rule of some Clergyman of Distinction, who was styled *Custos Domus Conversorum* and *Gardein des Convertés*. It was situate in *Chancellor-lane* near the *New Temple*; and hath been called in the modern Times *the Rolls*. I have not met with the Charter or Instrument of Foundation of this House. But K. Henry III, by Patent, granted to *Nicholas the Goldsmith* and *Maud* his Wife, Converts, eight Pence *per Week*, out of the Rents of the House of *Converts*, which the King had founded *de proprijs bonis & elemosinis suis* (1). And in the subsequent Times, in divers Patents and other publick Acts, mention is made of K. Henry the Third's Foundation of the House of *Converts*. K. Edward I. granted to the *Custos* and *Converts* of the said House fourscore Marks, to be received yearly at the Exchequer during his Pleasure, out of the Fines, Amercements, Forfeitures, and other Issues of the *Judaism*, for the Support of the said *Converts* and of the Fabrick of their Chapell (m). And K. Edward II. granted to *William de Ayremynne*, then Clerk or Keeper of the Rolls of the Chancery, the Custody of the House of *Converts* at *London*, to hold during his Life: and the *Converts* of the said House, and all the Tenants of it, were commanded to be intendant and respondent to the said *William* as Keeper of the House and *Converts* aforesaid, in all things relating to the said Custody (n).

Although the *Jews* were permitted to settle in several populous Towns in this Realm, it is likely they were not welcome to the Inhabitants there. One of the Liberties granted by a Charter of K.

(1) *Pat. 56. Hen. 3. m. 15.*

(m) Rex Thes. & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberate de thesauro nostro dilecto Clerico nostro Johanni de Sancto Dionisio Archidiacono Roffensi, Custodi Domus nostræ Conversorum Londoniæ, quadraginta marcas de termino Paschæ proximo præterito, de quaterviginti marcis quas nuper eisdem conversis concessimus, percipiendas annuatim ad Scaccarium nostrum, de exitibus finium & amerciamentorum & forisfacturis Judæorum, & de debitis nostris & alijs certis exitibus Judaismi nostri, ad sustentationem eorundem Conversorum, & ad

fabricam Capellæ suæ ibidem, quamdiu nobis placuerit, vel donec eis aliter duxerimus providendum. T. R. apud Dolindalan xxiiij die Maij. Ad mandatum Cancellarij. *Lib. 11. E. 1. m. 6.*

(n) Rex omnibus ad quos &c salutem. Sciatis quod concessimus dilecto Clerico nostro Willelmo de Ayremynne, Custodiam Domus Conversorum Londoniæ, Habendam cum omnibus ad Custodiam illam spectantibus ad totam vitam suam. In cujus &c. T. Rege apud Ebor. xx die Augusti. Per ipsum Regem.

Henry III, to the Men of *Newcastle* upon *Tine* and their Heirs, was this, viz. That no Jew should dwell or stay in their Town (o). The like privilege was granted to the Burgessees of *Derby* (p); and to others.

We frequently find in Records mention made of an *Episcopus* and *Presbyter Judæorum*. What the meaning thereof was, may in some Measure be discerned by the Instance hereunder subjoined. The case was this: King Henry III, appointed *Philipp Lovel* and others Justices of the Jews, to try *Elias the Bishop* a Jew of *London* for a Trespass committed by him against the King and his Brother the King of *Almaine*. *Elias* being convicted thereof before the said Justices at the Exchequer, was by them adjudged to be deprived of his Priesthood of the Community of Jews in *England*, and of all other Offices and bailiwicks which he had obtained from the King. Hereupon the King, for a fine of three Marks of gold paid to him by *Cresse* and *Hagin* Brother of *Elias*, on Behalf of the Community of the Jews, granted to the said Community, that *Elias* should never afterwards have or recover the said Priesthood; that for the future no Man should be [chief] Priest of the Jews without being chosen to that Office by general Consent of their Community; and that the said Community should have free Power, after the Decease of any [chief] Priest so chosen, to elect another at their Pleasure, and to present him to the King for his Approbation. And the Jews had Day given them to chuse a Priest accordingly (q).

In.

Et mandatum est Conversis Domus prædictæ, & omnibus & singulis tenentibus de eadem Domo, quod eidem Willelmo tanquam Custodi Domus prædictæ & ipsorum Converforum, in omnibus quæ ad Custodiam illam pertinent, intendentes sint & respondentes. In cujus &c, T. ut supra. *Pat. 10. E. 2. Pars 1. m. 25.*

(o) Rex Vicecomiti Northumberlandiæ salutem. Sciatis quod concessimus & carta nostra confirmavimus, probis hominibus nostris de Villa Novi Castri super Tinam & hæredibus eorum, quod habeant hanc Libertatem, videlicet quod nullus Judæus de cætero, tempore nostro vel hæredum nostrorum, maneat vel residenciam aliquam faciat in eadem villa; Sicut plenius continetur in Carta Regis quam eis inde fieri fecit. Et mandatum est eidem Vicecomiti, quod prædictam Cartam in pleno Comi-

tatu suo legi & clamari faciat, & prædictam Libertatem eis habere permittat, sicut prædictum est. T. Rege apud Keninton iiij die Julij. *Cl. 18. H. 3. m. 16.*

(p) Rex omnibus &c salutem. Sciatis quod per finem quem Burgeses nostri de Derbia fecerunt nobiscum, concessimus eis pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod ipsi & eorum hæredes imperpetuum habeant hanc Libertatem, scilicet quod nullus Judæus vel Judæa, per nos vel hæredes nostros, aut per alios, de cætero maneat aut commoretur in villa prædicta. In cujus &c. T. Rege apud S. Paulum Londoniæ. xxj die Maij. *Pat. 45. H. 3. m. 12.*

(q) Rex mandat Philippo Lovel & Justiciarijs ad Custodiam Judæorum assignatis, quod cum Elyas Episcopus Judæus Londoniæ pro transgressione quam fecit tam Regi quam fratri suo Regi Alemanniæ, a sacer-



In or about the Year 1290 (*anno 18. E. I.*) the growing or renewing Revenue of *Judaism*, and the Exchequer of the *Jews*, ceased: the *Jews* having been about that Time expelled out of *England* (r). But by the Expulsion of the *Jews* (which was then commonly called *exilium Judæorum*) many Escheats both of Lands and Chattels came into the King's Hands (s). It is not needful for me to enlarge on that Head.

sacerdotio Communitatis Judæorum Angliæ, coram prædictis Philippo & Justiciarijs quos ad transgressionem illam convincendam assignavit, per judicium eorundem ad Scaccarium, fuerit abjudicatus, & de ejusdem sacerdotij officio, & etiam de omnimodis alijs officijs & ballivis quas a Rege optinuit, sit depositus: Rex de eorundem Justiciariorum consilio, concessit prædictæ Communitati Judæorum Angliæ, per finem trium marcarum auri, quem Cressle & Haginus frater ejusdem Judæi cum Rege pro eadem Communitate fecerunt, quod prædictus Elyas sacerdotium illud nunquam in posterum habeat & recuperet, & quod de cætero nullus sacerdos sit de illa Communitate nisi per communem electionem Communitatis ejusdem, & quod illa Communitas post decessum cujuslibet Sacerdotis taliter electi, alium quandocumq; voluerit sacerdotem eligere liberam habeat facultatem, & ipsum Regi præsentandi, ut assensum Regis super hoc optineat & favorem. Et datus est eis dies ad eligendum sacerdotem suum citra festum S. Petri ad Vincula, *Trin. Commun. 41. H. 3. Rot. 20. b.*

(r) Eodem anno [sc. MCCLxxv] constitutum est in Parlamento Londoniæ habito, inter cætera, quod Judæi pecuniam amplius non præstarent ad usuram; & si aliquod furtum penes eosdem inventum fuerit, suspendantur ut cæteri Latrones. *E. Cod. Vet. MS, A. 7, cui titulus, Annales Ecclesiæ Augustini Cantuariæ, in Bibl. Coll. Corp. Chris. Cantab. p. 95.*

MCCLxxxx, Ejecti sunt Judæi ab Anglia cum facultatibus suis; salvis cartis Christianorum penes Dominum Regem residentibus. *Ex eod. Cod. MS, A. 7, p. 102.*

(s) Et illam vacuam placeam cum pertinentijs in eadem Civitate [Cantuariæ] quæ fuit Communitatis Judæorum ejusdem Civitatis, and other Tenements there, per exilium eorundem Judæorum a regno nostro tanquam escaeta nostra in manu nostra existencia. *These things K. Edward I. granted to the Priory of Christchurch there. Teste 7 Aug. anno regni 19. Regist. C. in Eccles. Metrop. Cant. fol. xxiiij. a & b.*

## C H A P. VIII.

## Of the RECEIPT of EXCHEQUER.

- I. Of Payments in Thesauro.
- II. Of Payments in Camera Curia.
- III. Of the Scaccarium Receptæ.
- IV. Of Payments in the Wardrobe, the Tower of London, and the New Temple.

I. **E**XCHEQUER, was at first a general Name, signifying as well the Place where the King's Revenue was supervised and managed, as That where it was wont to be paid-in. In the early Times, that Part of the Exchequer, where the King's Treasure was told, repositèd, or issued, was usually called *Thesaurus*. When a man paid Money into the Exchequer, it was said, *In Thesauro liberavit* so much. Which phrase was constantly used to signify actual Payments made at the Exchequer; as may be seen in numberless Instances: and the same Phrase continueth in Use at this Day. Again; sometimes when Rolls were delivered into the Exchequer, containing Debts to be put in Charge *pro Rege*, or as Records to be repositèd there, they were said to be *liberati in Thesauro*, delivered into the Treasury or Exchequer. Many Instances hereof may be found in these Volumes; particularly, as to the Rolls delivered in by Sheriffs and Justices Itinerant. In Process of Time, the Receipt of Exchequer was usually called, *Inferius Scaccarium*, *Scaccarium de Recepta*, *Recepta Scaccarij*; as will hereafter appear.

II. Although the Exchequer was the great or principal Place, at which the King's Money was to be answered and paid: yet we find that anciently, the King's Money was sometimes paid into the *Camera Curia* or *Camera Regis*; and was sometimes issued thence. Of this I will give some Examples; and then consider, how they are, probably, to be understood. *Robert de Montfort* paid Lxs to

*William Malduit, ad Cameram Curie (a).* The Sheriff of Kent paid xl. to *Warin Fitz-Gerold, in Camera Curie (b).* *Simon Fitz-William* paid C and xlvij l. and odd into the Receipt, and xxviii l. to *Ralph Fitz-Stephen, in Camera Curie (c).* The Bishop of Durham paid v Marks of Gold to the King himself in *Camera Curie (d).* *Richard* Son of *Turstin* paid vij l. and xvj d. at the Treasury, and x Marks to the King himself in *Camera Curie (e).* Payments were made in the *Camera Curie* or *Camera Regis*, in like Manner; by *Ralf Briton (f)*, *Gilbert* Son of *Fergus (g)*, *Geoffrey le Blund (h)*, *Jurnet* the Jew *(i)*. *William de St. Mary's Church (k)*, *Hugh de Fokington (l)*, *Henry de Oili (m)*, the Executors of *Philipp* Bishop of Durham *(n)*, *Nevill (o)*, *Robert de Viepont (p)*, *Ralf Aswi (q)*, *Reginald de Paris*

(a) — Willelmo Maledocto liberavit ad Cameram Curie, Lx s. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 14. a.*

(b) Et in Camera Curie, Warino filio Geroldi, xl. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Chent.*

(c) Simon filius Willelmi r c de CC & quater xx & xiiij l. de Terra Comitis Cestrie: In thesauro C & xlvij l & xvj s & ij d in iij taleis: Et in Camera Curie Radulpho filio Stephani xxviii l, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 9. b.*

(d) Episcopus Dunelmensis r c de xj marcis auri, pro Pecunia Aschil Brun: In Camera Curie ipsi Regi v marcas auri, per breve Ipsius; Et debet vj marcas auri. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Everwichscira.*

(e) Idem [Ricardus filius Turstini] r c de xxj l & xv s & iiij d, de Auxilio Civitatis Wintonie ad maritandam filiam Regis, In thesauro vij l & xvj d; Et in Camera Curie ipsi Regi x marcas, per breve Regis; quas Ricardus Fusor debebat. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Hantescira.*

(f) — In Camera Curie CCC & xiiij l & vij s, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. tit. Honor Bolonie.*

(g) Gillebertus filius Fergusi r c de M l, Pro habenda Benevolentia Regis: In Camera Curie quater xxl & xj s, per manum Roberti de Vallibus, Et debet DCCCC & xix l & ix s. *Mag. Rot. 25. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Cumberland.*

(h) Gaufridus le Blund r c de j marca

auri —; In Camera Curie liberavit, per breve Regis. *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(i) In Camera Regis, Turpino de Camera, CC & xli, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. ult. b.*

(k) Willelmus de Sancte Marie Ecclesia r c de L marcis, pro habenda custodia —; In Camera sua L marcas, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 6. b.*

(l) Hugo de Fokinton & Egelina uxor ejus debent CC libras, unde ipse statim debet pacare in Camera Regis L libras. *Mag. Rot. 5. J. Rot. 15. b.*

(m) Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua L marcas, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 10. J. Rot. 16. b.*

(n) Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua CC & xij l & xiijs & iiij d, per breve Regis. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(o) Rex omnibus &c, Sciatis quod recepimus in Camera nostra de Hugone de Nevill de Thesauro nostro Merlebergie quingentas marcas. Et ut idem Hugo de predictis quingentis marcis sit quietus, ei inde has Litteras nostras Patentis fieri fecimus. T. me ipso apud Wintoniam, ix die Junij anno r n xº. Per Ricardum de Marisco. *Pat. 10. J. m. 5. & ib. m. 2.*

(p) Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua M marcas. *Mag. Rot. 10. J. Rot. 10. a. in imo.*

(q) Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua, D marcas, per breve Regis, Et Quictus est. *Mag. Rot. 12. J. Rot. 11. b.*

(r),



(*r*), *John Birkin* (*s*), *Colinus de Breautee* (*t*), and others. So also, the Sheriff of *Dorset* and *Somerset* received Money *de Camera Regis* (*u*). Next, let us enquire, what was, probably, meant by the *Camera Curie* or *Regis*. By it may be meant, in these Instances, either the King's Court and Palace, or his Treasury. We have observed before in another Place (*w*), that *Camera* has been sometimes used in much the same Sense with *Palatium* or *Curia Regis*. In that Sense it is used by *William* of *Malmesbury*; who says, that the Bishop of *Salisbury* was arrested in *Camera Curie*, in the King's Court or Palace, and the Bishop of *Lincoln* in his own Hostel (*x*). And even in the modern Ages, *Camera* hath been sometimes used to signify one's House (*y*). Again, by *Camera* was sometimes meant a Treasury, *ararium*, or *thesauraria*: from whence the Officers called *Camerarii*, who dealt in Revenue, had their Name; as it hath been observed by Sir *H. Spelman* (*z*); and may be confirmed several other Ways. The Question then may be, Whether by *Camera Curie* and *Regis* in these Instances, was meant, the King's Treasury, and that Part of the Exchequer which was afterwards, in the Reign of K. *Henry III.* and downwards, called the *Receipt*: or whether by it was meant the King's Palace or Court. Perhaps, it may be thought that by this Phrase *Camera Curie*, the *Receipt* of Exchequer may be meant; because in some of the Instances just above cited, the money mentioned to be paid in *Camera Curie* or *Regis* was paid to the King's Chamberlains, who had in Part the Care of the King's Money at the *Receipt*: for *William Mauduit* and *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* were respectively Chamberlains (*a*); and I think, *Turpin de Camera* abovenamed (*b*) was also one of the King's Chamberlains. But upon the whole Matter, I presume, we shall judge most rightly, if we

(*r*) — quas x marcas pacavit in Camera Regis in Normannia. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *ſ. Rot.* 1. a.

(*s*) Johannes Birkin rc de CCC marcis, pro Relevio suo de terris Matillidis de Kauz, & pro habenda similiter custodia forestarum Notinghamie & Derebie: In Thefauro nichil, Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua apud Bedeford, L marcas, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 8. H. 3. *Rot.* 16. b. *Not.* & *Dereb.*

(*t*) — Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua, xl marcas, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 8. H. 3. *Rot.* 12. a. *Norſ.* & *Suff.*

(*u*) Idem Vicecomes rc de C marcis,

quas recepit de Camera Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *ſ. Rot.* 14. bis, b.

(*w*) *Cap.* 4. *ſect.* 2.

(*x*) — de indignatione captionis Episcoporum, quorum Salesberienſis in Camera Curie, Lincolniensis in diverſorio suo intercepti eſſent. *Malm. Hiſt. Nov. L.* 2. p. 182. n. 20. *ſub Ann.* 1139.

(*y*) Dicit ſe educaviſſe quandam avem quæ vulgo dicitur *Eſtourneau*, per octo & novem menſes in domo, quæ ibat & redibat per *Cameram* ſuam. *Chaffin. Comment. in Conſuet. Duc. Burgund. col.* 1445.

(*z*) *Gleſſ. in Voce,* Camera.

(*a*) *Paulo ſupra.*

(*b*) *Paulo ſupra.*

take the *Camera Curie* here for the King's Court or Palace. For first, some of the Payments in *Camera* abovesaid being made to the King himself: it seemeth most natural to suppose, they were made in his Palace or Court; especially considering that the Payment in those Cases is certified to the Barons *per Breve Regis*; which was according to the Course of certifying Things done at the King's Palace; whereas the usual Course of getting a Payment which had been made at the Receipt, to be allowed at the Exchequer, was by producing a Tally before the Barons. Secondly, it is observable, that in some of the Instances abovesaid, the *Camera Curie* is expressly distinguished from the *Thesaurus* or Treasury: as where it is said (c), that Richard Son of Turstin paid so much in *Thesauo* and so much in *Camera Curie*. Thirdly, we find Revenue was sometimes answered in *Camera Regis*, as a Place distinct from the Exchequer or Receipt, even long after the Times wherein there is frequent mention made of the *Recepta* and *Scaccarium de Recepta*. As in the Reign of K. Edward II, in the Case of Geoffrey de Weston: who paid Money in *Camera Regis*, and had received two Tallies testifying his Payment: but those Tallies being lost, he vouched the Countertallies; which were produced in the Exchequer by the Clerk of the King's Chamber (d): and in the Case of Richard Squier; who rendered an Account and fully answered in the King's Chamber, the Issues of a Manor committed to him by Privy Seal (e): and in the Case of the Persons who had the Custody of certain Lands forfeited or escheated to the Crown; who answered the Issues thereof in the King's

(c) *Paulo sup.*

(d) Wiltes. Audito Compoto Galfridi de Weston, de exitibus terrarum & tenementorum quæ fuerant Templariorum in Villa de Chyryton in Comitatu Wiltesie, a festo Pasche anno secundo, usque xxviij diem Novembris anno vijº, quo die liberavit eadem terras & tenementa Hospitalarijs, debet xvjl; Set dicit se solvisse in Camera Regis Rogero de Wyngefeld clerico, per præceptum ipsius Regis, xvjl; unde dicit se habuisse duas Tallias de liberatione quas amisit ut dicit; Set vocat inde Recordum Memor. Camere Regis: Et Ricardus de Lusteshull nunc clericus Camere Regis præsens hic, ostendit duas contratallias, quarum superscriptio unius est, "Contra Galfridum de Weston, de denarijs ab

"eo receptis Londoniæ primo die Maij  
"anno quarto pro exitibus Manerij de  
"Cheryton de anno tertio, cont. viijl;"  
& superscriptio alterius est, "Contra Galfridum de Weston de denarijs ab eo receptis Londoniæ, primo die Maij anno quarto, de exitibus Manerij de Cheryton eodem anno, contin. viijl." Et dictum est ei quod sequatur de allocatione habenda inde &c. *Pas. status & visus comp. 9. E. 2. Rot. 143. a.*

— (e) & nostre bien amez Richard Squier, qi en avoit la garde par commission de nostre Prive Seal, nous ad renduz accounte & pleinement responduz en nostre Chaumbre, des issues de meisme le Manoir du dit an —. *Mich. Brevia 12. E. 2. Rot. 65. a.*

Chamber (*f*). Besides; it appeareth, that anciently there were certain Clerks belonging to the King's Chamber, who were styled *Clerici de Camera* (*g*): and that there was then also a Treasure or Treasury called *Thesaurus Camerae* (*b*). So that upon the Matter, it is likely the Payment in *Camera* was a more private and unsolemn Payment than That which was made at the Receipt of Exchequer, and different from it. And according to this Construction, a Payment *de Camera* is sometimes used, as it seems, to signify a Payment out of a Man's private Purse, in Distinction from a Payment to be made out of Land or a like visible Fund. So, *William de Braiosa* granted to *Oliver de Traci* xx l. Sterling, to be received yearly of *William* and his Heirs, *de Camera sua*, during the Life of *Oliver* and no longer (*i*). And *Richard de Standford*, by his Deed, granted to *Simon de Cbelefeld* a Pension of half a Mark, payable *de Camera sua* (*k*).

III. During the second Period, the Receipt was sometimes called *Scaccarium Receptæ* or *de Recepta* (*l*), *Recepta Scaccarij* (*m*), and *Inferius Scaccarium* (*n*). In the 5th Year of K. Edward II, *Walter de Langeton* Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield* Treasurer and the Barons, sitting at the Receipt to take the Profers of Accomptants in the Utas of Easter, several great Men came thither, and with Threats enjoined

(*f*) Rex Thesaurario & Baronibus suis de Scaccario salutem. Cum mandaverimus Custodibus terrarum & tenementorum quæ fuerunt inimicorum & rebellium nostrorum, & aliorum, in diversis Comitatibus Regni nostri in manu nostra existencium, quod ipsi de exitibus aliquorum terrarum & tenementorum prædictorum, de quibus hætenus nobis responsum fuit in Cameram nostram, ex nunc nobis responderi faciant ad Scaccarium nostrum —. T. me ipso apud Ebor. xxiiij die Julij anno r n xvj. *Trin. Brevia* 15. E. 2. Rot. 63. a.

(*g*) Et pro una Navi ad opus Philippi Clerici de Camera & sociorum ejus, L s, per breve Regis. *Mug. Rot. 1 Ric. 1. Rot. 12. b. Hantoniam.*

(*b*) Et pro thesauro Camerae Regis carriando usq; Sudhantonam, C s, per idem breve [sc. Regis]. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Surria.*

*This may perhaps answer to, or resemble that which at this day is called the Privy Purse.*

(*i*) *Form. Anglic. p. 75. nu. CXL. ad ann. 7. R. 1.*

(*k*) Idem [Ricardus de Stanford] venit coram Baronibus, & recognovit quod remittit Simoni de Chelefeld seniori in perpetuum, Pensionem quam ei debebat de Camera sua per scriptum suum, videlicet dimidiam marcam, cum omnibus arreragijs dictæ Pensionis; Et si aliquod scriptum penes ipsum Ricardum vel suos de prædicta Pensione inveniatur, pro nullo habeatur. *Pasf. Recognitiones* 9. & 10. E. 1. Rot. 10. b.

(*l*) Pro S. Comite Leycestræ. Memorandum quod xxv die Octobris anno xl<sup>o</sup>, scrutatis Rotulis de Scaccario Receptæ Domini Regis, fuit inventum quod in Termino S. Michaëlis anno &c —. *Mich. Memor. 40 & 41. H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*

(*m*) — per breve de Privato sigillo residens ad Receptam Scaccarij inter breviam de Mandamus de Terminis Paschæ dicto anno nono. *Pasf. Brevia Irretornab. 9. E. 2. Rot. 162. a.*

(*n*) *Dialog. L. 1. cap. 2.* Non est enim; & alibi passim.



the Bishop not to act any longer in the Treasurer's Office. The Barons thereupon certified the King of the whole Matter at large, and prayed the King to let them know his Pleasure therein. The whole Proceeding in this Case appears in the Record hereunder cited (o).

IV. It is to be understood, that the King had several Treasuries. For though the *Receipt* of Exchequer was the principal Place where his Treasure was to be paid in : yet it was sometimes paid and repositied (at least for the present) in some other Places : for Instance, in the King's Wardrobe, in the Tower of *London*, and in the *New Temple* at *London*. Many Payments were made at the King's Wardrobe. The Men of the Town of *Southampton* paid *Cl.* Part of their Tallage into the King's Wardrobe, and had Allowance thereof made

(o) Anglia. Die Lunæ modo in crastino Clausi Paschæ supervenerunt super proffrum Vicecomitum ballivorum & aliorum in pleno Scaccario, Adomarus de Valencia Comes Pembrochiæ, Humfridus de Bohun Comes Herefordiæ, J. Botetourt Miles, & alij in comitiva eorum, minantes W. de Langeton Coventrensi & Lich. Episcopo Thesaurario, si amplius se intramitterit de Officio Thesaurarij. Super quo Barones Scaccarii certificarunt Regi in forma quæ subsequitur. Sire yce Lundij lendemeyn des oytaves de Pasques, Lesvesq; de Cestre vynt par matyn a Westmonsteir a vostre Eschequier de la Resceite, & assëmbla alij nous & les Chaumberleyns & les autres de Leschequier, & moustra Commision de vostre Grant Seal, par la quele vous lui aviez commys l'office de Tresorier, & fassist ove nous & ove les autres de Leschequier, a reseivre le proffre des Viscontes & des Baillifs; & devers la fyn du proffre vyndrent devant nous les Countes de Penbrok, de Hereford, & Monsieur Johan Butetourt, & plufors autres, & meisme celi Sire Johan Oyauntz Viscontes, Baillifs, & autres gentz, qe feurent venues pur le dit proffre, dist qe les avantditz deux Countes & li y vyndrent depar Lercevesq;, Evêsqes, & autres Prelatz, & Countes & Barons, & depar toute la Communalte du Roiaume, & rehercea coment vous meismes nadgaires gran-

tastes as certaines gentz poiar a ordenier sur lestat de vostre Roiaume, & les Ordenances qe celes gentz avoient faites aviez acceptez & fait publier ce 2 yceles fermement garder & tenir aussibien Prelatz come Countes & Barons & autres furent sermentcz; & demanda del dit Evêsq; de Cestre fil eust fait le serment en meisme la manere; & Lesvesq; dit qe oyl; & donq; dit meisme celi Monsieur Johan depar la dite Communastre, qe Levesq; feust parjurs, desl come il fist la fesant office de Tresorier contre les dites ordenances, qe velent qe Tresorier soit fait par assent du Barnage, & ce en Parlement; & a ce li dist qe hom li tient ahers as enemys du Roiaume, & quil sen oustast, & mes ne se entremeist de cel Office; par quei pys ne li avenist. Et meismes cet lui rehercerent les ditz Contes de Penbrok & de Hereford, & diseint plus outre & chargerent les Chaumberleyns de vostre dit Eschequier, qe eux sicome il se vouussient garder sanz damage ne livrassent nuls deners ne autre Tresor del vostre a nul homme, par qui ils devenissent a les moyns Lenemy du Roiaume. Et meismes les Countes apres ce disoient, qe lour entencion ne feust mye ne lour volunte, qe voz busoignes de la place se delaiaissent en nul poynt, cinz se preissent a vostre profit & a deliverance du pueple par tout en due manere. Et cestes choses dites, ils disoient a

made to them at the Exchequer by Writ of *Allocate* (p). The Men of *Navenby* paid Part of their Tallage into the Wardrobe, and had Allowance in like Manner (q). *William de Hakford* paid into the Wardrobe a certain Fine for a Charter of Waranty (r). The Prior of *Wotton* paid into the Wardrobe, his Aid for the King's Voyage into *Gascoigne* (s). The Sheriff of *Cumberland* paid his Profer into the King's Wardrobe (t), and so did *Roger de Lancaster* Sheriff of *Lancashire* (u). The Men of *Gedington* paid into the Wardrobe, by the

dieux hommes qi estoient illoques ovesques eux devant nous, Vous Tabellions tesmoignez les choses qe vous avez ci oy & les mettez en instrument publik ; & ensi, Sire, sen departirent. Et lendemain venismes nous a Lescquier, & come nous feussions entrez en vostre Petit Eschequier por conseiller sur voz busoignes les deux Countes & le dit Monsieur Johan y vyndrent & rehercerent en partie ce quil avient dit le jour devaunt, & quant a ce quil avient avant dit qe vostre Tresor ne soit livre a tiel par quoi il peusse devenir en meyn del enemy du Roiaume, ils disoient que ce est a entendre qe nulle livree ne se face a Sire Ingelard de Warlee, ne au autre qe vous meismes a la requeste des ditz ordenours faistes oustier des offices quil tyn-drent & dentour vous. Estre ce, Sire, le dit Lundy vynt devant nous Sire Johan de Sandale nadgaires vostre Tresorier, & fe-soit une demonstrence qe il feust fait enten-dant a vous qil feust mort, & qe vous par-tant aviez fait prendre en vostre meyn ses terres & ses chateux, & se dit estre prest da-conter, & de gre faire si rien vous deive, & pria deliverance de ses terres & ses chateux, de quoi nous lui deismes qe rien ne poioms faire, pour ce qe nous ne saivens mye la cause del seifr, sur cestes choses avant dites pleise a vostre Seignorie commander vos voluntez. Sire, nostre Seignour vous doint bone vie & lunge, & encreisse voz honurs. Escrit a Westmonster le iiij jour de Averil. *Pat. Commun. 5. E. 2. Rot. 45. a.*

*What answer the King returned to this Certificate, the Record here cited doth not mention. But there is a close Writ, directed to the said Bishop the Treasurer, printed by Ryley, viz. in append. ad Plac. Parl. p. 531, which, as one may guess, contains the King's answer. For the Certificate is dated 4 Aprilis, and this*

*Writ bears Teste at Newcastle upon Tyne 13 Aprilis 5. E. 2. In it the King says, he much wonders the Treasurer should omit doing the business of the Exchequer for the threats or allegations of any men: and strictly charges him to execute his office, according to the tenour of his Commission.*

(p) *Baronibus. Allocate probis hominibus nostris Suthamtoniæ in Tallagio CCC marcarum, C1, quas liberaverunt in Garderoba nostra per præceptum nostrum, Wilhelmo Hardel Clerico ejusdem Garderobæ, apud Clarendon die Martis proxima post nati-vitatem B. Johannis Baptistæ anno r n xxx; Breve est in forulo Marecalli & mandatum est Vicecomiti. Mich. Communia 31. Hen. 3. Rot. 1. b.*

(q) *Rex Baronibus. Allocate probis hominibus nostris de Navenesby, in Tallagio suo quinque marcarum, duas marcas & dimidiam, quas liberaverunt in Garderoba nostra per præceptum nostrum, Wilhelmo Hardel Clerico ejusdem Warderobæ, apud Wintoniam, die Lunæ proxima post Octabas Apostolorum Petri & Pauli anno r n xxx° Breve est in forulo Marecalli & Mandatum est Vicecomiti. Mich. Communia 31. Hen. 3. Rot. 2. a.*

(r) *Willelmus de Hakford solvit in Garderoba Regis prædicto Arcaldo [de Sancto Romano] Lijs sterlingorum pro xxvj Bisantijs auri, pro Carta de Warantia habenda; & quietus est. Orig. 40. H. 3. m. 4.*

(s) *Mandatum est Vicecomiti Warewich, quod de demanda v marcarum quam facit Priori de Wotton, de Promisso ad ultimam transfretationem Regis in Wasconiam, quas idem Prior solvit in Garderoba, pacem habere permittat. Memor. 42. H. 3. Rot. 4. b.*

(t) *Memor. 51. H. 3. Rot. 2. b.*

(u) —qui solvit in Garderoba Regis C1,

the King's Command, the Ferm of their Town (*w*). *Giles de Goufle* paid into the Wardrobe xx Marks, for a Fine to be admitted to his Purgation (*x*). The Weavers of *Oxford*, by the King's Command, paid into the Wardrobe their yearly Rent due for their Gild and other Liberties (*y*). The Taxors and Collectors of the Vintisme and Quinzime for *Herefordshire* and other Counties, were commanded to pay the same into the King's Wardrobe; and upon producing Letters of Acquittance from the Keeper of the Wardrobe, were to be allowed the same at the Exchequer (*z*). Again; the King's Money was sometimes paid-in at the Tower of *London*; to be kept there (as it seems) till further Order. The Collectors of the *Quadragesima* for the Counties of *Oxford*, *Berk*, and *Surrey*, paid the same by the King's Command to the Constable of the Tower of *London*, to be laid-up there: and the Constable of the Tower was afterwards ordered to pay the same to the King's Treasurer and Chamberlains (*a*). Certain Arerages of the *Tricesima* and of the Subsidy

Cl, de quibus fecit profrum suum ad Scaccarium. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

(*w*) Baronibus, pro hominibus de Gedington. Rex mandat quod allocent eisdem Lx l & viijs in firma villæ prædictæ, quas per præceptum Regis liberaverunt in Garderoba Regis, Nicholao de Leukenore Custodi ejusdem, die Martis in crastino B. Marci Evangelistæ, anno regni Regis Ljº —. *Memor. 52. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.*

(*x*) Baronibus, pro Egidio de Goufle. Rex mandat, quod idem, satisfecit Regi in Garderoba sua de xx marcis, per quas finem fecit cum eo pro purgatione sua admit-tenda. *Mich. Commun. 52, incip. 53. H. 3. Rot. 1. b.*

(*y*) Baronibus, pro Tellarijs Oxoniæ. Rex mandat quod allocent eisdem Tellarijs Oxoniæ, in annuo reddito unius marcæ auri, quam reddere Regi tenentur pro Gilda sua & alijs Libertatibus & Consuetudinibus habendis, quas habuerunt tempore H. Regis Aui Patris sui, de Terminis S. Michaelis anno &c xlixº, Lº, & Ljº, decem & octo libras, quas per præceptum Regis liberaverunt in Garderoba Regis, per manum Johannis de Blande, Nicholao de Leukenore Custodi ejusdem Garderobæ &c. T. &c. Breve est in forulo Marescalli. *Mich. Commun. 52, incipien. 53. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(*z*) Taxatoribus & Collectoribus xxº & xvº in Comitatu Herefordiæ. Mandatum

est eisdem Taxatoribus & Collectoribus, quod totam pecuniam quam penes se habent & celeriter levare poterunt de Vicefima & quintadecima prædictis, habeant apud Salopiam die Jovis vel Veneris proximo antediem Dominicum in Ramis Palmarum, liberandam ibidem dilecto Clerico Regis Johanni de Benstede Custodi Garderobæ Regis in eadem Garderoba, Recipientes ab eodem Johanne Literas suas Patentes receptionem dictæ pecuniæ testificantes; Et Rex eis inde debitam allocationem habere faciet. Teste Thesaurario xxvj die Marcij.

Consimilia breviter mandantur Taxatoribus & Collectoribus in Com. Salopiæ; Taxatoribus & Collectoribus in Com. Staffi, ita [quod] ad eundem diem, Teste &c ut supra.

Hereford. Et eodem die præceptum est Vic. Herefordiæ, quod totam pecuniam quam penes se habet de exitibus Ballivæ, & quam &c. ut supra, habeat apud Salopiam ut supra, liberandam ut supra, Teste ut supra.

Consimili modo præceptum est Vicecomiti Salopiæ, Vic. Staffi, ita [quod] ad diem prædictum, T. ut supra. *Hil. Brevia Irretornab. 1. E. 2. Rot. 81. b.*

(*a*) Mandatum est Constabulario Turris Londoniæ, quod Quadragesimam Regis de Comitatibus Oxoniæ, Berk. & Surreiæ, quam collectores ejusdem Quadragesimæ ei libera-



sidy for the Army of *Wales* were deposited in the Tower of *London* (b). And certain Jewels or Plate (*Jocalia*) belonging to the King, were delivered-in, to be kept in the Treasury in the Tower of *London* till further Order (c). In fine, the King's Money was sometimes paid-in at the *New Temple*, to be deposited there *par interim*. The Sheriff of *Herefordshire* sent up the *Vicesima* collected in his County; and it was paid-in at the *New Temple* in *London* (d). *Simon de Wycumb Custos* of the *Aurum Regine*, paid-in or deposited at the *New Temple* in *London*, CC Marks of the Queen's Money; the Receipt whereof Frier *Alan* Master of the *Temple* acknowledged at the Exchequer (e). The King commanded *Philipp Luvel* and *Edward de Westminster* to remove all his Gold, Silver, Jewels, and other Treasure of Value, which had been deposited at *Westminster* and at the *New Temple*, into the Tower of *London*; and to lay the same up there, sealed with their Seals; except the King's *Regale*, which he ordered they should leave still at *Westminster* (f). And the Disme for the holy

liberaverunt per præceptum Regis in eadem Turri reponendam, liberet Theſaurario Regis & Camerarijs ſuis ſub Sigillis eorundem collectorum, ſicut eam ei liberaverunt ſigillis ſuis ſigillatam. T. Rege apud Lambeth xxvj die Aprilis. Per Juſticiarium. *Pat. 17. H. 3. m. 5.*

(b) De Clavibus traditis Radulpho de Sanwyco per Theſaurarium. Memorandum quod Rannulfus de Dacre quondam Conſtabularius Turris Londoniæ, tradidiſſet in pleno Scaccario Johanni de Kirkeby Theſaurario duas claves cujuſdam domus Turris prædictæ in qua depoſita ſunt tam arreragia Triceſimæ quam Subſidij Domino Regi conceſſi in Exercitu ſuo Walliæ Anno regni ſui nono. Idem Theſaurarius tradidit claves prædictas Willelmo de Norwyco clerico ejuſdem Scaccarij, cuſtodienda quouſq; aliud duxerit inde providendum. Poſtea idem Willelmus per præceptum ejuſdem Theſaurarij, tradidit claves prædictas Radulpho de Sandwyco Conſtabulario Turris prædictæ, die Martis proxima poſt feſtum Sanctorum Fabiani & Sebaſtiani anno Regni Regis E. xiiijº, in præſentia Nicholai de Okham & Magiſtri Willelmi de Bermingeham Clericorum prædicti Theſaurarij, cuſtodiendas in forma prædicta. *Hil. Commun. 13 & 14. E. 1. Rot. 6. a.*

(c) — cuſtodienda in Theſauraria Regis in Turri Londoniæ, quouſq; aliud ſuper hoc

fuerit ordinatum. *Paſ. Commun. 26. E. 1. Rot. 76. b.*

(d) Baronibus pro Bartholomæo de Suleye Vicecomite Herefordiæ. Rex mandat quod allocent eidem Bartholomæo, in exitibus ejuſdem Comitatus ſex libras, quas per præceptum Regis poſuit in cariagio Vicesimæ in eodem Comitatu collectæ, a villa Hereford uſq; ad Novum Templum Londoniæ; T. &c. *Memor. 55. H. 3. Rot. 9. b.*

(e) Recognitio Symonis de Wycumb cuſtodis Auri Reginæ. Idem recognovit ſe recepſiſſe de Johanne de Eyvill ad opus prædictæ Reginæ CC marcas, de ſine ſuo de termino S. Martini anno &c Lijº, quas CC marcas idem S. depoſuit apud Novum Templum Londoniæ; & Frater Alanus Præceptor ejuſdem Templi præſens fuit & hoc recognovit. *Memor. 52. H. 3. Rot. 13. b.*

(f) De Theſauro Regis cuſtodiendo. Mandatum eſt Philippo Luvel & Eduardo de Westminster, quod totum aurum Regis & argentum, Jocalia, & alium Theſaurum Regis præcioſum depoſitum apud Westminsterium & apud Novum Templum Londoniæ, portari faciant uſq; Turrim Londoniæ, & in ea ſalvo deponi ſub ſigillis ſuis & ſigill. eidem Theſauro appenſis per conſilium Reginæ & R. Comitum Cornubiæ, præter Regale Regis, quod apud Westminsterium dimittent. T. Rege apud Portefmuth vj die Julij. *Cl. 37. H. 3. m. 6.*

Land,

Land, collected in *Oxfordshire*, was paid-in at the *New Temple* in *London* by *Ralf de Berners* (g). When the Exchequer was shut, the King's Money hath been paid to his Treasurer. *Peter de Bedinton* paid CLx l (the Exchequer being at that Time shut) to *Walter* Bishop of *Carlile* Treasurer; and was afterwards allowed the same at the Exchequer (b).

(g) Rex Baronibus suis de Scaccario salutem. — Allocated Radulpho de Berners — *so much*, quos posuit in carriagio & securo conductu pecuniæ Decimæ Terræ Sanctæ concessæ, a Villa Oxoniæ usq; Novum Templum Londoniæ anno r n quarto-decimo. *Lib. 19. E. 1. m. 5.*

(b) Rex mandavit Baronibus; Quia testificatum est per vos coram nobis, quod Pe-

trus de Bedintun liberavit Waltero quondam Carleolensi Episcopo C & Lx l, de exitibus Abbatæ de Evesham, de tempore quo idem Episcopus fuit Thesaurarius noster, quamdiu Scaccarium nostrum fuit clausum: Vobis mandamus, quod prædictum Petrum de prædictis C & Lx l quietum esse faciatis—. *Memor. 40. H. 3. Rot. 6. b.*

## C H A P. IX.

*Of the CROWN-REVENUE.*

- I. *Of the Species wherein the ancient Crown-Revenue was usually paid.*
- II. *Of Payment ad pensum, Blank, and by Tale.*
- III. *Of the Combustion, Examen, and Assay.*

I. **W**HILST I am discoursing of the King's Exchequer, I am obliged to give some Account of the Revenue which was managed there. It is not my Design to form a just Discourse concerning the Revenue; but to handle it only as it is incident to the main Argument. In this Chapter I will speak briefly concerning the *Species* wherein the Crown-Revenue was in ancient Times generally rendred: and in the following Chapters will mention some of the principal Parts or Branches of which the Crown-Revenue consisted; in order to shew in general how it arose. In the early Days next after the *Norman* Conquest (if we are rightly informed) there was very little Money *in specie* in the Realm. Then, the Tenants of Knight's Fees answered to their Lords by military Services; and the Tenants of Socage-lands and Demeanes (in great Measure) by Work and Provisions. The ingenious Authour of the Dialogue concerning the Exchequer tells us, that from the Time of the *Norman* Conquest, till the Reign of K. *Henry* I, the Rents or Firms due to the King were wont to be rendred in Provisions and Necessaries for his Household (*a*): and that in K. *Henry* the First's Time, the same were changed into Money. Afterwards, in the succeeding Times, the Revenue of the Crown was answered or paid-in chiefly in Gold and Silver: sometimes in Palfreys, Destriers, Chascurs, Leveriers, Hawks and Falcons (to wit, in Horses, Dogs, and Birds for Game, of divers Sorts) and in Things of other Kinds. All which, may be comprized under the general Name of Revenue; the same having been rendred by the Party, and accepted by the Crown as such. Sometimes an entire Payment or Render was made, both in Gold or Silver and in Horses, Dogs &c together: and sometimes in Horses, Dogs &c singly. Of which Matters there are many Instances to be

(a) *L. 1. cap. 7. A quibus vel ob.*



seen in these Volumes: and some may be here subjoined. *Bernard* the *Scribe* fined in a Palfrey for the Grant of certain Land (*b*). *Outi* of *Lincoln* fined in one hundred *Norway* Hawks and one hundred *Girfals*; four of the Hawks and six of the *Girfals* were to be white ones; if he could not get four white Hawks, he was to give four white *Girfals* instead of them (*c*). *Ralf* Son of *Drogo* made fine in five Hawks and five *Girfalcons* for himself, and in two Hawks for *Nicolas de Sigillo*: *Maurice de Creon* in one *Norway* Hawk and one *Girfalcon* (*d*): *Stephen de Dammartin* in one Hawk and one *Girfalcon* (*e*): *Walter Cnot* in three Hawks and three *Girfalcons* (*f*): *William de Braiosa* in CCC Cows and xxx Bulls and x Mares; which he paid in kind (*g*): *Saier* Earl of *Wincheffer* in one good Chascur, such another as *Liard*, and in one good Bracket (*b*). *Ernald de Aclent* fined in one hundred and forty Palfreys with Sackbuts, Lorains, Gilt-spurs, and Peacocks Crests, such as would be for his Credit: he was to pay the Value of these Things at three Terms; viz. one third Part at *Midsummer*, a third at the *Assumption* of *St. Mary*, and a third at *Michaelmas* (*i*). *Robert de Ellestede* was to give six bald

(*b*) Bernardus Scriba r c de j Palefride, pro concessione terræ de Episcopo Exoniæ; Regi se adquietavit de j Palefrido per breve Regis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 16. b.*

(*c*) Outi de Lincolia r c de C Accipitribus Norriscis & de C Girfals; ita quod iiij ex his accipitribus debent esse albi, & vj Girfals debent esse albi; Et si non poterit habere iiij albos accipitres, tunc dabit iiij albos Girfals pro iiij accipitribus albis. Et inde reddidit xxv Girfals grisos & viij accipitres Norriscos: Et debet Lxxv Girfals grisos, de quibus vj debent esse albi, & quater xx & xij accipitres, de quibus iiij debent esse albi. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 12. a.*

(*d*) Radulfus filius Drogonis debet v Accipitres & v Girfalcons pro seipso, Et pro Nicolao de Sigillo debet idem ij Accipitres. Mauricus de Creon debet j Accipitrem Norrensem & j Girfalconem. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Linc.*

(*e*) Stephanus de Dammartin r c de j accipitre, & j girfalcone. Accipitrem reddidit Regi; per breve suum; Et debet j girfalconem. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surreia.*

(*f*) Walterus Cnot debet ij Accipitres & ij Girfalcons. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Sutf. m. 1.*

(*g*) Willelmus de Braiosa r c de CCC vaccis & xxx tauris & x equabus, pro habenda loquela, sicut supra continetur; In thesauro nichil; Et Priori de Bello loco C & xx vaccas & x tauros, per breve Regis; Et Abbati de Forde Lx vaccas & x tauros, per idem breve; Et Priori de Bradestoch xl vaccas & ij tauros, per idem breve: Et debet quater xx vaccas & viij tauros & x equas. *Mag. Rot. 9. J. Rot. 4. b. adinum Rot. Sudsexia.*

Willelmus de Braiosa debet quater xx vaccas & viij tauros & x equas. *Mag. Rot. 10. J. Rot. 5. b. Sudsexia.*

(*b*) Saierus Comes Wintoniæ [debet] unum bonum chascurum, qualis est Liardus chascurus Regis, & unum bonum brachetum & baldum. *Mag. Rot. 12. J. Rot. 9. a. War. & Leirc.*

(*i*) Magister Ernaldus de Aclent [debet] C & xl palefridos cum sambucis & lorennis & calcaribus deauratis & capellis de pavonibus ad Honorem suum; Unde reddet terciam partem pretij in festo S. Johannis Baptistæ anno xiiij<sup>o</sup>, in assumptione B. Mariæ terciam partem, & in festo S. Michaelis terciam partem. *Mag. Rot. 14. J. Rot. 5. b.*

Vulperets, and six other Fox-dogs, for a Writ of *Pone* against *Henry de St. George* (*k*). *Richard Engaine* rendred C Marks, and four Gupilerets (*l*). *Stephen de Harengot* fined in xxxvij *l.* odd Shillings, and one Fox-dog (*m*). And others in like Manner. When a Render was to be made in Horses, Dogs &c, it was frequent to change the same into Money, *viz.* So much for a Hawk, or so much for a Palfrey, or the like; that is, in Case the King would accept of such Commutation; for the Thing was to be rendred in Kind, if the King so pleased. As in the Case of *William Earl of Arundel* (*n*). But to omit these Things; let us proceed to speak briefly concerning the Revenue which was paid in Gold or Silver. There being some Obscurity in this Subject, I shall treat of it barely in a miscellaneous Way, observing only the Order of Time, in setting down what I have to offer.

II. In the most ancient Times next after the *Norman Conquest*, Payments at the Exchequer were made *ad scalam* and *ad pensum*; and in *Blank Silver*, and Money *numero*, or by Tale. I will here first set-down a conjectural Explication of this Matter; and afterwards will recite some Records and Memorials, tending to illustrate or confirm it. The Payment *ad scalam* was Payment by Weight; and so was the Payment *ad pensum*. When Money was paid by Weight, and the King's Officers accepted *vj d* over and above each Pound or *xx s* of Silver paid-in, it was called Payment *ad scalam*. This Kind of Payment was very ancient. And in those early Times, when there was but little of the Silver Species running, and the Arts of depraving it were not yet invented, it was thought sufficient that *vj d* advance should be paid for every Pound, or *xx s*, to make good the Weight. This *vj d per* Pound seems to have been of the like Nature with the *Trebuchet* used in *France*, that is, Vantage-money, or so much added to turn the Scale. When Payment was made *ad pensum*, the Person paying was to make good the Deficiency of Weight, though it was more than *vj d per xx s*. But in regard Money paid-in by the King's Fermers might happen to be deficient in Fineness

(*k*) Robertus de Ellestede debet *vj* Canes wulperettos & baldos, & *vj* alios Canes wulpeculares, pro habendo *Pone* versus Henricum de Sancto Georgio. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *ƒ.* *Rot.* 15. *b.* *Sudsexia.* tit. Nova Oblata.

(*l*) Ricardus Engaine *r c* de C marcis & *iiij* Gupilerettis; In thesauro *xxj* marcas, Et debet *Lxxix* marcas & *iiij* Gupilerettos.

*Mag. Rot.* 15. *ƒ.* *Rot.* 8. *a.* *Cant. & Hunt.*

(*m*) Stephanus de Harengot debet xxxvij *l.* xvij *s* *iiij d* ob. & unum canem wulpecularem de pluribus debitis. *Memor.* 32. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 15. *a.* *Kancia.*

(*n*) *Postbac.* cap. 13. *scil.* 10. *ad ann.* 4. *H.* 3. Willelmus Comes Arundellia.

as well as Weight, it was found necessary to use another Method of Trial in Payments, and that was by Combustion, or melting-down Part of the Money paid-in, and reducing it to Vessel or Plate of the due Fineness. The Payment by Combustion was twofold, real and nominal: real, when a Sample of the Ferm paid was put into the Furnace and melted: nominal, when a twentieth Part or *1 s per xx s* was paid and accepted in Lieu of actual Combustion: this latter seems to have been admitted, to prevent the Trouble, Charge, and Inconvenience of actual Combustion. When the Ferm paid-in was melted-down, or the Supplement made by adding *js* to each *xx s*, the Ferm was said to be dealbated or blanché. As, suppose a Ferm of *C l* was paid into the Exchequer; after the Combustion it was said to be *C l* Blank. Nevertheless, it is (I conceive) to be understood, that in some particular Times, if there was Cause, namely, if the Ferm paid-in happened to be of baser Alloy than ordinary, the King's Officers at the Exchequer required more than *js per xx s* for Combustion-money. The Payment made *numero*, or by Tale, needs no Explication; it being according to modern usage. What I have here said agrees in some Measure with the Account, given by a late worthy Author, of the Payment *ad scalam* and *ad pensum* (*o*). He saith, the *solutio ad scalam*, was by paying Sixpence *per* Pound with every Pound paid-in by Tale. “And this is, saith he, the “Meaning of that frequent Expression in the ancient Pipe-rolls, “*In thesauro C l ad scalam*; which seems to be one hundred Pounds “and one hundred Sixpences. The *solutio ad pensum*, he saith, was “the Payment of Money into the Exchequer by full Weight, viz. “that a Pound, or *xx s* in Silver *numero* by Tale, should not be received for a Pound, unless it did exactly weigh a Pound Weight “Troy, or twelve Ounces; and if it wanted any, that then the “Payer should make good the Weight, by adding other Money, although it amounted to more or less than *vjd* in the Pound “(which was the *solutio ad scalam*). And thus frequently occurs in “the Pipe-rolls, *In thesauro C l ad pensum*, or full Weight (*p*).” In this Case it may be observed, that there is frequent mention made in the most ancient Pipe-rolls, of Payment *ad pensum*; but not (that I know) of Payment *ad scalam*. On the other Part, his Observation touching the Payment *ad scalam*, viz. in the Sixpence *per* Pound advance, is (I believe) just. It is confirmed by the Case of the

(*o*) A Short Treatise touching Sheriffs Accompts, p. 21, 22. &c. *that this Treatise was written by Sir Matthew Hale of famous memory.*

(*p*) *Ib.* p. 21, 22.



Priory of the *Trinity* of *London*; which I shall here set-down. In that Instance it appears, that *xxv l ad scalam* was the same with *xxv l xij s vj d numero*, or by Tale; and was so accounted for many Years together, namely, from the Reign of K. *Henry I.* to the End of the Reign of K. *Edward I.* perhaps longer; the *xij s vj d*, Advance upon the Payment by Tale being *vj d* for every Pound reserved *ad scalam*. The Case was this: K. *Henry I.* granted and confirmed to the Priory of the H. *Trinity* in *London*, for the Soul of Q. *Maud* his Wife, *xxv l ad Scalam per annum, de redditibus ipsius Regine in Exonia, quas prædicta Regina Matilda eis dedit in vita sua* (q). This *xxv l ad Scalam* is expressly called *xxv l Blank* in a Writ of K. *Henry I.* as appears hereunder (r). In this Writ the King, reciting that he had confirmed Queen *Maud's* Grant to the Canons of the H. *Trinity* in *London*, of *xxv l Blank*, the Ferm (or Part of the Ferm) of the City of *Exeter*, commands his chief Justicier and Barons of his Exchequer, to constrain the Sheriff of *Devonshire* to pay the same to the said Canons. For this *xxv l Blank* there was paid to the said Canons, in the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*, by Tale *xxv l xij s* and *vj d*; as appears by the Account of *Geoffrey de Furnellis* Sheriff of *Devonshire* (s). And the like Payment of *xxv l xij s* and *vj d* by Tale, was made to the Canons in the Reigns of several subsequent Kings: namely, in the 12th Year of K. *Henry II* (t): in the 30th Year of K. *Henry II* (u): in the 9th Year of K. *Richard I* (w): in the 7th Year of K. *John* (x):

in

(q) *Chart. Antiq. N. n. 15.*

(r) *Henricus Rex Angl., Rogero Episcopo Saresberie & Baronibus Scaccarij salutem. Sciatis me concessisse esse stabile donum quod Matilda Regina uxor mea dedit & concessit Canonicis S. Trinitatis Londoniæ, videlicet xxv libras Bl. quas eis dedit de firma Civitatis Exoniæ. Et præcipio vobis, ut ita inde constingatis Vicecomitem ut eas reddat eis, sicut faceretis de mea propria firma. T. Gaufrido de Clintona apud Wintonam. Chart. Antiq. N. n. 16.*

(s) Et idem Vicecomes r c de firma Civitatis Exoniæ: Canonicis S. Trinitatis Londoniæ *xxv l & xij s & vj d Numero*; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 16. a. Devenescira.*

(t) Robertus filius Bernardi r c de firma de Devenescira: In thesauro *xxv l & iiij s & ij d Bl.*: Et in Elemonfina constituta, Militibus de Templo j marca, Et Canonicis de

Sancta Trinitate Lundoniæ *xxv l & xij s & vj d numero*, Et in Terris datis &c. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

(u) Willelmus Briewerre r c de firma de Devenescira: In thesauro C & *xxij l & xvij d Bl.*; Et in Elemonfina constituta Militibus de Templo j marca, Et Canonicis S. Trinitatis de Londonia *xxv l & xij s & vj d numero*: Et in terris datis &c. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

(w) Ricardus Revel, Henricus de Furnell. pro eo, r c de CCC & *xij l & vij s Bl.* de firma de Devenescira: In thesauro *xx l & xix s & iij d Bl.*: Et in Elemonfina constituta Militibus de Templo j marca, Et Canonicis de Sancta Trinitate de Londonijs *xxv l & xij s & vj d numero*. *Mag. Rot. 9. Ric. 1. Rot. 1. a.*

(x) Willelmus Briewerre, Radulfus de Mora pro eo, r c de CCC & *xij l & vij s Bl.*

in the 14th Year of K. Henry III (*y*): in the 38th (*z*), and 57th Years of the same King (*a*): and in the 33d Year of K. Edward I (*b*). Of Payments made *ad pensum* there are several Instances in these Volumes.

In the ancient Times, Payments or at least Computations were made by Marks and half Marks, Ounces and half Ounces, of Gold &c: and in Pounds, Marks, half Marks, Shillings, Pence, &c, of Silver. The Mark of Gold was equivalent to six Pounds (or sixscore Shillings) of Silver (*c*). The Abbot of *Thorney* fined to K. *Stephen* in one Mark of Gold, for a Market at *Jakesley*. For that Mark of Gold he paid ix Marks of Silver (or six Pounds) to the King's Use, and was quit (*d*). *Peter Turk* paid *vjl* in Silver for one Mark of Gold (*e*); and others in like Manner. The Ounce of Gold was equivalent to fifteen Shillings in Silver (*f*). The Pound of Silver by Tale was xx Shillings, the Mark of Silver *xij s iij d*, and the Shilling consisted of *xij* Pence. There was a Coin called *Denarius*, a *Penny*, in the Reign of K. *Stephen*. *Algar* and *Sprackling* were amerced at x Marks of Silver, for a Misdemeanor [in coining or uttering] of false *Denarij* (*g*). Unless you think, *Denarij* here signifies *Money* at large, and not *Pennies* or any particular Piece of Coin. *Cresselin* the Jew of *Winchester* was amerced C Marks, he paid

Bl. de firma de Devenescira: In Thesauro nichil, Et in Elemosina constituta Militibus de Templo j marca, Et Canonici S. Trinitatis Londoniæ xxv l & xij s & vj d numero —. *Mag. Rot. 7. j. Rot. 2. a.*

(*y*) Rogerus la Zuche, Rannulfus de Cerne ut Custos pro eo, r c de CCC & xij l & vij s Bl. de firma Comitatus Devonix: In Thesauro nichil: Et in Manerijis Cornubiæ quæ pertinent ad firmam Comitatus Devonix &c. Et in Elemosina constituta, Militibus de Templo j marcā, Et in Elemosina constituta Canonici S. Trinitatis Londoniæ xxv l & xij s & vj d in Civitate Exoniæ. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Rot. 2. a.*

(*z*) — Et in Elemosina constituta Canonici S. Trinitatis Londoniæ xxv l xij s & vj d in Civitate Exoniæ. *Mag. Rot. 38. H. 3. in compoto de Devonix.*

(*a*) Et in Elemosina constituta Canonici S. Trinitatis Londoniæ xxv l xij s vj d in Civitate Exoniæ. *Mag. Rot. 57. H. 3. Rot. 17. b. Devonix.*

(*b*) Et in Elemosina constituta Canonici S. Trinitatis Londoniæ, xxv l xij s vj d in Civitate Exoniæ. *Mag. Rot. 33. E. 1. Rot. . . Devonix. m. 1. a.*

(*c*) *Cap. 13. sect. 1. 5º. Steph.* Ebrardus Dapifer. *Et ib. sect. 3.* Telarij Oxinef. *Et Cap. 11. ad. ann. 16. H. 2.* Burgenfes de Salop. *Et Cap. 10. sect. 10. ad ann. 15. Joh.* Wiscardus Laidet.

(*d*) Abbas de Tornia r c de j marca auri pro Mercato de Jachesleia; Ricardo de Belcampo liberavit ix marcas argenti pro j marca auri, per breve Regis, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 5. a. Huntedonescira.*

(*e*) Petrus Turcus r c de j marca auri. In thesauro vjl pro j marca auri, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Chent.*

(*f*) *Cap. 13. sect. 3. 5º Ste.* Corvesarij Oxinef.

(*g*) Algarus & Sprachelingus debent x marcas argenti, pro forisfactura falsorum denariorum. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 15. a. Londonia.*

the King C Befants, and was acquitted of the C Marks (b). But in this Cafe perhaps the King accepted of the Befants *ex mera gratia*. For, as I take it, a Befant was of the Value of ij s. And ij s was answered in Lieu of a Talent, being the yearly Rent of Land in *Hameldon* (i). In the 5th Year of K. *Richard I*, *Benet* Son of *Isaac* a Jew stands charged with a hundred Pounds and one Mark of Gold *de obol. Musce* or *Muscij*, for a Fine (k). And in a Charter of K. *Henry III*, mention is made of *xxiiij oboli de Murce*, payable to the Church of *Westminster* (l). But what was meant by *oboli de Musce* or *de Murce*, I do not know. In the 4th Year of K. *Henry II*, *William de Caisnei* Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* accounted for *xl s de commutatione monetæ* of the Town of *Ipswich* (m): and the Sheriff of *London* for *xij l* by Tale, *pro commutatione monetæ* (n).

In or about the Year 1175 (22. *Hen. 2.*) new Money was made in *England*, as the *Norman Chronicle* relates (o). In the 29th Year of K. *Henry II*, *Hugh* Son of *Gernagan* was to pay *CCCC l* of the old Money, for his *Donum*: he paid *CCCxliij l xv s xj d* in the new Money, for *CCCLxxv l iij s ix d* of the old; and the Remainder, to wit, *xxiiij l xv s iij d*, he paid in blank Silver. *Ralf de Crammavill* was to pay *C l* of the old Money, for his *Donum*: he paid fourscore and *ix l xj s viij d* in new Money, for *C l* of the old Money. *Hugh de Verli* was to pay *C l* of the old Money, for his *Donum*: he paid fourscore and *ix l xj s viij d* of the new Money, for *C l* of the old. *Richard de Wivill* was to pay *C l* of the old Money, for his *Donum*: he paid fourscore Pounds and *Lxvj s viij d* of new Money, for the *C l* of the old (p).

Some-

(b) De Placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi & Sociorum ejus: Creffelinus Judæus Wintoniæ r c de C marcis de misericordia; In perdonis per breve Regis, ipsi Creffelino C marcas pro C Bizancijs quos liberavit ipsi Regi, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Sudhantescira.*

(i) Et de ij s de uno talento de redditu per annum in Hameldon. *Mag. Rot. 12. E. 1. Comp. de Episcop. Winton. m. 1. a.*

(k) Benedictus filius Ysaac [debet] C l & j marcam auri de Obol. Musce vel x marcas argenti, pro fine suo de Cartis Aaron emptis a Cancellario. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 3. a. m. 1. † a little lower in the Roll 'tis written, Muscij. Ib. m. 2.*

(l) It is in a Carta Regis Henrici, de

xxiiij obolis de Murce singulis annis reddendis in Ecclesia Westmonasterij. *Mich. Commun. 22. E. 1. Rot. 17. a.*

(m) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus de Caisnei] r c de xls, de Commutatione monetæ de Gipefwico. In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Norfolk & Suthf.*

(n) Et idem Vicecomes r c de xij l numero, pro Commutatione monetæ. In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(o) Fit nova moneta in Anglia. *Chron. Norm. ap. Duchesn. Script. Norm. p. 1004. ad A. D. 1175.*

(p) Hugo filius Gernagan r c de CCCC l Veteris monetæ de Dono suo: In thesauro CCC & xliij l & xv s & xj d Novæ monetæ,



Somewhat must be said here concerning the *argentum blancum*, and the *Dealbation* (q). In the 4th Year of K. Henry II, the Sheriffs of London paid to Roger the Goldsmith five Marks of Silver for his Livery, and seven Marks of Silver and seven Shillings and four Pence in *argento blanco* for Work to be done upon the King's Chapel (r). In the 15th Year of that King, *Walter Hofe* accounted for ninety Pounds the Ferm of *Trentham* for three Years. He had certain Allowances made to him: and was charged with *iiij l xs pro Blanco firmæ*; which was one Shilling *per* Pound (s). In the 17th Year of the same King, the Sheriffs of London paid, by the King's Order, *xxijs* for Gold to gild the Gospel used in the King's Chapel, and *xx s in argento blanco* for a silver Censer and Pix for the King's Chapel (t). Anno 26. H. 2; the Sheriffs of London and *Middlesex* accounted for *ix l* and *v s* and *iiij d* in Pennies [or Money], and *v* Marks in *blank Silver*, and nine small gold Rings, and three gold Fermailes (or Clasps) being the Chatells of *Ydonea* who was executed for Clipping the *Denarij* [or Money] (u). Anno 23<sup>o</sup> of K. Henry II, *Walter de Grimesby* had forfeited to the King his Chatells, which consisted in *blank Silver*. And the same were answered to the King in *blank Silver* (w). In the 30th Year of the same King, the Sheriff of *Devonshire* paid-in at the Receipt *viijs* and *ix d* in *blank Silver examined*, [made out of some Pieces] of the old Money; which

*netæ, pro CCC & Lxxv l & iij s ix d Veteris monetæ, & pro xxiiij l & xv s & iij d in argento bl[anco]: Et Quietus est.*

*Radulfus de Crammavill r c de Cl Veteris monetæ de Dono suo: In thesauro quater xx & ix l & xjs & viij d Novæ monetæ, pro Cl Veteris monetæ, Et Quietus est.*

*Hugo de Verli r c de Cl Veteris monetæ de Dono suo: In thesauro quater xx & ix l & xjs & viij d Novæ monetæ, pro Cl Veteris monetæ, Et Q. e.*

*Ricardus de Wivill r c de Cl Veteris monetæ de Dono suo: In thesauro quater xx l & Lxvj s & viij d Novæ monetæ, pro Cl Veteris monetæ, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Everwichscira.*

(q) *In relation to this, the Reader may also please to consult the Dialogue de rebus Scaccarij.*

(r) *Et in argento Blanco, Rogero Aurifabro vij marcæ argenti & vijs & iiij d ad Capellam Regis, per breve Regis. Et eidem v marcæ argenti de Liberatione. Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(s) *Walterus Hofe r c de quater xx &*

*xl, de firma de Trentham de tribus annis: —Et in terris datis Militibus de Templo ix l; Et Johanni Capellano xv l; Et Waldeivo iiij l & x s; Et in Liberatione constituta x fervientibus, xxv l & xij d; Et debet iiij l & x s, pro Blanco firmæ. Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Staff.*

(t) *Et pro j Navicula argenti, & j pixide ad Capellam Regis xx s in argento Bl., per breve Regis. — Et pro auro ad deaurandum Textum Capellæ Regis, xxij s. Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Lundonia & Midd.*

(u) *Idem Vicecomes r c de ix l & v s & iiij d in denarijs, & de v marcis in argento blanco, Et de ix anulis aureis minutis, & iij firmaculis aureis, de pecunia Ydoneæ, quæ disfacta fuit pro retonfura denariorum. Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(w) *De catallis Walteri de Grimesbi in argento bl[anco]; In thesauro liberavit in argento bl[anco]; Et Quietus est. Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 7. b.*

became

became forfeited to the King, because *Richard de Stokes* an Exchangeour uttered it contrary to the Assize lately made touching the Money (x). In the 33d Year, the Sheriff of *Devonshire* paid-in xxvj d in *blank Silver examined*, made out of certain Pieces which were found in the Earth (y). In the eighth Year of K. *Richard I.*, Allowance was made to *Odo le Petit* in his Account for the Profits of the King's *Cambium*, for making a *Huch* and a *Fabrica* [or Forge] and for Utensils and Necessaries for blanching of Silver (z). In the same 8th Year, the Sheriff of *Worcestershire* accounted for xl l xiijs and vj d *Blank, de remanenti firmæ* of his County. He paid xij l, Part of it, to *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* by Tale; and the *Album* of that xij l, or the Combustion-money requisite to make it xij l *Blank*, he paid at the Exchequer: and stood charged with xxviij l xiijs vj d *Blank*, the Residue of the total Sum (a). *Thomas Bassett* accounted for the Ferm of *Bensenton*, for the tenth Year of K. *John*. Upon his Account, Cs vij d ob. were discounted to him for the *Album* of Lvij l viijs for *Bensenton*, which he had paid in his own wrong in preceding Years (b). Again; *Album* hath been used (as it seems) to signify Rent paid, or other Payment made in Money. K. *Henry III.* commanded the Sheriff of *Nottinghamshire*, not to demand any *Album* of *William Daubigny* for the Manour of *Ofkinton*; because the King had granted him that Manour, to hold

(x) Idem Vicecomes r c de viijs & ix d in argento blanco examinato, de denarijs veteris monetæ, quibus Ricardus de Stokes cambiebat contra assisam; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. *Rot.* 6. a. *Devonshire*.

(y) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxvj d in argento bl. examinato de multis particulis inventis in terra. In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 33. H. 2. *Rot.* 11. a. *Devonshire*.

(z) — Et Archiepiscopo *Colonie* xx marcas, per manus *Adæ pincernæ* sui, de scodo quod Rex dedit ei in Anglia; per breve H. *Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi*; Et ad Sigillum Regis Novum faciendum, platam de pondere v marcarum, per breve ejusdem; Et *Ricardo de Belhus* ix marcas, ad emendam unam penulam de *Ermines* ad opus Regis, per breve ejusdem; — Et *Ferrando filio Regis Navaræ* revertenti ab *Alemannia* ubi fuerat obses pro Rege, C marcas & Cs, ad eundem in *Normanniam*, & ad acquietanda vadia sua & expensas suas, per breve ejusdem; — Et pro una *Huchia* facienda, & una *fabrica*, & utensilibus faciendis ad dealbandum argentum, & alijs

necessarijs expensis, xxxjxs & jd, per breve Regis; Et pro una Domo in qua *Cambium* factum est, & uno panno, & una archa, xliijs, per idem breve. *Mag. Rot.* 8. Ric. 1. *Rot.* 1. b. in compoto *Odonis Parvi* & al. de proficuo *Cambij*.

(a) Idem Vicecomes r c de xli l & xiijs & vj d Bl. de remanenti firmæ Comitatus; In thesauro nichil; Et H. *Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo* xij l, quas ipse recognovit se recepisse a Vicecomite, & quas ipse *Archiepiscopus* debet reddere numero, quia Vicecomes reddidit album: Et debet xxviij l & xiijs & vj d Bl. *Mag. Rot.* 8. R. 1. *Rot.* 1. *Wirecestr.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes [sc. *Tomas Bassett*, *Ricardus le Thus* pro eo] reddit compotum de Cl pro firma de *Bensenton* de hoc anno —. Et in *Perdonis* ipsi Vicecomiti Cs & vij d & ob., pro Albo de Lvij l & viijs de *Bensenton*, quod reddidit de tribus annis & dimidio præteritis, quod non debuit reddidisse. *Mag. Rot.* 10. *Job. Rot.* 16. b. tit. *Oxenefordshire*.



by Knight's Service (c). The Dialogue concerning the Exchequer speaks also of the Dealbation of the Sheriffs Ferm (d). *Walter de Bathe* Sheriff of *Devonshire* accounted to K. *Henry III.* for xxv s jd the Profits of the Contract for digging the black Mineral, other Sums for the Issues of the greater and smaller Coinage, and Lxxix s pro *minera dealbanda* and for Tin that was sold (e). But perhaps this Dealbation of the Oar was only whiting or refining it.

III. Sometimes (as hath been said above) when Money was paid-in or tendred at the Exchequer, it was brought to the Fire to be tryed. The Tryal by Fire was called *Combustio*, *Examen*, and *Affsaium* or *Affaia*. When a Combustion was made, so much per Pound was, as I take it, wont to be paid for the Combustion. For Example: in the third Year of K. *Henry II.* *Richard de Luci* Sheriff of *Essex* was allowed, upon his Account, xl l x s x d for so much by him paid by Tale to Earl *Geoffrey* for the third Penny of that County. At the same Time *Richard* paid into the Receipt xl s vj d (which was xij d per xx s) for the Combustion (f). The same *Richard de Lucy*, Sheriff also of *Hertfordshire* had xix l xv s ix d Blank allowed or discounted to him, for xx l by Tale which he had paid to the Earl of *Clare* for his third Penny of the County. And at the same Time, *Richard* paid into the Receipt xv s ix d for the Combustion (g). It seems there were at some Times general *Combustiones* made at the Exchequer, of the Firms of all, or most of the Counties and Towns in *England*. For Example; there were *Cumbustiones* in the 11th Year of K. *Henry II.*; they are specified in a Cedula annexed to the great Roll of that Year (h): and likewise in the 21st Year

(c) Nottingham. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod non exigit a Willelmo Daubigny album de Manerio de Oskinton, quia Rex dedit illi illud Manerium per servitium Militare. *Memor. 6. H. 3. Rot. 2. b.*

(d) *Dial. L. 1. cap. 5.* Immo quia de taleis. *Ib. L. 1. c. 6.* Semel dictum est. *Ib. L. 2. c. 5.* Quis insuper fuerit.

(e) Idem Vicecomes [Devoniæ, viz. *Walterus de Bada*] reddit compotum de xxv s & jd de Conventione pro nigra minera fodienda, Et de Lxxix s pro minera dealbanda & stagno vend. Et de vj l xvij s viij d de exitu parvi Cunci, Et de Liiij l xv s iij d ob. de exitu majoris Cune —. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Devonia.*

VOL. I.

(f) *Essex.* Ricardus de Luci r c de xl l & x s & x d Bl. de Veteri firma *Essexæ*: Comiti Gaufrido de tertio denario Comitatus xl l & x s & x d numero: Et in Thesauro pro Combustione, xl s & vj d: Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(g) *Heotfortscira.* Idem Vicecomes r c de xix l & xv s & ix d Bl. de Veteri firma: Comiti *Claræ* in tertio denario Comitatus xx l numero: Et pro Combustione in thesauro xv s & ix d: Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(h) Combustiones de firmis Comitatum totius Angliæ, De Termino S. Michaelis, ad Scaccarium apud Westmonasterium. Rotulus xj anni Henrici Regis Secundi.

O o

That



Year of K. Henry II (*i*): and in the 25th Year of that King (*k*): and in the 8th Year of K. Richard I, in Easter Term (*l*): and again in the same Year in Michaelmas Term (*m*): and in the 7th Year of K. John (*n*). In the 14th Year of K. Henry III, the Sheriffs of London paid at the Exchequer 214*l* 6*s* 3*d* part of the Ferm of that City. The Money was right by Weight. But being brought to the *Examen* of Fire, it lacked upon the first Assay xiiij*d* *per* Pound, and upon the second Assay xij*d*. The Sheriffs challenged both Assays; and desired a third. But that was respited till further Or-

*That is the Title of the Cedula. Then it follows thus, Combust. de Chent, viij*l* & v*j* s & ij*d*. And so, Combustiones for several other Counties and Towns by name, So much. Mag. Rot. 11. H. 2. Rot. 1. in Cedula.*

(*i*) Combustiones de Termino S. Michaelis xxj anni H. Regis II. apud Westmon. factæ; Comb. de Chent xxv*j* s. & iiij*d*. Comb. de Surreia. Comb. de Hantescira iiij*l* & x*s* & viij*d*. *The like for several Counties and other places. Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. in Ced. ad Rot. 1.*

(*k*) Combustiones de firmis Comitatum Angliæ, factæ apud Westmonasterium in Termino S. Michaelis anno xxvº Regni H. Regis Secundi: Comb. de Chent, x*s* de Veteri, & de Nova x*j* s; Item de remanenti ix*s* & vij*d*. Comb. de Surreia; Comb. de Hantescira, *So much, each County. And so for the rest. Mag. Rot. 25. H. 2. Rot. 1. in Cedula.*

(*l*) Combustiones de Termino Paschæ anni viij Regni Regis Ricardi. Comb. de Notingham & Derbiscira . . . Comb. de Norhamtesira xxxii*j* s & v*d*. Comb. de Wirecestresira xxii*j* s & ix*d*. Comb. Burgi de Wirecestria v*j* s. Comb. de Norfolchia & Sudf. xv*s* & j*d*. Comb. de Everwicsira Lxx*s*. Comb. de Dorsett & Sumerfett xxv*s* & viij*d*. Comb. de Devenfira x*j* s. Comb. de Staffordfira xii*j* s & v*d*; Item de eodem xvij*d*. Comb. de Surreia vi*j* s & viij*d*. Comb. de Cantebri. & Huntedonsira xli*j* s & v*d*. Comb. de Berchsira x*j* s & iiij*d*. Comb. de Wiltesira xv*j* s & iiij*d*. Comb. Burgi de Norwico de dimidio anno Sexti anni xxv*s* & ij*d*. Comb. de Reragio Burgi de Norwico de eodem anno, viij*d*. Comb. Burgi de Norwiz xli*j* s & viij*d*. Comb. de Reragio de Norf. & Sudf. de

vjº anno iiij*s* & ij*d*. Comb. Burgi de Bedford ix*s* & vij*d*. Comb. Essexæ & Hutfordfira C & v*j* s & iiij*d*. Comb. de Bedef. & Buringh. xv*j* s. Comb. de Warewic & Leirecestresira xii*j* s & xj*d*. Comb. de Londonia iiij*s*. Comb. de Cocham & de Bray xxv*s* & ix*d*. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. In secunda Cedula affita Rot. ultimo.*

(*m*) Combustiones de Termino S. Michaelis anni viij Regni Regis Ricardi. Comb. de Cantebri. & Huntedonsira de toto anno iiij*l* & x*j* s & x*d*. Comb. de Norhamtesira de toto anno Lv*j* s & j*d*. Comb. de Notinghamfira & Derebifira de toto anno Cs & x*d*. Comb. de Ferendona xiiij*j* s & viij*d*. Comb. de Reragio de Norf. & Sudf. iiij*s* & viij*d*. Comb. Burgi de Herefordia ix*s* & ij*d*. Comb. de Heingeham v*j* s & viij*d*. Comb. de Uplamburn iiij*s* & vj*d*. Comb. de Hictredebiria xv*j* s. Comb. Burgi de Colecestria xv*j* s & ix*d*. Comb. Burgi de Norwiz L*j* s & ix*d*. Comb. de Reragio Burgi de Norwiz L*j* s & ix*d*. Comb. de Everwichfira vj*l* & x*j* s & ij*d*. Comb. de Kyrketon & Baanton Lxii*j* s de anno præterito. Comb. de Remanenti firmæ de Kyrketon & Baanton i*j* s & iiij*d*. Comb. de firma de Kyrketon & Baanton hoc anno, Lix*s* & ix*d*. *And so for other Manours, Towns, and Counties. Ib. in tertia Ced. ad Rot. ult.*

(*n*) Combustiones de Glowecestr. de termino Paschæ xvii*j* s & j*d*. Combustiones de Buringham & Bedfordfira ii*j* s & x*d*. *The like for other Counties and Towns.* Combustiones de Aura de toto anno ix*s* & iiij*d*. Combustiones de Wirecestr. de toto anno iiij*s* & ij*d*. *The like for other Towns and Counties. In Ced. annexa ad Rot. ult. Magni Rot. 7. Joh. in Turri Londoniæ.*

der (o). There were also Combustions in the 35th Year of K. Henry III, for the Money of several Counties and Towns (p): and in other Years. All these abovementioned were, as I understand, Combustions of Silver. But upon Occasion, Gold was also brought to the Combustion. As appears in the Case here subjoined. In the Reign of K. John, Nigell Ruffus and Odo le Petit accounted for the Profits of the *Cambium* of London. Upon their Account several Allowances were made to them: viz. For working of Lxv l of Gold, for Crowns and other Ornaments made against the King's Coronation, Lxv l; viz. xx s per Pound: For working fourscore and six Pounds five Shillings and three pence [of silver], for several silver Ornaments, vj l ix s; viz. xvij d per Pound: for Gold weighing xxj s and viij d, which they took out of their own Stock and used about the said Works, x l: for Silver of their own which they used in the said Works, xj l ij s x d: and for the Deficiency (in lacco) of the said Lxv l of Gold after Combustion (which Deficiency or *Laccum* was xxxij s and vj d) xiiij l xij s vj d (q).

It must be remembered, that some Ferms were reserved to be paid

(o) Stephanus Bukerel & Henricus de Rohham Vicecomites Lundoniæ de anno Regis hujus xijº, reddunt computum de CCC libris Bl. de firma sua: In Thesauro CC & xiiij libras, vj solidos, iij den., qui fuerunt æquales ad libram secundum pondus, qui positi ad examen ignis lacaverunt in primo assaio xiiij d, & in secundo xij d; Vicecomites calumpniantur utrumq; examen, & petunt sibi fieri tertium examen: Quoniam vero Thesaurarius & cæteri Barones noluerunt ad tertium assaium procedere sine majori consilio, ponitur tertium examen in respectum quousq; alia inde fiat provisio, & dealbatur libra ad vij denarios, Salvo Regi clamio ad Combustionem, ut si plus cadat in tercia Combustione plus dealbetur, secundum statuta & consuetudinem Scaccarij. Et est Combustio illius talliæ de CC xiiij libris vj solidis iij denarijs supradictis, Libra æquali ad numerum, vj libræ v solidi; qui subtrahiti de tallia, restant CC viij libræ xiiij d Bl.; & allocatis illis misis suis secundum quod continetur in Magno Rotulò, debent Lxxxvij solidos v d ob. Bl. Trin. Commun. 14. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.

(p) De Anno Regni Regis xxxvº: Comb.

de Buk. & Bedeford, vij s; Comb. Villæ de Bedeford xxj s & xj d ob; Comb. villæ de Kingeston xvj s vij d & ob. Comb. villæ de Boscham ij marcæ; Comb. Comitatus Essexiæ de primo dimidio anno xls; Comb. villæ de Norwico iij l & xij d. *And so for other Counties and Towns. In Ccd. ad Rot. 1. Magni Rot. 35. H. 3.*

(q) Nigellus Ruffus & Odo Parvus r c de Lx l & xxij d de proficuo Cambij Lundoniæ: In thesauro nichil; Et in operatione de Lxv l. auri pro coronis & alijs ornamentis factis in coronationem Regis, Lxv l; scilicet pro qualibet libra xx s; Et in operatione de quater xx & vj l & v s & iij d, pro pluribus ornamentis de argento, vj l & ix s; scilicet pro libra, xvij d; Et pro auro ponderante xxj s & viij d, quod de suo apposuerunt ad perficiendas operationes Regis de auro, x l; Et pro argento quod apposuerunt ad operationes de argento, xj l & ij s & x d; Et in lacco post combustionem prædictarum Lxv l auri, quod fuit xxxij s & vj d xiiij l & xij s & vj d; Et habent de Superplusagio, xlvij l & xiiij s; quas postea receperunt in denarijs per breve G. filij Petri. Mag. Rot. 9. Joh. Rot. 5. b. Londonia.



at the Exchequer *Blank*, and others *Numero*, by Tale. It shall be left to the Reader to judge, what the Difference in some Cases was between the Payment *Blank*, and the Payment *Numero*. I suppose it cannot well be adjusted. For as the money was at sometimes more corrupt than it was at other times; so, it is likely the Difference varied in some Measure after that Proportion. I will here venture no further than to recite some Precedents wherein those two Sorts of Payments are compared together. For Example: In the 11th Year of K. Henry II, the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* had a Surplusage of xxxix l vs x d *Blank*, in their Ferm: which Surplusage was to be allowed or set-off to them in the Assise of the City of *London* (that is, in the Aid for the Army of *Wales*): and accordingly, in their Account for that Aid, they were allowed xlj l vs ij d *numero*, for xxxix l vs x d *Blank* (r). In the 20th Year of K. Henry II, CCiiij l xjs viij d by Tale, are accounted-for, as equivalent to CLxxxxiiij l xvjs xj d *Blank*: and CCxix l xs xj d by Tale, to CCix l xxij d *Blank*: and CCxxxviij l xs by Tale, to CCxxvij l xjs xj d *Blank*: and CLxxxxv l xvs ij d by Tale, to CLxxxxvj l viijs xj d *Blank* (s). In the 21st Year of K. Henry II, *Gervase de Cornhill* Sheriff of *Kent* rendered, in the Ferm of that County, CCxlvij l xvs vj d *numero*, for CCxxxv l xixs vj d *Blank* (t). In the 22d Year of K. Henry

(r) Reinerus filius Berengariæ & Wilhelmus filius Isabel rc de firma Lundoniæ. — Et habent de superplus xxix l & vs & x d Bl.; Qui computantur eis in assisa Civitatis. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

Idem Vicecomites rc de CCC & xxxiiij l & vjs & viij d, de Auxilio exercitus Walliæ, in Civitate: In Thesauro CC & Ll—: In suo Superplus de firma Comitatus xlj l & vs & ij d numero, pro xxxix l & vs & x d. Bl.; Et debent *so much*. Monetarij Lundoniæ rc de xl marcis, de assisa ejusdem exercitus; In thesauro xx l; & debent x marcas. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Lund. & Midd.*

(s) Baldwinus Crispus, uxor ejus pro eo, reddit comptum de CC & iiij l & xjs & viij d numero, pro C & quater xx & xiiij l & xvjs & xj d Bl. de Veteri firma de Lundonia; In Thesauro xxxiiij l & xjs & ix d numero, per manum Ebrardi Aurifabri ple-gij ejus, & xl numero per Ricardum de Berch, and other Money by other Hands, Et debet xxxviij l & xix s & xj d.

David de Cornhill rc de CC & xix l & xs & xj d numero, pro CC & ix l & xxij d Bl., de Veteri firma Lundoniæ; In thesauro xx l numero; Summa Cl numero; Et debet C & xix l & xs & xj d numero.

Johannes Bucuint rc de CC & xxxviij l & xs numero, pro CC & xxvij l & xjs & xj d Bl., de Veteri firma Lundoniæ; In thesauro Cs numero; Summa xxxij l & xs; Et debet CC & vj l numero.

Rogerus Blundus rc de C & quater xx & xvl & xvs & ij d numero, pro C & quater xx & vj l & viijs & xj d Bl., de Veteri firma Lundoniæ; In thesauro liberavit Et quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(t) Gervasius de Cornhill rc de CC & xlvij l & xvs & vj d numero, pro CC & xxxv l & xixs & vj d bl., de firma anni præteriti, qui totus fuit in Werra; Et de C & xxj l & xiijs & ij d numero, de firma terræ Episcopi Baiocensis de eodem anno,



K. Henry II, the Fermer of the Town of *Hanton* had xx l by Tale discounted to him for xix l vij s Blank (*tt*). In the 29th Year of K. Henry II, xxij l xiiij s j d by Tale were allowed to the Sheriff of *Somerſetſhire*, for xxij l xj s vij d Blank (*u*). In the first Year of K. Richard I, William Son of *Iſabell* Sheriff of *London* was allowed upon his Account xxxv l iij s x d Blank, for xxxvij l x d numero, which he had paid by the King's Order to the Earl of *Clare* (*w*). In the same Year there is charged, on the Burgeſſes of *Cambridge* the total Sum of CCLxx l Blank; which is (ſaith the Record) CCLxxvj l xv s numero by Combustion of vj d (*x*). In the 4th Year of K. John, *Reginald de Cornbull* Sheriff of *Kent* had upon his Account a Surpluſage of xxxj l xj s v d Blank, which extended or amounted to xxxiiij l iij s vj d numero (*y*). In the 10th Year of K. John, William Briwere Sheriff of *Wiltſhire* had a Surpluſage of xxvij l xvj s xj d Blank, which was xxix l iij s viij d numero (*z*). In the 12th Year of K. John, the Sheriff

anno, Et de Lxxj l & xiijs numero, de firma propeſturarum. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(*tt*) Robertus de Sancto Laurentio r c de firma de *Hantona*. — Et debet xix l & vijs bl[ancos]. Idem r c de eodem debito; In theſauro vj s & iiij d bl[ancos]; Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, ipſi Roberto xx l numero, pro xix l & vj s bl[ancis]; Et Quietus eſt. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Hantona.*

(*u*) Ipſi Vicecomiti xxij l & xiijs & j d numero, ad Cuſtodiam Caſtelli de *Briſtou*, pro xxij l & xj s & vij d bl[ancis], per breve Regis; & Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Dorſeta & Sumerſeta. Willelmus de Bendeng. Vicecomes.*

(*w*) Willelmus filius *Yſabelæ* r c de quater xx & vii l & vj s & j d Bl. de Veteri firma de *Londonia*; In theſauro Lij l & iij s & iiij d Bl.; Et Comiti de *Clara* xxxvj l & iij s & x d Bl., pro xxxvij l & x d numero pro DC & xxxv Baconibus qui miſſi fuerunt ultra mare ad warniſonem Caſtelorum Regis, per breve *Ranulſi de Glanvilla* per præceptum Regis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. a.*

(*x*) Burgeſſes de *Cantebrigia* debent Lx l Bl. de firma Burgi de *Cantebr.* de hoc anno; Et C & quater xx l Bl. de iiij annis præteritis, Et xxx l Bl. de dim. anno de fir-

ma Quinti anni. Summa, CC & Lxx l Bl. quod eſt CC & Lxxvj l & xv s numero per combuſtionem vj denariorum, quia reddiderant in theſauro. Idem reddunt computum de eodem debito: In theſauro C & quater xx & xvj l & vijs & x d numero, Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipſis Burgeſſibus quater xx l & vijs & ij d numero, quos liberaverunt in theſauro pro habenda Villa ſua in Capite de Rege, de qua vero Rex fecit voluntatem ſuam, Et Q. ſ. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 11. a.*

Burgeſſes de *Cantebrigia* r c de C marciſis argenti & de vj l pro j marca auri, pro habenda villa ſua ad firmam: In perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipſis Burgeſſibus Lij l & xix s & vj d pro Lij l xix s & vj d quos liberaverant in theſauro, pro habenda villa ſua in Capite de Rege, quam modo non habent, Et item in perdonis, per idem breve Regis eiſdem Burgeſſibus xix l & xiijs & x d, quia Rex facit de villa voluntatem ſuam; Et Q. ſ. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 11. b.*

(*y*) Et habet Superpluſagio xxxj l xj s & v d Bl., quæ ſunt ei extenſæ uſq; ad xxxiiij l & iij s & vj d numero. *Mag. Rot. 4. J. Rot. 15. b. Kent. Reginaldus de Cornhull, Sheriff.*

(*z*) Willelmus Briwere, Johannes Bonet pro eo, r c de firma. — Et habet de ſuperpluſ,

Sheriff of *Norfolk* had in Surplufage xxxij l xiiij s *Blank*, which was valued at xxxiiij l viij s ij d *numero* (a). In the fame Year, another Surplufage or xxxv s x d *Blank* was valued at xxxvij s vij d *numero* (b). In the 14th Year of that King the Sum of CLv l iij s *Blank* was valued at CLxiiij l v s xj d *numero* (c). In the 5th Year of K. *Henry III*, *Richard* Son of K. *John* Sheriff of *Staffordshire* was in Surplufage xij l xiiij s x d *Blank*, which was xij l viij s j d *numero* (d). At the fame Time *Hubert de Burgh* Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* was indebted xvij l xv s ij d *Blank*, which were xix l xiiij s xj d *numero* (e). In the fame Year, the Men of *Cambridge* were in Surplufage v s vj d *Blank*, which was v s ix d *numero* (f). In the 6th Year of K. *Henry III*, Lxxvj s viij d *Blank* was valued at Lxxviij s x d *numero* (g). In the 9th Year of K. *Henry III*, xlvj s and iij d *Blank* was extended or valued at xlvij s ij d *numero* (h). In the 10th Year of the fame King, xv l xj s x d *Blank* was xvj l viij s v d *numero* or by Tale (i). In the 20th Year, xij l *Blank* was xij l xij s *numero* (k). In the 22d Year, xxiiij l *Blank*, was xxx l *numero* (l). In the 28th Year, iij l viij s vij d *Blank* were iij l xj s ij d *numero*

perpluf. xxvij l & xv s & xj d Bl., Quæ funt ei extenfæ ad xxix l & iij s & viij d *numero*. *Mag. Rot.* 10. *J. Rot.* 4. a. *Wiltfir.*

(a) Et habent de Superpluf. xxxij l & xiiij s bl., Quæ funt ei extenfæ ad xxiiij l & viij s & ij d *numero*. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *J. Rot.* 5. a. *Norf. & Suff.*

(b) Et habent de Superpluf. xxxv s & x d bl., qui funt extenfi ad xxxvij s & vij d *numero*. *Ib. Rot.* 11. a.

(c) Et præterea eft summa de blanco, C & Lvl & iij s bl.; quæ funt extenfæ ad C & Lxiiij l & v s & xj d *numero*. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *J. Rot.* 5. a.

(d) Et habet hic de Superplufagio xij l & xiiij s & x d Bl., qui funt ei extenfi ad xij l & viij s & j d *numero*. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *H. 3. Rot.* 1. a. *Berkefira*. Ricardus filius Regis, Henricus de Scaccario ut Custos, pro eo, Sheriff.

(e) Et debet xvij l xv s & ij d Bl., qui funt ei extenfi ad xix l & xiiij s & xj d *numero*. *Ib. Rot.* 3. a. *Norf. & Suff.* *Hubertus de Burgo*, Ricardus *Frefingfeld* [pro eo] r c de firma.

(f) Et habent [fc. Homines de Cantebria] de Superplufagio v s & vj d Bl.,

qui funt eis extenfi ad v s & ix d. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *H. 3. Rot.* —. *Cant. & Hunt.* m. 1.

(g) Et habet de Superplufagio Lxxvj s & viij d Bl., qui funt eis extenfi ad Lxxviij s & x d *numero*. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *H. 3. Rot.* 2. a. in imo. *Cant. & Huntend.* *Falkesius de Breautee*, *Johannes de Ulecot* pro eo, Sheriff.

(h) Et habent [fc. Homines de Kingeston] de Superplufagio xlvj s & iij d Bl., qui funt extenfi ad xlvij s & ij d. *Mag. Rot.* 9. *H. 3. Rot.* 3. a. m. 1. *Surr.*

(i) Et debet hic xv l & xj s & x d Bl., qui funt ei extenfi ad xvj l & viij s & v d *numero*. *Mag. Rot.* 10. *H. 3. Surreia.* m. 1. a.

(k) Homines de Doreceftre r c de xij l Bl. de firma Villæ fuæ, Qui funt extenfi ad xij l & xij s *numero*; In thefauro nichil, Et in Warderoba Regis, Fratri G. apud Claredon, xij l, per breve Regis; Et debent xij s. *Mag. Rot.* 20. *H. 3. Dorfute & Sumerfate* m. 1. a.

(l) Homines de Scalleby debent xxx l *numero* pro xxiiij l Bl. de firma de Scalleby, ficut continetur in Rotulo xvij<sup>o</sup>. *Memor.* 22. *H. 3. Rot.* 16. b. *Ebor.*

(m).



(*m*). In the 30th Year, Lxxx*l* Blank was Lxxxiiij*l* numero (*n*). In the 49th Year, CCx*l* xviiij*s* iiij*d* Blank was CCxxj*l* ix*s* ij*d* numero (*o*): and xx*s* iiij*d* ob. Blank was xxj*s* iiij*d* ob. numero (*p*). In the 12th Year of K. Edward I, ix*l* iiij*s* viij*d* ob. Blank were ix*l* xij*s* x*d* ob. numero (*q*). In the 32d Year of K. Edward I, Lxviiij*l* xij*s* vj*d* ob. quadr. Blank, was Lxxij*l* xiiij*d* quadr. numero (*r*).

Money was also (as hath been said) wont to be weighed at the Exchequer. If, upon weighing, the Bag (or *Purse*, *Bursa*) was of due Weight, it was said to be *æqualis ad libram* (*s*). Anno 11. H. 3. the *Purse* of *Somersetshire* was of due Weight (*t*). Anno 22. H. 3. the *Purse* of the City of *Norwich* was of due Weight (*u*). Anno 29. H. 3. the *Purse* of *Derby* was even [to the Balance]; and likewise the *Purse* of *Wirkeworth* (*w*); and the *Purse* of the Town of *Bedford* (*x*): and in other Years the *Purse* of others; *viz.* of the Sheriff of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* (*y*), of the Sheriff of *Effex* (*z*), of the Town of *Derby* (*a*) &c. If the Bag was above the due Weight, it was said to be *nimis fortis*. The Bag of *London* outweighed, by one

(*m*) Homines de Notingham r c de Lijl Bl. de firma villæ fuæ: In thesauro xxxv l xvjs vij d Bl. ———: Et debent iiij l viijs vij d Bl. qui sunt extensi ad iiij l xj s ijd numero. *Mag. Rot.* 28. H. 3. *Rot.* 1. a. m. 1. *Not. & Dereby.*

(*n*) Homines de Andoura r c de quater xx l Bl. de firma de Andoura, sicut continetur in Rotulo xxv, quæ sunt extensæ ad quater xx & iiij l numero. In thesauro iiij l. Et Huberto Hofe pro Annuo feodo suo Cl, per breve Regis. Et habent de Superplufagio xx l. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 3. *Sudhamt. m.* 2. a.

(*o*) Nicholas le Espigornel ut Custos r c de DC xlvi l ijs iiij d Bl. de firma Comitatum. ——— Et debet CC & xl xviijs iij d Bl.; Qui sunt extensi ad CCxxj l ix s ijd numero. *Mag. Rot.* 49. H. 3. *Rot.* 2. a. *Effex & Hertf.*

(*p*) Et habent de superpluf. xx s iiij d ob. Bl.; qui sunt extensi ad xxjs iiij d ob. numero. *Ib. Rot.* 3. a. *Lond. & Midd.*

(*q*) Et habet de superplufagio ix l iijs viij d ob. Bl. qui sunt extensi ad ix l xijs x d ob. Qui allocantur ei infra in firma sua pro proficuo. *Mag. Rot.* 12. E. 1. *Glouc. m.* 1. a.

(*r*) Et habet de superplufagio Lxviiij l xijs vj d ob. q. Bl. Qui sunt extensi ad Lxxij l xiiij d q. numero. Qui allocantur ei in Item Norf. *Mag. Rot.* 32. E. 1. *Rot.* 1. a. *Norf. & Suff.*

(*s*) Quarta [bursa] æqualis est ad libram. *Memor.* 6. H. 3. *Rot.* 11. b.

(*t*) Bursa Comitatus est æqualis ad libram. *Memor.* 11. H. 3. *Rot.* 6. b. *Sumerfet.*

(*u*) Bursa Civitatis Norwici æqualis ad libram. *Memor.* 22. H. 3. *Rot.* 18. b. *adinum.*

(*w*) Bursa de Derbi æqualis. Bursa de Wirkeworth æqualis. *Memor.* 29. H. 3. *Rot.* 13. a.

(*x*) Bursa villæ de Bedeford æqualis. *Ib. Rot.* 14. b. *Bed. & Buk.*

(*y*) Bursa Vicecomitis æqualis. *Memor.* 29. H. 3. *Rot.* 13. b. *in compoto Vic. Cant. & Hunt.*

(*z*) Bursa Comitatus Effexiæ æqualis ad libram. *Memor.* 22. H. 3. *Rot.* 14. a.

(*a*) Bursa Derebiæ æqualis. Bursa Nottinghamiæ æqualis. *Memor.* 41. H. 3. *Rot.* 25. a.

Bursa hominum de Derby æqualis. *Memor.* 4 & 5. E. 1. *Rot.* 1. a.



Penny (b). The Bag of the County of *Stafford* was Over-weight, one Penny (c). If the Bag was deficient in Weight, the Deficiency was called *Laccum*, a Lacking; and the Bag was said to *laccare* so much; which amounts to so much. In the 6th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Pennies [or Money] of the County of *York* lacked ij d, and the same amounted to [or were valued at] viij d. One Purse of *Walegrave* lacked iij d ob.; another lacked iiij d ob.; a third lacked ij d: the same were extended at x d (d). In the 11th Year of K. *Henry III*, one Purse of *Poclington* lacked j d; the same was extended at vij d ob. (e). In that Year, in the County of *Dorset*, the Purse of *Dorchester* lacked iij d; and the Purse of the County lacked j d; the same were extended at viij d (f). Anno 14. H. 3. one Assay of the Purse of *London* lacked xiiij d; another Assay lacked xij d (g); and the Purse of the Sheriff of *Bedford* and *Buckingham* lacked j d (h). The Purse of *Norwich* lacked j d (i). The Purse of *Colchester* lacked iij d ob.; and that of *Ipswich* j d (k). The Purse of *Norwich* lacked j d; and the Purse of *Ipswich* ij d (l). The Purse of the City of *Hereford* lacked iiij d; and that of *Northampton* iij d (m). The Purse of the Sheriff of *Buckinghamshire* lacked j d (n). The Purse of the Town of *Bedford* lacked iiij d (o). The Purse of the Town of *Colchester* lacked iij d (p); and that of the Town of *Nottingham* iij d (q). When it is said, that such a Purse lacked iij d, it is, I think,

(b) *Bursa anni secundi nimis fortis fuit j denario. Memor. 6. H. 3. Rot. 13. b. London.*

(c) *Bursa Comitatus [for one year] lackat j d. Bursa alia fuit nimis fortis j d. Memor. 11. H. 3. Rot. 8. a. Staff.*

(d) *Denarij Comitatus Ebor. laccaverunt ij d, & sunt extensi ad viij d. Memor. 6. H. 3. Rot. 11. a.*

Una *Bursa de Walegrave laccavit iij d & ob. Alia Bursa laccavit iiij d & ob. Tercia laccavit ij d. Quarta æqualis est ad libram. Extensæ sunt ad x d. Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(e) *Bursa de Poclington æqualis est ad libram. Bursa alia ejusdem villæ laccat j d. Extenduntur ad vij d ob. Memor. 11. H. 3. Rot. 5. b.*

(f) *Bursa de Dorcestria laccat iij d. Bursa Comitatus laccat j d. Extenduntur ad viij d. Ib. Rot. 6. a. Dorset.*

(g) *Assaium burse Londoniæ laccat xiiij d. Alterum Assaium laccat xij. Memor. 14. H. 3. Rot. 14. a. Vid. sect. 3. of Combustion; ad ann. 14. H. 3.*

(h) *Bursa Vicecomitis laccat j d. Ib. Rot. 14. b. Bed. & Buk.*

(i) *Bursa de Norwico laccat j den. Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(k) *Bursa Burgi de Colecestria laccat iij d & ob. Memor. 22. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

*Bursa de Gipewich laccat j den. Ib. Rot. 18. b. ad imum.*

(l) *Bursa Hominum de Norwyco laccat j d. Bursa Hominum de Gipewyco laccat ij d. Memor. 41. H. 3. Rot. 24. b.*

(m) *Bursa Civitatis Herefordiæ laccat iiij d. Ib. Rot. 26. b. Bursa de Northampton laccat iij d. Ib. Rot. 27. a.*

(n) *Bursa Vicecomitis laccat j d. Memor. 49. H. 3. Rot. 17. b. in imo; In Compoto Vic. Buk. & Bed.*

(o) *Bursa Hominum de Bedford laccat iiij d. Ib. Rot. 18. a.*

(p) *Lakum. Bursa Hominum de Colecestria laccat iij d. Ib. Rot. 19. a. in Compoto Vic. Essexiæ.*

(q) *Bursa Hominum de Nottingham laccat iij d. Bursa Hominum de Derby æqualis. Ib. Rot. 21. b. Not. & Derby.*

to be understood, that there was, upon the Combustion, a Deficiency of *iiij d per xxs* in the Sum paid into the *Receipt*. It is mentioned to be so, in the great Roll of the first Year of K. *Richard I*, in the Case of *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* (if I understand it right.) There, the Combustion was computed at Sixpence in the Pound (*r*).

As the Revenue in ancient Times was wont to be paid-in at the Exchequer, sometimes by Weight, and sometimes by Tale: so, there were proper Officers and Utenfils provided there, for weighing, telling, assaying, and laying-up of the Money. There was a *Pesour* or *Weigher*, a *Fusor* or *Melter*, Goldsmiths, and others. In the 26th Year of K. *Henry II*, there were (it seems) two *Fusors*; for *Gilbert* the *Fusor* had Livery from the King for his Service [at the Exchequer]; and in the same Year, Coals and other Necessaries were provided at the King's Charge for making the Assays [at the Exchequer] (*s*): and *Uchtrede Stede* the King's *Fusor* had Livery in the same Year from the King for his Service; and Coals and other Utenfils for his said Office were likewise provided for him at the King's Charge (*t*). In the first Year of K. *Richard I*, *foruli* and other Conveniences were provided [at the *Receipt*] for weighing and for telling of the Revenue paid-in (*u*). And in like Manner other Allowances and Provisions were made for other Officers concerned in the Receipt of the King's Money. These Officers received Salaries or Stipends of the King for their Service. The Offices of the *Pesour* and *Fusor* were Serjanties. Of them we shall speak in another Place (*w*). Of the *Goldsmiths* no more needeth to be said here, than that there were such Persons usually employed at the Exchequer, who had

(*r*) Et Radulfo filio Stephani per Alanum Dispensatorem, Lxxij l, ad soltam Reginæ faciendam, per Combustionem vij denariorum libra; per breve Rannulfi de Glanvilla, per præceptum Regis; Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. 1. Rot. 10. b. *Wiltescira*. Hugo Bardulf Sheriff.

(*s*) The Sheriff of Northamptonshire was allowed upon his Account, what he had laid out, In carriagio thesauri a Northantona usq; ad Notingham, per Willelmum Malduit Camerarium & Johannem Cumin, vs, per idem breve [Regis]; Et Liberatione Gilleberti Fusoris a Nativitate B. Mariæ usq; ad octabas S. Michaelis, xs per idem breve Regis; Et pro Carbonibus & necessarijs ad examin[ationes] faciend[as], iiij s & vij d, per idem breve. Mag. Rot.

26. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. & b. *Norhantescira*.

(*t*) The Sheriff of Devonshire was allowed upon his Account, what he had expended, In Liberatione Mauricij de Charkason Cambitoris Regis, a festo Decollationis S. Johannis usq; ad octabas S. Michaelis, xij s, qualibet die iiij d, per breve Randulfi de Glanvilla; Et in Liberatione Uchtrede Stede Fusoris Regis, ix s & viij d de xxxix diebus, per breve Rannulfi de Glanvilla; Et pro Carbonibus & Instrumentis prædicti Fusoris, iiij s, per idem breve. Ib. Rot. 7. a. *Devenescira*.

(*u*) Et pro forulis & alijs necessarijs ad ponderandum & numerandum thesaurum, ix l & iij s & j d. Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. *Sudbantona*.

(*w*) Cap. 24. Vol. 2.



Livery or Allowance from the King. Thus, in the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*, Allowance was made to the Sheriffs of *London* for the Livery of the King's Goldsmiths, and for the Coals used by them (x). In the 22d Year of K. *Henry II*, Allowance was made out of the Ferm of the City of *London* and County of *Middlesex*, for *John* the Goldsmith, and likewise for the Coals used by the King's Goldsmiths (y). The like Allowances were made in several other Years of the same King and his Successors (z).

It is to be understood, that there were Mints in several Places of *England*; and Officers employed in the Coinage there; of which Sort were the Moneyours, Essayers, and *Custodes Cuneorum*. These Mints and Officers were under the Supervisal and Direction of the chief Justicier, or the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer. In the 9th Year of K. *John*, the Moneyours, Essayers, and *Custodes Cuneorum* of *London*, were commanded by Writ Patent to appear at *Westminster* in the quinzime of St. *Denys*, to receive there the King's Command; and to bring thither all their Dies sealed-up with their Seals, and to summon all the Workers of Money of *London*, and other Persons who were skilled in the Art of making Money, to appear there at the same Time. And the like Writs issued to the Moneyours, Essayers, and *Custodes Cuneorum*, of *Winchester*, *Exeter*, *Gloucester*, *Canterbury*, *Rochester*, *Ipwich*, *Norwich*, *Leam*, *Lincoln*, *York*, *Carlisle*, *Northampton*, *Oxford*, *St. Edmund*, and *Durham* (zz).

There

(x) Et Aurifabris Londoniæ pro Carbone, Lx s & xd numero. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Ste. Rot.* 15. a.

(y) Et in liberatione constituta Infirmis de Lundonia, xv s de eodem termino [sc. quarta parte anni]; Et Johanni Aurifabro xxij s & ix d & ob. de eodem termino; Et pro Carbonibus Aurifabrorum Regis, xv s & ij d & ob., de eodem termino. *Mag. Rot.* 22. H. 2. *Rot.* 1. b. *Lond. & Midd.*

(z) Et in liberatione constituta Johanni Aurifabro, iijl & xj s & iij d; Et pro carbonibus Aurifabrorum Regis Londoniæ, Lx s & xd. *Mag. Rot.* 24. H. 2. *Rot.* 9. b. *Lond. & Midd.*

Et in liberatione constituta Johanni Aurifabro, iijl & xj s & iij d. *Mag. Rot.* 1. R. 1. *Rot.* 13. a. *Lond. & Midd.* The like Allowance was again made to John the Goldsmith, anno 9. R. 1. *Mag. Rot.* 9. R. 1. *Rot.* 11. a. *Lond. & Midd.*

Et in liberatione constituta Johanni Aurifabro iijl & xj s & v d. Et pro carbonibus Aurifabrorum Regis Londoniæ Lx s & xd. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *J. Rot. ult. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(zz) Rex &c Omnibus Monetarijs & Examinatoribus monetæ & Custodibus Cuneorum Londoniæ salutem. Præcipimus vobis, quod sicut vos & vestra diligitis, statim visis Litteris istis signetis sigillis vestris omnes Cuneos vestros, & sitis cum illis apud Westmonasterium a crastino S. Dionisij in xv dies, audituri præceptum nostrum. Et faciatis scire omnibus operatoribus monetæ de Civitate vestra, & eis qui sciunt dare consilium ad faciendam monetam, quod tunc sint ibi vobiscum. Et habeatis ibi has Litteras. T. Domino P. Wintoniensi Episcopo apud Westmon. vij die Octobris.

Sub eadem forma scribitur omnibus Monetarijs, & examineribus monetæ, & Custodibus



There were also Assays, made at the Exchequer, of the Money minted at the respective Mints. K. *Edward I.* (*anno* 9. or 10.) by his Writ commanded the Barons, to take with them *Gregory de Rokesse*, and straightway, before they retired from the Exchequer, to open the Boxes of the Assay of *London* and *Canterbury*, and to make the Assay in such Manner as the King's Council were wont to do, and to take an Account thereof, so that they might be able to certify the King touching the same, whenever he should please (*a*). In the 24th Year of K. *Edward I.*, an Assay of some Silver brought from the Mine of *Byrlande* in *Devonshire*, was made in the Presence of *Peter de Wylughby* the Treasurer's Lieutenant, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and *John de Cobham*, Baron of the Exchequer (*b*). In the 12th Year of K. *Edward II.*, an Assay was made of the Money minted in the Exchanges of *London* and *Canterbury* between the 11th Day of *June* in the 10th Year of the King, and the 19th Day of *November* in the 11th Year, during which Time, *Giles de Hertebergh* and *Terrick de Lofe* were Masters of the said Money; and between the same Day and the 21st Day of *April* in the 12th Year, at which Time the said *Giles* alone was Master of the Money there; to wit, of forty thousand seven hundred and thirty Pounds minted in the said Exchanges within the said time. Upon this Assay, it was found, that the said Money was too weak, and of a greater Allay than it ought to have been of, by two hundred fifty eight Pounds five Shillings ten Pence Halfpenny; as appeared by the Rolls of the said Assays remaining in the *Receipt*. For which Defects the said *Giles* was bound to answer to the King for himself and the said *Terrick*, as he acknowledged before the Treasurer and Barons. And besides, the said *Giles* was bound to answer to the King for C<sup>l</sup> of melted Silver, delivered to him to be minted by *Augustin le Waleys*, Keeper of the said Exchanges, as the said *Giles* likewise acknowledged. The Total for which the said *Giles* was to answer to the King, was three hundred fifty eight Pounds five Shillings and ten Pence Halfpenny. Of this

Sum

totibus Cuneorum, Wintoniæ, Exoniæ, Cicestriæ, Cantuariæ, Roffæ, Gipefwici, Norwici, Lennæ, Lincolnæ, Eboraci, Cardull., Norhamtoniæ, Oxoniæ, Sancti Edmundi, Dunelmi. *Pat. 9. f. m. 5.*

(*a*) Baronibus de Assaio faciendo. Rex mandat eisdem, quod assumpto secum Gregorio de Rokesse, ante recessum a Scaccario, pixides assaij Londoniæ & Cantuariæ

sine dilatione aperiant, & assaium illud, prout alias per quosdam de Consilio Regis fieri consuevit, faciant, & computum inde recipiant, Ita quod super hijs ad beneplacitum suum poterit certiorari. *Trin. Commun. 9 & 10. E. Rot. 5. b.*

(*b*) — in præsentia Dominorum P. de Wylughby Tenentis locum Thesaurarij Cancellarij Scaccarij, & Johannis de Cobham

Baronis

Sum, one hundred Pounds were assigned to the Bishop of *Ely*, in Part of the Debts due to him from the King, by Bill of the Wardrobe. The said *Giles* was commanded to satisfy the said Bishop for the said hundred Pounds, and the King for the rest. *Giles* alledged that he was unable as yet to pay the same. Whereupon, the 16th Day of *May*, he was committed Prisoner to the Marshall. Afterwards, on the 26th Day of *June*, he was set at large, by the Manucaption of *Humphrey de Bobun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Essex*, and of Master *John Walewyn* (c). In the same 12th Year, a Writ issued to the Barons of the Exchequer, reciting that the King's Money minted in his Mints in the Bishoprick of *Durham* and the Liberty of *St. Edmund*, in the Time of K. *Edward* I, and of the present King, had not yet been assayed or tried, and commanding them, to cause the said Money to be duly assayed and tried, and care to be taken about the same in other Respects, in such Manner as was just and had been accustomed (d). In the same 12th Year of K. *Edward* II, the Abbot of *St. Edmund* was commanded by Writ, to cause the Ministers of his Mint within the Liberty of *St. Edmund*, to appear at the Exchequer in the Octaves of *Candlemas*, and to bring with them

Baronis Scaccarij ejusdem. *Trin. Commun.* 24. E. 1. Rot. 38. a. in bund. 23 & 24 E. 1.

(c) Londonia. Memorandum quod facto assayo de moneta Cambiorum Londoniæ & Cantuariæ, inter xj diem Junij anno Regis nunc xº, & xix diem Novembris anno xjº, quo tempore Egidius de Hertebergh & Terricus de Lofe fuerunt Magistri monetæ prædictæ, & inter eundem diem & xxj diem Aprilis hoc anno xij, quo tempore dictus Egidius per se fuit Magister ejusdem monetæ, videlicet de xl mille DCC xxx libris, monetatis in Cambijs prædictis infra tempus prædictum, compertum est quod eadem moneta nimis debilis & majoris alaij fuit, quam fuisse debuerat, per CC Lvij l vs x d ob. ; sicut patet in Rotulis de dictis assaijs in Recepta existentibus. De quibus defectibus dictus Egidius tenetur pro se & dicto Terrico Domino Regi respondere, prout ipse coram Thesaurario & Baronibus recognovit. Et nichilominus, idem Egidius tenetur Regi in Cl, de argento functo sibi liberato ad monetandum, per Augustinum le Galeys Custodem Cambiorum prædicto-

rum, prout idem Custos asserit, & nondum restituto, quod idem Egidius similiter recognovit. Summa totalis unde idem Egidius debet Regi respondere, CCCLvij l vs x d ob. De quibus assignantur Johanni Eliensi Episcopo Cl, in partem debitorum quæ Rex ei debet per billam de Garderoba, videlicet illæ Cl de argento functo &c. Et dictum est eidem Egidio, quod satisfaciatur eidem Episcopo de dictis Cl, & de residuo Domino Regi. Qui dicit se non posse adhuc inde satisfacere. Ideo liberatur Marescallo xvj die Maij. Postea deliberatur a custodia Marescalli xxvj die Junij. Et Humfridus de Bohun Comes Herefordiæ & Essexiæ, & Magister Johannes Waleweyn, eodem die manuceperunt habere corpus dicti Egidij hic, coram Thesaurario & Baronibus de die in diem, ad satisfaciendum Regi de omnibus arreragijs & defectibus per ipsum Egidium debitis, prout continget ipsum Egidium rationabiliter inde onerari &c. *Paf. Commun.* 12. E. 2. Rot. 29. a.

(d) Baronibus per Regem. Quia moneta Regis de Cuneis suis in Episcopatu Dunelmensi & Libertate de Sancto Edmundo, tempore

them all the Pixes of Assays made of the Money, minted in the said Mint, as well in the Time of K. *Edward* I, as of the present King, and not yet assayed; to the Intent an Assay might be made thereof, and such Measures taken therein as the Court of Exchequer should direct. Accordingly, at that Day the Abbot sent to the Exchequer Frere *William de Stowe*, Sacrist of the Abbey, *Custos* of the said Money (and his Attorney in that Behalf, constituted by his Letters Patent) and *Roger de Rede* Master of the said Money, with two Pixes containing the Money taken-out to make the Assays withal, for the whole Time since the Money there was last assayed. And two Assays thereof were now made at the Exchequer; as appeared by the Rolls of the said Assays, remaining in a Bag in the Custody of the Chamberlains of the Exchequer (*e*).

In the 22d Year of K. *Edward* I, a Commission issued out of the Exchequer to two Persons, empowering them to survey the Money that passed in Payments between Merchants throughout the Realm, &c. (*f*).

In

tempore Domini E. quondam Regis Angliæ patris sui seu suo, assayata non extitit seu temptata, unde plurimum admiratur: Mandat Baronibus, quod monetam suam in dictis duobus locis modo debito assayare & temptare, & ulterius inde fieri faciant prout justum fuerit in hac parte, & alias fieri consuevit. T. Rege apud Eboracum, xxx die Novembris anno duodecimo. Per Consilium. *Hil. Brevia* 12. E. 2. *Rot.* 79. a.

(*e*) Suff. De assaia facta monetæ de Burgo S. Edmundi. Cum mandatum esset Abbati de S. Edmundo, quod ipse venire faceret ad Scaccarium hic modo in octabis Purificationis B. Mariæ, Ministros suos Cambij sui infra Libertatem de S. Edmundo quorum interest, cum omnibus Pixidibus de assaio capto de moneta Regis monetata in eodem Cambio, tam de tempore Domini Regis E. Patris Regis nunc quam de tempore ipsius Regis nunc, unde assayum nondum factum fuerit, ad faciendum inde assaiaum, & ad recipiendum quod Curia inde consideraverit, prout patet per breve Regis inter Brevia retornabilia hujus termini: Idem Abbas misit hic ad Scaccarium ad diem illum Fratrem Willelmum de Stowe Sacristam domus suæ, Custodem dictæ monetæ & Attornatum ipsius Abbatis in hac parte,

per literas suas Patentes quæ remanent inter brevia hujus termini, & quendam Rogerum de Rede Magistrum dictæ monetæ, cum duabus pixidibus continentibus denarios captos pro assaiis faciendis de toto tempore quo assayum ultimo factum fuit de cambio prædicto, prout continetur in retorno dicti Abbatis inter brevia prædicta. Et facta fuerunt inde duo assaya, prout patet per Rotulos assaiorum qui sunt in Baga de assaiis residenti in custodia Camerar. de Scaccario &c. *Ex Memor.* 12. E. 2. *Rot.* 24. b.

(*f*) Pro Moneta examinanda. *Edwardus* D. g. &c, Omnibus ballivis & fidelibus suis ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint salutem. Quia Moneta nostra per quosdam Falsarios ita est contrafacta & retonsa, quod jam fere tota corrumpitur, in ipsius monetæ subversionem, & totius Populi Regni nostri dampnum non modicum & gravamen. Per quod nuper in singulis Civitatibus & villis Mercatorijs & alibi per totum Regnum nostrum firmiter inhiberi & puplice proclamari fecimus, ne quis Mercator alienigena seu etiam indigena vel quicumq; alius hujusmodi Monetam retonsam seu etiam aliam de alienis Cuneis contrafactam de cætero in Regno nostro deferret, vel etiam ea in negotiando vel mercando uteretur. Quod si faceret, prima vice qua quis



In the 32d Year of K. *Edward I*, *Thomas Ailred* and *John Leu*, *Custodes* of the Ordinance for the Money at *Ipswich*, were charged in the *Great Roll* with *xiiij l iiij s xj d*, for *Pollards* and *Crocards* (g). In the 2d Year of K. *Edward II*, a Writ was sent to the Barons of the Exchequer, for Relief of *Gilbert de Knovill* late Sheriff of *Devon*, who had received Money in *Pollards* and *Crocards* then current, before they were fallen in Value by the King's Proclamation, from a Penny to a Halfpenny (h); and a general Writ for Relief of Sheriffs, Bailiffs &c, in this Case (i). In the 12th Year of K. *Edward II*, (there being then a great Deal of false Money abroad) a Writ issued to the Barons of the Exchequer, commanding them to order the Sheriffs of *England* to make Proclamation, That no Man should import into the Realm, clipt Money, or foreign counterfeit Money, under great Penalties; and that such Persons as had any clipt Money in their Hands, should bore it through in the Middle, and bring it to the King's *Cambium* to be recoined. This Writ may be seen at length in the Roll hereunder cited (k).

super hoc deprehensus existeret, Monetam illam retonsam seu etiam contrafactam amitteret. Et si idem iterum in consimili deprehenderetur delicto, Monetam illam & etiam alia bona sua secum inventa amitteret. Et si tertia vice idem delictum committeret & super hoc deprehensus existeret, extunc de corpore suo & etiam omnibus bonis & catallis suis nobis totaliter incurreretur. Alij autem qui Mercatores non essent & hujusmodi Monetam retonsam vel etiam contrafactam haberent, statim eam perforarent & ad Cambium nostrum transmitterent de novo sub Cuneo nostro cudendam; alioquin in quorumcumque manibus existeret, nobis esset totaliter forisfacta. Nos jam attendentes quod Mercatores & alij, Moneta hujusmodi contrafacta & etiam retonsa, in Nundinis feriis & alibi per totum Regnum nostrum nichilominus utuntur, contra Prohibitionem nostram & Proclamationem predictam: Assignavimus dilectos nostros Magistrum Johannem de Gloucestre, & Johannem de Lincolnia Mercatorem de Hul, ad supervidendas pacationes Mercatorum de emptionibus &

venditionibus faciendas per totum Regnum nostrum, & ad Monetam de qua hujusmodi pacationes fieri debent arrestandam & examinandam, & ad ulterius super hoc faciendum quod sicut præmissum est fieri providimus in hac parte. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod eisdem in præmissis & hijs quæ ad præmissa pertinent sitis intendentes & respondentes, sicut vobis scire facient ex parte nostra. In c r t h l n f f. patentes, quamdiu nobis placuerit duraturas. Teste W. Bathoniensi & Wellensi Episcopo Thesaurario &c, xx die Maij anno &c. xxij Pas. Communia 22. E. 1. Rot. 3. b.

(g) *Thomas Ailred* & *Johannes Leu*, *Custodes* Ordinationis monetæ in *Gypewyco*, debent *xiiij l iiij s xj d*, de *Pollardis* & *Crocardis*; Et *xij d ob.* argenti for. ibidem. *Mag. Rot. 32. E. 1. Rot. 1. b. m. 1. Norf & Suff.*

(h) *Mich. Brevia 2. E. 2. Rot. 30. a.* Baronibus, pro *Gilberto de Knovill*.

(i) *Ib. Rot. 32. a.*

(k) *Hil. Brevia directa Baronibus, 12. E. 2. Rot. 85. a.*

# C H A P. X.

## *Of some notable Parts or Branches of the CROWN-REVENUE.*

- I. *Of the Demeanes of the Crown.*
- II. *Of Escheats.*
- III. *Of vacant Bishopricks and Monasteries.*
- IV. *Of the feudal and other Profits arising out of the King's Demeanes and Escheats; viz. Reliefs, Wardships, Marriages, &c.*
- V. *Of the yearly Firms of Counties, and of Towns or Burghs and Gilds.*
- VI. *Of Fines and Amerciaments.*
- VII. *Of Aids, Scutages, Tallages, and Customs.*
- VIII. *Of the casual Revenue.*
- IX. *Of the Alms usually charged on the Revenue.*
- X. *Of the Aurum Reginæ.*
- XI. *Of the levying and receiving of the King's Revenue.*
- XII. *Of the Manner of paying-out or issuing it. Of Disbursements made by Fermers and Accountants.*
- XIII. *Of Imprest, Assignment, Privy-Seal, and Liberate.*

I. **M**ANY were the Sources from which in ancient Times the royal Revenue arose. The principal Parts or Branches of it were these: I. The Demeanes of the Crown. II. Escheats; such as 1. Honours, Baronies, &c. taken into the King's Hands, and not being ancient Demeane; 2. Vacant or seized Bishopricks or Monasteries. III. The Feudal and other Profits arising out of the ancient Demeane and Escheats; viz. Reliefs, Wardships, Marriages &c. IV. The yearly Firms of Counties, and of Towns or Burghs. V. Fines and Amerciaments of many Kinds, in civil and criminal Cases, and for the Forest. VI. Aids, Scutages, Tallages and Customs. VII. Casual Profits of divers Kinds; such as Treasure trove, Waif, Wreck, Goods of Felons, Fugitives, and Outlaws; and other Things. First, Of the ancient Demeane of the Crown. It appeareth, that at the Time of the Conquest, and during the Reigns of several of the next succeeding Kings, the Demeane-

Lands of the Crown were very considerable for Extent and Income. The great and memorable Survey of the Lands holden in Demeane within this Realm (which was finished in the Year 1086 *(a)*, and is called *Domesday-Book*) sheweth under the Title, *Terra Regis*, what and which the Demeanes of the Crown were at that Time, and in the Time of K. *Edward* the Confessor: and hath been ever since counted the great Index to distinguish the King's Demeanes from his Escheats and other Lands, and from the Lands of other Men. But what Part of those Demeane-Lands did in Process of Time pass away from the Crown, by Grant, Exchange, or otherwise, and what Part thereof afterwards (during this Period) remained in the Crown, it is not needful for me to enquire.

II. Another Part of the Crown-Revenue arose by Escheats. Under the Term, Escheat, I desire to comprehend not only those Lands which were most properly called Escheats, but also those which, at sundry Times after the Conquest, became vested in the Crown, either by Devolution, Forfeiture, Seisure, or perhaps by some other Title. If we look into the Revenue-Rolls of the *Pipe*, of the Reigns of KK. *Stephen* and *Henry II* (which next to *Domesday-Book* are the most ancient Rolls of Record now extant) and likewise into those of the next succeeding Kings, we shall find the Crown was then in possession of several great Honours, Baronies, and Lands, of that Sort: which are usually styled *Honor*, *Baronia*, or *Terra* of such a one, sometimes with the Addition of *quæ est in manu Regis*; without expressing by what Title they became vested in the Crown. These great Escheats were in the ancient Times usually committed by the King to certain Persons in Ferm or Custody: the Farmer or *Custos* answering at the Exchequer yearly for the Ferm or Issues thereof. I will here mention (for a Specimen) some of the Baronies or great Fees which escheated or devolved to the Crown, and became Part of the Revenue thereof. And it is to be noted, that the Words which I cite out of the Records upon this Occasion, are only the Heads or Titles (in the Revenue-Rolls) under which the Accounts of the respective Honours or Lands are placed; citing of these Titles being sufficient (I suppose) to shew, that the Lands mentioned were then in the King's Hands. In the 5th Year of K.

*(a)* At the End of *Domesday-Book*, the Date or Year, viz. 1086 is written in a large coeval Hand.



*Stephen*, amongst other Baronies or Lands then in the King's Hands, there were these: *viz.* The several Baronies or Lands of *Berchelai* (aa), of *Otuer Fitz-Count* (b), of *William Peverell* of London (c), of *Roger de Molbrai* (d), of *Eudo* the *Dapifer* (e), of *Simon Cbeishneduit* and others (f). In the 19th Year of K. *Henry II*, there were in the King's Hands, the several Honours or Baronies of *Earl Conan* (g), of the *Earl of Boloigne* (h), of *William de Curci* (i), of *William Peverell* of *Notingham* (k), of the *Earl of Leiceſter* (l), of *Earl Giffard* (m), and of *William Fitz-Alan* (n). In the 31st Year of the ſame King, there were in the King's Hands the ſeveral Baronies or Fees of *Guthleu* (o), of *Striguil* (p), of *William de Veſci* (q), of *Ralf de Caugi* (r), of *Ralf* Son of *Mein de Foreſt* (s), of *Albert Greſſe* (t), of *Thomas de Muſcamp* (u), of *William Painell* (w), of the *Earl of Leiceſter* (x), of the *Conſtabulary* (y), of *Robert Fitz-Bernard* (z), of

(aa) Willelmus de Berchelai r c de firma de Berchelai: In theſauro CC & xxxiiij l & xij s iij d ad penſ[um]. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 14. a.

(b) Willelmus de Albini Brit. r c de CC & x l de firma terræ Otueri filij Comit. *Ib. Rot.* 14. a.

(c) Willelmus de Treſgoz r c de firma terræ Willelmi Peurelli Londoniæ. *Ib. Rot.* 14. a.

(d) Robertus de Widuilla & Henricus de Montf. r c de firma terræ Rogeri de Molbrai. *Ib. Rot.* 14. a.

(e) Hamo de S. Claro r c de firma terræ Eudonis Dapiferi. *Ib. Rot.* 14. a.

(f) Gaufridus Cancellarius r c de Veteri firma Maneriorum quæ cuſtodit. Et idem Cancellarius de C & ix l & iij s & ix d de Nova firma. *Ib. Rot.* 14. b.

Et idem Cancellarius r c de L marcis argenti pro terra Symonis Caiſnedoit. *Ib. Rot.* 14. b.

(g) Honor Comit. Conani: Randulfus de Glanvill non reddidit compotum hoc anno propter werram, de firma hujus Honoris, neq; de feria de Hoiland, neq; de perquiſitionibus. *Mag. Rot.* 19. H. 2. *Rot.* 1. a.

(h) Honor Comit. Boloniæ: Radulfus Brito r c de quater xx & vj l & x s, de firma Maneriorum Honoris de Bolonia. *Ib. Rot.* 3. a.

(i) Willelmus le Puher & Hugo Pincerna r c de L l & viij s, de firma Honoris Willelmi de Curci, de parte illâ quæ eſt in manu Regis: In th. l, Et Q. ſ. *Ib. Rot.* 5. a.

VOL. I.

(k) Robertus filius Randulfi r c de xlijs & ij d, de Veteri firma Honoris Willelmi Piperelli: Et idem de Nova firma. *Ib. Rot.* 5. b. *Not. & Derb.*

(l) Terra Comit. Legerceſtriæ. Idem Vicecomes [*viz.* Sumerſetæ] r c de xvj l & xv s & iij d, de firma de Skepwich de parte Comit. & Militum ſuorum, de tertia parte anni antequam incenderetur. *Ib. Rot.* 6. b.

(m) Galfridus filius Willelmi r c de CCC & xxiiij l & xv s & iij d, de firma Honoris Comit. Giffardi. *Ib. Rot.* 8. b.

(n) Idem Vicecomes [Salopeſciæ, *viz.* Guido Extraneus] r c de ix l & iij s & xj d, de Veteri firma Honoris Willelmi filij Alani. *Ib. Rot.* 11. b.

(o) Terra de Guthleu. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 2. *Rot.* 1. a.

(p) Honour de Striguil. *Ib. juxt. & Rot.* 1. b.

(q) Terra Willelmi de Veſci, de dimidio anno. *Ib. juxt.*

(r) Terra Radulfi de Caugi. *Ib. juxt.*

(s) Terra quæ fuit Radulfi filij Maini de Foreſt. *Ib. Rot.* 1. b.

(t) Terra Alberti Greſſe: *Ib. Rot.* 1. b.

(u) Terra quæ fuit Thomæ de Muſcamp. *Ib. juxt.*

(w) Terra Willelmi Painelli. *Ib. juxt.*

(x) Terra Comit. Legerceſtriæ. *Ib. juxt.*

(y) Honor Conſtabulariæ. *Ib. Rot.* 2. b.

(z) Terra Roberti filij Bernardi, hic quia non erat ei locus in Sumerſeta. *Ib. Rot.* 2. b.

Qq

Henry

Henry de Essex (a), of Earl Eustace (b), of Earl Simon (c), of William Peverell (d), of William de Lovetot (e), of Earl Giffard (f), of the Earl of Gloucester (g), of Arundel and Petworth (h), and of Herbert Fitz-Herbert (i). In the first Year of K. Richard I, the Honours and other Escheats following were in the King's Hands: namely, the Honour of William de Vescei (k), the Honour of Striguil, (l), the Honour or Land of William de Curci, (m), the Honour of the Earl of Gloucester (n), the Lands seized by Henry de Cornhill (o), the Honours of Arundel and Petworth (p), the Honour of the Constabularia (q), the Honour or Land of Henry de Essex (r), the Honour of Earl Eustace (s), the Lands of Earl Hugh (t), the Land of Hasculf Musard (u), the Land of Hamon de Masci (w), the Land of Ingelram de Mustrel (x): besides the other Escheats usually mentioned in each County under the Title, *De prepresturis & Excaetis*. In the 8th Year of the Reign of K. John, there were in the King's Hands, the Honour of Gloucester (y), the Lands of Theobald Walters (z), the Honour of Peverell of Nottingham (a), and the Land of Maud de Calz (b). In the 14th Year of the same King, there were in the King's Hands, the Lands of the Countess of Perch (c), the Lands of the

(a) Terra quæ fuit Henrici de Essex. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(b) Honor Comitis Eustachij. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(c) Terra Comitis Simonis de Honore de Huntend. & de Gant. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(d) Honor Willelmi Peverelli. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(e) Terra Willelmi de Luvetot. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(f) Honor Comitis Giffardi. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(g) Terra Comitis Glocestriæ. *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(h) Honor de Arundel. Honor de Pedewurda. *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(i) Terra Herberti filij Herberti. *Ib. Rot. 15. b.*

(k) Honor Willelmi de Vescei. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 1. a.*

(l) *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(m) Terra Willelmi de Curci. *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(n) Honor Comitis Glocestriæ. *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(o) Terræ quæ fuerunt saisitæ in manu

Domini Regis per Henricum de Cornhill in Ballia sua. *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(p) Honor de Arundel & de Pedewurda. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. & Rot. 12. b.*

(q) Honor Constabulariæ. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(r) Terra quæ fuit Henrici de Essex. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(s) Honor Comitis Eustachij. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(t) De terris quæ fuerunt Comitibus Hugonis, quas Vicecomes habet in custodia. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(u) Terra Hasculfi Musard. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(w) Terra Hamonis de Masci. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(x) Terra Engelranni de Mustrel. *Ib. Rot. 13. a.*

(y) Compotus Honoris Glocestriæ. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 2. b.*

(z) Compotus Terrarum Teobaldi Walteri. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 7. b.*

(a) Honor Peverelli de Nottingham. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(b) Terra Matilda de Calz scilicet de Leiffinton. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(c) Compotus Fulconis de Cantelu de terris Comitissæ de Pertico de anno integro. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 1. a.*

Constable of *Chester* and *Robert de Turneham* (d), the Honour of *Angre* (e), and of *Holland* (f), the Land of *Ralf de Wineſham* (g), and others (h), the Land of *John de Montague* (i), and of *Simon de Muntfort* (k). Besides the greater Fees, such as the Honours, Baronies, and Lands above specified, sometimes the Lands or Fees (considerable for Value) of lower Persons, and sometimes hereditary Offices and Serjeanties, with the Lands pertaining thereto, became forfeited or devolute to the Crown. There were, in most Parts of the Realm, Offices and Serjeanties, as well of a civil Nature as pertaining to the Forest, that were hereditary; which frequently devolved, by some Means or other, to the Crown: of which, by their yearly Income, or by Fines paid either by the Owners for restoring them, or by the Committees for the Custody of them, the Crown made Profit. The greater Escheats were wont to be let at Ferm or put into Custody, to particular Fermours or *Custodes*, like as the King's Demeanes. And the King had the Relief, Wardships, Marriages, and other Profits belonging to them; and (in truth) the full Dominion or Property in them (l); insomuch that sometimes, after they had been long vested in the Crown, they were hardly to be distinguished from the King's ancient Demeane. About the latter End of K. *Henry* the Second's Reign (if I do not mistake) they began to form an Escheatry. For we find that at that Time the Escheats lying in several Counties were placed together in the Revenue-Rolls, and particular Rolls made of them (m). In the Reign of K. *Richard* I, the smaller Escheats in the several Counties were committed to one or more Persons who answered for the Profits thereof. For Example: many of the smaller Escheats were committed to *William de St. Mary-Church* and *Hugh Bardolf*; who accounted for the Profits of them in the 6th, and 7th Years of K. *Richard* I (n): and the Rolls of their Accounts are called *Rotuli de Escaetis* (o). In the

(d) *Compotus terrarum quæ fuerunt Constabularij Cestrie de anno integro, præter terram de Cestresira. Ib. Rot. 1. a. Compotus terrarum quæ fuerunt Roberti de Turneham, ex parte uxoris suæ filiz Willemi Fossard, de anno integro. Ib. Rot. 1. a. juxt.*

(e) *Compotus Roberti Peverelli; viz. de Angria. Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(f) *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(g) *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(h) *Ib. juxt.*

(i) *Ib. Rot. 13. b.*

(k) *Compotus terrarum Simonis de*

*Muntfort. Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(l) *Willelmus de Ticheſeia debet xx marcas. Sed mortuus est. Et Rex habet terram ipsius in Dominio. Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(m) *Vid. Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. & b. Et Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot. 2. a & b.*

(n) *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 1 & 2. notati in ima ora Rotuli 2 in dorſo, Rotulus de Escaetis diversorum Comitatum per Hugonem Bardulfi & Willelmum de S. Mariæ Ecclesia. Et vid. Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 3, 4, & 5.*

(o) *Ib. in dorſo Rot. in ima ora.*



eighth Year of the same King, *Hugh Bardolf* accounted to the Crown for the Issues of Escheats in the northern and midland Counties hereunder mentioned (*p*). In subsequent Times (I think) the Escheatry was managed by Officers, called at first *Custodes Eschaetarum* or *Escatriæ*, and afterwards *Escheatours*. However, anciently some of the smaller Escheats were usually holden by the Sheriffs of the Counties wherein they lay. And the Sheriffs answered for the yearly Profits of them under the Title, *De Propresturis & Escaetis*; as appears by the great Rolls of every Year, in the Reigns of K<sup>ing</sup>. *Henry II*, *Richard I*, and *John*. And when Escheats came to the Crown, it seems the Justices Itinerant took Care within their several Circuits, to have them seized for the Crown, and put in Charge to Sheriffs or other Officers for the King's Profit. This was done, in the Reign of K. *Henry II*, touching *Elveston*, the Land of *Robert de Joy* (*q*); and touching an Escheat in *Alenchester* (*r*); an Escheat in the City of *Lincoln* (*s*); the Escheat seized by *William de Pirou* (*t*); several small Escheats in *Newcastle upon Tyne* and *Baenburc* (*u*); and in many other like Cases. In the 3d Year of K. *Henry III*, there were *Custodes Eschaetarum*. *Simon Trussebut* was then *Custos Eschaetarum* in *Lincoln*; and *Gilbert Cusin* in *Lancaster* (*w*). The Manour of *Nutfield* which belonged to the Abbot of *Boloigne* was seized into the Hands of K.

(*p*) *Compotus Hugonis Bardulf de Escaetis, de quibus debet respondere in Northumberland & in subscriptis Comitatus, which are, Cumberland, Lancastra, Everwichscira, Staffordira, Nottingham & Derbifira, Lincollfira, Warewic & Leircsfrefire, Westmeriland. Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 21. a & b.*

(*q*) *De Escaetis, per Justicias Errantes: Idem Vicecomes [Bertrannus de Verdun] r c de Lxs, de Exitu de Elveston Terra Roberti de Joy, quæ saisita est in manu Regis pro Foresta: In th. 1, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. War. & Legrec.*

(*r*) *De Excaetis per Justicias Errantes: Idem Vicecomes r c de xijl, de firma de Alencestria; In th. 1, Et Q. e, &c. Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. War. & Legrec.*

(*s*) *De Excaetis per Justicias Errantes: Idem Vicecomes r c de xs, de terra Radulphi de WALTERVILL in Civitate Linc.; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Ib. Rot 1. a. Lincol.*

(*t*) *Idem Henricus [de Cornhill] r c de xliijl & xij s, de firmis terrarum quas*

*Willelmus de Pirou* saisivit post mortem *Henrici*, secundum breve quod Justiciarij fecerunt de valentia ejusdem terræ. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. tit. Terra Henrici de Essex.*

(*u*) *De Propresturis & Excaetis per Rotulum Justiciarum: Idem Vicecomes r c de viijl & xvs & xd, de minutis excaetis infra Burgum Novi Castelli & extra. Et de xlvs & iiij d de duabus Excaetis in Baenburc, and for others. Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Northumb.*

(*w*) *Simon Trussebut Custos Escheetarum in Lincolnia debet respondere de exitibus terrarum Roberti de Lasceles in Folesto & alebi, & de alijs escheetis temporis sui. Et summonitus est in Hibernia.*

*Terra quæ fuit Roberti Ruffi in Nauineby seisita fuit per præceptum Regis. Et Vicecomes dicit quod tradita fuit Gilberto Cusin, Custodi Escheetarum Honoris de Launcestre. Memorand. 2 & 3. H. 3. Rot. 3. a.*

*Richard I*, because that Abbot was a Subject of the King of *France* (x). When *Normandy* (which had for a long Time been annexed to the Crown of *England*) was seized by the King of *France*, a very great Number of Lands became vested in the Crown of *England*, by Way of Escheat or Seizure. For it is to be understood, that whilst *England* and *Normandy* were conjoined under the Obedience of the King of *England*, the Lands of the *English* and *Normans* were *Common*; that is, the *English* held Lands in *Normandy* by hereditary Right, and the *Normans* held Lands in *England* in like Manner. But when, upon the Separation of *Normandy* from *England*, the King of *France* seized the Lands which the *English* held in *Normandy*, the King of *England* in like Manner seized the Lands which the *Normans* held in *England*. By this Means, the Lands in *England* holden by *Normans* became vested in the King of *England* as Escheats, under the Name of *Terræ Normannorum*. And then the King of *England* (as he saw Cause) granted them out to *Englishmen* (or others not being *Normans*) under a Sort of Condition, namely, *quousq; terræ Anglorum & Normannorum sint Communes*, or *quousq; rectis hæredibus reddiderimus per pacem, &c*; that is, until the Lands of the *English* and *Normans* should be common, so that the *English* should hold their Lands in *Normandy*, and the *Normans* should hold their Lands in *England*, as they mutually did before that Interruption. Which Community of Lands between the *English* and *Normans* was never afterwards restored. Upon this Occasion (I say) a great many Lands became devolute to the Crown of *England* as *Terræ Normannorum*. I will give one or two Instances of this, for a Specimen. *K. Henry III.*, in the 2d Year of his Reign, granted to *Robert Marmion Junior*, the Custody of the Castle of *Tamworth* and of the Lands which were lately his Father's on the Day of his Death, to hold to *Robert* until the Lands of the *English* and *Normans* should come to be common again, as they formerly were; and under certain other Provisions (specified in the Contract hereunder cited) made between the King and the said *Robert* the Younger (y). In the third Year of *K. Henry III.*

(x) Hubertus de Aneftia r c de xvjl, de firma de Nutfeld quam tenet de Abbate de Bolonia; Et de iiij l de eadem firma de anno præterito; quæ terra ideo faifta fuit in manum Regis, quia prædictus Abbas est de Terra Regis Franciæ; In th. l. in ij Taleis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 19. b. Surreia.*

(y) Robertus Marmion junior r c de DI, Pro habenda Custodia Castrî de Tameworde & terrarum quæ fuerunt Roberti patris sui, unde fuit faiftus die qua obiit, quousq; Terræ Anglorum & Normannorum sint Communes, Ita quod Anglici habeant Terram suam in Normannia, & Normanni Terras suas in Anglia. Et si forte antequam



III, the Rent or Ferme of *Binteworth* in *Hantshire*, which belonged to the late Archbishop of *Roan*, a *Norman*, was paid into the Receipt of Exchequer (z). The same K. *Henry III*, granted to *Margaret* Countess of *Winchester*, the Lands of the *Normans* that were within her Fee; to hold to her for her Life, and after her Death, to *Roger de Quency* her Son and Heir; unless the King should restore the said Lands to the right Heirs of them *per pacem &c* (a). The same King granted to *William* Earl of *Albemarle* the Manor of *Derteford*, which was lately the Earl of *St. Paul's*, to be holden by *William*, of the King and his Heirs, until the King should restore it [upon Treaty or Peace] to the Earl of *St. Paul's* right Heirs (b). The Lands of the *Templars*, whilst they were under Seizure for the King, were committed to the Custody of certain Committees, in *Essex* and several other Counties (c).

III. Some Revenue likewise accrued to the Crown from vacant Bishopricks, and from such vacant Monasteries as were of royal Foundation and Patronage. For in the ancient Times, when a Bishop, or an Abbot of a House of royal Foundation, happened to die, the King used to seize the Temporalties of such Bishoprick or Abbey in-

antequam prædictæ terræ sint Communes supradicto modo, Robertus frater ejus senior veniat ad pacem Domini Regis, ita quod terras quæ fuerunt patris sui recuperet in Anglia de quibus fuit vestitus die qua obiit, dictus Robertus senior reddet prædicto R. juniore quantum de fine prædicto Regi solverit antequam terram prædictam recuperet, computatis dicto R. seniori in fine prædicto exitibus terrarum prædictarum quos R. junior prius inde perceperit, & prædictus R. senior residuum illius finis Regi reddet, & per finem illum terram suam recuperabit. Et si forte Terræ Anglorum & Normannorum sint Communes supradicto modo antequam finis iste fuerit Regi perfolutus, dictus R. senior reddet dicto R. juniore quantum solverit de prædicto fine ultra exitus provenientes de terris prædictis. —. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 5. b. War. & Leicestr.*

(z) Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l de firma de *Binteworth* Archiepiscopi *Rothomagensis*, de *Termino S. Michaelis* post obitum Archiepiscopi *Rothomagensis*: In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 2. b. Subantest.*

(a) *Margareta* Comitissa *Wintoniæ* r c de quater xx marcis, Pro habenda concessione Domini Regis de terris *Normannorum* quæ sunt de feodo suo, & sunt in manu sua, vel de illis terris quas alij tenent per ipsam Comitissam de eisdem terris *Normannorum* quæ sunt de feodo suo; Habendis & tenendis eidem Comitissæ tota vita sua, & *Rogero de Quency* filio & hæredi suo post mortem ejus; nisi Rex reddiderit terras illas hæredibus earundem terrarum, per pacem quam ipsi cum eo fecerint pro prædictis terris. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Warewyk & Leicestr.*

(b) Et *W. Comiti de Alba* mara quater xx & iij l & xs Bl. in *Derteford*, per breve Regis in quo continetur quod Rex concessit eidem Comiti idem Manerium cum pertinentijs quod fuit Comitis de *Sancto Paulo*, Tenendum de Rege & hæredibus suis, donec Rex idem Manerium reddiderit rectis hæredibus. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 3. Kanc. m. 1. a.*

(c) *Essex*. De Terris *Templariorum* commissis. *Hil. Commissiones* 1. E. 2. *Rot. 8. b. Rot. 9. a & b. &c.*



to his own Hands, and to receive the Profits thereof till the Vacancy was filled. In what Age, or upon what Title or Pretext, this Practice of seizing of Temporalities, first began, I will not positively say. *Ordericus Vitalis* ascribeth the introducing of it to K. *William II* (d). He says, before the *Norman* Invasion, the Custom in *England* was, that upon the Death of an Abbot, the Bishop of the Diocese took Care of the Revenues of such Abbot; and upon the Death of a Bishop, the Archbishop took Care of the Revenues of such Bishop, till the Vacancy was filled again. But this Custom (adds he) *William Rufus* abolished by the Persuasion of *Flambard*, and kept the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* void three Years (e). It seems, in the Council holden at *Clarendon*, A. D. 1164 (10 *Han.* II) it was amongst other Articles decreed, that when an Archbishoprick, Bishoprick, Abbey, or Priory, of the King's Foundation became void, the same ought to be in the King's Hand, and the King might receive all the Rents and Issues thereof, as if he had held them in demeane (f). And so, I think, the Usage was, both before and after the Time of that Council. For Example: in the fifth Year of K. *Stephen*, the Manours of the Bishoprick of *Durham*, which was then vacant, are said to be in *Dominio Regis*, and for that Reason were discharged of *Danegeld* (g). An Amercement being imposed on the Wapentake of *Flaxwell*, the Lands of the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* were discharged of their Quota thereof, the Bishoprick being then void and in *Dominio* (b). And it appears by many Instances, that when Archbishopricks, Bishopricks, &c. were void and in the King's Hands, he used to have, as immediate Lord, the Reliefs, Wardships &c. of the Military Tenants holding of such Archbishopricks and other Prelacies, together with

(d) Rex morientibus Prælati, Ecclesias cum possessionibus olim sibi datis invasit.— & nefarius mos, tunc inceptus, usq; in hodiernum diem perseverans, multis animabus exitio fuit. *Ord. Vid. ap. Duchesn. p. 678. d. 679. a. ad ann. 1089.*

(e) *Ib. p. 679. b. ad ann. 1089.*

(f) Cum vacaverit Archiepiscopatus, vel Episcopatus, vel Abbatia, vel Prioratus de Dominio Regis, debet esse in manu ejus, & exinde percipiet omnes redditus & exitus sicut dominicos. *Gerv. Dorob. ap. X. Script. col. 1387. art. 12.*

(g) Idem Vicecomes r c de Danegeldo; In thesauro C & xxiii l & iiiij d; Et in Perdonis, per breviam Regis, Eustachio filio

Johannis Lx s, Waltero Espec xxj s, Comiti de Warennæ vj l & ijs & iiiij d, In Dominio Regis de Blida iij s, In Dominio Regis de Dunecastræ ix s, In Dominio Regis de Manerij Episcopatus Dunelmi vj l & xvij s & v d, &c; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 3. b. Everwiesc.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes r c de xls, de Flaxwelle wapentaco, pro placito conce-lato; In thesauro xliij s & x d; Et in perdonis per breve Regis Militibus de Templo vj s & x d, Et Fratribus Hospitalis x d, Et in Dominio Episcopatus Lincolnæ qui est in manu Regis ijs & xj d, Et Gilleberto de Simpington xxij d; Et debet xijs & ix d. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Linc.*

other

other Profits arising out of the same. For it is to be understood, that the King was Founder and Patron of all the Bishopricks, and likewise of many of the Monasteries. For Example: in the Statute *De Provisoribus*, made in the 25th Year of K. *Edward III*, it is declared, that the holy Church of *England* was founded in the Estate of Prelacy by the ancient Kings of *England*, and by the Earls, Barons, and Nobles of the Realm, to inform them and the People of *England* in the Law of God, and to do Hospitalities, Almshouses, and other Works of Charity in the Places where Churches were founded: that certain ample Possessions were assigned to the Prelates of that Church by the Founders, for the good Purposes aforesaid: that the said Kings, Earls, Barons, and Nobles, as Lords and Advowees, had and ought to have the Custody of the said Prelacies during the Voidances thereof, and the Presentations and Collations of such Prelacies: and that the Kings of *England* used in ancient Times to have the greater Part of their Council composed of such Prelates, for the Profit and Safety of the Realm (*i*). And in the same Statute it is expressly said, that the King of *England* was Paramount and immediate Advowee [or Patron] of the holy Church of *England* (*k*). So that it seems not-unlikely, that the Kings of *England*

(*i*) Come jadis en Parlement de bone memorie E. Roy Dengleterre aiel nostre Seigneur le Roy qui ore est lan de son reigne xxv, tenuz a Cardoill, oie la peticyon mys devant le dit aiel & son conseil en le dit Parlement per la comunalte de son dit Roialme, contenant que come Seynt esglys dengleterre estoit fonde en estate de Prelacie deins le Roialme Dengleterre, per le dit aiel & ses progenitours, & Counts, Barons, Nobles, & auters de son Roialme, & leur auncestres, pour eux & le peuple enfourmer de la Ley de Dieu, & pur faire Hospitalitees, almoignes, & autres overaignes de Charyte, es lieux ou esglises feurent fondez, per les almes des fondours, leur heires, & toutz Christienz. Et certiens possessions rant en fees terres rentz come en avoufons, qui s'estendent al grand valuc, per les ditz fondours feurent assignes as Prelatz & auters gentz de seynt esglis du dit roialme, pur cel charge susteigner, & noement des possessions qui feurent assignes as Ercevesques, evesques, abbes, priours, religieuses, &

auters gentz de seynt esglis, per les Roys du dit roialme, counts, barons, & auters grandes de son roialme; mesmes les Roys, counts, barons, nobles, come seigneours & advowez eussent, & avoir deussent, la garde des tielx voidances, & les presentementz & collacions des benefices esteantz des tielz prelaciez, & les ditz Roys en temps passe soloient avoir la greindre partie de leur Conseil, pur la salvacion du Roialme, quant ils ewrent mistier, des tielx prelatz & issint avances: Le Pape de Rome accrochant a luy lez Seignories des tielx possessions & benefices, mesmes les benefices dona & granta as aliens qui unques ne demurront en Engleterre, & as Cardinalx qui y demurrer ne purront, & as auters sibien aliens come deinsains auters, si come il eust este Patron ou Advowe des ditz dignitees & benefices, come il ne fust de droit selonque la ley dengleterre—. *Statut. de Provisoribus edit. anno 25. E. 3. ap. Pynson. fest. 1.*

(*k*) Et en cas que collacion reservation  
ou

*England* used, upon an Avoidance, to seize the Temporalities of Bishopricks and of Abbeyes of royal Foundation, upon the Title of Seignury as immediate Lords, or if you please, by vertue of their royal Prerogative. *Geoffrey Supprieur* of *Canterbury* seems to have been of this Opinion in a Letter which he wrote on Behalf of the Prioury and Monks of his House to K. *Henry II.* He allegeth there, that the Prioury did not hold their Possessions of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, but of the King *in Capite*, as the Archbishop himself held; which is manifest (saith he) from hence, that when the Archbishops of *Canterbury* die, their Lands are straitway confiscated [or seized into the King's Hands] (1). So also the Earls, Barons, and others, used to have the Custody, during an Avoidance of such Prelacies as were of their own or their Ancestor's Foundation, by like Title of Seignury: but the King used to have, during Avoidances, the Custody of Prelacies of the Foundation of private Lords, in Case he had the Founder's Heir in Wardship. 'Tis true, the Clergy used to complain heavily of the Practice of keeping Bishopricks and Abbotricks void; and there might be Cause of Complaint: for sometimes both Abbeyes and Bishopricks have been kept void for several Years together: but I do not remember, that they use to call in Question the King's Right of seizing Temporalities upon a Voidance; provided he filled the See or Abbey again within reasonable Time, and thereupon restored the Temporalities to the succeeding Prelate. However, let that Matter be as it will; in Fact, the Crown was wont to take into its Hands, in the Cases before mentioned, the Temporalities of Bishopricks and Abbeyes becoming void. Which Temporalities were generally, during this first Period, committed to a *Custos*: who accounted to the Crown for the same. And afterwards, when the Office of Escheatry was introduced and settled, the respective Escheators used, upon an Avoidance, to seize the Temporalities for the King, and to answer or account for the same as Part of their Escheatry. And when the Temporalities had been once seized into the King's Hands, the King had such a Possession of them, that the succeeding Bishop or Abbot could not enter upon or intermeddle with them, without a Writ to give him Possession there-

ou provision soit fait a la Court de Rome de nul esglyse, provendre, ou auters benefices qui sont de la avowerie des gentz de seint esglis dount le Roy est advowe peramount immediat, que a mesme le temps de voydance &c. *Ibid.*

(1) — set nos teneamus post Deum in Capite de vobis, sicut & ipse [Archiepiscopus]; quod manifestum est, decedentibus Archiepiscopis, quia terræ eorum statim confiscantur. *Sommers Gavelk. in append. p.* 211.



of; which Writ was called a Writ of Restitution of Temporalities; and continues in Use (in the Case of Bishops) to this Day. But to return to the Point of the regal Revenue in this Case: I will straitway give a few Instances of the Manner, how Bishopricks and Abbeyes were during this Period committed by the Crown to the *Custodes*; and how the Revenues thereof were by them answered. It may be observed, that albeit this Part of the Crown Revenue was in itself purely casual: yet, as the Kings in five or six Successions after the Conquest ordered Matters, one may guess they made it a considerable Revenue. For the Bishopricks and Abbeyes in *England* of royal Patronage being numerous, and the Kings using to keep some of them (especially the rich and well-endowed ones) long void, as they had generally some or other of them in their Hands, so the same amounted in the whole to a fair Revenue. Hereof some few Instances may be produced.

In the 5th Year of K. *Stephen* (if we do not Mistake in the Time) there were or had lately been in the King's Hands, the Archbishoprick of *York* (*m*), the Abbey of *Glaston* (*n*), the Abbey of *Evesham* (*o*), the Bishoprick of *Durham* (*p*), the Bishopricks of *Coventry* and *Hereford*, and the Abbey of *Chertsey* (*q*). In the 16th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Bishopricks and Abbeyes following were, or had then lately been, in the King's Hands: to wit, the Abbey of *Hulme* (*r*), the Bishoprick of *Hereford* (*s*), the Bishoprick of *Bathe* (*t*),  
the

(*m*) Serlo de Burg. debet xxvj l & vijs & iiij d, de redditibus Archiepiscopatus de Everwic dum fuit in manu sua. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 3. *b. m.* 1.

(*n*) Episcopus de Cicestra debet xliiij l & xvs, de Veteri firma Abbatie de Glaston. *Ib. Rot.* 7. *a.*

(*o*) Gaufridus de Clintona r c de redditibus Abbatie de Evesham: In thesauro xli l. *Ib. Rot.* 11. *b. in imo.*

(*p*) Gaufridus Escollandus r c de quater xxi l & Lvij s & vj d de remanenti firmæ Episcopatus de tempore Episcopi. Et idem Gaufridus r c de Veteri firma Episcopatus Dunelmi præteriti anni. Et idem Gaufridus r c de Nova firma Episcopatus. *Ib. Rot.* 13. *b.*

(*q*) Gaufridus Cancellarius r c de iiij l & xvjs & viij d de Veteri firma Episcopatus de Coventre, Et de iiij l & xij s & vj d de Veteri firma Episcopatus de Hereford, Et

de xxv s & ix d de Veteri firma Abbatie de Certeseia. *Ib. Rot.* 14. *b.*

(*r*) Abbatia de Hulmo. *An Account is rendered of it. Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 1. *b.*

(*s*) Johannes Cumin r c de C & xv s, de Veteri firma Episcopatus de Herefordia: Et idem de Nova firma de CCC l & xj s & iiij d: In Thesauro CC & Lxviij l & xvjs & iiij, Et Galfrido de Ver xxj l in Lindeberia, quam tenuit præcepto Regis ad Custodiam Castelli, and the rest in other Allowances, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 4. *a. tit.* Episcopatus de Herefordia.

(*t*) Episcopatus de Bada: Idem Vicecomes r c de vj l de Veteri firma Episcopatus de Bada: In Thesauro Cs, Et debet xx s, qui remanent super Johannem Cumin, Et de ij annis præteritis xl s qui remanserunt super eundem: Et idem de CCC & xxxiiij l

the Abbey of *Malmesbury* (*u*), the Abbey of *Thorney* (*w*), the Bishoprick of *Ely* (*x*), the Bishoprick of *Chichester* (*y*), the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* (*z*), and the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* (*a*). In the 19th Year of K. *Henry II*, there were, or had lately been, in the King's Hands, the Bishopricks and Abbeyes which I shall mention presently. One of these was the Bishoprick of *Lincoln*; whereof the Bishop Elect of *Winchester* had been for some Years *Custos*, and others *Custodes* for other Years. An Account is rendered, as hereunder, of some

xxxijl & vs & viij d de Nova firma: In Thesauro CCCC & xjl & xs & viij d: Et Willelmo de Gundevill xxs pro præbenda sua, Et in liberatione Custodis Domorum Episcopi xvs, Et Monachis ejusdem Ecclesiæ xxxs, pro anniversario Johannis Episcopi faciendis, Et pro reparandis domibus de Well. xs, Et in defalta ij Nundinarum hoc anno xl, Et debet viijl: Idem rc de xvijl & xijs, de Auxilio ad maritandam filiam Regis, per Dominia Episcopatus de Bada: In Thesauro vijl & debet xjl & xijs. *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*u*) Idem Vicecomes rc de xxvl de Abbacia de Malmesberia, de denarijs quos recepit hoc anno præter victum Monachorum: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. juxt.*

(*w*) Abbacia de Thorneia: Robertus de Jakesslea rc de xjl & xijs quos habuit de Abbacia de Thorneia præter victum Monachorum: In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem rc de xxxijs & ijd, de minutis placitis & perquisitionibus Abbatiæ: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*x*) Episcopatus de Ely: Galfridus Archidiaconus Cantuariæ rc de DCCC & Lxxjl & iij d de firma Maneriorum Episcopatus de Ely hoc anno & de firma Hundredi de Ely, Et de xvijl & vij d de redditu Anguillarum quæ pertinent ad Coquinam Episcopi: Summa, DCCC & quater xx & vijl & xd: In Thesauro DCC & Lxxiiijl & xjs: Et in Elemosina constituta Hospitali de Ely vijl & viijs per Maneria Episcopatus, Et eidem xvij s & vd hoc anno in Decima Anguillarum de Wella, &c. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*y*) Henricus Archidiaconus Cicestræ rc de xvijl & iijs & iij d, de exitu Maneriorum Episcopatus, a morte Episcopi usq; ad festum S. Michaelis: In thesauro

liberavit, Et Q. c. Idem rc de CCl & Lvjs & iij d & j Bisancio, de firma Maneriorum, per breve Magistri Henrici de Lundonia quem Ricardus de Luci & Archidiaconus Pictaviæ illuc miserunt, Et de xxl & xvij s & viij d hoc anno, de redditibus Archidiaconatum qui non sunt ad firmam, Et de iiij s pro j Mil. Allecc[um]: Summa, CC & xxijl & xiijs & xjd & j bisancium. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. tit. Episcopatus Cicestræ.*

(*z*) Ricardus Archidiaconus Pictaviæ & Ricardus de Aumeri Præcentor Lincolniæ rc de C & xxxijl & xjs de Veteri firma Episcopatus Lincolniæ de ij annis præteritis: In Thesauro xxxvj l & vjs & viij d: Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, Nicholao Archidiacono de Huntedona iijl de ij annis præteritis, Et Nicholao Archidiacono de Bedeford Lxs de iij annis præteritis: Et debent quaterxx & ix l & iijs & iij d: De quibus Lxl remanent super Robertum Archidiaconum de Lincolia de ij annis per Regem ut dicunt, Et xiiijl & xld super Rogerum filium Willelmi, Et vijl super Calumpniam Præpositorum de Niwerch & de Hundred., Et vijl & xjd super Alanum de Filingeham.

Et idem [rc] de Nova firma de M & vijl & vjs & xjd, de firmis Maneriorum Episcopatus & de Redditibus Archidiaconatum, & de Feria de Stowa hoc anno: In Thesauro DCC & quater xx l & Lijs & xd: Et Domino Papæ xlijl pro denarijs Beati Petri: Et in Præbendis assis Canonicorum Lincolniæ a tempore Regis Henrici xliijl & vjs & iij d, Et in liberationibus constitutis Capellanis constitutis per Maneria Episcopatus, vijl & xiijs & ijd —. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. tit. Episcopatus Lincolniæ.*

(*a*) *Ib. Rot. 11. a.*

Areres of the Temporalties of it for five or six Years past. But the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* had been now kept void for a much longer Time, to wit for eighteen Years together (*b*). There were also about this Time in the King's Hands, the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* (*c*), the Abbey of *Battel* (*d*), the Bishoprick of *Chichester* (*e*), the Abbey of *Thorney* (*f*), the Bishoprick of *Ely* (*g*), the Abbey of *Muchelney* (*h*), the Abbey of *Glastingbery* (*i*), the Abbey of *Hulm* (*k*), the Abbey of *Hide* (*l*), the Bishoprick of *Winton* (*m*), the Bishoprick of *Batbe* (*n*),

(*b*) *Referente Houedeno, P. 2. p. 621. n. 30.*

(*c*) Episcopatus Lincolniæ: . . . Wint. Electus Willelmus de Gundevill pro eo & Ricardus Præcentor Lincol. reddunt compotum de C & xlv l de Veteri firma Episcopatus de anno præterito: In perdonis per breve Regis, Archidiacono Piët. Lvl de Archidiaconatu Norhantonæ: Et debent quater xx & xl quæ remanserunt super Galfridum filium Regis de Archidiaconatu Lincolniæ, ut Custodes dicunt: Et de firma tertij anni remanserunt super eundem quater xx l & Cs: Et de firma quarti anni remanserunt super Robertum Archidiaconum Lincolniæ xxx l, quæ fuerunt in respectu per Regem ut dicunt: Et de firma quinti anni remanserunt super Robertum Archidiaconum Linc. Lx l de ij annis. Idem Custodes debent xxij l & iij s & ij d de Militibus quos non recognoscunt se debere Regi, reddendos quia Episcopatus erat in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(*d*) Abbacia de Bello: Petrus de Bello & Hugo de Begge r c de denarijs quos receperunt de Abbacia de Bello hoc anno, præter victum & vestitum Monachorum, per verumdictum suum & per testimonium Prioris ejusdem Ecclesiæ: In thesauro xxxv l, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(*e*) Episcopatus Ciceſtriæ: Ansfredus de Fering. r c de C & xij l de firmis Maneriorum de dimidio anno ante electionem Episcopi, per verumdictum ipsius, præter redditus Archidiacon[atuum] & alia constituta reddi post festum S. Johannis. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(*f*) Robertus Clericus de Jakeslea r c de xl l de Abbacia de Torneia, præter victum

Monachorum: In thesauro viij l, Et in reparatione Ecclesiæ de Tornea xls, per breve Regis; Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*g*) Galfridus Elyensis Electus r c de Lxx l & ix s & xd, de Firma anni præteriti de Episcopatu de Ely, Et de xvij l & xjs & iij d, de Veteri firma tertij anni, de quibus xxiiij l remanserant super Ricardum Thesaurarium. *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*h*) Alexander de Luueigni r c de xl l & vjs de Abbacia de Muchelneia, præter victum Monachorum: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*i*) Willelmus filius Johannis & Willelmus de Gund. Clericus Ricardi electi Wint. r c de Lxvj l & xij & iij d de Abbacia de Glastingberia, de termino quo H. Episcopus obiit, usq; ad festum S. Michaelis proximum post mortem ejusdem Episcopi: In th. liberaverunt, Et Q. f. Idem reddunt compotum de CCCC & xxx l & vjs de anno & dimidio dum eadem Abbacia fuit in manu Regis: In thesauro CCC & xxx l & vjs in iij tallijs: Et Radulfo filio Stephani & Osberto Clerico Cl ad opus Domini Regis, per breve Regis. Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*k*) Wimarus Capellanus r c de xlvij l & xs & ij d de Abbacia de Hulmo præter victum Monachorum. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(*l*) Abbacia de Hida: Magister Johannes & Herbertus Pincerna r c de CC & vij l & xvjs & ij d de firmis Maneriorum Abbatiæ, præter victum Monachorum. *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(*m*) Ricardus Wint. electus Willelmus de Gundevill pro eo r c de Veteri firma Episcopatus Wintoniæ. *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(*n*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Episcopatu de Bada de dimidio anno. *Ib. Rot. 11. a.*



the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* (*o*), and other ecclesiastical Revenues (*p*). In or about the 31<sup>st</sup> Year of the same King, there were in the King's Hands, the Abbey of *York* (*q*), the Archbishoprick of *York* (*r*), the Abbey of *Abendon* (*s*), the Abbey of *Selby* (*t*), the Abbey of *Bardenay* (*u*), the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* (*w*), the Bishop-

(*o*) Archiepiscopus Chantuariæ: Johannes Malduit & Turstinus filius Simonis debent xij l & xix s & vj d, de Scutagio Militum Archiepiscopus, de exercitu Hybernæ. *Ib. Rot. 12. b.*

(*p*) Isti non reddiderunt compotum xix<sup>o</sup> anno. Honor de Belveeir. Honor Eyæ de tempore Episcopi Elyensis. Archiepiscopus Cant. de dimidio anno ante Electionem. Episcopus Lincolniæ similiter. Episcopus Wintoniæ similiter. Episcopus de Ely similiter. Episcopus Cicestræ similiter. Episcopus de Heref. similiter. Abbatia de Westmon. a morte Abbatis. Abbatia Wintoniæ a morte Abatis. Abbatia de Tavistoke a morte Abbatis. Honor Comitum Conani. Honor Constabulariæ. *Ib. in Ccd. ad Rot. 1.*

(*q*) Abbatia de Everwich: Godefridus de Luci reddit compotum de *So much: whereof paid* in Camera Curie Lxx marcæ per breve Regis, Et item in Camera Curie xx l per breve Regis; Et in Elemosina constituta iiij l & vij s ad Pannos Præbendariorum hoc anno; Et in Operatione Ecclesiæ iiij l & ix s hoc anno; Et Præcentori Ecclesiæ xxxj s & iiij d, ad faciendos Libros Ecclesiæ; Et Sacristæ ejusdem Ecclesiæ xl & xj s & viij d, ad Luminaria & vestimenta & alia ornamenta Ecclesiæ hoc anno; Et Camerario Ecclesiæ xxxvj l & xvij s & ij d, ad vestimentum Monachorum hoc anno, Et ad procuracionem Monachorum C & Lvij l & xvij s & ij d hoc anno; Et Celerario Ecclesiæ ad Potum Monachorum xiiij l & vij s & ix d hoc anno —.

—Monachis ejusdem Ecclesiæ C & v s & viij d Veteris monetæ ad faciendum Calicem vel Textum in Obsequio Ecclesiæ, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 31. Rot. 5. b.*

(*r*) Archiepiscopus Eborac.: Laurentius Archidiaconus de Bedeford & Magister Rogerus Arundel & Willielmus le Vavassur

r c de firmis Maneriorum Archiepiscopus Ebor. de M & C & xij l & ij s & xd: In thesauro DCCCC & Lxxvij l & v s & iij d: Et Thesaurario Ecclesiæ Ebor. xxv s, Et Communæ ejusdem Ecclesiæ iiij l & vj s & viij d, Et Monialibus de S. Clemente xx s, Et in Liberatione Episcopi de Galeweia xiiij l & v s per breve Regis, — Et in Liberationibus præbendariorum & leproforum per diversa Maneria Archiepiscopus vj l & xvij s —. Idem reddunt compotum de Lix l & xvij s & iij d de redditu Sinodali. — Et præcentori Ecclesiæ Ebor. xl s, Et Magistro Scolarum C s. Idem reddunt compotum de C & xvij l & vij s & v d de denariis B. Petri: In thesauro C l & C & xvij s & v d: Et Domino Papæ per manum Archiepiscopi Cantuar. xj l & xs: Et Quieti sunt. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*s*) Magister Tomas de Hesseburn r c de C & xxxvij l & v s & iiij d, de firmis Maneriorum Abbatie de Abendon de dimidio anno. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 2. b.*

(*t*) Abbatia de Selebi: Hugo Murdac & Ernifus de Nevill r c de CC & Lix l & vij s de firmis assis Maneriorum Abbatie de Selebi de ij annis præteritis. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*u*) Abbatia de Bardeneia: Magister Alexander & Nigellus filius Alex. Custodes Abbatie de Barden. r c de firmis assis Abbatie de Barden. de anno & dimidio. In thesauro —; Et in victu Monachorum, & in mercede Servientum prædictæ Abbatie, & in alijs minutis rebus in Abbatia emptis, C & Lx l & v s & iiij d; Et Episcopo Galweie C s per breve Regis, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*w*) Episcopus Lincolniæ: Ricardus Brito Archidiaconus de Covintre, & Magister Gregorius, Adam Clericus suus pro eo, reddunt compotum de Veteri firma Episcopus Lincolniæ. Idem Ricardus Archidiaconus & Magister Robertus de Hardre r c de CCCC l & xxvij s & xd, de firmis Maneriorum

rick of *Worcester* (x), the Bishoprick of *Chester* (y), the Abbey of *Chester* (z), the Bishoprick of *Exeter* (a), the Abbey of *Middelton* (b),

Maneriorum Episcopatus Lincolniæ, Et de C & Liiij l & xv s & iij d de Redditi-  
bus Archidiaconatum de anno integro ; Et  
de xliij l & ix d de ij præbendis vacanti-  
bus, quarum una est de tribus partibus an-  
ni, & altera de medietate anni ; Et de xij l  
& vj s & viij d de Ecclesijs vacantibus  
apud Norhantonam ; Et de vij s & iij d  
de denarijs B. Petri apud Bugenden de toto  
anno, Et de Liiij l & viij s & vj d & ob.  
de placitis & perquisitis & operat., unde  
non habuerunt opus, Et de Lxiijs de Ovi-  
bus venditis, quia vivere non poterant, Et  
de vij l & vj s & viij d de blado de Wile-  
gebi vendito, Et de xxvj s & iij d de ar-  
rerag[ijs] Episcopi quæ receperunt, Et de  
xxxiijs & viij d de remanenti feminis &  
feni venditi, Et de xv l & xvij s de Ferijs  
de Stowe : Summa, DC & Lxvij l & xv s :  
In thesauro D l & Lxix s & iij d in xj  
tallijs : Et in Elemosina constituta Lxxiiij  
præbendarijs per Maneria xxj l & xj s &  
viij d, Et in Sepultura v præbendariorum  
ijs & vj d, Et in alijs Elemosinis constitutis  
per Maneria xij l & xv s & x d, Et Ca-  
pellano Veteris Templi Lx s & x d, Et in  
liberationibus constitutis Servientibus per  
Maneria x l & iij s & iij d ob. ; — —  
Et in operat[i]one Torcularium & Sicera  
facienda, & vino faciendo apud Buggend[en]  
iij l & xx d, Et in terris quas Episcopus  
tenet de Milit[ibus] provintie de Stowa  
xxx s & iij d, — Et pro reditu Ve-  
teris Templi xiijs de ij annis, Et Vicario  
præbendæ quæ fuit J. de Const[antijs]  
ij marc. de toto anno, Et Vicario præben-  
dæ quæ fuit G. Capellani, xij s & iij d,  
Et Archiepiscopo xliij l de denarijs B. Pe-  
tri, Et in wasto xix s & iij d & ob. :  
Summa exitus C & Lvi l & iij s & vij d,  
Et debent ix l & ij s & iij d. *Ib. Rot. 8. b.*

(x) Episcopatus de Wirecestria : Wil-  
lelmus Archidiaconus de Glocestria, &  
Magister Robertus de Inglesham, & Johannes  
filius Henrici, Custodes Episcopatus Wigor-  
niæ, r c de C l & vj s & vj d de firmis  
Maneriorum Episcopatus Wigornie de di-  
midio anno : In thesauro quater xx & xvij l  
& iij s & j d : Et in Elemosinis constitutis

per Episcopatum Lxiijs & v d, Et Q. f.  
Idem r c de xxvj l & xix s & x d de Blado,  
& Lana, & Caseo, & alijs minutis rebus  
per Episcopatum, venditis ; In thesauro  
l, Et Q. f. Idem r c de xxvj l & vj s &  
viij d, de Redditijs ij Archidiaconatum  
cum denarijs beati Petri de prædicto termi-  
no, In thesauro xv l & xx d, Et Archiepis-  
copo Cantuar. xj l & v s de denarijs beati  
Petri, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. in imo.*

(y) Episcopatus Cestrie : Magister To-  
mas de Hufleborn & Tomas Noel r c de  
xxliij l & xv s de remanenti firmæ Ma-  
neriorum Episcopatus Cestrie de anno præ-  
terito ; Et de xxij l & xj s & vij d, de  
firma Maneriorum ejusdem Episcopatus de  
quarta parte hujus anni, scilicet a festo  
S. Michaelis xxx anni regni Regis, usq; ad  
Natale proximum sequens.

Et in Decim[is] constit[utis] Decan[o]  
de Lichesfeld xxj s de prædicto termino—  
Et Officialibus Archiepiscopatus x l & v s,  
de denarijs Beati Petri. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2.*  
*Rot. 9. b.*

(z) Abbatia de Cestre : Magister Tomas  
de Hufleburn & Tomas Noel r c de fir-  
mis Maneriorum Abbatie de dimidio anno.  
— In Victu Monachorum — &c. Et Hu-  
goni de Nunant Electo Cestrensi xx l per  
Regem cum Custodia Abbatie : De quibus  
idem Electus debet respondere. *Ib. Rot.*  
*9. b.*

(a) Episcopatus Exoniæ : Petrus de Wil-  
ton r c de — firmis Maneriorum Episco-  
patus Exoniæ de dimidio anno. —

Ricardus Archidiaconus de Wiltescira, &  
Jocelinus Archidiaconus de Cycestria, &  
Radulfus de Rupe r c de — de firmis  
Maneriorum Episcopatus Exoniæ in Devo-  
nia & Cornubia de dimidio anno.

Rogerus Archidiaconus de Berdestapl[a]  
debet x l, de Redditu Archidiaconatus sui  
de anno integro. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2.*  
*Rot. 13. b.*

(b) Abbatia de Middelton : Magister  
Osbertus de Dorcest. & Robertus de God-  
mannefton r c de firma Maneriorum Ab-  
batie de Middelton de dimidio anno. *Ib.*  
*juxt.*

the

the Abbey of *Tavistock* (c), the Bishoprick of *Saresbury* (d), and the Bishoprick of *Rocheſter* (e). In or about the firſt Year of K. *Richard* I, there were in the King's Hands, the Bishoprick of *Winton* (f), the Abbey of *Shireburne* (g), the Archbiſhoprick of *York* (h), and the Bishoprick of *London* (i). In or about the 8th Year of K. *John*, there were

(c) Abbatia de *Taviſtoch* : Radulfus de Hoſpitali & Hugo Cophin reddunt compotum —. *Ib. juſt.*

(d) Epiſcopatus de *Sareſberia* de dimidio anno : Herbertus Archidiaconus Cantuariæ & J. Decanus Sar[esberia] & R. filius Ebrardi Cuſtodes Epiſcopatus Sareſb[eria] r c de — de dimidio anno ; Et de — de blado & lana & alijs rebus venditis & Thedingpeni & Placitis ; Et de xxv l & xv s & viij d de Redditibus Archidiaconatum ; Et de iiij l de remanenti denarium Beati Petri ; Et de viij l & v s de Oblatione Majoris altaris in ſeptimana Pen-coſtes ; Et de iiij l & x d de Eccleſia de Saldeburna, quæ eſt in manu Regis propter contentionem Advocatorum : Summa, C & Lxxvij l & xv s & ix d & ob. & ij Biſantij.

Et Ricardo Archidiacono Sar[esberia] & Socijs ſuis L l, ad Operationem de Ambreſb[eria], per breve Rannulfi de Glanvilla ; Et Roberto de Novo Burgo Dec[ano] Roth[omagi] x marcas de Præbenda ſua, quam conſuevit habere de Camera Epiſcopi ; *The like, to others*, quam conſuevit habere de Camera Epiſcopi ; Et Wilhelmo Malduit L s, Et Roberto de Geldeford L s, Et Waltero Capellano L s, de præbendis ſuis de dimidio anno, quas conſueverunt habere de Camera Epiſcopi, Per breve Regis.

Item Epiſcopatus Sareſberia de altera medietate anni.

R. filius Eurardi & Radulfus de Sancto Mart[in]o r c de dimidio anno, ſcilicet a feſto S. Michaelis uſq; ad Paſcha.—Et de xxv l & xv s & viij d, de Redditibus Archidiaconatum de eodem termino.— Summa, C & Lij l & vij d.

—Et tribus Canonicis de Præbendis ſuis, ſcilicet Roberto de Geldeford, & Waltero Capellano, & Wilhelmo Mald... *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 13. b.*

(e) Epiſcopatus Roſſ[æ], quia tunc

Archiepiſcopatus Cantuariæ erat in manu Regis.

Willelmus de Norhala Archidiaconus Gloceſtriæ & Willelmus Specarius & Alexander de Barentin r c de — de firmis aſſiſis Maneriorum Epiſcopatus Roſſæ, de tribus terminis hujus anni, uſq; ad feſtum S. Johannis Baptiſtæ iſtantis anni proximo præteriti—. Et de — de blado quod Walerannus Epiſcopus ante obitum ſuum præſtitit.— Et de vs & x d, de placitis Archidiaconatus de prædicto termino. Summa, C & Lxxv l & vij s.

Et Priori Roſſæ, & Priori de S. Gregorio & Præcentori Ebroic[enſi], Executoribus teſtamenti Epiſcopi Roſſ[enſis] xl l & v s & viij d ad idem teſtamentum faciendum, per breve Regis ; Et Archiepiſcopo Cantuariæ xv l & iiij d, de [firm.] Maneriorum prædicti Epiſcopatus de termino S. Johannis proximo præteriti, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 15. b.*

(f) Magiſter Tomas de Huſleburn & Magiſter Ham. & Johannes de Garland reddunt compotum de DC & xv l & xvij s & iiij d, de redditu aſſiſo Maneriorum Epiſcopatus Wintoniæ, & de redditu Archidiaconatum de tribus terminis — ; Et de CCC l de pecunia Ricardi Winton. Epiſcopi : Summa, M & C & vij l & ix s & ix d. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. tit. Epiſcopatus Wintoniæ.*

(g) Abbatia de Schireburna : Magiſter Tomas de Huſleburna r c de C l & ij s & v d de redditu aſſiſo ejusdem Abbatia —. *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(h) Archiepiſcopatus Eboracenſis : Laurentius Archidiaconus, & Magiſter Rogerus Arundel, & Willelmus le Vavaſſur, r c de — de Veteri firma Archiepiſcopatus. Idem reddunt compotum de DCC & quater xx & xij l & vij s, de Nova firma de tribus partibus anni—. *Ib. Rot. 1. a.*

(i) Epiſcopatus Londoniæ : Radulfus Archidiaconus Colceſtriæ, & Ricardus Archidiaconus



were in the King's Hands, the Abbey of *Hide* (*k*), the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* (*l*), and the Abbey of *Malmesbury* (*m*). In or about the 14th Year of the same King, there were in the King's Hands, the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* (*n*), the Archbishoprick of *York* (*o*), the Abbey of *Whitby* (*p*), the Abbey of *Ramsay* (*q*), the Bishoprick of *Exeter* (*r*), the Bishoprick of *Bathe* (*s*), the Bishoprick of *Chichester* (*t*), the Bishoprick of *London* (*u*), the Prioury of *Kenilworth* (*w*), the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* (*x*), the Prioury of *Canterbury* (*y*), the Bishoprick of *Saresbury* (*z*), the Abbey of *Abbotsbury* (*a*), the Bishoprick of *Durham* (*b*), the Bishoprick of *Worcester* (*c*), the Abbey of *Shireburn* (*d*), and the Abbey of *Middelton* (*e*). K.

Archidiaconus Coventriæ, r c de vj l & vjs & ij d de areragio Episcopatus Londoniæ: In thesauro l, Et Q. f. Radulfus Archidiaconus Colecestriæ debet xxi de ij annis præteritis de Archidiaconatu suo. Nicholaus Archidiaconus Londoniæ debet x l de ij annis præteritis de Archidiaconatu suo. Robertus Archidiaconus Essexiæ debet L s de areragio duorum annorum præteritorum de archidiaconatu suo. Idem Radulfus & Ricardus Archidiaconi reddunt compotum de C & Lxvi l & xij s & ij d de redditibus Maneriorum Episcopatus Londoniæ de tribus partibus anni; Et de xvij l & xs, de redditibus Archidiaconatum ejusdem Episcopatus de eodem termino. —. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*k*) Compotus Abbatæ de Hida a festo S. Martini hujus anni, usq; ad festum S. Martini anni sequentis. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 4. b.*

(*l*) Compotus Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ a festo S. Johannis anni vij, usq; ad festum S. Michaelis ejusdem anni, & de toto anno viij°. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*m*) Compotus de Exitibus Abbatæ de Malmesberia, a festo S. Nicolai usq; ad vicesimum nonum diem Maij, antequam custodia ejusdem Abbatæ committeretur Thomæ de Sanford. *Ib. Rot. 18. b.*

(*n*) Compotus Episcopatus Lincolliæ. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 1. a.*

(*o*) Archiepiscopatus Ebor. *Ib. juxt.*

(*p*) Compotus Abbatæ de Whiteby de duobus annis. *Ib.*

(*q*) Compotus Abbatæ de Ramefeia de anno integro. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*r*) Compotus Episcopatus Exoniæ de

dimidio anno, per H. Archidiaconum Exoniæ & R. Peverell. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*s*) Compotus Episcopatus Batoniæ de anno integro. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*t*) Compotus Magistri Roberti de Glocestria de Episcopatu Cycestriæ, de anno præterito. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*u*) Compotus Episcopatus Londoniæ a festo S. Johannis Baptistæ anni xij, usq; ad festum S. Ylarij anni sequentis, scilicet de uno anno & tribus partibus anni. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*w*) Compotus Prioratus de Keneliwrde, a prima die Junij hujus Rotuli, usq; ad Purificationem beatæ Mariæ anni sequentis. *Ib. juxt.*

(*x*) Compotus [Johannis filij Hugonis] Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ, de Termino Natalis & Paschæ & S. Johannis. *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(*y*) Idem r c de redditibus assis & firmis Prioratus Cantuariæ. *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(*z*) Idem r c de redditibus Assis & firmis Episcopatus Saresberia. *Ib. juxt.*

(*a*) Idem r c de redditibus assis Abbatæ de Abbodesbiria. *Ib. juxt.*

(*b*) Compotus Episcopatus Dunelmi, per E. Archidiaconum Dunelmi, & Philippum de Vlecote, a festo S. Martini anni xijmi, usq; ad festum S. Martini anni hujus Rotuli. *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(*c*) Compotus Episcopatus Wigornia de anno integro. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*d*) Compotus Abbatæ de Schireburn a Pascha anni præteriti, usq; ad festum S. Michaelis hujus anni. *Ib. Rot. 13. b.*

(*e*) Compotus Abbatæ de Middelton de tribus terminis. *Ib. Rot. 13. b.*

Edward

*Edward I.*, received the Issues of the Abbey of *Wherewell* during the Vacancy of it, until the Time when he restored the Temporalities to the succeeding Abbess of that House (*f*). The same King received the Issues of the Abbey of *St. Austin* at *Canterbury* during the Avoidance of it, and until a new Abbot was put in by Papal Provision and the King's Writ Patent (*g*). The same King granted the Issues of the Bishopricks of *Ely* and *Worcester*, being then void, to *Amadeo* of *Savoy* (*b*). When a Bishoprick or an Abbey of royal Foundation became void, the Escheatour was wont to take the Temporalities thereof into the King's Hands *ex officio*, and to account for the same at the Exchequer. But the King, if he thought fit, sometimes joined another with the Escheatour in the Custody of such Temporalities, and sometimes committed the same to another Person. *K. Edward I.*, in the 14th Year of his Reign, when the Bishoprick of *Ely* was lately become void by the Death of Bishop *Hugh*, commanded *Henry de Bray* the Escheatour to seize into the King's Hands all the Chatells of the late Bishop and likewise the Bishoprick itself, so that he might answer for the same at the Exchequer. And the King associated *William de Middelton* to the said Escheatour in the Custody of that Bishoprick during the present Avoidance (*i*). *K. Edward II.*, [*anno regni 1°*] committed to *John de Foxle* the Custody of the Temporalities of the Abbey of *Westminster* (which was then void

(*f*) *Compotus Johannis de Arundel* de exitibus Abbatie de Werewell, a xxv die Decembris anno Decimo, per duo breviam Regis patencia, usq; secundum diem Februarii anno eodem, antequam restitueret temporalia ejusdem Abbatie Elenæ de Perci, Moniali ejusdem Domus electæ in Abbatissam loci prædicti, per aliud breve Regis patens. *Mag. Rot. 9. E. 1. Rot. 2. b. m. 2.*

(*g*) *Compotus Johannis de Burne* pro se & Nicholao de Ringeltone, de exitibus Abbatie S. Augustini Cantuariæ, a xx die Julij anno xjº per breve Regis patens, usq; viij diem Octobris anno eodem, antequam liberaret dictam Abbatiam cum pertinentijs Thomæ de Fyndon Monaco prædicti Monasterij, præfecto in Abbatem loci prædicti per Summum Pontificem, per aliud breve Regis patens, Salvis Regi exitibus temporalium dictæ Abbatie a die S. Pancracij in Maio, quo die coepit vacare usq; ad diem Sanctæ Fidis Virginis, expensis Abbatis & Conventus & eorum necessarijs familie per idem tempus deductis. De quo tempore

prædicti Abbas & Monachi & Custodes & Petrus de Huntingseud Vicecomes respondent infra. *Mag. Rot. 11. E. 1. in Rot. Compotorum, m. 1. b.*

(*b*) *Mich. Brevia Irretornab. 31 & 32. E. 1. Rot. 58. a.*

(*i*) *Magistro H. de Bray Eschaetori. Quia* Rex nuper intellexit, quod bonæ memoriæ *H. Elyensis Episcopus* diem clausit extremum, mandatum est *Magistro Henrico de Bray Eschaetori*, quod si ita sit, tunc juxta officij sui debitum, omnia bona & catalla quæ fuerunt *Episcopi prædicti*, nec non *Episcopatum prædictum*, capiat in manum Regis; Ita quod possit inde respondere ad *Scaccarium*. T. & xvij die Junij. Eidem *Magistro H. Edwardus &c*; *Magistro H. &c salutem. Sciatis*, quod associavimus vobis dilectum & fidelem nostrum *Willelmum de Middelton*, ad intendendum una vobiscum custodiæ *Episcopatus Elyensis* in præsentī vacatione ejusdem. *Trin. Brevia pro Rege, 14. E. 1. Rot. 27. a.*

and in the King's Hands by the Death of *Walter* late Abbot there) for so long as the King pleased, during the Avoidance of the said Abbey. The said *John* was to be answerable for the Issues thereof at the Exchequer. And *Walter de Gloucester* the King's Escheatour was commanded to deliver the Custody of the said Abbey to the said *John* (k). In the first Year of K. *Edward II*, *Walter de Gloucester* Escheatour on this Side *Trent*, had in his Custody the Bishoprick of *Worcester*, which was then void and in the King's Hands, by the Death of *William de Geynesbourgh* late Bishop. And the said King, by Writ of the Exchequer, committed the Custody thereof to *William de Brikebull* Clerk, during Pleasure; and commanded the Escheatour to give him Possession thereof (l).

There was also Profit made by the King by Seisures of Men's Lands for Trespasses or Misdemeanors; which were of so many Kinds, relating to the Crown or to the Forest, that they are not easily to be enumerated. And sometimes, where Lands were seized for a Trespass, it doth not particularly appear by the Record, of what Sort the Trespass was; as where it is said, *Pro Transgressione sua*, or *pro Excessu suo*. In these Cases, if the Party whose Lands had been seized, got Restitution of them, it was usually by making Fine to the King, under the Terms, *Pro habenda Benevolentia Regis*, or *pro habenda faiscina*, &c. The Sheriffs of the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford* levied the Issues of *Peter Morell's* Land, which was seized into the King's Hands, because *Peter* went into *Ireland* against the King's Prohibi-

(k) Midd. Rex xxx die Decembris anno primo, commisit Johanni de Foxle Custodiam Temporalitatis Abbatie Westmonasterij vacantis, & in manu Regis existentis, per mortem Fratris Walteri nuper Abbatis ibidem defuncti; Custodiend. quamdiu Regi placuerit durante vacatione illa; Ita quod de exitibus inde provenientibus a tempore mortis dicti Abbatis Regi respondeat ad Scaccarium. T. J. de Sandale Tenente locum Thesaurarij.

Et mandatum est Waltero de Gloucestria Eschaetori &c, quod liberet &c, una cum exitibus &c, a tempore mortis &c. T. ut supra. *Mich. Commiss. 1. E. 2. Rot. 7. a.*

(l) Wygornia. Rex eodem die anno prædicto [i. e. secundo die Octobris anno primo] commisit Willelmo de Brikehull Clerico, Custodiam Episcopatus Wygornensis vacantis, & in manu Regis existentis, per mortem Fratris Willelmi de Gey-

nesbourgh nuper Episcopi Loci prædicti: Habendam ab xvij<sup>o</sup> die Septembris proximo præterito, quo die dictus Episcopus obiit, quamdiu Regi placuerit; Ita quod de exitibus &c; Et mandatum est omnibus ad quos &c, quod eidem Willelmo in omnibus quæ ad Custodiam &c. T. Waltero Reginaldi Thesaurario &c.

Et mandatum est Waltero de Gloucestria Eschaetori citra Trentam, quod Custodiam Episcopatus ejusdem eidem Willelmo liberet, cum omnibus inde perceptis ab xvij<sup>o</sup> die Septembris Supradicti, Custodiendum in forma prædicta. T. ut supra.

Memorandum quod præfatus Willelmus non debet onerari ad computum reddendum per Commissionem istam; per Considerationem Baronum annotatam in Memorandis anni secundi Regis nunc, inter Recordanda de Terminis S. Hilarij. *Mich. Commun. 1. E. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

tion



tion (*m*). In the Reign of K. Henry III, *William Ysenbert* was seized in Fee of the Mills of *Pacheford* with certain Lands to the said Mills belonging. *William* was hanged. Whereby the King had the Year and Waft of the said Mills and Premises. The King, for a Fine of Lx Marks, granted the Year and Waft to *Robert de Maneby*; saving to the Lords of the Fee their Right after the Year and Waft (*n*). Add hereto the Escheats and Forfeitures of the *Jews*. But of the *Jews* we speak elsewhere (*o*).

IV. The King had the Feudal and other Profits, viz. Reliefs, Wardships, Marriages &c, arising as well out of his Demeanes, as out of his Escheats and the Baronies and Lands being *in manu Regis*. Some Instances hereof may be here subjoined; and others may be seen in the Chapter of *Miscellaneous Fines*. First, as to Relief. In the 5th Year of K. Stephen, *Walter Hait* fined in v Marks of Silver, for Relief of his Father's Land (*p*), *Alice* Wife of *Roger Bigot* fined in C and fourscore and xvij l, for her Father's Land [or Manour] of *Belvoir* (*q*), *Humfrey de Bobun* fined in xxij l and x s, for Relief of his Father's Land (*r*), *Waleran Fitz-William* answered xxxij l vj s and viij d, for Relief of his Land (*s*). In the Reign of K. Henry II, *William Fitz-William* paid xxv Marks, for Relief of his Land (*t*); *Robert de Heliun* C Marks of Silver, for Relief of his Land (*u*); *Roger de Burun* xxvj l and a Mark, for Relief of his Land (*w*); *William Paine*

(*m*) Idem Vicecomites [David Archidiaconus & Willelmus filius-Ricardi] r c de xij s de terra de Edingrava, quæ fuit Petri Morelli, qui abiit in Hiberniam contra Prohibitionem Regis; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 18. H. 2. *Rot.* 4. b. *Buchinghamsc. & Bedef.*

(*n*) Wyltesia; Pro Fratre Roberto de Maneby. Rex per Finem Lx marcarum, quem Frater Robertus de M. fecit cum eo pro Anno & vasto Molendinorum de Pacheford, & terrarum ad dicta Molendina spectantium, cum omnibus suis pertinentijs, quæ fuerunt Willelmi Ysenberti suspensi, concessit eidem Fratri Roberto prædictum Annum & vastum. Et mandatum est Vicecomiti Wyltesie, quod prædictum Annum & vastum prædictorum Molendinorum & prædicto Fratri Roberto habere faciat; ita quod jus Dominorum feodi eis sit saluum post Annum & vastum. *Memor.* 42. H. 3. *Rot.* 9. a.

(*o*) *Cap.* 7.

(*p*) Walterus Hait r c de v marcis argenti, pro Relevatione terræ patris sui. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 16. b. *Cornualia.*

(*q*) Adeliz uxor Rogeri Bigot debet C & quater xx & xvij l, pro Terra Patris sui de Belveder. *Ib. Rot.* 12. a. *Lincoliescira.*

(*r*) *Ib. Rot.* 2. a. *Wilt. citat. Cap.* 2. *sect.* 6.

(*s*) Et idem Walerannus [filius Willelmi] r c de xxxij l & vj s & viij d, pro Relevatione terræ suæ: Et de x marcis argenti, de Placitis G. de Clintona; In Thesauro xx marcas argenti, Et debet xxvj l & xij s & iij d. *Ib. Rot.* 2. a. *Wilt.*

(*t*) Willelmus filius Willelmi r c de xxv marcis, pro Relevio terræ suæ. *Mag. Rot.* 2. H. 2. *Rot.* 3. b. *Sumerfeta.*

(*u*) Robertus de Heliun debet C marcas argenti, pro relevatione terræ suæ. *Ib. Rot.* 3. a. *Effexa.*

(*w*) Rogerus de Burun r c de xxvj l & s f 2 xij s

*Painel C Marks*, for Relief of his Land (x); *Hugh de Chaucumbe* paid xxxl, for Relief of six Knights Fees; *Elias de Mundevill* xxx Marks, for Relief of four Knights Fees (y); *Walter Briton* Lxvj l and a Mark, for Relief of his Land (z); *John de Muntviron* xl, for Relief (a); *Ralf Malebisse* Cs, for his Relief (b); *Theobald de Valeines* xxxl, for Relief for six Knights Fees (c); and *Robert de Dudaville* x Marks, for Relief (d). In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, *Robert de Odavill's* Son paid C Marks, for Acceptance of his Homage, and for Relief and Seisin of his Land (e). *William de Hastings* C Marks, for Relief of his Land and for the Serjeantry of his Brother *Henry* (f); *Ralf Pikot* Ls, for his Relief for half a Knight's Fee (g); *Walter de Niewenton* gave xxvijs and iiij d, for Seisin of the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee, which was taken into the King's Hands for default of paying Relief (b); *Richard del Estre* paid xv l, for Relief, for three Knights Fees held of the Honour of *Moreton* (i). *William de Novo Mercato* fined in C Marks, that the King would receive his reasonable Relief, to wit, Cl (k). In the Reign of K. *John*, *John de Venecia* gave CCC Marks,

xiijs & iiij d, pro Relevatione terræ suæ; In thesauro xl, Et debet xvj l & xiijs & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. —. Not. & Derb. a. m. 2.* *Rogerus de Burun* r c de xvj l & xiijs & iiij d de Relevamine terræ suæ. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Not. & Dereb.*

(x) *Idem Vicecomes* r c de C marcis argenti, de Relevam[ento] terræ *Willelmi Painelli*. In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Linc.*

(y) *Hugo de Chaucumba* r c de xxxl, pro Relevio vj Militum. *Helyas de Mundevill* r c de xxx marcis, pro Relevio iiij Militum. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. tit. Episcopatus Lincol.*

(z) *Walterus Brito* r c de Lxvj l & xiijs & iiij d, pro Relevio terræ suæ. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(a) *Johannes de Muntviron* r c de xx marcis, pro Relevio, & pro Fine terræ *Radulfi de Munviron* in *Essex*; In thesauro xxvjs & viij d, Et debet xij l; De quibus xl quæ sunt de Relevio, exigi debent a *Ricardo* filio *Rannulfi*, qui habet feodum. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(b) *Ricardus Malebisse* r c de Cs, pro Relevio suo; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Honor Eyæ.*

(c) *Tedbaldus de Valeines* debet xxxl,

de Relevio vj Militum. *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Westmaricland.*

(d) *Robertus de Dudauill* r c de x marcis, de Relevio terræ suæ de *Glatton*. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(e) *Filius Roberti de Odauilla* debet C marcas, pro Homagio suo recipiendo, & Relevio suo, & terra sua habenda. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(f) *Willelmus de Hastings* r c de C marcis, pro Relevio terræ & Serjanteria *Henrici* fratris sui. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. Norf. & Sudf.*

(g) *Radulfus Pikot* debet Ls, pro Relevio suo de feodo dimidij *Miliris* in *Reines* & in *Ardelega*, de feodo quod fuit *Henrici* de *Essex*. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 3. a. Essex & Hurf.*

(h) *Walterus filius Thomæ de Niewenton* debet xxvijs & iiij d, pro habenda quarta parte feodi j *Militis*, quæ capta fuit in manum Regis pro defalta Relevij. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Wirecestr.*

(i) *Ricardus del Estre* r c de xv l, pro Relevio suo de tribus feodis *Militum* quæ tenet de Honore *Moretoniæ*. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 15. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(k) *Willelmus de Novo Mercato* r c de C marcis, Ut rex capiat rationabile Relevium suum, scilicet Cl. *Ib. Rot. 15. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

for Seisin and Relief; and did Homage to the King; and was to make the King an acceptable Present every Year (l). *Geoffrey Wake* gave CC Marks, for his Relief, and to have the Lands whereof his Brother *Simon* was seised at the Time of his Death, and to have his reasonable Part of the Chatells of *Simon*, which belonged to him as *Simon's* Heir (m). *Henry de Blois* gave Lxx Marks, to have a Fee of seven Knights in *Cornwall*, which was his Father *Alan's*; and for Relief of half a Knight's Fee, which his Father held of the Fee of *Henry de Tilli* (n). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, *Gilbert* Earl of *Gloucester* paid C l, for Relief for the Honour of *Gloucester*, C l Relief for the Honour of *Clare*, C l Relief for the Honour of St. *Hilary*, and L l Relief for the Moiety of Earl *Giffard's* Honour (o). *William de Mandevill* Earl of *Essex* gave C l, for his Relief (p): *Peter de Brus* C l Relief for the Barony which was his Father's (q); *William de Albiney* Earl of *Arundel* C l, for his Relief (r); *William de Scalerijs* L l, for his Relief for half a Barony (s); *William de Houton* L Marks Relief for the third Part of a Barony; *Geoffrey de Beauchamp* L Marks Relief for the third Part of a Barony; and *Ralf de St. Amand* L Marks Relief for the third Part of a Barony (t). *William de Hobrig* and *Agnes* his Wife paid L s Relief for one Half of a Knights

(l) *Johannes de Venecia* r c de CCC marcis pro Fine Terræ, & pro Relevio Terræ quæ fuit Patris sui; & fecit Homagium Regi contra omnes mortales; & faciet singulis annis Donum unde Rex bene placatus erit; In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 5. b. Essex & Hertf.*

(m) *Galfridus Wac* r c de CC marcis, pro Relevio suo, & habendis terris & teneamentis quæ fuerunt *Simonis Wac* Fratris sui, unde faistus fuit die qua obiit, & pro habenda rationabili parte sua Catallorum ipsius *Simonis* quæ cum contingunt sicut hæredem ipsius *Simonis*. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 20. b. War. & Leirc. tit. — Nova Oblata.*

(n) *Henricus de Blois* debet Lxx marcas, pro habendo feodo vij Militum quod fuit *Alani de Blois* patris sui in *Cornubia*, & pro Relevio suo pro feodo dimidij Militis, quod pater suus tenuit de feodo *Henrici de Tilli*. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 4. a Cornubia.*

(o) *Gillebertus* Comes *Gloucestræ* [debet] C l, pro Relevio suo de Honore *Glocestræ*, Et C l pro eodem de Honore de *Clara*, Et C l pro eodem de Honore S. *Hyl-*

*Iarij*, Et L l de medietate Honoris Comitatus *Giffardi*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 7. b. Essex & Hertf.*

(p) *W. de Mandevill* Comes *Essexiæ* [debet] C l, pro Relevio suo. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. juxt.*

(q) *Petrus de Brus* r c de C l, pro Relevio suo de Baronia quæ fuit *Petri* patris sui: In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. Everw.*

(r) *W. de Albineio* Comes *Arundellæ* r c de C l, pro Relevio suo: In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(s) *Ricardus* filius *Willemi de Scalerijs* [debet] L l, pro Relevio suo de dimidia Baronia. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(t) *Willelmus de Houton* [debet] L marcas de Relevio suo, sicut continetur ibidem, scilicet de Tercia parte Baroniæ. *Galfridus de Bello Campo* [debet] L marcas de Relevio suo, sicut continetur ibidem, scilicet de tertia parte Baroniæ. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 3. Buk. & Bed.*

*Radulfus de Sancto Amando*, qui habet unam de filiabus *Roberti de Albaniaco* in uxorem



a Knight's Fee, and *Richard le Butler* and *Alice* his Wife *Ls* for the other half (*u*). *Robert de Sotebroc* gave *Cs* Relief for one Knight's Fee; and *Martin de Pefemere* *Ls* Relief for half a Knight's Fee (*w*); *Ralf* Son and Heir of *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* *v* Marks, for his Relief for half a Knight's Fee (*x*). *Ralf* Son and Heir of *Ralf de Sulley* paid *Cl* Relief for the Lands which his Father held of the King in *Capite* (*y*); *William* Son and Heir of *John de Moium* *xij* Marks Relief for the Land which was his Father's (*z*). *Walter de Clyfford* was charged with *Cl*, for his Relief [as for a Barony]. But it being found by Inquisition, that *Walter* held of the King in *Capite* by a Knight's Fee, and not by Barony; he was acquitted of fourscore and thirteen Pounds and half a Mark [Part of the said *Cl*], and charged [for his Relief] with ten Marks only (*a*). And *William Pantoll* was charged with *Cl*, for his Relief [as for a Barony]. But when it was shewn before the King, that *William* held of the King in *Capite* only five Knight's Fees of the Land late of *Robert de Belesme*: he was charged with *xxv l* [the Relief of five Knight's Fees, and discharged of the Residue] (*b*). The King took the Homage of *William Longespee* Son and Heir of *Idonea* late Wife of *William Longespee*, for all the Lands which lately were *Idonea's*. And the Abbot

uxorem r c de L marcis de Relevio Tercie partis Baronie quæ fuit prædicti Roberti: In Th. nichil, Et in Perdonis ipsi Radulfo L marcas per breve Regis, Et Q. e. *Ib. Buk. & Bed.*

(*u*) Willelmus de Hobrig & Agnes uxor ejus r c de Ls, de Relevio suo de feodo j Militis, quod fuit Roberti Picot Patris ipsius Agnetis. Ricardus Pincerna & Alicia uxor ejus [debent] Ls, de Relevio pro alia medietate ejusdem feodi. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot.—. b. Cant. & Hunt. m. 1.*

(*w*) Robertus filius Hugonis de Sotebroc debet Cs, pro Relevio suo de feodo j Militis. Martinus filius Gilleberti de Pefemere debet Ls, pro Relevio suo de feodo dimidij Militis in Pefemere. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. Berk.*

(*x*) Radulfus filius & hæres Radulfi filij Stephani debet v marcas, pro Relevio suo de feodo dimidij militis in Stevening. *Ib. Rot. 15. a. Linc. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*y*) Radulfus filius & hæres Radulfi de Sullega r c de Cl, de Relevio suo de terris quæ fuerunt Radulfi patris sui, quas de Re-

ge tenet in Capite. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Gloec.*

(*z*) Willelmus filius & hæres Johannis de Moium debet xij marcas, pro Relevio suo de terra quæ fuit Johannis patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*a*) Walterus de Clyfford r c de Cl pro relevio suo: In thesauro nichil, Et in perdonis ipsi Waltero quater xx & xij l & dim. marca, per breve Regis, in quo continetur, quod per Inquisitionem quam Rex præcepit fieri, idem Walterus tenuit de Rege in Capite per feodum Militis, & non per Baroniam; Et debet idem W. x marcas, per plegiagium Rogeri de Furcis & Rogeri Dun. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 14. b. Salopesfr.*

(*b*) Willelmus Pantol r c de Cl, pro Relevio suo de terra quæ fuit Hugonis Pantol patris sui quam tenuit de Rege in Capite: In thesauro nichil, Et in perdonis ipsi Willelmo Lxxv l; quia protestatum [est] coram Rege, quod non tenet de Rege in Capite nisi feoda v Militum de terra quæ fuit Roberti de Belesme; Et debet xxv l. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 14. b. Salopesfra.*

of *Perfore*, the King's Escheatour, was ordered to take Security of *William* for L s, for his Relief. But afterwards upon searching the Rolls of the Exchequer, it was found that the said *Idonea* held of the King in *Capite* two Baronies; to wit, the Barony late of *Nicholas de la Haye* in *Lincolnshire*, and the Barony late of *Gerard de Kaunville* in *Oxfordshire* and elsewhere: whereupon it was adjudged by the Barons of the Exchequer, that the said *William* should pay to the King CCl, for his Relief for the said two Baronies (c). *John de Balliol* was charged with CL l, for his Relief for the xxx Knights Fees, which his Father *Hugh* held of the King in *Capite*, to wit, Cs for each Fee: provided, that if there were more than xxx Fees, he should be answerable for them; and if there were fewer than xxx Fees, then the said Fine for Relief should be moderated according to right (d). *William de Gimeges* fined in xx Marks and a Palfrey, for his Relief for *Botulvesbrug*; and that the Sheriff might be commanded to send two Knights, viz. *Walter de Beaumes* and *Henry de Lungewill* to know of *Sibyll de Gimeges* (*William's* Mother) whether she had not relinquished and surrendered to him his Inheritance (e). *Guy de Chastillon*, Earl of *St. Paul*, paid Cl for Relief, upon a render and Quit-claimer made to him by *Isabell* Countess of *St. Paul* (f). *Robert de Sevanz* paid Cs Relief for all the Lands and Tenements

(c) Memorandum quod in Originali xxxvj continetur, quod Rex cepit Homagium Willelmi Longespæ filij & hæredis Ydoneæ quæ fuit uxor Willelmi Longespæ de omnibus terris quæ fuerunt ipsius Ydoneæ. Et mandatum est Abbati de *Perfore* escheatori Regis, quod capiat securitatem ab eodem Willelmo, de L s ad opus Regis pro Relevio suo. Et postea scrutatis Rotulis de Scaccario, inveniebatur, quod prædicta Ydonea tenuit de Rege in Capite duas Baronias, videlicet Baroniam quæ fuit *Nicholai de la Haye* in Comitatu *Lincolnæ*, & Baroniam quæ fuit *Gerardi de Kaunville* in Comitatu *Oxonæ* & alibi. Et ideo consideratum est per Barones, quod prædictus Willelmus respondeat Domino Regi de ducentis libris pro Relevio suo de prædictis Baronijs, & non de L solidis tantum sicut continetur in prædicto Originali. *Memor. 40. H. 3. Rot. 12. b.*

(d) Johannes de Balliolo [debet] C & Ll pro Relevio suo de feodis xxx Militum quæ *Hugo de Balliolo* pater suus tenuit de Rege in Capite, scilicet de singulis feodis

Cs: ita quod si plura feoda quam illa xxx supersint quæ idem Johannes de Rege tenere debeat, respondebit de Relevio illorum feodorum: & si minus ibi fuerint quam illa xxx feoda, prædictus finis amensurabitur sicut amensurari debet. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Effex & Hertf. in dorso.*

(e) Willelmus de Gimeges r c de xx marcis & j palefrido, Pro Relevio suo de *Botulvesbrug*; Et ut Vicecomes mittat duos Milites, scilicet *Walterum de Beaumes* & *Henricum de Lungewill*, ad sciendum de *Sibilla de Gimeges* matre ejus si concesserit eidem Willelmo filio suo, quod Regi Homagium faciat pro hæreditate sua, & si se de hæreditate eadem omnino deposuerit. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 8. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(f) Guido de Chastellione Comes S. Pauli [debet] Cl, pro Relevio suo de tota terra quam *Ysabella Comitissa de Sancto Paulo* per bonam voluntatem suam dimisit & quietam clamavit eidem Comiti. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 8. b. Effex & Hertf. tit. Nova Oblata.*

which his Father *Robert* held of the King *in Capite* (g). *Richard* Son and Heir of *Hugh de Berwick* was charged to the King with his Relief, for the Lands and Tenements which *Hugh* held of the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, which was now void and in the King's Hands (b). *William de Paunton* paid to the King C s Relief for Lands which he held *in Capite* of the Archbishoprick of *York*, being then void and in the King's Hands (i). *Gilbert de Albernun* fined to the King in xl Marks, for his Relief for four Knights Fees, which *Ingeram de Albernun* his Nephew held of the Earl of *Gloucester*, whose Heir was now the King's Ward (k). *John de Mattesdon* gave xx s for his Relief. But the Payment thereof was respited, for that the Sheriff of the County was commanded to take the said *John's* Land into the King's Hands, because he had sold it to a religious House without the King's Licence, and the Sheriff was to answer to the King for the Issues thereof (l). *John de Baalun* paid Cl, for Relief of his Father's Lands, which belonged to him by hereditary Right (m). *William* Son and Heir of *Otto Fitz-William* fined in xx Marks, for Relief for the Lands, which he held of the King by Serjeanty, and in L s for half a Knight's Fee, which he held of the King *in Capite* (n). *Robert Fitz-Walter* paid Ll, for Relief for half the Barony which *Hawise de Lanvaley* lately held of the King *in Capite* (o).

*John*

(g) Robertus de Sevanz filius & hæres Roberti de Sevanz [debet] C s, pro relevio suo de omnibus terris & tenementis quæ prædictus Robertus tenuit de Rege in Capite, sicut continetur in Originali xxxij. *Mag. Rot. 34. H. 3. Kancia. m. 1. b.*

(b) Nova Oblata: Ricardus de Berewik filius & hæres Hugonis de Berewik [ ] de Relevio suo de terris & tenementis quæ prædictus Hugo tenuit de Archiepiscopatu Cantuariæ vacante & in manu Regis existente. *Mag. Rot. 57. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. Kancia. in mo.*

(i) Lincolnia. De Relevio Willelmi de Paunton. *Hil. Commun. 35. E. 1. Rot. 31. a.*

(k) Gilbertus de Albernun r c de xl marcis, de fine pro relevio suo de feodis iij Militum, quæ Ingeramus de Albernun nepos ejus tenuit de Comite Gloverniæ, cujus hæres est in Custodia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. Surreia m. 2. b.*

(l) Johannes de Mattesdon debet xx s de Relevio suo. Quia præceptum fuit Vi-

cecomiti anno . . . quod caperet terram ipsius in manum Regis, quia vendidit eam Domui Religionis sine licentia Regis, consideratum est quod Vicecomes respondeat Regi de exitibus quamdiu eam tenere debet. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 12. b. Glouc.*

(m) Johannes de Baalun [debet] Cl, de Fine pro Relevio suo de terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt Johannis de Baalon patris sui, quæ ipsum jure contingunt hæreditario. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. Heref. in Wallia, m. 1. a.*

(n) Willelmus filius & hæres Ottonis filij Willelmi finem fecit cum Domino Rege pro xx marcis, pro Relevio suo de terris quas tenet de Domino Rege per Serjantiam, & per L s de dimidio feodo quod tenet in Capite de eodem. *Memor. 41. H. 3. Rot. 16. b.*

(o) Robertus filius Walteri qui habet in uxorem Dervorgullam unam filiarum & hæredum Johannis de Burgo filij & hæredis Hawisæ de Launvaley quæ de Rege tenuit in Capite per Baroniam, venit coram Baronibus,



*John de Haured*, who held of the King in *Capite* by the Service of saying a *Pater noster* and an *Ave Maria* every Day, made Fine for his Relief, at two *Pater noster*s to be said by him every Day (*p*). *Peter le Chaumberlein* fined in half a Mark for his Relief, for certain Land in *Faintre* (late the Inheritance of *Adam de Faintre*) which he held of the King in *Capite*, by the Serjeanty of Ushery to the King in his Army (*q*). *Henry* Son and Heir of *William le Moigne* fined in xvij *l*, for Relief of his Land of *Eystan*, which he held of the King in *Capite* by the Serjeanty of the King's Lardinary. *Ralph le Moigne* Ancestour of *Henry* held the Land by the same Serjeanty, and the Land was worth xvij *l* a-Year, as appeared by the Roll of *Testa de Nevill* (*r*). In the 35th Year of K. *Edward* I, *John de Ratynden*, Cousin and Heir of *Alice Mucegrofs*, paid xj *l* ij s ij d ob. q. Relief for all the Lands which *Alice* held of the King in *Capite*, viz. for the sixth Part of the Barony which *Hugh Dyue* formerly held. In the 21st Year of K. *Edward* I, *Alice* was charged with xxv Marks Relief, for the said sixth Part of a Barony; the Relief for a whole Barony being then charged at C *l*. But now, by the *Magna Carta Regis de Libertatibus Angliæ* (which Charter the King by his Writ, *quod est inter Communia de anno xxix<sup>o</sup>*, commands to be observed in all Points) the King would take but C Marks, for the Relief of a Barony: and therefore *John de Ratynden* is charged for the same Portion of the Barony at the said Rate of C Marks, & *non de tanta summa pecuniæ* as *Alice* was charged at, viz. C *l* (*s*).

It is to be understood, that there was a great Difference in Quantity or Extent, between some Baronies and others, and between some

Baronibus, & dat Regi L *l* pro Relevio suo de medietate Baronie prædictæ. De quibus reddit xxi citra festum S. Lucie, & residuas xxxi ad festum S. Michaelis proximo sequens. *Mich. Communia* 14. E. 1. Rot. 1. a. in bund. 13 & 14. E. 1. The Clerk of the Pipe's entry in the Margin is, In Rot. xj Regis E. tertij in Essex.

(*p*) Berk. *Johannes de Haured* qui tenet de Rege in Capite per servitium dicendi quolibet die j *Pater noster* & j . . . B. Mariæ, finem fecit pro Relevio suo, per ij Pat. nostr. quolibet die dicenda. *Pas. Brevia* 14. E. 1. Rot. 26. a.

(*q*) *Salopia*. *Petrus le Chaumberlein*, qui habet in uxorem *Isabellam* unam filiarum & hæredum *Adæ de Faintre*, venit ad Scaccarium, & finem fecit pro Relevio suo per dimidiam marcā, pro terra quam

de Rege tenet in Capite in *Faintre*, de hæreditate prædicti *Adæ*, per Serjantiam Hostiariæ Regis in exercitu suo. *Trin. Commun.* 15. E. 1. Rot. 8. a.

(*r*) Essex. *Henricus le Moigne* filius & hæres *Willelmi le Moigne* finem fecit cum Rege de xvij *l*, pro Relevio terræ suæ de *Eystan* quam de Rege tenet in Capite per Serjantiam Lardineriæ Regis; quam quidem terram *Radulphus Monachus* antecessor ipsius *Henrici* tenuit per eandem Serjantiam; & valet terra illa per annum xvij *l*, sicut continetur in Rotulo Testæ de *Nevill* sub titulo *Hundredi de Dunmawe*. *Pas. Commun.* 26. E. 1. Rot. 80. a. in bund. 25 & 26. E. 1.

(*s*) *Norf. de Relevio*. *Pas. Fines* 35. E. 1. Rot. 47. b.

Knights Fees and others: some Baronies being larger than others, and so of Knights Fees; as may appear by comparing of Barony with Barony, and of Knights Fee with Knights Fee. This Difference, I think, arose from the respective Charters of Feoffment by which the Baronies or Fees were granted-out by the Crown. For if the King enfeoffed a Man of forty Knights Fees, to hold by Barony; or of ten Knights Fees, to hold by Barony; the Tenure was Barony in each Case, notwithstanding the Difference in Number of Fees. So also, if the King enfeoffed a Man of twenty Carues of Land, to hold by the Service of one Knight; or of forty Carues of Land, to hold by the Service of one Knight; the Feoffee had, in each Case, one Knights Fee. For this and other Reasons, at certain Times, a Distinction was made between the Baronies and Fees of the old Feoffment and those of the new. And accordingly the Barons and Tenants in *Capite*, did by the King's Command, certify their Fees of each Feoffment apart. The Baronies and Fees of the old Feoffment were (if I have observed right) commonly larger in Quantity or Extent than those of the new. And besides, when Baronies consisted of Fees which lay in several Counties or Places, the King's Officers were the better enabled, by the Certificates of the Feoffment of Erection of such Baronies, to charge the Barons or great Tenants *in Capite* with their respective Fees, in the several Counties wherein the same lay. But notwithstanding the abovementioned Difference in Point of Extent, the Relief of a Barony was, I think, the same in Value, whether it was a greater or smaller Barony; and so of Knights Fees. However, where the King enfeoffed one Man of one Barony and another Man of another Barony; if afterwards these two Baronies come to be vested in one Man; in that Case the Baronies did not consolidate in his Person, but he held them as two distinct Baronies, and was chargeable with a separate Relief for each Barony; as appears above in the Earl of *Gloucester's* Case.

Next, as to Wardship and Marriage. *Thomas de Colevill* fined in C Marks, to have the Custody of *Roger Torpel's* Children and their Land, until they came to their full Age (*t*). *Odo de Dammartin* fined in D Marks, for the Custody of *Hugh le Butler's* Son and of his Land (*u*). *Celestia* late Wife of *Richard* Son of *Colbern* fined in xl s,

(*t*) *Tomas de Colevill r c de C marcis, pro habenda Custodia Pucrorum Rogeri Torpel & terræ suæ donec ætatem habeant. Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Norbant.*

(*u*) *Odo de Dammartin r c de D marcis,*

*pro habenda Custodia filij & terræ Hugonis Pincernæ; In thesauro CC marcas, Et debet CCC marcas. Mag. Rot. 28. H. 2. Rot. ult. b. Surreia.*



that she might have her Children in Wardship with their Land, and that she might not be married except to her own Good-liking (w). *William* Bishop of *Ely* gave CCxx Marks, that he might have the Custody of *Stephen de Beauchamp*, and might marry him to whom he pleased (x). *William de St. Marie-Church* gave D Marks, to have the Wardship of *Robert* Son of *Robert Fitz-Harding* with his whole Inheritance, with the Knights Fees, Donations of Churches, and Marriages of Women, thereto belonging; and that he might marry him to one of his [*William's*] Kinswomen; provided, that *Robert's* Land should revert to him, when he came to full Age (y). *Godfrey de Cramavill* gave xxv l x s, for the Custody of the Land of *Aketon*, which lately was *Ralf de Heldebouill's*, and of *Ralf's* Heir during his Nonage (z). *Hugh de Flammavill* profered x l, for the Custody of his Sister with her Land (a). *Ralf de Gernemue* fined in Lx Marks, that he might have the Custody and Donation of *Philipp de Niwebote's* Daughter with her Inheritance. He found several Pledges for true Payment of the Fine (b). *Jordan de Valeines* and his Son *Robert* fined in xx Marks, to have the Custody of the Heir of *Rueland de Auvers* with his Inheritance, and for leave to marry the Heir to whom he pleased, so that he was not disparaged. If either *Jordan* or *Robert* died, the Survivor was to have the said Custody (c). Earl *David*

(w) Celestia uxor Ricardi filij Colberni r c de xl s, pro habenda Custodia filiorum suorum cum terra eorum, nec nubat nisi cui voluerit. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(x) Willelnius Elyensis Episcopus debet CC & xx marcas, pro habenda Custodia Stephani de Bello Campo cum hæreditate sua, & eo maritando ubi voluerit. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(y) Willelmus de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesia r c de D marcis, Pro habenda custodia hæredis Roberti Juvenis filij Roberti filij Harding cum tota hæreditate sua & omnibus pertinentijs suis & libertatibus; scilicet cum servitijs Militum & donationibus Ecclesiarum & maritagijs Fœminarum; & ut possit eum maritare uni cognatarum suarum cui voluerit; & ut tota terra sua libere revertatur ad eum cum ad ætatem pervenerit: In Thefauro C marcas; Et debet CCCC marcas. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 16. b. Glouc.*

(z) Godefridus de Cramavill r c de xxv l & x s, pro habenda Custodia terræ de Aketon, quæ fuit Radulfi de Heldebouilla, cum hærede quousq; ætatem habeat. *Mag. Rot.*

7. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. *Norf. & Sudf.*

(a) Hugo de Flammavill debet x l, pro habenda Custodia Sororis suæ cum terra sua, quæ fuit uxor Roberti de Aistan. Sed non habet Custodiam. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(b) Henricus de Wichenton debet Lx marcas, Pro habenda custodia & donacione filiæ Philippi de Niwebote, cum hæreditate sua. Sed postea præceptum est per breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, quod idem Henricus attulit Baronibus, ut nomen Radulfi de Gernemue scribatur pro nomine Henrici, cui prædicta custodia & donatio concessa est per prædictum finem, per plegios quos invenit, scilicet Tomam filium Simonis de x marcis, & Johannem de Cornherde de x marcis, & Walterum filium Walteri de x marcis, & Osbertum de Longo campo de x marcis, & Johannem Monachum de x marcis, & super prædictum feodum x marcis. Et debet amodo prædictus finis a prædicto Radulfo requiri. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Warewic. & Leincestr.*

(c) Jordanus de Valeines & Robertus filius



*David* gave CC Marks, to have the Custody of *Stephen de Cameis* with his whole Land, till his full Age; saving to the King the Service of the said Land; and Earl *David* was to make no Destruction upon it (*d*). *Robert de Watervill* with the Consent of *Geoffrey de St. Martin* gave xl Marks, for the Custody of *Geoffrey's* Heir with his Land, during his Minority (*e*). *Philipp Fitz-Robert* gave CCl and C Bacons and C Cheeses, for the Wardship of the Land and Heir of *Ivo de Munby*, till the Heir came to be of full Age. The Heir was to be married by the Advice and Consent of the King and of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* (*f*). *Bartholomew de Muleton* gave C Marks, to have the Custody of the Land and Heir of *Lambert de Ybetoft*, and that he might marry *Lambert's* Wife to whom he pleased, but without Disparagement (*g*). *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* fined in four thousand Marks, to have the Custody of *Robert de Stutevill* with all his Land in *England* and *Normandy*, with the Castles, Tenements, Fee-ferms, Wards, Ferms, and Mortgages unexpired; and to have the Utenfils of Husbandry that were found upon the said Lands. The Archbishop was to hold all the Premises for the Space of four Years, and longer (although *Robert* should happen to die) until he was reimbursed this Fine together with his reasonable Expences. And if the Archbishop should die before the End of the said Term, his Assignee was to hold all the Premises without paying a new Fine (*h*). *Alexander* King of *Scotland* gave

ius ejus r c de xx marcis, Pro habenda Custodia hæredis Ruelandi de Auvers cum tota hæreditate sua; & pro licentia maritandi ipsum hæredem cui voluerit, ita quod non sit disparagiatus; ita tamen quod si alter illorum mortuus fuerit, superstes habeat & teneat prædictam Custodiam prædicto modo & pro prædicto fine. In Th. 1, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 12. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(*d*) Comes *David* debet CC marcas, Pro habenda custodia *Stephani de Cameis* cum tota terra sua usq; ad legitimam ætatem; Salvo Regi servitio suo inde, & quod Comes terram illam non destruat. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. Cantabr. & Huntend.*

(*e*) *Robertus de Watervill* r c de xl marcis per Grantum *Galfridi de Sancto Martino*, Pro habenda Custodia terræ & hæredis ipsius *Galfridi* donec ætatis fuerit. De quibus *Robertus de Guafre* qui manet in *Hercfordia* est Plegius de x marcis, & *Radulfus de Mortuo mari* qui manet in Lin-

collira est plegius de v marcis, & *Adam filius Drogonis* qui manet in *Bedesfordscira* est plegius de v marcis, Et de xx marcis debet ipse *Robertus* invenire plegios Vicecomiti: In *Thesauo* v marcas, Et debet xxxv marcas. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 2. b. Norhantescira.*

(*f*) *Philippus filius Roberti* [debet] CCl & C Bacons & C Caseos, pro habenda terra quæ fuit *Yvonis de Munby* cum hærede in Custodia usq; hæres sit de ætate, & maritari debeat cum consilio Regis & *H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi*. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. tit. Item Lincollscira.*

(*g*) *Bartholomæus de Muleton* r c de C marcis, Pro habenda Custodia terræ & hæredis *Lamberti de Ybetoft*, & pro uxore ipsius *Lamberti* maritanda cui voluerit in loco ubi non sit disparagiata, & ut possit illam conferre cui voluerit. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 16. b. Lincollscira. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*h*) *H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus* r c

gave C Marks, to have the Wardship of the Lands of Earl *David* (i). *Alexander* King of *Scots* gave D Marks, to have to him and his Assignees, until the Heirs of *H. le Bigod* Earl of *Norfolk* were of full Age, the Wardships, Marriages, and Escheats, which should happen in the Lands and Fees of Knights and others, holding of the Earl by Knights Service (all which the King retained in his own Hand, when he lately before granted the said Lands and Fees to the King of *Scots*), and to have, during the Heirs Nonage, L Marks due yearly to the Earl *nomine Comitatus*: and to have the Presentations of Churches: and to have L librates of Land which the King likewise retained in his own Hand for Ward of *Framelingham-Castle*; which Castle the King had delivered to *Roger* Son and Heir of the said Earl, to be kept by the Hand or Direction of *H. de Burgh* until *Roger's* full Age (k). *Adam Esturmy* fined in xxx Marks, for the Custody of the Land and Heirs of *Ralf de Bradeley*, who held of the King *in Capite* by Serjeanty, until their full Age, together with their Marriage. But this Fine was afterwards revoked: because the said Custody did rather belong to *Hueline*, who was Wife to the said *Ralf*; she being nearer [in Point of Seignury] to the Heir of *Ralf* by Reason of Land in *Bradeley*, which he held of the King by Soc-

de MMMM marcis, Pro habenda Custodia Roberti filij & hæredis Willelmi de Stutevill, cum tota terra sua in Anglia & Normannia, cum Castris, & tenementis, & feodi firmis, & wardis, firmis, & vadijs suis quorum termini non sunt finiti; Quæ omnia tenere debet usq; ad quatuor annos a festo S. Johannis Baptiste anni Regis quinti, & amplius quicquid de ipso Roberto contingat donec pecuniam suam vel rationabilem custum suum inde perceperit; Et pro habendis omnibus carrucis in prædictis tenementis inventis, ita quod si de ipso Archiepiscopo interim humanitus contigerit, ille vel illi quibus hanc Custodiam assignaverit omnia prædicta tenebunt per prædictum finem; Qui finis intravit in Rotulum per Cartam Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 14. b. bis. post Dorsete & Sumerfete.*

(i) *Alexander* Rex *Scociæ* debet C marcas, pro habenda custodia terrarum Comitum *David*. *Memor. 14. H. 3. Rot. 13. b. Norbumb.*

(k) *Alexander* Rex *Scottorum* debet D marcas, reddendas ad Mediam Quadragesimam, pro habendis sibi vel ejus assignatis

usq; ad ætatem hæredum *H. le Bigod* Comitum *Norfolciæ*, Wardis, maritagijs, & escaetis quæ exciderint in terris & feodis Militum & aliorum qui tenuerunt de eodem Comite per Servitium Militare, & quos Rex in manu sua retinuit quando terras & feoda prædicta concessit prædicto Regi. Et pro habendis L marcis annuatim de Comitatu *Norfolciæ* usq; ad ætatem prædictorum hæredum quas prædictus Comes recipere solebat singulis annis de Comitatu *Norfolciæ* nomine ejusdem Comitatus; Et pro habendis præsentationibus Ecclesiarum ad eosdem hæredes spectantium, ita quod ad eas præsentet prædictus Rex vel ejus assignatus cum eas vacare contigerit. Et pro habendis L libratibus terræ; quas Rex retinuit in manu sua ad Custodiam Castrum de *Framelingham*. Reddendo singulis annis de cætero xx l usq; ad ætatem eorundem hæredum ad custodiam ejusdem Castrum, quod Rex reddidit *Rogero* filio & hæredi prædicti Comitum custodiendum per manum *H. de Burgo* usq; ad ætatem ejusdem *Rogeri*. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. Norf. & Suff.*

cage, than to the King by Reason of the Land which he held of the King by the Serjeanty of xx Arrows; which Land and Serjeanty were very small (*l*). *Geoffrey Cross* gave xl Marks, for the Wardship of the Lands and Heirs of *Sampson de Mules*, who held of the King in Capite by Serjeanty, with the Marriage of the Heirs (*m*). *John* Earl of *Lincoln* Constable of *Chester* fined in MMM Marks, to have the Marriage of *Richard de Clare*, for the Behoof of *Maud* eldest Daughter of the said Earl (*n*). *Simon de Montfort* fined in ten thousand Marks, to have the Custody of the Lands and Heir of *Gilbert de Unfraville*, until the Heir's full Age, with the Heir's Marriage, and with Advousons of Churches, Knights Fees, and other Pertinencies and Escheats (*o*).

V. Another Branch of the Crown-Revenue consisted of the Firms of the Counties of the Realm (when they were letten to Firm) or the Issues of the Custody of them, in Case they were put into Custody. From the Reign of K. *William I*, down to the succeeding Times, the King (who was Lord of the great Seigneurie of this Realm) used to let-out the several Counties of *England* upon a yearly Firm or Rent concerted between the Crown and the Farmer, or else to commit them to Custody: the Farmer or Committee, respectively, rendring to the Crown, at the End of his Year or Term, an Account of his Bailywick either as Fermour or as *Custos*. And such Person, whether Fermour or *Custos*, was usually styled Sheriff. The ancient Revenue Rolls evince, that the several Counties were constantly let out from Year to Year, and brought a yearly Revenue to

(*l*) Adam Esturmy r c de xxx marcis, Pro habenda Custodia terræ & hæredum Radulfi de Bradelega qui de Rege tenuit in Capite per Serguantiam usq; ad ætatem ipsorum hæredum cum maritagio eorundem: In Thesaurario nichil: Et ipsi Adæ xxx marcas, per breve Regis: In quo continetur, quod idem Adam esset quietus de xxx marcis per quas finem fecit cum Rege pro prædicta Custodia; Quia illa Custodia potius pertinet ad Huelinam quæ fuit uxor ipsius Radulfi quæ est propinquior hæredi ipsius Radulfi ratione terræ quam tenuit de Rege in Bradelega per Socagium, quam Regi ratione terræ quam tenuit de Rege per Serjantiam xx Flechiarum; quæ terra parva est & Serjantia parvula: Et Quietus

est. *Mag. Rot.* 15. *H.* 3. *Lincolneschira*, in dorso.

(*m*) Galfridus de Cruce [debet] xl marcas de fine, pro habenda Custodia terrarum & hæredum Sampsonis de Mules, qui de Rege tenuit in Capite per Serjantiam usq; ad legitimam ætatem ipsorum hæredum, una cum Maritagio eorundem. *Mag. Rot.* 19. *H.* 3. *Surreia*.

(*n*) J. Comes *Lincolniæ* Constabularius Cestriæ r c de MMM marcis de fine, pro habendo maritagio Ricardi de Clare ad opus Matildæ primogenitæ filiæ ipsius Comitis. *Mag. Rot.* 22. *H.* 3. *Ebor. m.* 2. *b.*

(*o*) De Fine Simonis de Monte forti. *Trin. Commun.* 31. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 7. *a.*



the Crown. For Example: in the Reign of K. Stephen, most if not all of the Counties were let at Ferm; *Warin* was Sheriff or Fermour of *Wiltshire*, *Dorsetshire*, [and *Somersetshire*] (*p*); *Bertram de Bulmer* of *Yorkshire* (*q*); *Odard* of *Northumberland* (*r*); *William de Pontearch* of *Hantsire* (*s*), *Richard Bassët* and *Alberic de Ver* of *Surrey*, *Cambridgeshire*, and *Huntendonsire* (*t*); *Richard Bassët* and *Alberic de Ver* of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* (*u*); *Richard Bassët* and *Alberic de Ver* of *Northamptonshire* and *Leicestershire* (*w*); *Richard Bassët* and *Alberic de Ver* of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (*x*); *Richard Bassët* and *Alberic de Ver* of *Bukinghamshire* and *Bedfordshire* (*y*); *Rualon* of *Kent* (*z*); *Hugh de Warelville* of *Suffex* (*a*); *Miles de Gloucester* of *Staffordshire* (*b*) and *Gloucestershire* (*c*); *Reiner de Bathe* of *Lincolnsire* (*d*); *William de Pontearch* of *Berkshire* (*e*); *William de Albini Brito* of *Rutland*  
Hait

(*p*) *Warinus Vicecomes* r c de CC & xvjl & xvij s & iiij d Bl. de Veteri firma iij Comitatum; In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. Et idem de Nova firma de Wiltescira & Dorseta; In thesauro CCCCLiiijl & x s ad pensum, & Lxijl & iiij s numero —. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 2. a.*

(*q*) *Bertrannus de Bulemer* r c de Cl & Lxxij s vij d Bl. de veteri firma; In th. l, Et Q. e.: Et idem de Nova firma; In thesauro CC & xxxijl & v s & vij d —. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Eboraciscira.*

(*r*) *Norhumberland*: *Odardus Vicecomes* r c de quater xx & xiiijl & vj s & xjd de Veteri firma: In th. l, Et Q. e.: Et idem de Nova firma: In thesauro quater xx & xl & ijs & jd. —. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(*s*) *Willelmus de Pontearch* r c de C & quater xx & xvijl & vij s & vd Bl. de veteri firma; In th. l, Et Q. e.: Et idem de Nova firma; In thesauro CCCC & quater xx & iiijl & ijs & ijd ad pensum. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Hantescira.*

(*t*) *Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver* r c de firma de Sudreia, & de Gretebrugescira, & de Huntedonefcira: In thesauro CCCC & xiiijl & xjd ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(*u*) *Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver* r c de firma de Essex & Heortfordscira: In thesauro CCCC & xxl & ijs ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(*w*) *Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver* r c de firma de Norhamtescira & Legre-

cestrescira: In thesauro CC & xlixl & ijs & Ld ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 9. a.*

(*x*) *Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver* r c de firma de Nortfolc & de Sudfolc: In thesauro D & quater xx & xixl & iiij s & vjd ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(*y*) *Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver* r c de firma de Buchingehamscira & de Bedefordscira: In thesauro CC & quater xx & xijl & viij d ad pens., Et C & viijl numero —. *Ib. Rot. 11. a.*

(*z*) *Rualonus Vicecomes* r c de firma de Chent: In thesauro CCLxl ad pens., Et Lxxvj l & xxd numero —. *Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(*a*) *Hugo de Warelulla* r c de firma de Sudfexa: In thesauro xxijl & iiij s & vd, Et debet xl & ijs & ijd. *Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(*b*) *Milo de Glocestra* r c de Lxxvijl de Veteri firma Statfordsciræ; In th. l, Et Q. e.: Et idem de Nova firma; In thesauro C & xxl Bl. —. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*c*) *Glocestrescira*, *Milo de Glocestra* r c de quater xxl & xiiij d Bl. de Veteri firma: In th. l, Et Q. e. Et idem de Nova firma: In thesauro CC & xxijl & xij s ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*d*) *Rainerus de Bada* r c de CCCC & xxxl & ijs & xd Bl. Et de xjl & xjd numero, de Veteri firma: In th. l, Et Q. e. Et idem de Nova firma: In thesauro CCCC & xxijl & xiiij s & viij d ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(*e*) *Willelmus de Pontearch* r c de firma  
de

(f) ; *Hait of Pembroc* (g) ; *Hildret of Carlile* [or *Cumberland*] (b) ; *Richard de Appleby of Westmerland* (i) ; *Geoffrey de Furnell of Devonshire* (k) and *Cornwall* (l). In the Reign of K. *Henry II*, *Henry de Essex* the Constable was Sheriff or Fermer of the Counties of *Bukingham* and *Bedford* (m), *Wimar* the Chaplain was Fermer of *Norfolk* and *Sussex* (n), *William Bassët of Lincolnshire* (o), *Ranulf de Glanville of Yorkshire* (p), *Robert de Witefeld of Oxfordshire* (q) ; and others of other Counties. In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, *Hugh* Bishop of *Coventry* was Sheriff or Fermour of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* (r).

In

de Berchescira: In thesauro CCCC & xxxij l & x s & jd ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 13. a.*

(f) *Willelmus de Albin*. Brito r c de firma de Rotelanda: In thesauro xxxvij l & iij d ; Et debet xij s & v d. *Ib. Rot. 14. a.*

(g) *Hait Vicecomes* r c de firma de Pembroc: In thesauro Lvij l & xvij s & ix d ; Et debet xxj s & iij d. *Ib. Rot. 14. a.*

(b) CHAERLEOLIUM: *Hildretus* r c de xij l & xv s & vj d de Veteri firma de Chaerleolio & de Manerijis Regis: Et idem *Hildretus* de Nova firma: In thesauro xlv l & x s —. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(i) WESTMARIELAND: *Ricardus filius Gerardi de Aplebi* r c de Lxxix s & iij d de Veteri firma: In th. l, Et Q. e. . . . rnon. r c de Nova firma de Westmarieland: In thesauro xxvj l & xix d. —. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(k) *Gaufridus de Furnell*. r c de Lv l & xij s & vij d Bl. de Veteri firma Devenesciræ; In th. l, Et Q. e: Et idem de Nova firma; In thesauro CC l & xvj d ad pensum —. *Ib. Rot. 16. a.*

(l) CORNUALIA: *Gaufridus de Furnell*. r c de xl l & ix s & jd de Veteri firma; In th. l, Et Q. e: Et idem de Nova firma: In thesauro Lv l & vij s & vij d: Et in elemosinis constitutis Cs: Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, *Ricardo filio Willemi* x s de consuetudine terræ suæ: Et debet iij l & ix s & vij d. *Ib. Rot. 16. b.*

(m) *Henricus de Essex* Constabularius r c de firma de Buchingehamscira & de Bedfordscira. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

(n) *Wimar* Capellanus r c de firma de Nordfolch & de Sudfolch: In Thesauro

CCCC & xlix l & xij s & xj d Bl.: Et in Elemosina constituta Militibus de Templo xl s, Et Fratribus Hospitalis de Nordwico iij l & xj s & iij d, Et Monialibus de Charho xxv s: Et in Terris datis, *Rogero de Toeni* Cs numero in Holcham, Et *Herberto de Luci* xl Bl. in Disze, And in many other Deductions or Allowances. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(o) *Willelmus Bassët* r c de firma de Lincolscira: In Thesauro CC & Lxvij l & xij s & j Bl., Et C & ix l numero: Et in Elemosina constituta, Militibus de Templo ij marcæ, Et Infirmis Lincolia xlv s & vij d, Et Monachis de Becco vij s: Et in Decimis constitutis, Canonicis de Grimesbi xjl: Et in Terris datis, Militibus de Templo xjl Bl. in Ecclis, Et *Willelmo de Humet* Ll Bl. in Stanford quamdiu Regi placuerit, Et *Eudoni de Barvent* vjl & xij s numero in Hornecastra, &c. *Ib. Rot. 2. a.*

(p) *Randulfus de Glanvill* debet ix l & vj s bl. de Veteri firma de Everwicscira de tribus annis præteritis, quæ remanserunt super terram *Tomæ filij Radulfi*: Et idem de Nova firma; In Thesauro CCC l & C & vij s & jd Bl. *Ib. Rot. 3. a.*

(q) *Robertus de Witefeld* debet xxvij s & vij d Bl. de Veteri firma de Oxinefordscira de tercio anno, Et Lx s & iij d Bl. de firma anni præteriti; qui omnes remanserunt super terram Monacorum de Tama, & sunt in respectu per Regem donec inquisitio fiat de terra eorum: Et idem de Nova firma: In Thesauro Lxv l & xvij s & iij d Bl.: And the rest by Discount. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(r) *Hugo Coventrensis Episcopus* r c de firma



In the Reign of K. *John*, *William Mareſchall* was Sheriff or Fermour of *Glouceſterſhire* (s). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, *Peter* Biſhop of *Wincheſter* was Sheriff or Fermour of *Hantſhire* (t); *Richard* the King's Son, of *Berkſhire* (u); *Geoffrey de Neovil*, of *Yorkſhire* (w); *Hubert de Burgh* of *Kent* (x); *Jofcelin* Biſhop of *Bathe* of *Somerſetſhire* (y); and others without Number, of other Counties. When a County was let out at Ferm for more than it was formerly wont to be let for, the Improvement or Advance-money was uſually called *Crementum*, the *Increment*. So it was alſo in the Ferm of Towns and Burghs. *Simon de Kyme* advanced CCC Marks a-Year in the Ferm of *Lincolnſhire* (z). And many others did the like. The

*firma de Warewicſcira & Legerceſtreſcira. Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 4. a.*

(s) Comes Willelmus Mareſcallus, Nicolaus Avenell pro eo, r c de CCC & Lxxij l & xij s & vj d Bl., de firma Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 3. a. Gloec.*

(t) Petrus Episcopus Wintonienſis, Willelmus de Sorewell pro ipſo, r c de firma Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 2. a. Subantſire.*

(u) Ricardus filius Regis, Henricus de Scaccario pro eo, reddit compotum de D & xlv l & vij s & iij d bl[ancis], de firma de Berkeſchira. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

Ricardus filius Regis, Henricus de Scaccario ut Cuſtos pro eo, r c de firma Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Berkeſire.*

(w) Galfridus de Neovil, Symon de Hal pro eo, r c de CCC & xli l & vijs & iij d bl. de firma Comitatus: In theſauro xvj l & ijd bl.: Et in elemoſina conſtituta Militibus de Templo j marcā; Et in Decima conſtituta Canonicis de S. Oſwaldo xvij l & vs: Et in terris datis, Monialibus de Moſeby xxx s in ſoka de Eſingewald, Et Canonicis de Marton xls in Hobby, Et in quietantia terræ de Briggham quam Rex Henricus primus dedit Waltero filio Oſberti filij Algrini de Friſemareis xxiiij s, de quibus Homines de Driffeld reſpondent infra, Et Archiepiſcopo Rothomagenſi xli bl. in Killum, and to ſeveral others: Et Johanni Waſcelin Conſtabulario de Bamburc L marcas ad caſtrum de Bamburc muniendum, per breve Regis: Et debet xiiij l & ijs & ijd ob. bl.: Idem reddit compotum de eodem debito; In theſauro

liberavit, Et Q. e. Petrus filius Herberti [debet] xxxiiij l & iij s & ijd & ob. bl. de remanenti firmæ Comitatus de dimidio anno xvj°. Petrus filius Herberti debet C & ijl & xvij s & vj d & ob. proficuo Comitatus de dimidio anno xvj°. Then follows the City of York. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. Everwikeſira. Then follows theſe ſeveral Heads or Titles: Amerciamenta pro Duello: De Præſtito Piſtavix: De Scutagio Piſtavix: De Oblatis: De Primo Scutagio: De amerciamentis R. Donholmenſis Episcopi: De amerciamentis per H. de Burgo: De Oblatis: De Scutagio de Biham: De Oblatis: Nova Oblata: De placitis foreſtæ coram B. de Inſula: Tallagium Maneriorum. Ib. Rot. 11. a. & b.*

(x) Hubertus de Burgo, Rogerus de Grimeſton ut Cuſtos pro eo, r c de CCC & xij l & vijs & vjd Bl., & de C & Lxv l & j marca numero, de firma de Kent. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 12. b.*

(y) Joſcelinus Bathonienſis Episcopus, Lucas Ruſſel pro eo ut cuſtos, r c de C & quater xxi Bl. de firma Comitatus de dimidio anno. Joſcelinus Bathonienſis Episcopus, Willelmus de Sorewell ut cuſtos pro eo, r c de C & quater xxi Bl. de firma Comitatus de alio dimidio anno. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 14. a. Sumreſet.*

(z) Idem Vicecomes r c de CC marcis de Cremento Comitatus de hoc anno: Quia H. Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopus recordatus eſt coram Baronibus ſuper Scaccarium, quod Rex remiſit C marcas de Cremento de CCC marcis faſto per S. de Kyma; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Lincollſcira.*



*Crementum* of Counties was sometimes answered in other Things than Money: to wit, in Palfreys, Hawks, &c. And in like Manner for Towns and Burghs. *William Ruffus* rendered x l and four Hawks Increment for the County of *Bukingham*: and *William Fitz-Richard* thirty nine Hawks Increment for the same County (a). The Sheriff of *Worcestershire* was to pay xiiij l for a Summaire and a Hawk, the old Increment of that County (b).

Another Part of the ancient Crown-Revenue arose out of the yearly Ferms of Towns, Burghs, and Gilds. If I do not mistake, in the most ancient Times after the Conquest (as far as we can find by Records) several Towns of *England* were in the Hands or Possession of private Lords. But of them it is not my Business to treat. The Towns, Burghs and Villates of *England* which were in the Hands of the King, were commonly let to Ferm. And the Ferms of them were answered to the Crown, either by the Sheriff of the County wherein the Towns lay, as included in the *Corpus Comitatus* or as superadded to it; or else by the Townsmen themselves *per manum suam*, either by the Name of *Homines Cives* or *Burgenses* of such a Town, Burgh or Villate, or under the Name of the Provost or other particular *Custos* or Fermer. Some Examples hereof may be set-down. In the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*: the Ferm of *Warengesford* was answered to the Crown by *Brien Fitz-Count* (c), the Ferm of the Burgh of *Northampton* by *Robert Revell* (d), and the Ferm of the City of *Colchester* by *Hamon de St. Clare* (e). In the Reign of K. *Henry*

(a) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus Ruffus] reddit compotum de x l & iiij Accipitribus de Cremento Comitatus de Bukinghamfeira. Willelmus filius Ricardi debet xxix Accipitres de Cremento Comitatus de Bukinghamfeira de termino quo tenuit Comitatum. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 9. a.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes [debet] xiiij l pro uno Summario & uno Osturo de Veteri cremen-  
to. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. Wigornia.*

(c) Brientus filius Comitatus r c de firma de Warengesford: In thesauro xxxix l & xiijs & iiij d Bl.: Et in Liberationibus constitutis Lxxvjs & ob. numero: Et in quietatione Domus Emmæ de Hamesteda iij s & x d numero: Et debet ix l & xvjs & x d Bl. Et idem r c de Cs de Gersoma pro palleo præteriti anni: In th. l, Et Q. c. Et idem debet Cs pro palleo hujus anni, de Gersoma. Et idem r c de xvl de veteri auxilio burgi terciij anni: In Perdonis,

per breve Regis, Burgensibus de Warengesford xv l pro paupertate eorum: Et Q. c. Et idem r c de xvl de auxilio burgi præteriti anni: In perdonis, per breve Regis, Burgensibus de Warengesford xv l pro paupertate eorum, Et Q. c. Et idem r c de xvl de Novo auxilio burgi: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Burgensibus de Warengesford xv l pro paupertate eorum; Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 14. b.*

(d) Burgum de Norhamtona: Robertus Revellus r c de firma burgi de Norhamtona: In thesauro quater xx & xl & xiijs & iij d: Et in Liberationibus constitutis viij l & ijs: & jd: Et in Elemosinis constitutis, Monachis de Norhamtona xx s, Et eisdem Monachis iij s & viij d pro terra sua quam Rex cepit infra Castellum suum: Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 14. a.*

(e) Hamo de Sancto Claro r c de firma Civitatis Colecestre: In thesauro xxxviij l &

Henry II, the Ferm of the Burgh of Southamton was answered by Roger Son of Folcher as *Custos* (f), the Ferm of the Burgh of Gloucester by Osmund the Provost (g), the Ferm of the City of Lincoln by Warner and Ralf le Vilain (h), the Ferm of Colchester by Richard de Luci (i), the Ferm of the Burgh of Gloucester by Osmund the Provost (k), the Ferm of the Burgh of Northampton by Robert Son of Sawin (l), and the Ferm of the City of Winchester by Hugh de Gundevill (m). The Ferm of the Burgh of Gloucester was answered by Osmund the Provost (n), the old Ferm of the City of Winchester by Richard Son of Turstin (o), the Ferm of the City of Lincoln by Robert Son of Juel, and Edmund, Provosts of Lincoln (p). In another Year of the same King: the Ferm of the City of Lincoln was answered by James de Holme (q), the Ferm of Scardeburgh, with the Increment, by the Sheriff of Yorkshire (r), the Ferm of Doncaster by the Sheriff of Yorkshire (s), the Ferm of the Burgh of Warengesford by the *Præpositi* of that Burgh (t), the Ferm of the City of Winchester by

& xvj s & ij d . . . Et debet xxij s & x d Bl. *Ib. Rot. 14. a.*

(f) Hantona. Rogerus filius Folcheri r c de firma Hantonæ de tercia parte anni quam habuit in Custodia. In Thefauro xxv l & ijs. — In Liberatione Johannis Contratatoris, xix s & iiij d. Et in Transfretationibus, per brevia Regis, Lvijs & vjd. Et Remanet de firma Regis de tercia parte anni, Lxviij l & viijs & xd. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. a.*

(g) Burgum de Glocestria: Osmundus Præpositus r c de Lvl Bl. de firma Burgi de Glocestria: In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem r c de vs & vjd, de Propresturis ejusdem Villæ: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

Burgum de Glocestria: Osmundus præpositus r c de Lvl Bl. de firma Burgi de Glocestria: In thefauro xxxviij l & ijs & iiij d Bl.; Et pro herneſio Capellæ Regis iijs & vjd, per breve Regis—; Et Simoni de Curumba vij l & ijs & vjd, ad Breteſchas Regi faciendas, per breve Regis; *And in other deductions. Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

(h) Warnerius & Radulfus Villanus r c de firma Civitatis Lincolniæ. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(i) Ricardus de Luci r c de xl l bl. de Firma de Colecestria. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(k) Osmundus Præpositus r c de Lvl bl.

de firma Burgi de Glocestria. *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(l) Idem Robertus filius Sawini r c de Cl numero, de firma Burgi de Norhantona. *Ib. Rot. 9. a.*

(m) Hugo de Gundevill r c de firma Civitatis Wintoniæ. *Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(n) Osmundus Præpositus r c de Lvl Bl. de firma Burgi de Glocestria. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 9. a.*

(o) Ricardus filius Turſtini debet C & Lxxiiij l & xj s & vij d Bl. de Veteri firma Civitatis Wintoniæ: Qui requirendi sunt a Willelmo fratre suo, qui finivit cum Rege de eodem debito, Reddendo per annum xx libras. *Ib. Rot. 13. b.*

(p) Robertus filius Juel & Ædmundus Præpositi Lincolniæ r c de firma Civitatis Lincolniæ. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 4. b.*

(q) Jacobus de Hulmo r c de firma Civitatis Lincolniæ: In Thefauro C & Lxj l & vjs & viij d numero. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 2. b.*

(r) Idem Vicecomes [of Yorkshire] r c de xxxiiij l numero de firma de Scardebure cum Cremento: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 3. a.*

(s) Idem Vicecomes r c de Lxvj l & xiijs & iiij d numero, de firma de Dancastra, In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. juxt.*

(t) Andreas & Ricardus Wal. & Simon Piſtor Præpositi de Warengesford, debent U u 2 Lij l



by the Sheriff of *Hampshire* (*u*), the Ferm of the Town of *Southampton* by *Gervase* of *Southampton* (*w*). In the Reign of K. *Richard I*: the Ferm of *Colchester* was answered by *Richard* Son of *Gilbert*, and *Nicolas* Son of *Walter*, Burgesses of *Colchester* (*x*), the Ferm of the City of *Lincoln* by the Citizens, and by *Hugh Bardulf*, and *Gerard de Canvill* Sheriff of *Lincolnshire*, respectively, for their respective Years and Terms (*y*), the Ferm of the City of *Hereford* by *Walter* Son of *Elias*, and *Hugh* Son of *Peter* Provosts of *Hereford* (*z*), the Ferm of the Burgh of *Northampton* by *Adam de Gurnai* and *Roger* Son of *Peter*, Provosts of *Northampton* (*a*), the Increment of the Burgh of *Gloucester* by the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire* (*b*), the Ferm of *Cirencester* by the Abbat of that Name (*c*), and the Ferm of the Burgh of *Bedford* by the Burgesses of *Bedford* (*d*). In the Reign of K. *John*, the Ferm of *Portesmuë* was answered by *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* Sheriff of *Hants* (*e*), the Ferm of the Town of *Southampton* by the Men of that Town (*f*), the Ferm of the Burgh of *Shrewsbury* and the Increment by the Burgesses of that Town (*g*), the Ferm of the Town of *Bruges* was answered by the Burgesses;

*Lijl & vij s Bl. de firma Burgi de Waringeford, de iij annis & dimidio quibus tenuerunt Balliam. Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*u*) *Idem Vicecomes (of Hampshire) r c de C & iij s & ij d Bl. de Veteri firma Civitatis Wintoniæ: Et idem de Nova firma: In Thesauro C & xvij l & xv s & vj d Bl.; The rest by Discount. Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*w*) *Gervasius de Sudhantona r c de C & Lxvij l & xvij s Bl. de Veteri firma de Hantona, Et de CC l. Bl. de Nova firma. Ib. juxt.*

(*x*) *Ricardus filius Gilleberti & Nicolaus Walteri Burgenfes de Colecestria r c de xll Bl. de firma de Colecestria. Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 1. b.*

(*y*) *Cives Lincollie debent C & xxxv l numero, de Veteri firma Civitatis Lincollie de tribus partibus quarti anni. Hugo Bardulf debet Lxxv l & x s, de Veteri firma Civitatis Lincollie, de terminis qui annotantur in Rotulo anni præteriti. Gerardus de Chanvill (Sheriff of Lincolnshire) r c de C & quater xll numero, de Veteri firma Civitatis Lincollie de anno præterito; Et de C & quater xll de firma hujus anni. Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(*z*) *Walterus filius Elyæ & Hugo filius Petri præpositi de Hereford r c de xll bl.,*

*de firma Civitatis de Hereford. Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(*a*) *Adam de Gurnai & Rogerus filius Petri præpositi de Norhantona r c de C & xll de firma Burgi de Norhanton. Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(*b*) *Idem Vicecomes (viz. of the County) r c de Cs bl. de Cremento Burgi de Gloucestria: Ib. Rot. 9. a.*

(*c*) *Abbas de Cyrencestria r c de xxxl numero, de firma de Cyrencestria: In th. l. Et Q. e. Ib. juxt.*

(*d*) *Burgenfes de Bedeford r c de xll bl., de firma Burgi de Bedeford. Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(*e*) *Idem Vicecomes [Galfridus filius Petri, Petrus de Stokes pro eo, Sheriff of Hants] r c de xvij l, de firma de Portesmuë de hoc anno. Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 11. a. tit. Portesmuë.*

(*f*) *Idem Homines [viz. de Sudhantone], Azo pro eis r c de CC l de firma de Sudhanton cum Portesmuë. Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 11. a. tit. Sudhantone.*

(*g*) *Burgenfes de Salopesbirie r c de xxl numero, de firma Burgi de Salopesbirie; In th. l. Et Q. f. Idem Burgenfes debent ij Fugatores, de Cremento firmæ ejusdem Burgi. Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 8. b.*

and



and again the Ferm of the Town of *Shrewsbury* with the Increment, by the Burgesſes of that Town (*b*). The Sheriff of *Lancaſhire* answered the Increments of the ſeveral Towns of *Skerton*, *Overton*, *Bothelton*, the Drengage of *Uſtred de Stanbol*, the Drengage of *Gilbert le Clerk* in *Stanbol*, *Hamelton*, and *Preſton* (*i*). The Ferm of the Burgh of *Northampton* was answered by the Burgesſes there (*k*). The Ferm of the Town of *Grimeſby* with the Soke by the Men of *Grimeſby* (*l*), the Ferm of the Burgh of *Bedford* by [the Men of] the Burgh (*m*), the Ferm of *Briſto* by *Engelard de Cygoini* (*n*), the Ferms of the Towns of *Cambridg* and *Huntendon* by the Men of thoſe Towns (*o*), and the Ferms of the Towns of *Derby* and *Notingham* by the Men of thoſe Towns (*p*). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, the Burgesſes of *Glouceſter* answered the old Increment of their Town and the new (*q*). The Men of *Kingſton* in *Surrey*, the Ferm of their Town with the old Increment and the new (*r*). The Burgesſes of *Briſtoll* accounted to the King for CCxlv l, the Ferm of their Town, the King having demifed the Town to them at that Ferm (*s*). The

(*b*) Burgenſes de Bruges r c de vj l & xij s & iiij d, de firma Villæ ſuæ. Burgenſes de Salopeſbiria r c de xx l numero de firma Burgi, Et de x marcis pro ij Fugatoribus de Cremento Burgi, Et de v marcis de Novo Cremento. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 11. a. Salopeſchira.*

(*i*) De Crementis Villarum de Lancaſtria de dimidio anno: Idem Vicecomes r c de xxjs & iiij d, de Cremento de *Skerton* de dimidio anno: Idem r c de xxvj s & iiij d, de Cremento de *Overton* de dimidio anno: Idem r c de xs, de Cremento de *Bothelton* de dimidio anno, de Drengagio: Et de vij d de Cremento Drengagij *Uſtredi* de *Stanhol*, de eodem termino: Et de vij d, de Drengagio *Gileberti Clerici* in *Stanhol*: Et de xij s de Cremento de *Hamelton*, de dimidio anno, Et de ix l de Veteri Cremento de *Preſton*, de anno integro, &c. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(*k*) Burgenſes de *Norhamton* r c de C & xx l, de Firma Burgi de *Norhamton*. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 12. a.*

(*l*) Homines de *Grimeſbi* r c de C & xj l numero, de firma Villæ ſuæ cum ſoka. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 2. a. Linc.*

(*m*) Burgus de *Bedeford* r c de xl l bl. de firma Burgi. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Bed.*

(*n*) *Engelardus de Cygoini*, *Ricardus Burgenſis* pro eo, r c de C & xlv l de firma de *Briſto*. *Ib. Rot. 10. b.*

(*o*) Homines de *Cantebrigia* r c de xl l bl., de firma Villæ ſuæ. Homines de *Huntendon* r c de xxxv l bl., de firma Villæ ſuæ. *Ib. Rot. 11. a.*

(*p*) Burgenſes de *Derebi* r c de xl l bl. de firma Villæ ſuæ. Homines de *Notingham* r c de Lij l bl., de firma Villæ ſuæ. *Ib. Rot. 12. a.*

(*q*) Burgenſes *Gloceſtriæ* r c de Cs. Bl., de Veteri cremento Burgi. Idem Burgenſes r c de xl, de Novo cremento ejusdem Burgi. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. Glouc.*

(*r*) Homines de *Kingſton* r c de xxvij l & xs bl., de firma Villæ ſuæ de anno quinto Regis. Idem Homines r c de xij l numero, de Veteri cremento villæ ſuæ de prædicto anno quinto, Et de ix l & xs de Novo cremento ejusdem villæ de eodem anno. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 10. b. Refd. Surreia. The like for the 6th Year. And the like de hoc anno, viz. the 7th Year. Ib. juxt.*

(*s*) *Compotus Briſtoll* a feſto S. Gregorij Anni octavi Regis, uſq; ad feſtum S. Gregorij Anni noni:

Priour of *Bathe* accounted for the Ferm of the City of *Bathe*; which he held during the King's Pleasure (*t*); the Men of *Rochester* for the Ferm of their Town (*u*); The Burgesies of *Gloucester* for the Ferm of that Town, with the old and new Increment (*w*); The Citizens of *Chichester* for the Ferm of their Town and the Arerages of it (*x*); the Men of *Aulton* in *Hants* for the Ferm of their town (*y*); *Alexander Bacon* (as *Custos*) for the Issues of the Wapentakes of *Hange Halikeld* and *Gilling* during the Time he held them in Custody, and (as *Fermer*) for the Ferm of them during the Time he held them

Burgenſes Briſtoli r c de CC & xlv l de prædicto termino, de firma villæ ſuæ; quam villam Rex eis dimiſit per talem firmam; ita quod respondeant de duabus partibus Brull illius ad feſtum S. Michaelis, & de reſiduo ad feſtum S. Hillarij; Salva Regi ad opus Conſtabularij & gentis ſuæ nominatis [*lege*, morantis] in Caſtro Briſtoli priſa cerviſiæ quantum opus habuerint; ita quod Burgenſes habeant reſiduum; Et ſalva Regi ballia de Bertona Briſtoli, & de chaſcia Brull[ij] de Keineſham, & de Boſco de Furches, quam Rex retinuit in manu ſua. *Mag. Rot. 8. H. 3. Gloceſtr.*

(*t*) Prior Bathoniæ r c de xxx l de firma Civitatis Bathoniæ, tenendæ per talem firmam quamdiu Regi placuerit: In th. l, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 14. a. Summeſet.*

(*u*) Homines de Rouceſtria r c de vj l & ix s, de remanenti firmæ villæ ſuæ: In Theſauro nichil; Et in quietantia paagij cruceſignatorum tranſeuntium per Roſam verſus mare, quod antiquitus capi ſolebat, ſcilicet de homine equite j d, & de homine pedite j ob., quos Rex de cætero quietos clamavit, ix s, per breve Regis quod eſt in forulo Mareſcalli; in quo etiam continetur, quod ſecundum quod paagium illud fuerit, vel majus vel minus per annum, allocetur prædictis hominibus in firma ſua, ſecundum quod talliatum fuit per Ballivum Vicecomitis & Ballivos Villæ; Et debent Homines vj l, qui ſunt ſuper Libertates Hominum Archiepiſcopi. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 12. b. Kancia.*

(*w*) Burgenſes Gloverniæ r c de Ll bl. de firma Burgi; Et de Ll bl. de eadem firma de anno præterito; Et de Cs bl. de Veteri cremento ejuſdem burgi, et de Cs de

eodem cremento de anno præterito. Idem Burgenſes r c de xl numero, de Novo cremento ejuſdem burgi, Et de xl de eodem cremento de anno præterito. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. Glovernia.*

(*x*) Cives Ciceſtriæ r c de xxxviij l & xs de firma Villæ ſuæ, Et de xxxviij l & xs de eadem de anno præterito, Et [de] Lxxviij l de annis xijº & xijº, Et [de] xxxv s de remanenti ejuſdem de anno xjº, Et [de] xl s de remanenti ejuſdem de anno xº: In Theſaurario Lxxv s de remanenti firmæ de anno xº & xjº: Et debent C & Liij l: Idem reddunt compotum de eodem debito: In Theſaurario Nil: Et ipſis Civibus C & Liij l, per Breve Regis; In quo continetur, quod firma Villæ Cyceſtriæ computetur Civibus ejuſdem Villæ, de tempore quo Villa illa exitit in manu R. Comitum Cornubiæ Fratris Regis, videlicet a xx die Auguſti anni xj, uſque ad feſtum S. Michaelis anni xvj; Et de cætero quamdiu eadem Villa fuerit in manu ejuſdem Comitum per præceptum Regis: Et Quieti ſunt. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 3. Sudſex.*

(*y*) Homines de Aulton debent CC & xlvj l xvj s iij d & ob., de remanenti firmæ Villæ ſuæ de pluribus annis præteritis. Set non debent ſummoneri, per Breve Regis, In quo continetur, quod conſideratum eſt coram Rege, quod Epifcopi Wintonienſis & Dunolmenſis ſint quieti de Arreragijs ejuſdem firmæ de tempore quo habuerunt cuſtodiam Comitatus; Et quod Homines Villæ ſimiliter ſint quieti de eiſdem arreragijs, præterquam de quibuſdam arreragijs de quibus eſt contencio inter, eoſdem Homines & Johannem Oter & Johannem Swele & Adam de Gurdon, qui fuerunt Baillivi ejuſdem



them at Fern (*z*); the Men of *Bristol* for the Ferm of their Town (*a*); the Barons and Bailiffs of *Winchelse* for the Ferm of their Town, which the King granted to them, with all its Liberties and Appurtenances, to hold at Ferm during his Pleasure (*b*); *Peter Malore* for the Ferm of the Town of *Melecumbe* and of other Lands, all which were committed to him at Ferm during the King's Pleasure (*c*).

By the Instances produced above in this Section, it appeareth, that the Towns and Burghs were wont to be let out at ferm (like as the Kings Manours or Lands) to such Persons, and upon such Terms, as the King accepted. This was the Usage after the *Norman æra*: But I have not observed that the same Method was used before that Time. In the early Times, after the coming-in of the *Normans*, the Towns and Burghs were most of them (if I have observed right) let-out at the King's Pleasure: in the succeeding Ages, some of them were let-out in Fee, or, as they called it, in Fee-ferm: particularly to the Men or Burghesses of the respective Towns: which Custom, as it seems, so far prevailed, that in Process of Time most of the Towns and Burghs in *England* came to be let to the respective Townsmen or Burghesses at Fee-ferm; as will, I suppose, appear to a diligent

eiusdem villæ tempore quo eadem arreragia debebantur; & quod iidem Baillivi similiter sint quieti de eisdem arreragijs; Ita tamen, quod si aliquid ceperint quod ad eandem firmam pertinet, quod non solverint ad Scaccarium, illud solvant. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 3. *Sudhamtesira, in dorso.*

(*z*) Alexander Bacon ut Custos *rc* de xxxix l xij s xj d, de exitibus Wapentacorum de Hange Halikeld & Gillinge, a vij die Marcij anno xix<sup>o</sup>, usq; ad j diem Februarij anno xx; Et de xxj l, de firma eorundem Wapentacorum, a prædicto primo die Februarij quo fuit Firmarius, usq; ad iij diem Septembris anno xx; per breve Regis in quo continetur, quod Rex concessit eidem Alexandro Wapentaccos de Hange Halikelde & Gillinge, Tenendos & custodiendos quamdiu Regi placuerit, sicut Warnerus Engayne quondam Custos ejusdem Honoris [de Richemund] illos tenuit, pro xxxvj l quas reddet Regi per annum. *Mag. Rot.* 19. *H.* 3. *in Rot. Compotor. a.*

(*a*) Homines *Bristol*æ *rc* de CC & xlv l

de firma villæ suæ: In thesauro xxxij l & xs; Et in elemosina constituta Militibus de templo j marca, Et eisdem iij l in denarijs —. *Mag. Rot.* 30. *H.* 3. *Glovernia, m.* 2. *a. in imo.*

(*b*) Barones & Ballivi de *Winchelse* *rc* de xlij l, de firma villæ de *Winchelse*, quam Rex eis concessit cum omnibus pertinentijs & libertatibus suis, tenendam per talem firmam quamdiu Regi placuerit; Ita quod iidem Barones, per manus Ballivorum prædictorum qui pro tempore fuerint, reddant annuatim de prædicta firma Willelmo Maufe & Johannæ uxori ejus nomine Regis — x libras, & residuum prædictarum xlij librarum solvant ad Scaccarium, videlicet unam medietatem ad Scaccarium Paschæ & aliam medietatem ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis. Et est data Commissionis vij die Februarij. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *E.* 1. *Suffex, m.* 1. *b.*

(*c*) Petrus Malore [debet] vj l xs, de firma Villæ de *Melecumbe*, & terrarum & tenementorum Regis in *Dodemerton*, Tenend,



gent observer. Let it suffice at present to take Notice, that anciently the Towns and Burghs were wont to be put in *Custody*, or let to *Ferm*, upon such Terms and Conditions as the King or the great Officers of his Court or Exchequer, on his Behalf, thought fit to accept; as may be seen in two or three Instances following. The Men of the Town of *Derby* fined in xl Marks, that *William the Falconer* might not have their Town at *Ferm* (*d*). *Peter de Brus* fined in CCCC Marks, that he might have the Wapentake of *Langeberge* with the Appurtenances, to hold to him and his Heirs of the King and his Heirs, rendering the accustomed and ancient *Ferm*, and likewise xxl Increment, for all Manner of Service. Provided, that in Pleas of the King's Crown, they should answer before the King's Justices holding the *Iters* in those Parts; that the Attachments of those Pleas should be made by the Sheriff and Coroners of the County; and that in other Pleas belonging to the Sheriff, they should answer before the Sheriff (*e*). Upon the Foot of this Contract (as it seemeth) *Peter de Brui*s and his Heirs held the said Wapentake long after; to wit, in the 31st Year (*f*), and 52d Year of K. *Henry III* (*g*). In these Cases the King was wont to shew himself a kind and equitable Lord: and to make Abatement or Allowance to his Fermers, when by the Calamities of War or other Accidents they were rendered unable to pay their whole *Ferm*. In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, the Citizens of *Winchester* had their Town in Custody. Upon their Account, the King remitted to them Part of the *Ferm* or Issues of their Town, because of the Deficiency happening at that Time in certain Profits out of which their *Ferm*

nend. per talem firmam a festo S. Michaelis anno xxx<sup>o</sup> finiente, Incipiente xxxj, quamdiu Regi placuerit, Et vj l x s de eadem de anno præterito. *Mag. Rot. 33. E. 1. Somers. Dorf. m. 2. a.*

(*d*) Idem Vicecomes [Randulfus filius Engelram] rc de xl marcis, pro Hominibus de Derbi, Ne Willielmus Asturcarius habeat villam. In th. 1, in ij tallijs, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Not. & Derb.*

(*e*) Petrus de Brus [debet] CCCC marcas, Pro habendo Wapetac de Langeberge cum pertinentijs suis in Comitatu Ebor., Tenendum sibi & hæredibus suis de Rege & hæredibus suis, Reddendo inde annuatim ad Scaccarium debitam & antiquam firmam, & præterea de Cremento xx l pro om-

ni servitio; Ita tamen quod de placitis quæ pertinent ad Coronam Regis, respondebunt coram Justiciarijs Regis Itinerantibus in partibus illis; Attachiamenta autem eorundem placitorum fient per Vicecomitem & Coronarios; De alijs vero placitis quæ pertinent ad Vicecomitem, respondebunt coram Vicecomite. *Mag. Rot. 9. 7. Rot. 7. a.*

(*f*) Petrus de Brui debet x marcas Bl. de firma Wappentachij de Langeberg, & xx l numero de cremento. Homines de Scardeburg debent xxxij l de antiqua firma Maner., & xxxij l de Cremento ejusdem. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 11. a.*

(*g*) Petrus de Brus [debet] Lx l numero de cremento ejusdem Wappentacci [de Langeberg]. *Memor. 52. H. 3. Rot. 18. a. Ebor.*

used to arise (*b*). K. Henry III, abated or remitted to the Citizens of York xl Part of their Ferm, during his Pleasure, for Causes to him seeming meet (*i*). The same King granted to the Citizens of Winchester, in Compassion to the Poverty they then laboured under, that they should render to the King yearly, for the Space of one and twenty Years then next coming, C Marks, at the same Terms at which they were wont to render Fourscore Pounds for the Ferm of their City (*k*). The Mayour and Citizens of Winchester set forth, by their humble Petition to K. Edward I, that K. Henry III, was pleased to release to them xx Marks yearly of the Ferm of their City for the Space of one and twenty Years, and that the said one and twenty Years were now expired: and therefore prayed, that he would either restore the said City to them with the said Abatement, or assign them a *Custos* of their City. The King had for some Time delayed to do this: but afterwards he commanded the Barons of the Exchequer, either to commit the said City to the Citizens for the said Ferm or some other Ferm that would be for the Profit of the King and of the Citizens, or else to assign them a fit *Custos*, if they should think that to be most expedient (*l*).

To the Ferms of the Counties and Towns may be referred the Ferms or yearly Payments made to the Crown by the Gilds of Merchants

(*b*) Civitas Wintoniæ: Cives Wintoniæ ut Custodes r c de xxxvi & xix d de firma Civitatis hoc anno, propter defaltam ponderis & portæ & libertatum: In thesauro nichil, Et in elemosina constituta Militibus de Templo j marca — —. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 2. b.*

(*i*) Cives Eboraci r c de C & Lx l numero de firma Civitatis suæ: In thesauro C & vjl & vijs & xj d — —; Et ipsis Civibus in relaxatione firmæ Civitatis, xll, quamdiu Regi placuerit, Et Q. sunt. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. Everwikefir.*

(*k*) Cum Civitas Wintoniæ propter inpotenciam Civium ejusdem Civitatis, & paupertatem aliorum inhabitantium, adeo depauperata est, quod ædificia ejusdem Civitatis dirruta sunt & undiq; ruinosa: Rex paupertati prædictæ Civitatis compaciens, & statum ejusdem meliorare cupiens, de consilio Magnatum qui sunt de Consilio suo, concessit eis, quod a festo S. Michaelis proximo præterito usq; ad viginti & unum annos

VOL. I.

proximo sequentes completos, reddant Regi pro Civitate prædicta singulis annis ad Scaccarium suum C marcas, ad eisdem terminos ad quos prius quater viginti libras Regi reddere consueverunt. Et ideo Rex mandat Baronibus, quod sic fieri & irrotulari faciant. T. &c. *Hil. Memor. 49. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.*

(*l*) Major & Cives Wyntonie accesserunt ad Regem supplicando, quod cum terminus xxj annorum de quibus Dominus H. Rex eis xx marcas annuas de firma Civitatis Wyntonie relaxavit jam transactus existat, Civitatem ipsam pro quater viginti libris annuis ad Scaccarium inde reddendis restitueret eisdem, vel quod certus Custos deputaretur ibidem. Et quia id eisdem distulit concedere certis de causis Rex, mandat Baronibus quod ipsis Civibus Civitatem eandem pro firma prædicta vel alia ad Regis & dictæ Civitatis utilitatem nomine Regis committant, vel eis Custodem idoneum assignent, si pro Rege & ipsis hoc duxerint ordinan-

X x

chants in several Towns of England. For Example: In the 5th Year of K. Henry II, the *Weavers* of London stand charged with four Marks of Gold for the Ferm of their Gild for two Years: The *Bakers* of London with one Mark and six Ounces of Gold (*m*). In the 11th Year of the same King, the *Weavers* of London rendered xij l *per Annum* for the Ferm of their Gild, and the *Bakers* vj l *per Annum* for theirs (*n*): and the like in the 15th (*o*), and 24th Years of the same King (*p*). In other Years of that King, the *Weavers* rendered xij l *per Annum* for their Gild (*q*): they did the like in the Reign of K. Richard I (*r*). In some Part of the Reign of K. Henry III, the *Weavers* of London paid xx Marks *per Annum* for their Gild (*s*). In the 12th and 14th Years of K. Henry II, the *Weavers* of Oxford paid vj l for their Gild, and the *Corvesers* of Oxford xv s in Lieu of one Ounce of Gold for their Gild (*t*). In the 31st Year of the same King, the *Weavers* of Oxford paid vj l in Lieu of one Mark of Gold for their Gild: and the *Corvesers* of Oxford xvj s in Lieu of one Ounce of Gold for theirs (*u*). In the Reign of K. Henry

ordinandum; Et quod inde fecerint Regi litteratorie remandent. *Mich. Commun.* 14. E. 1. Rot. 2. a. in bund. 13 & 14. E. 1.

(*m*) Telarij Lundoniæ r c de iiij marcis Auri pro Gilda sua de ij Annis. Bolengarij debent j marcam & vj uncias Auri. *Mag. Rot.* 5. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.

Telarij Londoniæ debent v marcas & dimidiam auri, pro Gilda sua de tribus annis. Bolengarij debent ij marcas auri & vj uncias. *Mag. Rot.* 6. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.

(*n*) Telarij Lundoniæ r c de xij l, pro Gilda sua; In thesauro liberaverunt, Et Quieti sunt. Bolengarij Lundoniæ r c de vj l pro Gilda sua, In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 11. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.

(*o*) Telarij de Lundonia r c de iiij l de Veteri firma pro Gilda sua: Et Idem de xij l de Nova firma. Bolengarij de Lundonia r c de vj l pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 2. Rot. 12. b.

(*p*) Telarij de Londonia r c de xij l pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. Bulengarij de Londonia r c de vj l pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 24. H. 2. Rot. 9. b.

(*q*) Telarij de Londonia r c de xij l, pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 27. H. 2. Rot. ult. b. Et *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 2.

*Rot.* 13. b. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 2. Rot. penult. b. *Mag. Rot.* 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b.

Telarij de Londonia r c de xij l, pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 34. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.

(*r*) Telarij de Londonia r c de xij l pro Gilda sua. In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 1. R. 1.

*Rot.* 13. a. Et *Mag. Rot.* 2. R. 1. Rot. 12. b. Et *Mag. Rot.* 3. R. 1. Rot. 11. a.

(*s*) Thelarij Londoniæ debent xx marcas de firma Gildæ suæ. *Memor.* 22. H. 3. Rot. 15. a.

Telarij Londoniæ debent xx marcas pro Gilda sua. *Memor.* 29. H. 3. Rot. 13. b.

Telarij Londoniæ debent xx marcas pro Gilda sua. Reddiderunt totum. *Memor.* 31. H. 3. Rot. 10. a.

(*t*) Telarij de Oxineford r c de vj l pro Gilda sua. Corvesarij r c de xv s pro j uncia auri; In th. l, Et Quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot.* 12. H. 2. Rot. 9. b.

Telarij de Oxeneford r c de vj l, pro Gilda sua. Corvesarij de Oxeneford r c de xv s pro j uncia auri pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.

(*u*) Telarij de Oxinefordia r c de vj l pro j marca auri, pro Gilda sua. In th. l, Et Q. f. Corvesarij de Oxinefordia r c de xvj s



*Henry III*, the *Weavers of Oxford* paid *vj l per Annum* for their Gild ; to wit, in the 29th (*w*), 31st (*x*), and 41st (*y*) Years of that King. This Mark of Gold rendered yearly by the Weavers of *Oxford* for the Ferm of their Gild, was afterwards reduced to *xlij s* yearly Rent. The case was this. *K. John* had by his Charter granted to the said Weavers their Gild, and all the Liberties and Customs which they had in the Time of *KK. Henry I* and *II* ; and, that nobody should work in their Craft within five Leagues of the Burgh of *Oxford*, like as they had this Privilege in the Times of the said *KK. Henry I* and *II* ; the said Weavers rendering yearly a Mark of Gold : and *K. Edward I*, at the Beginning of his Reign, being given to understand that the said Weavers when they undertook to pay the said yearly Ferm of a Mark of Gold, were above sixty in Number, and that they were now so poor and decayed, that they were scarce fifteen in Number, so that they had not for a long Time past paid the said Ferm, and at present were unable to pay it ; the said *K. Edward I*, in Compassion to their Poverty, pardoned to them the said yearly Rent of a Mark of Gold, with the Arreres thereof, and granted, that they might, for the future, during his Pleasure, render *xlij s* yearly by the Hand of the Mayours and Bailiffs of *Oxford*, at *Michaelmas* and *Easter*, in like Manner as they were wont to render the said Mark of Gold (*z*). The *Weavers* of the Town of *Notingham* rendered *xl s per Annum* for their Gild, in the 5th, 14th, 31st, and other

*xvj s pro j uncia auri, pro Gilda sua.* In th. 1, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 7. b.*

(*w*) *Telarij Oxoniæ debent vjl pro Gilda sua. Reddiderunt totum. Memor. 29. H. 3. Rot. 13. a.*

(*x*) *Telarij Oxoniæ debent vjl, pro Gilda sua. Reddiderunt totum. Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 10. b.*

(*y*) *Telarij Oxoniæ debent vjl de Gilda. reddiderunt totum. Memor. 41. H. 3. Rot. 23. b.*

(*z*) *Baronibus, pro Telarijs Oxoniæ. Cum Dominus J. Rex avus Regis, per Cartam suam concessisset eidem Tellarijs gildam suam & omnes libertates & consuetudines suas, quas habuerint tempore H. Regis avi prædicti Regis J, & tempore patris sui ; Ita quod singulis annis eidem J. Regi inde donarent unam marcā auri ; & quod nemo operaretur de ministerio eorum infra*

*quinq; leucatas circa Burgum Oxoniæ, defuit hanc consuetudinem solebant habere tempore H. Regis avi prædicti Regis J, & tempore patris sui : Et eo tempore quo promissionem dictæ marcæ auri fecerant Telarij prædicti, erant numero sexaginta & plures in villa prædicta, & ipsi jam ad tantam inopiam devenerint quod vix sint numero quindecim, ita quod de firma prædictæ marcæ auri annuæ multo tempore non responderunt, nec habent hijs diebus unde inde respondeant : Rex ipsorum egestati pie compaciens, perdonavit eidem redditum illius unius marcæ auri annuæ, & omnia areragia prædictæ marcæ auri annuæ, de gratia sua speciali : & eis concessit, quod reddant Regi de cætero per annum, per manus Majorum & Ballivorum suorum Oxoniæ qui pro tempore fuerint *xlij s*, videlicet unam medietatem ad festum S. Michaelis, & aliam medietatem ad Pascha, quam*

other Years of K. *Henry II* (a); and in the 28th, 29th, 31st (b), and other Years of K. *Henry III.* The *Weavers* of the City of *York* paid xl *per Annum* for their Gild, in the 12th, 14th (c), and other Years of K. *Henry II*; and in the 22d, 27th, 31st, 32d, 52d (d), and other Years of K. *Henry III.* The *Weavers* of the Town of *Huntendon* paid xls *per Annum* for their Gild in the 5th Year of K. *Stephen* (e), in the 9th, 15th (f), and other Years of K. *Henry II*, and in the 30th (g), and other Years of K. *Henry III.* The *Weavers* of the City of *Lincoln* rendered vj l for one Mark of Gold *per Annum*, for the Ferm of their Gild, in the 5th Year of K. *Stephen* (b), and vj l *per Annum* for the same, in the 5th, 9th, 12th, 14th, 15th Years of K. *Henry II* (i), and in the 41st and other Years of K. *Henry*

diu Regi placuerit, eodem modo quo prædictam marcam Regi reddere consueverunt, occasione prædicta; Et quod ipsos de prædictis redditu & arreragijs quietos esse faciant. *Mich. Commun. 4. incip. E. 1. Rot. 1. a. in bund. 3 & 4. E. 1.*

(a) Telarij de Notingham r c de xls, pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 8. a.*

Telarij de Notingham r c de xls, pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. a.*

(b) Telarij de Notingham r c de xls, pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 8. a.*

(c) Telarij de Notingham r c de xls pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.*

Telarij Nottinghamiæ debent xls pro Gilda sua. *Memor. 29. H. 3. Rot. 13. a.*

Telarij de Notingham debent xls pro Gilda sua. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 8. a.*

(d) Telarij de Everwic r c de x l, pro Gilda sua: In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

Telarij de Eboraco r c de x l pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

(e) Telarij Eboraci debent C s, pro Gilda sua. Idem Telarij debent CLx & v l pro eadem de pluribus annis præteritis. *Memor. 22. H. 3. Rot. 16. b.*

Telarij Ebor. debent x l pro Gilda sua, & C quater xx l pro eadem de pluribus annis. *Memor. 27. H. 3. Rot. 18. a.*

Telarij Eboraci debent x l pro Gilda sua, & CCx l de remanente ejusdem. Reddide-

runt C s Distringantur pro residuo. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 11. a.*

Telarij Ebor. debent x l pro Gilda sua, & CCxv l de remanente ejusdem. *Memor. 32. H. 3. Rot. 13. a.*

Telarij Eboraci [debent] CCC xxv l de remanente firmæ Gildæ suæ de pluribus annis præteritis. *Memor. 52. H. 3. Rot. 18. a. in Compoto Vicecomitis Ebor.*

(f) Telarij de Huntedona r c de xls pro Gilda sua. In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 5 Steph. Rot. 5. a.*

(g) Telarij de Huntendon r c de xls pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. And Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

Telarij de Huntendon r c de xls, pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 11. b.*

(h) Telarij Huntedoniæ r c de xls pro Gilda sua: In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Cant. & Hunt. m. 1. b.*

(i) Et idem Vicecomes [Rainerus de Bada] r c de j marca auri, pro Gilda Telariorum Lincolniæ; In Thefauro vj l pro j marca auri, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(j) Telarij Lincolniæ r c de vj l, pro Gilda sua; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 9. b.*

Telarij Lincolniæ r c de vj l, pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 6. b.*

Telarij Lincolniæ r c de vj l, pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

Telarij de Lincolia r c de vj l, pro Gilda

*Henry III (k)*. The Fullers of the City of *Winchester* paid *vj l per Annum* for their Gild, and the *Weavers* of *Winchester* *vj l per Annum* for their Gild, in the 5th Year of K. *Henry II (l)*; and in the 9th, 15th, 18th, and other Years of the same King (*m*). In the 9th Year of K. *Richard I (n)*, and in other Years. In the 2d Year of K. *Henry II*, *Godfrey* and *Wulwine* rendered *viiij l* for the Ferm of the *Chapmanshall* in the City of *Winchester (o)*. In the 17th Year of the same King the Sheriff of *Hants* rendered *xx Marks* for the Ferm of the *Chapmanshall* of *Winchester (p)*, and again in the 27th (*q*) and 33d Year of the same King (*r*), and in the 8th (*s*), 9th (*t*), and other Years of K. *Richard I*. In the first Year of K. *John*, the Citizens of *Winchester* were charged with *xx Marks*, for the Ferm of the said *Chapmanshall (u)*. In the 9th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Burgeses of *Gloucester* were charged with *ij s per Annum*, for the Ferm of the *Guiballe* of that Town (*w*).

da sua. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 15. b. And, Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 1. b.*

(*k*) *Telarij Lincolnæ debent vj l pro Gilda sua & xvij l pro tribus annis præteritis. Memor. 41. H. 3. Rot. 29. a.*

(*l*) Fullones *Wintoniæ r c de vj l*, de Veteri firma annorum præteritorum; In th. 1, Et *Q. f.* Idem *r c de Nova firma de vj l*; In th. 1, Et *Q. f.* *Telarij Wintoniæ r c de vj l de Veteri firma*; In th. 1, Et *Q. f.* Idem *r c de vj l de Nova firma*; In th. 1, Et *Q. f.* *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. tit. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*m*) *Telarij Wintoniæ r c de vj l*, pro Gilda sua. Fullones *Wintoniæ r c de vj l*, pro Gilda sua. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

*Telarij Wintoniæ r c de ij marcis auri*, pro Gilda sua; In *Thesauro xij l pro ij marcis auri*, Et *Q. f.* Fullones *Wintoniæ r c de vj l*, pro Gilda sua; In Th. 1, Et *Q. f.* *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 11. a.*

*Telarij Wintoniæ r c de ij marcis auri*, pro Gilda sua; In *Thesauro xij l pro ij marcis auri*, Et *Q. f.* Fullones *Wintoniæ r c de vj l pro Gilda sua*; In Th. 1, Et *Q. f.* *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. The like in Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. b; And Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 14. b.*

(*n*) *Telarij Wintoniæ [debent] xij l pro ij uncijis & auri*, pro Gilda sua. Fullones *Wintoniæ r c de xl s*, pro Gilda sua de anno præterito. Et de *vj l de hoc anno*: In th. liberaverunt in *ij talijs*, Et. *Q. f. Mag.*

*Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Sudbant. † pro uncijis, legendum (ni fallor) marcis.*

(*o*) *Godefridus & Wulwinus r c de firma de Chapmanneshal*; In *thesauro viij l Et. Q. f. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. tit. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*p*) Idem *Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de firma de Chapmanneshal*; In *thesauro xij l & iiij s & viij d*, Et in *reparatione Seldarum ejusdem fori ijs*, Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*q*) Idem *Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de firma de Chapmanneshala*; In th. 1, Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Sudbantescira. tit. Civitas Wint.*

(*r*) Idem *Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de Chapmanneshala*; In th. 1, Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. tit. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*s*) Idem *Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de firma de Chapmaneshale*; In th. 1, Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. tit. Civitas Wint.*

(*t*) Idem *Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de Chapmanneshall*: In th. 1, Et *Q. e. Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Sudbant. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*u*) Idem *Cives debent xx marcas de Chapmanneshall. Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 1. a. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*w*) *Burgeses Gloverniæ r c de ijs de Guiballe in Glovernia*, Et de *ijs de eadem Guiballe de anno præterito. Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. Glovernia.*



VI. Another Part of the ancient Crown-Revenue arose by Fines, *Oblata*, and Amerciaments of many Kinds. But this is a Subject that affords so great a Variety of curious Matter, that I chuse to pass it by here, and to allow it several distinct Chapters (x).

VII. Of the Revenue arising by Aids, Scutages, Tallages, and Customs, we treat in distinct Chapters (y), for the same Reason.

VIII. There was a casual Revenue, which accrued to the King several Ways. Of this Sort were Treasure trove, Waif, Wreck, Chatells of Felons and of Fugitives, Chatells of Outlaws, Usurers, Recreants, Persons executed, &c. For Instance: The Sheriff of *Carlisle* accounted for Gold found within his Bailiwick of two Penny Weight (z); the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* for Gold found upon the Earth of nine Penny Weight (a); the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* for xx Marks, and two Marks of *Argentum blancum*, and seven Penny Weight of Gold, found at the burning of *Stowe* in that County (b); the Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* for xxxv l sterling (in Lieu of seven-score Pounds *Anjourvins*) found at *Woburn* (c); the Citizens of *London* for a Mark and a Half in Befants, and for vij Befants found under the Earth (d). *Salomon de Roffa* a Justice in Eire, came to the Exchequer, and delivered to the Treasurer and Chamberlains two Gold Rings of forty three Penny Weight, being *Trovure* (or Treasure found) in the Eire of the said *Salomon* in *Devonshire*. They were prized

(x) Chap. 11, 12, 13, 14.

(y) Chap. 15, 16, 17, 18.

(z) Idem Vicecomes r c de auro ponderis ij d. In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Carleolium.*

(a) Idem Vicecomes r c de Auro Invento super terram, ponderis ix denariorum; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Everwich.*

(b) Willelmus de Marton r c de xx marcis, pro denarijs & inventis in combustione de *Stowa*; In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Galfrido Lincolnensi Electo xx marcae, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Linc.*

Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis in argento bl., & de auro ponderis vij denariorum, de inventis combustionis de *Stowa*; In thesauro liberavit in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Ib. juxt. infr.*

(c) Idem [Galfridus filius Petri] r c de xxxv l sterlingorum pro septies xx libris Andegavensibus, quæ fuerunt Simonis de *Wahull*, inventis apud *Woburn* & receptis per manum Roberti de Parentin fensschalli Simonis; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Rot. Mag. 5. R. 1. Rot. 7. b. post Norbantesciram.*

(d) Idem Cives [Londoniæ] r c de j marca & dimidia in bizantijs, & de vij bizantijs, quæ inventa fuerunt sub terra, ubi *Walcherus Mazelinarius* ea reposuerat; In th.

prized before the Barons at xxj s vj d (e). *Philipp de Wileby* a Baron of the Exchequer came before the Barons there, and acknowledged, that he had received certain Treasure trove at *Melton* in *Leicestershire*, to wit silver Plates and Clippings of the old Money; which he sold for xvl xx d Halfpenny; which Sum he paid at the Exchequer by Talley now produced (f). The Sheriff of *Yorkshire* accounted to the King for the Chatells of *Waldeve* Son of *Edmund*, which were found amongst the Chatells of certain Fugitives (g). *Grinchetell Mutere* accounted for v Marks of Silver, being a Wreck: and *Robert de Bloxeham* for x Marks of Silver being also a Wreck (h). The Sheriff of *Cornwall* accounted for xxvj l xiiij s iiij d, for the Wreck of a Ship lost off the Isle of *Sully* (i); the Men of *Paxton* for iiij s, a Wreck, and the Men of *Baketon* for xx s, another Wreck (k). In the Record hereunder cited (relating to Sir *Thomas Bavent*) it is said, that Wreck of Sea happening within the Kingdom of *England* did rightfully belong to the King, and not to any other unless by Grant or Licence from the King (l). Again; as to Chatells of Felons, Fugitives, and

th. 1, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 23. b.*

(e) Memorandum de duobus Anulis aureis liberatis ad Scaccarium per S. de Roffa. Idem S. venit ad Scaccarium xxx die Aprilis, & liberavit Thefaulario & Camerarijs duos Anulos aureos ponderis xliij denariorum qui appreciati fuerunt coram Baronibus ad xxj solidos & vj d, de trovura in Itinere prædicti S. & sociorum suorum in *Devonia*. *Pas. Commun. 9 & 10. E. 1. Rot. 4. a.*

(f) Recognitio Philippi de Wileby Baronis de Scaccario. Idem venit coram Baronibus, & recognovit se recepisse de Thefauro invento apud *Melton* in Comitatu *Leycestræ*, videlicet platas argenteas & retonsuram veteris monetæ, quas vendidit pro xvl xx d obulo; Quos quidem xvl xx d ob. idem Philippus solvit ad Scaccarium per quandam talliam, quam protulit coram Baronibus tercio die Junij anno regni Regis E. decimo. *Trin. Recognitiones 10. E. 1. Rot. 13. a. in bund. 9 & 10. E. 1.*

(g) Idem Vicecomes r c de vs & iiij d, de catallis Waldeni filij Ædmundi, quæ fuerunt inventa cum catallis fugitivorum; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Everwich.*

(h) Grinchetellus Mutere r c de v marcis

argenti, pro j Wereg. In Thefauro xx s, Et debet xlvj s & viij d.

Robertus de Bloxeham debet x marcas argenti, pro j Wereg. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(i) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxvj l & xiiij s & iiij d, de Wrecco Navis quæ periclitata est in Insula de *Sullia*; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Cornualia.*

(k) Homines de *Paxton* [debent] iiij s pro Wrecco; Homines de *Baketon* [debent] xx s pro Wrecco. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Norf. & Suff.*

(l) Thomas de *Bavent* Miles atachiatus fuit ad respondendum Domino Regi, quare cum Wreccum maris applicans in Regnum Angliæ ad Dominum Regem & non ad alium pertineat nisi ex speciali licentia Regis &c, idem Thomas usurpavit super Regem, & appropriavit sibi Wreccum maris per costeras maris inter *Benacre* & *Snodespyk* in Comitatu *Suffolciæ*, sine licentia Regis & Progenitorum Regis, ad valenciam CCl &c, in exhæredationem Domini Regis &c. Et Thomas venit & defendit quicquid est in exhæredationem Regis &c; Et dicit quod non constat ei ubi sit *Snodespyk*, neq; quid sit; And if *Snodespyk* be not his Soil of *Eston*; he

and Convicts. The Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* accounted for two Marks the Chatells of a Fugitive who fled for gelding a Man (*m*); the Sheriff of *Lincoln* for xxxij l xvj s iiij d, the Chatells of several Fugitives and Persons that died by the Judgment of *Water* (*n*); the Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, for viij l xij s xj d the Chatells of Fugitives and Persons that died also by the Judgment of *Water* (*o*); and other Sheriffs in like Manner. With these Forfeitures the Sheriff was charged regularly every Year upon his Account: unless it happened that no such Forfeitures arose, or that no Assise was made in his County within the Time of his Sherivalty (*p*). Moreover; the Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire* accounted for viij s the Chatells of *Geoffrey de Hereford* who was slain (*q*); the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*, for the Chatells of Fugitives and Persons hanged according to the Assise of *Clarendon* (*r*); the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* for the Chatells of one *William* who was hanged, and of *Reginald de Linton* convicted of Misdemeaner in the Forest (*s*); *Robert Mantell* and *William Fitz-Ralf*, in their Account of the Paunage and Issues of the King's Forests in *England*, answer for the Chatells of several Fugitives and Persons that died by the Tryal of *Water* (*t*),  
the

he says he took no wreck between Benacre & Snodespyk, or elsewhere in the King's or any other Man's Soil; but, if Snodespyk be his Soil of Eston, he claims to have Wreck there; and that he and his ancestors have had Wreck there time out of mind. He says also, that a Writ of Quo Waranto was lately, in the time of K. Edward I, brought against him relating to Wreck and other franchises in Eston, which Quo Waranto was still pending and undetermined: and prays Judgment, Whether he shall be obliged to answer here for the same Thing. Hereupon it was ordered, that a Jury should be summoned, to try the said Faet of taking and appropriating the Wreck between Benacre & Snodespyk. No Judgment is entered in this Roll. Mich. Commun. 2. E. 2. Rot. 35. b.

(*m*) Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis, de catallis cujusdam fugitivi pro homine ementulato. In th. l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 11. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. *Norf. & Sudf.*

(*n*) Idem Vic. r c de catallis Fugitivorum & eorum qui perierunt in Judicio Aquæ, quorum nomina hic subscribuntur: In thesauro xxxij l & xvj s & iiij d, in xxx tallijs. Then follow the names of the persons. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. *Lin.*

(*o*) Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & xijs.

& xj d, de catallis Fugitivorum & eorum qui perierunt ad Aquam: In thesauro liberavit in xj Tallijs, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. *Everwichf.*

(*p*) Ille Vicecomes (of Shropshire) non reddit compotum de catallis Fugitivorum; quia de illis non fuit facta assisa in Comitatu illo. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. *Salopescira.*

(*q*) Idem Vicecomes r c de viijs qui inventi fuerunt de pecunia Galsfridi de Hereford occisi: In th. l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. *Cant. & Hunt.*

(*r*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Catallis Fugitivorum & Suspensorum per Assisam de Clarendon, Quorum nomina subscribuntur. Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. *Glowec.*

(*s*) Idem Vicecomes [Randulfus de Glanvill] r c de v s & ix d de Catallis Willelmi suspensi. Idem r c de xlijs & viij d, de Catallis Reginaldi de Linton reitati de Foresta. Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. *Everwichf.*

(*t*) Robertus Mantellus & Willelmus filius Radulfi r c de Perquisitionibus & minutis eventibus Forestarum Regis per Angliam, tam de hoc anno quam de anno præterito: scilicet, de v s pro Cane non expedito;



the Sheriff of *Essex* for the Chatells of Fugitives, Outlaws, and Persons that died by the Tryal of *Water* (*u*); the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* (*w*), the Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* (*x*), and the Sheriff of *Cornwall* (*y*) for the like; with many others. The Sheriff of *Surrey* accounted for the Chatells of *Ailric de Lingefeld* who was *expedatus* (*z*), *Geoffrey de Costentin* for the Chatells of two of the King's Burgeſſes, who were ſlain (*a*); the Sheriff of *Lincolnſhire* for the Chatells of *Clerfai* who took Part with the King's Enemies at *Leiceſter* (*b*); the Sheriff of *Worceſterſhire* for xij *d* in *Argentum blancum*, the Chatells of a Forger (or Counterfeitour of the King's Coin) that was hanged (*c*): the Sheriff of *Northamptonſhire* for the Chatells of *Richard de Teneford* who was hanged for killing his Wife, and of *Alan de Everdon* who was convicted of Homicide (*d*); the Sheriff of *Buckinghamſhire* for the Chatells of *Peter* Son of *Adam* a Partisan of Earl *John* againſt K. *Richard*

to; Et de viij s de catallis Randulfi qui perijt in Aqua; Et de xvij s de catallis Radulfi de Burbeche qui perijt ad Aquam; Et de xijs & ijd de catallis Willelmi filij Evæ Fugitivi; Et de xvij s de catallis Ailwini Coiſler Fugitivi; Et de xxs de catallis Wulfrici Palmer Fugitivi; Et de Lij s & iij d de catallis Aluredi de Ketelaſtan qui perijt in Judicio Aquæ. *Mag. Rot.* 18. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 2. *a.* *Not. & Derb.*

(*u*) Idem Vicecomes [Robertus Mantell] r c de catallis Fugitivorum & Utlagatorum & eorum qui perierunt Judicio Aquæ per Affſam de Norhantona, Quorum nomina ſubſcribuntur, in *Esſexa*. *Mag. Rot.* 22. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 1. *a.* *Esſexa & Hurſ.*

(*w*) Idem Vicecomes r c de catallis Fugitivorum & eorum qui perierunt Judicio Aquæ per Affſam de Norhantona, quæ jam receperat cum Compotus fieret, Quorum nomina hic ſubſcribuntur; In Theſauro xxvijl & xijs & vd. *The persons are in number about fifty.* *Ib.* *Rot.* 8. *a.* *Everwichſcira.*

(*x*) Idem Vicecomes r c de catallis fugitivorum & eorum qui perierunt Judicio Aquæ, per affſam de Norhantona, Quorum nomina hic ſubſcripta ſunt: De Leofrico de Welleton xxjs & iij d, and of about 40 or 50 others; Summa, xvijl & xijs & xjd; In theſauro lib., Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 22. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 4. *a.* *Norhant.*

(*y*) Willelmus de Sanctæ Mariæ Eccleſia debet iij s & xjd per manus Alani de

Hertiland, de catallis Andreæ fugitivi; Hugo Bardolf debet iij s de catallis Ricardi & Adæ fugitivorum. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *J. Rot.* 12. *b.* *Cornewallia.*

(*z*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xvij s, de Catallis Ailrici de Lingefeld expedati: In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 14. *b.* *Surreia.*

(*a*) Galfridus de Costentin r c de Lx marcis, quas habuit a Burgenſe Regis occiſo; In theſauro xxv marcas, Et debet xxxv marcas. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 10. *b.* *tit. Nicholeſcira.*

Galfridus de Costentin r c de xxxv marcis, quas habuit a Burgenſe Regis occiſo; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 17. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 7. *a.* *Lincolieſcira.*

(*b*) Idem Vicecomes r c de iij s de catallis Clerfai qui fuit apud Legerceſtriam cum inimicis Regis; Et de vs de catallis Gille fugitivi; Et de iij s de catallis cujuſdam ſubmerſi. *Mag. Rot.* 20. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 8. *a.* *Lincolſc.*

(*c*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xij d in argento blanco, de catallis falſonarij ſuſpenſi; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 9. *a.* *Wireceſtr.*

(*d*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xiiij s, de catallis Ricardi de Teneford ſuſpenſi pro morte uxoris ſuæ; Et de vs de catallis Alani de Everd[on], pro morte cujuſdam mulieris comprehenſi & in carcere mortuæ; In Th. 1, in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 4. *b.* *Norhantoneſcira.*

I (e); the Sheriff of *Surrey* for the Chatells of *Edwin le Bule* and others who were hanged (f); the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* for the Chatells of a Man that was vanquished in Duell (g); *Aldred de Muchelgate* for the Chatells of *Reginald* who died intestate in *Aldred's House* (b); the *Custodes* of the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* (being void) for the Chatells of one *Gilbert* that died intestate (i): the *Custodes* of the Abbey of *Batell* for the Chatells of *Pelokin* Bailiff of that Abbey who died intestate (k); the Provost of the City of *Lincoln* for the Chatells of a Priest who became professed in Religion together with his Wife (l); the Sheriff of *Kent* for the Price of a Cart which caused the Death of a Man, and for the Price of a Horse which caused the Death of a Man, and for other Deodands (m). *John Thorald* was amerced at a Mark, for taking a Deodand without Warrant (n). Again; *Adam de Catmere* accounted to the King, for the Money of *Hugh Orb* an Usurer (o); the Sheriff of *Warwickshire* for the Chatells of *Ralf de Valle* an Usurer (p); the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* for the Chatells

(e) Idem Willelmus [Ruffus] & Willelmus filius Ricardi reddunt computum de xij l & xxij d, de catallis Petri filij Adæ venditis fautoris Comitis Johannis. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 14. b. Buk. & Bed.*

(f) Prædictus Willelmus de Mara Vicecomes r c de xxvij d, de catallis Edwini le Bule suspensi, Et de vijs & ij d de catallis Herberti de Fernham suspensi, Et de xvij s & iij d de catallis Willelmi Albi suspensi, Et de xij s de catallis Elurich de Sele suspensi; and for the chatells of others that were hanged. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. Surreia m. 1. a.*

(g) Et idem Waleranus [filius Willelmi] r c de vs & ix d, de pecunia cujusdam victi hominis; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 2. a. Wilt.*

(b) Aldredus de Muchelgata debet Lx marcas, de catallis Reginaldi qui obiit in domu sua sine divisa. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Everwichfira.*

(i) Ricardus Archidiaconus Pictaviæ & Ricardus de Aumeri Præcentor Lincolniæ r c de M & iij l & xvs & vd, de firmis Maneriorum Episcopatus, & de Redditibus Archidiaconatum, & de Ferie de Stowa, hoc anno. Idem reddunt c de C & ijs & viij d, & de j Cipro argenteo ponderis xij solidorum, de pecunia Gilleberti qui obiit

intestatus; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. tit. Episcopatus Lincolniæ.*

(k) Petrus de Bello & Hugo de Begge r c de denarijs quos receperunt de Abbacia de Bello, præter victum Monachorum; In thesauro Lxx l, Et Q. f. Idem r c de xxxiiij l & xiiij s de catallis Pelokini Balivi de Abbacia qui obiit intestatus, In th. l, Et Q. f. *ib. Rot. 9. b. tit. Abbacia de Bello.*

(l) Idem Præpositus [Civitatis Lincolniæ] r c de xxxjs, de catallis presbiteri qui devenit monachus cum uxore sua, In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(m) Reginaldus de Cornhill debet dimidiam marcā, de precio Carettæ quæ occidit hominem; Et dimidiam marcā, de precio alterius Carettæ quæ occidit hominem—. Reginaldus de Cornhill debet viij s, de precio cujusdam equi qui occidit hominem. And other like Debts for Deodands there. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 12. a. Kancia.*

(n) Johannes Thorald debet j marcā, quia cepit quoddam deodandum sine warranto. *Mag. Rot. 54. H. 3. Refid. Ebor. m. 2. a.*

(o) Adam de Cathemera r c de Lxvj s & viij d, de pecunia Hugonis Orbi Fœneratoris; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Berocksc.*

(p) Idem Vicecomes r c de xij s & viij d, de

Chatells of *Robert de Seviz* an Usurer (*q*); *Adam de Blund* for the Chatells of an Usurers (*r*); the Sheriff of *Rutland* for the Chatells of *Hugh* an Usurer (*s*); the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* for the Chatells of *Estrild* an Usurers (*t*). In like Manner in *Normandy*, the Chatells of Usurers were wont to be confiscated. The Chatells of two Persons hereunder named who lived and died in the Practice of Usury were paid-in at the Exchequer there (*u*). Again; in *England* the King had in some Cases the Lands of Persons condemned, for a Year and a Day after their Condemnation; which was usually called the Year Day and Waft. *Robert de Tindeslegh* was condemned for cutting off a Man's Foot and Hand. And the King was to have his Land for a Year and a Day (*w*). The Land of *Thomas de Sturesgate* an Outlaw was in the King's Hands for a Year and a Day (*x*). *Geoffrey de la Pomeray* fined in xx Marks, to have the King's Year in the Land of *William de Strete* and his Corn and Chatells (*y*). *Margery de Wytelesbury* fined in CCC l, to have the Chatells of her late Husband a Felon de se, saving to the King the Year, Day, and Waft of his Lands (*z*). To these other Instances might be added. In the Cases abovementioned, relating to the Chatells of Felons, it is (I think) to be understood, that upon the Party's Conviction, his Chatells be-

decattallis Radulfi de Valle Foeneratoris; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. War. & Legree.*

(*q*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxs de cattallis Roberti de Seviz usurarij; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Everwichscira.*

(*r*) Adam Blundus r c de xvij s & iiij d, pro cattallis Foeneratoricis. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Nordhant.*

(*s*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xiiij s & vj d, de cattallis Hugonis usurarij; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Rotel.*

(*t*) Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij s, de cattallis Estrildæ foeneratoricis. In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 10. b. Wilt.*

(*u*) Ricardus Beurel debet xls, de cattallis Gont. mortui usurarij. *Ex Fragm. Magni Rot. Norm. de anno 1184. in Turr. Lond. m. 1. b.*

Et de Cx fo. xd, de cattallis Geruini de Verne mortui usurarij. *Ib. m. 2. a.*

(*w*) Nicolaus de Mol. [debet] xxs de exitibus terræ quæ fuit Roberti de Tindeslegh dampnati abscissione pedis & pugni; quæ

terra debuit esse in manu Regis per annum & diem. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 16. b. Surreia.*

(*x*) Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca, de exitu terræ Thomæ de Sturesgate uthlaghati, existentis in manu Regis per j annum & j diem; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. Linc.*

(*y*) Galfridus de la Pomeray debet xx marcas, pro anno Regis habendo de terra Willelmi de Strete, & bladis & cattallis ejusdem. Set non debet summoneri, quia non habuit nec habere potuit pro quo promisit; Quia Rex dedit terram illam & catalla Henrico de Heliun, sicut continetur in brevi Regis quod est in forulo Marecalli. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Devon, m. 1. b.*

(*z*) Margeria quæ fuit uxor Albrici de Wytelesbury dat Regi CCC l, pro habendis omnibus bonis & cattallis quæ fuerunt prædicti Albrici viri sui felonis se ipsum submergendo, Salvis Regi Anno die & Wallo de terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt ejusdem Albrici. *Trin. Commun. 18. E. 1. Rot.—a.*



came forfeited. For if the Party died after the felonious Fact, and before Conviction, his Chatells were not by the common Law forfeited to the King. So it was held (in the 2d Year of K. *John*) in the Case of *Robert de Gofinton*, who was imprisoned for burning a House, and died in Prison before Conviction (*a*). Again; In the 33d Year of K. *Edward I*, *John Berthaud* accounted for the Profits of the Lands of *William Berthaud* an Idiot; which were seized into the King's Hands for the said *William's* Idiocy (*b*).

IX. Now we are upon the Subject of the regal Revenue, we must do some right to the Piety of our Ancestours. Upon Perusal of the ancient Revenue-Rolls, it appears that in those Times, many Branches of the King's fixed Revenue were charged with Alms. Out of the fixed or settled Revenue there was generally some Portion consecrated to pious Uses. This Alms was called *Eleemosyna constituta*, the settled Alms. To which may be added, the *Decimæ constitutæ*. These the Accountant constantly paid out of the Revenue within his Receipt to which they were affixed, and had an Allowance thereof upon his Account, by the Usage of the Exchequer without being obliged to sue-out a particular Writ or Warrant of Allowance in that Behalf. The famous Author of the *Dialogue* concerning the Exchequer takes Notice of this (*c*). And there are many Instances of the *Eleemosynæ constitutæ* and *Decimæ constitutæ* cited in these Volumes. The Knights *Templars* had a yearly Alms called *Eleemosyna constituta* charged on most of the Firms of Counties in *England* (*d*). The Canons of *Saresbury* had a *Decima constituta* payable to them out of the King's Forests (*e*). And divers other Religious had the like.

(*a*) Et debet [viz. *Reginaldus de Cornhill*, *Vicecomes*] xxxij s, de catallis *Roberti de Gofinton*. Sed recordatum est, quod idem *Robertus* traditus fuit in prisiona Regis per *Alexandrum Arsic*, cujus homo fuit, pro quodam recto de conbussione Domus, & ibidem fuit mortuus non convictus, & ideo catalla ejus non pertinent ad Regem, nec debet summoneri. *Mag. Rot. 2. J. Rot. 15. a. Kent.*

(*b*) *Johannes Berthaud* [debet] xij marcas de firma terrarum & tenementorum *Willelmi Berthaud* Idiotæ; quæ terræ & tenementa extenduntur ad xij l iij s ix d per annum, & quæ sunt in manu Regis pro eo quod idem *Willelmus* est idiota, & non sufficit ad regimen sui nec suorum; Tenend.

per talem firmam a festo Paschæ anno xxvij, quamdiu Regi placuerit; reddendo unam videlicet medietatem ad *Scaccarium S. Michaelis*, & aliam medietatem ad *Scaccarium Paschæ*; & de residuo extentæ prædictæ inveniet dicto *Willelmo* rationabilem sustentationem suam; sicut continetur in Memor. anni xxvij. *Mag. Rot. 33. E. 1. Refid. Ebor. post Item Kanc.*

(*c*) *Dial. L. 2. cap. 6.* Liberationum quædam.

(*d*) *Cap. 10. sect. 5. & sect. 12.*

(*e*) *Henricus Esturmi* r c de iij l & xs de Foresta de *Savernac*: In Thesauro iij l & xij d: Et in Decimis constitutis, Canonis *Saresberie* ix s: Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Wiltescira.*

Moreover,

Moreover, several Pensions were wont to be paid to certain of the King's Servants by his command for their Subsistence, when they were disabled by Age or Sickness to serve him longer; viz. A Penny, three Halfpence, two Pence, &c. *per diem*. These were called *denarius diurnus*, *duo denarij diurni*, &c.: and were usually charged on the Ferm of some Sheriff or other Accountant. It may suffice to give two or three Instances hereof. *Anno 9° Henrici II*, xxx s & v d were discounted to *Pain Sheriff of Surrey* for so much by him paid to *John the Almoner* [viz. some one that received Alms of the King] (*f*). The like Discount was made to *Gervase de Cornbella Sheriff anno x°* (*g*). The same *in totidem verbis*, *anno 11°* (*b*), *anno 12°* (*i*), *anno 13* (*k*), *anno 14* (*l*), and in the 27th Year of that King (*m*). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, the Sheriffs of *London* were commanded to pay unto *Richard the Carter* the Penny *per Day* of the King's Alms, which *Nicolas the Carpenter* used to receive of the Sheriffs of that City for the Time being (*n*). The King granted to *Elias de Meleford* (for his good Service) three Halfpence *per Day* during his Life, *de elemosyna Regis constituta in Gloucestershire*; to be received of the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*: and to *Pentecost de Farnham* the King's Porter two Pence *per Day*, to be received of the Sheriff of *Essex*, until the King should otherwise provide for him (*o*). In the King's Household there was an *Elemosyna statuta* and *forinfeca*, besides what was dispensed in Oblations, in daily Alms by the Hands of the King's Almoners, in cloathing for the Poor, and in other

(*f*) Et Johanni Elemof[inario] xxx s & v d, Et eidem vjs & viij d. ad pannos. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Surreia.*

(*g*) Et Johanni Elemof[inario] xxx s & v d, Et eidem vjs & viij d. ad pannos. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Surreia.*

(*b*) *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Surr.*

(*i*) *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Surr.*

(*k*) *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Surreia.*

(*l*) *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Surreia.*

(*m*) *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. ult. b. Surr.*

(*n*) *Londonia*. Mandatum est Vicecomitibus, quod habere faciant Ricardo Caretario elemosinam Regis unius denarij in die, quam Nicholaus Carpentarius percipere consuevit per manus Vicecomitum *Londoniæ* qui pro tempore fuerint. T. J. Fran-

cigena xxvj die Maij. *Paf. Communia 29. H. 3. Rot. 9. a.*

(*o*) Rex Baronibus. Sciatis quod pro servicio quod Elias filius Willelmi de Meleford nobis inpendit, concessimus ei tres obolos diurnos ad vitam suam, percipiendas per manum Vicecomitis Comitatus nostri Gloucestræ eodem modo quo Robertus de Warl. nuper defunctus illos tres obolos de elemosina nostra constituta in Comitatu prædicto per manum dicti Vicecomitis percipere consuevit. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod eidem Eliæ dictos tres obolos habere faciatis in forma prædicta. T. &c. Breve est in f. M. *Paf. Commun. 49. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.*

*Pentecost de Farnham's Two pence per day was to be paid by the Sheriff of Essex for the time being, donec ei aliter Rex providerit. Trin. Commun. 49. H. 3. Rot. 11. b.*

Necessaries sent to them for their Relief. These Alms and Charities with others of the like Kinds were disbursed out of the King's Wardrobe. And Allowance was made for them to the Keepers of the Wardrobe upon their Account rendred at the Exchequer. In the Reign of K. Henry III, in the Account of *Walter de Kyrkham* for the Wardrobe, the *settled* and the *foreign* Alms, the Oblations, and other Charities done in the King's Household are set-down and allowed (*p*). The like was usual in the Accounts of other Keepers of the Wardrobe. But I forbear to enlarge on this.

X. When Persons made Fine with the King for several Purposes, they paid to the Queen a Duty or Sum called *Aurum Reginae*, over and above their Fine to the King. However, the Money paid to the King, and the *Aurum Reginae* were, both together, counted one Fine (*q*). I shall here only mention this Duty cursorily, because Mr. *Prynne* hath published a Treatise expressly upon the Subject. It seemeth, that Queen's Gold was payable especially by the King's Tenants *in Capite*: but whether by them only, and by no others, I cannot determine. In the 13th Year of K. *John*, *Geoffrey de Luvers* was charged with four Marks and a half Mark for Queen's Gold: but (saith the Record) he ought not to be summoned or distreined for it, because he holdeth nothing of the King *in Capite* (*r*). On the other Part, in the 10th Year of K. *John*, *William Morant* fined in L Marks, for Seisin of his Land; and paid half a Mark of Gold as *Aurum Reginae* with the said Fine (*s*). In the 13th Year of K. *John*, *James de Novo Mercato* was charged with five Marks, and half a

(*p*) Et in expensis Domus Regis, una cum Elemosina statuta & forinseca, præter Vinum, ceram, & Speciarum. — Et in Oblationibus Regijs, & oblationibus debitis Capellanis pro Anulo, & in Elemosinis Diurnis Regis in Itineribus per manus Elemosinariorum Regis, & sotularibus & vestimentis pauperum, & in mandato pauperum, Et elemosina data Sororibus de Bocland, & classicis pulsandis pro mortuis, a die Mercurij proxima ante festum S. Dunstani anno xvij<sup>o</sup>, usq; ad Vigilias Apostolorum Simonis & Judæ anno xix<sup>o</sup> incipiente, utraq; die computata, quater xx l, viij s & viij d & ob.; quarum particule continentur in Rotulo quem prædictus W. liberavit in thesauro. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. in Rot. Compotor. m. 1. in Comptoto Walteri de Kyrkham de Gardero-*

*ba. The like, mutatis mutandis, in Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3.*

(*q*) *Dial. de Scacc. L. 2. cap. 26. Ad hæc noverint. Et vid. hic paul. infr.*

(*r*) *Galfridus de Luvers debet iiij marcas & dimidiam pro Auro Reginae. Sed non debet summoneri; quia nil tenet in Capite de Rege. Mag. Rot. 13. Job. Rot. 19. b. tit. Suthamtescira.*

(*s*) *Willelmus Morant r c de L marcis, pro habenda terra, sicut continetur in Rotulo præcedenti; In thesauro xl, Et debet xxxv marcas.*

*Aurum Reginae: Willelmus Morant r c de iiij marcis, pro dimidia marca auri de fine suo superscripto; In thesauro ij marcas, Et debet ij marcas & dimidiam. Mag. Rot. 10. J. Rot. 5. b. Sudsexia.*



Mark of Gold of *Aurum Reginae*, for his Father's and Brother's Relief and his own (*t*). In the tenth Year of the same King, *Ralf de Hofdeng* paid eleven Marks and forty Pence for Queen's-Gold (*u*). And several other Persons were charged in the *Great Roll* and *Memoranda* of the Exchequer for Queen's-Gold; namely, *Adam Painel* (*w*), *Robert de Archis* (*x*), *Henry de Nevill* (*y*), *Henry Blois* (*z*), and *Wiscard Laidet* (*a*). In the first Year of K. Edward I, *Walter* Archbishop of *York*, by the King's Appointment, came before the Barons of the Exchequer, and there presented *Walter de Aubeny* to be Collectour of the *Aurum Reginae* due to *Alienor* the King's Consort (*b*). And in the same Year, the King commanded the Barons to admit Master *Walter de Gudeford*, to receive at the Exchequer the *Aurum Reginae* for *Alienor* Queen Consort (*c*). In the 7th Year of K. Edward I, *John de Whattele* was the Queen-Mother's Keeper of her *Aurum Reginae* (*d*). In the ninth or tenth Year of the Reign of K. Edward I, *Eleanor* the Queen Dowager appointed *Walter de Castel* to be *Custos* and Receiver of her Gold, and likewise her Attorney in the Exchequer to prosecute and manage her Pleas and other Affairs there. This Appointment she certified to the Treasurer and Barons by her Letter (*e*). When Men were indebted to the Queen for the

(*t*) *Aurum Reginae*: *Jacobus de Novo Mercato* [debet] v marcas & dimidiam auri, de Releivio patris sui & fratris sui, & Releivio suo. *Mag. Rot.* 13. *f. Rot.* 7. *b. Dorsete & Sumersf.*

(*u*) *Aurum Reginae*: *Radulfus de Hofdeng*. r c de xj marcis & xld de eodem; In thesauro dimidiam marcam, Et debet x marcas & x s. *Mag. Rot.* 10. *f. Rot.* 15. *b. Essex & Hurtf.*

(*w*) *Adam Painel* debet xx s pro *Auro Reginae*. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *f. Rot.* 1. *a.*

(*x*) *Robertus de Archis* debet xx s de *auro Reginae*; and 3 others, de eodem. *Ib. Rot.* 2. *a.*

(*y*) *Henricus de Nevill* r c de vj marcis & dim. de *auro Reginae*: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot.* 3. *b.*

(*z*) *Henricus Blois* r c de iiij l & x s de *Auro Reginae*. *Ib. Rot.* 7. *a.*

(*a*) *Wiscardus Laidet* [debet] xvij marcas de ij marcis auri de *Auro Reginae*. *Mag. Rot.* 15. *f. Rot.* 22. *a. Norbantsf.*

(*b*) Memorandum quod xxij die Januarij, W. Eboracensis Archiepiscopus Attornatus

Domini Regis Edwardi venit coram Baronibus, & presentavit ad Scaccarium *Walterum de Aubeny* ad colligendum *Aurum Alienorae* Consortis praedicti Regis Edwardi. *Memor.* 1. *E. 1. Rot.* 3. *b.*

(*c*) Baronibus pro Magistro *Waltero de Gudeford*. Rex mandat eisdem, quod admittant praedictum Magistrum *Walterum* ad recipiendum *Aurum A. Reginae Angliae* Consortis Regis ad Scaccarium. Et hoc nullatenus omittant. Datum Parisijs v<sup>o</sup> die Augusti anno R. R. E. primo. *Memor.* 1. & 2. *E. 1. Rot.* 6. *a.*

(*d*) Recognitio *Johannis de Whattele* Custodis *Auri Reginae* matris Regis. *Mich. Recognit.* 7. *E. 1. Rot.* 8. *a.*

(*e*) A. Dei gratia Regina Angliae, Domina Hiberniae & Ducissa Aquitaniae, Mater Regis, Venerabilibus viris Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Domini Regis salutem. Sciatis quod assignavimus dilectum Clericum nostrum *Walterum de Castello*, ad custodiendum levandum & recipiendum *Aurum nostrum*, & quaedam alia debita quae nobis debentur prout ei injunximus; & ad quietancias

the *Aurum Reginae*, the Queen herself sometimes attermind, respited, or pardoned [and discharged] the Debt, as she thought fit. The Queen gave respite to *Imayne de Sulley* for xxx Marks which he owed her for Queen-Gold (*f*). And the Queen pardoned to *Patrick de Chaurces* Cs which he owed to her for Queen-Gold (*g*). In the 22d Year of K. Henry III, *Thomas* Son of *Aucher* had respite given him for Payment of ten Marks due for a Trespass of the Forest, and of the *Aurum Reginae* Parcell of the same Fine (*b*). In the 38th Year of K. Henry III, the King commanded the Barons of the Exchequer, to put in Execution forthwith a certain Judgment which they had given for Payment of *Aurum Reginae* due to the Queen from the Citizens of *London*, being Part of a Fine which they had made with the King for Restitution of their Liberties (*i*): and in the 39th Year, the Sheriffs of *London* were commanded to distrein the *Communa* of the City for Queen's-Gold (*k*). In the same 39th Year, the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* was ordered by Writ, to summon *William de Lascell*, to answer to the King, for departing from the Exchequer without leave of the Barons, when he was a Prisoner for Non-payment of Queen-Gold (*l*). In the 3d or 4th Year of K. Edward I, a Decree or Provision was made by the King and his Council, concerning the *Aurum Reginae*: which Decree the King transmitted to the Barons of the Exchequer, commanding them to see it observed. It is set-

forth

aquietancias de receptis faciendas nomine nostro, Ita quod inde nobis respondeat; Et ad querelas nostras & negocia nostra in dicto Scaccario prosequenda & expedienda. Et ideo vos affectuose rogamus, quatenus prædictum Waltherum ad Officium prædictum admittatis, eiq; Consilium & juvamen velitis impendere in præmissis cum debito favore. Valete. Datum apud Guldeford iiii<sup>o</sup> die Novembris. Mich. Communia 9 & 10. E. 1. Rot. 2. a.

(*f*) Regina dedit respectum Imayne de Sulleye de xxx marcis pro auro de quodam fine cum Domino Rege facto —. *Memorand.* 28. H. 3. Rot. 8. b. Glouc.

(*g*) Regina perdonavit Patricio de Chaurces Cs, quos debuit eidem Reginae pro Auro suo, de fine quem cum Rege fecit pro habenda seifina terrarum quæ fuerunt patris sui. *Memor.* 28. H. 3. Rot. 8. a. Subamt.

(*b*) Essex & Hertf. Thomas filius Aucheri habet respectum usq; in crastinum

clausi Paschæ, de demanda x marcarum de remanente Finis xv marcarum pro transgressione Forestæ, & de Auro Reginae de eodem Fine. Et mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod accepta securitate &c, averia &c, T. A. Archidiacono Salopiæ xxvij die Januarij. *Memor.* 22. H. 3. Rot. 5. b.

(*i*) Pro Regina. Rex mandat Baronibus, quod ipsi demandent executioni sine dilatione Considerationem suam Scaccarij quam fecerunt Reginae de Auro suo quod exigebat a Civibus Londoniæ, de Fine quem ijdem Cives fecerunt cum Rege pro Libertatibus suis rehabendis. Breve est in f. M. *Memor.* 38. H. 3. Rot. 13. b.

(*k*) Præceptum est Vicecomitibus Londoniæ, quod distringant Communam Civitatis Londoniæ pro Auro Reginae; ita quod habeant denarios coram Baronibus die Lunæ proxima ante festum S. Barnabæ. *Memor.* 39. H. 3. Rot. 13. b.

(*l*) Ebor. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, si cut alias, quod venire faciat &c in octabis S. Johannis

forth hereunder in the Margin (*m*). Here endeth the Discourse concerning the King's Demeanes, Escheats, and Ferms.

XI. In the foregoing Chapter, I have spoken concerning the regal Revenue in general; in this, concerning several particular Branches of it: I will now briefly treat of the Manner of Levying or bringing-in the King's Money; and afterwards of the Manner of issuing it. First, as to the Levying of it. When Debts due to the King had been put in charge in the Revenue-Rolls, they were sent-out in Process to be levied. The Person principally entrusted with the levying and collecting of them, was the Sheriff of each County; who in the old Times was an Officer of great Authority and Power. The most ancient Process that was made use-of for this Purpose, was the *Summonce* of the Exchequer (*n*); which issued twice in the Year, into all the Counties of *England*, and was returnable against the Times of holding the *duo Scaccaria*. This Summonce hath been called the Summonce of the *Great Roll* or of the *Pipe*. In the 32d Year of *K. Henry III*, the Summonce of the *Great Roll* for *Northamptonshire* was delivered to the Sheriff of that County, by the Hand of *John le Franceis* a Baron of the Exchequer (*o*). In the 49th Year of that King, the Summonce of the great Roll for *Lancashire* was delivered to *Alexander de Ellefwik* the Sheriff's Clerk (*p*). Afterwards, we find mention is made of another Sort of *Summonce*, called the Summonce of the *Greenwax* or of the *foreign Estreats*; but the Summonce of the

S. Johannis Baptistæ Willelmum de Lascell, ad respondendum Regi de hoc, quod recessit de Scaccario sine licentia Baronum, deficit ipse fuit Priso pro Auro Regina ei non soluto. Et Vicecomes fit &c ad audiendum judicium suum de hoc a die S. Trinitatis in quindecim dies. *Memor. 39. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

(*m*) Baronibus, de Provisiōe auri Regina. Salutem. Mittimus vobis quandam Cedulam coram nobis & Consilio nostro super Auro Reginae provisio ordinatam, presentibus interclusam: Vobis mandantes, quod ea quæ super hoc provisæ sunt & ordinata decetero firmiter observari faciant. T. &c apud Westmonasterium ix die Junij.

Tenor illius Cedulae talis est.

De Donis quæ spontanea voluntate donatoris ex gratia conferuntur, & contingat quod aliquis de dono proprio finem faciat, non habebit Regina aurum.

Si vero Papa conferat Decimam vel con-

similem gratiam Domino Regi, & aliqui faciant inde finem, vel si quis faciat finem pro hujusmodi Decima vel Quintadecima seu Vicefima alicujus communitatis seu patriæ, seu pro donis aliorum quam pro seipsis, ibi fiat sicut fieri debet. *Trin. Commun. 4. E. 1. Rot. 8. b.*

(*n*) *Vid. posthac Cap. 24. sect. 4. Vol. 2.*

(*o*) Memorandum quod tradita fuit Summonitio de Magno Rotulo Vicecomiti Northamptonæ, xv<sup>o</sup> die Julij anno regni Regis xxxij<sup>o</sup>, per manum Johannis Francigenæ. *Trin. Commun. 32. H. 3. Rot. 9. b.*

(*p*) Memorandum quod die Lunæ proximo ante diem Cinerum liberata fuit Summonitio Scaccarij de Magno Rotulo de Comitatu Lancastriæ Alexandro de Ellefwik Clerico Vicecomitis Lancastriæ. Et dixit idem Clericus quod prædictus Vicecomes habet omnes Summonitiones de Itineribus. *Hil. Commun. 49. H. 3. Rot. 7. b.*

Z z

great



great Roll still continued in Use; as it doth at this Day. In the 27th Year of K. *Edward I*, *Thomas de Warblinton* Sheriff of *Hants* shire, sat rendring his Account at the Exchequer. He was opposed before *Peter de Leiceſter* one of the Barons, upon certain Summonces of the Exchequer sent to him under green Wax, by four Rolls entituled as is specified hereunder in the Margin (*q*). In the 12th Year of K. *Edward II*, mention is made of the *Greenwax* within the Honour of *Wallingford* (*r*). At the two Terms of *Easter* and *Michaelmas*, in which Terms the Summonces were respectively retornable, Sheriffs and other Accountants came to the Exchequer to pay-in Part of their Fermes and other Issues of their Bailywicks. In *Michaelmas* Term, anno 14 & 15 *E. 1*, the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* came and paid DL Marks, viz. CL Marks of his Ferm, and the rest of the Summonces (*s*). The Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* came and paid DC xxxv Marks; whereof Part was for his Ferm, and other Part was for the

(*q*) *Suthampton*. Memorandum quod cum *Thomas de Warblinton* Vicecomes sederet super Computum suum redditum hic de eodem Comitatu, in crastino Ascensionis Domini hoc anno, & oppositus fuisset coram *Petro de Leyceſtre* Barone de Scaccario, de quibusdam Summonitionibus Scaccarij ei missis sub Viridi Cera, per iij<sup>or</sup> Rotulos Summonitionum de Scaccario sic intitulatos, Unum scilicet Rotulum de Extractis Exituum & Amerciamentorum coram Rege de diversis annis & diversis Comitatibus, Et alium de Extractis Exituum & Amerciamentorum coram Rege de anno xx<sup>o</sup>, Et tertium de Extractis Exituum & Amerciamentorum coram Rege de anno xxj<sup>o</sup>, Et quartum de Extractis Exituum & Amerciamentorum coram Rege de anno xxij<sup>o</sup>, ut idem Vicecomes de debitis in eisdem Rotulis contentis de eodem Comitatu se oneraret & Domino Regi satisficeret de eisdem, Idem Vicecomes respondit & instanter asseruit, quod hujusmodi summonitiones de eisdem quatuor Rotulis nunquam ad manus suas vel Clericorum suorum hactenus deveniunt, propter quod de debitis in Rotulis predictis contentis neq; onerari neq; satisfacere debuit illa vice. Et quia compertum est in dorso singulorum Rotulorum predictorum, sicut nos est rememoratori Scaccarij talia memorari, quod dicti quatuor Rotuli plenarie summoniti fuerunt tempore congruo, & recenter postquam liberabantur ad Scaccarium, videlicet sexto

die Julij anno viceſimo quinto, Consulto super hoc Cancellario & cæteris Baronibus de Scaccario tunc presentibus, Hostiarijs de Scaccario quorum incumbit Officio Brevia pro Rege & Summonitiones Vicecomitibus destinandi, Positi fuerunt ad rationem de summonitionibus predictis sic missis per eosdem, qui dixerunt quod easdem Summonitiones de Comitatu predicto, tempore quo eas recepisse eis opponitur, receperunt, ut credunt, & eas statim miserunt per nuncios Scaccarij ad Vicecomitem predictum, set nesciunt si dictus Vicecomes vel Ministri sui eas receperunt de manibus eorundem Nunciorum, nec recolunt in presenti de nominibus Nunciorum. Et idem Vicecomes sub pena qua decet asserit & offert verificare qualitercunq; &c, quod Summonitiones predictas nunquam recepit &c. Et idem Ostiarij predicti quoad hoc ad iudicium. Quod Iudicium respectuatur propter absenciam Theſaurarij. Et statim per eosdem Cancellarium & Barones præceptum est, quod predicti quatuor Rotuli in Comitatu predicto iterato summonerentur. *Pos. Communia* 26 & 27. *E. 1. Rot. 25. b.*

(*r*) — de la vertecire deinz nostre dit Honör [de Wallingford]. *Hil. Brevia* 12.

*E. 2. Rot. 82. a.* Pro Edmundo Bacoun.

(*s*) *Ebor*. Vicecomes venit & tulit DL marcas, videlicet CL marcas de firma, & residuum de Summonitionibus. *Mich. Adventus* 14 & 15. *E. 1. Rot. 25. a.*

Summonce

Summonce of the Exchequer, and other Part for the Summonce of the *Judaism* (t). The Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* paid in like Manner (u). At *Easter anno 15 E. 1*, the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* paid CCCCL Marks, viz. CCCCL Marks for his Ferm, and CCC Marks upon the Summonces (w). The Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* paid C quater xx l viz. Lxxv l of his Ferm, and fourscore and ten Pounds upon the Summonce, and xv l of the *Judaism* (x).

There were also several other Officers besides the Sheriff of each County; that answered for such Part of the Crown-Revenue as was within their Care. For Example; the Escheatours, Foresters, Customers, Fermers of divers Sorts; and in succeeding Times, the Collectors of Tallages, Dismes, Quinzimes, &c; and others. But in Case these Officers could not justiciate or enforce the King's Debtors to make Payment, the Sheriff of the County was armed with Power enough to do it. I have been speaking here of the ordinary and settled Process of the Exchequer; howbeit, if the King wanted Money very urgently, he sometimes issued-forth special Writs to Sheriffs and other Officers concerned in collecting his Revenue; commanding them to get-in Money with all Speed. Thus, a Writ was sent to the Sheriff of *Northumberland*, enjoining him (as he tendred his Person, his Honour, his Lands and chatells, and all that he had) to make such effectual Distress for the King's Debts, that he might be able to pay the same into the Exchequer at the Times prescribed by the Writ: and the like Writs were sent to all the Sheriffs of *England* (y). A Writ was sent to the Sheriff of *Northamptonshire*,

(t) *Lincolnia*. Vicecomes venit & tulit DC xxxv marcas. De quibus CC xij marcæ iij s vj d de firma Comitatus, Et CCC quater xx, x marcæ x s de Summonitione Scaccarij & xxxj marcæ de Summonitione Scaccarij Judæorum &c. *Ib. Rot. 25. a.*

(u) *War. & Leyc*. Vicecomes venit & tulit CC xlix marcas. De quibus Cxxix marcæ de firma, & Lxxv l xv s viij d de Summonitione Scaccarij, & vj marcæ iij s iij d, de Summonitione Scaccarij Judæorum. *Ib. juxt.*

(w) *Ebor*. Vicecomes venit per Robertum de Sutton Clericum suum, & tulit CCCCL marcas de firma, & CCC marcas de Summonitionibus. *Pas. Adventus 15. E. 1. Rot. 24. a.*

(x) *War. & Leyc*. Vicecomes venit &

tulit C quater xx l. De quibus Lxxv l de firma, & quater xx x l de Summonitione, & xv l de Judaismo. *Pas. Advent. ib. Rot. 24. a.*

(y) *Norhumberland*, & omnibus Vicecomitibus. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod sicut corpus suum & honorem suum, terras & catalla sua, & omnia quæ habet diligit, talem distractionem fieri faciat pro debitis Regis quæ ei veniunt in summonitione, quod habeat unam medietatem ad Scaccarium nostrum apud Westmon. in crastino S. Hilarij, & aliam medietatem ad Scaccarium Paschæ: exceptis debitis atterminatis: Eodem modo mandatum est Vicecomiti Eboracensium. Et omnibus Vicecomitibus Angliæ. *Memor. 35. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*



commanding him to pay forthwith into the Exchequer the Debts therein mentioned; or else the King would so chastise him, as to make him an Example to all the King's other Bailiffs (z). A Writ was sent to the Sheriff of *Lancashire*, to hasten him in paying-in the King's Money (a): and the like to the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* (b). A Writ was sent to the Sheriff of *Northumberland*, straitly charging him to levy and pay into the Exchequer the Moneys therein mentioned, by such a Time; and to warn all Farmers within his Bailiwick, to pay-in the Areres of their Firms at the same Time, as they tendred the holding of their Firms and their own Safety (c). A Writ was awarded to the Sheriff of *York*, commanding him to levy CCCC Marks upon the Summons of the Exchequer for the last Iter in his County, and to pay the same at the Receipt by such a Time; if he would eschew corporal Punishment, Loss of his Goods, and the King's Displeasure; declaring, that if he failed therein, he should be so severely chastised, that others should learn by his Example how dangerous it was to disobey the King's Precepts. And the like Writs were awarded to the Sheriffs of other Counties (d). A Writ issued to

(z) Rex Vicecomiti Norhamton; Certe si ad te & tua nos graviter caperemus, non deberes mirari, pro eo quod quasi contempnendo nostrum præceptum, Tallagium Burgi nostri de Norhamton, quod solvi debuisset a die Paschæ proxime præterito in unum mensem, nondum est nobis solutum; Igitur ne in te manus gravaminis extendamus: Tibi præcipimus, quod statim visis Litteris, dictum Tallagium, una cum xlii l xiiij s xj d ob. quos nobis debes de pluribus debitis, ad Scaccarium nostrum apud Westmon. statim mittas; Alioquin sic te castigabimus, quod Poena tua alijs Ballivis nostris dabitur in Exemplum. *Trin. Commun.* 39. *H. 3. Rot. 13. a.*

(a) Lanc. Mandatum est Vicecomiti quod sine dilatione levare faciat —, ita quod habeat denarios coram &c a die Paschæ in xv dies, sicut se ipsum voluerit conservare indemnum; & hoc breve. *Memor.* 42. *Hen. 3. Rot. 13. a.*

(b) Mandatum est Vicecomiti Wiltesie, quod sicut se ipsum & omnia sua diligit, habeat ad Scaccarium die Lunæ in festo S. Barnabæ Lxxv l & v s, quos Regi debet &c de rebus assis &c. *Trin. Commun.* 49. *H. 3. Rot. 11. b.*

(c) Memorandum de brevibus missis diversis Vicecomitibus pro Rege, de denarijs levandis. Norhumbria. Quia Rex in obsidione Castri de Kenillworth magnos sumptus fecit, propter quod denarijs plus solito indiget: Rex mandat Vicecomiti in fide qua Regi tenetur firmiter injungens, quod de firmis & clarioribus debitis quæ ei veniunt in Summonitione habeat ad Scaccarium apud Westmon., in crastino S. Hillarij vel citra, C libras Regi solvendas ibidem. Et hoc nullo modo omittat, sicut indignationem Regis & grave dampnum suum vitare voluerit. Et scire faciat omnibus firmarijs in balliva sua, quod habeant tunc ad ipsum Scaccarium, quicquid Regi debent de eisdem firmis, de terminis Paschæ & S. Michaelis proximo præteritis, sicut ipsas firmas ulterius tenere voluerint & seipsos servare indemnes; Et habeat breve &c. *Memor.* 51. *H. 3. Rot. b.*

(d) Ebor. pro Rege. Quia Rex[tam] in partibus Angliæ quam transmarinis [habet] quædam negocia arduissima expedienda, tum propter stabilimentum seu reformationem Pacis, quam alia quæ sine magna summa pecuniæ nequeunt expediri, Mandatum est Vicecomiti Ebor., quod sicut pœnam



to the Men of *Ipswich*, commanding them to pay their last Tallage into the Exchequer by such a Time; under Peril of the King's Displeasure, and of the Loss of their Fee-ferm (e). King *Edward I.*, by his Writ commanded the Sheriff of *Kent*, to pay into the Exchequer the Money mentioned in the Writ, at such a Time; as he tendered his own Safety, and all that he had in the Realm (f). The same King, having Occasion for Money, commanded the Sheriff of *Shropshire* and other Sheriffs of *England*, by his Writs, to levy the Sums in the Writs respectively mentioned, and to pay the same at the Exchequer by such a Day (g). A Writ issued to the Archbishop elect

nam corporis sui, dampnum omnium bonorum suorum, & indignationem Regis vitare voluerit, de debitis quæ sibi veniunt in summonitione Regis de ultimo Itinere Justiciariorum Regis in eodem Comitatu, levare faciat CCCC marcas, ita quod eas habeat ad Scaccarium Regis apud Westmonasterium in crastino Purificationis B. Mariæ Regi solvendas, & breve: Alioquin sciat, quod negligentiam suam Rex tam acriter castigabit quod pæna sua docebit alios qualiter præcepta Regis exequi debeant in hoc casu. T. W. de Grantcort &c xxj die Novembris. Consimili modo mandatum est Vic. Oxoniæ & Berk., pro CC marcis de ultimo Itinere Justiciariorum Regis in eisdem Comitatus; Et est dies in crastino S. Hilarij. Eodem modo Vic. Linc. pro CC marcis tam de ultimo Itinere &c, quam de alijs clarioribus debitis quæ sibi veniunt in summonitione; & est dies in crastino S. Hilarij. Eodem modo & ad eundem diem Vicecomiti Sumerf. & Dorf. pro CC libris de ultimo Itinere &c. Eodem modo & ad eundem diem Vicecomiti Norf. & Suff. pro CCCC marcis de ultimo Itinere &c. Eodem modo & ad eundem diem Vicecomiti Surr. & Suffexiæ pro CC l de ultimo Itinere &c. *Mich. Commun. 52, incip. 53. H. 3. Rot. 4. b.*

(e) Ballivis & probis hominibus de Gipe-wico. Rex mandat in fide qua Regi tenentur firmiter injungens, quod illas Lx libras quas de Tallagio suo super eos ultimo assessio levare fecerunt & penes eos habent, ut Rex acceperit, habeant ad Scaccarium apud Westmon. in crastino Trinitatis Regi solvendas; & breve. Et hoc sicut grave dampnum eorum vitare, & firmam suam ulterius tenere

voluerint, nullatenus omittant. T. &c. *Pas. Commun. 52 & 53. H. 3. Rot. 10. b.*

(f) Kancia. Quia, Rege existente in partibus transmarinis, pecunia plus solito per vices indiget, præceptum est Vicecomiti, quod habeat ad Scaccarium in crastino S. Margaretæ xl l, Regi solvendas; Provisio tamen, quod puroffrum suum in crastino S. Michaelis proximo futuro faciendum in nullo propter hoc minoretur vel decrescat: Et hoc, sicut seipsum & omnia quæ in Regno Regis tenet diligit, non omittat. T. J. de Kirkeby Thesaurario &c xxliij die Maij. *The like Writs issued to other Sheriffs, for several Sums of Money. Pas. Brevia pro Rege, 14. E. 1. Rot. 26. b. And Pas. Brevia pro Rege 15. E. 1. Rot. 23. a. T. J. de Cobeham. xxj die Maij.*

(g) Salop. Quia jam de Novo Rex mandavit Thesaurario, Baronibus, & Camerarijs de Scaccario, quod quandam magnam pecuniæ summam quibusdam Mercatoribus pro Rege solvi fecerunt, prout in mandato suo prædicto plenius continetur, quod absq; pecunia per prædictum Vicecomitem Salopiæ & alios Vicecomites & Ballivos suos celeriter levanda non potest debitum sortiri effectum; Præceptum est eidem Vicecomiti, in fide & dilectione in quibus Regi tenetur, quod tam de exitibus ballivæ suæ, quam de debitis quæ sibi veniunt in Summonitione, levare faciat C Libras, & eas habeat ad idem Scaccarium in Crastino Sancti Nicholai ad ultimum, prædictis Thesaurario Baronibus & Camerarijs solvendas in partem satisfactionis pecunie supradictæ. T. &c. iij die Novembris anno regni &c quarto decimo.

Norhumb. Consimile breve Mandatum

elect of York, to hasten the paying-in of Moneys towards the King's Wars (b). In the 15th Year of K. Edward II, a Writ issued out of the Exchequer to the Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, commanding him to get-in speedily all the King's Debts in his Bailywick (i). And the like Writs issued to the other Sheriffs of *England*, except hereunder excepted (k). The King likewise sent his Precepts to such as had the Custody of his Manours and Lands, to raise, lend, and borrow of others all the Moneys they could, for the Expences of his Household; and likewise to his Escheatour on this Side *Trent*, and his Escheatour beyond *Trent* (l): In a Word; Writs of the Privy Seal were directed to the several Sheriffs of *England*, charging them under grievous Pains to levy and pay-in the King's Debts arising in their Bailywicks, with all possible Speed (m). The King by his Writ conceived

est Vicecomiti, quod levare faciat xv l, Ita &c ad eundem diem. Ad quem diem Vicecomes retornavit, quod solvit omnes denarios quos levare potuit de exitibus ballivæ suæ ad festum Sancti Martini. Ideo de prædictis xv l quoad diem prædictum respondere non potuit.

Lancast. Consimile breve mandatum est Vicecomiti quod levare faciat xx l, Ita &c; ad eundem diem.

Westmerl. Consimile breve mandatum est eidem Vicecomiti; quod levare faciat Cs, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

Cumbr. Consimile breve mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod levare faciat Cs, Ita &c, ad eundem diem, Ad quem diem venit & solvit.

Ebor. Et Vicecomi Ebor. quod levare faciat Cl, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

Linc. Et Vicecomiti Linc. quod levare faciat Cl, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

Norhamt. Et Vicecomiti Norhamton. quod levare faciat Cl, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

Buk. Et Vic. Buk. quod levare faciat D marcas, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

Oxon. Et Vic. Oxoniæ quod levare faciat xxx l, Ita &c, ad eundem diem. Postea habuit diem usq; super purosfrum suum, quia solvit xij l de arreragijs Compoti sui.

Warr. Et Vic. Warr. quod levare faciat xxl, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

Hereford. Et Vic. Hereford quod levare

faciat xl, Ita &c, ad eundem diem. Ad quem diem venit & solvit.

Glouc. Et Vic. Glouc. quod levare faciat xx l, Ita &c, ad eundem diem.

And the like to the rest of the Sheriffs to levy the several Sums mentioned in the several Writs. Mich. Brevia pro Rege 14 & 15. E. i. Rot. 20. a.

(b) Electo Eboracensi. Hil. Commun. 25 & 26. E. i. Rot. 59. a.

(i) Rex Vicecomiti Norfolciæ & Suffolciæ &c. T. Venerabili patre W. Exoniensi Episcopo, vij die Julij anno r n quintodecimo. Trin. Brevia Retornab. 15. E. 2. Rot. 89. b.

(k) Consimilia brevia mittuntur singulis Vicecomitibus Angliæ, præterquam Vicecomitibus Northumbriæ, Cumbræ, Westmerlandiæ, & Lancastriæ; Ita &c. ut supra. Ib. juxt.

(l) These Writs are, Teste W. de Norwyco Tenente locum Thesaurarij nostri apud Westmon. xij die Junij anno r n quinto. Trin. Brevia Retornabilia 5. E. 2. Rot. — a.

(m) Edward par la grace de Dieu &c. As Viscountes de nostre Cite de Londre, Salutz. Nous vous mandons & chargeons, fermement enjaignantz sur greve forfeiture, qe tutes les dettes qe vous avez en Maundement de fere lever a nostre oepe deinz vos baillies, par briefs ou par somons de nostre Eschequier, facez lever ove tute la Hastie, & ove tute la diligence qe vous unques purrez,



conceived in urgent Terms, commanded the Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* to levy and answer speedily all the King's Debts arising in his Bailiwick. And the like Writs were sent to the rest of the Counties of *England* (n).

When the King's Money was conveyed from one Place to another, the Sheriffs of Counties, or some other of the King's *Firmarij*, used to have the Care of conveying it, and were allowed their Expences upon their next Account. The Sheriff of *Hantshire* was allowed Lxviij s, for conveying the King's Treasure (o). The Sheriff of *Wiltshire* was allowed vij s iij d, for bringing CC Marks from *Saresbury* to *Bristoll*; xxvj s x d for bringing MMDI from *Saresbury* to *Gloucester*; ij s for Barrells and Nails used in putting-up the said Money; viij s j d for Carriage of MMMMM Marks from *Saresbury* to *Southampton*, and for Barrells and other Necessaries; and Lj s iij d for Carriage of the King's Plate from *Saresbury* to *Westminster* against his Coronation, and for the Maintenance of the Cart-men employed in that Service (p). And the like Allowances were made in many other Cases. Sometimes the King's Money was conveyed by Persons particularly appointed to take Care thereof; who, for their Security, were furnished with Letters of Aid and safe-Conduct. *John Dymmok* Usher of the Exchequer, with his followers, had such Letters of safe-

rez, sanz desport ou soeffraunce fere a nuly de quele condicion qil soit, sil ne monstre aquittance, ou mandement vous viegne de nous de surseer: & les deniers, sicon vous les frez lever, faces venir de temps en temps a nostre dit Eschequier & paer illoeqes, si come vous volez eschure nostre indignacion & vous meismes sauver de griefs damages, qar nous avoms estreitement charge noz ministres du dit Eschequier, qil facent reddement punir touz les Viscountes, qils en ceste chose troveront en lascheste ou en autre defaute. Don souz nostre prive seal a Stratford atte Bogh, le xvij jour de Novembre, lan de nostre Regne quinzisme. Et memorandum quod consimilia Brevia directa fuerunt singulis vicecomitibus Angliæ eodem die. *Mich. Brevia Retornab. 15. E. 2. Rot. 84. b.*

(n) *Norff. & Suff.* T. W. de Norwyco xij<sup>o</sup> die Decembris. Per breve de Privato sigillo. Et memorandum quod omnia brevia prædicta liberabantur Johanni de Stokefby xij die Decembris hora tertia, ad mittendum &c, & eciam denarij pro expensis nun-

ciorum &c. Et dictum est ei quod injungat eisdem nuncijs, quod recipiant billam de singulis Vicecomitibus prædictis de die liberationis brevium prædictorum, & quod eisdem billas deferant hic ad Scaccarium eisdem Johanni liberandas, & hoc sub pœna captionis officij sui in manum Regis. *Mich. Brevia Retornab. 15. E. 2. Rot. 84. a.*

(o) Et in Conductu thesauri, Lxviij s. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Hantescira.*

(p) Et pro ducendis CC marcis a Saresb. usq; Bristou vij s & iij d, per breve Regis. Et pro ducendis MM & DI a Saresb. usq; Glocestre. xxvj s & x d, per idem breve. Et pro Tonellis & Clavis ad eisdem denarios, ij s per idem breve. Et item in Carragio de MMMMM marcis a Sar. usq; Sudhant. & pro Tonellis & alijs necessarijs viij s & j d per idem breve. Et item in carragio vaissellæ Regis a Sar. usq; Westmon. ad Coronationem Regis, & in liberatione carotariorum qui moram fecerunt apud Westmon. Lj s & iij d, per idem breve. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Wilt.*



Conduct in the Form hereunder set-forth (*q*). And when *Geoffrey de Sutton* and others, Collectors of the King's Customs of Wools, Woolfels, and Leather at *Boston*, were to come up from *Boston* to *Westminster* about the King's Business, they had a Letter of safe Conduct for themselves and their Followers, directed to Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and all other the King's Liege-Men (*r*).

It hath been said, that the Queens-Consort of *England* were, by the Law or Usage of the Exchequer, entituled to have the Prerogative-Process to issue for Recovery of their *Aurum* and other Credits. For Proof of this, Mr. *Vernon* (*s*) cites a Writ out of the Exchequer, of the 14th Year of K. *Edward I.* I cannot at present (upon search) find this Writ in either of the two Remembrancers Offices. But it appears, that K. *Edward I.* in the 13th and 14th Years of his Reign, sent a Writ to the Barons of the Exchequer on Behalf of Queen *Alianor* his Consort. That Writ imports, that the King had granted to her all the Issues of Fines, Amerciaments, Chatells of Fugitives, condemned Persons and others, within the Hundred of *Gattre*, arising in the last *Iter* of the Justices for the County of *Leicester*; the said Hundred being then in her Possession by the Grant of K. *Henry III.*: and by that Writ, the King commands the Barons, to cause the said

(*q*) Rex omnibus Ballivis suis ad quos &c salutem. Cum assignaverimus dilectum servientem nostrum Johannem Dymmok Hostiarium de Scaccario nostro una cum alijs sequacibus suis ad ducendum quandam summam pecunie nostræ usq; Berewycum super Twedam, Vobis in fide qua nobis tenemini firmiter injungendo præcipimus, quod cum prædicti Johannes & sequaces sui per vos transitum fecerint cum pecunia antedicta, non inferatis eis vel per aliquos inferri permittatis injuriam molestiam dampnum impedimentum aliquod vel gravamen, set eis in personis & rebus saluum & securum conductum habere faciatis, prout vobis scire facient ex parte nostra, & quociens ab eis super hoc fueritis requisiti. Scientes quod si feceritis, & illud ex relatione eorum sciverimus, ad vos & vestra ultione condigna nos graviter capiemus. In cujus rei &c. T. P. de Wylughby &c apud Eboracum, quinto die Augusti anno r n xxvj°. Et mandatum est eodem die Vicecomiti Northumbriæ, quod eidem Johanni & sequacibus suis prædictis, per totam balliviam usq; Berewycum super Twedam, hujusmodi conductum

habere faciat in forma prædicta. T. ut supra. *Trin. Commun.* 26 & 27. E. 1. Rot. 13. a.

(*r*) Litera de Conductu. Rex Vicecomitibus, Ballivis, & omnibus alijs fidelibus suis salutem. Cum dilecti servientes nostri Galfridus de Sutton & Ricardus de Frankton nuper collectores Custumæ Lanarum pelliū lanutarum & coriorum in portu de Sancto Botulpho, & collectores ejusdem custumæ nunc, veniant de Sancto Botulpho usque ad Scaccarium nostrum apud Westmonasterium, cum quibusdam rebus nostris ibidem ducendis: vobis mandamus, quod cum ijdem Galfridus & Ricardus & eorum sequaces per vos transitum fecerint, habere faciatis eisdem Galfrido & Ricardo saluum & securum conductum & sufficiens cariagium, sumptibus nostris per manus ipsorum Galfridi & Ricardi solvendis, pro rebus nostris prædictis, prout ipsi vobis scire facient ex parte nostra. In cujus &c. T. W. de Norwyco xx die Novembris. *Mich. Commissiones* 15. E. 2. Rot. 4. a.

(*s*) Vernon's *Consid. of the Exchequer*, p. 52, 53. And Prynne de *Auro Reginae*, p. 23.

Issues

Issues to be levied by the Estreats of the Exchequer, and to be delivered to *John de Berewick* Keeper of the Queen's *Aurum*, to her Use (*t*). And in the same Year the King calls the Debts due to the Queen his own Debts (*u*). In the 14th Year of that King, several beneficial Charters and Writs were made-out for Queen *Alienor*. They are entered with both the Remembrancers (*w*). In the 9th Year of K. *Edward* II, a Writ was sent to the Barons of the Exchequer, reciting, that the King, with the Assent of the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and others of his Council, assembled in his Parliament holden at *Lincoln*, had, of his special Grace, granted to his Mother *Margaret* Queen of *England* (amongst other Franchises) that she should have the same Means to recover her Debts in the Exchequer, as the King had to recover his: and the King, by that Writ, commands the Barons, to let her have the said Means of Recovery accordingly (*x*). The same K. *Edward* II, granted to the Executors of his Mother *Margaret* late Queen of *England*, that all Debts due to her, should be levied in like Manner as the King's Debts (*y*); and a Writ issued to the Barons of the Exchequer, ordering them to assist the Executors of the said Queen therein, as fully as for the King's own Debts (*z*). So also, K. *Edward* I, granted to his Son Prince *Edward* cer-

(*t*) Baronibus, pro Alianora consorte Regis. Quia Rex concessit A. Reginae Angliæ consorti suæ omnes exitus finium amerciamenorum catallorum fugitivorum & dampnatorum & aliorum quorumcumq; de Hundredo de Gattre in manu ipsius Reginae  
x concessione Domini H. Regis existentes provenientes de ultimo Itinere Justiciariorum in Comitatu Leycestriæ: Rex mandat Baronibus, quod exitus illos per extractas Scaccarij levare, & Johanni de Berewick Custodi Auri ejusdem Reginae ad opus ejusdem liberari faciant. *Mich. Commun.* 13 & 14. E. 1. Rot. 2. a.

(*u*) — voluit idem Robertus [de Fulham] tam Dominum Regem, quam Reginam cujus debita sunt Regis, maliciose & contra fidem suam & sacramentum Regi præstitum de fideliter se habendo in officio prædicto [viz. of Justice of the Jews] de prædicto debito decepsisse, & præfatum Willelmum de la Rivere inde liberasse —. *In bund. Memorand.* 13 & 14. E. 1. Rot. 34. b.

(*w*) *Trin. Communia* 13 & 14. E. 1. Rot. 13. ex parte Remem. *Thes. Ac in Memorand.* 14 E. 1. ad finem bund. ex parte Remem. Reginae.

(*x*) Cum de assensu Prælatorum, Comitum, Baronum, & aliorum de Consilio Regis, in Parlamento Regis apud Lincolniam existentium, de gratia sua speciali Rex concesserit Margaretæ Reginae Angliæ, Matri suæ carissimæ —, that she might Tallage the Demeane Lands which she held in Dover, as well in Cities, Burghs, Towns, Hundreds, as in other places, which were wont to be tallaged by the King's Progenitors: and that when Scutage shall happen to be levied of the Knights Fees held of the King, to his or his Heirs Use, the Queen should have to her Use Scutage of the Knights Fees held of her; and that she should have the same means to recover her Debts in the Exchequer, as the King had. So the King commands the Barons, to let her have the said Tallages, Scutages, and Recovery of her Debts; ipsam Reginam contra easdem consuetudines non inquietantes in aliquo seu gravantes. T. R. apud Westmon. xxij<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis anno nono. *Pas. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 33. b.

(*y*) *Mich. Brevia* 12. E. 2. Rot. 65. a.

(*z*) *Pas. Brevia* 12. E. 2. Rot. 100. b.

tain Debts due to himself: and by a close Writ of the great Seal commanded the Barons, to cause Summonce of the Exchequer to be made out for the Prince, to recover and get-in the same (a). K. Henry III, sent a Writ to the Barons of the Exchequer, reciting that he had granted to *Alienor*, Consort of his Son Prince *Edward*, Lxj l due from the Men of *Sumerton*, for the Arrerages of their Ferm; and commanding the Barons to cause the same to be levied according to the Law and Custom of his Exchequer, and to be paid to the said *Alienor* (b).

XII. As to the Manner of paying-out or issuing the King's Money: it is to be understood, that that was done several Ways. Of this, I will give some Instances; and will treat of them pretty copiously; in regard they shew, not only the Method of the Exchequer, but also the Custom and Usage of the elder Times. Whilst the King's Money remained in the Hands of Sheriffs, Fermers, or others, it was usual for the King, his chief Justicier, other great Officers of his Court, or the Treasurer or Barons of the Exchequer, to order such Sheriffs or others, to make Provisions and Payments divers Ways, out of the King's Money resting in their Hands. This was commonly done by Vertue of a Writ from the King or some of his Ministers. Which Writ was sometimes called *Warantum*, the Sheriff's Warrant; for upon producing of it, he had Allowance made to him *de tanto* upon his Account. During the first Period it was usual for Sheriffs, and for Fermours of other Part of the Land-Revenue, by Appointment of the King or the chief Justicier, to make Provisions and Payments of divers Kinds, both in War and Peace, out of their Ferns, or other Revenue within their Receipt. For Example; they usually made Payment of the *Eleemosynæ constitutæ*, and of the *Liberationes constitutæ*. In the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*, *Robert Revell* Farmer of the Burgh of *Northampton* disbursed viij l ijs jd in settled Liveries, and xx s in settled Alms to the Monks of *Northampton* (c). In the 11th Year of K. *Henry II*,  
Reiner

(a) Pro Edwardo filio Regis. *Rot. Claus.* 30. E. 1. m. 12.

(b) Baronibus, pro Alienora Consorte Edwardi filij Regis primogeniti. Rex dedit & concessit eidem Alienoræ Lx & unam libram, in quibus homines de Sumerton Regi tenentur de arreragijs firmæ villæ suæ. Et ideo Rex mandat, quod prædictas Lx &

unam libr[as] secundum legem & consuetudinem Scaccarij sui levare faciant, & eidem Alienoræ habere &c. *Memor.* 52. H. 3. *Rot.* 2. b.

(c) Burgum de Norhamtona. Robertus Revellus r c de firma Burgi de Norhamtona: In Thesauro quater xx & xl & xiiij s & iij d: Et in Liberationibus constitutis viij l



*Reiner* Son of *Berengar* and *William* Son of *Ifabel*, Farmers or Sheriffs of *London*, paid two Marks to the Knights of the *Temple* for their settled Alms (*d*). In the 19th Year of K. *Henry II*, *John Bucuinte*, *Baldwin Crisp*, *David de Cornhill*, and *Roger Blund*, Sheriffs or Farmers of *London*, paid in settled Alms and Liveries, for one fourth Part of the Year, xl xix s v d (*e*). In the 23d Year of the same King, *William Ruffus* Sheriff of *Devonshire* disbursed in settled Alms and Liveries &c, xxiiij l and odd (*f*). The like was done *mutatis mutandis*, by many other Sheriffs, and by Farmers of Manours and Towns, in the 33d Year of K. *Henry II* (*g*); in the first (*b*), and fourth Year of K. *Richard I* (*i*); and indeed by all or most of the Sheriffs of *England*, and by many of the Farmers or *Custodes* of Towns and Manours, as well in the Reign of K. *Richard I*, as of his Successours, in a Course of many Years.

They likewise made Provisions of Victuals and divers other Necessaries (even of Clothes and Things for wearing) for the King him-

viiij l & ijs & jd : Et in Elemofinis constitutis, Monachis de Norhamtona xx s, Et eisdem Monachis ijs & viij d pro terra sua quam Rex cepit infra Castellum suum; Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 14. a.*

(*d*) *Reinerus* filius *Berengarij* & *Willelmus* filius *Ifabel* r c de viij l & ix s & v d Numero, de Veteri firma *Lundonia*: In liberationibus prisonum & pro Justicijs faciendis viij l & ix s & v d, Et Q. f. Et idem de Nova firma: In thesauro nichil: Et in Elemofina constituta Militibus de Templo ij marcas —; and in other Things so much; Et habent in Superplus so much; Qui computantur eis in Assisa Civitatis. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

(*e*) *Johannes Bucuinte*, & *Baldewinus Crispus*, & *David de Cornhill*, & *Rogerus Blundus* r c de DCCC & Lxviij l & vjs & vjd Bl. de Veteri firma de *Lundonia*: Et de C & xxv l Bl. & C & xs numero, de quarta parte hujus anni: Summa, DCCCC & quater xx & xij l & vs & vjd Bl. & C & xs Numero: In thesauro Nichil: Et in Elemofinis & Liberationibus constitutis eorum quorum nomina supra annotantur, xl & xix s & v d, de quarta parte anni: Et *Ædwardo Blundo* xliij l & xij s & vjd ad emendam Robam Regis filij Regis, & Reginæ Matris ejus, & Reginæ uxoris ejus, Per Breve Regis: Et debent DCCCC &

xlvi l & xjs & vij d Bl.; De quibus CC & xxxvi l & xij s & xjd Bl. sunt super *Johannem Bucuinte* de quarta parte, Et tantundem super *Baldewinum Crispum*, Et tantundem super *David de Cornhill*, Et tantundem super *Rogerus Blundum*. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

(*f*) *Devenescira*. *Willelmus Ruffus* r c de firma de *Devenescira*, de dimidio anno; In thesauro xlvj l & xvjs & vjd Bl.; Et in Elemofinis & Liberationibus constitutis, & alijs statutis exitibus, eorum quorum nomina infra annotantur, xxiiij l & xvjs & iij d numero, de dimidio anno. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(*g*) — Et in Liberationibus constitutis, quæ infra annotantur, xxiiij l & xvs & xd. — Et in elemofina constituta, Militibus de Templo ij marcas; and to others. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b.*

(*b*) Et in Elemofina constituta Militibus de Templo ij marcas. Et in Liberatione constituta *Johanni Aurifabro* iij l & xjs & iij d —. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(*i*) Et in Elemofina constituta Militibus de Templo ij marcas; Et in Liberationibus constitutis Portario Civitatis *Cantuarie* xx s, quia facit Justiciam Civitatis *Kantuarie*; Et Portar. & vigilibus de *Doura* vj l & xxd. *Mag. Rot. 4. R. 1. Rot. 12. Chent.*

A a a 2

self,

self, the royal Family, and his Domesticks and Reteiners. *Miles* of *Gloucester* Sheriff of *Staffordshire*, had Allowance made to him upon his Account, of Money laid-out in the stated Liveries, and in Mead and Beer provided for the King (*k*). *Richard Bassët* and *Alberic de Ver* Sheriffs of *Northampton* and *Leicester* were allowed upon their Account, for the stated Liveries, and for the Livery of the King's Vine-dresser at *Rokingham*, and for Necessaries for the Vineyard (*l*). *Bertram de Bulemer* had Allowance upon his Account as Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, for the Corrody of the King of *Scotland* in coming to, and going from the King of *England's* Court (*m*). The Sheriffs of *London* made divers Expenses for Provisions and other Things, as hereunder appears; and were allowed the same upon their Account (*n*). *Warin* Sheriff of *Wiltshire* and *Dorset*, is allowed, for the Livery of one of the King's Servants, whilst he was at *Gellingham* with a Stallion to leap the King's Mares, for Transports, for Carriage of the King's Wine, and seasoning of his Venison and other small Ser-

(*k*) Milo de Glocestra r c de Nova firma [Statfordsciræ]; In thesauro C & xx l Bl.; Et in Liberationibus constitutis xxx s & v d numero — Et in Corredio Regis pro x modijs de Meda & x modijs Cervisæ, xxx s numero, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 8. *a. Staff.*

(*l*) Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver r c de firma de Norhamtescira & Legrecstrescira: In thesauro CC & xlix l & ijs & L d ad pens.; Et in Liberationibus constitutis vij l & xij s & j d numero; Et in Liberatione Vineatoris de Rochingeham, xxx s & v d numero; Et in Procuracione Vineæ xx s, Et Quieti sunt. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *a. Norhamt. & Leic.*

(*m*) Et in Corredio Regis Scotiæ vij l & xv s & iiij d numero, veniendo ad Curiam & redeundo. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 3. *a. Everwicscira. Bertrannus de Bulemer Vicecomes.*

(*n*) Quattuor Vicecomites Londoniæ r c de Firma Londoniæ: In thesauro xvj l & xiiij s & ix d Bl. Et in liberationibus constitutis, vij l & ijs & j d numero; Et in liberatione Comitis Moritoniæ xij l & xij s & vj d numero; Et in pannis ejusdem Comitatus Lxv s numero. Et in Liberationibus Servientium qui custodiunt Com., & Vigilum & Portarij Turris xij l & iij s & iiij d

numero. Et in liberatione uxoris Oini Naparij xlvj s & viij d numero. Et in liberatione Gaufridi Ingeniatoris x l & xij s & xj d numero. Et in liberatione Radulfi Arbor. vij l & xij s & j d numero. Et Aurifabris Londoniæ pro Carbone Lx s & x d numero. Et in oleo ad arandum ante Sepulchrum Reginæ xv s & ij d & ob. Et in liberatione Archiepiscopi Rothomagensis, & in pannis Comitatus Norman. xxij l & xs numero. Et in Harengs & Ungeons & Oleo & Nucibus & conductu usq; ad Udestoc, viij l & xvij s & v d numero. Et in Emptione Vini & conductu xlv l & vj s & ij d numero. Et in Emptione Piperis & Cumini & Gingibri & Manutergiorum & Bacini; & Cainfili ad opus Reg. xxij l & xix s & ix d numero. Et in ij Archis de Ponte Londoniæ faciendis xxv l numero. Et in Operatione Turris Londoniæ xvij l & vj d numero. Et in Domibus quæ fuerunt Otueri & Capella reficiendis, & in alijs minutis Operibus, xxij s & ix d numero. Et in Quietationibus Thelonij Mercatorum Comitatus Theod[aldi] de Provinz Lxxv s & iij d Numero. Et in panno emendo ad ponendum super sepulchrum Reginæ iij s Numero. Et debent CCC & xl & ix s & ij d. Bl. *Mag. Rot. Pipæ* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 15. *a.*

vices (o). The Sheriffs of *London* disbursed and were allowed upon their Account, for Gold to gild the King's Bridles, for Linen to make Napkins, &c (p); for Wine for the King's Children, and for their Corrody or Maintenance (q). The Sheriff of *Yorkshire* disbursed and is allowed, for the Corrody of the King of *Scotland* for sixteen Days (r); the Sheriff of *Worcestershire*, for a Sumpter-horse and Hawks, and likewise for the Arms of the King of the *Isles*, for conveying the King's Venison from *Worcester* to *Lincoln*, for the Arms of the Son of *Maddoc*, and for other Things (s). The Sheriff of *Devon* is allowed for what he had laid-out upon one of the King's Ships, viz. in the Livery of the Ship's Crew (t): the Sheriff of *Hampshire* for the like (u). The Sheriff of *Hantsire* was allowed for the Corrody of the Queen (w); the Sheriff of *Kent*, for the Corrody of the Queen and of the King's eldest Son (x): the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* for the Corrody of the King's eldest Son (y); the Provost of the Town of *Southampton*, for equipping the King's Yatch or Ship, when the Duke of *Saxony* and the Queen passed over Sea (z); the Sheriffs of *London*, for a Robe for the Queen's Use and the Carriage of it, and

(o) Warinus Vicecomes r c de Nova firma de Wiltescira & Dorseta. In thesauro CCCCLiiij l & x s ad pens.; Et Lxij l & iiij s numero. Et in liberatione Sueini Scutigeri Regis, dum fuit apud Gellingeham cum j Stalone ad saliendas Equas Regis, xxx s & iiij d numero. Et in Transfretationibus per breve Regis apud Waimudam xij s numero. Et in apparatu & conductu Vini, & Venatione Regis salienda, & alijs minutis rebus, per breve Regis, Lxvij s numero. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 2. a.*

(p) Et pro auro ad deauranda fræna Regis Lvjs, per Episcopum de Ely. Et pro CC ulnis lineæ telæ ad faciendas nappas &c. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(q) In vino ad opus eorundem [filiorum Regis], & in Corredio ipsorum. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(r) Et in Corredio Regis Scotiæ C & xxij l & ix d, xvj dierum. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Everwichfe. Bertran de Bulemer Sheriff.*

(s) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus de Bellocampo] r c de xij l numero, pro Summario & Accipitr.; In thesauro Lxxv s & ij d, Et pro Armis Regis insularum, Lxxvijs

& vj d, per breve Regis, Et ad conducendum venationem Regis de Wirecestria ad Lincoliam, xliij s & viij d, per breve Regis, Et pro Armis filij Maddoc Ljs & viij d, Et Gaufrido Monaco vjs ad Scutellas; Edgaro Clerico iiij s; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Wirecestrefe.*

(t) Et in Liberatione Sneccæ vij l in transfretatione ipsius. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Devenescira.*

(u) Et in liberatione hominum de Esnecca C & ij s & viij d. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Hantesc.*

(w) Et in Corredio Reginæ Lvij l & xij s & viij d, per breve ipsius. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Hantesc.*

(x) Et Radulfo de Hastiing xxx l ad Corredium Reginæ, per breve ipsius. Et Hugoni de Plugenoï xxvj l & xs ad Corredium H. filij Regis. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

(y) Et in Corredio Henrici filij Regis Lvij l per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Wilt.*

(z) Et in Liberatione Esneccæ, quando Dux Saxoniz & Regina transfretaverunt, vij l & xs, per breve Rannulfi de Glanvilla. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. Hantona. Gervasius Præpositus de Sudhantona, Accountant.*

for



for the King's Helmet and Girdle or Belt (*a*); the Sheriff of *Suffex*, for the Equipment of three Ships that went with the King's Daughter towards *Saxony* (*b*); the Custos of the Abbey of *St. Edmund*, for the Corrody of the Archbishop of *Norwey* (*c*). The Fermour of the Town of *Southampton*, by Vertue of the King's Writ, advanced xl Marks to *Richard de Limeff*, who was going in the King's Service to CP (*d*). The Sheriffs of *London* disbursed Money for furbishing the King's Swords, for Gold to gild them, and for Work done upon the Points and Hilts of them; and for the Coronation-Robes of the young King and of his Queen, for the young King's Riding-robe, and for three filken Cloaths (*e*). The Farmer of the City of *Winchester*, paid twenty Pounds to *Ailward* the Chamberlain, to buy a Robe for the young King at *Winchester-Fair*; and likewise provided divers Silver-Utensils for the Chapell of the Queen, Daughter to the King of *France*. At the same Time *Richard* Archdeacon of *Poitiers*, Custos of the Bishoprick of *Winchester*, disbursed CC l to *Osbert* Clerk of the Chamber and other Chamberlains for the King's Use, upon his Journey, after his return from *Ireland*; and for the young King's Corrody for three Days before his Coronation, and also on the Coronation-Day (*f*): and furthermore, for two Garments fitted up with Skins

(*a*) Et pro Roba ad opus Reginæ quater xx l & vj s & viij d, Et in conductu ejusdem Robæ xx s, Et in Galea Regis & zona xvj l & vj s & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(*b*) Et in Liberatione iij Navium de Shorham, quæ abierunt in Saxoniam cum filia Regis, xiiij l; per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Suthsexa.*

(*c*) Et in liberatione Archiepiscopi de Norweia, Lix l & xs de xvij septimanis, per breve Regis, Et Wigano Clerico j marcæ. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. tit. Abbatia S. Ædmundi.*

(*d*) Et ipsi Ricardo [de Limefia] xl marcæ, per breve Regis, ad eundem in servitio suo ad Constantinopolin. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. Hantona.*

(*e*) Et pro Gladijs Regis furbandis, & pro auro ad eosdem adornandos, xxvj s & ij d, per breve Regis. Et ad Puntos & Helios eorundem gladiorum, xl s in argento ad El., per breve Regis. Et in Soltis, per breve Regis, pro Roba Regis filij Regis & Reginæ suæ, in Coronatione eorum apud

Wintoniam, quater xx & viij l & xs & iiij d, per breve Regis, & per testimonium Ædwardi Blundi. Et item pro Roba Regis filij Regis ad equitandum, & pro tribus pannis sericis, viij l & viij s, per breve Regis, & per Ædwardum Blundum. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Lund. & Midd.*

(*f*) Et Ailwardo Camerario xx l ad emendam Robam Regis filij Regis in Nundinis Wintoniæ, per breve Regis; Et pro j Summario, & coffris, & j Tapeto, & pro ij Urceolis, & j pixide, & duobus candelabris, & ij pelvibus, & j thuribulo, & j Textor, & his omnibus argenteis ad obsequium Capellæ Reginæ filiæ Regis Franciæ; Et pro j palefrido ad opus Willelmi Clerici ejusdem Reginæ; xiiij l & xvij s, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. tit. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

Et Osberto Clerico de Camera & Camerarijs Regis CC l ad portandum cum Rege quando redijt ab Hibernia, per breve Regis; Et in Corredio Regis filij Regis de tribus diebus ante Coronationem suam xij l & xj s & vd, per breve Regis; Et item in Corredio

Skins of Mountain-Cats, for red scarlet and green, for Boots, Spices, Electuaries, Silks, and other Things (*g*): the Sheriff of *Devonshire*, for Materials to cover the King's Houses at *Winchester*, and for carrying them by Sea to *Hamton* (*b*): the *Custos* of the Abbey of *Hyde*, for the Corrody of *Geoffrey* the Harper (*i*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for Cloaths and Conveniencies for the King's Sister who was married to *David* Son of *Oën* (*k*): the Fermer of *Windſor*, for Wine, Perry, and Sider (*l*): the Sheriff of *Hantſhire*, for the Subſiſtence of the King's Horſes which were lately brought by the Treafurer from beyond-Sea (*m*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for divers Garments and Utensils mentioned hereunder (*n*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for ten thousand Crown-nails to be uſed about the King's Chapell at *Winchester* (*o*): the Fermour of the City of *Winchester*, for Hangings for the King's Chamber, and Entertainment for the Ambaſſadours of the King of *Sicily* (*p*), and Robes for the King of *France's* Daughter

radio ejus in ipſa Coronatione, Lvl & xjs & ij d. *Ibid. Rot. 6. b. tit. Episcopatus Wintoniæ.*

(*g*) Et pro ij penis de Cattis Munteſijs xxix s, Et pro xxv ulnis de Rubea Eſcarlata ad opus Regis, vjl & xvjs & vj d, Et pro xxvj ulnis viridis Lxxijs & viij d, Et in liberatione Radulfi de Palerna, & pro ſarpeleria prædictorum pannorum vs, Et pro x paribus Ocreorum xv s, Et in ſpeciebus & Electuarijs per Joſeph Medicum xl & vij s, Et pro xij pannis ſericis & v pelliſus de lutreis xij l & xix s & ij d, per breve Regis filij Regis, De computando ſibi per fidem Balliorum fuorum quicquid expenderat in rebus miſſis Patri ſuo in Hiberniam. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. tit. Episcopatus Wintoniæ.*

(*b*) Et pro Aſzeiſijs ad operiendas Domos Regis de Wintonia vjl & xij s & iiij d, per breve Regis; Et pro locandis Navibus ad deferendas per mare prædictas Aſzeiſias uſq; ad Hantoniam, iiij l & xvjs & viij d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Devenſc. Robertus filius Bernardi, Sheriff.*

(*i*) Et in Corredio Galfridi Cytharedi, vs, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. tit. Abbatia de Hida.*

(*k*) Et pro pannis & apparatu Sororis Regis, quam David filius Oeni duxit uxorem, xxviij l & xvjs per breve Regis, &

per viſum Ædwardi Blundi. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(*l*) Et in cuſtamento Vini & Pirati & Sicceræ, vjs & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Windeſor.*

(*m*) Et Willelmo de Sancto Mauro & Godman Armigeris Regis, j marca, ad procurandos equos Regis apud Wintoniam, quos Theſaurarius duxit ſecum de Ultra mare, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Hantſcira.*

(*n*) Et pro ij Coffris, & tribus paribus Bulgiarum, & iiij Barhuz, & ij Pelliceis varijs, & j Coopertorio de Biſſis & Scarlata cum Gulis, & iiij fellis Summariorum ad opus Regis Junioris, vij l & iiij s, per breve Regis, & per viſum Ædwardi Blundi. Et in operatione Catenæ aureæ ad Auream Cuppam Regis. x s, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(*o*) Et pro x millibus Clavorum coronatorum ad Capellam Regis de Wintonia, xxv s & vj d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(*p*) Et pro xl ulnis de Canevaz tingendis ad Cameram Regis, & alijs minutis apparatibus quando filia Regis ivit in Siciliam xlijs, per breve Regis; Et Magiſtro Waltero de Conſtantijs Archidiacono de Oxineford L marcæ, ad procuracionem Nunciorum Regis Siciliæ, &c. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. b.*

against Easter (*q*): the Fermer of the Town of *Hanton*, for Wines and the Carriage of them, which Wines were chosen by *Alexander de Barentin* the King's Butler, and sent to several of the King's Houses for his Use, to wit, to *Fekeam*, *Notingham*, *Gattintunc*, *Wudestoke*, *Merleberg*, *Titegrave*, *Lutegaresbale*, and *Clarendon* (*r*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for a wrought Mattreis for the Queen's Use (*s*): the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire* for the Corrody of the King's Son and his Family, whilst he staid at *Gloucester* (*t*): the Fermer of the Honour of the *Constabularia* for Necessaries for the Ship of *Henry de Schornis*, when it sailed to *Spain* for the *Infanta* of *Portigall* (*u*); the Sheriff of *Hantshire*, for Corn, Barley, and Honey to make Ale with, for the Duke of *Saxony's* Use; for bringing a Robe of the Duke and Dutcheffs of *Saxony* from *Winchester* to *London*; for the Livery of Sergeants that looked to the King's Horses at *Winchester*; for the Duke of *Saxony's* Expenses in coming from *Winchester* to *London*; for the Corrody or Entertainment of the Queen and the Duke of *Saxony* at *Porchester* and *Portsmouth*, and of *William* the Duke of *Saxony's* younger Son (*w*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for Saddles with their Fur-

(*q*) Et pro iiij ulnis & dimidia Escarlatae, & pro una pena varia & pellicea & j Sabelina & xxxij ulnis Lineae telae ad opus Filiæ Regis Franciæ contra Pascha iiij l & v s & vj d, Et pro iij ulnis de Biso ad opus cufusdam pueri sui iij s & vj d. *Ib.*

(*r*) Et pro C modiis Vini quod Alexander de Barentin elegit ad opus Regis, xxxv l per breve Regis —; Et in custamento & cariagio ducendi Vinum quod Alexander de Barentin ei dixit ex parte Regis, quod missum fuit ad *Fekeam*, & ad *Notingham*, & *Gattintunc*, & *Wudestoke*, & *Merleberge*, & *Titegrave*, & *Lutegareshal*, & *Clarendon*, xj l & xv s & iiij d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. tit. Hantona.*

(*s*) — & [pro] una culcitra perpuncta ad opus Reginæ & puellæ suæ —. *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Londonia & Midd.*

(*t*) Et in Corredio prædicti filij Regis & familiæ ejus, dum moram fecit apud *Glocestram*, xli & xliij d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Gloec.*

(*u*) Et Rannulfo de *Gedding* & *Henrico* de *Cornh[ill]*, xlvij l & xij s & iiij d, ad emendum funem & instrumenta & alia necessaria ad Navem *Henrici* de *Schornis* itu-

ram in *Hyspaniam* pro Puella de *Portigal*; per breve *Rannulfi* de *Glanvilla*. *Mag. Rot. 30. Hen. 2. Rot. 11. b. tit. Honor Constabulariæ.*

(*w*) Et pro frumento & ordeo & melle ad Cervisiam faciendam ad opus Ducis Saxonie Lxxvj s & x d, per breve Regis & per visum *Galsfridi* de *Caritate*: Et pro ducenda Roba Ducis & Ducissæ Saxonie a *Wintonia* usq; *Londoniam*, xx d, per idem breve: Et in Liberatione octo Servientum Regis cum duobus equis qui moram faciunt apud *Wintoniam* cum *Harnasio* ejus, a festo *S. Ambrosij* usq; ad festum *S. Michaelis*, xix l & xij s & vj d, per breve Regis: Et in expensa Ducis Saxonie a *Wintonia* usq; *Londoniam*, Lxxviij s, per breve Regis: Et *Radulfo* filio *Stephani* xij l ad procuracionem Reginæ & Ducis Saxonie apud *Porcestriam* & *Portesmuam*, per breve Regis: Et item ad procuracionem *Willelmi* junioris filij Ducis & Familiæ suæ a festo *Annuntiationis* usq; ad festum *S. Michaelis*, xxviij l & ij s & ix d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Sudhantescira. All these Sums were allowed* (inter alia) to *Galsfridus* filius *Azonis*, Sheriff.



niture and Reins, and for Scarlets, Burnets, green Cloths, and other Habits of Verry, Gray, and Sable, for the Use of the Queen, the King of *France's* Sister, and of other Ladies and Damisells; and for a Robe for *William* Son to the Duke of Saxony (x). *Oto Fitz-William* Sheriff of *Essex* and *Hertford* had Allowance for Money laid out in providing great Numbers of Poultry and other Things against the King's Coronation (y); *Oger Fitz-Oger* Sheriff of *Bukingham* and *Bedford* had Allowance for the like Provisions made against the King's Coronation (z); *Henry de Cornhill* Sheriff of *Surrey* had Allowance for the like Provisions (a); and *Alan de Valeines* Sheriff of *Kent* for the like (b). The Sheriff of the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby* provided Necessaries for the Queen and her Family, during her stay at *Notingham* (c). The Sheriff of *Kent* provided Linen and other Things for the King's Purpoint, and Necessaries for his Chamber, and Robes for the Queen's Damisells and others (d).

The several Sheriffs and other Farmers used also to disburse for Provisions and Expences relating to War, Arms, Garrisons, Knight-hoods, and such like. The Sheriffs of *London* disbursed for several

(x) *Henricus de Cornhill & Ricardus filius Reineri* r c de C & quater xx & xvij l & xxiiij d Bl. de Veteri firma de Londonia & de Middelfexa: In Thesauro xxv s & iiij d Bl.: Et pro Sellis & apparatu eorum & Lorengis ad opus Reginæ, & Sororis Regis Franciæ, & Domini de Castro Radulphi, & filiarum Comitissæ Glocestriæ, & Puellarum suarum xvij l & ijs & vij d, Per breve Regis & per testimonium Rogeri de Grufzi & Hunfridi Servient. Reginæ. Et pro Escarlatis, & Burnetis & Virid. pannis, & penulis, & pellicijs Var. & Grisiis & Sabelinis, ad opus prædictarum. Et pro Roba Willelmi filij Ducis Saxonie xij s & vjd, per idem Breve. — &c. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. a.*

(y) Et pro DCCC & Lxx Gallinis & CC Cypis & M & CCC & l. scutellis, iiij l & v s, per breve Regis, ad Coronationem suam. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Essex & Hutf.* Oto filius Willelmi Vicecomes.

(z) Et pro duobus Milibus Scutellarum & CC Cypis ad Coronationem Regis xxv s & iiij d, per breve Regis. Et pro duobus Milibus Gallinarum & CC, & eis ducendis & custodiendis & deferendis usq; West-

mon. ad Coronationem Regis, viij l & iij s & jd, per idem breve. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Buk. & Bed.* Ogerus filius Ogeri Vicecomes.

(a) Et pro M & DCC Scutellis & D Cypis ad Coronationem Regis xlj s & iiij d per breve Regis, Et pro DCCCC Gallinis ad eandem Coronationem Lxxv s, per idem breve. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Surreia.* Henricus de Cornhill Vicecomes.

(b) Et pro M & DCCCC Gallinis emptis ad Coronationem Regis, & custamento deferendi eas Londoniam, viij l & x s & jd; Et pro M Scutellis, & CC Cypis, xx s & vjd, per idem breve. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Chent.* Alanus de Valeines Vicecomes.

(c) Et Reginæ & Familiæ ejus in necessarijs, dum moram fecerunt apud Notingham xl, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 8. a. Not. & Derb.* Hugo Bardolf, Willelmus de Lech pro eo, Sheriff.

(d) Et pro tela Linea & Cendallis & alijs necessarijs ad Purpunctum Regis, & alijs necessarijs in Camera Regis; & Robis Domiscellarum Reginæ & aliorum Servientum, xxv l & xvij s & jd, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 1. a. Kent.* Reginaldus de Cornhill, Sheriff.

Garbs of Iron and Steel, and several Hopps of Salt &c (e). The Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* disbursed for the Livery or Subsistence of Knights and of Foot-serjeants that resided in the Mote of *Warwick*, and of Horse-serjeants that served in *Kenilworth-castle*, and of Knights that served in *Warwick-castle*, and for divers warlike Stores for the Castle of *Leicester* (f). *Ranulf de Glanvill* Fermour of the Honour of *Earl Conan*, accounting for Captures and Ransoms of Prisoners, and other Perquisites made in the War, is allowed for the Liveries of the Knights and Serjeants which he had with him in the King's Service in the War (g). *Robert de Stutevill* Sheriff of *Yorkshire* is allowed, upon his Account, what he had laid out in Liveries of the Knights, and Serjeants, Horsemen and Footmen, which he had with him in the King's Service in the War (h). *Henry de Cornhill* Sheriff of *London*, by Vertue of Precepts from Court, provided Helmets, Steel-caps, Shields, Knives, Spears, Iron, Cordewan, Pavilions, and other Armaments; and likewise Silk Wearing-habits and Wine for the King's Use, together with Mitres, filken Caps, Dalmatiques, and Coats (i). Other Sheriffs of *London*, paid for Materials to make Measures, Galons, Iron-rods, and Weights,

(e) Et pro CC garbis ferri xvjl, per idem breve [Regis]; Et pro xlj garbis de acer xxxiijs & ij d, per idem breve; Et pro xxxj hoppis Salis xxxvijs & ij d, per idem breve; Et pro ij Caabulis xiijs & jd, per idem breve. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(f) Warewichscira & Legercestrescira. Bertrannus de Verdun r c de Veteri firma, Et de Nova. In Thesauro *So much*. Et ij Militibus residentibus in Mota de Warewichio, de Liberatione sua de Lvij diebus, C & xiiij s per breve Regis; Et v Militibus residentibus in eadem Mota, de Liberatione sua de Lxxvij diebus xixl & vs, per idem breve; Et x Servientibus Peditibus in eadem Mota de eodem termino, C & xjs & viij d, per idem breve; Et x Servientibus Equitibus in Castro de Kenillewurda de eodem termino, xjl & iijs & iiij d, per idem breve; Et Willelmo filio Petri & iiij Militibus cum co residentibus in Castro de Warewich, cuiq; in die viij d per j vice-nam, Lxvjs & viij d, per idem breve. Et in Warnistura Castellum de Legercestria, xixl & ix d, per testimonium Willelmi Ruffi;

*And in divers others such like expences. Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 10. b.*

(g) Idem Randulfus [de Glanvill] reddit compotum de Prisus & Redemptione prisonum, & alijs perquisitionibus tempore werræ factis, per verumdictum suum. *Then follow the particulars. Total, CC & quater xxl & Lxxvijs & iiij d; In thesauro xiiijl & xv s & xjd; Et in liberationibus Militum & Servientum, quos habuit secum in servicio Regis tempore werræ, CC & Lxixl & ijs & iiij d, per prædictum breve Regis; Et Quietus est. Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Randulfus de Glanvill reddit compotum de veteri firma Honoris Comitum Conani.*

(h) Summa denariorum quos idem Vicecomes misit in liberationibus Militum & Servientum Equitum & Peditum, quos habuit secum tempore werræ in servicio Regis, quorum nomina & numerus & termini continentur in Rotulo quem ipse liberavit in Thesauro, M & CC & xxviijl & xvijs & xd. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Robertus de Stuttevilla Vicecomes Ebor.*

(i) Henricus de Cornhill r c de prædictis

Weights, to be sent into the severall Counties of *England* (*k*). The Sheriff of *Norfolk* paid for a thousand Oars for the King's Gallies (*l*). *John Fitz-bugh*, Custos of the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* (*sede vacua*) and of other Lands, out of the Premises in his Custody, made great Provision of Clothes, Arms, Habits &c: viz. He provided three thousand forty and three Ells of white *Halberg*, two thousand nine hundred and ninety four Ells of dyed Cloth, one thousand four hundred Ells of Scarlate, &c; *Spanish* Silks, Cloth of *Arras*, filken Utenfils for the King's Chamber, Towells and long Robes for the Queen, a Purpoint for the King, three Coats Armatory for the King, Penuncells, Banners, &c; Palfreys, Saddles, Gilt-Spurrs, Peacocks Crests, Silk Toises, Gloves, Steel Caps, Iron for Lances, Quivers, Iron Fusils, Perpoints, broad Targets, Swords, Lances, and severall other Things (*m*). The Sheriff of *Kent*, out of the Issues of his Bailiwick expended MDCLvj l xvij s vj d in fortifying the King's Castle of *Dovor*, and in the Subsistence of Knights, Serjeants,

dictis C & quater xx & xij l & xxij d Bl. de firma de Londonia: In Thesauro Nichil: Et pro Galeis, & Capellis ferreis, & Scutis, & Cultellis, & Hastis, & Ferro & Cordewan, & custamento Papilionum Regis, & pluribus armamentis & negocijs Lxvij l & viij s & iij d, per breve Regis & per visum Jordani de Turri, & per testimonium Willelmi de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesia. Et item pro pannis sericis ad opus Domini Regis xxvij l per idem breve; Et pro Vino ad opus Regis xxij l per idem breve, & per visum ejusdem Willelmi; Et pro apparatu Insularum & Capparum sericarum, & Dalmaticarum & Tunicarum xxv l & xiiij s, per idem breve, & per visum ejusdem Willelmi. Et habet de Superplus xlj s & iij d Bl. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(*k*) Et in emptione ad faciendum mensuras & galunos & virgas ferreas & trosnos & pondera, ad mittendum in singulis Comitatus Angliæ xj l & xv s & vj d; Per breve ejusdem H. [Cantuar. Archiepiscopi]. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(*l*) Et pro Mille Remis emptis ad Galias Regis, xvj l & xv s, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 8. a. Norf. & Suthf.*

(*m*) Et pro MMM & xliij ulnis de Halbergo albo, & pro MM & DCCCC &

quater xx & xiiij ulnis de pannis tinctis, Et pro M & CCCC ulnis de Scarlate — —. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 5. a. m. 1.*

Et pro iij pannis sericis de Yspania & j panno de Larestre, & tachijs & laqueis sericis ad Cameram Regis, & Lvij tuallijs & vij peplis ad opus Reginæ, & j perpuncto ad opus Regis, & iij tunicis armatorijs ad opus Regis & xij penuncellis & iij baneris platys ad opus ejusdem, & iij coopertorijs lineis ad opus Regis, & j coifa armatoria, & vj testeris equorum & xvij hairijs, & xxxj ulnis de linea tela, & j duodena de coifis ad opus Regis, & ij cofris ad reliquias Regis, & vj longis cnipulis, & j sedili ferreo, & ij cultris sericis, & ij libris de Canell. xxxvj l & v s & xj d. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. m. 1. juxt.*

Et pro quater xx & ix Palefridis emptis ad Sambucas Regis C & xlj l & xij d, Et pro xl Sellis ad eisdem Sambucas, & pro C & xl paribus calcarium deauratorum, & pro xlv capellis Pavonum, & pro C & xl teijs laqueorum de serico, & pro C & xl paribus cirotecarum, xxvij l & xvij s & iij d; Et pro D & xl capellis ferreis, & CCC ferris ad Lanceas, & pro MM quarellorum, & xvj fusil. ferreis, & xxiiij bal-dreis, & pro ij tarcofsijs, & pro CCCC perpunctis, & pro xlv latis targijs, & in apparatu Spatarum & Lancearum Regis, C & Lxix l & vj s & viij d. *Ib. m. 1.*



and Engineers, who served in the Castle (*n*). The Sheriff of *Kent* laid-out *xiiij l vjs viij d* at the Knighting of *William de Dovor* (*o*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for Clothes, Hories, and other Things used at the making of two Knights (*p*): the Sheriff of *Kent*, for Robes and other Necessaries at the making of Knights (*q*).

Likewise they disbursed for the Maintenance, Armour, and other Necessaries, of the King's Approvers, who were employed to convict Offenders by Duell: and for the doing of Justice upon Offenders, by hanging, or other Punishment. In the Reign of K. *Henry II*, the Sheriffs of *London* disbursed for the Livery or Subsistence of *Gerard*, the Falsornary, and of a certain Woman a Proveress (*r*); and for executing certain Counterfeiters of the King's Seal, for a House to burn a Robber, and for executing certain other Persons, to wit, a false Moneyour, one *William Osmund*, and a Man that was vanquished in a Duell (*s*). The Farmer of the City of *Winchester*, for the Livery of *Ivo* an Appellant, and of *William* a Prover, and for doing several Executions (*t*): the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* for Execution of Robbers (*u*). In another Year,

(*n*) Idem Vicecomes [Hubertus de Burgo] r c de C & xxix l & xiiij d & ob., de remanenti firmæ Comitatus de Kent de anno quarto Regis, sicut continetur ibidem; And for several other Debts. In Thesaurio nichil; Et ipsi Huberto M & DC & Lvi l & xvij s & vjd & ob. quos posuit per præceptum Regis in Castro Regis de Doure muniendo & firmando, & in militibus, & servientibus, & balistarijs, in eodem Castro tenendis anno Regis secundo & tercio & quarto, usq; ad festum S. Michaelis ejusdem anni quarti; per breve Regis quod est in forulo Marecalli, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(*o*) Et Willelmo de Doura xiiij l & vjs & viij d, per breve Regis, ad faciendum se Militem. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Chent.*

(*p*) Et pro Pannis & Equis & alijs Apparatibus ad duos Milites faciendos xij l & ijs & vjd, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Londonia & Midd.*

(*q*) Et pro tribus Robis de Scarlatto & tribus de Viridi, & ij Baldekinis, & j Culcitra, & alijs necessarijs ad faciendum unum Militem, xxxij l, Per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. 7. Rot. 16. a. Kent. Reginaldus de Cornhull Sheriff.*

Et pro tribus Robis de Serico, & tribus

de Viridi cum Bifis, & tribus coopertorijs & tribus Culcitrīs, & tribus Sellis cum loris, & pro tribus paribus Lintheorum, & tribus paribus Camisiarum & braccarum, & pro alijs minutis apparatibus ad faciendos Milites, xxj l & xs & ijd, Per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 11. 7. Rot. 1. b. Kent. Reginaldus de Cornhull Sheriff.*

(*r*) Et in Liberatione Gerardi Falsornarij xxiijs & ix d & ob. Et in Liberatione cujusdam Femine probatricis Regis xv s & ijd & ob. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

(*s*) Et pro Judicio Falsornariorum Sigilli Regis, xiijs & ijd. Et pro una domo ad comburendum unum latronem xij s & iiij d. Et pro disfaciendo falso Monetario, vjs & viij d; Et pro disfaciendo Willelmo Osmund, vs; Et pro disfaciendo homine victo in Duello, vs. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia & Midd.*

(*t*) Et in liberatione Ivonis qui appellavit Alanum de Mumbi, xiijs; Et in liberatione Willelmi Probatoris xxij s; Et pro justicijs & judicijs faciendis, xvij s & ijd. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. tit. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*u*) Et pro justitia facienda de Latronibus, xxvij s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Wiltescira.*

the

the Fermer of the City of *Winton* found *William Hafard* the King's Prover in Maintenance and Clothes, another Prover with Maintenance, and a third with Maintenance and Armour (w): the Sheriffs of *London* provided Maintenance for several of the King's Provers, and disbursed for the Expence of Juifes, Duells, and Executions (x): the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* provided Armour for some of the King's Approvers, and was at other Charges about them (y): the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* provided Poles for the Juifes of certain Robbers, and paid the Priests for blessing or hallowing those Poles (z). The Sheriffs of *London* found Maintenance for the Approvers, and disbursed for conveying them to *Oxford* and *Northampton* (a): they also disbursed for Executions and Duells (b). The Sheriff of *Kent* disbursed Year after Year, for the Livery of the Porter of *Canterbury*, who used to do the Executions for the County of *Kent* (c): the Fermer of *Windsor*, for making a Ditch for Juifes (d); and the Sheriff of *Wiltshire*, for the like Service (e): the Sheriff of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*,

(w) Et pro Corredio & pannis Willelmi Hafardi Probatoris xij s & iij d; Et in liberatione Rogeri Noel Probatoris xxix s & iij d; Et in liberatione & armatura Odonis Probatoris xxiiij s & iij d. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Civit. Winton.*

(x) Et in liberatione ij probatorum Regis a festo S. Michaelis usq; ad Purificationem, xxijs & ix d. Et in liberatione ij aliorum probatorum vij ebdomadatum viijs & ij d. Et in liberatione viij probatorum a Pasca usq; ad festum S. Michaelis, C & xiijs & viij d. Et in liberatione vij probatorum a festo S. Michaelis usq; ad festum Omnium Sanctorum xxijs & iij d. Et in custamento xxxiiij Juiforum, & xiiij hominibus disfaciendis, & xiiij hominibus suspendendis, & v Duellis ix l & xjs & iij d. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Lundonia & Middelfexa.*

(y) Et pro Scutis & armaturis Probatorum, vijs. Et pro Custodia Probatorum xxijs & v d. Et pro ipsis conducendis, xxv s & iij d. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Wilt.*

(z) Et pro polis parandis ad Juifum Latronum, vs; Et Presbyteris pro benedicendo eisdem polis, xx s. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Wilt.*

(a) Et in liberatione vij Probatorum a festo Omnium Sanctorum in iij septimanas, xij s & iij d; Et pro locandis ij Carrettis usq; ad Oxinefordiam ad illos deferendos,

iiij s. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

Et in liberatione ij Probatorum in xxxiiij septimanis, xxxviij s & ij d; Et pro j Carretta locanda ad eos deferendos ad Norhamtonam & retro, iiij s. *Ib. juxt. Lund. & Midd.*

(b) Et in custamento quinq; Juiforum, & j duelli, & ij hominibus disfactis, & j suspensio, xx s & iij d. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia & Midd.*

(c) Et in liberatione Portarij Civitatis, xx s, quia facit Justiciam Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

Et in liberatione constituta Portario Civitatis, quia facit Justitiam Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

Et in liberatione constituta Portario Civitatis xs [for half a Year], quia facit Justitiam Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Chent.*

Et in liberatione constituta Portario Civitatis Cantuariæ, qui facit Justitiam Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 3. Kancia. m. 1. a.*

(d) Et pro fossa Juifij facienda iij s, per Alanum de Nevill. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Rich. de Luci Fermer of Windlesores.*

(e) Et pro fossa Juifæ paranda, ijs & vj d. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Wilt. Ricardus de Wiltona Sheriff.*

for the Livery of a Woman retted of Sorcery (*f*): the *Custos* of the Bishoprick of *Ely*, for the Livery of *Simon de Stuntney* (who slew a Priest) before he was put to the Juise (*g*): the Sheriffs of *London* provided Maintenance for *Richard* an Approver for the Forest, and Armour for three other Approvers, and other Things for removing Prisoners from County to County (*h*): and in another Year, they paid for the Livery of *William de Bellavalle* a Prover, and for his Armour, and for hanging him (*i*). In the Reign of K. *Richard* I, the Sheriff of *Cornwall* disbursed for an Approver's Armour and Maintenance (*k*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for the Maintenance of Approvers and Armour of Champions, and for the doing of Executions (*l*): the Fermer of the City of *Winchester*, for the doing of Executions (*m*): the Sheriffs of *London* disbursed for the Maintenance of Approvers, and for doing of Executions (*n*): the Sheriffs of the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, for conveying of Approvers and Robbers to divers Places (*o*): the Sheriffs of *London*, for Liveries and Armour of Provers, and for doing of Executions throughout the Year (*p*). In the Reign of K. *John*, the Sheriffs of *London* disbursed for doing Executions in their Counties (*q*): the Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, for Executions done in his Counties (*r*): and other Sheriffs and

Fermers

(*f*) Et in liberatione fæminæ rettatae de Sorceria, vs & iij d. *Mag. Rot.* 15. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 9. *a.* *Effixa & Hurtf.*

(*g*) Et in liberatione Simonis de Stunteneia qui Sacerdotem interfecit, ijs & viij d, antequam mitteretur ad Juifam. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 6. *b.* *Episcopatus de Ely.*

(*h*) Et in liberatione Ricardi Probatoris pro Foresta, xxjs & jd; & in Armatura trium probatorum, & pro ipsis & alijs prisonibus ducendis de Lundonia ad Oxinefordiam & Norhantonam, & reducendis, & in custamento eorum —. *Mag. Rot.* 18. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 10. *b.* *Lond. & Midd.*

(*i*) Et in liberatione Willelmi de Bellavalle Probatoris, & armatura ipsius, & in custamento suspendendi eum, xjs & iiij d. *Mag. Rot.* 20. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 2. *a.* *Lond. & Midd.*

(*k*) Et in armatura & liberatione Willelmi probatoris iiij s & vj d. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 7. *a.* *Cornwallia.*

(*l*) Et in liberatione vj Probatorum per diversos terminos, & apparatu & armatura

illorum qui fecerunt Duella, Et Judicijs & Justicijs faciendis per totum annum, xxix l & xvs & xj d. *Ib. Rot.* 13. *a.* *Lond. & Midd.*

(*m*) Et pro Judicijs & Justitijs faciendis per totum annum, vs & jd. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 12. *a.* *Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*n*) Et in liberatione Probatorum & pro Judicijs & Justicijs faciendis per totum annum viijl & viijs & xjd. *Mag. Rot.* 3. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 11. *a.* *Lond. & Midd.*

(*o*) Et in Custamento carriandi Probatores & Latrones per diversa loca per totum annum, xvjs & vij d. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 12. *b.* *Cant. & Hunted.*

(*p*) Et in Liberationibus Probatorum, & Armaturis eorum, & carragio eorum per diversa Loca; & Judicijs & Justicijs faciendis per totum annum, xx l & xvs & ix d. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 12. *b.* *Lond. & Midd.*

(*q*) Et pro Judicijs & Justicijs faciendis, viijl & vs & iij d. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *J. Rot.* 1. *b.* *Lond. & Midd.*

(*r*) Et pro Judicijs & Justitijs faciendis, xliijs



Ferriers of Lands or Towns made the like Disbursements *mutatis mutandis*, with those which I have above rehearsed. Some of these Disbursements were made customarily Year after Year; others by Vertue of a Writ or Warrant from the King, his chief Justicier, or some of his Barons or great Officers. And the respective Sheriffs and Ferriers had Allowance thereof, upon their Accounts rendered at the King's Exchequer. The like Usage, as to the Allowances for Approvers, the arming of Duells, and doing of Executions, continued also in the Reign of K. Henry III, and afterwards: for Instance; in the 2d Year (*s*), in the 7th Year (*t*), in the 49th Year (*u*) of that King; and in the subsequent Times.

I will now subjoin some Instances of Provisions and Services of divers Kinds made and done by Sheriffs of Counties or other of the King's Ferriers, within the second Period. K. Henry III, commanded the Mayor and Bailiffs of *Oxford* to buy (out of the Ferm of their Town) D Ells of Ruffet, and C Pair of Hofs, for the Use of the Poor; the same to be distributed amongst them by the Direction of

xliij s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 5. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*s*) Et in liberatione vij Probatorum per plura tempora, iiij l & iij s & x d. Et pro Judicijs & Justicijs faciendis, vij l & xij s & v d. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 5. a. Londonia & Midd.*

(*t*) Et in custo posito in uno probatore cognoscente se esse Latronem, & illo qui cum illo captus fuit quem appellavit, & femina quæ cum eo capta fuit, & femina de Oreford, & eo qui occidit hominem apud Cratfeld, missis apud Londoniam, & Serviente Regis & vij alijs hominibus, xvij s & v d, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 6. a. Norfolk & Suff.*

Et in liberatione j probatoris per xxxvj dies, & armatura ejusdem, iiij s & v d; Et pro Justitijs faciendis iij s & iiij d. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Linc.*

(*u*) Et in liberatione duorum probatorum, videlicet unius per C & xxxv dies, & unius per <sup>xx</sup> dies, xvij s xjd. Et in ix duellis armandis, xxxix s jd ob. Et in justicia facienda, iiij l vij s jd ob. *Mag. Rot. 49. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Lond. & Midd.*

Et in liberatione j probatoris per CLxv dies, unius per v dies, unius per CC <sup>xx</sup> vij

dies, and of divers other Provers, vj l xiiij s jd; Et in quatuor duellis armandis xiiij s ix d; Et in Justicia facienda xxiij s xjd. *Mag. Rot. 14. E. 1. Lond. Midd. m. 1. a.*

Et in liberatione j probatoris per CCCLxv dies, unius per vij dies xxxj s, Et in justicia facienda vij s x d. *Mag. Rot. 29. E. 1. Londonia & Midd. m. 1. a.*

Et in liberatione duorum probatorum per Cxlix dies, unius per Cvj dies, unius per Lxvij dies, & unius per Cv dies xlviij s, Et in duellis armandis xxvij s xjd, Et in justicia facienda ix s vjd. *Mag. Rot. 31. E. 1. Lond. Midd. m. 1. a.*

Et in liberatione j probatoris per <sup>xx</sup> v dies, unius per CLxvj dies, & duorum per Cxx dies xls xjd, & in duellis armandis xxvjs vjd. Et in expensis & misis factis per eosdem Vicecomites, pro Johanne Comite de Asceles & Johanne le Waleys Scotis, inimicis rebellionibus & proditoribus Regis, per judicium Curie Regis apud Westmonasterium, dictum Johannem Comitem de Asceles suspendendo decollando & corpus ejus concremando, & dictum Johannem le Waleys suspendendo & decollando, vij l iiij s viij d. *Mag. Rot. 35. E. 1. Rot. ult. m. 1. a. Londonia Midd.*

Et

of *Walter* Bishop of *Carlile* the King's Treasurer (x). The Sheriff of the Counties of *Bukingham* and *Bedford*, by the King's Command, bought four hundred and twenty eight Hens, and caused them to be carried to *Westminster* (y). The Bailiffs of *Bristol* provided Congers, the Bailiffs of *Newenham* Lampreys, and the Sheriff of *Essex* Fowls and other Victuals, for the King's Use (z). The Sheriffs of *London* were commanded to supply four Pence *per Diem*, for the Maintenance of the King's white Bear and his Keeper in the Tower of *London* (a). The same Sheriffs were commanded to provide a Muzzle and an Iron Chain and a Cord for the King's white Bear in the Tower of *London* (b); to build a little House in the Tower of *London* for the

Et in liberatione j probatoris per CCCLxij dies, unius per CCLxvij dies, and of other Provers, Cxviij s x d; Et in iusticia facienda, xj s viij d. *Mag. Rot.* 7. E. 2. *Lond. Midd. m.* 1. a.

Et in liberatione j probatoris per CCCLxiiij dies, unius per C dies, & unius per Cxiiij dies, xlvij s ij d. *Mag. Rot.* 13. E. 2. *Lond. & Midd. m.* 1. a.

Et in liberatione j probatoris per C<sup>xxx</sup> dies unius per xiiij dies, and of other Provers, iijl v s v d, Et in iusticia xlj prob[atorum] facienda xij s viij d, Et in ij duellis armandis xxxiiij s vj d. *Mag. Rot.* 19. E. 2. *Lond. Midd. m.* 1. a.

(x) Majori & Ballivis Oxoniæ. Rex eisdem; Mandamus vobis firmiter injungentes, quod statim visis Litteris istis, de firma villæ vestræ ematis quingentas ulnas de Russeto, videlicet quamlibet ulnam de precio x den. vel circa idem precium, Et centum paria sotilarium, ad opus Pauperum, quibus præcepimus ea eroganda per visum Venerabilis Patris W. Karl. Episcopi Thesaurarii nostri; Et ea sub omni festinatione cariari faciatis usq; Londoniam, eidem Episcopo ibidem liberanda; & custum quod ad hoc posueritis computabitur vobis ad Scaccarium nostrum super computum vestrum. T. J. Bathon. & W. Karl. Episcopis, xiiij<sup>o</sup> die Decembris anno xiiij<sup>o</sup>. *Mich. Communia* 14. H. 3. *Rot.* 3. b.

(y) Et pro CCCC & xxvij Gallinis emptis & cariatis usq; Westmonasterium, Lxij s & vj d, per breve Regis, per quod præceptum fuerat quod emeret M gallinas & xx capreolos. *Mag. Rot.* 20. H. 3. *Buk. & Bed. m.* 2. a.

(z) Pro Baillivis Bristollia. Rex Baronibus; Allocate Baillivis &c Cvs vj d, quos posuerunt in emptione CCC Congrorum & D Hak. Breve est in sorulo Marefcalli. *Pas. Commun.* 32. H. 3. *Rot.* 6. b.

Rex Baronibus; Allocate Baillivis nostris de Newenham in firma Villæ suæ Lxvj s iij ob. pro Lampredis. B e in f M. *Ib.*

Pro Willelmo filio Reyneri. Rex Baronibus; Allocate Vicecomiti Essexiæ Cxij s xj d, quos posuit in Volatilibus & alijs Vicualibus. B e in f M. *Ib.*

Rex Baronibus; Allocate W. filio Reyneri Vic. Essexiæ Lxxj s viij d, quos posuit in una Cuppa emta. B e in f M. *Ib.*

(a) Rex Vicecomitibus Londoniæ salutem. Præcipimus vobis, quod cuidam Urso nostro Albo quem mittimus usq; Turrim nostram Londoniæ ibidem custodiendum, & custodi ipsius, singulis diebus quamdiu fuerint ibidem, habere faciatis quatuor denarios ad sustentationem suam. T. Rege apud S. Edmundum xij die Septembris. *Liberat.* 36. H. 3. m. 4. [*Hanc instantiam, & sequentes sex septemve, mecum communicavit Vir in me amicissimus Georgius Holmes Generosus, Antiquarius.*]

(b) Rex Vicecomitibus Londoniæ salutem. Præcipimus vobis, quod custodi albi Ursi nostri, qui nuper missus fuit nobis de Norwagia & est in Turri nostra Londoniæ, habere faciatis unum Musellum & unam Cathenam ferream, ad tenendum Ursum illum extra aquam, & unam longam & sortem Cordam ad tenendum eundem Ursum piscantem in aqua Thamisiæ; Et custum &c computabitur &c. T. R. apud Windesore xxx die Octobris. *Liberat.* 37. H. 3. m. 15.

King's Elephant (*c*); and to find Necessaries for the King's Elephant and his Keeper in the Tower of London (*d*). The Sheriff of Gloucester was commanded to cause xx Salmones to be bought for the King, and put into Pyes, against *Christmase* (*e*): and the Sheriff of Suffex to buy Brawn and other Provisions for the King's Table (*f*). The Sheriffs of Wiltshire and Suffex were ordered to buy each of them a thousand Ells of fine Linen Cloth, and send it to the King's Wardrobe before the next *Whitson-tide* (*g*). The Sheriff of Southampton was ordered to cause the Image of St. Christopher with our Saviour in his Arms, and the Image of St. Edward the King, to be painted in the Queen's Chapell at Winchester (*h*): and the Sheriff of Nottinghamshire, to cause the Queen's Chamber at Nottingham to be painted with the History of Alexander (*i*). The Sheriff of Kent was ordered, under great Pain and Forfeiture, to buy C Ship-loads of grey Stone,

(*c*) Rex Vicecomitibus Londoniæ, salutem. Præcipimus vobis quod de firma Civitatis nostræ Londoniæ, sine dilatione constructui faciatis apud Turrim nostram Londoniæ, unum domum longitudinis xl pedum & latitudinis xx pedum, ad Elefantem nostrum; provisuri quod taliter fiat & ita fortis sit, ut cum opus fuerit ad alios usus apta & necessaria. Et custum &c computabitur vobis ad Scaccarium. T. R. apud Westmon. xxvj die Februarij. *Liberat.* 39. H. 3. m. 11.

(*d*) Rex Vicecomitibus Londoniæ, Præcipimus vobis, quod a festo S. Michaelis proximo præterito, & quamdiu fueritis Vicecomites Londoniæ, & Elephans noster fuerit ibidem, inveniat eisdem, & custodi suo necessaria, prout rationabiliter opus fuerit; Et custum &c, computabitur &c. T. R. apud Westmon. 11 die Octobris. *Liberat.* 40. H. 3. m. 3.

(*e*) Rex Vicecomiti Gloucestricæ salutem. Præcipimus tibi, quod emi viginti Salmones & in pane poni facias; & nobis mittas Londoniam contra instans festum Natalis Domini. Et custum &c. T. Rege apud Radingham xij die Decembris. *Liberat.* 26. H. 3. m. 13.

(*f*) Rex Vicecomiti Sufflexiæ salutem. Præcipimus tibi, quod emi facias in balliva tua contra instans festum Natalis Domini, x Braones, cum capitibus, x Pavones, L cuculculos, C perdices, & D gallinas, & omnia prædicta mitti facias usq; Westmon., ita

quod sint ibi die Lunæ proximo ante Natale Domini. T. R. apud Rading. xj die Decembris. *Ib.* m. 14.

(*g*) Rex Vicecomiti Wiltf. salutem. Præcipimus tibi quod sine dilatione emas ad opus nostrum in balliva tua mille ulnas Lineæ telæ pulchræ & delicatæ, & illam venire facias in Garderobam nostram apud Westmon. quinto dicante festum Pentecostes ad ultimum. T. Rege apud Windesore xxvij die Maij. Idem mandatum est Vicecomiti Sufflexiæ de mille ulnis Lineæ telæ. *Liberat.* 37. H. 3. m. 4.

(*h*) Rex Vicecomiti Suthamtoniæ salutem. Præcipimus tibi quod de exitibus Comitatus tui depingi facias in Capella Reginæ nostræ apud Wintoniam super Gabulum versus occidentem, imaginem S. Christopheri qui, sicut alibi depingitur, in ulnis suis deferat Christum, & imaginem Beati Edwardi Regis, qualiter tradidit anulum suum cuidam peregrino, cujus imago similiter depingatur. Et custum quod ad hoc posueris computabitur &c. T. Rege apud Windesore vij die Maij. *Liberat.* 32. H. 3. m. 7.

(*i*) Rex Vicecomiti Nottinghamiæ salutem. Præcipimus tibi quod in Camera Reginæ nostræ apud Nottingham depingi facias historiam Alexandri circumquaq; Et custum &c, per visum &c, computabitur tibi ad Scaccarium. T. Rege apud Nottingham xv die Januarij. *Liberat.* 36. H. 3. m. 15.



and to convey the same to *Westminster*, for the King's Works upon the Church there (*k*). The Sheriff of *Surrey* and *Suffex* provided several Sorts of Victuals for the King's Use against the Feast of St. *Edward* (*l*). The Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* disbursed xxx Besants to be offered at St. *Edmund's* Shrine for the King and Queen, and their Children (*m*). The Sheriff of *Hampshire* was commanded to be in Readiness at such a Place in his County such a Day, to convey safely the King's Money to *Portsmouth* (*n*). The Sheriff of *Wiltshire* provided Oxen, Hogs, Sheep, and divers other Things for the King's Use when he was at *Marlborough* (*o*). In the Reign of K. *Edward* I: Letters Patent issued out of the Exchequer to several Sheriffs and others, to provide and carry to several Ports, Corn and Victuals, for the Use of the King and those who were in his Service beyond the Sea (*p*). The King by his Writ commanded the Sheriff of *Northumberland*.

(*k*) Kanc. Mandatum est Vic. quod in fide qua Regi tenetur, & sicut noluerit quod defectum suum graviter Rex puniat, sub omni qua poterit festinatione emi faciat & caritari usq; *Westmon.* Cnavatas grisee petre ad operationes quas ibi sine dilatione fieri Rex præcepit; & talem & tam festinantem diligentiam ad hoc mandatum Regis exequendum apponat, quod se inde Rex commendare debeat, & ne W. de Haverhull Thesaurarius & Edwardus quibus operationes prædictas Rex injunxit faciendas culpam dilationis in se refundere possint si prædictæ operationes contra voluntatem Regis differantur. Custum autem quod posuerit cum illud scire fecerit prædictis Thesaurario & Edwardo, statim ei reddi facient de præcepto Regis. *Memor.* 28. H. 3. Rot. 8. a.

(*l*) Rex Baronibus; Allocate eidem *Nicholao* [de *Wauncy*] Vicecomiti *Surr. Suffex.* in exitibus eorundem Comitatum, vij xij s quos posuit per præceptum nostrum in Baronibus, ovis, ducis, gallinis, pullis, & cuniculis, emptis ad opus nostrum in balliva fui, & nobis missis contra festum S. *Edwardi.* *Memor.* 35. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.

(*m*) Rex mandat Baronibus, quod allocent *Willelmo* de *Suinesford* Vicecomiti *Norf. & Suff.* in exitibus prædictorum Comitatum, xxx bysantios oblatos pro Rege & Regina & Liberis suis ad feretrum B. *Eadmundi.* *Memor.* 42. H. 3. Rot. 17. a.

(*n*) Mandatum est Vic. *Suhamtoniæ,*

quod sit die Veneris proxima ante festum B. Petri ad Vincula Tempestive inter *Farnham* & *Peteresfeld*, ad conducendum sub salvo conductu Thesaurum Regis usq; *Portesmuæ.* *Memor.* 38. H. 3. Rot. 19. a.

(*o*) Baronibus de *Scaccario*, pro Vicecomite *Wiltesiæ:* Rex mandat eisdem quod allocent eidem in exitibus ejusdem Comitatus xvi xij s ijd & ob., quos per præceptum Regis posuit in bobus, porcis, multonibus, lardo, pisce, scutell. salar. placell. frumento & avena emptis ad opus Regis per eundem Vicecomitem quando ultimo fuit Rex apud *Marleberg* —, & iij s & xd pro cariagio frumenti & avenæ —. *Memor.* 52. H. 3. Rot. 11. a.

(*p*) Kancia. De Vicecomite, *Alexandro* le *Convers*, & R. de *Bremesgrave* assignatis pro Victualibus capiendis ad opus Regis. Rex Militibus, Liberis hominibus, Ballivis, Ministris, & omnibus alijs & singulis de Comitatu *Kancie*, ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint salutem. Quia blado, victualibus, & alijs necessarijs ad opus nostrum & nostrorum nobiscum in partibus transmarinis existentium quam plurimum indigemus, Assignavimus Vicecomitem nostrum Comitatus prædicti, & dilectos Clericos nostros *Ricardum* de *Brimmesgrave* & *Alexandrum* le *Convers*, ad M D quarteria frumenti & D quarteria avenæ infra Comitatum illum ad opus nostrum juxta forum Patriæ emenda & capienda, prout ijdem Vicecomes, *Ricardus,* &

berland to store the Castle at the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne with Victuals and other Neecessaries, and to cause it to be safely guarded (q). A Writ issued out of the Exchequer, to Peter de Mollington and the Sheriff of Lincoln, ordering them, under Pain of the King's Displeasure, to provide Corn and other Neecessaries for the King's Army in Scotland (r). A Writ of privy Seal was sent to the Barons of the

& Alexander melius viderint faciendum; Ita quod prædicti Vicecomes, Ricardus & Alexander blada illa sic empta & capta in Comitatu prædicto usq; Sandwycum sine dilatione aliqua carari & ibidem in Navibus poni, & exinde usq; ad nos in partibus prædictis transduci faciant, & quod pro bladis prædictis, illis a quibus ea ceperint statim in capcione eorundem satisfaciant, prout eis ex parte nostra plenius est injunctum: Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod eisdem Vicecomiti, Ricardo & Alexandro, ad præmissa facienda intendentes sitis & respondentes, consulentes & auxiliantes, quociens ab ipsis vel uno eorum super hoc fueritis requisiti; Et hoc sicut commodum nostrum & vestrum, & salvacionem Regni nostri diligitis, nullatenus ommittatis. In c r t h L nostras f f p. T W. Coventrensi & Lich. Episcopo Thesaurario nostro apud Westmon. xxij die Novembris, anno regni nostri vicefimo quinto.

Suhamton. Per Consimiles Litteras Patentes assignavit Vicecomitem Suhamtonæ & Petrum de Aulton Clericum, ad capiendam in Comitatu Suhamton, M D quarteria avenæ, ad carianda usq; prædictam Villam Suhamton, & ex inde usq; Regem in partibus transmarinis transduci faciendam. T. ut supra.

Essex & Hertford. Per Consimiles Litteras Patentes assignavit Vicecomitem Essexiæ & Hertf., & Magistrum Thurstanum de Hamslape, ad capiendam M quarteria frumenti & M quarteria avenæ, ad carianda usq; Londoniam & Colecestriam, & exinde usq; ad Regem. T. ut supra.

Norff. & Suff. Per Consimiles Litteras Patentes assignavit Vicecomitem Norff. & Suff. & Johannem de Sancto Ivone, ad capiendam in prædictis Comitatibus M D quarteria frumenti, & M quarteria avenæ; & ad carianda usq; Jernemutham & Gippewycum, videlicet de Comitatu Norff. usq;

Jernemutham, & de Comitatu Suff. usq; Gippewicum, & exinde usq; ad Regem. T. ut supra.

Suffex per Consimiles Litteras Patentes assignavit Vicecomitem, & Magistrum Thomam de Wenberge, ad capiendam in eodem Comitatu Mille quarteria avenæ; ad carianda usq; Schoram, & exinde usq; ad Regem. T. ut supra. Mich. Communia 25 & 26. E. 1. Rot. 7. a.

(q) Octavo die Octobris anno xxvº mandatum est Vicecomiti Norhumbrie, quod Castrum Regis apud Novum Castrum super Tinam Victualibus & rebus alijs necessarijs, quibus indigetur pro Garnestura ejusdem Castri, muniri, illudq; salvo & secure faciat custodiri, Ita quod nullum periculum ob ipsius Vicecomitis defectum dicto Castro aliquatenus possit imminere. Et custum quod ad hoc apposuerit, Rex dicto Vicecomiti super Computum suum proximo ad Scaccarium suum allocari faciet. T. W. Coventrensi & Lich. Episcopo Thesaurario &c. per Consilium. Et breve istud liberatum fuit Thomæ Ballard ad faciendum ibidem, prædicto octavo die Octobris hora sexta. Mich. Brevia Irretornab. 25 & 26. E. 1. Rot. 26. a.

(r) Rex dilectis & fidelibus suis Petro de Mollington & Vicecomiti Lincolnæ salutem. 'Tis a Writ to provide for the Army as above is mentioned. — Intendens siquidem præfatis Johanni [de Sancto Ivone] & Petro sis & respondens, super hijs & alijs quæ tibi ex parte nostra plenius exponet. Quæ hoc nullo modo omittas, sicut honorem nostrum & salvationem Regni nostri diligis. Et scias, quod si in expeditione præmissorum tardus vel remissus fueris, nos non solum terras & tenementa, bona & catalla tua in manum nostram capi, set corpus tuum prisonæ faciemus mancipari. T. Thesaurario quinto die Junij. Trin. Commun. 26. E. 1. Rot. 91. a.



Exchequer, dated 7 July, 26 Edw. I, reciting that several Sheriffs had made Defaults, in not sending to *Berwick* according to the King's Commandment, Corn, Oats, and other Kind of Provisions, for the Subsistence of the King and his Host; so by that Writ, the King commands the Barons, to punish those Sheriffs and other Ministers severely, and to use Diligence that the King might be supplied with Provisions and Money; and directs them to give Credit to *John de Drokenesford*, and to do as he should instruct them in this Affair (*s*). In the Reign of K. *Edward II*: the Castle of *Gloucester* being wholly unprovided with Victuals, the King commands the Treasurer to make a Warrant to the Sheriff of *Gloucester*, to store the said Castle with all Sorts of such Provisions, as he should be advised were needful (*t*). The same King commands the Treasurer and Barons to make a Warrant of the Exchequer to the Sheriff of *Oxford*, to repair and store the Castle of *Oxford* (*u*). Several Writs were issued out of the Exchequer, relating to Preparations to be made for the King's Coronation, and directed to several Sheriffs of Counties: that is to say, the Sheriff of *Oxon* and *Berk*, by Writ directed to him, was commanded to provide CC Cloths not fulled and of a coarse Thread, to hang the Halls of the King's Palace withal, the Sheriff of *Southampton* was commanded to provide C Cloths, and the Sheriff of *Wilt* MM Ells of Canvas, for the same Solemnity (*w*). Writs issued out of

(*s*) Baronibus per Regem. *Vid. the Privy Seal at large, Trin. Brevia* 26 E. 1. Rot. 88. a.

(*t*) Thesaurario per Regem. Edward par la grace de Dieu Rei &c. Al honourable Pere en Dieu W. par mesme 'la grace Eslit de Wircestre Confermez nostre Tresorer, salut. Pur ceo qe nous [avons] entendu, qe noster chastel de Gloucestre est tut desgarny de tutes maneres de Vitailles, Vouz mandons & charioms, qe vous facez aver garaunt a noster cher e feal, Mons<sup>r</sup> Nicholas de Kyngeston noster Viscunt de Gloucestre, qil face estore re garnier noster dit Chastel de tutes maneres des Vitailles necessaires, solunc ce qe vous porrez aviser qe mester y soit. Done souz noster Prive Seal a Wyn-desore, le viij jour de Averil lan de noster regne primer. *Hil. Brevia* 1. E. 2. Rot. 37. b.

(*u*) Baronibus per Regem. Edward par la grace de Dieu &c. Au Tresorer & as Barons de nostre Eschequier Salut. Nous vous maundons, qe vous facez aver garaunt

de nostre Eschequier, a nostre cher & foial Mons<sup>r</sup> Richard Daumary nostre Viscunte Doxenford & de Berk. qil puisse redrescer & garnir nostre chastel Doxenford, qe nous lin avoms baillie 'en garde, ausint bien des beins des Templers & de Levesq; de Cestre nad gaires Tresorer noster cher Piere, qi Dieux assoille, en sa ballie, come de deniers qe nous avoms assigne por meisme la garnison, & por lamendement du dit Chastel. Done souz noster Prive Seal a Weymonster le primer jour de May, lan de nostre regne primer. *Pass. Brevia* 1. E. 2. Rot. 47. a. *The like Writ for commanding in like manner Nicholas de Kyngeston Viscunt de Glouc. to provide the Castle of Gloucester as above. Ib. Pass. Brevia. Rot. 48. a.*

(*w*) These Writs are too long to be recited here. They are, Teste Johanne de Sandale tenente locum Thesaurarij, xv die Januarij anno R. R. Edwardi II. primo; And may be seen inter *Hil. Brevia Returnabilia* 1. E. 2. Rot. 93. a.



the Exchequer to several Sheriffs, commanding them to make Provisions of Corn for the Use of the King's Liege Men in the Marches of *Scotland* (x). A Writ issued out of the Exchequer, commanding the Sheriff of *Kent*, to chuse fifty Mariners for the Ship *Peter*, and fifty for the Ship *Bernard*; which Ships were to be employed in the King's Service, and were not sufficiently manned (y). The Sheriffs of *London* were commanded to disburse, out of the Ferm of their City, xj l vijs vjd, for the Maintenance of the King's Leopard in the Tower of *London*, and the Wages of his Keeper, at six Pence a-Day for the Leopard, and three Halfpence a-Day for the Keeper (z). Provisions of divers Sorts were made for the King's Army, by the several Sheriffs, by Vertue of Writs sent to them respectively for that Purpose. The Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* and other Sheriffs were to provide Bacons and Salt (a), the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* was to provide Pease and Beans ground (b); the Sheriffs of *Kent* and *Essex*, Corn (c). The Sheriff of *Hampshire* was to cause five hundred Quarters of Wheat to be ground and bolted, and the Flour of it to be put into

(x) Rex Vic. Gloucestræ salutem. 'Tis a chiding Writ, commanding him to make the appointed Provisions of Corn, for the Service here above mentioned. Teste W. de Norwyco Thesaurario vicefimo die Januarij. Per duo brevia de Privato Sigillo directa eidem Thesaurario. Consimilia brevia mandamus Vicecomitibus Somers. & Dorset. Suthampt. Devon. Norf. & Suff. Essex & Hertford. Cant. & Hunt.

Et Memorandum quod brevia de provisione facta in Comitatibus Somers. Dorset. Suthampt. Devon. Cant. & Hunt. liberantur vicefimo secundo die Januarij hoc Termino, Johannide Eggemere Hostiario de Scaccario, ad mittendum. Et injunctum est ei per H. de Stanton, quod ea celeriter mitti faciat. Et breve directum Vic. Norf. & Suff. liberatur eodem die Ricardo de Croston Clerico Vicecomitis præfenti in Curia. Et breve directum Vic. Suthampt. liberatur eodem die Willelmo de Overton Clerico Vicecomitis præfenti hic similiter. Et injunctum est eidem Clericis per præfatum H. quod eadem brevia statim mittant &c. Hil. Brevia Irrat. 9. E. 2. Rot. 161. a.

(y) Whereas the King intended to send two Ships, the *Peter* of Westminster, Richard Golde Master, and the *Bernard*, Richard atte Wole Master, to Berwyk. The said

Masters had not a sufficient number of mariners pro regimine Navium prædictarum: The King commands the Sheriff of Kent, sub gravi forisfactura nostra, quod sine dilatione tam infra Libertates quam extra in balliva tua, quinquaginta nautas pro prædicta Navi vocata Petr., & quinquaginta nautas pro prædicta Navi vocata Bernard eligi facias, prout prædicti Ricardus & Ricardus te plenius informabunt ex parte nostra. T. W. de Norwyco Thesaurario, xxij die Novembris. Per ipsum Thesaurarium. Mich. Brevia Irrat. 9. E. 2. Rot. 160. a.

(z) Mich. Brevia 12. E. 2. Rot. 66. b.

(a) Lincolnia. De Baconibus & sale providendis. Rex Vicecomiti Lincolnæ.—T. J. Wyntonienfi Episcopo Thesaurario primo die Maij. Pas. Brevia Irrat. 12. E. 2. Rot. 164. a. The like Writs issued to several other Sheriffs; Ib. juxt.

(b) Ebor. De albis pisces & fabis molitis providendis. Pas. Brevia Ib.

(c) Kancia. De bladis liberandis Marinarijs Regis. Ib. Rot. 164.

Essex. De marinarijs eligendis; Ib. Kancia. De eodem; Ib.

Kancia. De bladis Regis cariandis. Ib. viz. Rot. 165. a. The like Writs to other Sheriffs; Ib. Rot. 165. a & b.

Barrells and rammed, and then carry the same to *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, to be delivered there to the Receiver of the King's Victuals (*d*). The Sheriff of *Shropshire* and *Staffordshire*, and other Sheriffs, provided Horse-shoes, Nails, Saddles &c (*e*). And other Sheriffs and others made Provisions of sundry Kinds (*f*). The Sheriffs of *London* were commanded, to buy several Provisions for storing the Tower at *London*, and to deliver the same at the Tower to *Stephen le Blount* (*g*). The King by his Writ commands the Sheriff of *Norfolk*, to furnish the Castle of *Norwich* with Victuals and other Necessaries, out of the Issues of his Bailiwick, under great Pain and Forfeiture; and to certify to the Treasurer and Barons particularly, what he should lay out therein. And several other Sheriffs and others were commanded by Writs to furnish many other Castles, as hereunder is mentioned (*b*). A Writ issued to the Sheriff of *York*, commanding him

(*d*) Suthamptonia. — moli & bultari facias usq; ad summam quingentorum quarteriorum frumenti, & florem inde proveniente in doleis poni & ramiari facias &c. *Ib. Rot. 166. a.*

(*e*) Salop. Staff. A Writ to provide Horse-shoes and Nails. *Ib. Rot. 166. a. Writs to other Sheriffs for providing and carrying Salt, Horse-shoes, and Nails. Ib. Rot. 164.*

Notinghamia. De sellis ad opus Regis providendis. *Ib. Rot. 166. b.*

Surreia Suffexia. De ferris & clavis cariandis Londoniam. *Ib. Rot. 166. b.*

(*f*) Pro cariagio providendo. A Writ to the Sheriffs of London to provide Carriage for the King's Harnefs. *Ib. Rot. 166. b.*

Kancia. Pro bladis Regis cariandis. *Ib. Rot. 154. b.*

Londonia. Pro dolijs providendis pro bladis Regis imponendis. *Ib. Rot. 154. b.*

De cariagio mittendo usq; Westmonasterium. A Writ to the Abbot and Convent of Westminster to provide Carriages. The like Writs issued to other religious Persons. *Ib. Rot. 155. b.*

De Hernesio providendo per Cives Londoniæ. *Ib. Rot. 155. b.*

Several Writs about carrying of Corn for the King's Use, and about grinding and bolting it. *Ib. Rot. 162. b. & Rot. 163. b.*

(*g*) London Midd. Præceptum est Vicecomitibus, quod tam de debitis Regis levabilibus quam alijs exitibus ballivæ suæ, sine

dilatione & excusatione quacunq; visis præsentibus, provideri & emi faciant, per visum Stephani le Blount, CC quarteria frumenti, C quarteria fabarum, CCC quart. avenæ, C quart. grossi salis, <sup>xx</sup><sub>iiiij</sub> carcosia boum, Cxx porcos in baconibus sive pernis, pro munitione Turris Regis Londoniæ, & ea faciant cariari usq; Turrim prædictam, & ibidem liberari præfato Stephano ad custodiendum, prout per Regem eidem est injunctum, per Indenturam inter Vicecomites & ipsum inde conficiendam, Et custus quos circa præmissa posuerint, per visum & testimonium prædicti Stephani, cum Rex illos sciverit, eis in compoto suo ad Scaccarium, de debitis & exitibus prædictis, allocari faciet. Et hoc sub forisfactura &c non omitant. T. W. de Norwyco vij die Jan. Per breve de Privato Sigillo directum eidem W. Mich. Brevia Irretornab. 15. E. 2. Rot. 78. a.

(*b*) Norf. Suff. Rex volens certis ex causis Castrum suum Norwyci, quod est in custodia Vicecomitis ex commissione Regis, competenter muniri & salvo ac secure custodiri: Præceptum est Vicecomiti in fide qua Regi tenetur, quod Castrum prædictum victualibus & rebus alijs necessarijs, pro custodia & munitione ejusdem congruentibus, de exitibus ballivæ suæ, muniri faciat competenter, absq; dilationis incommodo aliquali; Ne pro defectu munitionis aut sufficientis custodiæ, periculum Regi inde immineat quovis



him to provide Victuals, and to send the same to *Newcastle upon Tyne*, for the Use of the King and his Army employed against the *Scots* (i). The like Writs were issued thence, *tested* on the same Day, to the several Sheriffs of *Lincoln*, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, *Essex* and *Hertford*, *Kent*, *Notingham* and *Derby*, and *Surrey* and *Sussex*, to provide their

quovis modo. Et hoc, sicut se & sua diligit, ac indignacionem & forisfacturam Regis gravissimam vitare voluerit, non omittat. Custus vero rationabiles, quos circa munitionem prædictam per ipsum Vicecomitem apponi continget, cum Rex illos rite sciverit, eidem Vicecomiti in compoto suo ad Scaccarium debite allocari faciet. De hijs etiam quæ Vicecomes circa munitionem prædictam apposuerit, & eorum precio, (de quibus omnibus & singulis, nisi ex causa necessaria ea circa salvationem ejusdem Castri apponi & expendi oporteat, Rex per ipsum vult responderi) Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario apud Westm. in octabis S. Hillarij, distincte & aperte per singula singillatim constare faciat. Et habeat ibi tunc hoc breve. T. W. de Norwico xxix die Decembris. Per breve de Privato Sigillo directum prædicto W. tunc Custodi Thesaurariæ Regis.

Wyltesf. Consimili modo præceptum est Vic. Wyltesf., pro munitione Castri Sar. ut supra; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Dorst. pro munitione Castri de Shireburn ut supra; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Suhamton, pro munitione Castri Wyntonæ, ut supra; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Devon. pro munitione Castri Exon. ut supra; T. ut supra.

Et Adomaro de Valencia Comiti Pembr. Custodi Castri de Rokyngham vel ejus locum tenenti, pro munitione ejusdem Castri &c de firma &c, ut supra; T. ut supra.

Et Johanni le Latimer Constabulario Castri de Corf vel ejus locum tenenti, pro munitione Castri de Corf, de exitibus &c, ut supra; T. ut supra.

Et Radulpho de Camoys Constabulario Castri de Wyndesore, Ita &c. in crastino S. Hillarij; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Kancie pro munitione Castri Cantuar. Ita &c in crastino S. Hillarij; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Norhamton pro munitione Castri.

Norhamtoniæ, Ita &c in crastino S. Hillarij; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Oxon. pro munitione Castri Oxoniæ, Ita &c in crastino S. Hillarij; T. ut supra.

Et Vic. Cantebr. pro munitione Castri Cantebr. Ita &c in crastino S. Hillarij; T. ut supra.

Rex volens certis ex causis Castrum suum Rossæ, quod est in custodia Henrici de Cobham custodis ejusdem ex commissione Regis, competenter muniri ac salvo & secure custodiri, Mandat præfato Henrico vel ejus locum tenenti in fide qua &c, quod Castrum prædictum taliter muniri & custodiri faciat, quod ob defectum munitionis & sufficientis custodiæ, periculum Regi non imminet quovis modo. Et qualiter mandatum Regis in præmissis fuerit executus, Thesaurario & Baronibus in crastino S. Hillarij distincte & aperte per singula singillatim constare faciat. Et habeat ibi hoc breve, T. ut supra.

Consimili modo mandatum est Alexandro de Moubray Constabulario Castri de Tunbrugg; T. ut supra.

Et Olivero de Burdegala pro munitione Castri de Guldeford &c; T. ut supra.

Et Johanni de Sturm pro munitione Castri de Oreford, Ita &c in octabis S. Hillarij; T. ut supra.

Et Roberto de Sapy pro munitione Castri de Pevenese &c; T. ut supra.

Et Constabulario Castri de Somerton in Com. Lincolnæ, pro munitione ejusdem Castri &c; T. ut supra. De istis brevibus pro munitione Castrorum fit executio per alium Rememoratorem. *Mich. Brevia Retornab. 15. E. 2. Rot. 85. b.*

(i) Rex Vicecomiti Eboraci salutem. *The Writ is long and very urgent.* T. W. Exon. Episcopo Thesaurario nostro, apud Ebor. xix die Junij anno r n quintodecimo. *Trin. Brevia Retornab. 15. E. 2. Rot. 88. b.*



respective Proportions of Victuals directed by the Writs, for the same Use (*k*).

In the next Place, it was usual to attorn Sheriffs or Accountants to pay Money to Persons to whom the King was indebted. This was by Way of Assignment. But Assignments were sometimes made, payable out of Moneys in the King's Treasury. For Example : *Eimeric* Archdeacon of *Durham* and others paid to *Robert de Braibroc* by the King's Order, ten thousand one hundred and six Marks and eight Pence Halfpenny, which *Robert* was to keep by him at *Northampton* for the present, and afterwards to dispose of as the King should direct. The King by his Letters under the great Seal, commanded *Robert* to pay that Money forthwith to *Engelard de Cigoinie*, and *Robert Wolf* (*l*). *K. John* commanded the Provosts of *Scardebure*, to pay the Ferm of their Town to *William de Harecurt*, who was to dispend it in the Livery or Maintenance of the Serjeants that did Duty in *Scardebure-Castle* (*m*). The King assigned seven score Pounds arising out of the Issues of the *Iters*, to *Richard* King of *Almaigne* in Part-payment of a greater Sum by him lent to the King (*n*). The Keeper of the *Cambium* at *London* was commanded by Writ, to pay unto *William de Gloucester* xx*l*, which the said *William* was to dispose of in such Manner as the King had ordered him (*o*).

(*k*) *Ib. juxt.*

(*l*) *Robertus de Braibroc debet j Sprivarium forum Ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo, quod ipse attulit Litteras Regis dependentes a Sigillo, super Scaccarium & lectas ibidem coram Baronibus, continentes hæc verba. J. Dei gratia &c; Roberto de Braibroc salutem. Mandamus vobis, quod statim visis Litteris istis tradatis Engelardo de Cigoinie & Roberto Lupo, decem mille & C & sex marcas & octo denarios & obolum, quos habetis apud Norhanton custodiendos, ad portand. ubi præcipimus; quæ vobis liberata fuerunt per manus Eimerici Archidiaconi Dunelmi & Philippi de Ulecot & Briani de Insula. Et in hujus rei testimonium, has Litteras nostras Patentes vobis mittimus. T. meipso apud Stockton v die Aprilis, anno regni nostri xjº. Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 19. b. post Norhant sciram. Robert de Braibroc accounted this Year for the County of Northampton, ut Custos. Ib. Rot. 19. a.*

(*m*) *Scardebure. Literæ Regis. J. Dei gratia, Præpositis de Scardebure; Mandamus vobis, quatinus firmam villæ vestræ li-*

*beretis fidei nostro Willelmo de Harecurt, ad liberationem faciendam servientibus morantibus in Castro de Scardebure; Et computabitur vobis ad Scaccarium. T. me ipso apud Rossam, xij die Novembris, anno r n xvijº. Ex Memorand. 6. H. 3. Rot. 11. b.*

(*n*) *Baronibus, pro Roberto de Norton. Quod allocent eidem in exitibus itineris Justiciariorum ultimo itinerantium &c septies viginti libras quas per præceptum Regis liberavit R. Regi Alemanniæ illustri in partem solucionis duorum millium sexcentarum quaterviginti & septem marcarum & dimidiæ, in quibus Rex tenetur eidem fratri suo pro mutuo quod ei fecit ad urgentissima negocia sua expedienda. Teste &c. Memor. 55. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. A further Payment was ordered to be made out of the Fines before Justices itinerant of the Forest, towards Satisfaction of the Debt due to the King of Almaigne. Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(*o*) *Mandatum est Custodi Cambij Londoniæ, quod habere faciat Willelmo de Gloucestre xx*l*, ad faciendum inde quod Rex ei injunxit. Memor. 42. H. 3. Rot. 9. a.*

The King assigned to *Anthony Pessaigne* the Customes of *St. Botolph* till he should be paid, out of them, certain Debts which the King owed him (*p*). The King commanded the Collectours of the new Customes of three Pence *per* Pound for *Yarmouth*, to pay unto *William Servat* all the Monies which they had then in their Hands or should receive (for those Customes) till *Lammas Day*, in Part-payment of the Debts which the King owed to him (*q*). The King being indebted to several particular Persons in *London* in Dcc and odd Pounds, for Purveyances made in the City and Suburbs, and to several Merchants Strangers and Natives in *M* for Merchandises and Necessaries for the King's Household and Wardrobe: and the Major, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Citizens of *London* having undertaken to satisfy, on the King's Behalf, the said Debts to the respective Creditors: the King granted and assigned to the Major, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Citizens the Ferm, and other Issues of their City, arising by Aids, Tallages &c, to the amount of the said Sums, in Satisfaction thereof (*r*).

*Richard*

(*p*) Edward par la grace de Deu &c, Au lieu tenaunt de Tresorer & as Barons de nostre Eschequer salut. Nous avoms entendus qe vous avez oustez hors de la mein nostre chier Marchaunt Antonyn Pessaigne de Gene, la Custume de Seint Botolph & les autres custumes qe nous li avoms assignez taunk qil soit payez diceles daciunes dettes qe nous li devons: Et nous merveilloms durement de ceo qe vous avez tieu chose fait saunz nostre seu & nostre volunte: Par quoy nous mandoms qe au dit Antonyn facez saunz nul delay reaver les dites custumes, & les luy seffrez tenri, selonc les assignementz quil en ad. Et vous fesoms savoir, qe si vous luy oustez plus de mesmes les assignementz sauntz nostre volunte & nostre maundement, nous vous chastieroms en tieu manere, qe autres en prenderont ensauple. Done souz nostre Prive Seal a Houeden, le xij jour de Juyn lan de nostre Regne quint. *Trin. Brevia* 5. *E. 2. Rot.* 53. *b.*

(*q*) Norf. Mandatum est Collectoribus Novæ Custumæ trium denariorum de libra apud Jernemutham, quod omnes denarios quos penes se habent, & quos sunt recepturi de Custuma prædicta usq; ad Gulam Augusti proximo futuram, liberari & habere faciant Willelmo Servat, in partem solutionis

debitorum in quibus Rex ei tenetur; Recipientes — &c. T. Thesaurario xix die Junij anno primo. *Trin. Brevia Irretor-nab.* 1. *E. 2. Rot.* 84. *a.*

(*r*) Baronibus, pro Majore, Aldermannis, & Civibus Londoniæ. Cum Major, Aldermann, Vicecomites, & cæteri Cives Londoniæ nuper manuceperint satisfacere pro Rege de septingentis & sex libris quinq; solidis & uno obolo, quos Rex debebat diversis hominibus ejusdem Civitatis, pro Victualibus captis ab eis ad opus Regis in dicta Civitate & Suburbio ejusdem, de quibus Indenturæ inter ipsos Majorem & Vicecomites ex parte una, & dilectum Clericum Regis Ingelardum de Warle custodem Garderobæ Regis, sunt confectæ; Ac jam gratanter manuceperint satisfacere pro Rege citra festum S. Michaelis proximo futurum Mercatoribus tam Alienigenis quam Indigenis, de quibusdam rebus & Merchandiziis, & alijs necessarijs, pro Hospicio Regis & Magna Garderoba sua usq; ad summam Mille Marcarum; Rex volens Majori, Aldermannis, Vicecomitibus, & Civibus de prædictis pecuniarum summis satisfacere ut tenetur, concesserit eis & assignaverit totam firmam Civitatis prædictæ, & omnes exitus quos per Summonicionem Scaccarij prædicti infra eandem Civitatem & Com. Midd. ad



*Richard Hywysh* Sheriff and Steward of *Cornwall*, was commanded by a Writ of the Exchequer, to pay out of the Issues of his Sherifwick and Stewardship, and out of the Coinage of the Tinn, CCCLxxij l xiiij s iiij d ob. to *Antony di Pessaigne* of *Janua*, for so much which the King owed him (s). Sometimes Assignments were made, payable out of Money remaining in the King's Treasury. For Instance; the King assigned to *Hugh Pope* xlvj l and a Mark, which was due to the King from *Gerard de Hedon*, in Part-payment of Moneys which the King owed to *Hugh*: and *Hugh* had a Tally upon the Treasurer and Chamberlains for the same (t). The King owed *Peter Kaylan* CCCxxxij l by Letters Patent, and had ordered that C l Part thereof should be paid to him at this Instant Exchequer of Easter: by another Writ he now commands the Barons, to cause the said C l to be paid to *William Eustyon* for the Use of *Peter* (u). K. *Edward I.*, purchased of *John Fitz-Renaud* the third Part of the Fee of the *Spigurnells* to the great Seal; for which third Part, the King assigned to him C l, payable by *Walter de Langeton*, Keeper of the King's Wardrobe, at *London* on *Wednesday* then next coming; but in regard *Walter* could not be at *London* on that Day, the King by Writ of privy Seal, commands his Treasurer to pay the said C l to *John Fitz-Renaud* or

opus Regis, de Auxilio & Tallagijs Regi ibidem concessis & proximo concedendis, vel ex alia causa quacumq; exigi contigerit aut levare, per manus dictorum Vicecomitum & aliorum Ministrorum Regis, ad prædicta Auxilia & tallagia levanda & colligenda assignatorum aut assignandorum, quousq; prædicti Major Aldermanni & Vicecomites & cæteri Cives, dictarum pecuniarum summas, de Firma, exitibus, auxilijs & tallagijs prædictis receperint, in forma supradicta &c.—*Hil. Brevia* 5. E. 2. Rot. 29. b.

(s) Mandatum est Ricardo de Hywysh Vicecomiti & Senescallo Cornubiæ, quod de denarijs provenientibus tam de exitibus Vicecomitatus prædicti, quam de Coignagio Stagminis, & alijs exitibus Senescalciæ prædictæ, sine dilatione liberari & habere faciat dilecto & fidei Regis Antonio de Pessaigne de Janua CCC Lxxij l xiiij s iiij d ob. in quibus Rex ei tenetur ——. T. W. de Norwico Thesaurario &c xx die Januarij. *Hil. Brevia Irret.* 9. E. 2. Rot. 161. a.

(t) Notingham, pro Hugone Pape. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod distringat Ge-

rardum de Hedon per terras &c, ita quod habeat corpus &c, a die S. Hylarij in xv dies, ad reddendum Hugoni Papæ xlvj l j marcam, quas Regi debet de remanente compoti sui, & quas Rex assignavit eidem Hugoni, in partem solutionis debitorum in quibus ei Rex tenetur, & de quibus eidem Hugoni Rex fieri fecit Talliam de Scaccario contra Thesaurarium & Camerarios. Et nisi hoc mandatum &c, graviter amercia-bitur. *Memor.* 55. H. 3. Rot. 2. b.

(u) Pro Petro de Kaylan. Rex Baronibus; Cum nos teneamur Petro Kaylan in debito CCC xxxij l, unde idem P. penes se habet Litteras nostras Patentes, & de debito prædicto præceperimus, eidem P. C. libras ad instans Scaccarium Paschæ per breve nostrum liberari: Vobis mandamus, quod accepta securitate a Willelmo Eustoyne, per Litteras suas Patentes vel alio modo sicut videritis expedire, quod tantum deciderit nobis de debito prædicto, prædicto Willelmo ad opus prædicti P. prædictas C libras liberari faciatis. Breve est in forulo Marecalli. *Memor.* 33. Hen. 3. Rot. 6. a.

his



his Attorney. Accordingly, *John* received the same by the Hands of his Valet *Richard de Podelcote*. And *Walter de Langeton* the Keeper of the Wardrobe was charged with that Sum upon his Writ of *Liberate* (w).

XIII. Moreover ; sometimes the King's Money was issued by Way of Prest or Imprest, *de præstito*, either out of the Receipt of Exchequer, the Wardrobe, or some other of the King's Treasuries. Imprest seems to have been of the Nature of a *concreditum* or *accommodatum*. And when a Man had Money imprested to him, he immediately became accountable to the Crown for the same. In the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*, an account was rendred at the Exchequer, of certain Moneys imprested to the Accountant when the Empress came into *England* (x). In the 2d Year of K. *Richard I*, *William Puintell* Constable of the Tower of *London* accounted for Moneys which he had received out of the King's Treasury for certain Works to be done at the Tower (y). In the same 2d Year, *Henry de Cornhill* accounted for Moneys by him laid-out in buying Ships for the Expedition of the Holy-Land, and in Liveries of Sturmans and Mariners for that Voyage : to wit, for MMCCCL which he had received out of the King's Treasury by the View of *Peter de St. Marie-Church* the Chancellour's Clerk, and of *John de Waltham* the Treasurer's Clerk, and of *Simon de Aurenches* ; whereof, MCCC l were in blank

(w) Edward par la grace de Deu Roy Dengleterre Seignour Dirlaunde & Ducs Daquitayne, al honorable Pere en Deu W. par cele grace Evek de Baa e de Welles sun Tresorer saluz. Pur coe ke nous auums achate de Monsieur Johan le Fuz Renaud la tierce partie du Fee de Espigornels quil soleyt receiure des issues de nostre Sel, e ly auums assigne de receiure Cent liures pur le dit Fee de nostre cher Clerk Wauter de Langeton iceo Mekredy prochein a venir a Lundres ; e nous ne enteindums my qe le dit Wauter y puisse estre a cel jur : Vous maundums, qe si les genz le dit Monsieur Johan viegnent a ws, e portent la chartre de quieteclamaunce de cel Fee, qe vous lur facet paer le dit Centz liures, e recevet la dite chartre. E nous ws enveoms nostre chartre, par la quele le dit Monsieur Johan avera quites totes ses chartres e touz ses autres brefs a sa vie, saunz rien paer a nostre Hanepier. E pur coe ke ceste chose tuche

nostre profit, en nule manere ne lesiet qe vous ne facet sicum est avaunt dit. Done desouz nostre Privee Seel a Eletumbe, le xxix jour Daugst lan de nostre regne xxij. Postea v<sup>o</sup> die octobris anno eodem, recepit prædictus Johannes filius Reginaldi prædictas C libras, per manus Ricardi de Podelcote valecti sui. De quibus quidem C libris Walterus de Langeton Custos Garde-robræ oneratur super breve suum de Liberate. Et prædicta littera Regis liberatur in Thesuraria, custodienda cum scripto supradicto. *Trin. Memorand. 22. E. 1. Rot. —.*

(x) — de præstitis Regis, quas Rex ei præstitit quando Imperatrix venit in Angliam. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 16. a.*

(y) Willelmus Puintellus Constabularius Turris Londoniæ r c de M & CC & xvj l & xij s & iij d, quos recepit de Thesauro ad operationes Turris Londoniæ ; and for divers other Sums. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 1. a.*

D d d 2

Silver,

Silver, and DCCCC*l* in Money (*z*). In the 3d Year of K. *John*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury's* Knights who were in the King's Service beyond-Sea, accounted for L Marks which were received out of the King's Chamber for the Use of the said Knights, by the Hands of S. Archdeacon of *Wells* and *Robert de Tateſhal* (*a*). In the 5th Year of that King, *Roger* Constable of *Cheſter* rendred an Account of M*l*, which the King had lent to him for his Ranſome (*b*). In the 7th Year, *W.* Archdeacon of *Taunton* and two others accounted to the King for MM Marks, which they had received of the Treasurer and Chamberlains, for the Use of the Bishop of *Wincheſter* (*c*). In the 8th Year, *Peter de Rupibus* received CCCC Marks of the Treasurer and Chamberlains, by Way of Impreſt (*d*). In the 5th Year of K. *Henry III.*, *Hugh de Balleol* owed to K. *John* CCL, which that King had impreſted or lent to him upon all *Hugh's* Land in *England* (*e*). In the 6th Year of K. *Henry III.*, the Citizens of *London* yielded an Account for CC Marks which the King impreſted to them for walling of their City (*f*). In the 9th Year of K. *Henry III.*, *William Mareſcall* Earl of *Pembroke* accounted for divers Impreſts, to wit, for Money impreſted to him at ſundry Times, out of

(*z*) Compotus emptionis Navium quæ abierunt Iherosolimam, Et in Liberationibus Sturmannorum & Nautarum earundem Navium in Itinere ſubſcriptorum. Henricus de Cornhill r c de MM & CC & L*i*, quas recepit de Theſauro, per Viſum Petri de Sanctæ Mariæ Eccleſia Clerici Cancellarij & Johannis de Waltham Clerici Theſaurarij, & Simonis de Auerench. ; De quibus, M & CCC*i* fuerunt in argento Bl., & DCCCC & L*i* in denarijs : Et de MM & D*i* quas recepit a Willelmo Puintell Conſtabulario Turris Londoniæ — : Et de C marcis quas promiſit Domino Regi pro habendo Comitatu de Kent. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 1. a.*

(*a*) Milites Archiepiſcopi Cant. qui fuerunt in ſervitio Regis ultra mare, reddunt compotum de L marcis, quæ fuerunt receptæ de Camera Regis, per manus S. Archidiaconi Wellenſis & Roberti de Tateſhal, ad opus ipſorum Militum ; In theſauro nichil, Et ipſi Regi in Camera ſua L marcas, per manus prædictorum S. & R., per breve Regis, Et Quiet*i* ſunt. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 21 a. Kent.*

(*b*) Rogerus Conſtabularius Ceſtriæ r c

de M libris, quas Rex ei accommodavit ad Redemptionem ſuam : In Theſauro nichil ; Et in Perdonis ipſi Rogero M libræ, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 17. a.* Item Everwichſcira.

(*c*) W. Archidiaconus Tantonix, & Reginaldus de Cornhull, & Willelmus de Cornhull, r c de MM marcis quas receperunt a Theſaurario & Camerarijs, ad opus Epiſcopi Wintonienſis. *Mag. Rot. 7. Job. Rot. 1. b. tit.* Cambium totius Angliæ.

(*d*) Petrus de Rupibus [debet] — . & CCCC marcas, quas recepit de Theſaurario & Camerarijs de præſtito. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 15. b.* Sudhantefcira.

(*e*) De Oblatis : Hugo de Balleol [debet] CCL, quas Rex J. pater Regis ei commodavit in Piſtavia ſuper totam terram ſuam in Anglia ; per plegiagium annotatum in Rotulo ijº. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Norhumb. m. 1.*

(*f*) Cives Londoniæ r c de MM marcis, de Tallagio ad relaxationem Interdicti, Et de CC marcis de præſtito eis factio ad Civitatem ſuam claudendam. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 13. b. Lond. & Midd.*

the

the King's Treasury, out of the Quinzime, and out of the Mint (g). In the 20th Year of the same King, *A. Countess of Penbroc* accounted for Imprest-money (b). In the 28th Year of the same King, a Writ of *Distingas* issued against the Heirs and Executors of *Brian del Isle*, to bring them to account for xlvj l imprested to *Brian* in his life Time by the Hands of the *Templars* (i). In other Years of that King, *John Fitz-Bernard* (k), and *B. Bishop of Rochester* (l) respectively accounted for Imprests. In the 9th Year of K. *Edward I.*, the Community of *Gauut* owed K. *Edward I.* five hundred Marks, Imprest-money (m). In the 18th Year of the same King, *Richard Foiun* accounted for several Sums of the King's Money, which he had received of *Henry de Bray* Escheatour, for the Expences of the King's Horses (n).

According to the usage of the elder Times, it seemeth that the King's Treasure was to be issued by Vertue of a Writ or Mandate from the King. Such Writ or Mandate was usually under the great Seal, or the privy Seal; and was sometimes directed to the chief Justicier and Barons of the Exchequer; but most commonly to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the *Receipt*. And the Writ or Mandate was founded upon a Bill or Certificate from the Exchequer, or from the Wardrobe, or upon some other Matter of Record. But the Writ

(g) Compotus W. Marefcalli Comitiss de Pembr. tam de præstito ei facto de Thesauro Regis quam de firmis & alijs debitis usq; ad festum S. Michaelis anni xmi. Idem W r c de CC & xxxij l & dim. marca de præstito ei facto in Termino S. Michaelis anno Regis viij, Et de C marcis de præstito ei facto in Termino Paschæ anno eodem. Et de CCC marcis de præstito ei facto in Termino S. Michaelis anno Regis ixº, Et de C marcis de præstito ei facto in Termino Paschæ anno eodem, Et de CC marcis de præstito ei facto de Cambio per Alexandrum de Dorsete & Henricum de S. Albano in festo S. Michaelis anno Regis viij, Summa DCCC l. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 15. b.*

(b) A Comitissa Penbrociæ r c de CC l, de præstito ei facto de Thesauro Regis per Breve de Liberate in Termino S. Michaelis anno xxj; In thesauro liberavit per G. Marefcallum, Et Quæta est. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3. Wilt. m. 1. a.*

(i) Sumerf. & Dorf. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod venire faciat coram Baronibus de Scaccario in octabis S. Hilarij,

Hæredes Briani de Insula, ad respondendum Regi, una cum executoribus testamenti ejusdem Briani, de xlvj l, de præstito eidem facto per manum Templariorum, & de xlij l vj den. de remanente compoti sui de anno xvj Domini J. Regis, de Manerio de Knareburgh —; Et habeat tunc breve, T. &c. *Ex Memor. 28. Hen. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(k) De Pluribus præstitis: Johannes filius Bernardi [debet] iij marcas de eisdem; And several others. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Essex & Hertf.*

(l) B. Roffensis Episcopus [debet] xx marcas de præstito de thesauro. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 3. Kancia. m. 2. a.*

(m) Communa de Gandavo [debet] D marcas de præstito. *Mag. Rot. 9. E. 1. Lond. & Midd. m. 1. a.*

(n) Compotus Ricardi Foiun, de denarijs receptis de Magistro Henrico de Bray tunc Escaetore Regis citra Trentam, ad expensas equorum Regis in custodia sua existentium annis xij, xiiij, xv, xvj, & xvij. *Mag. Rot. 18. E. 1. Rot. 1. a. m. 2. in Rot. Compotor.*

most



most generally used for issuing the King's Money out of his Exchequer, was the *Liberate*, directed to the Treasurer and Chamberlains. It was so called, from the emphatical Word *Liberate*, *deliver ye*, used in it. This Writ was of two Sorts: one, a *Liberate* for paying a Sum *hac vice* only; the other, a *Liberate* Current or Dormant, for paying in Continuance or oftner than once. Some Instances of these Matters must be shewn-forth. King *John* sent his Writ to the chief Justicier and the Barons of the Exchequer at *London*, intimating that he had taken *Alard de Estrepi* for his Man, and had granted to him the Fee of xxv l sterling, and thereupon commanding them to assign unto him the said xxv l before the next Michaelmas, and if they could not assign it to him within that Time, then to pay him so much out of the Exchequer at Michaelmas afore said; and between that Time and the Michaelmas next following, to assign to him Land of the same yearly Value for his better Encouragement in the King's Service (o). The same King by Writ commanded his chief Justicier [and Barons of the Exchequer], to repay forthwith to the Abbôt of St. Oën at *Roan* C Marks, which he had lent to the King for his urgent Occasions (p). K. *Henry II*, by his Writ of *Liberate* commanded *Richard* the Treasurer and *William Malduit* and *Warin Fitz-Gerold* his Chamberlains, to pay out of his Treasury to the *Carthusian* Friars xxv Marks, Part of the L Marks payable to them yearly by Virtue of the King's Charter (q). K. *John* by Writ of *Liberate*, commanded his Treasurer and Chamberlains to pay out of his Treasury to the King of *Man*, thirty Marks which K. *John* had granted to him (r). K. *Henry III*, by Writ of *Liberate*

(o) Rex &c G. filio Petri & Baronibus de Scaccario Londoniæ salutem. Sciatis quod nos suscepimus Alardum de Estrepi in hominem, & dedimus ei viginti & quinque libras sterlingorum de feodo. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod infra instans festum S. Michaelis illas xxv l assignetis ei. Et si illas ei assignare non possitis infra terminum illum, illas viginti quinque libras ei habere faciatis de Scaccario nostro ad festum illud S. Michaelis. Et a festo illo usque ad festum S. Michaelis in unum annum illas ei assignetis in terra, ita quod nobis melius servire possit. T. Comite W. Marefcallo apud Argentomium xj die Augusti. *Pat. 4. f. m. 11.*

(p) Rex &c G. filio Petri &c, Mandamus vobis, quod reddi faciatis sine dilatione Abbati Rothom. de Sancto Audoeno Cen-

tum marcas, quas nobis commodavit ad magnum negocium nostrum. T. me ipso apud Rothom. vij die Junij. *Pat. 5. f. m. 9.*

(q) H. Dei gratia Rex Angliæ & Dux Normanniæ & Aquitaniæ & Comes Andegaviæ, R. Thesaurario, & Willelmo Malduit & Warino filio Giroldi Camerariis suis, salutem. *Liberate* de Thesauro meo xxv marcas Fratribus Cartusiæ, de illis L marcis quas do eis annuatim per Cartam meam. T. Willelmo de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesia apud Westmoster. *Ex rescripto Autogr. in Archiv. Turr. Londoniæ.*

(r) Rex &c Thesaurario & Camerariis salutem. *Liberate* de thesauro nostro Regi de Man triginta marcas de Dono nostro. T. me ipso apud Westmon. xxix die Aprilis anno r n vij. Per Justiciarium. *Cl. 7. f. m. 1.*

commanded the Treasuer and Chamberlains, to pay out of his Treasury unto *Baldwin* Emperour of CP, five hundred Marks and xx/ towards his Expences; both which Sums the King had given to him. They were directed to pay it out of the best Money they had (s). The same King by Writ commanded the Treasurer and Chamberlains to pay to Master *Henry* the King's Poet, Cs, due to him for the Arreres of his stipend. And they were to pay it without delay, although the Exchequer was then shut (t). A *Liberate* issued for the Prioures of *Morlawe*, for paying her at the Receipt so much, in Lieu of the same Sum, which the King had remitted to her, and which she had actually paid to the Collectours of the *Trentisme* for the King's Use (u). The King commanded his Treasurer *Philipp Lovell*, to pay unto *Columbus de Burgh* the Money due to him from the King; for the Payment whereof, two Writs of *Liberate* had been already issued (w). K. *Edward* I, by Writ of *Liberate* ordered that fifty Marks should be paid out of his Treasury, to *Hamon Hauteyn* and *Robert de Ludham* Justices of the *Jews*, towards the Expences they had been at in the King's Service (x): and ten Pounds to *Nicolas del Castell*, towards his Expences in the King's Service (y): and five hundred Marks

(s) Rex Thesaurario &c, salutem. Liberate de Thesauro nostro Baldewino Imperatori Constantinopolitano quingentas marcas de Dono nostro de Meliori moneta quam habetis, & xx lbras ad expensas suas similiter de Dono nostro. T. R. apud Wodestok xxx die Aprilis. *Liberat.* 31. H. 3. m. 8.

(t) Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberate de Thesauro nostro dilecto nobis Magistro Henrico Versificatori centum solidos, qui ei debentur de arrerarijs stipendiorum suorum. Et hoc sine dilatione & difficultate faciatis, licet Scaccarium sit clausum. T. R. apud Wodstoke xliij die Julij. *Liberat.* 35. H. 3. m. 6.

(u) Buk. Collectores xxx<sup>m</sup>. Loquendum. Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs; Liberate de Thesauro nostro Priorissæ & Sanctimonialibus de Morlawe, quibus perdonavimus xxx<sup>m</sup> suam & hominum suorum de catalis quæ habent in Com. Buk.; cujus summa est xxij solidi v den. & ob.; & quæ redditu est Collectoribus Tricesimæ nostræ ad opus nostrum, xxij solidos v den. & ob. pro prædicta tricesima; Teste &c. *Memor.* 22. H. 3. Rot. 5. b.

(w) Philippo Lovell Thesaurario, pro Columbo de Burgo. Rex eidem P; Quia Columbus de Burgo nobis laudabiliter servivit in Vasconia, tam circa custodiam Castri de Cusac quam in alijs: Vobis mandamus, quod pecuniam quam dicto Columbo debemus ad Scaccarium nostrum, unde habetis duo Brevia nostra de Liberate, ei persolvi faciatis. —. *Memor.* 39. Hen. 3. Rot. 13. a.

(x) Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberate de thesauro nostro, dilectis & fidelibus nostris Hamoni Hauteyn & Roberto de Ludham, Justiciarijs ad custodiam Judæorum assignatis, quinquaginta marcas, ad expensas suas positas in servicio nostro in officio prædicto, & circa scrutinium cistarum & cofforum Judæorum nostrorum per Angliam inde acquietandas. Dat. per manum W. de Merton Cancellarij nostri apud Westm., ij die Augusti anno r n primo. Per breve Roberti Burnell. *Liberate* 1. E. 1. m. 2.

(y) Liberate de thesauro nostro, dilecto Clerico nostro Nicholao de Castello decem libras,

Marks to *John de Drokenesford* Keeper of the Wardrobe by the Hands of *John de Lisle* one of the Barons of the Exchequer, towards the King's Expences in *Scotland* (z): and twenty thousand Marks, to the said *John de Drokenesford*, for the Expences of the King's Household (a). In the Reign of K. *Edward II*, a Writ of *Liberate* issued to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer, for paying of MM Marks to *Adomar de Valence* Earl of *Pembroke*, out of the *Eighteenth* granted to the King by the Laity at the Parliament holden at *York*, towards the Expedition against *Scotland*. Soon afterwards, *Adomar* came before the Barons of the Exchequer, and attorned *Manento Francisci* to receive in his Name Ml Part of the aforesaid Sum: and granted and acknowledged before the Barons, that the Ml so paid to *Manento*, should be defalked from the said Sum of MM Marks, and that the King should be acquitted for so much against him the said *Adomar* (b). K. *Edward II*, by Writ of Privy Seal, ordered D l to be paid to *John Buttetourt* at the Receipt of Exchequer (c). The same King sent a Writ to the Keeper of his Treasury, and

libras, in subventionem expensarum suarum quas fecit in servicio nostro, circa quasdam inquisitiones examinandas de præcepto nostro, & circa alia negocia ei per nos injuncta, expedienda. T. R. apud Turrim Londoniæ xxv die Nov. Lib. 4. E. 1. m. 11.

(z) Memorandum quod iij<sup>to</sup> die Maij delatum fuit hic Breve Regis cujus tenor sequitur, per manus Johannis de Insula. Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs salutem; Liberare de thesauro nostro dilecto Clerico nostro Johanni de Drokenesford Custodi Garderobæ nostræ per manus Johannis de Insula unius Baronum Scaccarij nostri, Quingentas marcas, ad quasdam expensas pro nobis in partibus Scotiæ faciendas, prout eidem Johanni ex parte nostra plenius est injunctum. T. Rege apud Westmon. xxix<sup>o</sup> die Marcij anno xxvij<sup>o</sup>. Et memorandum quod per istud breve nichil liberatur, quia equitatio super Scotos defecit eo tempore quo fieri debuerunt expensæ prædictæ. Pas. Commun. 26 & 27. E. 1. Rot. 24. b.

(a) Rex . . Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberare de thesauro nostro, dilecto clerico nostro Johanni de Drokenesford Custodi Garderobæ nostræ, viginti Millia marcarum, ad expensas Hospicii nostri inde faciendas. T. Rege apud Villam

S. Johannis de Perth xv die Julij. Per billam de Garderoba. Lib. 31. E. 1. m. 2.

(b) De denarijs assignatis Manento Francisci per Comitem Penbrokiæ. Memorandum quod cum Dominus Rex mandavit Thesaurario & Camerarijs hujus Scaccarij, per breve suum residens ad Receptam Scaccarij, quod ipsi liberent Adomaro de Valencia Comiti Pembrochiæ duo millia marcarum, de exitibus xvij<sup>æ</sup> Regi a Laycis in Parlamento Ebor. ad mensem Pasce proximo præteritæ convocato concessæ, super apparatu suo versus partes Scociæ in Obsequio Regis; Ita quod eidem Comiti de summa prædicta satisfiat ad festum S. Martini proximo futurum, prout in mandato prædicto plenius continetur: Idem Adomarus præfens coram Baronibus xvij die Julij nunc ponit loco suo Manentum Francisci ad recipiendum nomine ipsius Comitis M libras de summa prædicta, in satisfactionem M librarum præfato Manento per ipsum Adomarum hic recognitarum; Et concedit quod prædictæ M libræ decidant Domino Regi de summa prædicta; Et quod Rex, facta solutione præfato Manento de M libris prædictis, versus ipsum Adomarum sit quietus &c. Trin. Commun. 12. E. 2. Rot. 38. b.

(c) For the good Service done by John Buttetourt



and to the Barons and Chamberlains of his Exchequer, commanding them to make an Assignment of Cxv l to *William de Cusfances*, Clerk of the Wardrobe, in such Manner that *William* might have prompt Payment made to him thereof, towards providing of certain Garments and other Things hereunder mentioned, for the Use of the King, the Queen and her Damoiselles, and the King's Household. This Writ was delivered to the Chamberlains (d). The same King by Writ of privy Seal Dormant, directed xl a-Year to be paid at the Exchequer to Frier *Luke de Wodeford* Confessor to K. *Edward I.* and to the present King (e). Again; K. *John* assigned to *Eustace de Nevill* Lx Marks of Silver, to be paid to him at the Exchequer; and commands his Treasurer and Chamberlains to pay him one Half thereof at the Term of St. *Michael* (*anno regni 2<sup>o</sup>*) and the other Half at Easter next following (f). A *Liberate* Dormant issued for the Abbot of *Croxton*, for paying to him Cs yearly at the Receipt, till such Time as the King should assign to him Cs of yearly Rent in Land (g). The five Chaplains that said divine Service in the Chapells of

tetourt upon the Sea near Scotland, the King gave him Dl, to be paid at the Receipt of Exchequer, by Virtue of a privy Seal remaining at the Receipt. Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 12. b. in imo.

(d) Edward par la grace de Dieu &c, Au Gardeyn del Office nostre Tresorier, & as Barons & Chaumberleins de nostre Eschequier, saluz. Nous vous mandons, qe pur sis draps pur la lyvere de nous & de nostre chiere compaignie, & pur la pelure contre ceste procheine feste de Noel, Et pur treis draps pur Corcetz pur nostre dite compaignie & ses damoiseles od la pelure, Et pur naperie, lienge tele, & autres choses qe nous covendront contre la dite feste, facez aver a nostre chier Clerk William de Cusfances Clerk de nostre Garderobe assignement de Cent & quinze liveres en ascun lieu covenable, par la ou il purra prestement estre servi. Donee a Langeleye Mareys le x jour de Decembre lan de nostre regne xvme. Hoc breve liberatur Camerar. die Jovis in crastino S. Hilarij. Mich. Brevia 15. E. 2. Rot. 47. a.

(e) A Privy Seal directed to the Treasurer, Barons, & Chamberlains, for paying xl a-Year out of the Exchequer, to Frere Lucas de Wodeford who had been Confessor to K. Ed-  
VOL. I.

ward I. and the present King, in aid of his Sustenance. Donne 6. Jul. lan 12. The Writ was delivered to the Chamberlains. Trin. Brevia 12. E. 2. Rot. 117. a.

(f) [Johannes] Rex Angliæ &c, W. Thesaurario & G. & R. Camerarijs, salutem. Mandamus vobis, quod Lx marcas argenti, quas assignavimus Eustatio de Nevill ad Scaccarium nostrum . . . . . tuari in Rotulo nostro de feodis. Et medietatem ei faciatis habere de termino S. Michaelis anno r n secundo, & aliam medietatem ad Pascha proximo sequens. T. G. filio Petri Comite Essexiæ, & B. Comite Albem [arliæ apud] Merleberg, xx die Octobris. Chart. Antiq. D. n. 26. dorso.

(g) H. Dei gratia Rex Angliæ &c; W. Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis salutem. Liberate de Thesauro nostro Abbati de Croxton singulis annis C solidos; videlicet ad festum Sancti Michaelis L solidos, Et ad Pascha L solidos, quos ei & canonicis suis concessimus singulis percipiendos ad Scaccarium nostrum ad terminos prædictos, loco C solidatarum terræ quæ eis assignatæ fuerunt in Manerio nostro de Tingden, pro Anima Domini J. Patris nostri, donec eis assignaverimus alibi Centum solidatas terræ. In cujus rei testimonium, has Litteras nos-  
E e e tras

of St. John and St. Stephen at *Westminster*, had a Writ of *Liberate* Dormant, for paying them twelve Pounds and ten Pence every Year for their Salary (*b*). Several Writs of *Liberate* were made and sealed according to the Contents of certain Bills, which were delivered to the Bishop of *London*, then the King's Chancellour, under the Seal of the Bishop of *Coventry*, at that Time the King's Treasurer and Lieutenant in *England* (*i*). A Composition having been made at the Exchequer with *Bernard Prior* and certain Mariners for their Wages; a Cedula of the Sum adjudged to them was sent to the Treasurer's Lieutenant and Chamberlains of the Exchequer for Payment thereof (*k*). Writs of *Allocate* were also frequently made in the Chancery, upon Bills transmitted thither from the Exchequer (*l*). In fine; if Money issued out of the Exchequer unduly, he that received it without Warrant was liable to answer and account to the Crown for the same (*m*).

tras Patentes fieri fecimus. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium, vij<sup>o</sup> die Septembris anno regni nostri xij. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. in dorso. Tit. Warewyk & Leicestr.*

(*b*) Rex Thesaurario &c salutem. Liberate de Thesauro nostro singulis annis, quinq; Capellanis nostris ministrantibus in Capellis S. Johannis & S. Stephani Westmonasterij, duodecim libras & decem denarios pro stipendijs suis —. *Pat. 29. H. 3. m. 10.*

(*i*) Et memorandum quod ista brevia (*viz. the Writs of Liberate entered above in the Roll*) facta & consignata fuerunt, juxta continenciam quarundam billarum sub sigillo Venerabilis patris W. Coventrensis & Lych. Episcopi Thesaurarij Regis, & locum ejus in Anglia tenentis, Venerabili patri R. Londoniensi Episcopo Cancellario ipsius Regis, mense Junij anno &c tricesimo quinto, liberatarum ad dicta brevia in forma debita facienda; quæ quidem billæ affilantur inter billas de isto anno. *Lib. 23. E. 1. m. 1. in Ced.*

(*k*) De compositione facta cum Bernardo Prior & marinarijs de Vadijs suis. *Trin. Commun. 19. E. 2. Rot. — a.*

(*l*) London. John de Lincoln Custos Cambij was allowed what he laid out by the King's Order in repairing the Houses of the said Cambium at the Tower of London: Unde

summa totalis est xvi iij s: De qua quidem summa concordatum est, quod idem Johannes habeat billam Cancellar[io] pro brevi de Allocate habendo —. *In the margin, Habet billam. Trin. Commun. 12. E. 2. Rot. 30. b.*

(*m*) Baronibus, pro Rege. Edward par la grace de Dieu &c. Por ceo qe nous avoms entendu, qe plusours gentz puis la mort nostre cher pere, qui Dieus assioile, ount receu graunt sommes de deners a la rescite du dit Eschequer, & hors de la Tresorie qe seut a nostre dit Pere, & qe ore est nostre, saunz commaundement de nous: Vous mandoms & chargeoms fermement enjoignantz, qe vous faces sercher par les peaux des chamberleyns du dit Eschequer qe adunqes furont, comme bien de deners ount este liures hors de la receite & de la Tresorie avaundites, & a queux persones, & per qi comaundement, puis la mort nostre dit Pere, jusques a la Seint Michel derrein passe; E faces venir devant vous au dit Eschequer, totes les dites persones qui unt resceu deners en la manere avaundite, pur respoudre & acounter de meismes ceaux deners. Done souz nostre prive seal a Redinges, le ij jour de December lan de nostre regne primer. *Mich. Brevia 1. E. 2. Rot. 21. a.*

## C H A P. XI.

*Of FINES and AMERCIAMENTS.*I, II. *Of Fines for Liberties.*

I. **F**INES Oblatas and Amerciaments made another Part of the Crown-Revenue. Which Revenue, in the yearly Amount of it, was very considerable; especially during the first Period. 'Tis surprizing to see how numerous the Fines and Amercements appearing upon the Revenue-Rolls of the ancient Times, were, and how many various Ways they arose. It must not be expected, that I should go about to enumerate all the Kinds of them; or that I should exhibit an historical Deduction for each Kind which I shall take Occasion to mention. Let them therefore, if you please, for Order's sake, be reduced to two general Classes, *viz.* Fines and Amercements for the Forest, and Fines and Amercements in civil and criminal Cases. As to Fines and Amercements for the Forest; it will not, I conceive, be necessary or very useful, to speak largely concerning them. It may suffice to observe, that by the Revenue-Rolls of KKK. *Henry II, Richard I, and John*, they appear to be many and great; so that from the Forest Counties, by Trespasses, Defaults, Purprestures, and otherwise, an ample Revenue was yearly raised. As to Fines and Amercements in civil and criminal Cases, I will treat first of Fines, and afterwards of Amercements. What I would say concerning Fines, shall be reduced to these three general Heads: *viz.* Fines for Liberties, Fines in Law-proceedings, and Fines in general or of a mixt Nature. Under the Head of miscellaneous Fines (*a*), we will treat of these following, *viz.* Fines relating to Offices, and to Trade; Fines for Licences of several Sorts; and Fines for Benevolence, for Protection and Aid, for Seisin of Lands, &c. Upon each of the general Heads above mentioned, I must beg leave to be copious: partly, because I would make it appear, that the Revenue arising this Way was considerable; but especially, because by the Account I shall give of these Matters, there will be so much of the ancient Law and Usages of this Realm laid open, that I suppose the

(a) *I call them miscellaneous, because they are of several Kinds; and are, for Method's sake, reduced here to one head.*



Reader will find in it something not only new but curious and useful. In Reference to the profering, accepting, and paying of Fines, several Things may be observed. For Instance; after a Fine had been profered and accepted, if it fell out that the Party could not have or obtain the Thing for which he fined, he was then to be acquitted of the Fine. In which Case, in the ancient Times, his acquittal was usually entered in the Words, *sed non debet inde summoneri*, together with the Cause of such acquittal, *Quia non habuit rectum nec habere potuit*, *Quia non habuit pro quo promisit*, or the like. But sometimes, where the Party was for that Cause to be acquitted of his Fine or *oblatum*, he was obliged to pay a new Fine for such acquittal. Robert Fitz-Ralf owed xxv Marks, that he might have a Record. But because he could not have the said Record, it was adjudged by the Barons of the Exchequer, that he should be acquitted of the xxv Marks. Nevertheless, he paid a new Fine of xl s, for such acquittal (b). If the Party obtained the Thing for which he fined, as soon as he had either perpaid or secured the Sum of such Fine, he was wont to have the King's Charter made to him accordingly. To shew the Manner in which this used to be done, I have, in the second Section of this Chapter, set-down two or three Precedents, taken from the Charter-Rolls of K. John: to wit, in the Case of Gilbert Fitz-Reinfrey in the first Year of K. John; in the Case of the Burgeses of Dunwich in the second Year; and in the Case of the Men of Boston and of Lenn in the fifth Year. If the Party fining failed in Payment of his Fine, he could not have his Charter for the Thing desired: as it appeareth in the Case of the Abbot and Monks of Bec (c), and of the Londoners (d). Again; when a Fine had been profered, and refused by the Crown; in Case the Party profered an

(b) Robertus filius Radulfi filij Bernardi debet xxv marcas, pro habendo recordo, sicut continetur in Rotulo viij<sup>o</sup>. Sed quia non potuit habere recordum prædictum, consideratum est per Barones quod non debet inde summoneri. *Five lines lower*, Robertus filius Radulfi filij Bernardi r c de xls, Ut non summonetur de xxv marcis quas promiserat pro habendo recordo, sicut continetur in Rotulo viij<sup>o</sup>; quod recordum habere non potuit; In th l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Buk. & Bedef. m. 1.*

(c) Johannes D g &c. Sciatis quod concessimus & hac carta nostra confirmavimus,

Abbati & Monachis de Becco j Feriam, apud Manerium suum de Swinecumb, singulis annis per tres dies duraturam: &c. Testibus &c. Datum per manum S. Præpositi Beverlaci &c apud S. Ebrulsum, xxij die Marcij anno &c quarto. *In the Margin of the Charter-roll it is written thus*, Carta Abbatris de Becco. Et notandum quod hæc Carta scripta fuit & sigillata in Normannia, anno regni Regis quarto; Sed liberata fuit anno quinto, eo quod Abbas prius non habuit denarios ad quietandam Cartam istam. *Rot. Cart. 5. Joh. m. 14.*

(d) *Hic paul. inf. sect. 2. ad ann. 1. Joh. Cives Londoniz dant.*

Addition,

Addition, that Addition was called *crementum finis*. Robert Son of Ralf profered first thirty Marks, and afterwards encreased his profer by adding ten Marks more, to have a Concord confirmed (e). Robert Buffel profered a Fine of C Marks, to have an Inquisition; and afterwards added xx Marks by Way of *crementum finis* (f). Robert de Stokeport added two Palfreys to a *Promissum* which he had made to obtain a Confirmation for certain Lands (g). The like was done by others.

II. Manifold Fines were paid for Grants and Confirmations of Liberties and Franchises of sundry Kinds: In the fifth Year of K. Stephen, the Londoners fined in C Marks of Silver, that they might have Sheriffs of their own choosing (b). Lucia Countess of Chester fined in C Marks of Silver, that she might do right in her Court between her Vassals (i). Uetred Son of Walleof in xx Marks of Silver and iij Palfreys and iij Chascurs, for the Liberties of Soke and Sake (k): and Ranulf Avenell in x Marks of Silver, for the like Liberties (l). Thomas Son of Ulivet fined in one Chascur, that he might be Alderman in the Merchant-Gild of York (m). In the Reign of K. Henry II: the Citizens of York fined in xl Marks of Silver for Respite, that they might not be impleaded out of their County, until the King's Return (n). The Burgeses of Bedford fined in xl Marks, to

(e) Idem [Robertus filius Radulfi filij Bernardi] debet x marcas, quas post primam oblationem de xxx marcis accrevit, per Rotulum Curie. *Mag. Rot. 22. Hen. 2. Rot. 5. b. Hunt. & Cant.*

(f) Robertus Buffel debet xx marcas de Cremento finis C marcarum quem prius fecerat, Ut Inquisitio fiat secundum primum finem. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(g) Robertus de Stokeport r c de x marcis pro ij palefridis de cremento de promisso, pro habenda confirmatione Regis de tribus carrucatis terræ in Birstafbrum. & in Kelfrimeshereng. In thesauro Cs, & debet ij marcas & dimidiam. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(b) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones. Homines Londoniæ reddunt computum de Cmarcis argenti, Ut habeant Vic[ecomites] ad electionem suam: In thesauro xxxl; Et in Perdonis per Breve Regis, Regi Scottiæ xvj s, Rannulfo de Pictavia vij s, Epif-

copo de Ely vj s & x d [And several other small Sums to others]; Et debent xvl & vij s. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 15. a.*

(i) Et eadem [Lucia Comitissa Cestrie] debet C marcas argenti, Ut possit tenere Rectum in Curia sua inter Homines suos. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(k) Uetredus filius Walleof r c de xx marcis argenti & iij palefridis & iij fugatoribus, Pro Soca & Saca quæ Rex ei concessit. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.*

(l) Rannulfus Avenellus r c de x marcis argenti, Ut haberet Socam & Sacam in terra sua. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudf.*

(m) Thomas de Everwic filius Uliveti debet j fugatorem, ut sit Aldermannus in Gilda Mercatorum de Everwic. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(n) Cives Eboraci r c de xl marcis argenti, pro respectu ne placitarent extra Comitatum suum donec Rex veniret; In thesauro xl marcas, Et Quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

have

have the same Liberties as the Burgesſes of Oxford had (o). The Burgesſes of *Shrewſbury* fined in ij Marks of Gold, to have their Town at Ferm (p). The Burgesſes of *Bruges* in xx Marks, to have their Town at Ferm (q). The Men of *Andover* in x Marks, to have the same Liberties in their Gild, which the Men of *Wilton* and of *Sareſbury* had in their Gild (r). *Robert* Son of *Buſtard* in x Marks, for a Confirmation of his Purchaſes, and that he might not be impleaded except before the King or his Juſticier (s). The Men of *Preſton* gave C Marks, to have the same Liberties that the Men of *Newcaſtle* had (t). The Men of *Coventry* gave xx Marks, to have the King's Confirmation of their Liberties (u). The Citizens of *Norwich* fourſcore Marks, that they might have their Liberties &c (w). The Soke of *Dunham* xxx l, for a Confirmation of the Liberties which they had in the Time of K. *Henry* I (x). The Men of *Briſtoll* L l, to have reſpite, and that they might not plead without the Walls of their Town, till the King's Return into *England* (y). The Burgesſes of *Cambridge* CCC Marks, and one Mark of Gold, to have their Town at Ferm, and be exempt from the Sheriff of the County's

(o) Burgenſes de Bedeford r c de xl mar-  
cis, pro Carta Regis habenda, Ut ſint in  
Libertate Burgenſium de Oxineford; In the-  
ſauro xxx marcas, Et debent x marcas.  
*Mag. Rot.* 13. H. 2. *Rot.* 7. a. *Buchingh.*  
& *Bed.*

(p) Burgenſes de Salopeſberi r c de ij mar-  
cis auri, pro habenda villa ſua ad firmam ut  
dicunt; In Theſauro xij l pro ij marcis auri,  
Et Quieti ſunt. *Mag. Rot.* 16. H. 2. *Rot.*  
9. b. *Salopeſe.*

(q) Burgenſes de Brug. r c de xx mar-  
cis, pro habenda villa ſua ad firmam: In  
Th. l, Et Q. f. *Ib. juxt.*

(r) Homines de Andeura r c de x marcis,  
Pro habenda eadem Libertate in Gilda ſua,  
quam Homines de Wiltona & de Sareſberia  
habent in Gilda ſua; In theſauro liberave-  
runt, Et Quieti ſunt. *Mag. Rot.* 22. H.  
2. *Rot.* 13. a. *Hantefcira.*

(s) Robertus filius Buſtardi debet x mar-  
cas, pro confirmatione de perquiſitionibus  
ſuis, Et ne ponatur in placitum niſi coram  
Rege vel Juſticia ſua. *Mag. Rot.* 26. H. 2.  
*Rot.* 5. b.

(t) Homines de Preſton r c de C marcis,  
Pro habenda Carta Regis, ut habeant Li-  
bertates quas Homines de Novo Caſtro ha-

bent. *Ib. Rot.* 5. b. *LANCASTRA.*

(u) Homines de Covintre r c de xx mar-  
cis, Pro habenda confirmatione Regis de  
Libertatibus ſuis. *Mag. Rot.* 28. H. 2. *Rot.*  
8. a. *War.* & *Legerceſtr.* tit. De Placitis  
Curie.

(w) Cives Norwici r c de quater xx mar-  
cis, pro Cambio, & pro libertatibus ſuis ha-  
bendis, & pro habendo reſpectu de Aſſiſa de  
Nova diſſ[aiſina]; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag.*  
*Rot.* 29. H. 2. *Rot.* 2. b. m. 1. *Norſ.* &  
*Sudſ.*

(x) Soka de Dunham r c de xxx l, pro  
habenda confirmatione de Libertatibus ſuis  
quas habuerunt tempore Regis Henrici; In  
Theſauro vij l & xs, Et debent xxij l &  
xs. *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 2. *Rot.* 8. a. *Not.*  
& *Dereb.*

Socha de Dunham r c de xxij l & xs,  
pro habenda confirmatione de Libertatibus  
ſuis quas habuerunt tempore Regis Henrici.  
*Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. *Rot.* 7. b. *Not.* &  
*Dereb.*

(y) Homines de Briſtou r c de L l, pro  
habendo reſpectu, & ne placent extra  
muros villæ ſuæ, donec Rex veniat in An-  
gliam. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. *Rot.* 5. a.  
*Glacc.*

intermeddling



intermeddling (z). In the Reign of K. *Richard I*: the Knights of *Surrey* fined in CC Marks, to be quit of all Things pertaining to the Forest (a). The Burgesſes of *Northampton* fined in xxx l, to have their Town at Ferm, and for their Liberties (b). The Wapentake of *Aneſty* gave xix l & xj d, to have Quitance of the Forest by the King's Charter, and to be no longer within the Forest (c). The Burgesſes of *Carlile* gave x Marks, to have their Liberties (d). *Robert de Cardinan* gave x Marks, that he might have a Market at *Loſtweſthiel* (e). The Fullers of *Wincheſter* x Marks, for a Confirmation of their Liberties (f). The County of *Bedford* xx Marks, to have a Charter of Liberties of the Forest (g). The Burgesſes of *York* CC Marks, for their Liberties (h).

And many other Towns and Perſons at various Times, in the Reigns of KK. *Richard I*, and *John*, fined in various Sums, for Grants and Confirmations of divers Sorts of Liberties, Franchiſes, and Exemptions, according to the Tenour of the reſpective Records hereunder cited: that is to ſay; the Men of *Ipfwich* (i), the Citizens of *Norwich* (k), the Men of *Ketſſevene* and *Hoiſland* (l), the Men of *Puntdeburk*

(z) Burgenſes de Cantebr. r c de CCC marcis & j marca auri, ut habeant villam ſuam ad firmam, & ne Vicecomes ſe inde intromittat; In theſauro xl marcas, Et debent CC & Lx marcas & j marcā auri. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 4. b.*

(a) Milites de Surreia r c d CC marcis, Ut ſint amodo quieti de omnibus quæ pertinent ad foreſtam ab aqua Waiaꝛ uſq; Cantiam, & a Strata de Geldedon uſq; Meridiem, quantum Surreia durat. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 12. b. Surr.*

(b) Burgenſes de Norhantona r c de xxx l, pro habenda Villa ſua ad firmam, & pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis: In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 12. a.*

(c) Wapentacum de Aneſti r c de xix l & xj d, pro habenda Quietantia foreſtæ per Cartam Domini Regis, & quod non ſit amplius in foreſta. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Everwiſſe.*

(d) Burgenſes de Carliolo r c de x marcis, pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Cumb.*

(e) Robertus de Cardinan debet x marcas, pro habendo ſoro apud Loſtweſtell. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. m. 2. Cornwallia.*

(f) Fullones Wintoniæ r c de x marcis, pro habenda Carta Regis de Confirmatione Libertatum ſuarum. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 15. a. Sudbant.*

(g) Et [Galfridus filius Petri r c] de xx marcis de Comitatu de Bedford, pro habenda Carta ſua de Libertatibus Foreſtæ. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. poſt Sudſexam.*

(h) Burgenſes de Everwich debent CC marcas, Pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 7. a. tit. De Promiſſis.*

(i) Homines de Gipeſwiz r c d Lx marcis, Pro habenda Villa ſua in manu ſua per Crementum C ſolidorum per annum de firma, Et pro Confirmatione Domini Regis de Libertatibus ſuis. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. Nordfolch & Sudfolch.*

(k) Cives de Norwico r c de CC marcis, Pro habenda Confirmatione Libertatum Civitatis ſuæ per Cartam Domini Regis Ricardi, Et pro habenda Civitate in manu ſua, ita ut respondeant de firma debita, ad Scaecarium de Termino S. Michaelis; In th. l, Et Q. ſunt. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. cod. tit.*

(l) Homines de Ketſſevene & de Hoiſlanda debent C marcas, Ut ſint ad tale Ser-

vitium

*Puntdeburk* (m), The Burgesſies of *Doncaſter* (n), the Men of *Lincoln* (o), the Burgesſies of *Worceſter* (p), the Abbat of *Perfore* (q), the Men of *Ipfwich* (r), the Burgesſies of *Scardeburgh* (s), *Gilbert Fitz-Reinfrey* (t), the Abbat of *Burgh* (u), the Fullers of *Wincheſter* (w), the Citizens of *Lincoln* (x), the Citizens of *London* (y), *Philipp* Biſhop of *Durham* (z),

vitium Carrucatarum & Hydag. ſicut ſolebant eſſe temporibus Antecellorum Domini Regis; ſcilicet ad defendendum v Carrucatas de Ketſtevene & de Hoilanda contra duas Carrucatas de Lindeſia. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Linc.*

(m) Homines de Puntdeburc debent x marcas, pro habenda tali confirmatione de Domino Rege, qualem habuerunt de H. Rege Patre. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. Everwic.*

(n) Burgenſes de Danecaſtra r c de L marcis, pro habenda Villa & Socha ſua ad firmam, pro C & xxv marcis per annum; In th. 1, Et Q. 1. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. Everwic.*

(o) Homines de Lincolnia r c de D marcis, Pro habenda tali Confirmatione de Domino Rege de Libertatibus ſuis, qualem habent Burgenſes de Norhanton. *Ib. eod. Rot. 8. b.*

(p) Burgenſes de Wirceſtria r c de x marcis, Ut ſint in eo ſtatu Libertatis ſuæ verſus Homines de Gloceſtria, quo fuerunt tempore quo ſinem iſtum fecerunt, donec Rex venerit in Angliam vel aliud inde præceperit. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(q) Abbas de Perſora [debet] x marcas, Pro habendo foro die Mercurij ſingulis ſeptimanis apud Bradeweiam. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Wireceſtr. tit. De Promiſſis, per H. Cant. Archiepiſcopum.*

(r) Homines de Gipeſwiz debent Lx marcas, pro habendis Libertatibus ſuis. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(s) Burgenſes de Scardeburc debent vj marcas, pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis, ſicut Carta quam habent teſtatur. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. m. 2. Everwicſira.*

(t) Gilebertus filius Reinfridi r c de Cl, Pro habendis vj libratīs Terræ & Quietantia de Cornagio, & alijs Libertatibus ſuis ha-

bendis, ſecundum tenorem Cartæ Regis quam inde habet. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Weſtmerieland. Tit. Oblata facta coram Domino Rege & H. Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo, apud Inſulam de Andeli & apud Lundam.*

(u) Abbas de Burgo [debet] Cxlv l & vj s & viij d, quas promiſit in Alemannia ad Redemptionem Regis, & ut Rex manuteneat Libertates ſuas. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 7. a. Norhanteſcira.*

(w) Fullones Wintoniæ r c de v marcis pro habenda Carta Regis de confirmatione libertatum ſuarum. In th. ij marcas, Et debent iij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Sudhanteſc.*

(x) Cives Lincollia r c de CCC marcis, Pro habenda Civitate Lincollia ad firmam, ſicut habuerunt tempore Regis Ricardi, Et pro habenda Carta de Confirmatione illius Firmæ. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 11. a. Item Linc.*

(y) Cives Londoniæ dant Domino Regi tria Milia marcarum, Pro habenda Confirmatione Domini Regis de Libertatibus ſuis: Et Carta liberabitur G. filio Petri, Per ſic quod ſi illa tria Milia marcarum volunt dare, ſuam Cartam habebunt; Sin autem, Cartam non habebunt. *Rot. Oblator. 1. f. m. 20.*

(z) Philippus Dunelmenſis Epicoſus r c de M & CC marcis, Pro habenda Confirmatione Domini Regis de Saberge & Wapentaco cum pertinentijs ſuis, & de Cree, & de Clive, & Nemoribus ſuis deſoreſtandis, ſicut Cartæ Domini Regis Ricardi teſtantur; Et ut ſit quietus de Auxilio Domini Regis, quod Dominus Rex petijt, quando venit in Angliam de Normannia, de Univerſitate Angliæ. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 8. b. Norhumberl.*

*Fitz-Reinfrey (a)*, the Burgesſes of *Cambridge (b)*, the Burgesſes of *Oxford (c)*, the Abbat of *St. Alban (d)*, the Men of *Ketſſevene* and *Hoiland (e)*, the Abbat of *York*, the Burgesſes of *Scardeburgh*, the Burgesſes of *York*, the Burgesſes of *Beverly*, and the Abbat of *S. Mary of York (f)*, the Burgesſes of *Dunwich (g)*, the Burgesſes of *Sareſbiry*

(a) Gilebertus filius Reinfridi r c de Cl, Pro Cartis ſuis confirmandis; Et pro habendis furchijs & ſoſſato in feodo quod tenet per ſervitium feodi Militis de Rege in Comitatu Lancaſtriæ; Et ut Conventio facta inter Regem Ricardum & ipſum teneatur, ſuper quietancia de Cornagio; Et pro tenenda terra in Kendale in pace, quam habet de dono Regis Ricardi: Per Plegium Johannis Briewerre de xxx marcis, & per plegium Radulfi Gernun de xxx marcis, & per plegium Roberti de la Mare de xx marcis, & per plegium Ricardi de Vernun de x marcis, & per plegium Gileberti de Norſolch de xx marcis, & per plegium Ricardi de Malebiſſe de xl marcis. Sed reſpondet inde in Lancaſtre in anno ſequenti. *Ib. Rot. 15. b. Weſtmerieland.*

Johannes Dg &c. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe & præſenti Cartanoſtra confirmaffe, Gilberto filio Rogeri filij Reinfridi & hæredibus ſuis poſt eum, liberam Curiam & furcam & ſoſſam cum Socc & Sacc, Tall & Them, & Infengentheſ, in feodo Militis quod tenet de Honore Lancaſtriæ, & Mercatum in Warton ſingulis Ebdomadis uno die, ſcilicet die Mercurij. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædictus Gilbertus & hæredes ſui poſt eum, habeant & teneant omnes prædictas Libertates & Mercatum prædictum, bene & in pace, libere & quiete, integre, plenarie, & honorifice in perpetuum, cum omnibus Libertatibus & liberis Conſuetudinibus ad hujusmodi Curiam & Mercatum pertinentibus. Ita tamen quod Mercatum illud non ſit ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum. Teſtibus W. Londonienſi & G. Wintonienſi Episcopis, G. filio Petri &c. Data per manus S. Wellenſis Archidiaconi & J. de Gray Archidiaconi Glouceſtriæ apud Poreceſtr. xxvj die Aprilis Anno Regni noſtri primo. *Rot. Cart. 1. Job. Par. 2. n. 148.*

(b) Nova oblata facta coram Rege in  
VOL. I.

partibus tranſmarinis, & miſſa Galfrido filio Petri: Burgenſes de Cantebr. [debent] CC & L marcas, pro habenda Villa ſua ad firmam, & talibus Libertatibus quas Liberi & Dominici Burgi Domini Regis habent qui Libertates habent. Robertus filius Akari r c de iiij marcis, pro brevi Novæ diſſaiſinæ &c. *Mag. Rot. 1. Job. Rot. 12. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(c) Burgenſes Oxneſfordiæ r c de CC marcis, Pro confirmatione habenda de Libertate ſua, quam habuerunt tempore H. Regis Patris Regis; & pro Libertate quam Cives Londoniæ habent; & pro habenda Villa ſua ad firmam, reſpondendo de firma ad duos terminos anni, ſicut Carta eorum teſtatur. *Ib. Rot. 16. b. Oxneſfordſcira.*

(d) Abbas S. Albani [debet] CCC & x marcas, Pro habenda quietantia Carrucagij, & pro habenda Protectione ne reſpondeat niſi coram Rege, & pro habendis Libertatibus ſuis ſicut continetur in Carta. *Mag. Rot. 2. Job. Rot. 3. b. Eſſex & Huntfordſcira.*

(e) Homines de Ketſſevene & de Hoilande r c de C libris, Ut Carrucagium de eis capiatur ut antiquitus ſolet capi, ſcilicet v carrucæ contra ij carrucas de Lindeſcia. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Linc.*

(f) Abbas Ebor. r c de C libris, pro Cartis ſuis renovandis. Burgenſes de Scardebure debent xl marcas, pro Confirmatione Cartæ ſuæ, quam habent de Rege H. Patre Regis, de Libertatibus Villæ ſuæ. Burgenſes Eboraci r c de L marcis, pro Confirmatione Cartarum ſuarum de Libertatibus ſuis, Burgenſes de Beverlaco debent D marcas, pro habenda Nova Carta de Libertatibus & quietantijs ſuis, & pro Cartis ſuis confirmandis. Abbas S. Mariæ Eboraci debet j palefridum, pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Decima Venationis. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. E-verwich.*

(g) Burgenſes de Dunwiz [debent] CC marcas & v Miliaria anguillarum, pro habendo  
F f f



*Saresbiry* (b), the Burgesſies of *Diviſes* (i), the Templars (k), the Burgesſies of *Southampton* (l), the Burgesſies of *Preſton* (m), the Abbot of *Lilleſhull* (n), the Priour of *Lancaſter* (o), *Hugh de Merevill* (p),

bendo Wrec & Lagan, ſicut continetur in Carta ſua; Et C marcas, Ut Carta de Libertatibus eis teneatur. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Norfolch. & Sudf.*

Johannes D g &c. Sciatis nos conſeſſiſſe & præſenti carta confirmãſſe Burgenſibus noſtris de Dunewichge quod Burgum de Dunewichge ſit Liberum Burgum noſtrum; & habeat foccam & ſaccam & Toll & Theam & Infangentheſ; & quod ipſi per totam terram noſtram quieti ſint de Theilonſio, & leſtagio, & paſſagio, & pontagio, & ſtallagio, & de leue, & de danegeld, & de ewagio, de wrec & lagan, & de omnibus alijs conſuetudinibus; ſalva libertate Civitatis Londoniæ; Et quod ipſi rectam & ſolitam firmam ſuam per manum ſuam reddant ad Scaccarium noſtrum; & quod nullam ſectam faciant Comitatum vel Hundredorum, niſi coram Juſticiarijs noſtris; Et cum ſummoniti fuerint eſſe coram Juſticiarijs, mittant pro ſe xij legales homines de Burgo ſuo, qui ſint pro eis omnibus; & ſi forte amerciaci debuerint, per ſex probos homines de Burgo ſuo & per ſex probos homines extra Burgum amercientur. Conceſſimus etiam eis, quod filios & filias ſuas poſſint libere ubi voluerint in Terra noſtra maritare, & viduas ſimiliter per conſilium amicorum ſuorum; & perquiſitiones ſuas de terris & edificijs in villa ſua, poſſint dare aut vendere, aut facere inde quod voluerint & quando voluerint. Conceſſimus etiam eis Hanſam & Gildam mercatoriam, ſicut habere conſueverunt. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædicti Burgenſes noſtri prænominatæ libertates & liberas conſuetudines habeant & teneant, libere pacifice & integre, ſine omni impedimento. T. E. Elyenſi Epifcopo Willelmo Mareſcallo &c. Data per manum H. Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopi Cancellarij noſtri apud Rupem Aurivall[is], xxix die Junij anno r n primo. *Rot. Cart. 1. Joh. par. 2. nu. 164.*

(b) Burgenſes Saresbiriæ [debent] x marcas, pro habenda confirmatione Regis de libertatibus ſuis ſecundum cartam Regis

patris Regis. *Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 11. b. Wilt. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(i) Burgenſes de Diviſis debent xij marcas & j paleſfridum, Ut habeant cartam Regis de cartis ſuis confirmandis quas habent de patre Regis. *Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 11. b. Wilt. eod. tit.*

(k) Templarij debent M libras (ſed reſpondent infra), pro Confirmatione Cartarum ſuarum, Et ut ſint quieti de amerciamentiſ quæ exiguntur ab eis ad Scaccarium; Debent etiam habere ſaiſinam Inſulæ, unde diſſaiſiti fuerunt ſine Judicio; Et cum ſaiſiti fuerint, debent inde juri parere. Templarij reddunt compotum de M libris, pro Confirmatione Cartarum ſuarum, ſicut ſupra continetur; In theſauro Nichil, Et ipſi Regi M libras per Breve Regis, Et Quieti ſunt. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(l) Burgenſes de Suthanton [debent] C libras, Pro habenda villa de Suthanton ad firmam in perpetuum, pro CC libris per annum, cum portu de Portefmue & omnibus alijs pertinentijs ad firmam illius villæ, unde eadem villa ſaiſita fuit tempore Regis H. *Ib. Rot. 14. b. Sudhantefcira.*

Suhantefcira. Burgenſes de Hamton dant Domino Regi Cl, Pro habenda Villa de Suhamton ad firmam inperpetuum pro CC l per annum, cum Portu de Portu Mues, & omnibus alijs pertinentijs ad firmam Villæ de Hamton pertinentibus, unde eadem Villa ſaiſita fuit tempore Regis H. Et habent Cartam Domini Regis inde de prædicta firma reſpondenda ad feſtum S. Michaelis ad Scaccarium Domini Regis. *Oblat. 1. Joh. m. 19.*

(m) Burgenſes de Preſton r c de Lx marcis & iiij chaſcurs, pro Confirmatione cartæ ſuæ. *Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 17. a. Lancaſtra.*

(n) Abbas de Lilleſhull debet xx l, pro habenda carta noſtra de communibus libertatibus & quietantijs. *Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 8. b. m. 1. Everwicſcira.*

(o) Prior de Lancaſtra r c de ij bonis Paleſfridis vel de x marcis, Pro habenda Protectione

(p), the Men of *Grimesby* (q), the Burgesſies of *Exeter* (r), G. Biſhop of *Wincheſter* (s), the Men of *Kaermerdm* (t), the Men of *Burgb* (u), the Men of *Helleſton* (w), the Burgesſies of *Preſton* (x), the Men of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, and the Men of *Newburne* (y), the Men of *Robiri*, the Men of *Jaclinton*, and the Men of *Corbridge* (z),

Proteſtione, ne trahatur in placitum de aliquo tenementorum fuorum niſi coram Rege vel Capitali Juſticiario; Et pro habendis Eccleſijs ſuis cum Capellis & omnibus rebus ſuis in Honore de *Lancaſtria*, ſecundum teſtimonium Cartarum ſuarum; Et præcipue pro habendis Decimis ſuis plenarie cum ꝑ omnibus Dominicis Regis, ſive Rex illa habuerit in manu ſua, ſive non, ſicut Rex eis conceſſit & Litteris ſuis Patentibus eis confirmavit dum eſſet Comes *Moritonix*. *Ib. Rot. 17. a. Lancaſtra.*

† leg. de. *Vid. Form. Anglic. nu. CII. tit. Confirmation.*

(p) Hugo de *Morevill* r c de xv marcis & iij bonis palefridis, Pro Curia ſua habenda de Libertatibus ſuis de *Tol* & *Theam* & *Inſangenethief*, & de *Furto*, & de *Judicio Ferri* & *Aquæ* et alijs Libertatibus, exceptis his quæ pertinent ad Coronam, quamdiu *Halewiſa* uxor ejus duraverit in habitu ſeculari. *Ib. Rot. 17. a.*

(q) Homines de *Grimeſbi* debent Lv marcas & j Palefridum, Pro habenda Carta Regis de Libertatibus ſuis ſecundum tenorem Cartæ de *Norhanton*. *Mag. Rot. 3. ꝑ. Rot. 2. b. Linc.*

(r) Burgenſes *Exoniæ* r c de C & x marcis, Pro Cartis ſuis confirmandis; Et de v marcis vel j Palefrido de v marcis, Pro Carta ſua triplicanda. *Ib. Rot. 16. a.*

(s) G. *Wintonienſis* Episcopus r c de CCC marcis, pro habendo *Scutagio* de Militibus quos de Rege tenet in Capite, & pro habendis *Bofcis*, *Warennijs*, *Hundredis*, & *Chafcijs* (de *Chafcijs* additum eſt per Cartam Regis per præceptum Juſticiarij), & omnibus alijs tenementis ſuis tota vita ſua, in eiſdem Libertatibus & liberis conſuetudinibus quibus Prædeceſſor ſuus *Ricardus Wintonienſis* Episcopus vel ipſe melius ea habuit & tenuit. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Dorſete & Sumersf.*

(t) Homines de *Kaermerdin* debent xx

marcas & j Palefridum, Pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Carta H. Regis Patris Regis de Libertatibus ſuis. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Gloceſtr.*

(u) Homines de *Burgo* r c de xx marcis, & de v marcis pro j palefrido, Pro habendo uno mercato qualibet die Dominica, & una ſeria per duos dies, ſcilicet vigilia S. *Johannis Baptiſtæ* & die ſequenti, apud *Burgum*: In Theſauro liberaverunt, Et Q. ſ. *Mag. Rot. 3. ꝑ. Rot. 18. b. Weſtmerieland, tit. Nova Oblata.*

(w) Homines de *Helleſton* r c de xl marcis & j palefrido, computatis in illis xx marcis & j palefrido prius promiſſis, Pro habenda Carta Regis quod *Burgus* de *Helleſton* ſit Liber *Burgus*, & quod *Burgenſes* ejus[dem] habeant *Gildam Mercatoriam*, & quietantiam per totam terram Regis de *Teloneo*, *Pontagio*, *Stallagio*, & *Leſtagio*, & *Sullagio*; *Salvis*, in omnibus, Libertatibus Civitatis *Londoniæ*: Et pro habendis alijs Libertatibus quæ in Carta illa continentur. *Ib. Rot. 14. b. Cornewallia.*

(x) *Burgenſes* de *Preſton* r c de xxx marcis & iij *Chafeurs*, Pro confirmatione Cartæ ſuæ: In theſauro xxx marcas, & xij marcas pro iij *Chafeurs* in j tallia; Et *Quieti* ſunt. *Ib. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(y) Homines de *Novo Caſtello* ſuper *Tinam* [debent] C marcas & ij Palefridos, Pro habenda *Villa* de *Novo Caſtello* ſuper *Tinam* in manu ſua, per *Veterem* firmam ſcilicet L libras, & x libras de *Cremento*; Et pro habenda Confirmatione de Libertatibus ſuis quas habent per Cartam H. Regis Patris. Sed poſtea mandatum eſt per Breve Regis quod eſt in ſorulo *Mareſcalli*, quod nec prædicta firma neq; *Crementum* ab eis exigatur; Quia Rex conceſſit *Viccomiti*, ut reſpondeat de firma ejusdem Villæ, ſicut conſuevit antequam *Crementum* eſſet poſitum. Homines de *Neweburne* debent xv marcas & j Palefridos, Pro habenda *Villa*

(z), *William* Son of *Adam* (a), the Priour and Brothers of the Hospital of *Jerusalem* (b), the Men of *Hertrepol* (c), *David* the *Dyer* (d), the Knights and Theignes of the Honour of *Lancaster* (e), the Burgesſes of *Derby* (f), the Burgesſes of *Ripon* and of *Hedon* (g), the Abbat of *Ramſey* (h), *Michael de Punninges* (i), the Abbat of *Croy-*

fua ad firmam per L1 per annum, quæ prius ſolebat reddere xxxl. Sed nec Firma neq; Crementum debet exigi ab eis, quia Rex conceſſit Vicecomiti ſicut ſupra continetur. *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Norhumberland.*

(z) *Ib. juſt.*

(a) *Willelmus* filius *Adæ* debet x marcas & j bonum paleſridum, exceptis xx marcis prius promiſſis, pro habendis xx ſolidatis terræ in *Baenburc* quas tenet de Rege; & pro habenda quietantia de tribus hominibus quos ponit ſuper eandem terram, ut ſint quieti de *Teloneo* in *Villa de Baenburg.* *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Norhumb.*

(b) *Prior & Fratres Hoſpitalis Jeruſalem* debent DCC & L marcas, Pro renovandis Cartis ſuis, & pro habendis Libertatibus ſuis ſecundum Cartas ſuas, & pro habenda terra *Adæ Coci* quæ fuit in manu Regis, & pro habenda terra de *Totingwich.* *Ib. Rot. 19. a. Londonia & Midd.*

(c) *Homines de Hertrepol* r c de xxx marcis, Ut habeant Libertates & Leges in *Villa ſua de Hertrepol*, quales habent *Burgenſes de Novo Caſtello ſuper Tinam* in *Villa ſua*; & pro habenda inde Carta Regis; & ut ſint Liberi *Burgenſes.* *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Everwichſe.*

(d) *David Tinctor* r c de j marca, Per ſic quod *Maſagium ſuum* quod habet in *Kærleolo* ſit *Burgagium*; Et quod ipſe habeat eaſdem Libertates quas alij *Burgenſes* habent de *Kærleolo.* *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Cumberland.*

(e) *Milites & Theini de Honore Lancaſtriæ* r c de CC & quater xx libris & Lxxv ſolidis & de x Chalcurs, Pro Confirmatione Cartæ ſuæ de Libertatibus *Foreſtæ.* *Ib. Rot. 20. a.*

(f) *Burgenſes de Derebi* debent Lxvj

marcas, pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Libertatibus ſuis. *Mag. Rot. 3. j. Rot. 8. a. Not. & Dereb.*

(g) *Burgenſes de Ripon* [debent] xl, pro habenda libertate ſua. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Everwichſira.*

*Burgenſes de Hedon* r c de Lxx marcis, pro habenda confirmatione de libertatibus ſuis. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Everw.*

(h) *Abbas de Rameſeia* r c de C libris, Pro habenda una Carta Regis, quod ipſe & *Dominica ſua* quietæ ſint de ſectis *Schirarum* & hundredorum, & de *Auxilijs Vicecomitum*; & pro habendo franco plegio in *Curia ſua*; & pro habenda alia Carta Regis de habendis duobus Mercatis apud *Sanctum Yvonem* & apud *Welles*; In theſauro liberavit, Et Quietus eſt. Idem [debent] j paleſridum, pro Carta ſua de Libertatibus duplicanda; Et xl marcas, pro habenda Carta Regis, de quadam *Feria viij dierum* apud *Sanctum Yvonem* ad feſtum *S. Laurentij*; ita tamen quod non ſit ad nocumentum vicinarum feriarum; Et pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus, ne ponatur in placitum de aliquo Tenementorum ſuorum quæ tenet de Rege in Capite, niſi coram Rege; Et pro habendis alijs Litteris Regis Patentibus, ne vexetur contra Libertates Cartarum ſuarum, quas de Rege & Antecelloribus ſuis habet. *Mag. Rot. 4. j. Rot. 10. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(i) *Micael de Punninges* debet j bonum Oſtium *Norrenſem*, Pro habendo j Mercato apud *Crauleia* per j diem in qualibet ſeptimana, ſcilicet per diem *Mercurij*, ita quod non ſit ad nocumentum &c. Per plegiagium Comitum *David & Roberti de Vallibus.* *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudſexia.*



*land (k), Robert de Tateſhal (l), the Citizens of London (m), the Abbat and Monks of St. Alban for the Monks of Tinmouth (n), the Town of Baſingſtok (o), Hugh Bardolf on Behalf of the Knights and Freeholders of the Honour of William Peverell (p), the County of Surrey (q), the Men of Eſſex (r), the Priour and Monks of Tinmouth (s), the Men of Cornwall (t), the Men of Boſton of the Soke belonging*

(k) Abbas de Croillande r c de C marcis, Pro Confirmatione Cartarum ſuarum; Et pro warantizatione defaultæ quam fecit verſus Priorem de Spalding de quodam Marriſco tempore Regis Ricardi, quam idem Rex ei warantizavit; Et pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus de Protectione, ne ponatur in placitum de aliqua elemoſina quam habet de Rege, vel de Dono Antecellorum ſuorum, niſi coram Rege. *Ib. Rot. 17. a. Lincoll.*

(l) Robertus de Tateſhal debet j Oſtium bene ſedentem, pulchrum, & manerum, pro habendo uno Mercato qualibet die Jovis apud Tateſhal, ita quod non ſit ad nocumentum &c. *Ib. juxt.*

(m) Cives Londoniæ [debent] j bonum tonellum Vini, & j bonum Palefridum de C ſolidis, Pro Carta ſua duplicanda. Idem Cives [debent] MMM marcas, Pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Libertatibus ſuis. *Ib. Rot. 20. b.*

Cives Londoniæ debent Lx marcas, Pro Gilda Telaria delenda, ita ut de cætero non ſuſcitur; & pro Carta Regis inde habenda. *Ib. Rot. 20. b. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(n) Abbas & Monachi S. Albani r c de xxv marcis & j palefrido pro Monachis de Tinemue, Pro confirmanda quadam Carta Monachorum de Tinemue de Libertatibus ſuis; Et pro habenda Carta Regis, quod ipſi Monachi S. Albani poſſint claudere omnes boſcos ſuos qui non ſunt in foreſta, & qui ſunt extra foreſtam Regis. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 10. b. Eſſex & Hurf.*

(o) Villata de Baſingſtok debet ij marcas, Per ſic quod Mercatum illorum quod fuit per diem Dominicam, ſit per diem Lunæ. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Sudbant.*

(p) Hugo Bardolf pro Militibus & libere Tenentibus de Honore Willelmi Peverell, qui eſt in manu Regis & in cuſtodia ipſius Hugonis, debent xl marcas, Ne Viceco-

mites in quorum Baillijs prædictus Honor fuerit, in aliquo ſe intromittant de Honore illo. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(q) Comitatus Surrciæ quietus eſt de CCC marcis, quas promiſerat pro habenda Confirmatione Regis Ricardi de deaforeſtando Comitatu; De quibus H. de Nevill acquietat eos in Dorſeta, Ubi Quieti ſunt. *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Surrcia.*

(r) Homines de Eſſex [debent] D marcas & v Palefridos, pro deaforeſtanda Foreſta de Eſſex quæ eſt ultra Calceam inter Coleceſtriam & Storteford, per metas quæ in Carta quam inde habent continentur. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 3. b. Eſſex & Hurf.*

(s) Prior & Monachi de Tinemue reddunt compotum de L marcis, pro Carta ſua de Libertatibus ſuis confirmanda; & ut Carta illa inrotuletur apud Weſtmonaſterium, & ut ipſa teneatur & obſervetur; & ut quieti ſint inrotulati ad Scaccarium de xxx marcis & j Palefrido, quas pro eo obtulerunt & pro alia Carta de Boſcis ſuis claudendis, quam non habent: In theſauro l, Et Q. f. Idem reddunt compotum de ij palefridis, pro Carta duplicanda de Libertatibus ſuis, & in una Cartarum illarum non ponatur, Sicut &c; In theſauro x marcas pro palefridis, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Norumberland, Nova Oblata.*

(t) Homines Cornubiæ r c de MM, & CC marcis pro xx Palefridis, Palefrido computato pro x marcis, Pro deaforeſtanda tota Cornubia, & cæteris quæ in Carta inde eis facta continentur; Ut ſint inde quieti de omnibus Placitis & Attachiamētis foreſtæ & foreſtariorum præteritis; Et ut poſſint habere Vicecomites de Suis, Ita quod eligant de melioribus Comitatus ſui, & præſentent Regi, qui eligat de præſentatis quem voluerit, Et ille ſit Vicecomes quandiu bene ſervierit, Et ſi non bene ſervierit ammoveatur, & ſubſtituatur ei alius per Regem de codeu

ing to the Honour of *Richemunt* in *Holland* (u), *Henry Bataill* (w), the Men of *Devonshire* (x), the Abbat of *Coggeshal* (y), Earl *Al-*

eodem Comitatu, si idoneus in Comitatu inveniatur, & si ibi inventus non fuerit, Rex eis dabit aliunde Vicecomitem, talem qui non habeat eos odio & qui eos bene tractet; Et pro amovendo le Moteier quo uti solebant in placitis suis; Sicut continetur in Carta Regis quam inde habent: Termini, Ad Scaccarium Paschæ anni vj, CC marcae, Ad festum S. Michaelis CC & L marcae, Et ita de Scaccario ad Scaccarium quousq; duo Millia marcarum perfolvantur; quibus perfolutis ad duo proxima Scaccaria sequenda, reddunt CC marcas pro Palefridis; In thesauro CCC & xx l, Et debent M & xxxij l & vjs & viij d, & CC marcas pro palefridis. *Ibid. Rot. 4. a. Cornewallia.*

(u) Homines de Sancto Botulfo de Soca, qui sunt de Honore de Richemunt in Hoilanda, reddunt compotum de C l & ij palefridis, Per sic quod nullus Vicecomes vel baillivi sui intromittant se de eis, sed ut possint ex se constituere baillivum qui respondeat ad Scaccarium de placitis & exitibus, sicut consueverunt respondere Comiti Britanniae dum fuit in manu sua, & de omnibus alijs quæ ad Regem pertinent, præter placita Coronæ cum evererint, quæ per Vicecomitem simul cum baillivo eorum attachientur; In thesauro Lxxv l, & x marcae pro palefridis in una Talea, Et debent xxv l: Idem reddunt compotum de eodem debito: In thesauro liberaverunt, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Linc.*

Johannes D g &c. Sciatis nos concessisse & præsentī carta nostra confirmasse, Homi- nibus de Sancto Botulfo & de Socha qui sunt de Honore de Richemund in Hoiland, quod nullus Vicecomes vel Baillivi sui intromittant se de eis, set ut possint ex se constituere Baillivum qui respondeat ad Scaccarium nostrum de placitis & exitibus, sicut respondere consueverunt Comiti Britanniae dum fuerunt in manu sua, & de omnibus alijs quæ ad nos pertinent; præter placita coronæ cum evererint, quæ per Vicecomi-

tem simul cum Baillivo eorum attachientur. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædicti Homines habeant & teneant prædictas Libertates in perpetuum, sicut prædictum est. Testibus, Domino H. Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo, J. Norwicensi Episcopo, W. Lond[onien]si Episcopo, G. filio Petri Comite Essexiæ &c, Willelmo Briwer. Data per manum Sim[onis] Præpositi de Beverlaco & Archidiaconi Wellensis apud Turrim Londoniæ, xxx die Januarij anno r n quinto. *Rot. Cart. 5. Joh. m. 14.*

(w) Henricus Bataill r c de C marcis & ij palefridis, Pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus, ne ipse inplacitetur extra Comitatum Norhumberlandiæ de aliquo tene- mentorum suorum quod teneat in Comitatu illo; & quod non ponatur in Assisas vel Recognitiones extra Comitatum illum. *Mag. Rot. 6. Joh. Rot. 4. b.*

(x) Homines Devonæ r c de quinq; mille marcis, Pro deafforestanda Devonia secundum tenorem Cartæ Regis quam inde habent; & ut quieti sint de omnibus placitis Forestæ nondum finitis; Et si Episcopus Exoniensis, Comes Devonæ, vel aliquis alius, voluerint esse participes de prædicto Fine v mille marcarum, hoc quod pertinet ad Tenuras eorum debet computari prædictis hominibus in prædicto Fine; & ipsi non habeant Libertatem aliorum: De quibus debent reddere M marcas per annum. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Devonescira.*

(y) Abbas de Coggeshal debet xl marcas pro habenda licentia claudendi boscum suum in Manerio de Coggeshala fossato, sepe, vel palitio, & portis, & feris, & faciendi ex eo parcum, & prosterendi in eo quicquid voluerint, & capiendi inde viride & siccum, quæcunq; voluerint, & habendi in eodem Manerio Canes suos & Canes hominum suorum non espetatos; sicut continetur in Carta Regis quam inde habent. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Essex & Herif.*



*beric* (z), the Men of *Odiham* (a), the Burgesſes of *Glouceſter* (b), the Burgesſes of *Derby* (c), *Roald Fitz-Alan* (d), the Biſhop of *Norwich* for the Town of *Len* (e), the Men of *Launceſton* (f), *Giles Biſhop* of *Hereford* (g), *J. Biſhop* of *Norwich* (h), the Burgesſes of *Shrewſbury* (i), the Burgesſes of *Glouceſter* (k), *James Savage* for the Tenants of

(z) Comes Albericus [debet] CC marcas, pro habendo Tercio denario Comitatus Oxoniæ de placitis, & ut ſit Comes Oxoniæ. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Eſſex & Hertf.*

(a) Homines de Odiham debent C marcas, pro habenda villa de Odiham ad feodi firmam, cum omnibus pertinentijs ſuis, exceptis eſſartis factis per Johannem filium Hugonis quæ Rex tenuit in manu ſua, Habenda & tenenda eis & hæredibus ſuis de Rege & hæredibus ſuis in perpetuum, per Antiquam firmam, ſcilicet xxxv l & iiij s, & per Crementum xiiij l & xvj s, ſcilicet Medietatem ad Scaccarium Paſchæ, & Medietatem ad Scaccarium S. Michaëlis, per annum, pro omni ſervitio. *Ibid. Rot. 10. b. Sudhanteſcira.*

(b) Burgenſes Gloëceſtriæ r c de xx s, pro amovendis prædictis Seldis [i. e. pluribus Seldis aſſis in foro Burgi Gloëceſtriæ], a loco ubi Crux villæ poſita eſt, ubi prius fuerunt aſſiæ; In theſauro liberaverunt, Et Quieti ſunt. *Ibid. Rot. 12. a. Gloe-ceſtria.*

(c) Burgenſes de Derebi debent Lx marcas & ij Paleſridos, pro habenda villa ſua de Derebi ad feodi firmam, ſcilicet per Antiquam firmam & de cremento xl, pro omni ſervitio; Et pro habenda tali Carta qualem habent Burgenſes de Nottingham. *Ibid. Rot. 13. b. Notingeham & Derebiſcira.*

(d) Roaldus filius Alani debet C marcas & iiij Paleſridos, pro habenda Carta Regis de Quietantia, ſibi & hæredibus ſuis & tenementis ſuis, & omnibus Militibus & libere tenentibus ſuis, de Sectis Comitatus, & hundredorum, & Wapentac, & Treinges, in perpetuum. *Ibid. Rot. 14. bis. a.*

(e) Episcopus Norwicensis debet xl marcas, Ut Villa de Len ſit Liber Burgus, & habeat Libertates & Liberas Conſuetudines quas alij Liberi Burgi habent, Salvis eidem Episcopo & Succeſſoribus ſuis, & Comiti Arundellæ & hæredibus ſuis, Libertatibus & Conſuetudinibus quas in eadem

Villa antiquitus habuerunt & habere debuerunt; Et pro habenda inde Carta Regis. *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Norfolch & Sudfolch.*

Johannes D g &c. Noveritis nos, ad instantiam & petitionem venerabilis patris noſtri J. Norwicensis Episcopi ſecundi, conſeſſiſſe & hac præſenti carta noſtra confirmare, quod Villa de Lenna ſit Liber Burgus in perpetuum, & habeat omnes libertates & liberas conſuetudines, quas Liberi Burgi noſtri habent in omnibus. Salvis ipſi Episcopo & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, & Willelmo Comiti Arundellæ & heredibus ſuis, libertatibus & conſuetudinibus quas ipſi in prædicta villa antiquitus habuerunt. Quare volumus &c —. Teſtibus, Domino Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo, W. Londonienſi Episcopo, G. filio Petri Comite Eſſexiæ R. Comite Ceſtriæ, Gaufrido de Say, &c. Data per manum Simonis Præpoſiti de Beverlaco &c apud Lamheham, xxvij die Januarij anno regni noſtri quinto. *Rot. Cart. 5. Joh. m. 14.*

(f) Homines de Lancaueton r c de v marcis, Per ſic quod Mercatum de Lancaueton, quod ſolet eſſe per diem Dominicam, fiat per diem Jovis. *Mag. Rot. 7. J. Rot. 1. a. Cornewallia.*

(g) Egidius Episcopus Herefordenſis r c de ij Paleſridis, pro habenda Carta Regis de Libertatibus ſuis. *Ib. Rot. 22. b. Heref.*

(h) J. Episcopus Norwicensis [debet] j Paleſridum, pro habendis quibuſdam Litteris Patentibus de Libertatibus quæ ſcriptæ ſunt in Magna Carta; Et j Paleſridum, pro duplicanda Carta de Len. *Ib. Rot. 20. bis numerato.*

(i) Burgenſes de Salopeſbiria r c de C marcis, pro habenda Villa de Salopeſbiria ad feodi firmam cum hundr. ad illam pertinet. & cum alijs Libertatibus quæ continentur in Carta Regis quam habent. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(k) Burgenſes Gloëceſtriæ r c de C marcis,



of his Church of *Ocham* and the Chapells belonging to it (*l*), the Barons, Knights and free Tenants of the Rape of *Hastings* (*m*), the Men of *Grimesby* (*n*), the Burgesſies of *Merleberge* (*o*), *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* for the Prioreſs of *Appleton* (*p*), the Abbot and Canons of *Grimesby* (*q*), the Barons of *Pevenefel* (*r*), the Citizens of *London* (*s*), *Henry de la Pomeraie* for the Men of *Exeter* (*t*), *Philipp* Biſhop of *Durham* (*u*), the Priour and Monks of *Worceſter* (*w*), the Men of

marcis, pro habenda Villa Gloeſceſtriæ ad firmam, ſicut ſolebant, ſecundum Cartam ſuam quam de Rege habent. *Mag. Rot. 8. Joh. Rot. 2. a. Gloeſceſchira.*

(*l*) Jacobus Salvagius debet iij Paleſridos, Ut omnes Tenentes Eccleſiæ ſuæ de Ocham & Capellarum ad eandem Eccleſiam pertinentium, liberi ſint & quieti in perpetuum de Sectis Scirarum & Hundredorum, & de Auſilijs Vicecomitis & omnium Baillivorum & Miniſtrorum ſuorum, & de omnibus alijs quæ ad Vicecomitem vel Baillivos vel Miniſtros ſuos pertinent. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Kent.*

(*m*) Barones & Milites & Libere tenentes de Rapo de Haſtinges [debent] Lx marcas & j paleſridum, quod quieti ſint de communi Summonitione Placitorum Foreſtæ, cum Juſticiarij in Comitatum Suſſexiæ venerint ad placita Foreſtæ placitanda; Ita quod omnes de Rapo illo qui inde cum eis quieti eſſe voluerint, participes ſiant ad Finem; De quibus Conſtabularius debet reſpondere. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Suſſexia.*

(*n*) Homines de Grimeſbi [debent] Lx marcas & ij Paleſridos, Pro habenda villa ſua de Grimeſbi ad feodi firmam, per antiquam firmam & per Crementum. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Linc.*

(*o*) Burgeſes de Merleberge debent x marcas, Per ſic quod Burgeſes de Briſtoll non vexent eos in aliquo contra Libertatem Cartæ Regis. *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Wilteſſra.*

(*p*) G. filius Petri debet j Paleſridum pro Prioriſſa de Appelton, cui Rex conceſſit quietantiam de Comitatu & Wapentac & de Sectis eorum, & de auxilijs Vicecomitum & Servientum eorum, & quod non ponatur in placitum de aliquo Dominico ſuo niſi coram Rege vel Capitali Juſticiario ſuo. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 3. b. Lincollſchira.*

(*q*) Abbas & Canonici de Grimeſbi de-

bent xxx marcas, Ut homines eorum manentes in terra quam eiſdem Canonicis ded. ad feodi firmam in villa de Grimeſbi, non ſequantur Curiam Burgenſium de Grimeſbi, ſed propriam prædictorum Canonicorum; nec de aliquo ſint reſpondentes prædictæ Curix Burgenſium; ita tamen, quod ſi Rex tailliaverit Burgeſes, præfati homines Canonicorum taillientur per ſc. *Ibid. Rot. 3. b. Linc.*

(*r*) Barones de Pevenefel debent xl marcas, pro habenda licentia facienda unam Villam ſuper Galetum inter Pevenefel & Langelee, Tenendam per Libertates quas homines de v Portubus habent, Et quod habeant ſingulis annis unam Feriam duraturam per vij dies in Natali S. Johannis Baptiſtæ, & pro j Mercato ſingulis Dominicis diebus, ita quod non ſint &c. *Ibid. Rot. 5. b. Suſſexia; Nova Oblata.*

(*s*) Cives Londoniæ [debent] j bonum Tonellum Vini, pro Carta ſua duplicanda. Idem [debent] xijl & xvij s & v d, pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis. *Ibid. Rot. 5. b. Vid. infra (z).*

(*t*) Henricus de la Pomeraie debet marcas, Ne homines de Lideford habeant meliorem Libertatem quam homines Exoniæ. *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Devenefcira.*

(*u*) Philippus Epiſcopus Dunelmenſis r c de M l, Pro habenda benevolentia Regis, & pro habenda quietantia de omnibus terris ſuis & feodis in Ebor. & Linc. de Sectis Scirarum & Hundredorum, & de Auxilijs Vicecomitum & aliorum, ſecundum tenorem Cartæ ſuæ quam inde de Rege habet; & pro habendo Auſilio de Terris ſuis quod modo aſſiſum eſt, ſcilicet de marca xij d; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(*w*) Prior & Monachi Wigornix r c de C marcas & j Paleſrido, Ut habeant in quatuor

of *Kingston* (x), *Agnes de Clifford* (y), the Citizens of *London* (z), the Burghesses of *Southampton* (a), the Priour of *Durham* (b), *Robert de Marfigham* (c), the Men of the Wapentak of *Aneſty* (d), the Burghesses of *Yarmouth* (e), *Richard de Luci* (f), the Abbat of *Peterburgh* (g), *Henry Biſet* for deafforeſting his Wood of *Borleſc* and his

quatuor Manerijſ ſuis, ſcilicet *Lindrugge*, *Wulwardſleaga*, *Stoka*, & *Clive*, & in omnibus pertinentijſ eorum, *Socam* & *Sacam*, & *Tol* & *Team*, & *Inſangenethief*, cum Judicijs *Aquæ* & *Ignis* & *Furcarum* & *Ferri*, & cum quietantijs aliarum Libertatum, ſicut continetur in Cartis Regum quas inde habent; In theſauro Nichil, Et in Perdonis ipſis Priori & Monachis C marcas, Per breve Regis, Et debent j Palefridum —; In theſauro v marcas pro Palefrido, Et Quicti ſunt. *Ibid. Rot. 19. b. Wireceſtreſcira.*

(x) Homines de *Kingſton* r c de C l, Pro habenda in manu ſua integre Villa de *Kingſton* cum pertinentijſ ad Feodi firmam, Reddendo inde annuatim ad Scaccarium per manum ſuam L l; De quibus pacabunt xxvij l & xs Bl., ſcilicet Antiquam firmam, & Reſiduum pacabunt Numero, Sicut in Carta eorum quam de Rege habent continetur. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 1. a. Surrcia.*

(y) *Agnes* quæ fuit uxor *Walteri de Clifford* [debet] j bonum Palefridum, Quod habeat tota Vita ſua Manerium ſuum de *Witham*, Et Homines ejusdem Manerij qui ſui ſunt habeant quietantiam de Sciris & hundredis, & Seclis Comitatum, & Auxilijs Vicecomitum & omnium Bailivorum ſuorum; Et pro habendis Litteris Regis de hoc Patentibus. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Kent.*

(z) Idem [i. e. Cives *Londoniæ*] r c de xij l & xvij s & v d, Pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis; But this Debt is cancelled in the Roll, a Line being drawn under it, Quia recordatum eſt, quod Finem fecerunt pro MMM marcis, pro habendis Comitatibus ad Antiquam firmam, ſcilicet pro CCC libris Bl.; de qua ſumma prædictæ xij l & xvij s & v d ſunt. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Londonia & Middelfexa.*

(a) Burgenſes de *Suthamtonia* [debent] xl marcas & duo dolia vini de *Aucerra*, pro habenda Villa ſua de *Suthamtonia*; Et

reddent Regi infra nonum + annum Regni Regis omnia debita quæ ei debent; Ita quod Rex eis locari faciat Cs per annum in firma ſua, pro Terra quam Rex *Ricardus* dedit Canoniciſ S. *Dionifiſ* in elemoſina. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Suthamt. + Probably, this Fine was profered in the 9th Year.*

(b) Prior *Dunhelmenſis* r c de D marcis & vij Palefridis, pro ſe & Hominibus ſuis, pro Libertatibus ſuis utendis, ſicut ſolebant tempore P. *Dunhelmenſis* Episcopi, tam in Foreſta quam alibi, Et pro habendo Boſcho de *Heiwurd* quod idem Episcopus eis reddidit. *Ibid. Rot. 7. b.*

(c) *Robertus* filius *Radulſi de Marfigham* r c de j Palefrido, Ut non ponatur in aliqua Aſſiſa vel Recognitione, niſi ſit de Jure Regis attingendo, ſi forte contentio inter Regem & alios oriatur; In theſauro v marcas pro Palefrido, Et Quietus eſt. *Ibid. Rot. 8. b.*

(d) Homines de *Wapentaco de Aneſti* r c de C & xx marcis & iij palefridis, Ut ipſi & hæredes eorum ſint quieti de Foreſtagio; & ut totum illud wapentac ſit quietum de omni Foreſtagio; & ut illud cum omnibus pertinentijſ ſuis ſit extra Foreſtam. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 18. a. Everwichſcira.*

(e) Burgenſes de *Gernemue* r c de C marcis & x Millibus Allecium, Per ſic quod habeant Burgum de *Gernemue* ad Feodi firmam inperpetuum; & quod *Burgus* ille Liber Burgus ſit, ſicut in Carta Regis quam habent continetur. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Norſelch & Suthf.*

(f) *Ricardus de Luci* [debet] j bonum Palefridum, Pro habendo ſingulis annis unam Feriam apud Manerium ſuum de *Renglas*, duraturam per j diem, ad feſtum S. *Jacobi*; & pro habendo uno Mercato ibi qualibet die Sabbati; ita quod non ſit ad nocumentum Vicinarum feriarum & vicinorum Mercatorum. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Cumb.*

(g) Abbas de *Burgo* r c de C & xl marcis,  
G g g

his Manour of *Kedeminstre* (b), the Knights and Freeholders of the Honour of *Bramble* (i), the Burgesſes of *Shrewsbury* (k), the Men of *Cornwall* (l), the Burgesſes of *Shorcham* (m), the Tenants of the Bishoprick of *Durham* who held Lands in *Lincolnſhire* (n), *Alan de Munby* (o), the Men of *Warham* (p), *Hugh Paſſelewe* (q), *Roald Fitz-*

marcis, pro ij Cartis renovandis, ſicut continetur in Rotulo iij. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Nor-*  
*hamteſcira.*

(b) Henricus Biſet debet Cl, pro habendo Boſco de Boſleſe, & ut ille Boſcus & Manerium ſuum de *Kedeminiſtre* ſint deaforeſtata, ſicut perambulata fuerunt per Viſum H. de Nevill & Militum Proventiæ. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 6. b. Wireceſtreſcira.*

(i) Milites & libere tenentes de Honore de *Bramble* r c de Cl & j bono palefrido, Pro Libertatibus ſuis habendis quas habuerunt temporibus Dominorum ſuorum, ſecundum conſuetudinem eorum antiquam; Salvo hoc, quod quietum clamant venari in Warennæ Regis, quamdiu Honor ille fuerit in manu Regis; Et pro habenda inde Carta Regis. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 1. a. Sudſexia.*

(k) Burgenſes de *Salopeſbiria* debent xx marcas & j Palefridum, Pro habenda Carta Regis, quod nullus emat infra Burgum de *Salopeſbiria* Coria recentia vel Pannum crudum, niſi ſit in Lotto, & aſſideatur & taillietur cum eiſdem Burgenſibus. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Salopeſcira.*

(l) Nova Oblata: Finis inde debuit intrare in Rotulo ſequenti, quia non eſt de hoc anno xº ſed de anno ſequenti: Homines de Cornubia debent D marcas, Pro habendo Vicecomite qui eos Juſte deducat; Et CC marcas, ut Rex remittat eis Malivolentiam ſuam: Set iſta debita comprehenſa ſunt in fine ſubſcripto: Idem Homines reddunt compotum de M & CCC marcis, computati in fine iſto ſupradictis DCC marcis, Quod Rex conſtituat eis Vicecomitem de ſe iſtis, Et talem qui omnino ſit reſidens in hoc Comitatu, Ita quod ipſe eorum ſit Vicecomes quamdiu Regi placuerit & ei benè ſervierit, Et cum Rex Vicecomitem illum amovere voluerit, alius de ſe iſtis ſub eadem forma eis præficiatur, Et quod ipſe Vicecomes ſi forisfecerit, non per Comita-

tum vel per Judicium Comitatus, per ſe ipſum de ſuo id Regi emendet; Et pro habenda inde Carta Regis: Termini, ad Scaccarium Paſchæ anni ſequentis CC & L marcæ, Et ad Scaccarium ſequens poſt CC & L marcæ, Et ad quodlibet Scaccarium poſt CC marcæ; In theſauro CC & iij marcæ, Et debent M & quater xx & xvij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 12. b. Cornubia.*

(m) Burgenſes de *Sorham* r c de xxx marcis, Pro habenda Villa ſua ad firmam pro Lxxl, cum ea Libertate quam Villa illa ſolebat habere, quamdiu Regi placuerit; Et pro habendo Paſſagio ſuo quamdiu Regi placuerit; Et quod ſint quieti de mala tolta; ita tamen quod nec equus ultra pretium trium marcarum, nec Canis, nec Nuncius ignotus, nec aliquis Burgenſis vel mercator ibidem habeat paſſagium, ſine brevi Regis, & niſi jurent quod nuncium non ferent niſi ad honorem Regis. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 1. a. Sudſexia.*

(n) Tenentes de Episcopatu Dunelmſi in *Lincollſira* r c de iij Bonis Palefridis, quod Vicecomes *Lincolnæ* permittat eis habere Libertates & Liberas Conſuetudines quas homines de prædicto Episcopatu habent, ſecundum tenorem Cartæ Regis quam habent. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 2. a.*

(o) *Alanus de Munby* r c de C marcis & iij bonis Palefridis, quod ſit quietus de Sectis Comitatum & Hundredorum tota Vita ſua. *Ib. Rot. 2. a.*

(p) Homines de *Warham* r c de C marcis, pro habenda Carta Regis de Burgo habendo de *Warham* cum pertinentijs de Rege & hæredibus ſuis, eis & eorum hæredibus, ad Feodi firmam, per xx libras pacandas annuatim ad Scaccarium per manus ſuas ad Feſtum S. Michaelis. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. in imo. Dorſite & Sumers.*

(q) *Hugo Paſſelewe* r c de xl marcis, pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Libertatibus



*Fitz-Alan* (*r*), the Monks of *Battel* (*s*), the Priour of *Burgh* (*t*), the Men of *Branton* (*u*), the Monks of *St. Austin* of *Canterbury* (*w*), the Canons of *Chichester* (*x*), the Monks of *Durham* (*y*), and the Men of *Gudmencestre* (*z*).

During the second Period also, many Fines were made for Liberties and Franchises of sundry Kinds. For Example; the Citizens of *Hereford* fined in C Marks and ij Palfreys, to have the King's Charter, that they might hold the City of *Hereford* at Ferm, of the King and his Heirs, to them and their Heirs, for ever, for xl l to be yielded at the Exchequer; and that they might have for ever a Merchant-Gild, with a Hanse, and other Liberties and Customs thereto belonging; and that they might be quit throughout *England*,

bertatibus suis habendis & tenendis, quas Henricus Rex Pater prædicti Regis Johannis ei per Cartam suam concessit. *Ib. Rot. 19. a. Norham.*

(*r*) Roaldus filius Alani debet ij bonos Palefridos, Ut Carta Regis ei teneatur. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 4. Everwich.*

(*s*) Monachi de Bello [debent] Mille & D marcas, Pro habenda Confirmatione Regis concessionum, & donationum, & libertatum, quas Reges Angliæ antecessores Regis eis dederunt & carta sua confirmaverunt, sicut Cartæ eorum rationabiliter testantur; Et ut decedentibus Abbatibus ejusdem Loci, habeant custodiam domus suæ, & liberam administrationem omnium rerum & possessionum suarum; & quod Abbatem sibi præsentent de se ipsis, secundum formam Electionum quæ est in Regno Regis de Prælati. *Ib. Rot. 17. a.*

(*t*) Prior de Burgo [debent] CCC marcas & C summas frumenti & C summas avenæ, Pro habenda Custodia Domus suæ integre dum vacaverit, retentis in manu Regis Militibus & Donationibus Ecclesiarum cum vacaverint; Et pro habendo Auxilio de libere tenentibus suis, exceptis Militibus; Et inde habet Litteras Regis Patentes: Terminis, Ad festum S. Johannis Baptistæ anno Regis xiii<sup>o</sup> C marcæ, & ad festum S. Andreæ C marcæ, & ad festum S. Hyllarij C marcæ: Idem Prior etiam reddet singulis annis Regi de firma ejusdem Abbatæ DC libras. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. Residuum de Norhamtesira.*

(*u*) Homines de Branton reddunt compotum de xl, ut Robertus de Sechevill eos

non distringat ad faciendum ei alias Consuetudines quam Regi facere consueverunt, dum fuerunt in manu sua: In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 10. b. Devensira.*

(*w*) Monachi S. Augustini Cantuariæ & c de M marcis, Pro habenda Custodia Abbatæ eorum cum omnibus ad eandem Abbatiam pertinentibus; Salvis Regi Militibus & Donationibus Ecclesiarum, quamdiu Abbatia vacaverit: Terminis, Ad festum S. Ylarij anni xiiij<sup>mi</sup> D marcæ, Et ad Pascha sequens D marcæ; ita tamen quod reddent de Abbatia illa in primo anno D marcas, scilicet ad Pasca prædictum CC & L marcas, & ad festum S. Michaelis CC & L marcas, & postea quolibet anno, quamdiu Abbatia vacaverit, reddent D marcas. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 2. a. Kent.*

(*x*) Canonici de Cicestria & c de C s, ne sint incausati contra libertates Cartarum suarum; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 10. a. Sudsexia.*

(*y*) Monachi Dunelmi [debent] D marcas & v palefridos, pro habendis Libertatibus suis, quas habere solebant tempore H. Dunelmensis Episcopi & aliorum Episcoporum. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*z*) Homines de Gudmencestre [debent] C marcas, pro habenda villa sua ad firmam, & pro habenda inde Carta Regis. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 8. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

Homines de Gumecestria [debent] xxx marcas, pro habenda communia pasturæ suæ inter Hemmingesford & Pontem Huntendonæ, sicut habere debent & solent. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 8. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

of Toll, and Lastage, of Passage, Pontage, and Stallage, and of Leve, and Danegeld, and Gaywite, and all other Customs and Exactions (a). The Citizens of *Lincoln* fined in CC Marks, that they might not be tallaged that Year, in the Tallage which was laid upon the King's Demeanes; and that they might have their Town in Ferm that Year, as they had in the Time of K. *John*; and that for the same Year, they might be quit of the xl<sup>l</sup> Increment of the Ferm of their Town (b). The Abbot of *Peterburgh* gave MCC and xx Marks for himself and the Knights and free Tenants of the *Nassum Burgi*, that the *Nassum Burgi* might be deafforested: the same Abbat gave a Palfrey, to have the King's Letters Patents, that no Body might hunt in the *Nassum Burgi* unless with the Leave and Consent of the Abbot and the Knights and Free Tenants (c). The Men of *Bruges* fined in xxx Marks, to have a Charter of Liberties (d). The Priour of *Cartmel* fined in one Palfrey, to have his Charter of Liberties mended (e). The Citizens of *Exeter* fined in xl Marks, that their Liberties might be maintained (f). The Men of *Dorset* and *Sumerfet* gave Cl, to have a Perambulation made within those two Counties, setting forth what Lands are to be deafforested and what are to remain Forest, according to the Tenour of the King's Charter of Liberties of the Forest (g). The Citizens

of

(a) Cives Herefordiæ [debent] C marcas & ij Palefridos, Pro habenda Carta Regis de Civitate Herefordiæ habenda ad firmam, de Rege & hæredibus suis, sibi & hæredibus suis, imperpetuum, pro xl<sup>l</sup> reddendis ad Scaccarium; Et ut habeant imperpetuum Gildam Mercatoriam cum Hansa & alijs libertatibus & consuetudinibus ad illam pertinentibus; Et ut quieti sint per totam Terram Regis de Teloneo, & Lestagio, Passagio, Pontagio, & Stallagio, & de Leve, & Danegeld, & Gaywite, & omnibus alijs consuetudinibus & exactionibus. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 9. b.*

(b) Idem Cives [Lincolniæ] r c de CC marcas, Ne taillientur hoc anno, occasione Tallagij quod assisum fuit super Dominica Regis; Et quod habeant Villam suam ad firmam hoc anno, sicut habuerunt tempore Regis J. patris Regis; Et quod de hoc anno prædicto sint quieti de xl<sup>l</sup> de cremento firmæ Villæ suæ. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Lincolnshira.*

(c) Abbas de Burgo r c de M & CC & xx marcas, pro se & Militibus & Libere

tenentibus qui terras & tenementa habent in Nasslo Burgi, qui simul cum prædicto Abbate finem fecerunt pro Nasslo Burgi deafforestando. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 6. a. Norhamptesfir.*

Idem Abbas r c de j palefrido, Pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus, quod nullus curreret in Nasslo Burgi, infra festum S. Johannis Baptistæ anno Regis J. decimo-septimo, nisi de voluntate & licentia Abbatis & Militum & libere tenencium. *Ib. juxt.*

(d) Homines de Bruges [debent] xxx marcas, pro habenda carta Regis de Libertatibus suis. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Salop.* [Homines de Bruges debent xl, pro habenda Carta de Libertatibus. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 12. b. Salop.*]

(e) Prior de Kertmel debet j palefridum, pro emendanda carta sua de Libertatibus suis. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Lanc.*

(f) Cives Exoniæ r c de xl marcas, Ut Libertates suæ manuteneantur. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Devon.*

(g) Homines de Dorset & Sumerfet [debent]

of *Lincoln* fined in CC Marks, that they might not be tallaged this Time, in the Tallage which was laid upon the King's De-meanes at the Feast of St. *Andrew* in the second Year of the King; and that they might have their Town in Ferm this Year, as they had in the Time of K. *John*; and that they might be quit, for the said Year, of the xl Increment of the Ferm of their Town; and that they might have the Tallages of their Town, as they were wont to have them in the Time of K. *John* (b). The Priour of *Spalding* fined in iiij Palfreys, for Letters Patent of K. *John*, that the Priour and Monks of *Spalding* and their Copartners of *Spalding* and *Pinchbeck*, might have the Liberties granted to them by the Charters of K. *Richard* and K. *John*, so that they might not be prejudiced by the Interruption of their Liberties made by the King's Bailiffs after the said Grants, but might nevertheless enjoy the same for the Future entirely and without Hinderance (i). The Abbat of *Feversham* fined in xxv Marks for v Palfreys, for K. *John's* Confirmation of the Possessions granted to that Abbey, by K. *Stephen*, by *Maud* Queen of *England*, by *Richard de Lucy*, by *Ralf Pikot*, by *Simon de Turevill*, by the Abbat of *Clarenbald*, by *William* Uncle of K. *John*, by *W.* Earl of *Boloigne*, *Warene*, and *Moreton*, and by *Robert de Betun*, according to the true meaning of their respective Charters (k). The

bent] Cl, pro Perambulatione facienda in partes illas in Comitatus de Dorset & Sumerfat quæ deaforestandæ sunt & illas quæ forestæ remanebunt secundum tenorem Cartæ Regis de Libertatibus forestæ; & pro metis & terminis ponendis inter utraq; partes illas; & pro deaforestatione parcium illarum quæ deaforestandæ sunt, sicut prædictum est, secundum metas & terminos prædictos. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 14. b.*

(b) Cives *Lincoln* [debent] CC marcas, Ne tallientur hac vice, occasione tallagij quod assisum fuit super Dominica Regis ad festum S. *Andree* anno Regis hujus secundo; Et ut habeant Villam suam hoc anno ad firmam, sicut habuerunt tempore J. Regis Patris Regis; Et quod quieti sint hoc anno prædicto de xl libris de Cremento firmæ villæ suæ; Et quod habeant tallagia villæ suæ, sicut habere consueverunt tempore J. Regis Patris Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 10. b. Lincoln.*

(i) Prior de *Spauling* debet iiij Palefridos, Pro habendis Litteris Regis J. patentibus de

concessione Priori & Monachis de *Spauling* & *Pincebec* habenda, de Libertatibus eis concessis per Cartam Regis Ricardi, & per Cartam Regis J.; ita quod eis non noccat, si qua interruptio facta fuerit a Ballivis Regis de eisdem libertatibus postquam eis concessæ fuerant, sed quod eas habeant nichilominus de cætero integre absq; impedimento, secundum tenorem prædictarum Cartarum quas habent. *Ibid. Rot. 10. b. Lincoln.*

(k) Abbas de *Faveresham* r c de xxv marcis pro v Palefridis, Pro habenda confirmatione Regis J. de hijs quæ habent de dono Regis Stephani, & Matillidis quondam Reginæ Angliæ, & Ricardi de *Lucy*, & Radulfi Pikot & Simonis de *Turevill*, & Abbatis de *Clerebold*, & Willelmi Avunculi Regis J, & W. quondam Comitis *Bolon*iæ, *Warennæ*, & *Moretoniæ*, & *Roberti* de *Betun* Advocati Attrabati, Sicut Cartæ ipforum Donatorum rationabiliter testantur. *Ibid. Rot. 12. a. Kent.*



Citizens of *Cologne* gave xxx Marks, to have Seisin of their Gildhall in *London* (l). The Bishop of *Exeter*, and the Barons, Knights and others of the County of *Cornwall* gave D Marks, that the King would appoint them a Sheriff from amongst themselves, and to have Quittance of the Carucage lately assessed in *England* (m). The Bishop of *Exeter*, and the Barons, Knights and all others of the County of *Cornwall* gave M and CCC Marks, for Deafforestation and other Liberties granted to them by the Charter of K. *John*: of this Fine, the Bishop was to pay C & xxxix l, and other Persons their several Quotas (n). The Men of *Norwich* fined in vj Palfreys, to have their Liberties (o). The Burgeses of *Cambridge* fined in L Marks, to have their Liberties (p). The Weavers of *Oxford* fined in a Cask of Wine, to have a Writ commanding the Mayor and Provosts of *Oxford*, to let them have the same Liberties in that Town, as well in Cloth-working as in other Things, which they had in the Times of K. *Henry II*, K. *Richard*, and K. *John* (q). *Henry* Vicar of *St. Mary's* Church at *Geldeford* gave xl s, to have a Fair to be held near that Church for three Days, till the King should be at full

(l) Cives Colonie reddunt compotum de xxx marcis, pro habenda saifina de Gildhalla sua in Londonia: In thesauro liberaverunt, Et Quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot.* 4. H. 3. *Rot.* 10. a. *Lond. & Midd.*

(m) Episcopus Exoniensis Barones Milites & omnes de Comitatu Cornubiæ r c de D marcis, Ut Rex constituat eis Vicecomitem ex ipsis; & pro quietantia Carrucagij nuper assisi in Anglia: In Thesauro CCC & vj l & xij s & vj d, Et debent xxvj l & xiiij s & ij d. *Mag. Rot.* 6. H. 3. *Rot.* 9. b. *Cornub.*

(n) Episcopus Exoniensis, Barones, Milites, & omnes de Comitatu Cornubiæ r c de M & CCC marcis de Fine suo, pro deafforestatione & alijs Libertatibus eis concessis per Cartam Regis J. Patris Regis: In Thesauro C & xvij l & x s, Et debent DCC & xlix l & iij s & iiij d. *Ib. Rot.* 9. b. *Cornub.*

Episcopus Exoniæ, Barones, & Milites, & omnes de Comitatu Cornubiæ, debent CC & quater xx & xvij l & vj d, pro deafforestatione Cornubiæ, sicut continetur in Rotulo sexto: De quibus prædictus Epif-

copus debet eos adquietare de C & xxxix l & xvij s & iij d ob.; & respondet in Devonia: Et Reginaldus de Valle torta de C & xxxiij l & v s & iiij d; & respondet in Devonia: Et Willelmus Briwere de xxvj l & vijs & x d ob., quos recepit, per inquisitionem inde factam; & respondet in Devonia; Et alij Quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot.* 11. H. 3. *Rot.* 1. a.

(o) Homines de Norewico debent vj palefridos pro habendis Libertatibus suis. *Mag. Rot.* 7. H. 3. *Rot.* 6. a. *Norf. & Suff.*

(p) Burgeses de Cantebrigia r c de L marcis, de fine suo pro Libertate sua habenda. *Mag. Rot.* 9. H. 3. *Rot.* 1. b.

(q) Textores Oxoniæ r c de j dolio Vini Pro habendo brevi quod Major & Præpositi Oxoniæ permittant ipsos habere Libertates in Villa Oxoniæ, tam in pannis faciendis quam alijs, quales habuerunt temporibus H. Regis, R. Regis, & J. Regis, usq; ad guerram motam inter ipsum J. & Barones suos: In thesauro nichil, Et ipsi Regi j Dolum Vini per breve Regis, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot.* 5. b. *Oxon.*

Age (*qq*). The Bishop of *Salisbury* (*r*), and the Abbot of *Burton* (*rr*) gave Palfreys, that they might have respectively a Market, and a Fair, until the King's full Age. *Roger Bertram* gave x Marks, that his Fair at *Mudford* which lasted four Days might last eight Days (*s*). The Abbot of *Furneis* gave CCCC Marks, to have the King's Confirmation of the Charter of *Stephen* late Earl of *Moreton* and *Boloigne*, whereby he granted to that Abbey all the Forest of *Furneis*, and to have a Confirmation of the Charters of *K. Henry* and *K. Richard*, and *K. John*, for the Lands mentioned in their several Charters; and to have the Homage and Service of *Michaël le Flemeng*, for the Land which he held of the King in *Furneis* at x l a-Year (*t*). *Hugh* Bishop of *Lincoln* gave xx Marks, to have the King's Charter, that *Henry de Braibroc's* Market of *Wardune*, which was fet-up after the King's first Coronation, and contrary to the King's Charter made to the said Bishop, importing that no Market should at any Time be held or kept-up out of his Demeanes, which was fet-up after the King's first Coronation, to the Nuisance of the Bishop's Markets, might be wholly taken away, and never be afterwards fet-up or held, and that the said Bishop and his Successours might for ever after, without Hindrance of any one, hold their Markets of *Tame* and *Bikeleswade* (*u*). The Men of *Middlesex* fined in CC l, to have the King's Charter

(*qq*) *Henricus Vicarius Ecclesiæ B. Mariæ de Geldeford* r c de xl s, pro habenda usq; ad ætatem Regis una feria ad Ecclesiam *B. Mariæ de Geldeford* duratura per iij dies. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Surreia.*

(*r*) *R. Episcopus Saresberienfis* [debet] j palefridum, pro habendo j mercato singulis septimanis per diem Martis apud Manerium suum de *Wokingeham* usq; ad ætatem Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. Berk.*

(*rr*) *Abbas de Buiton* super *Trentam* debet ij palefridos, pro habendo j mercato usq; ad ætatem Regis apud Manerium suum de *Bromlega*, & pro habenda j feria ibidem usq; ad ætatem Regis. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Staff. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*s*) *Rogerus Bertram* r c de x marcis, quod Feriæ suæ de *Mudford*, quæ ibi teneri solebat per iij dies, alij iij dies addantur. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Norbumb.*

(*t*) *Abbas de Furneis* r c de CCCC

marcis, Pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Carta *Stephani* quondam *Comitis Moritonæ & Boloniæ*, per quam dedit eis & concessit totam forestam de *Furneis*; Et pro habenda Confirmatione Cartarum *H. Regis*, & *Regis Ricardi*, & *Regis J. de terris nominatis in Cartis suis*; Et pro habendo Homagio & Servizio *Michaëlis Le Flemeng* de terra quam tenuit de Rege infra *Furneis* per xl per annum, Ita quod idem *Michaël* & hæredes sui inperpetuum intendentes sint & respondentes *Abbati* & *SUCCESSORIBUS* suis de Homagio & Servizio quod idem *Michaël* Regi facere consuevit, & de redditu prædictarum x librarum, quas quidem x libras prædictus *Abbas* & *SUCCESSORES* sui reddent per annum ad *Scaccarium* ad festum *S. Michaëlis*, Sicut continetur in Carta quam inde habet. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 3. Tū. Lankastr.*

(*u*) *Hugo Episcopus Lincolienfis* r c de xx marcis, Pro habenda Carta Regis, Quod Mercatum de *Wardune* *Henrici de Braibroc*,

ter for diswarenning the Waren of *Stanes* (w). *Geoffrey de Armentiers* gave C l, to have the King's Charter, that he and his Heirs might not be put into any Assize, Jury, or Recognition (x). *Henry Priour* and *Richard Sacrist* of *St. Edmund* fined in CC l, that they might have the Custody of their Abbey, with all the Lands, Things, Rents, and other Possessions, and the Corn of that Autumn, belonging to the Abbey, until *Michaelmas* in the thirteenth Year of the King; saving to the King the Donations of Churches belonging to the Abbey, if any should happen to be void within that Term, and saving to the King in the mean time the Wards, Escheats, &c (y). *Geoffrey Balistarius* fined in x Marks, to have the King's Charter for Land in *Hamelton*, which *William Colmose* had of the Bailment of K. *John*, rendring yearly to the King during the said *William's* Life xvj s, and to *William* xxiiij s, and rendring yearly after *William's* Death, to the King and his Heirs xl s, and that the said Land might be for ever quit of Tallage belonging to the King and his Heirs (z). The Abbot of *Abendon* gave xl Marks, to have a Charter from the King for certain Liberties within his hundred of *Hornmere* (a).  
The

Braibroc, levatum post primam Coronationem ejusdem Regis, & contra Cartam ipsius quam dicto Episcopo fecit, quod nullum mercatum stet vel teneatur aliquo tempore, quod levatum fuerit ad nocumentum mercatorum suorum post Primam Coronationem ipsius Regis extra Dominica sua, deleatur omnino; ita quod nunquam de cætero levetur vel stet aut teneatur; Et quod idem Episcopus & Successores sui, habeant & teneant in perpetuum, absq; omni impedimento & contradictione alicujus de cætero, Mercata sua de Tame & de Bikeleswade, quæ Rex Johannes Pater Regis ei dedit & carta sua confirmavit, & quæ idem Episcopus in pace tenuit. *Ibid. Tit. Lincollschira.*

(w) Homines de Comitatu de Middelsex [debent] CC l, pro habenda Carta Regis quod Warena de Stanes deawarannetur. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 2. a.*

(x) Galfridus de Armenters r c de C l, pro habenda Carta Regis, quod ipse & hæredes sui non ponantur in aliquam assisam, juratam, vel recognitionem. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 3. Norhamtejs. m. 2. a. in imo.*

(y) Henricus Prior S. Edmundi & Ricardus Sacrista ejusdem Ecclesiæ r c de

CC l, Pro habenda Custodia ejusdem Abbaciæ, cum omnibus terris, rebus, redditibus, & alijs possessionibus, & bladis instantis autumni, ad eam pertinentibus, usq; ad festum S. Michaelis anno xijº; Salvis Regi donacionibus Ecclesiarum ad eandem Abbatiam spectantium, si quas infra illum terminum vacare contigerit, & salvis Regi interim Wardis, Escaëtis, & alijs quæ ad Abbatiam pertinent. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Tit. Norfolk & Sudfolk, in dorso.*

(z) Galfridus Balistarius r c de x marcis, Pro habenda Carta Regis de terra in Hamelton cum pertinentijs, quam Willelmus Colmose habuit de ballio Regis J, Reddendo Regi singulis annis quandiu idem Willelmus vixerit xvj s, & ipsi Willelmo xxiiij s, Ita quod post discessum ipsius Willelmi, prædictus Galfridus & hæredes sui reddent per annum Regi & hæredibus suis de prædicta terra xl s; Et quod terra illa in perpetuum quæta sit de tallagio ad Regem & hæredes suos pertinente. *Ibid. Tit. Lancastria.*

(a) Abbas de Abendon r c de xl marcis, Pro habenda Carta Regis, ut quotienscunq; aliquis casus acciderit infra Hundredum suum



The Men that lived in those Parts of *Notingham* which were disforested by a Perambulation lately made by the King's Command, gave Cxl Marks, that they might be quit of all Pleas of the Forest moved against them before that Perambulation, except Pleas of Venison (*b*). The Abbot of *Derley* gave v Marks, to have the King's Confirmation of the Lands and Liberties granted to that Abbey by K. *Henry II* (*c*). The Thaines of the County of *Lancaster* fined in L Marks, that they might be quit, this Time, of the Tallage which the King had commanded to be assessed on them (*d*). The Burgesses of *Liverpool* fined in x Marks, for the King's Charter that the Town of *Liverpool* might be a free Burgh for ever, and that they might have a Merchant-Gild, with the other Liberties in that Charter contained (*e*). The Men of *Norwich* fined in vj Palfreys, for their Liberties (*f*). The Men of *Devonshire* gave xxiiij / xs, that they might have a Sheriff from amongst themselves (*g*). The Bishop of *Bath* gave L Marks, that he might have a Grant from the King, of the Manour of *Ceddre*, to be holden by him and his Successours in Frankalmoigne, of the King and his Heirs; together with

suum de Hornemere, ut de Morte hominis, & alijs ad Coronam Regis spectantibus, de quibus Visus & Attachiamenta fieri debent per Coronatores Comitatus Berkeſſiæ, & præsentatio in Comitatu, Ballivus ipsius Abbatis in eodum Hundredo una cum aliquo de propinquiore Coronatoribus ejusdem Comitatus quem ad se vocabit, de hujusmodi casibus infra prædictum Hundredum contingentibus Visum faciat, & Attachiamenta, & omnia alia quæ ad Vicecomitem pertinent facienda, si hujusmodi Libertas eidem Abbati non concederetur, & de alijs Libertatibus; sicut plenius in eadem Carta continetur: In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Berkeſſbir.*

(*b*) Homines manentes in partibus illis de *Notingham* quæ deaforestatæ fuerunt per perambulationem forestæ factam per præceptum Regis, r c de C & xl marcis, Ut quieti sint de omnibus placitis super eos habitis de foresta ante deaforestationem prædictam, exceptis tantummodo placitis de venatione; In thesauro quater xxl, Et debent xx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Not. & Derb. m. 1. b. tit. De Placitis Foreſtæ per H. de Nevill & B. de Insula.*

(*c*) Abbas de *Derley* [debet] v marcas, pro habenda Confirmatione Domini Regis de terris & libertatibus, quas H. Rex avus Regis eis concessit & confirmavit. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Not. & Derb. m. 2. b.*

(*d*) Thayni de Comitatu *Lancastriæ* r c de L marcis, Ut quieti sint hac vice de tallagio quod Rex super eos assidere præcepit. *Ibid. Tit. Lanc.*

(*e*) Burgenses de *Livrepol* r c de x marcis, Pro habenda Carta Regis quod Villa de *Livrepol* Liber Burgus sit in perpetuum, Et quod habeant Gildam Mercatoriam, cum alijs Libertatibus in Carta illa contentis. *Ibid. juxt. Tit. Lanc.*

(*f*) Homines de *Norwyco* debent vj, palefridos, pro habendis Libertatibus suis. *Ex Memor. 14. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. Norfolk & Suffok.*

(*g*) Homines Comitatus *Devoniæ* debent xxiiij libras & x solidos, pro habendo vicecomite de se ipsis. Loquendum cum Rege. Distringantur. *Memor. 14. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

Homines Comitatus *Devoniæ* [debent] xiiij l & xs, pro habendo Vicecomite de seipsis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. m. 1. a. Devoniam.*

the Hundred and the Market hereunder mentioned (*b*). The Men of *Ketstevenmarsh* gave CCL Marks, to have the King's Charter for disforesting the Forest of *Ketsteven* according to the Boundaries contained in that Charter (*i*). The Bishop of *Worcester* and the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priours, Earls, Barons, and other free Men residing within the Liberty of the Forests of *Horewell* and *Ambresley*, gave CCCC Marks, to have a Charter of Deaforestation (*k*). *Walter de Kircham* answered at the Exchequer the Ferm of the Manour of *Newport*, viz. xlj l and xld by Tale, for xll Blank which were wont to be rendered for the same: which Manour the King had granted to *Walter* in Ferm for his Life, rendring the Ferm aforesaid at the Exchequer of St. *Michael* and of *Easter*: and the King had granted to the said *Walter*, that he and all his Men of the said Manour, should be quit, during his Life, of Suits to County and Hundred, and of Aids to the Sheriffs and his Bailiffs, and that, when the King or his Heirs should Tallage their Manours and Demeanes, the said *Walter* might, by himself and to his own Use, Tallage the said Manour, in like Form as it might be tallaged, if it were in the King's Hand (*l*). The Vintners of *Hereford* fined in xls, to have the

(*b*) Episcopus Bathoniensis r c de L marcis, pro habenda concessione & carta Regis, de Manerio de Ceddre habendo sibi & successoribus suis, in liberam elemosinam, de Domino Rege & hæredibus suis in perpetuum, cum hundredo de Wyntrestok & de Ceddre cum pertinentijs, & cum mercato de . . . brigge; respondendo inde ad Scaccarium per annum de xxl numero pro omni servicio & demanda, cum libertatibus illis cum quibus Lincolnensis Episcopus Hugo secundus prædicta Manerium & hundredum tenuit, qui ea habuit ad feodifirmam de dono & confirmatione Regis J: In thesauro xx marcas, Et in Wardaroba Regis apud Basingestok xx l, per breve Regis; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Sumersete & Dorsete m. 2. a. in imo. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*i*) Homines de Marisco de Ketsteven r c de CC & L marcis, pro habenda Carta Regis quod foresta de Ketsteven deaforestetur in perpetuum per metas contentas in carta illa. In thesauro C & Lxl, Et debent x marcas. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Linc. m. 2. b.*

(*k*) Episcopus Wygorniensis, Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, & alij Liberi Homines, manentes infra Libertatem Forestarum de Horewell & Ambreslega, r c de CCCC marcis, Pro habenda Carta Regis de deaforestatione prædictarum forestarum. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Wygornia.*

(*l*) *Walterus de Kircham* r c de xlj l & xld Numero, de firma Manerij de Newport, pro xll Bl. quæ reddi consueverunt de eadem, Per Breve Regis, In quo continetur, Quod Rex concessit eidem Waltero dictum Manerium cum omnibus pertinentijs suis, & cum escaëtis & wardis quæ inde poterunt excidere, Habendum & tenendum ad firmam tota vita, Reddendo singulis annis xlj l & xld Numero, pro xll Bl. quæ inde reddi consueverunt, per manum suam, ad duos terminos, scilicet medietatem ad Scaccarium S. Michaëlis, & aliam medietatem ad Scaccarium Pasce, Et quod Rex concessit eidem W., quod ipse & omnes homines sui de prædicto Manerio de Newport tota vita sua sint quieti de Sectis Comitatus & Hundredi, & de Auxilio Vicecomitis

the King's Grant, that a *Sextericum* of Wine might be sold for *x d* in *Hereford*, for the Space of a Year (*m*). The Men of *Notingham* gave *xv* Marks, to have the King's Confirmation of their Liberties, and to have a certain new Article inserted in their Charter (*n*). *Hugh* Bishop of *Lincoln* fined in *D* Marks, that in what Part of the Year soever the said Bishop or any of his Successors should die, he and his Successors, notwithstanding any Usage to the contrary, might have all their moveable Goods, and all the Product as well of their Land sowed before their Death, as also of their Vineyards, accruing that Year, to wit, until Michaelmas next after such Death, so that neither the King, nor any of his Heirs, nor any of their Bailiffs, might intermeddle therewith, but the same to be at the free Disposal of the said Bishops Successors and their Executors, and the said Executors to have likewise the Use of the Courts, Granges, Winepresses, Granaries, and other Houses of the said Bishops, to lay up and keep the said Goods in, until the same ought reasonably to be delivered-up by the said Executors to such Persons as should gather-in the Fruits of the following Year (*o*). *J.* Bishop of *Bath* fined in *CCC* Marks, for the same Privilege

comitis & ballivorum suorum, Et quod idem *W.* possit talliare per manum suam ad opus suum, dictum Manerium, sicut talliaretur ad opus Regis si esset in manu Regis, quando Rex vel hæredes sui talliabunt Maneria sua & Dominica; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Tit. Bukingham & Bedeford; in dorso.*

(*m*) Vinetarij de *Hereford* *r c* de *xl s*, Pro habenda concessione Regis, quod sextercium vini vendatur pro *x d* in *Hereford*, a festo *S. Petri* ad Vincula anno *xijº*, usq; in unum annum. *Ibid. Tit. Hereford in Wallia.*

(*n*) Homines de *Notingham* *r c* de *xv* marcis, pro habenda Confirmatione Regis de Libertatibus suis, & pro habendo quodam articulo novo, sicut in carta sua plenius continetur. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Not. & Derb. m. 2. a. in imo.*

(*o*) *H. Lincolnienfis* Episcopus *r c* de *D* marcis, Quod ipse & Successores sui in perpetuum, non obstante aliqua consuetudine qua Rex vel Antecessores sui aliquo tempore usi fuerint, quacunq; parte anni idem Episcopus vel aliquis Successor suorum decesserit, habeat omnia bona sua mobilia,

& omnes fructus tam de bladis in terra sua seminatis ante mortem suam, quam fructus virgultorum vinearum eodem anno, scilicet usq; ad festum *S. Michaëlis* proximum post mortem eorundem provenientes: Ita quod nec Rex, nec aliquis hæredum suorum, nec aliquis ballivorum suorum inde in aliquo se unquam intromittat, vel ad ea manum extendat; Set liberum sit eidem Episcopo & Successoribus suis, & Executoribus eorum inde facere & disponere omnino pro voluntate sua, absq; impedimento ipsius Regis vel hæredum suorum, vel ballivorum suorum: Et quod Executores eorum absq; impedimento Regis vel hæredum suorum, vel ballivorum suorum habeant aïsiamenta Curiarum, Grangiarum, Torcularium, Granariorum, & aliarum Domorum quæ eorum Episcoporum fuerunt, ad reponenda & conservanda bona sua prædicta in eis, donec rationabiliter debeant Provisoribus fructuum anni sequentis per eosdem Executores liberari: Reddet autem dictus Episcopus Domino Regi de prædicto Fine ad Assumptionem Beatæ Mariæ anno *xv*, *Cl*, Et ad Purificationem *B. Mariæ* anno Regis *xvj*, *C & xvj l xiijs & iiij d*, Et ad Ascensionem



Privilege *in totidem fere verbis* (p). R. Bishop of *Durham*, for himself and for the Archbishop of *York*, for the Abbot of *St. Marie*, the Earls, Barons, Knights, Free-men, and all others both Clerks and Laiques having Lands betwixt the *Ouse* and *Darwent*, gave DCCC Marks, for Deafforestation, and Liberties of the Forest (q). The Abbot of *Furneis* gave CC Marks, to have his Charter [of Liberties] renewed (r). The Men of *Carlile* gave x Marks, that they might have Coroners from amongst themselves (s). The Commoners of the Counties of *Somerſet* and *Dorſet* fined to have the Election of their Sheriff (t). The King granted to the Men of *Brideport*, that the Town of *Brideport* should be a free Burgh, and that the said Men and their Heirs for ever should have and hold the said free Burgh, with all the Liberties and Freedoms to such a Burgh pertaining, rendering yearly at the Exchequer of *St. Michael* the accustomed Ferm and xl s Increment; saving to the King and his Heirs the Rights belonging to the King in the said Town, and all other Services due to the King from the said Town as from his free Burgh: and the King granted to the said Men Power to choose from amongst themselves one or two Bailiffs, who should answer

Domini anno eodem C xvj l & j marcā : In thesauro C marcas, Et in Wardaroba Regis apud Wodeſtok, die Mercurij proxima ante festum S. Margaretæ anno xv<sup>o</sup>, L marcas, Per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 3. *Tit. Lincollneſchira* ; in dorſo.

(p) *Ibid.* *Tit. Dorſet & Sumerſet* ; in dorſo.

(q) R. Dunolmenſis Epiſcopus pro ſe & Archiepiſcopo Ebor., Abbate S. Mariæ Ebor., Comitibus, Baronibus, Militibus, Liberis Hominibus, & omnibus alijs tam Clericis quam Laicis terras habentibus inter Uſam & Derewent, r c de DCCC marcis de Fine, Pro deafforeſtanda tota Foreſta Regis inter Uſam & Derewent, quam Rex eis deafforeſtavit [in] perpetuum pro ſe & hæredibus ſuis. Ita quod omnes terræ & tenementa inter Uſam & Derewent ſint quieti de vaſto, regardo, Viſu Foreſtariorum, Viridariorum, & omnium Miniſtrorum ſuorum, & placitis Foreſtæ & Foreſtariorum, & de omnibus quæ ad Foreſtam vel Foreſtarios vel Viridarios pertinent. Salvis Epiſcopo & Eccleſiæ Dunolmenſi & Succeſſoribus ſuis, Libertatibus eis prius

conceſſis per Prædeceſſores Reges Angliæ. Ita tamen quod per hanc Libertatem [a] Rege conceſſam, dictis Archiepiſcopo, Abbati, Baronibus, Militibus, Liberis hominibus, & alijs terras habentibus inter Uſam & Derewent, nullum fiat vel fieri poſſit præjudicium dicto Epiſcopo & Eccleſiæ Dunolmenſi, de Libertatibus ſuis, eis prius conceſſis inter Uſam & Derewent, a Prædeceſſoribus hujus Regis Regibus Angliæ, ut prædictum eſt. *Mag. Rot.* 19. H. 3. in dorſo, Ebor.

(r) Abbas de Furnellis r c de CC marcis, pro innovatione cartæ ſuæ quam habuit de Domino Rege anno Regni ſui xj. In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 19. H. 3. *Lan-caſtria. m. 2. b.*

(s) Homines de Carleolo r c de x marcis, quod habeant de ſeipſis Coronatores in Civitate ſua. *Mag. Rot.* 21. H. 3. *Rot.* 2. a.

(t) Homines Comitatum Sumerſetæ & Dorſetæ debent x l & dimidiam marcā, pro habenda Eleſtione Vicecomitis ſui, ſicut continetur in Rotulo xx. *Memor.* 22. H. 3. *Rot.* 20. b.

yearly at the said Exchequer for the Ferm of the said Burgh with the said Increment, and for all other Things belonging to the King and his Heirs (*u*). In the 27th Year of K. *Edward* I, the Citizens of *Canterbury* fined to the King in C Marks, to have a Confirmation of three Charters of Liberties which were made to them by K. *Henry* III; the said Fine, if they failed in paying it, was to be levied out of their Lands and Chatells: and streightway the Treasurer delivered the said three Charters to the Chancellour of *England's* Lieutenant, in Order to the passing of a Charter of Confirmation (*w*). The Barons of *Favereſham* fined in D Marks, that they might have a Charter of divers Liberties granted to them by the King; and a Pardon of certain Amercements incurred by them [in the Court holden] before the King, and [in the Court holden before] *Robert de Burghesse* Warden of the cinque Ports; and likewise a Pardon of certain Trespasses which they had done to the King, in presumptuously usurping sundry royal Liberties [without any Grant thereof from the King] (*x*). The Abbess of *Romeſeye* fined in xx l, to have

(*u*) Rex concessit probis hominibus de Brideport, quod Villa de Brideport de cætero sit Liber Burgus, & quod iidem homines & eorum hæredes inperpetuum habeant & teneant illum Burgum Liberum, cum omnibus Libertatibus & liberis consuetudinibus ad hujusmodi Burgum pertinentibus, Reddendo inde singulis annis ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis firmam quam pro prædicta villa prius reddiderunt, & xls de Incremento, Salvis Regi & hæredibus suis juri- bus suis in eadem villa ad Regem pertinentibus, & omnibus alijs servijs Regi inde debitis & consuetis sicut de Libero Burgo suo: Concessit etiam eisdem hominibus, quod sine contradictione & impedimento alicujus eligere possint de seipſis, cum voluerint, unum vel duos ballivos qui de firma ejusdem Burgi cum prædicto Incremento singulis annis respondeant ad prædictum Scaccarium, & de omnibus alijs ad Regem & hæredes suos pertinentibus. Breve est in forulo Mareſcalli. *Ex Memorand.* 38. H. 3. *Rot.* 3. a.

(*w*) Adam de Vallibus & Thomas de Beuveys Cives Cantuariæ venerunt hic tercio die Octobris, & pro se & tota Communitate Civitatis prædictæ finem fecerunt cum Rege pro C marcis, pro Confirmatione

hujus Regis habenda de tribus Cartis ipsis Civibus factis tempore Regis H., super diversis Libertatibus eis concessis tempore ipsius Regis H.; de quibus quidem C marcis solvent unam medietatem ad festum Paschæ proximo futurum, & aliam medietatem ad Festum S. Michaelis proximo post. Et nisi fecerint, concesserunt pro se & cæteris Civibus Civitatis prædictæ, quod de terris & catallis eorundem Civium infra eandem Civitatem & extra, prædictæ, C Marcæ ad opus Regis leventur. Et concessum est eisdem Civibus per Finem prædictum, quod habeant Confirmationem Cartarum prædictarum. Et in continenti Thesaurarius liberavit Magistro Johanni de Cadamo venienti in Scaccario, tenenti locum Cancellarij in Anglia, prædictas tres Cartas, ad faciendam Confirmationem super easdem per Finem prædictum. *Mich. Fines* 26 & 27. E. 1. *Rot.* 63. a.

(*x*) Barones de Favereſham debent D marcas, de fine pro Carta Regis habenda de diversis Libertatibus eis per Regem concessis, & pro perdonatione amerciamen- torum in quæ inciderunt coram Rege, & coram Roberto de Burghesse custode v Portuum, & etiam pro perdonatione transgressionum per ipsos Regi factarum occasione quarundam

have the next Vacancy of the Abbey, saving to the King Knights Fees, Advoufons &c (y). In this Manner the Subjects of *England* obtained Franchifes of divers Kinds at the Hand of the Sovereign: the Grants whereof brought Revenue into the Exchequer. It may be noted, that when the King granted Liberties to any of his De-meane Manours or Towns, he was moved to it by two Reasons: one, the Fine paid in Hand; the other, the Improvement or (as they anciently called it) the Amendment of the King's Manour or Town. Of this Matter there are some Instances already fet-down in this Chapter. To them I will add another, which is pretty full and formal. In or about the 26th Year of K. *Edward I*, the Men of *Kingston upon Hull* and the Men of *Ravenfore* exhibited their feveral Petitions to the King and his Council, praying the King to grant them certain Liberties. The Men and Tenants of *Kingston upon Hull* prayed, that the King, for his own Profit and for the Mendment of his faid Town, would make the Town a free Burgh, and that they might have the Franchifes which belonged to a free Burgh, that the Town might be kept by a Warden whom the King fhould place there, that they might devife their Tenements lying in the Town by their laft Will, that their Warden might have Return of Writs for the Town, that they might not implead or be impleaded out of their Town, for their Tenures, Trefpaffes, or Contracts, that they might have a Coroner for their Town to be chosen by themfelves by Vertue of a Writ of the Chancery, and to be prefented and sworn into his Office before the Warden, that the King fhould have in the Town the Prifon and Gallows to punifh Offenders, and the Warden Infangthef and Utfangthef, that the King fhould have in the Town yearly a Fair, for thirty Days beginning at the Feaft of St. *Aufin*, and alfo a Market on Tuesday and Friday every Week, that the faid Men might be quit of Duties and Cufomes throughout *England*, as the Men of *Scardeburch* are, and likewise through the King's whole Seigneurie, and that no Perfon might enjoy the Franchifes aforefaid, except the Tenants of the Town, and fuch as are and will be at Lot and Scot with them. The Petition of the Men of *Ravenfore* was of a like Tenour *mutatis mutandis*. The Matter of thefe Petitions was referred to the Confideration of the King's

quarundam Libertatum Regalium quas sibi præfumptuofe ufurpabant. De quibus folvent ad Scaccarium Paschæ anno xxxij, xx l; Et ad Scaccarium S. Michaelis proximo fequens xx l; & fic de anno in annum

xv l &c. *Mag. Rot. 33. E. 1. Canc. m. 1. b. Vid. Rot. Pat. 30. E. 1. m. 2. tit. Pro Baronibus de Faverefhām.*

(y) *Trin. Fines 35. E. 1. Rot. 65. b.*



Council. The Treasurer and Barons called to their Assistance the Justices of the *Common Bench*; and afterwards certified to the King, that it would be for his Profit and the Improvement of his Rents in the said Towns, if he would please to grant the Liberties desired. The Record containing these Matters is set-forth *verbatim* in the Margin (z). In the 8th Year of K. *Edward II*, it appears that the Bur-  
gesses

(z) Domino Regi per Thesaurarium & Barones, pro Hominibus de Kyngeston super Hull & Ravenfer.

Excellentissimo Principi, Domino suo Reverendo, Domino Regi Angliæ illustri, Domino Hiberniæ & Duci Aquitaniæ, sui devoti Thesaurarius & Barones de Scaccario suo fideli semper obsequium. Coram vobis agentibus nuper apud Cotingham, venerunt quidam homines vestri Villarum vestrarum de Kingeston super Hull & Ravenfer., pro se & cæteris hominibus vestris Villarum prædictarum, vestræ Dominationi Reverendæ humiliter supplicantes, quatinus ipsos quibusdam Libertatibus ad Liberum Burgum in Regno vestro pertinentibus, in Villis prædictis uti [&] gaudere concessetis [*leg. concederetis*]. Quos coram Consilio vestro apud Eboracum adjournari præcepistis, ad Petitiones suas super Libertatibus prædictis ostendendas, ut ibidem coram Consilio Petitionibus provide & discrete examinatis, Vestræ Dominationi prædictæ constare faceremus, si in Coronæ vestræ Dignitatis aliquod præjudicium cedere posset, si Libertates prædictas concederetis. Super quo Vestræ Excellentiæ significamus, quod venientibus coram nobis in Scaccario vestro apud Eboracum hominibus prædictis, Vocatisque Justiciariis vestris de Banco & nobis assidentibus, Petitionibusque prædictis ad plenum examinatis, tam fuit concordata forma Petitionem præsentibus interclusarum; quam absque læsione alicujus jurium vestræ Coronæ prædictæ, ad Commodum vestrum & Villarum vestrarum prædictarum, & annuale incrementum Reddituum vestrorum ibidem, si vestræ placiat Dominationi concedere potestis, prout nobis & cæteris de Consilio vestro prædicto videtur. Et concesserunt, coram nobis, prædicti Homines de Kyngeston Vobis Centum marcas, & Homines de Ravenensferod trescentas Libras;

pro Articulis in istis Petitionibus contentis, si acceptaveritis, concedendis. Valeat Excellencia Vestra per tempora diuturna.

Forma Petitionum subsequitur. A nostre Signeur le Rey e a son Conseil, prient ses Hommes & ses Tenauntz de Kyngeston sur Hull, pur graunt profit le Rey, al mendment de sa dite Ville, qe le Rei voile faire la dite Ville Fraunk Burg, e qe eux peussent avoir les Fraunchises que au Frank Burg appendent, issent qe la Ville seit garde par Gardein qe le Rei y mettra; & qil peussent leur Tenemenz en la dite Vile diviser en leur Lit mortel; e qe leur Gardeyn eit retour de Bref, si qe nul Visconte ne ses Bailliffs de rien ne se entremettent pur nul Office faire en la dite Vile, fors leur Gardeyn susdit, si ceo ne seit en defaute de lui; ne qil empledent ne soient empler de lur Tenures, trepas, ne Contractz deinzens, ailleurs qen la dite Vile; E qil eient Coroner en la dite Ville par leur Election, par Brif de la Chauncellerie; E qe cel Coroner seit presente au dit Gardein, e devaunt face le serment de leauement faire l'office de Coronner; E qe le Roy eit en la dite Vile Prisoun & Fourcheus, pur les mesfesours chastier; E qe le dit Gardein de Infangthef & Utsfangenethef peusse fair myse; E qe le Rei eit illoeqes chefccon an une seyre, comenceant le Jour saint Augustyn apres Pasq;, durant par trent jours procheinz suantz, qar cest en temps vacaunt e plus profitable au Rey, entre les feires de saint Ive & de saint Botolf; E ausint Marche par deux jours en la Semeine, cest a savoir le Mardy & le Vendredi; E qil soient quitzs de Tounues, pannage, passage, pauage, murage & tutes autres custumes par tute Engleterre, si come sont eux de Escardeburch & par tute la seignorie nostre signeur le Rei; E qe nul joise les Franchises susescrites, fors qe les Tenantz de meisme  
la

geffes of *Ravenfrode* were to pay the King *L l* for his Confirmation of their Charters, and for Kaiage during seven Years (*zz*).

la Vile, qui font & estre volent a Lot & Escot ove ceux de la Vile.

Consimilis tenoris est Petitio Hominum de Ravenfrod, in omnibus articulis suis, Excepto ibi, E qe le Roy eit illoeqes chefcon an une seire; Et tunc, comenceant la Veille de la Nativite nostre Dame, durant par trent jours procheniz suantz, qar a donk est plens profitable pur le Rei; E

ausint Marche deux jours par chescune Samaigne, cest a Savoir le Mardy & le Samady; E qil soient quitz de Tonneies &c ut in priori Petitione. *Hil. Communia* 26 & 27. *Edw.* 1. *Rot.* 14. b.

(*zz*) Baronibus, pro Burgenfibus de Ravenfrode. *Trin. Brevia* 8. *E.* 2. *Rot.* 34. a. & *ib.* *Rot.* 36. a.

## C H A P. XII.

### Of FINES touching LAW-PROCEEDINGS.

- I. Of Fines to have Justice and Right.
- II. Of Fines for Writs, Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment.
- III. Of Fines for Expedition of Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment.
- IV. Of Fines for Delay thereof.
- V. Of Fines payable out of the Debts to be recovered.
- VI. An Exposition of a Clause in Magna Charta.

I. **A** Considerable Revenue accrued to the Crown by the Fines which were paid on Account of Proceedings at Law. This being a large Field of Discourse, that my Deduction may be orderly and distinct, I will reduce my Instances as near as I can to these Heads: I, Fines to have Justice and Right; II, Fines for Writs, Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment; III, for Expedition or Dispatch of Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment; IV, for Surceasement or Delay thereof; V, Fines payable out of the Debts to be recovered. First, Of Fines to have Justice or Right. *William de St. Edward* and his Son *Jordan* fined in x Marks of Silver, for Right touching the Land late of *Roger* Uncle of the said *Jordan*; and if they recovered the Land, they were to give xx Marks (a). *Tierric* Son of *Roger Filiol* fined in x Marks of Silver, to have Right for his Inheritance (b). *Roger* Son of *Geoffrey* fined in x Marks of Silver, to have Right for his Father's Purchases (c). The like (*mutatis mutandis*) in the Case of *Ralf de Morfell* (d); of *Edmund*, and *Payn*, and *Helgot* (e); of

(a) *Willelmus de Sancto Eduardo & Jordanus filius suus debent xmarcas argenti, pro Recto de Terra Rogeri Avunculi Jordani; Et si poterint dirrationare, dabunt xx marcas argenti. Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 2. a. Dorseta.*

(b) *Tierricus filius Rogeri Filioli debet x marcas argenti, Ut habeat Rectum de hæreditate sua; Et Adeliz de Dunestanvilla est inde Plegia. Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

(c) *Rogerus filius Gaufridi debet x mar-*

*cas argenti, Ut habeat rectum de achatis patris sui. Ib. Rot. 14. a.*

(d) *Radulfus de Morfell r c de iijl, pro Recto de terra quam clamat de Roberto de Baëntona. Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenescira.*

(e) *Edmundus, & Paganus, & Helgotus homines Willelmi filij Ricardi, reddunt compotum de x marcis argenti, pro Recto de hæreditate sua. Ib. Rot. 16. b. Cr-nualia.*



Ralf Son of Ebrard (*f*); of Robert Son of Ernuceon and William Son of Herlewin (*g*); of Gilbert Fitz-William (*h*); of Walter Son of the Bishop of London (*i*); of Henry Son of Goislin (*k*); of Robert Son of Ernuceon (*l*); of Picot Impasterat (*m*); of Hubert cum testa (*n*); of Reginald de Ebrois (*o*); of the Burgesies of Gloucester (*p*); of Guy Malfeth (*q*); and . . . de Rullos (*r*); in the same Year Robert Fitz-Gerard fined in ij Ounces of Gold, that he might recover his Land by Duell (*s*). The like Fines *mutatis mutandis* were made by Teodric Ursus (*t*), Ernewin de Minsterton (*u*), John Ingelram (*w*), William de Grafton (*x*), Goderede Daughter of Gospatric (*y*), William de Merlai (*z*), Robert del Isle (*a*), Alan de Flammaville (*b*), Agnes de Amundevill (*c*),

(*f*) Radulfus filius Ebrardi debet v marcas argenti, Ut habeat debitum suum de quodam Milite Walteri de Gant. *Ib. Rot. 15. a. Londonia & Middelfexa.*

(*g*) Robertus filius Ernuceon & Willelmus filius Herlewini debent j marcā auri, Ut habeant debita patrum suorum. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*h*) Gislebertus filius Willelmi reddit compotum de dimidia marca auri, Ut habeat debitum suum de Ansch. de Bulemer; In thesauro xxxs pro ij unciijs auri, Et debet ij uncias auri. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*i*) Walterus filius Episcopi Londoniæ debet x marcas argenti, Ut habeat rectum Judicium de Ecclesia de Illing. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*k*) Henricus filius Goislini Londoniæ reddit compotum de j bono Samicto, pro Recto de Maritagio uxoris suæ; Regi reddidit, per Breve Regis; Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*l*) Robertus filius Ernuceonis debet j bonum Cendaz, pro Recto de Terra sua. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*m*) Picotus Impasterat debet x marcas argenti, Ut habeat justitiam de Debitoribus suis. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*n*) Hubertus cum testa reddit compotum de ij marcis argenti, Ut habeat debitum suum de Abbate de Tavistoc. *Ib. Rot. 16. a.*

(*o*) Raginaldus filius Roberti de Ebrois debet x marcas argenti, & L marcas argenti de proficuo, Pro Recto de terra Patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 16. b. Cornualia.*

(*p*) Burgeses de Glocestria debent xxx marcas argenti, si possent recuperare pecu-

niam suam per Justitiam Regis quæ ablata fuit eis in Hibernia. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*q*) Wido Malfeth reddit compotum de j Dentrario, Ut juste tractetur in Curia Domini sui. *Ib. Rot. 9. a.*

(*r*) . . . de Rullos debet j marcā auri, Ut juste tractetur in Curia Domini sui. *Ib. Rot. 14. b. Westmarieland.*

(*s*) Robertus filius Gerardi r c de ij unciijs auri, Ut possit dirrationare terram suam per Corpus suum; In thesauro xxxs pro ij unciijs auri, Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Wilt.*

(*t*) Teodricus Ursus r c de dimidia marca auri, pro recto de quadam terra. *Ib. Rot. 1. a. Oxinef.*

(*u*) Ernewinus de Minstertona r c de x marcis argenti, pro recto de terra sua. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Derb.*

(*w*) Johannes Ingelr. debet j bonum Equum, pro recto de terra patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Dorf. & Wilt.*

(*x*) Willelmus de Graftona debet xv marcas argenti & j marcā auri, pro recto de terra patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Wilt.*

(*y*) Godereda filia Gospatric filij Aldreti debet x marcas argenti, pro recto de terra patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Ebor.*

(*z*) Willelmus de Merlai debet j palefridum, pro recto de terra de fratre suo. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.*

(*a*) Robertus de Insula debet v marcas argenti, pro recto de terra quam Ulricus de Stanton tenet. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Insula de Wicht.*

(*b*) Alanus de Flammavilla debet xl marcas, reddendas quando habuerit rectum de terra

(c), *Roger de Wikerlai* and his Brother *Jordan* (d), *William de Anesie* (e), *Ralf the Vintner* (f), *Simon de Canci* (g), *Osbert Selvein* (h), *William de Ou* (i), *Roger de Chalz* (k), *John de Alneto* (l), *Fulk Ruffus* (m), *Robert Son of Gikel* (n), *Simon Fitz-Eustace* (o), *Bartholomæus de Crec* (p), *William Son of Osbert* (q), *Oliver Malherbe* (r), *William de Venuiz* (s), *Robert de Gant* (t), *Brian Fitz-Ralf* (u), *Geoffrey de*

terra quam clamat versus Rogerum de Mil-  
liers. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 3. *a.* *Ever-*  
*wich.* & *Mag. Rot.* 17. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 5. *a.*  
*Everwich.*

(c) Agnes de Amundevill r c de x mar-  
cis, pro recto habendo de Catallis Domini  
sui de Divisa sua; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib.*  
*Rot.* 10. *b.* *Nicholescira.*

(d) Rogerus de Wikerlai & Jordanus fra-  
ter ejus debent x marcas, pro Recto feodi  
ij Militum, quod Rogerus de Tilli tenet de  
Henrico de Laci. Sed non habuit Rectum  
nec breve de Recto. *Mag. Rot.* 22. *H.* 2.  
*Rot.* 8. *a.* *Everwichscira.*

(e) Willelmus de Anesia debet x marcas,  
pro Recto Terræ quam Willelmus de Cole-  
villa tenet. Sed nondum habuit Rectum.  
*Ib.* *Rot.* 12. *a.* *Wilt.*

(f) Radulfus Vinitor r c de xls, pro  
habendo Recto de xl versus Ricardum fi-  
lium Willelmi; In thesauro xx s, Et debet  
xx s. *Mag. Rot.* 26. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 11. *b.*  
*Londonia* & *Midd.*

(g) Simon de Canci debet xl marcas &  
ij Accipitres, pro Recto terræ; quod non-  
dum habuit. *Mag. Rot.* 27. *H.* 2. *Rot.*  
4. *a.* *Linc.*

(h) Osbertus Selvein r c de x marcas,  
pro Recto de feodo j Militis versus Ricar-  
dum de Luvetot. *Ib.* *Rot.* 4. *a.* *Linc.*

(i) Willelmus de Ou r c de ij marcas,  
pro habendo recto de Lana versus Wale-  
rannum filium Willelmi. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H.*  
2. *Rot.* 5. *a.* *Everwich.*

(k) Rogerus de Chalz r c de iij mar-  
cis, Pro Recto de catallis versus Robertum  
de la Wile. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 11.  
*b.* *Berrochscira.*

(l) Johannes de Alneto debet xl s, Pro  
recto in Curia, de Advocatione Ecclesiæ  
de Steinton versus Lambertum de Scoteigni.  
*Mag. Rot.* 30. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 2. *a.* *Linc.*

(m) Fulco Ruffus r c de xxv marcas,  
Ut libera lege possit se defendere de retto

Tusardi. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 2. *a.*  
*m.* 2.

(n) Robertus filius Gikel reddit compo-  
tum de xx marcis, ut habeat Vadia & de-  
bita quæ juste debebantur Patri suo. *Ib.*  
*Rot.* 5. *b.* *Everwichscira.*

(o) Simon filius Eustachij debet ij uncias  
auri, pro habendo recto de Vadio suo ver-  
sus Willelmum Coterell. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R.*  
1. *Rot.* 13. *b.* *Lond.* & *Midd.*

(p) Bartholomæus de Crec debet xx mar-  
cas, pro recto de Sudflet. Sed mortuus est,  
& non habuit rectum licet multum institut-  
set. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 3. *a.* *Nordf.*  
& *Sudf.*

(q) Willelmus filius Osberti debet xls,  
pro Recto de xj marcis & iij s & iij d ver-  
sus Adam de Sudwerch. *Ib.* *Rot.* 13. *b.*

(r) Oliverus Malherbe debet ij marcas,  
pro habendo recto de Implemento & Stau-  
ramento terræ suæ de Neweton, quam Ro-  
gerus filius Rocel. habuit ad firmam. *Ib.*  
*Rot.* 3. *b.*

(s) Willelmus de Venuiz debet C li-  
bras, Pro habenda Foresteria de Alsiefholt,  
& recto de Draicote versus Walterum de  
Sancto Germano; & pro habenda Maref-  
calcia de Domino Rege. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *R.*  
1. *Rot.* 11. *a.* *Sudhant.*

(t) Robertus de Gant debet DC marcas,  
pro habendo recto de terris quas Comes  
Simon dederat: Set consideratum est per  
Barones, quod hæres ejus vel aliquis pro  
eo non debet inde respondere, donec æta-  
tem habeat qua possit & debeat placitare.  
*Mag. Rot.* 4. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 6. *b.* *Lincollscira.*

(u) Brianus filius Radulfi debet C mar-  
cas, pro habendo Recto de Baronia de Pe-  
dewurda, & de xv Militibus feffatis perti-  
nentibus ad prædictam Baroniam, versus  
Henricum de Perci: Et si prædictam Baro-  
niam dirationaverit, dabit CC marcas. *Mag.*  
*Rot.* 7. *Ric.* 1. *Rot.* 18. *b.* *Sudsex.*

*Beauvall* (w), *Thomas Briton* (x), the Abbot of *Kirkeftal* (y), *Henry de Urteley* (yy), *William de Creiffi* (z), *William de Molbrai* (a), the Men of the Soke of *Walter le Ver* (b), the free Sokemen of *Askeby* and *Tinton* (c), *Robert de Curtenai* and *Alice* his Wife (d), and *William de Ciriton* (e). The County of *Norfolk* fined, that they might be fairly dealt-with (f). The Burgh of *Gernemue* fined, that they might be dealt-with according to the King's Charters, which they have for their Liberties (g). Several hundreds of *Northamptonshire* fined, that they might be heard without Impeachment (h).

(w) Galfridus de Bella valle debet xv marcas, pro habendo recto de medietate Villæ de Gatton, secundum Cyrographa & Cartas suas de hæreditate uxoris suæ, versus Robertum de Gatton. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 19. b. Surreia.*

(x) Tomas Brito debet xx s, pro habendo Recto de C ovibus & v Vaccis & C solidis Bladi & Casei, versus Edgarum filium Goding. *Mag. Rot. 10. Ric. 1. Rot. 9. b.*

(y) Abbas de Kirkeftal debet xxx marcas pro habendo Recto de Grangia sua de Michelwcit, de qua habet Confirmationem Domini Regis Patris, unde Adam de Brus eum dissaisivit. Sed postea consideratum est per H. Cantuariensem Archiepiscopum & Barones de Scaccario, quod prædictus Abbas & Monachi non debent amplius inde summoneri, quia Rectum non habuerunt nec habere potuerunt. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Everwichscira.*

(yy) Henricus de Urteleia r c de j marca, pro habenda inquisitione qua occasione captus fuerit, & ut inde postea juste deducatur. In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 1. Job. Rot. 4. b. Everw. m. 2.*

(z) Willelmus de Creiffi r c de xx marcis & j Palefrido, Ut juste & secundum Consuetudinem Angliæ deducatur, de Dote quam Cecilia filia Gervasij de Clifton clamat versus eum. *Mag. Rot. 3. J. Rot. 8. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(a) Willelmus de Molbrai debet MM marcas, Ut Rex faciat eum deduci juste & secundum Consuetudinem Angliæ. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Everwichscira.*

(b) Homines de Soca Walteri Le Ver quæ est in manu Adæ Malvefin debent xxs, Per sic ut juste deducantur coram Justiciarijs

Itinerantibus de injurijs quas ipse Adam eis intulit. *Mag. Rot. 4. J. Rot. 8. b. Norf. & Sudf.*

(c) Liberi Sokemanni de Askebi & Tinton r c de xx marcis & j palefrido, Ut Henricus de Nevill eos juste deducat de tenementis quæ tenent in eisdem villis, nec ab eis exigit consuetudines vel servitia quæ facere non solebant tempore H. Regis Patris Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. J. Rot. 6. b. Linc.*

(d) Robertus de Curtenai & Alicia uxor ejus debent CCC marcas & duos palefridos, Pro habenda saifina Medietatis Villæ de Caudebec, unde Alexander de Caudebec habuit saifinam per Præceptum Regis, ita quod ipsi postea deducantur de tota Villa de Caudebec secundum Consuetudinem & Afisfam Regni. *Mag. Rot. 8. J. Rot. 4. b. Cumberl. Nova Oblata.*

(e) Willelmus de Ciriton, Vicecomes pro eo, r c de CC1 & ij palefridis & ij Austuris, Per sic quod Rex reddidit eidem Willelmo totam terram quæ fuit Galfridi de Bosco apud Delce sicut jus suum; ita tamen quod si idem Galfridus redierit ad Servitium & Fidem Regis, idem Willelmus sine dilatione habeat rectum versus Galfridum de prædictæ terra. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Kent. Tit. Nova Oblata.*

(f) Comitatus Norfolchiæ [debet] xl marcas, ut possit pulcre tractari. *Mag. Rot. 11. J. Rot. 4. a.*

(g) Burgus de Gernemue [debet] xxv marcas, ut possint tractari secundum cartas Regis quas habent de Libertatibus suis. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(h) Simon filius Petri Vicecomes r c de Lx marcis de xxx Hundred. de Norhamtescira, ut audirentur sine occasione. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*



II. Of Fines for Writs, Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment. *Richard* Son of *Gilbert* fined in CC Marks of Silver, for the King's helping him to recover his Debt against the *Jews* (i). *Manasser de Guerres* fined in xvij Marks of Silver, for his Father's Land which the King helped him to recover against *Geoffrey de Manneville* (k). The Bishop of *Rocheſter* fined in Lx Marks, that he might not plead against *Fulk de Fontibus*, otherwise than according to the Charters of his Church (l). *Fulcher de Pleiſford* fined in x Marks of Silver, that he might have his Judgment in *England* in the Earl of *Moreton's* Court (m). *Adam* Son of *Alured* gave C Marks, that he might have the Record of the King's Court, touching a Plea between him and *Agnes de Riburc* (n). *Serlo* Son of *Turlaueſton* gave x Marks, that he might make his Defence in Caſe he was appealed for a certain Homicide (o). *Reimond de Baldac* gave xx Marks, for an Appeal (p). *Walter de Burton* x Marks, for free Law in an Appeal of wounding (q). *Hugh Fitz-Ralf* fined in ij Marks, that he might implead *Elias de Amundevill* in Earl *Simon's* Court (r). *Humfrey Bucuinte* fined in one Mark, that he might implead *William de Reimes* in *London* for the Manour of *Eggeware* (s). *Walter* Son of *Amfr.* in v Marks, to have a Recognition of the County concerning the Land of *Rapeſton* (t). *William Fulkelin* in one Mark, to have an Affiſe (u). *Walter le Villein*

(i) Et idem Ricardus [filius Gisleberti] debet CC marcas argenti, pro auxilio quod Rex fecit ei erga Judæos de debito ſuo. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 6. a. Effixa.*

(k) Manafferus de Guerres r c de xvij marcis argenti, pro terra patris ſui quam Rex fecit ei habere de Gaufrido de Mannevilla. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Effixa.*

(l) Episcopus de Roueceſtra r c de Lx marcis, ne placitet contra Fulc. de Fontibus niſi ſecundum Carthas Eccleſiæ ſuæ. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Chent.*

(m) Fulcherus de Pleiſforda debet x marcas argenti, Ut habeat judicium ſuum in Anglia in Curia Comitum Moriton. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudf.*

(n) Adam filius Alur. reddit compotum de C marcis, Ut habeat record[um] Curie Regis de placito inter ipſum & Agnetem de Riburc. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suthf.*

(o) Serlo de Turlaueſtona debet x marcas, Ut habeat dirationationem ſuam, ſi appellatus fuerit ab aliquo de morte cujuſdam

unde retatus eſt. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Not. & Derb.*

(p) Reimundus de Baldac debet xx marcas, Pro appellatione Walteri Probatoris de Falſonaria. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 3. b.*

(q) Walterus de Burton r c de x marcis, Ut Nicholaus filius ejus habeat Liberam legem, ſi appellatus fuerit quod vulneravit hominem ad Herbam. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Staff.*

(r) Hugo filius Radulfi r c de ij marcis, Ut poſſit placitare in Curia Comitum Simonis contra Helyam de Amundevill. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Linc.*

(s) Hunfridus Bucuinte r c de j marca Ut placitet contra Willelmum de Reimes in Civitate Lundonia, de Terra de Eggſwera. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Lundonia & Midd.*

(t) Walterus filius Amfr. r c de v marcis, pro recognitione Comitatus habenda de terra de Rapeſton. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

(u) Willelmus Fulkelin debet j marcam, pro affiſa habenda de j Carrucata terræ in Enewurda. *Ib. Chent.*

gave

gave C1 for his Brother *Ernald*, *pro fine Juifæ* (w). The Earl of *Leicester* gave D Marks, for a Fine [or, an Accord] upon an Appeal which was brought by *Bertrum de Verdun* and his Men against the Earl of *Leicester's* Men, for Breach of the Peace (x). *William de Leicester* fined in v Marks, that the Abbat of *Valdey* might be summoned to answer him concerning a Wood (y). *Ralf de Chainei* fined in xx s, that *Walkeline Hareng*, might be compelled to come to the King's Court (z). *William Silvester de Brai* fined in xl s, that he might be in Seisin of his Mortgage, when he should be impleaded for it (a); *William de Leverton* fined in x Marks (b), and *Richard del Lech* in v Marks, for the like (c). *William* Son of *Stur* gave x Marks, for a Recognition touching the Land of *Teivill* in *Normandy* (d). *William* Son of *Ulger* fined in Cs, to have a Recognition for his Mother's Frankmarriage, whereof she was disseised in the late War (e). *Maurice de Wadenhal* fined in iij Marks, to have a Recognition upon the Seisin of his Uncle; *William de Hay* in v Marks, to have it enquired by lawful Matrons, whether *Emme de Setuans* was delivered of a Son or not; *Henry de Mallinges* in xl s, to have a Recognition of Mortdancestour (f). *Hugh Fitz-Roger* fined in one Mark, for a Recognition for a House; and *Hugh de Nevill* in x

(w) *Walterus Villanus debet C1 pro Ernaldo fratre suo pro fine Juifæ de Ricold. Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Linc.*

(x) *Comes Legreceſtriæ debet D marcas, Pro fine Appellationis quam Bertrannus de Verdun & homines ſui fecerunt verſus homines Comitſ Legreceſtriæ de Pace infracta. Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. War. & Legrec.*

(y) *Willelmus de Legreceſtria debet v marcas, Ut Abbas de Valle Dei ſummonetur ad placitandum cum eo de Bosco. Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. War. & Legrec.*

(z) *Radulfus de Chaiſneto r c de xx s, Ut Walkelinus Hareng. compellatur venire ad Curiam Regis; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Berrochſcira.*

(a) *Silveſter de Brai debet xl s, Ut placitet ſaiſitus de Vadio ſuo de Siueliſho. Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Buk. & Bed.*

(b) *Idem [Randulfus de Glanvill, Cuſtos of the Honour of Earl Conan] r c de x marcas, de Willelmo de Levertona, ut placitaret ſaiſitus de terra ſua. Mag. Rot. 22.*

*H. 2. Rot. 8. b. tit. Honor Comitſ Conani.*

(c) *Ricardus del Lech r c de v marcis, Ut placitet ſaiſitus de terra ſua. Ib. Rot. 8. b. eod. tit.*

(d) *Willelmus filius Sturi debet x marcas, pro recognitione quam habuit de Terra de Teivilla in Normannia. Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Hantefcira.*

(e) *De Placitis & Conventionibus Curia: Willelmus filius Ulgerij debet Cs, Pro habenda Recognitione de Maritagio matris ſuæ, unde diſſaiſita fuit tempore werræ ſine Judicio. Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

(f) *Mauricius de Wadenhal debet iij marcas, Pro habenda Recognitione de j Carucata terræ in Holewude de ſaiſina Henrici Avunculi ſui. Willelmus de Haya r c de v marcis, Ut inquiretur per legales Mulieres, ſi Emma de Setuans quæ dicitur peperiffe, haberet puerum annon. Henricus de Mallinges debet xl s, Pro habenda Recognitione de morte Willelmi Fratris, de ij Jugis terræ. Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Chent.*

Marks, to have his Record and Judgment touching Land (g). *Alexander de Rogham* fined in xl s, that he might sue the Earl of *Arundel* and *Robert de Mortemer* in the King's Court (h). *Robert de Albiney* gave v Marks, that *Baldwin Wake* might be summoned to warrant the [Manour or] Land of *Welewe* to his Wife (i). *Roger de Sumervill* gave v Marks, that the King would command *Robert de Laci* to warrant to him six Bovates of Land (k). *William de Leelay* gave xv Marks, to have a Recognition for the Land of *Beldun*, to find whether the Ancestour of *John* Son of *Esfulff* was seized of that Land on the Day that K. *Henry I.*, was quick and dead (l). The Citizens of *Lincoln* fined in xx Marks, that their Plaints might be speeded, saving the King's Right (m): and the Town of *Cambridge*, for the same (n). *Robert de Hall* fined in xxxij l odd, for an Affise of Mortdancestour (o): *Dionysia de Traci* (p), and *Humfrey Briton* (q), for the like. *Henry de Kernet* and his Wife fined in xl s, to have a grand Affise for Land in *Colemer* (r). *Henry* Son of *Arthur* gave x Chascurs, to have a Recognition against the Countess of

(g) Hugo filius Rogeri debet j marcum, Pro Recognitione j Masagij in Civitate Lincolniæ, versus Willelmum Presbiterum & Willelmum filium suum. Hugo de Nevill r c de x marcis, Pro habendo Recordo & Judicio suo de terra in Golfe, versus Godefridum de Burun. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Linc.*

(h) Alexander filius Willelmi de Rogham debet xl s, Ut placiet in Curia Regis versus Comitem de Arundel & Robertum de Mortemer. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suff.*

(i) Robertus de Albineio r c de v marcis, Ut Baldwinus Wach summoneatur ad warrantandum uxori suæ de terra de Welewe. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(k) Rogerus de Sumervilla r c de v marcis, Ut Rex præcipiat Roberto de Laci quod iuste warrantizet ei de vj Bovatis terræ in Barnebi. *Mag. Rot. 31. Hen. 2. Rot. 5. b. Everwich.*

(l) Willelmus de Leelay r c de xv marcis, Pro habenda Recognitione de terra de Beldun, quam Johannes filius Esfulfi clamabat adversus eum, si prædecessor ejusdem Johannis, qui Anglicus fuit & per quem ipse terram illam clamabat, fuit saisitus de terra illa die & anno quo Rex Henricus a-

vus Domini Regis fuit vivus & mortuus. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Everwich.*

(m) Cives Lincolniæ reddunt compotum de quater xx marcis, ut Loquelæ suæ diligenter tractentur, salvo jure Regis; In thesauro l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. Ib. Rot. 6. b. Lincolscira.*

(n) Villata de Canteburgia r c de x marcis, ut loquelæ suæ diligenter tractentur, salvo jure Regis: In th. l, Et Quicta est. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(o) Robertus de Halla reddit compotum de xxxij l & iiij s & viij d, Ut habeat Affisam de morte Warini fratris sui, de feodo ij Militum & dimidij in Sunderland. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Sudhantescira.*

(p) Dionisa filia Roberti de Traci debet xx s, pro habenda Recognitione de j Carrucata terræ, de Saisina Patris sui quando abijt Jerusalem. *Ib.*

(q) Humfridus Brito r c de xl s, pro Recognitione de feodo dimidij Militis, de Saisina Radulfi fratris sui. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(r) Henricus de Kernet & Sabella uxor ejus r c de xl s, pro habenda Magna Affisa de j hyda terræ in Colemera, versus Michaellem de Versona. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Sudhant.*



*Copland* for one Knight's Fee (*s*). *John de Cabuis* gave j Mark, that his Plea against *Ralf de Hugenden* for xv Shillings-Rent might be [determined] before the Justiciers (*t*). The Priour of *Kenilworth* fined in Cs, to have Judgment for the Land of *Fleechamstede* which was in the *Templars* Hands (*u*). *John de Lacell* fined in xl s, that it might be enquired, whether a Carue of Land in *Birking* was in Demand in a Case wherein Duell was had between *Simon de Lacell* and *Adam Fitz-Peter* (*w*). *Ralf de Ewiun* fined in Ls and viij d, to have the Record of the Bishop of *Lincoln's* Court (*x*). *William Wischard* fined in iiij l and vj s, to have an Enquest of the Visnue, to find whether he was appealed out of Ill-will or not (*y*). *Walter de Ou* and his Brother fined in xl s, to have a Writ to the Provosts of *Beverley*, to deal justly with them for the Lands in *Beverely*, which they claim against *Richard Fitz-Harry* and his Wife; and that the Proceedings may not be stopt, if the Rents and Houses so claimed should prove worth more than xl s (*z*). *Thomas* Son of *Jossen* gave half a Mark, that a Concord made in the Court of *Eustace de Vescei* might be entered in the Rolls of the Justiciers (*a*). *William Oriescuilz* gave Cs, that it might be enquired whether he was with Earl *John* [against the King] (*b*). *Robert de Effart* gave Cs, to have an

(*s*) *Henricus filius Arturi debet x fugatores, pro recognitione feodi j Militis versus Comitissam de Coplanda. Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Cumb.*

(*t*) *Johannes Cabuis debet j marcām, ut loquela sua de xv solidatis redditus versus Radulfum de Hugenden sit coram Justicijs. Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 2. b. Buk. & Bed. tit. De Oblatis Curie.*

(*u*) *Prior de Kenillewurda debet Cs, Pro habendo Judicio de Flechamsteda secundum Cartas suas, quam Templarij tenent. Mag. Rot. 4. R. 1. Rot. 7. a. War. & Legrecsfr.*

(*w*) *Johannes de Lacell r c de xl s, Ut inquiratur utrum j carrucata terræ in Birkinge, quæ est de Socha Domini Regis, fuit in clamio, unde Duellum fuit inter Simonem de Lacell & Adam filium Petri, qui recuperavit versus Patrem suum xxiiij carrucatas terræ cum pertinentijs in Byrking. Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 5. b. Everwichsc.*

(*x*) *Radulfus de Ewiun r c de Ls & viij d, pro habendo recordo Curie Episcopi Lincolnensis, inter ipsum & Rannulfum de*

*Gosebertescherche. Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Lincolscira.*

(*y*) *Willelmus Wischard r c de iiij l & vjs, Pro habenda Inquisitione de Visneto si appellatus fuit per Attiam necne; unde Vicecomes habet Plegios: In thesauro vj s, Et debet iiij l. Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 14. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(*z*) *Walterus de Ou & Tomas frater ejus debent xl s, pro habendo brevi ad Præpositos de Beverlaco, ut juste deducantur de terris quas clamant in Beverlaco, versus Ricardum filium Henrici & Hydām uxorem suam; Et non remaneat, si Redditus & ædificia valeant per annum plusquam xl s. Mag. Rot. 7. Ric. 1. Rot. 7. b. Everwichscira.*

(*a*) *Et de dimidia marca de Toma filio Jossen, pro Concordia, facta in Curia Eustachij de Vescei, inbrevianda in Rotulo Justic. Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 7. a. Everwichsc. m. 2.*

(*b*) *Willelmus Oriescuilz debet Cs, Ut inquiratur si fuit cum Comite Johanne contra Regem. Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Glocc.*

Enquest to find whether *Roger* the Butcher, and *Wace*, and *Hunfrey* appealed him of Robbery and Theft out of Envy and Ill-will, or not (c). *Henry de Brunden* fined in x Marks, to have a Writ of Mortdancestour for the Gaol of *Winchester*, before *H. Archbishop of Canterbury*; provided, that he should pay the Fine, though the Verdict upon the said Writ passed against him (d). *Geoffrey de Derley* fined in iij Marks, that Justices Itinerant might enquire, in what Manner a certain Recognition was taken against him in the Earl of *Moreton's* Court, during the War between the King and the Earl; which Recognition was taken, as *Geoffrey* alledged, contrary to Law (e). *Richard* Grandson of *Truite* fined in xv s, to have his Plea before the Justices at *Westminster* (f). *Walter Truitel* and his Son *John* gave x Marks, to have an Inquisition by Oath of the Burgesses of *Northampton*, to find certain Articles (hereunder expressed) touching the leaved House in *Northampton*: and if the Enquest found for them, they were to pay the said x Marks [otherwise not] (g). *William de Sudley* gave x Bifants, to have an Enquest of free Men of the Counties of *Gloucester* and *Worcester*, to find, whether *Peter de Widendon* had Entry into certain Land in *Winbecumbe*, as Guardian of the said *William*, or by hereditary Right (h). *Alice de Bereford*, and *Osbert*, and *Clement*, and *James*, and *William* gave x Marks, to have a grand Assize against *Robert de Filgerijs*, for C Acres of

(c) Robertus de Effart r c de C s, Ut inquiratur utrum Rogerus Carnifex, & Wacius, & Hundfridus appellent eum de Robberia & Latrocinio, per Invidiam vel atiam, annon. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Everwichscira.*

(d) Henricus de Brunden debet x marcas, pro habendo brevi de Morte Antecessoris, de Gaiola Wintoniæ cum pertinentijs, coram H. Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo; Tali conditione, quod si amiserit Jus suum, dabit x marcas. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 2. b. Sudbantescira.*

(e) Galfridus de Dérlega debet ij marcas, Ut inquiratur per Justiciarios Itinerantes, quomodo quædam Recognitio capta fuit super eum per Willelmum de Bernek de xxiiij s Redditus, tempore Werræ inter Regem & Comitem Moritoniæ, in Curia ipsius Comitis, quæ capta fuit contra Consuetudinem Regni, ut dicit. *.Ib. Rot. 15. a. Dorsete & Sumersf.*

VOL. I.

(f) Ricardus filius Ricardi filij Truite r c de xv s, pro habenda loquela sua de xx solidis redditus coram Justic. apud Westmonasterium. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Cumb.*

(g) Walterus & Johannes Truitel filius suus [debent] x marcas, pro habenda Inquisitione per sacramentum legalium hominum Burgi de Norhantona, si Domus Plumbata in Norhantona fuerit Jus Julianæ matris ipsius Johannis quæ mortua est, & cum ea data in maritagio prædicto Waltero; Et si Rex Henricus Pater Domini Regis discessit eos, eo quod non reddiderunt termino statuto Auxilium quod ab eis exigebatur; & postea liberavit eandem Domum Roberto de Sancto Paulo Taillatori suo, quam modo tenet uxor ipsius Roberti, ipso Roberto defuncto, ut dicit: Ita quod si Inquisitio Domum illam dederit, dabunt Domino Regi illas x marcas. *Mag. Rot. 1. Job. Rot. 2. b. Norbant.*

(h) Willelmus de Sudlege debet x Bifantia,

K k k



of Gavelkind-Land (i). *Gilbert de Turri* gave C l (which Fine he had before proffered to K. *Richard I*) to have the Record of a Plaint which he had brought against *Hamon de Masci*, who was bastardized in Court Christian; and to have the said *Hamon's* Land, according to the Record of the Court: so that if he recovered the said Land by the Record of the Court, he was to pay the said C l (k). *William de Adredeshull* gave D Marks, to be paid to the Crown, if the Recognitours in an Assize should find by Verdict, that *Grace* Wife of *Adam de Nevill* was not the Daughter of *Thomas de Selebi*; and if thereupon he recovered the Land which he claimed against them: or if the Recognitours should not fine for *Adam*, he was nevertheless to pay to the Crown D Marks (l). *Geoffrey Malduit* fined in xxx Marks, to have it found by Verdict in an Assize against *William Briton*, whether the Manour of *Chigwell* was mortgaged by *Alberic de Chigwell* Uncle of *Geoffrey*, whilst he had in Custody *Geoffrey's* Mother (whose Heir *Geoffrey* is) with her Land, or whether that Manour was the Inheritance of *William*; and that the Proceedings in that Assize might not be stopped by Reason of the Nonage of *William*; this fine was not to be demanded of *Geoffrey* before the said Verdict was taken (m). *John de Montague* fined in x Marks, to have an Enquest to find, whether the Church of

tia, pro habenda Recognitione de dimidia virgata terræ in Winchecumbe, ad recognoscendum per Liberos homines Comitatum de Glocestresira & Wirecestresira, Utrum Petrus de Widenon habuit introitum in terram illam, per Wardam ipsius Willelmi dum erat in Custodia sua, vel per Jus hæreditarium. *Mag. Rot. 1. Joh. Rot. 3. a. Glocestresira.*

(i) Alicia de Bereford, & Osbertus, & Clemens & Jacobus, & Willelmus debent x marcas, pro habenda Magna Assisa versus Robertum de Filgerijs, de C acris Terræ de Gavelikende in Bereford. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Kent. m. 1.*

(k) Gilebertus de Turri debet C l, quas promisit Regi Ricardo, pro habendo recordo loquelæ suæ quam habuit versus Hamonem de Masci juniorem, qui abastardatus est in Curia Christianitatis, ut dicit; Et pro habenda terra ipsius Hamonis secundum recordum Curie: Ita quod si recordum Curie dederit ei illam terram, debebit prædictas C libras. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Tit. Item Lincolscira.*

(l) Willelmus de Aldredeshull debet D marcas, Si Recognitio recognoverit quod Gratia uxor Adæ de Nevill non fuit filia Tomæ de Selebi; & si sic terram habere poterit quam clamat versus eos: Si vero Recognitio illud non recognoverit, sed quod terra Adæ & uxori suæ remaneat, Tunc dabit Adam prædictas D marcas. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Item Lincolscira.*

(m) Galfridus Malduit debet xxx marcas, pro habenda Recognitione de Terra de Chigewell versus Willelmum filium & hæredem Roberti Britonis, Utrum illa Terra fuit Vadum invadiatum ab Alberico de Chigewell Avunculo ipsius Galfridi dum Matrem ipsius Galfridi habuit in custodia cum terra sua cujus hæres ipse G. est, vel Hæreditas ipsius Willelmi; Et quod illa Recognitio non remaneat propter ætatem ipsius Willelmi; Et illi denarij non exigantur ab eodem G. antequam Recognitio capiatur. *Mag. Rot. 2. J. Rot. 3. b. Essex & Hurtfordscira.*



*Langeberg* were removed out of his Seignury, by the Bishop of *Worcester*, wrongfully and without Judgment of Law, to the Prejudice of his Right of Advouſon; and if it were ſo, that the Church might be rebuilt within the ſaid *John's* Seignury (*n*). *John Eskelling* fined in L Marks, that he might hold quietly his Land in *England*: and in x Marks, to have an Inquiſition, whether his Son *Robert* had Entry into the Land of the ſaid *John* in *Parſuru Eskelling* in *Normandy* by *John's* Conſent, or not; and to have Seiſin of that Land, in Caſe the Enqueſt ſhould find, that *Robert* had not his Entry by the Conſent of *John* (*o*). Earl *Patrick* gave x Marks, to have a Jury of twelve lawful Men ſummoned before the King or his chief Juſticiar, to find whether his great Uncle was not ſeiſed of certain Land ſince the firſt Coronation of K. *Henry II* (*p*). The ſame Earl gave xl Marks and iiij Palfreys, to have an Enqueſt before the King or his Juſticiar, to find whether his great Uncle was not ſeiſed in his Demeane of certain Lands, the Year and Day that the War began between K. *Henry II*, and his Son *Henry 3c* (*q*). *James Bagod* gave one Mark (to be paid at the next Summonce of the Exchequer) that *Walter Bagod* might be ſummoned before the King *ubicunq; 3c*, to hear his Record and Judgment touching certain Land, whereof *James* aimed againſt him an Aſſiſe of Mortdanceſtour be-

(*n*) *Johannes de Monte Acuto debet x marcas, pro habenda Inquiſitione, Si Eccleſia de Langeberga ſit amota a feodo ipſius Johannis per Episcopum Wigornienſem injuſte & ſine Judicio, in detrimentum Advocacionis ſuæ; Et ſi ita fuerit, reſtatuatur in feodo ipſius Johannis. Ib. Rot. 7. a. Dorſete & Sumersete.*

(*o*) *Johannes Eskelling r c de L marcis pro tenenda in pace terra ſua in Anglia. Et de x marcis, pro habenda Inquiſitione, utrum Robertus filius ipſius Johannis habuit ingreſſum in Terram ipſius Johannis in Normannia, ſcilicet in Parſuru Eskelling, per grantum ipſius Johannis annon; Et pro habenda inde ſaiſina ſua, ſi Inquiſitio dederit quod idem Robertus non intraſſet in Terram illam per grantum ſuum. Ib. Rot. 7. a. Dorſete & Sumersete.*

(*p*) *Northumberland. Comes Patricius dat Domino Regi x marcas, pro habenda jurata xij liberorum & legalium hominum de Viſneto Midelton & Raddun, coram Do-*

*mino Rege vel Capitali Juſtic. Domini Regis, in octabis Clauſi Paſchæ, Si Edgarus Avunculus Comitum Walch, patris Comitum Patricij, fuerit ſaiſitus de ſervicio Liolfi filij Liolfi, poſt Primam Coronationem H. Regis patris Domini Regis, de iij Midelton & de Raddun, ſcilicet de xxx s per annum, & de iiij Watingis. Oblata 2. f. m. 8.*

(*q*) *Idem Comes Patricius dat Domino Regi xl marcas & iiij paleſtridos, pro habenda recognitione per xij liberos & legales homines de Viſneto de Bowic & Engelingham coram Domino Rege vel Juſticia ſua in octabis Clauſi Paſchæ, Si Edgarus Avunculus Comitum Wald. patris Comitum Patricij ſuit ſaiſitus in dominico ſuo ſicut de feodo de Villa de Bewic, & de Egelingam, & de Lileburne cum pertin. Anno & die qua warra incepit inter H. Regem Patrem Domini Regis & H. Regem juniorem filium ſuum, & ſi occasione illius werræ inde ſuit diſſaiſitus &c. Oblata 2. f. m. 8.*

fore Justices Itinerant (*r*). *William de St. Patrick* fined in j Mark, to have a Jury of xij lawful Men of the Visnue of *Nutehal*, to enquire whether *Geoffrey de St. Patric* gave to the Prioury of *Lenton* the Church of *Nutehal*, and made his Charter thereof when he was of sound Mind, or in his last Sickness (*s*). *Ralf de Ecclesfeld*, Parson of the Church of *Ecclesfeld*, fined in xx Marks and a Palfrey, that the King would cause the Recognitours who lately gave a Verdict between the Church of *Ecclesfeld* and *Gerard de Furnivall*, to come before the King, and testify how and wherefore they gave their said Verdict; and that that Church might quietly enjoy what was allowed it by that Verdict; and that the King would give *Ralf* his Damages sustained by him since the Verdict (*t*). *Robert Pincun* fined in one Mark, that the Sheriff might be commanded to enquire by Oath of good Men, whether *Robert* committed to *Roger de Twiford* two Virgates of Land and four Shillings of Rent in *Edburg*, when he went into *Ireland*; and whether that Land and that Rent came into the King's Hand by any other Title or Means, than because *Roger* fled the Country for a Homicide, which he was supposed to have committed (*u*). *William* Son of *Odo* fined in v Marks, to have an Enquest

(*r*) *Jacobus Baggod* dat Domino Regi j marcā, solvendā ad Summonitionem Scaccarij, per sic quod summoneat *Walterum Baggod*, quod sit coram Domino Rege ubicunq; fuerit in Anglia, auditurus rationabile recordum & judicium suum, de j Carucata terræ cum pertin. in *Baggodeby*, unde prædictus *Jacobus* aramaviit assisam de morte antecessoris, versus ipsum *Walterum*, coram Justic. Itinerantibus in partibus illis, & quæ tunc remansit ea occasione, quod idem *Walterus* eidem *Jacobo* notam *Bastardiæ* objecit, ut dicit. *Ib. m. 8.*

*Jacobus Baggod* debet j marcā, Per sic quod summoneatur *Walterus Baggod* quod sit coram Rege, auditurus rationabile recordum & judicium suum *as above in the Oblata-Roll*, *to* ut dicit. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichfc.*

(*s*) *Willelmus de Sancto Patricio* debet j marcā, Pro habenda Jurata xij Legalium hominum de visneto de *Nutehal*, Si *Galfrius de Sancto Patricio* dedit Prioratui de *Lenton* Ecclesiam de *Nutehal*, & Cartam suam inde fecit in ligia potestate sua an in infirmitate unde objit. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot.*

8. b. *Not. & Dereb.*

(*t*) *Radulfus de Ecclesfeld* debet xx marcas & j palefridum, Per sic quod Rex faciat venire coram eo recognitores qui fecerunt ultimo juratam inter Ecclesiam de *Ecclesfeld* & *Gerardum de Furnivall de Bosco de Ecclesfeld* & de terra de *Wulwineleia*, ad testificandum unde & qualiter illam juratam fecerint; Et ut prædictæ Ecclesiæ remaneat integre quod ipsi ei adjuraverint; Et ut Rex faciat habere prædicto *Radulfo* Personæ Ecclesiæ prædictæ dampna sua quæ ipse rationabiliter monstrare poterit ipsum *G.* eidem *Radulfo* post juratam illam injuste fecisse. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichfcira. Terra Archiepiscopi Ebor.*

(*u*) *Robertus Pincun* debet j marcā, Ut Vicecomiti præcipiatur, quod per liberos & legales per quos rei veritas poterit inquiri, Utrum idem *Robertus* commisit *Rogero de Thwiford* Parastro suo ij Virgatas terræ & iij solidatas Redditus in *Edburg*, quæ sunt jus & hæreditas ipsius *Roberti* ut dicit, quando ivit *Yberniam*; Et utrum Terra illa & redditus ille devenerunt in manum Regis alia occasione, quam eo quod idem *Rogerus*



quest of true Men of the Visnue of *Baenburc*, to find, whether his Father *Odo* was seized in his Demaine as of Fee on the Day of his Death, of one Carue of Land in *Baenburc*, or not; and whether *William* be not his next Heir; and whether that Land did not come into the Hands of K. *Richard* by Reason *William* was not in *England* at the Time of his Father's Death (w). The Abbot of St. *Edmund* fined in L Marks, to have an Enquest according to the Custom of *England*, to find, whether the Market which the Monks of *Ely* have of late set up at *Lackingebee*, be to the Hurt of the Town and Market of St. *Edmund* or not; and if it be not to their Hurt, that then it may remain as it is, and if it be to their Hurt, that then the Market at *Lachingebee* may cease (x). *Isabell* Wife of *Simon de Parco* fined in ij Marks, to have an Enquest to find, whether two Virgates of Land in *Multon*, which she and *Ralf* Son of *Simon* claim against *Ralf de Torp* and *Amy* his Wife, and *Christian* Sister of *Amy*, were the Inheritance of the said *Simon*, or whether he purchased them, or whether he had them in Frankmariage with *Margaret* his first Wife (y). The Men of *Lechton* profered x Marks, to have an Enquest made by the next Halimots and by lawful Knights and others of the Visnue, to find what Customs they did in the Time of K. *Henry* II (z). *Simon le Bret* fined in x Marks, to have an Enquest to

Rogerus fugit a Patria sua, propter mortem cuiusdam hominis quem occidit, ut dicitur. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. Tit. Warewich & Leircestrescira; De Oblatis.*

(w) Willelmus filius Odonis r c de v marcis, Pro habenda Inquisitione legalium hominum de visneto de *Baenburc*, utrum *Odo* *Walenfis* Pater suus fuit saisitus in Dominico suo ut de feodo, die qua obiit, de j Carucata terræ cum pertinentijs in *Baenburc*, aut non; Et si idem Willelmus filius suus sit ejus hæres propinquior; Et si terra illa devenit in manum Regis Ricardi, eo quod idem Willelmus non fuit in Anglia ad obitum Patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Norhumberland.*

(x) Abbas Sancti *Edmundi* [debet] L marcas, pro habenda Inquisitione secundum consuetudinem Angliæ, utrum Mercatum quod Monachi de *Ely* de novo habent apud *Lackingebee* sit ad nocumentum Villæ & Mercati Sancti *Edmundi* necne; Et si non est ad nocumentum Villæ & Mercati, tunc remaneat sicut modo est; Et si est ad nocumentum prædictorum, tunc cesset Mer-

catum illud. *Mag. Rot. 4. Job. Rot. 8. b. Norfolk & Sudfolch; Nova Oblata.*

(y) Ysabella uxor Simonis de Parco r c de ij marcis, Pro habenda Inquisitione, Utrum duæ virgatæ terræ cum pertinentijs in *Multon*, quas ipsa & Radulfus filius Simonis clamant versus Radulfum de *Torp* & Amiciam uxorem ejus & Cristianam sororem ipsius A, fuerint de hæreditate ipsius Simonis, Vel illas adquisierit in Ligia potestate sua, vel illas ceperit in Maritagio cum *Margareta* prima uxore ejus. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Norhantescira.*

(z) Homines de *Lechton* [debent] x marcas, Pro habenda Inquisitione per proxima Hallimota & per Legales Milites & alios Homines de Visneto, quas Consuetudines ipsi fecerint tempore H. Regis Patris. Sed quia inquisitum est quod Homines de *Billefdon* promiserunt prædictas x marcas, sine assensu prædictorum hominum de *Lechton*; consideratum est, ut requirantur ab Homnibus de *Billefdon*. *Mag. Rot. 4. J. Rot. 2. b. Buk. & Bedef.*



find, what was the Value of those Chatells which *John de Lanvalei* took from him; and to have Right done him for those Chatells against the said *John*; and that the Verdict might be taken at *Westminster*, in a novel Dissesine which was arraigned between him and *William le Bret* and *Alexander de Puinton*, before the Justices in Eire in *Lincolnshire* (a). *William de Mara* fined in one Palfrey or four Marks, that six Knights who took a Bribe, as he alleged, might be put out of the Jury in a grand Assise, and six others be put in their Places (b). *William de Champell* gave ij Marks, that *Oliver de Traci* might be summoned to appear at *London*, to shew cause why he sold the Catell of *William*, which he had distrained for certain Service demanded of *William*, but not acknowledged by him (c). *Gilbert de Lasçi* gave Cs, to have a Writ of *Justicies* against *Philippa* late Wife of *Robert Briton*, for a Debt of xxx Marks which she owed him (d). *Geoffrey de Paveilli* gave one Mark, that an Assise of Mortdancestour, which was summoned to be before the Justices Itinerant, between him and *Agnes de Rutinton*, might be summoned before the chief Justicier at *Lincoln* (e). *Roger Peitevin* gave x Marks, to have Right against the Constable of *Chester's* Steward, who entered into his Land, and committed Wast there, to his Disherison (f). *William Buburt* fined in ij Marks, to have an Enquest to find, whether he was appealed for the Death of one *Godwin* out of Ill-will or for just Cause

(a) Simon le Bret debet x marcas, Pro habenda Inquisitione, Quid catalla quæ Johannes de Lanvalei ei abstulit valuerunt; Et pro habenda recto de catallis illis versus prædictum Johannem; Et pro habenda Recognitione Novæ Dissaisinæ apud Westmonasterium, quæ aramiata est inter illum & Willelmum le Bret & Alexandrum de Puinton coram Justiciarijs Itinerantibus in *Lincollscira*. *Ib. Rot. 17. a. tit. Linc. Nova Oblata.*

(b) Willelmus de Mara debet j palefridum vel iij marcas, pro amovendis a jurata Magnæ Assisæ, quam idem Willelmus aramivit versus Robertum de Mara, sex Militibus qui mercedem acceperant ut dicit; & ut alij sex loco eorum assignentur. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 4. b. Heref. in Wallia.*

(c) Willelmus de Champell r c de ij marcis, Ut Oliverus de Traci summoneatur ad effendum Londoniæ, ostensurus quare vendidit averia ipsius Willelmi; pro Servitio quod ab eo exigit, & quod ipse non

recognoscit; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Devenescira.*

(d) Gilebertus de Lasçi debet Cs, pro habendo brevi de justicianda Philippa quæ fuit uxor Roberti Britonis, quod juste & secundum consuetudinem Angliæ reddat ei xxx marcas, quas ei debet ut dicit. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Norhumberl.*

(e) Galfridus de Paveilli r c de j marca, Ut Assisa de Morte Antecessor. quæ summonita est in Adventu Justiciariorum, inter ipsum & Agnetem uxorem Willelmi de Rutinton, de iij bovatibus terræ in Rutinton, summoneatur coram Capitali Justiciario apud Lincolliam: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(f) Rogerus Peitevin r c de x marcis, pro habendo recto versus Senescallum Constabularij Cestriæ, qui terram suam intravit, & vastum & exilium inde fecit, Dêscut idem [Rogerus . . .] Homagium & Relevium suum obtulit. *Ib. Rot. 16. b. Everwicira.*

(g): and *Richard de Lecchesham* fined in one Mark for the like (b). *Richard de Luci* fined in xv Marks and a Palfrey, to have it enquired by Oath of twelve good Men, what Customs and Services his Tenants in *Copland* ought to do to him, and did and ought to do to his Ancestours; and that he may have the same, in Case the Enquest find for him; and if by the Enquest the said Tenants be amerced, that then the King should have his Part thereof (i). *Walter de Maburdin* fined in xx s., that an Enquest might find, whether he held his Land by Serjeanty or by Knights Service (k). The Priour of *Bermundsey* fined in v Marks, to have an Enquest to find, which were the Priour's Demeanes in *Bedingho* on the Year and Day wherein the Priour demised the Land of *Bovingho* to *Ralf de Quenbag.*, who as it seems aliened the said Demeanes; and to have Seisin thereof, according as the Enquest should find (l). Earl *Patric* fined in x Marks and ij Brachetts and vj Levereiers, to have an Enquest of lawful Knights of *Northumberland*, to find, what Service *Liulf* Father of *Thomas* did to *Edgar* Son of Earl *Gospatric*, for certain Manours, on the Day when *Edgar* was disseised thereof by Reason of the War between K. *Henry II.* and the King of *Scotland*; and that the Enquest might not be delayed by Reason that *Thomas* Son of *Liulf* held the said Lands of the King: in regard it was the King's Pleasure, that Earl *Patric* should do to him the Service which his Ancestours used to do to the King's Ancestours, and that the said *Thomas* should do to Earl *Patric* for those Manours, the Homage and Service which the En-

(g) Willclmus Buhurt debet ij marcas, pro habenda Inquisitione, utrum appellatus sit de Morte Godwini in Mendham, per aatiiham vel ex justa causa. *Ib. Rot. 19. b. Norfolk & Sudfolch.*

(b) Ricardus de Lecchesham debet j marcā, pro habenda Inquisitione legalium hominum, utrum Tomas filius Willelmi appellat eum odio & per atiam, vel eo quod idem Ricardus inde sit reus. *Ibid. juxt.*

(i) Ricardus de Luci r c de xv marcis & j palefrido, Ut inquiratur per sacramentum xij legalium hominum qui melius velint veritatem dicere, quas Consuetudines & servitia homines sui ei facere solent & debent, & quæ fecerunt & facere debuerunt antecessoribus suis, de liberis Tenementis quæ de eo tenent in Copland; Et quod ea habeat, si ea illi recognita fuerint; Et si

homines illi inciderint in Misericordiam per illam Inquisitionem, quod Rex inde habeat partem suam. *Ib. Rot. 20. b. Cumberland; Nova Oblata.*

(k) Walterus de Mahurdin r c de xx s., ut fiat Inquisitio, utrum teneat Terram suam per Serjanteriam, vel per Servitium Militis. *Mag. Rot. 6. Joh. Rot. 2. b. Hereford in Wallia.*

(l) Prior Bermundeseiæ debet v marcas, pro habenda Inquisitione Legalium hominum qui melius sciant rei veritatem; Quæ fuerunt Dominica Prioris Bermundeseiæ in Bedingho, anno & die quo idem Prior tradidit ad firmam Terram de Bovingho Radulfo de Quenhag., qui ut dicitur Dominica illā alienavit; Et pro habenda inde faifina secundum quod Inquisitio dederit. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*



quest should find to be due (*m*). *Joflan de Amundevill* fined in xx Marks, to have a Recognition of Mortdancestour at *Westminster*, concerning the Stewardship of the Land and Palace of the Bishop of *Lincoln* (*n*). *Mazeline de Cumbe* and her Sons, &c. fined in one Mark, to have an Enquest to find, whether they were accused for the Death of a Man, who was found dead upon *Mazeline's* Land, justly or out of Hate and Envy (*o*). *Alan Trenchemere* fined in iij Palfreys, to have an Enquest of six Knights and six free Men of the Visnue of *Gumeselve* and *Potesdon*, to find, how his Men of the said Towns hold; whether freely or otherwise, and by whom they have the Liberties which they claim; whether by the King or by the Sheriff (*p*). *Richard de Luci* fined in one Palfrey, that twelve good Men might enquire upon Oath, what Customs and Services his Men used and ought to do to him (*q*). *Robert de Vaux* fined in xx Marks, to have an Enquest to find, whether *Robert* his Father was disseised of six Virgates of Land in *Wilmundecote* unjustly and without Judgment of Law, and by the Wrong and Power of *William de Longchamp* King *Richard's* Chancellour; and what Right the said *Robert* and his Ancestours had in that Land; and whether *Waleram Bachard* had Entry into that Land, any otherwise than by the said Chancellour; and that *Robert* might have Seisin thereof, if the Enquest

(*m*) Comes Patricius debet x marcas & ij Brachettos & vj Leporarios, pro habenda Inquisitione legalium Militum de Comitatu Norumberland, qui melius fiant & velint veritatem dicere, Quod fervicium Liulfus Pater Tomæ fecit Edgardo filio Comitis Gospatricij de Manerijs de Tribus Middleton. & de Rodun cum pertinentijs, eo die quo prædictus Edgarus inde discessit fuit pro Werra inter Regem H. Patrem Regis & Regem Scotiæ, ne remaneat ea occasione quod Tomas filius Liulfi prædictas terras tenet de Rege, Quia Rex vult, quod dictus Comes faciat ei inde Servitium quod Prædecessores sui Suis fecerunt, & quod prædictus Tomas faciat Inquisitum Servitium & Homagium suum prædicto Comiti P. de prædictis Manerijs. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Norumberland; Nova Oblata.*

(*n*) Joslanus de Amundevill debet xx marcas, pro habenda apud Westmonasterium Recognitione de Morte Antecessoris, de Senescalcia Terræ & Domus Episcopi Lia-

collnensis. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*o*) Mazelina de Cumba & filij sui & Radulfus Rufus r c de j marca, pro habenda Inquisitione, Utrum retati sunt de Morte cujusdam hominis qui inventus fuit mortuus super Terram ipsius Mazelinæ, justa occasione & proinde culpabiles sint, vel per odium & invidiam. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Sudsexia.*

(*p*) Alanus Trenchemere debet iij Palefridos, pro habenda Inquisitione per sacramentum vj Militum & vj Liberorum hominum de Visneto de Gumeselve & Potesdon, Qualiter homines sui de prædictis villis tenere debent, Libere vel aliter; & per quem habent, vel per Regem vel per Vicecomitem, Libertates quas habere clamant. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Surreia; Nova Oblata.*

(*q*) Ricardus de Luci r c de j Palefrido, Ut inquiratur per sacramentum xij Legalium hominum, Quas Consuetudines & Servitia Homines sui ei facere solent & debent. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Cumberland.*



found for him (*r*). *William de Marisco* gave ij Marks, to have a Writ of attain (*s*); and *Richard Revel v Marks*, for the like (*t*). *Fulk Bainard* gave iiij Palfreys, that *William de Scarlarijs* and *Benet*, Steward of *Roger de Kerdeston*, might be distrained by their Land and Chatells, to surrender to him *Roger de Kerdeston's* Son and Heir, who ought to be his Ward, with his Land and Chatells (*u*). *Elyas Martin* gave xx Marks to the King and ij Marks *ad aurum Reginae*, that certain Rolls of the Justices at *York* might be produced in order to convict *Vives* the Jew of Falstity (*w*). *William de Andeford* gave ij Marks, for attaching *Jordan de Belnei* and others, who were appealed of his Father's Death (*x*). *Walter de Grantcort* gave xls, to have Knights and other lawful Men in his Jury against *Hugh de Polstede* (*y*). *Benet de Blakeham* gave two Palfreys and one Hawk, that *Ralf* Son of *Brian* and others might be summoned to appear before the King's Justices, to answer to the said *Benet* for his Chatells which they unjustly carried away and spoiled (*z*). The Men of *Stanley* gave one Palfrey, that it might be enquired by Oath of lawful Men,

(*r*) Robertus de Vallibus debet xx marcas, pro habenda Inquisitione, Si Robertus de Vallibus Pater ipsius fuit disfaistus de vj virgatis terræ in Wilmundecot injuste & sine judicio, & per Voluntatem & Vim Willelmi de Longo Campo Cancellarij Regis Ricardi; Et Quod jus idem Robertus & Antecessores sui habuerunt in terra illa; Et si Walemarinus Bachard, qui postea per eundem fuit faistus, habuit alium ingressum quam per ipsum Cancellarium; Et pro habenda faistina illius terræ, si Inquisitio ei dederit. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. Warewic & Leircestria.*

(*s*) Willelmus de Marisco debet ij marcas, Pro convincendo, per xxiiij<sup>or</sup> illos xij Juratores qui fuerunt Juratores de Nova Disfaistina quam idem Willelmus aramiaverat super Radulfum de S. Mauro de terra de Clude. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 14. bis b. Dors. & Sumerf. Nova Oblata.*

(*t*) Ricardus Revel debet v marcas, Pro habendo brevi de Attingendo per xxiiij Milites, xij Juratores qui juraverunt Quod dampnum Willelmus Dacus habuit per disfaistinam quam Ricardus ei fecit. *Ib. just. ante.*

(*u*) Fulco Bainard r c de iiij Palefridis, Ut Willelmus de Scarlarijs & Benedictus Senescallus Rogeri de Kerdeston distringantur

per terram & catalla sua, quod sine dilatione reddant prædicto Fulconi filium & hæredem Rogeri de Kerdeston, qui debet esse in Custodia sua ut dicit, cum catallis ad prædictum hæredem pertinentibus, & cum tali faistina terrarum suarum qualem pater suus habuit die qua obiit. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 3. b. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*w*) Elyas Martin debet xx marcas, & ij marcas ad aurum Reginae, Per sic quod Rotuli Justiciariorum qui facti fuerunt apud Eboracum, proferantur ad convincendum Vives filium Aaron de falsitate cartarum. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 18. a.*

(*x*) Willelmus de Andeford debet ij marcas, pro atachiando Jordanum de Belnei & alios, appellatos de Morte Patris sui. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 17. b. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*y*) Walterus de Grantcort debet xls, pro habendis Militibus & alijs Legalibus hominibus in Jurata sua versus Hugonem de Polstede. *Ib. Rot. 17. b.*

(*z*) Benedictus de Blakeham r c de ij Palefridis & j osturco, Per sic quod Radulfus filius Briani & alij ponantur per Vadium & Plegios, quod sint coram Justic. Regis, responsuri ipsi Benedicto de catallis suis quæ injuste asportaverunt & devastaverunt ut dicit. *Ib. Rot. 17. b.*

what Customs and Services the Men of the Manour of *Stanley* used to do to *K. Henry II*, whilst that Manour was in his Hands (*a*). *Herebert de St. Quintin* fined in v Marks, for attainting a Jury that served in an Assize of novel Disseisin, arraigned between him and *Stephen de St. Hylary* (*b*). *Adam de Beston* fined in xv Marks, that it might be enquired by View, whether a Partition had been duly made according to a Chirograph thereof made between the Parties (*c*). *Hugh Peverel* fined in x Marks, that the Sheriff might enquire, whether *Walter Fitz-John* appealed *Daniel de Nimelande* of his Brother's Death, out of Hatred or not; and if the Enquest find *Daniel* not-guilty, that then they may have leave to come to an Accord (*d*). *Warin* Son of *Joas* fined in one Mark, that an Assize of novel Disseisin summoned betwixt him and *Martin Prudhume* concerning a Franktenement of *Martins*, might be taken before *William de Montague* and his Companions (*e*). *Warner de Waxtonesham* fined in v Marks, to have the King's Writ to attain a Jury (*f*). *Alan* Son of *Ketell* fined in xxx Marks and one Palfrey, that it might be enquired, whether he amoved the Serjeants who kept the Pleas of the Crown in *Copland*, or not (*g*). *Hugh le Gros* fined in one good Norway-

(*a*) Homines de Stanlega r c de j Palefrido, Ut inquiratur per sacramentum Legaliū hominū, Quas Consuetudines & quæ Servitia Homines de Manerio de Stanleia facere consueverunt Regi H. Patri Regis, dum essent in manu sua. *Ib. Rot. 19. b. Warewich & Leircestr.*

(*b*) Idem [i. e. Falkes de Breaute] r c de v marcis de Hereberto de Sancto Quintino, pro convincendis xij per xxiiij de Assisa Novæ Dissaisinæ aramiatæ inter ipsum Herebertum & Stephanum de Sancto Hylario. *Ib. Rot. 21. b.*

(*c*) Adam de Beston debet xv marcas. Per sic quod videatur, si Milites qui per sacramentum suum [fecerunt] partitionem inter ipsum & Willelmum Grammaticum, de quodam Bosco & Bosculo inter Beston & Middelton, unde contentio fuit inter eos, fecerunt illam partitionem secundum continentiam Cyrographi inter eos facti, & secundum metas in prædicto Cyrographo distinctas, necne; Unde idem Adam queritur, quod ipsi aliter fecerunt partitionem illam, quam deberent secundum tenorem Cyrographi prædicti. *Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(*d*) Hugo Peverel r c de x marcis, ut Vicecomes inquiri faciat, utrum Walterus filius Johannis appellet Danielelem de Nime-lande de morte Fratris sui odio & atia, vel eo quod inde culpabilis sit; Et si Inquisitio illa dederit, prædictum Danielelem inde non esse culpabilem, quod habeant licentiam concordandi ad invicem; In thesauro liberavit, Et quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 10. Job. Rot. 5. a. Deveneschira.*

(*e*) Warinus filius Joas debet j marcā, Ut Assisa Novæ Dissaisinæ summonita inter ipsum & Martinum Prudhume, de libero tenemento ipsius Martini, capiatur coram Willelmo de Monteacuto & Socijs suis. *Ib. Rot. 5. a.*

(*f*) Warnerus de Waxtonesham debet v marcas, pro habendo brevi Regis de Attingendo per xxiiij legales homines de Vifneto de Fishide xij juratores qui falsum juraverunt ut dicit, de Morte antecessoris capta inter ipsum & Galfridum de Tany, de duabus virgatis terræ in Fishyde. *Ib. Rot. 15. b. Essex & Hurf.*

(*g*) Alanus filius Ketelli debet xxx marcas & j palefridum, Ut inquiratur utrum prædictus

Norway-hawk, to have a *Præcipe* before the King (*b*). *Simon de Lindon* fined in xx s, that *Maud de Bibamel* might be attached to appear before the King at his next coming to *Northampton*, to answer to *Simon* upon an appeal of Felony (*i*). *Fulk* Son of *Theobald* fined in C Marks, to have a Verdict of good Men of the County, touching Things charged on him relating to the Men of the Town of *Cambridge* and the *Jews* (*k*). *Hugh de Normanwill* fined in one Horse and one Hawk and two Dogs for Partridges, to have a Writ (*l*). *Roger* Son of *Nicholas* gave xx Lampreys and xx Shads, to have an Enquest to find, whether *Gilbert* Son of *Alured* gave to *Roger* CC Muttons to obtain his Confirmation for certain Land, or whether *Roger* took them from him (*m*). *Alan de Galwey* and *Elena* his Mother gave DC Marks and vj Palfreys, to have a Recognition concerning the Land of *Wixendene* and *Bosgate*, whereof *Richard de Morevill* Father of *Elena* was seized, at the Day when the War began between K. *Henry II*, and *William* King of *Scotland*, and whether the said *Richard* was disseised for any other Reason than because of that War (*n*). *Herald* Son of *Humfrey* gave xx Marks, that *Philipp le Truan*, who was indicted of Homicide, might have his Judgment according to the Verdict of the Country (*o*). *Henry le Salvage* gave half

prædictus Alanus amovit Servientes qui custodiebant placita Coronæ Regis in Copland, necne. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 8. b. Cumb.*

(*b*) *Hugo* Grossius debet j Bonum Osturum Norrensem, prementem, bene sedentem, mutarium, pro habendo quodam Præcipe coram Rege: De quo Comes *Albericus* debet respondere, per breve Regis. *Ib. Rot. 17.*

(*i*) *Simon* de *Lindon* debet xx s, quod *Maria* de *Bihamel* atachietur, ita quod sit coram Rege in proximo Adventu ejus apud *Norhanton*, responsura eidem *Simoni* de Felunia unde eam appellat. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 2. a.*

(*k*) *Fulco* filius *Teobaldi* debet C marcas, (set respondet infra †), pro habendo Verdicto Legalium hominum de Comitatu, super his quæ ei imponuntur de Hominibus de Villa de *Cantebrigia* & de *Judæis* —.

† *Fulco* filius *Teobaldi* reddit compotum de C marcis, sicut suprâ continetur; In thesauro nichil, Et in perdonis ipsi *Fulconi* C marcæ, Per breve Regis, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 11. a. Fulk ac-*

*counted this Year as Sheriff of Cambridge and Huntendon Shires; Ibid.*

(*l*) *Hugo* de *Normanwill* debet j equum austurcum & j Sprivarium & ij Canes ad perdices, Pro habendo Brevis. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 18. b. Tit. Norhumberland.*

(*m*) *Rogerus* filius *Nicholai* debet xx lampredas de primis varijs, & xx Alofas, pro habenda Inquisitione, Utrum *Gilebertus* filius *Aluredi* dedit eidem *Rogero* CC bidentes, pro habenda Confirmatione ipsius *Rogeri* de terra quæ fuit patris sui, an ipse *Rogerus* ei illas abstulit. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 8. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(*n*) *Alanus* de *Galweia* & *Elena* Mater ejus [debent] DC marcas & vj Palefridos, Pro habenda Recognitione de terra de *Wixindene* & *Bosgate*, unde *Ricardus* de *Morevill* Pater ipsius *Helenæ* fuit saisitus die qua Guerra incepit inter H. Regem & *Willelmum* Regem *Scotiæ*; Et si alia occasione fuit dissaisitus præfatus *Ricardus*, quam occasione prædictæ *Werræ*. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Norhamtescira.*

(*o*) *Heraldus* filius *Humfridi* debet xxx marcas,  
L 112



half a Mark, to have an Enquest to find, whether he was guilty of the Death of such a one or not (*p*). *William de Ainesford* gave one good *Norway Hawk* or two (other) good Hawks, for leave to accord with *Hugh de Beauchamp*, and two good hauteine Falcons, to have a Writ (*q*). *Robert de Ellestede* fined in six Fox-dogs of one Sort and six of another Sort, to have a *Pone* against *Henry de St. George* (*r*). *Jordan de Sakevill* fined in C Marks, to have a *Præcipe* for his Wife's Inheritance; and whether he withdrew his Suit, or agreed it, or got the Land by Judgment, he was to pay to the King the said C Marks (*s*). *John* Son of *Roger* gave half a Mark, that *Christina* Daughter of *Berengare* might be summoned before the Justices Itinerant, to render unto the said *John* one Masage in *Winchester*, which he demised to him for a Term which was now expired (*t*). *Richard de Pauleshol* gave one Mark, that an Assize between himself Disseisee, and *Richard Bloet* and *Hugh de Wassemar* Disseisors, might be summoned to *Westminster* (*u*). The Men of *Portsmouth* gave three Casks of Wine, that the King would command some of the Justices that went Iters in *Hantsire*, to go to *Portsmouth*, to hold the Pleas of that Town which ought to be brought before the Justices, according to the Charter of K. *Richard I* (*w*). *Gilbert* the *Chamberlain* gave

marcas, Per sic quod Philippus le Truan, retatus de morte Simonis, habeat Judicium suum secundum propositum Patriæ. *Ib. Rot. 17. a. Linc.*

(*p*) Henricus le Salvage debet dimidiam marcam, pro habenda Inquisitione, utrum culpabilis sit necne de morte cujusdam hominis. *Ib. Rot. 19. b. Suthamtescira.*

(*q*) Willelmus de Ainesford debet unum bonum osturum Norrensem, vel duos bonos osturos, pro licentia concordandi cum Hugone de Bello Campo; Et duos Falcones Hauteins bonos, pro habendo Brevi. *Mag. Rot. 14. Joh. Rot. 2. a. Kent.*

(*r*) Robertus de Ellestede debet vj Canes Wulperettos & Baldos, & vj alios Canes Wulpeculares, pro habendo Pone versus Henricum de Sancto Georgio. *Mag. Rot. 16. Joh. Rot. 15. b. Sudsexia.*

(*s*) Jordanus de Sakevill debet C marcas, pro habendo Præcipe de hæreditate quæ uxorem suam contingit, ita quod si se retrahat, vel pacem faciat, vel prædictam Terram per Judicium adquirat, prædictas

C marcas Regi reddat. *Mag. Rot. 16. Joh. Rot. 16. b. Norfolk & Sudf.*

(*t*) Johannes filius Rogeri debet dimidiam marcam, pro summonenda Cristina filia Berengar. coram Justiciarijs Itinerantibus, ad reddendum eidem Johanni unum Masagium cum pertinentijs in Wintonia, quod ei dimisit ad terminum qui præterijt, ut dicit. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 2. a. Suthamtesc. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*u*) Ricardus de Pauleshol [debet] j marcam, Ut assisa inter ipsum dissaistum, & Ricardum Bloet & Hugonem de Wassemar dissaistores, summoneatur apud Westmonasterium. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Wiltesira. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*w*) Homines de Portesmuth debent iij dolia vini, Ut Rex præcipiat quoddam ex Justiciarijs Itinerantibus in Comitatu Suthantonie mitti usq; Portesmuth, ad tenendum ibi placita illius villæ quæ ad Justiciarios pertinent, secundum tenorem cartæ Regis Ricardi avunculi Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Subant.*

a Mark,

a Mark, to have his Appeal tried at *Westminster* (x). *Bartholomew Bassët* fined in v Marks, to have Justices to take an Assise against *Brian the Forester* and *Thomas French*, for a Tenement in *Heminton* (y). *Frumbald de Heregrave* fined in half a Mark, that in his Writ of grand Assise, mention might be made of the Time of K. *Henry the Elder* (z). *Simon de Piledon* fined in half a Mark, to have mention made in his Writ of grand Assise, of the Time of K. *Richard* (a). *Walter de Turbervill* fined in a Mark, to have a Plea-day before Autumn (b). *Adam Blund* of *Bodmine* fined in ij Marks, that there might be a Duell between him and *Walter de Stolde*, for CC Pieces of Tin, which *Walter* said that *Adam* had stolen from him (c). *Odo de Dammartin* fined in ij Palfreys, to have a *Pone* against *Richard Hacun* touching a Duell waged between them for Land in *Hamelinton*, and touching another Duell waged between them for Land in *Cattun* (d). *Thomas de Lincoln* fined in a Mark, to have a Record before the Justices of the *Bank*, touching a Plaint for Land in *Thorp* (e). The Burgesies of *Plimton* fined, to have an Enquest to find, whether they were in Possession in the Time of *William* Earl of *Devon*, of certain Liberties granted to them by that Earl's Charter, or not (f). *Emery de Sacy* fined, to have an Inquisition to find whether he ought to be

(x) Gillebertus Camerarius debet j marc-  
cam, pro habendo appello apud Westmo-  
nasterium; per plegiagium Radulfi Gernun.  
*Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Effex & Hertf.*

(y) Bartholomæus Bassët de Heminton  
debet v marcas, pro habendis Justiciarijs ad  
capiendam assisam versus Brianum Foresta-  
rium & Thomam le Franceis, de tenemento  
in Heminton. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. War. & Leic. Nova Oblata.*

(z) Frumbaldus de Heregrave r c de  
dimidia marca, pro facienda mentione, in  
brevis suo de Magna assisa, de tempore H.  
Regis senioris: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag.*  
*Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 2. a. Buk. & Bed.*

(a) Simon de Piledon debet dimidiam  
marcam, pro habenda mentione, in brevis  
suo de Magna assisa, de tempore Regis Ri-  
cardi. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(b) Walterus de Turbervill debet j mar-  
cam, pro habendo j die placiti ante autump-  
num. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. Dorf.*  
*& Sumersf.*

(c) Adam Blundus de Bomine r c de ij  
marcis, pro habendo Duello inter ipsum &

Walterum de Stolde de CC frustis stagni  
quæ idem Adam ei furatus est ut dicit: In  
th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Cornub.*

(d) Odo de Dammartin debet ij pale-  
fridos, pro habendo Pone contra Ricardum  
Hacun de quodam Duello inter eos vadiato  
de terra in Hamelinton, & de alio Duello in-  
ter eos vadiato de terra in Cattun. *Mag.*  
*Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 12. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(e) Thomas de Linc. debet j maicam,  
pro habendo recordo coram Justic. de Ban-  
co, de Loquela quæ est inter ipsum & Ro-  
bertum de Normanvill & Gillebertum de  
Bisech. de terra in Thorp. *Mag. Rot. 7.*  
*H. 3. Rot. 1. b. in imo. War. & Leic.*

(f) Burgeses de Plinton r c de xxx  
marcis pro vj palefridis, pro habenda Inqui-  
sitione per probos & legales homines de  
visneto de Plinton, utrum fuerint in saisina  
tempore Willelmi quondam Comititis Devo-  
niæ de Libertatibus eis concessis per Cartam  
ipsius Comititis quam inde habent an non.  
*Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. Devonia.*

Sheriff of *Hampshire* all his Life-time, or no (g). *Warin de Munchenfy* gave a Palfrey of the Price of v Marks, to have a Plaint before the King (h). *John Kechel* and the rest of the Men of *Brampton* gave xx Marks, to have their Plaint before the Bishop of *Winchester* and *John Maunsel* (i). *Baldwin de Frivill* profered half a Mark of Gold, that it might be enquired, whether *John le Moyne* took, in the severall hundreds and geldable Towns of the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, in the Sheriff's Turn, certain Sums of Money, against the Custom used in the said Counties: and that it might be enquired, whether *John de Marines* took the like Money in the said Hundreds: and whether *John de Marines* took of a certain Villate of *Baldwin's* one Mark, for that every Man that was twelve Years old did not come to his Sheriff's Turn: and whether *William de Selford* gave to the said *John le Moyne* sixty Acres of arable Land, and twelve Acres of Meadow, holden of the said *Baldwin*, to procure him the said *William de Selford* to be delivered out of the Prison wherein he was detained for the Death of his Father *John de Selford* (k). And the Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire* was commanded to summon twelve Men, as well Knights as others, to be at the Exchequer on the Morrow of St. *Martin*, to make an Inquisition concerning the Matters above rehearsed (l).

(g) Suthampton. Emericus de Sacy obtulit Domino Regi v marcas, pro habenda Inquisitione si debeat tota vita sua esse Vicecomes vel non. *Ex Memor. 25. H. 3. Rot. 9. a.*

(h) Warinus de Monte Canisij [debet] j palefridum precij v marcarum, pro habenda quadam loquela coram Rege, Et Lx marcas pro dislaifina. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 3. Kancia. m. 2. b.*

(i) Nova Oblata: Johannes Kechel & cæteri Homines de Brampton [debent] xx marcas, Pro habenda quadam loquela coram Wintonienfi Episcopo & Johanne Maunsel. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 3. Rot. Cant. & Hunt. m. 2. a.*

(k) Memorandum, quod Baldewinus de Frivill offert Domino Regi dimidiam marcam auri, Per sic quod inquiretur, Si Johannes le Moyne cepit in singulis Hundredis & villis Geldabilibus Comitatum Cantebriegæ & Huntendonix in Turno Vicecomitis pecuniam contra consuetudinem usitatum in eisdem Comitatibus; Et quod similiter inquiretur, Si Johannes de Marines cepit in prædictis hundredis consimilem pecuniam:

Et si idem Johannes de Marines cepit de quadam villata ipsius Baldewini unam marcam, eo quod quilibet homo xij annorum non venit coram eo ad Turnum suum tempore quo fuit Vicecomes in eisdem Comitatibus: Et si Willelmus de Selford dedit prædicto Johanni le Moyne Lx acras terræ arabilis & xij acras prati falcabilis, quas idem Willelmus tenuit de eodem Baldewino, eo quod procuraret ipsum Willelmum liberari a prisona qua detentus fuit pro morte Johannis de Selford patris sui. *Mich. Commun. 40. H. 3, incipiente 41. Rot. 1. a.*

(l) Mandatum est Vicecomiti Cantebriegæ & Huntendonix, quod venire faciat coram &c, in crastino S. Martini xij tam Milites quam alios liberos & legales homines de Comitatu Cantebriegæ, qui nulla affinitate attingant Baldewinum de Frivill, nec Johannem le Moyne nec Johannem de Marines, per quos &c, ad recognoscendum &c si prædicti Johannes & Johannes cepcrunt in singulis hundredis & villis Geldabilibus, *as above*; Et habeat breve &c. *Memor. 40. H. 3, incipiente 41, Rot. 3. a.*



III. As to Fines for Expedition, or Speeding their Right; there are many Instances thereof. *Ralf* Son of *Simon* fined in ij Marks, for speeding his Right (*m*). Fines were made by several others in like Cases *mutatis mutandis*: namely, by *Gilbert Fitz-Walter* (*n*), *Hugh* Son of *Waldin* (*o*), *Osbert de St. Laurence* (*p*), *Fulk de Munpincon's* Wife (*q*), *Ralf de Ferrers* (*r*), *Roger Fitz-Peter* (*s*), *William de Roan* (*t*), *Richard de Rue* (*u*), *Robert Malherbe* (*w*), *Ralf de Crumwell* (*x*), *Ailmund de Hereford* (*y*), *Richard de Graenvill* (*z*), *Robert de Prendelgast* (*a*), *Nicolas* Son of *Robert* (*b*), *Walter de Nevill Clerk* (*c*), *Alan de Witheresdal* (*d*), *Samson Fitz-William* (*e*), *Agnes* Daughter of *Maud* (*f*),

(*m*) Radulfus filius Simonis r c de ij marcis, pro recto suo festinando. *Mag. Rot.* 12. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. *Salop.*

(*n*) Gillebertus filius Walteri r c de x marcis, pro recto suo festinando. *Ib. Rot.* 5. a. *Norhantesc.*

(*o*) Hugo filius Waldini r c de v marcis, pro recto suo festinando de feodo j Militis. *Ib. Rot.* 6. a. *Gloec.*

(*p*) Osbertus de S. Laurentio debet xl s, pro recto suo festinando, de feodo j Militis de Dote uxoris suæ. *Ib. Rot.* 8. a. *Hantestira.*

(*q*) Uxor Folqueij de Munpincun debet Cl, pro recto suo festinando, de terra quam clamat versus Adam filium Aluredi. *Ib. Rot.* 2. a. *Norf. & Suthf.*

(*r*) Radulfus de Ferrarijs debet x marcas, pro Festinando Judicio suo de Ricardo Fabbro, qui eum & homines suos appellavit de Cervo quem eos capere vidit, & postea se inde retraxit. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. *Devenesc.*

(*s*) Rogerus filius Petri r c de xx s, pro recto suo festinando. *Ib. Rot.* 6. a.

(*t*) Willelmus de Rothomago r c de xxx marcis, pro festinando Judicio suo de placito inter ipsum & Hamonem Pichard de terra de Wereslea. *Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. *Cant. & Hunt.*

(*u*) Ricardus de Rue r c de v marcis, Pro festinando jure suo contra Michaellem de Furneis. *Ib. Rot.* 3. a.

(*w*) Robertus Malherbe debet Cl, Pro festinando Recto versus Nicholaum de Man-na, de hæreditate sua in Normannia & Anglia. *Mag. Rot.* 18. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. *Buchingeh. & Bedef.*

(*x*) Radulfus de Crumwella debet v marcas, Pro festinando recto suo de Widmere-pol versus Robertum de Heriz. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. *Not. & Dereb.*

(*y*) Ailmundus de Hereford r c de Cs, Pro Judicio suo festinando. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 3. Rot. 13. b.

(*z*) Ricardus de Graenvilla r c de x marcis, pro festinando recto suo in Curia Regis versus Alanum de warneft., de terra Ceci-liæ de Abetot. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. *Gloec. tit. De Oblatis Curie.*

(*a*) Robertus de Prendelgast r c de iij marcis, Pro recto festinando versus Willelmum de Buinebroc, de terra de Buinebroc. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. *Linc.*

(*b*) Nicholaus filius Roberti filij Harding r c de x marcis, pro festinando judicio suo de terra de Stanbrige, versus Aeliziam uxorem Roberti Giffardi. *Mag. Rot.* 1. Ric. 1. Rot. 11. b. *Cant. & Hunt.*

(*c*) Walterus de Nevill Clericus debet xl marcis & ij palefridos, Ut Rex non impediatur ipsum quin possit agere versus Johannem de Alencun, super Ecclesia de Hoton. *Mag. Rot.* 3. *Joh. Rot.* 2. b. *Linc.*

(*d*) Alanus de Witheresdal debet Cs, Ut Assisa, quam aramaviit versus Rogerum Gulafre, de Nova Dissaisina, non remaneat. *Ib. Rot.* 11. b. *Norf. & Sudf.*

(*e*) Samson filius Willelmi debet xv marcas, Ut Recognitio de Morte antecessoris quam aramaviit versus Magistrum Reginaldum Parisiensem, de ij hidis Terræ & dimidia in Cestreton, procedat; quæ reman-fit eo quod idem Reginaldus dedit Regi x marcas ut ipsa remaneret; Quas x marcas pacavit

(f), *William de Alta Ripa* (g), *Henry Levesque* (h), *Roger de Ho* (i), *Master John de Rammesbiri* (k), *Fulk Fitz Warin* (l), *Alan de Crepping* (m), *Falk de Breautee* for *Warine Fitz-Gerold* (n); and many others.

IV. It was also usual to make Fines for stopping or delay of Pleas, Tryals, and Judgments. For Instance; *Ralph Bernage* fined in x Marks of Silver, that he might not be impleaded for his Land during his Life (o). *Richard de Bere* and his Son *William* (p), *Ralf* Son of *Godric* (q), and *Robert Giffard*, severally fined for the like Cause (r). *William Croc* fined in xvij l and x s, that he might not be impleaded for his Land, until the King's return into England (s), and *Adam Tifun*,

pacavit in Camera Regis in Normannia. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(f) Agnes filia Matildæ debet j marcam, Ut Affisa de Morte Antecessorum, quæ remansit coram Justiciarijs itinerantibus, inter ipsam & Tomam le Telier, de j Mesagio cum pertinentijs in Bukingeham, occasione j marcæ quam ipse dedit ad opus Regis ut Affisa illa remaneret usq; in Adventum Willelmi de Braiosa Junioris in Angliam, de quo ipse Mesagium illud tenet, summoneatur apud Westmonasterium. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(g) Willelmus de Alta Ripa debet x marcas, Per sic quod Rex mandat Abbati de Torinton & Prioribus de Thronholm & Eilletham, quod procedant in cognitione causæ, autoritate Litterarum Domini Papæ eis commissæ, inter ipsum & Willelmum filium Alani, juxta formam prædictarum Litterarum; non obstante aliqua Prohibitione a Rege facta. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 14. b. Wilteschira.*

(h) Henricus Levesque debet iij Palefridos, quod juste & sine dilatione procedat loquela inter ipsum H. Petentem, Et priorem de Ely Tenentem, de placito Terræ in Merle & in Meldeburn, quæ remansit per præceptum Regis; De quibus J. Episcopus Norwicensis debet reddere pro eo ij Palefridos. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 10. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(i) Rogerus de Ho [debet] j Osturcum, quod Loquela quæ est inter ipsum & Radulfum de Tivill, de placito terræ de Cropestoft, procedat. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(k) Magister Johannes de Rammesbiri debet iij Palefridos, Pro habendis Litteris Regis Judicibus Delegatis, ut procedant in causa quæ vertitur inter quendam Monachum S. Petri super Dinam, & Priorem de Stutesbiri. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 13. b. Staff.*

(l) Fulco filius Warini [debet] C libras & j Dextrarium, pulcrum, & talem quod non sit eo melior in Wallia, Pro festinando Judicio versus Robertum le Vavatur de Manerio de Edinton. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 14. b. Everwicsira.*

(m) Alanus de Crepping r c de xl & ijd pro Rogero de Ginges, pro festinando judicio. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

(n) Falkeus de Breautee debet j Osturcum pro Warino filio Geroldi, pro festinando Judicio. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Everwicsira.*

(o) Radulfus Barnage r c de x marcis argenti, Ne placitet de terra sua in vita sua; In thesauro xl s, Et debet vij marcas argenti. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 2. a. Dorseta, tit. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones.*

(p) Ricardus de Bera & Willelmus filius suus r c de iiij l & j marca argenti & j Dextrario, Ne placitent de terra de Burbec. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Hamtesira.*

(q) Radulfus filius Godrici debet j Equum de Lxs, Ne placitet de terra sua. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Linc.*

(r) Robertus Giffardus r c de j Dextrario, Ne placitet de terra quam Ricardus de Holeweia clamat versus eum. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenescira.*

(s) Willelmus Croc debet xvij l & x s, Ne

*Tifun*, that he might not be impleaded for his Land, till *Nigell de Albin's* Son was knighted (*t*). *William de Albamare* fined in C Marks, that he might not be impleaded by his Men, for the Land which his Father held in *Domaine* (*u*). *Ralf de Lamare* fined in xl Marks of Silver, that he might not be impleaded by his Nephews (*w*). *Anschetill de Herolcort* fined in xj l xiijs and iiij d, that neither he nor his Heir might be impleaded for his Land (*x*). *Maud de Stichefwald* fined in x Marks of Silver, that she might not be impleaded for her Land (*y*): and Fines of the like Sort were severally made by, . . . Son of *Serlo* (*z*), *Nigell de Ramenton* (*a*), and *Richard de Davidville* (*b*). *Hasculf* Son of *Ridiou* fined in xl s and a Denier, for Respite of a certain Plea till the King came into *England* (*c*); *Roger de Lacell*, that he might not be impleaded till *Robert Marmion* was knighted (*d*); and *William Fitz-Gerold*, that he might not be impleaded till the *Christmasts* next after the King's Voyage from *Portsmouth* (*e*). *William de Esfebi* fined in v Marks, to have the King's Writ *ne responderet* (*f*). The Men of *Southwark* gave viij l, to have Respite in their Complaint against the Men of *London* (*g*). The Burgeses of *Cambridge* gave Lxvj s viij d, for Respite of their Plea (*h*). *Conan* Son of

Ne placitet de terra sua donec Rex redeat in Angliam. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Wiltescira.*

(*t*) Adam Tifun r c de xv marcis argenti, Ne placitet de Terra sua, donec filius Nigelli de Albin fit Miles. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwicscira.*

(*u*) Willelmus de Albamara debet C marcas argenti, ne placitet versus Homines suos de terra quam pater suus tenuit in Dominio. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwic.*

(*w*) Radulfus de Lamara r c de xl marcis argenti, ne placitet de terra sua erga Nepotes suos. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Norhamt.*

(*x*) Anschetillus de Herolcort r c de xj l & xiijs & iiij d, ne placitet de terra sua nec hæres suos. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Legrec.*

(*y*) Matilda uxor Radulfi de Stichefwalda debet x marcas argenti, ne placitet de terra sua. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(*z*) . . . nus filius Serlonis debet iiij marcas argenti vel j dextrarium qui valeat iiij marcas argenti, ne placitet de terra sua erga Walterum & fratres suos —. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenesc.*

(*a*) Nigellus de Ramentona r c de x marcis argenti, ne respondeat pro calumpnia

Morcardi de terra Patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(*b*) Ricardus de Davidvilla r c de x marcis argenti, ne placitet de terra sua de Westona. *Ib. Rot. 1. b.*

(*c*) Hasculfus filius Ridiou r c de xl s & j Dextrario, pro respectu cujusdam placiti donec Rex veniret in Angliam. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Everwic.*

(*d*) Rogerus de Lacell. r c de Cs, Ne placitet de terra sua donec Robertus Marmion fit Miles. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Linc.*

(*e*) Willelmus filius Geroldi debet j marcam auri, Ne placitet de terra sua, usq; ad Natale Domini post transitum Regis de Portesmue. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Berchescira.*

(*f*) Willelmus de Esfebi r c de v marcis, pro brevi Regis ne responderet. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 5. a.*

(*g*) Et idem Homines [sc. de Suthwerch] debent viij l, pro respectu Loquelæ versus Homines Londoniæ. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surreia.*

(*h*) Et idem Burgenses [de Cantebrugia] debent Lxvj s & viij d, pro respectu placiti sui. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*



*Helias* gave xxxv s and iiij d, that he might not be impleaded before his full Age (i). *Robert de Maisil* gave xx l, that he might not plead against *Ralf de Wigmore* (k). *Robert de Hasting* gave Liiij s, and iiij d, that his Plea might be adjourned to the Exchequer (l). *Hamelin* the Dean fined in one *Norway Hawk* and one *Iseland-Girfalcon*, that his Plea might be delayed (m); *Geoffrey de St. Lieger* in xl Marks, that an Assise of *Tankervill* the Chamberlain's might not go forward (n). *Henry de Pirarijs* fined in x Marks, that a Recognition for the [Manour or] Land of *Saxeby* might not go forward, and that there might be Right done between him and *William de Pirarijs* (o). *William Giffard* gave xxx Marks, that a Recognition for the Manour of *Dercet* might not go forward (p). *Engelram de Dumart* gave xx Marks, to have Peace in a certain Plea moved for his Land (q). The Abbat of *Ramsay* gave fourscore Marks, to have Respite till Easter touching certain Pleas or Accusations charged on him (r). *William de Langetint* gave xl, that he might peaceably enjoy his Land, for which *Hugh* the Clerk would have brought an Assise (s). *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* fined in ij Marks, that he might not be impleaded for his Land in *Boston*, as long as the Earl of *Britain's* Land was in the King's Hands (t). The City of *Exeter* fined in L Marks, to have Peace touching a certain Plea until the King came into Eng-

(i) *Conanus filius Helie* r c de xxxv s & iiij d, Ne placitet ante ætatem placitandi. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 1. a. *Linc.*

(k) *Robertus de Maisil* r c de xx l, ut non placitet contra *Radulfum de Wigmore*. *Ib.* *Rot.* 5. b. *Wilt.*

(l) *Robertus de Hasting* r c de Liiij s & iiij d, Ut Placitum quod fuit inter eum & *Radulfum Moin* differatur usq; ad *Scaccarium*. *Mag. Rot.* 15. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 4. b. *Sutsex.*

(m) *Hamelinus Decanus* debet j Accipitrem *Norr.* & j *Girfalconem Islandicum*, Ut loquela sua differatur. *Mag. Rot.* 18. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 7. a. *Linc.*

(n) *Galfridus filius Reginaldi* de S. *Leodegario* r c de xl marcis, Ut assisa remaneat quam *Camerarius* de *Tankarvilla* requirebat adversus eum. *Mag. Rot.* 23. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 11. a. *Sutsex.*

(o) *Henricus de Pirarijs* debet x marcas, Ut recognitio de terra de *Saxeby* remaneat, & ut rectum sit inde inter eum & *Willel-*

*mum de Pirarijs.* *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 7. a. *War. & Legere.*

(p) *Willelmus Giffard* debet xxx marcas, Ut recognitio de terra de *Dercet* remaneat. *Ib.* *juxt.*

(q) *Engelram de Dumar* debet xx marcas, pro habenda pace de placito terræ suæ. *Ib.* *juxt.*

(r) *Abbas de Ramisa* r c de quater xx marcis, pro habendo respectu usq; ad *Pascha* de Placitis ei impositis; In thesauro xl marcæ, & debet xl marcas. *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 9. b. *Berchescira.*

(s) *Willelmus de Langetint* r c de xl, Pro habenda terra sua in pace, de qua *Hugo Clericus* voluit habere assisam: In th. I, Et Q. e. *Ib.* *Rot.* 11. a. *Everwichscira.*

(t) *Radulfus filius Stephani* r c de ij marcis, Ne ponatur in placitum, quamdiu terra *Comitis Brit.* fuerit in manu *Regis*, de terra quam tenet in villa S. *Botulfi*; In th. I, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 30. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 2. a. *Linc.*

land

land(u). Mabel Pancefot fined in vj l and iij s and iiij d, that the Duell between her and Robert her Brother might be hindered (w). Fines of the like Sort [*mutatis mutandis*] were made by Nicholas Fitz-Robert (x), Robert de St. Stephen (y), Jordan Ruffus and his Brother David (z), Henry Fitz-Gerold (a), Agnes Wake (b), William de Carrou (c), Roger de Hachoure (d); and many others.

V. Sometimes the Parties Litigant profered the Crown a certain Portion payable out of the Debts which they recovered. Some profered Half, others a Fourth, or some other proportional Part of the Debt due to them, in order to have or recover the same at Law. For Instance; Robert de Cybecay fined in half his Debt, viz. in xvij Marks and a Half, that he might have xxxv Marks which he had

(u) Civitas Exoniæ r c de L marcis, Ut habeant pacem de Placito Cambij donec Rex veniat in Angliam. *Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(w) Mabilia Panzevot r c de vj l & iij s & iiij d, Ut Duellum inter eam & Robertum fratrem suum impediatur. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(x) Nicholaus filius Roberti r c de C & quater xx & xv marcis, Ut possit tenere in pace terras quæ fuerunt Widonis filij Tiece, quas Reginaldus de Argentein clamat adversus eum, usq; ad reditum Domini Regis de Iherosolima. *Mag. Rot. 4. R. 1. Rot. 10. b. Gloucestersira.*

(y) Robertus de Sancto Stephano debet xx marcas, pro habendo respectu usq; ad clausum Pentec[ostes], de habendo Domino Rege ad Warant[iam] de faifina quam mater ejus habuit de terra sua. Et si Dominus Rex ei warantizaverit, tunc dabit xl marcas cum prædictis xx marcis. *Mag. Rot. 6. Ric. 1. Rot. 12. a. m. 1. Devenesira.*

(z) Jordanus Ruffus & Frater ejus David debent v marcas, Pro habendis Litteris Regis de Protectione Patentibus, Et quod non respondeant de Terris suis in Bristoll nisi coram Rege, Et pro habendo respectu de Appello Roberiæ unde appellati sunt per Atiam ut dicunt, quousq; Rex venerit in Angliam. *Mag. Rot. 5. J. Rot. 5. b. Glouc.*

(a) Henricus filius Geroldi debet iij palefridos, Per sic quod dies diffusus constituitur a Simone de Pateshull & Socijs

suis per Litteras Regis, sibi & Willelmo de Alneto, de Recognitione mortis antecessoris. *Mag. Rot. 9. J. Rot. 17. b.*

Henricus filius Geroldi r c de C marcis & j palefrido, Pro habenda faifina Terræ suæ de Geynesburg, de qua Rex eum sine Judicio disfaifiri fecit; ita quod Adam Tisun, qui non tenuit Regi Terminos suos, respondeat de his quæ de prædicta terra cepit, præter illa quæ inde ad Scaccarium reddidit, si Regi placuerit; & quod prædictus Henricus non respondeat de placito illius Terræ, donec prædictus Finis persolvatur ad terminos quos Rex statuerit. *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Berchsira. Nova Oblata.*

(b) Agnes Wac r c de Lx marcis, Ut teneat de Rege in Capite Terram de Wichenden, quam Willelmus de Humez Pater suus dedit ei in Maritagio per manum H. Regis; Et quod pacem habeat tota vita sua de Placito quod est inter ipsam, & Abbatem & Canonicos de Nutlega de eadem Terra. *Mag. Rot. 9. Joh. Rot. 15. a.*

(c) Willelmus de Carrou r c de xl uncijs auri, quod non inplacitetur de terra sua de Muleford, quam Galfridus de Canfi clamat versus eum; In thesauro xx marcas, Et debet xxx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 10. J. Rot. 7. b. Barroesira.*

(d) Rogerus de Hachoure [debet] vj l xixs vjd de fine, Ne procederetur ad inquisitionem; per plegium Radulfi filij Nicolai & aliorum. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Not. & Durb.*

recovered in the Country-Court against *Ralf de Tilney* (c). *Theophania de Westland* in half of CC and xij Marks, that she might recover the same against *James de Fugheleston* (f). *John Rufus* gave the Moiety of xxij Marks and half a Mark, for distreining his Debtors to pay him the said Money (g). *Matthew de Leicestre* fined in a fourth Part of his Debt, to be received out of the Debt itself, to have Right (h). *William* Son of *Edulf* fined in a fourth Part of what he could recover against the Burgeffes of *Uetred* (i). *Roger le Norreis* and *Gervase* Son of *William* fined in a fourth Part of what they could recover against *Robert de Ros* (k). *Robert de Mara* and his Wife, fined in a fourth Part of xx Marks, for compelling *Robert Bloy* by Law to pay it (l). *William Herlizun* gave a fourth Part of what he could recover of xxx Marks (the Fine to be paid out of the first Money) for summoning *Richard de Unfravill* before the Justices of the Bank, to pay him (the said *William*) his said Debt (m). *Edith King* gave a fourth Part of her Debt, for distreining her Debtors to pay it (n). *Nicolas Morel* fined in Lxl, that the Earl of *Flanders* might be distreined to render him three hundred forty three Pounds, which the Earl had taken from him: this Lxl was to be paid to the King out of the first Money that *Nicolas* could recover of the Earl (o). *Salomon*

moniz

(c) Robertus de Cybceay r c de xvij marcis & dimidia, pro habendis xxxv marcis, quas distraxerat in Comitatu versus Radulfum de Tilnea. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. *Nordf. & Sudf.*

(f) Theophania de Westland debet medietatem de CC & xij marcis, pro justiciando Jacobum de Fugheleston. *Mag. Rot.* 6. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. *Kantia.*

(g) Johannes Rufus de Ipro debet medietatem xxij marcarum & dimidia, pro distringendo Galfridum Scarpe and 5 others, ad reddendum ei prædictam pecuniam. *Mag. Rot.* 5. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. *Everw.*

(h) Mathæus de Legercestria debet j marcem, Pro recto iij librarum versus Johannem de S. Helena & uxorem ejus, accipiendam de ipso debito. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. *Berrech.*

(i) Willelmus filius Edulfi debet quartam partem de hoc quod poterit dirationare versus Burgenfes de Uetred, de L l quas ceperunt ab eo. *Mag. Rot.* 10. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. *Norbumb.*

(k) Rogerus le Norreis & Gervasius filius Willelmi debent quartam partem catallorum suorum ad valentiam xxxl, de hoc quod inde dirationaverint, pro justiciando Robertum de Ros, quod sine dilatione reddat eis prædicta catalla. *Mag. Rot.* 9. f. Rot. 5. b. *Lond. & Midd.*

(l) Robertus de Mara & Felicia uxor ejus debent quartam partem de xx [marcis], pro justiciando Roberto Bloy. *Mag. Rot.* 5. H. 3. Rot. 12. a. *Cant. & Hunt.*

(m) Willelmus Herlizun debet quartam partem de hoc quod adquirere poterit de xxx marcis, de primis denarijs, pro summonendo Ricardo Unfrancvill coram Justiciarijs de Banco, ad reddendum ei illas xxx marcas. *Ib. Rot.* 7. a. *Lond. & Midd.*

(n) Editha quæ fuit uxor Ricardi King debet quartam partem de xl & iij d, pro justiciandis debitoribus suis. *Mag. Rot.* 6. H. 3. Rot. 2. b. *Devon.*

(o) Nicholaus Morel [debet] Lxl, de primis denarijs quos habere poterit de Comite Flandriæ, de CCC & xliij l quas idem Comes



mon the Jew fined in j Mark out of every seven Marks that he could recover against *Hugh de la Hofe* (p). *Robert de Alneto* fined in viij Marks (to be paid out of the first Money) for summoning *Hugh de Morewic* before the Justices of the Bank, to render him xxviij Marks (q). Again; others fined in a third Part of their Debt: *Hervey le Gros* fined in the third Part of xv Marks, that the Abbot of *Beulieu* might be justiced or summoned to render him the said xv Marks; the said third Part to be taken from the Debt itself (r). *Hugh de Nevill* fined in the third Part of DCC Marks, to have Right (s). And the several Persons hereafter named, fined respectively in a third Part of the Debt due to them, to have Process of Law in Order to recover their said Debt: namely, *Alexander Crede* (t), *Richard de Lancell*. (u), *William Bastard* and his Wife (w), *Felicia de Winterburne* (x), *Emme de Belfo* and *Alexander Baldric* (y), *Reginald* Son of *Reginald* and his

Comes ei abstulit, ut idem Comes distringatur ad illas reddendas. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 18. a. Linc. tit. De placitis & Conventionibus per H. Cant. Archiepiscopum.*

(p) Salomon Judæus de Gipewico debet j marcam de quibuscumque vij marcis quas dilatione poterit versus Hugonem de la Hofe. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 16. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(q) Robertus de Alneto debet viij marcas de primis denariis, pro summonendo Hugone de Morewic coram Justiciariis de Banco, ad respondend. ei xxviij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Norhumb.*

(r) Norhamton. Herveus Grassius dat Domino Regi terciam partem xv marcarum, Per sic quod Abbas de Beuliu justicietur, quod juste & sine dilatione reddat ei illas xv marcas, quas ei debet ut dicit, sicut rationabiliter &c. Tercia pars capiatur de ipso debito. *Oblata 2. f. m. 4.*

(s) Hugo de Nevill debet L marcas, Ut Comes Augi distringatur sicut continetur in Rotulo præcedenti; sed not distinctus est; Et terciam partem de DCC marcis, pro habendo recto, sicut continetur ibidem; Sed postea recordatum est per Justiciarium, quod finivit per terciam partem omnium debitorum quæ debebantur Henrico de Cornhull sine certa summa. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 15. b. Kent.*

(t) Alexander Crede debet terciam partem xiiij marcarum, pro habendo recto de illis xiiij marcis versus Robertum de Bakepus. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 9. b. Wilt.*

(u) Ricardus de Lancell. debet terciam partem xx marcarum quas Henricus filius Willelmi ei dedit de Concordia inter eos facta coram Rege, Ut Henricus distringatur ad illas ei reddendas. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Cornewallia.*

(w) Willelmus Bastard & Bencia uxor ejus debent terciam partem de xj marcis & dimidia de primo solutis denariis, Pro habendo recto inde versus Hamonem Capellanum, & Robertum Nigrum, & Agnetem quæ fuit uxor Godefridi Capellarij. *Ib. Rot. 20. b.*

(x) Felicia de Winterburne debet terciam partem de perquisito de xv marcis, pro justiciando Willelmo de Winterborne, quod reddat ei xv marcas. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 4. a. Wilt.*

(y) Emma de Belfo [debet] terciam partem xiiij marcarum, pro justiciando Adam de Eggemare quod reddat ei xiiij marcas. Alex. Baldric. & Tomas de Camera & Stephanus filius David debent terciam partem xx marcarum, pro justiciando Elyam præpositum de Gipeswiz & Henricum filium Karoli, quod reddant eis xx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 4. a.*

Wife (z), *Simon Son of Henry* (a), *Hamo Brand* (b), *Sampson of Cornwall* (c), *Alexander Baldric* (d), *Roger de Belchamp* (e), *Henry le Lorimer* (f), *Edilda de Bradele* (g), *Laurence le Mercer*, and *Richard Son of Maud* (b), *John Cross* and *Alice Daughter of Ostelin* (i), *William de Suburg* (k), *John de Greenwich* (l), and *Hawise de Lanvaletton* (m); it fell out to be the Case of this *Hawise*, that she could recover no more of her Debt than vj Marks; and therefore upon paying of ij Marks (the third Part of what she recovered) into the Exchequer, she was acquitted of her said Fine (n).

## VI. Upon

(z) *Reginaldus filius Reginaldi & Reinild uxor ejus debent tertiam partem decem & ix marcarum, pro justiciando Ricardum, quod reddat eis xv marcas, & catall. ad valentiam iiij marcarum. Ib. Rot. 17. b. Subhantescira.*

(a) *Simon filius Henrici [debet] tertiam partem de xliij & xvij s & iiij d, pro habendo brevi de justiciando Radulfum Basset, Ricardum filium Willelmi, Rogerum de Mohaut, & Willelmum de Bray, quod reddat ei debitum prædictum. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Staff.*

(b) *Hamo Brand debet tertiam partem de xj marcis de primis solutis denarijs, pro habendo brevi de debito illo versus Willelmum de Bosco. Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 10. a. London. & Midd.*

(c) *Sampson de Cornubia debet tertiam partem de xv marcis, pro justiciando Rogero filio Waldeth ad reddendum ei illas xv marcas. Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Norhumb.*

(d) *Alexander Baldric debet tertiam partem de xx marcis, pro justiciando Elya. Ib. Rot. 3. a. Norf. & Suff.*

(e) *Rogerus de Belchamp debet tertiam partem de xxv marcis, pro justiciando Willelmo filio Adæ de Hoton. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Cumb.*

(f) *Henricus filius Simonis Lorimeri debet tertiam partem de Lv l, pro justiciando Comite Devonix. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Devon. This Debt stands in Charge, in Memorandis 22. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. Devon. And Memor. 41. H. 3. Rot. 28. a. Devon.*

(g) *Edilda de Bradele debet tertiam partem de viij marcis, pro justiciando Waltero Boschet. Ib.*

(b) *Laurentius le Mercier debet tertiam partem de xxxv marcis, pro summonendo Johanne de Kenn ad reddendas ei xxxv marcas. Ricardus filius Matillidis debet tertiam partem catallorum ad valentiam de xxj marcis & ix s, pro justiciando Willelmo le Pohier ad reddenda ei prædicta catalla. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(i) *Johannes de Cruce r c de tertia parte de xx marcis pro justiciando Karolo. Alicia filia Ostelini r c de tertia parte de xliij marcis & xvij s, pro justiciando Radulfum Blundel. Ib. Rot. 5. a. Kantia.*

(k) *Willelmus de Suburgo debet tertiam partem de x marcis, de primis denarijs, pro justiciando Berengario le Moinne ad reddendum ei illas x marcas. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Norbant.*

(l) *Johannes de Grenewiz, qui exigit de Hamone Brand Lx l, debet tertiam partem totius debiti quod ab eo perquirere poterit, pro summonendo prædicto Hamone coram Justic. apud Westmon. ad respondendum ei de debito illo. Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 7. a. Kancia.*

(m) *Hawisa de Lanval. debet tertiam partem de xxij l, pro summonendo Willelmum de Hasting ad reddendum ei xxxij l, ita quod Rex habeat tertiam partem de primis denarijs. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. Hertf.*

(n) *Hawisa de Lanvalet. r c de ij marcis, pro Fine suo quem fecit per tertiam partem de xxij l, Pro summonendo Willelmo de Hasting coram Justic. de Banco, ad reddendum ei debitum illud; De quo non habuit nec habere potuit nisi vj marcas; sicut testatum est per Justic.; In Thesauro*

VI. Upon what hath been offered in this Chapter concerning th  
Fines that were wont to be paid for Law-proceedings, we may here  
if you please, make a short Reflection; in Order to explain and il-  
lustrate a Clause (hereunder cited) in' the great Charters of KK. *John*  
and *Henry III.* We have seen above, that some Men used to pay  
Fines, to have or obtain Justice or Right; others, to have their  
Right or their Proceedings or Judgment speeded; others, for stopping  
or delaying of Proceedings at Law; and that others were obliged to pay  
great and excessive Fines (*viz.* a fourth Part, a third Part, or half, of  
the Debt they sued for) to obtain Justice and Right according to their  
several Cases. So that the King seemed to sell Justice or Right to  
some, and to delay or deny it to others. Against these Mischiefs, a  
Remedy was provided by a Clause in the great Charters of Liberties  
made by K. *John* and K. *Henry III.* That Clause in each of those  
Charters runs in the same or consonant Words; which are these,  
*Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus, rectum vel justitiam* (o).  
Here we may observe three emphatical Words, *Vendemus*, *Negabimus*,  
and *Differemus*. By *nulli vendemus*, were excluded the excessive-high  
Fines: by *nulli negabimus*, the stopping of Suits or Proceedings, and  
the Denial of Writs: by *nulli differemus*, such Delays as were before  
wont to be occasioned by the Counterfines of Defendants (who some-  
times would out-bid the Plaintiffs) or by the Prince's Will. And  
this Clause in the great Charters seems to have had its Effect. For  
though Fines for Writs and Process of Law in many Cases, were  
always a Part of the Crown-Revenue (*viz.* from the Time of the  
Conquest, or soon after) and were constantly paid, as well after the  
making of the great Charters as before: yet, if my Observation does  
not fail me, the Fines which were paid for Writs and Process of  
Law, were more moderate after the making of those great Charters  
than they used to be before; and, I think, the actual Denial of  
Right, and the stopping and delaying of it, which before, upon  
paying of Money or Fines, used to be practiced, were by those  
Charters quite taken away, or by Degrees brought into disuse.

Thefauro ij marcas, Et sic Quicta est.  
*Mag. Rot. 8. H. 3. Rot. 7. a. Essex &*  
*Hertf.*

(o) *Mag. Chart. R. Joh. cap. 49. Brad.*  
*Hist. Angl. in append. p. 137. b. Tyrelli*

*Hist. Angl. in append. p. 13. in imo.*

*Mag. Chart. R. H. 3. inspecta & confir-*  
*mata ab E. 1. viz. ex autogr. Charta E. 1.*  
*inter archiv. Eccles. Colleg. Westm.*



## C H A P. XIII.

## Of FINES of divers Sorts.

- I. Of Fines relating to Offices.
- II. Of Fines made by Tenants in Capite for Licence to marry, &c.
- III. Of Fines for leave to trade.
- IV. Miscellaneous Fines for Licences.
- V. Of Fines for the King's Favour.
- VI. For his Protection and Aid.
- VII. For his Mediation.
- VIII. For Seisin.
- IX. For Replevin or Bail.
- X. For Acquittal.
- XI. Fines of divers Kinds.
- XII. Counterfines and concurrent Fines.
- XIII. Of the Way of fining used in Normandy.

I. **M**ANY Fines were made for leave either to hold, or to quit certain Offices or Bailiwicks. For Instance ; *Henry de Lamare* fined for his Father's Office (a). *Henry Esturmy*, for his Father's Office and Part of his Land (b). *William de St. Valery*, for his Father's Land and Office (c). *Bertram de Bulemer*, for his Father's Land and Office (d). *Serlo de Burg* for his Son *Osbert's* Office (e). *Henry Fitz-Herbert*, for his Father's Land Office (f). *Odo* Son of *Godric* for an Office of the Forest (g). *Robert* Son of *Godfrey*, for his Father's

(a) *Henricus de Lamara* r c de xxviiij l & vj s & viij d, pro ministerio patris sui de Veltraria. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 1. a. *Oxenef.*

(b) *Henricus Esturmit* r c de xxvj l & vj s & viij d, pro Ministerio & parte terræ patris sui. *Ib. Rot.* 2. a. *Wilt.*

(c) *Willelmus filius Herberti de Sancto Walerico* r c de C & xiijs & iiij d, pro terra & ministerio patris sui. *Ib. Rot.* 2. a. *Wilt.*

(d) Et idem *Vicecomes* [*Bertrannus* de *Bulemer*] r c de CC marcis argenti pro

terra & ministerio patris sui. *Ib. Rot.* 3. a. *Everwic.*

(e) *Serlo de Burg* debet xx marcas argenti, pro ministerio *Osberti* filij sui. *Ib. Rot.* 3. b. *Everw.*

(f) *Henricus filius Herberti Forestarij* debet dimidiam marcā auri, pro terra & ministerio Patris sui. *Ib. Rot.* 4. a. *Hantefira.*

(g) *Odo filius Godrici* r c de iiij marcis argenti, pro terra & Ministerio *Husbondi* Forest[arij]. *Ib. juxt. Hantefc.*

Land, Office and Houfes (*b*). *Hugh de Fiscamp*, for the Office of *Dapifer* to the Bishop of *Winton* (*i*). *William Chinewe*, for *William de Whitewey's* Land and Office (*k*). *Witfo* Son of *Leueftan*, for his Father's Land and Office (*l*). *William de Glafton* for his Uncle's Land and Office (*m*). *Robert* the Uther for his Father's Office (*n*). *Ebrard* fined in ij Marks of Gold, that he might be *Dapifer* to *William de Albamare* no longer (*o*). *Robert de Stanley* gave xx Marks of Silver, to have the Sheriffdom of *Staffordshire* for five Years (*p*). *Geoffrey* the King's Chancellour fined in MMM and vj l and xiiij s and iiij d, for the [Great] Seal (*q*). *Richard Fitz-Alured* fined in xv Marks of Silver, that he might fit with *Ralf Basset* to hold the King's Pleas (*r*). *Brient Fitz-Count* fined in C and Lxvj l and xiiij s and iiij d, for the Office and Part of the Land of *Nigell Doily* (*s*). *William le Lutre* and two others fined in vj Marks of Gold, to be quit of the Sheriffwick of *London* (*t*). The Judges and Jurours of *Yorkshire* fined in Cl, that they might not be Judges or Jurours any longer (*u*); *Robert* Son of *Siward*, for the Office and Widow of *Hugh Chivilli* (*w*); *William*

(*b*) Robertus filius Godefridi debet dim. marcā auri, pro terra & ministerio & domibus patris fui. *Ib. juxt.*

(*i*) Hugo de Fiscampo r c de j marca auri, pro Dapiferia Episcopi Wintoniæ; In thesauro vj l pro j marca auri. Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(*k*) Willelmus Chinewe r c de dim. marca auri, ut fit faiftus de terra & Ministerio Willelmi de Witeweia. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Honor de Aurundel.*

(*l*) Witfo filius Leueftani debet dimidiā marcā auri, pro terra & ministerio Patris fui. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*m*) Willelmus de Glaston r c de CCC & viij marcis argenti & ij den., pro parte terræ & ministerio Walchelini avunculi fui: In thesauro xx marcas argenti, Et Regi se adquietavit in Normannia de xx marcis argenti, per breve Regis, Et debet CCLxviij marcas argenti & ij d. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Dorseta.*

(*n*) Robertus Oftiarius filius Giff. r c de j marca auri & vij uncij pro Ministerio patris fui. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Gretebrug.*

(*o*) Ebrardus Dapifer Willelmi de Albamara r c de ij marcis auri, Ne fit amplius Dapifer Willelmi; In Thesauro vj l pro una marca auri, Et debet j marcā auri. *Ib.*

*Rot. 3. b. Everwicscira.*

(*p*) Robertus de Stanlega debet xx marcas argenti, pro Comitatu [sc. Stadfordsciræ] habendo usq; ad v ann[os], Et ipse tantum tenuit. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*q*) Gaufridus Cancellarius debet MMM & vj l & xiiij s & iiij d, pro Sigillo. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(*r*) Ricardus filius Aluredi Pincernæ debet xv marcas argenti, Ut federet cum Radulfo Basset ad Placita Regis. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Buchingebamscira.*

(*s*) Et idem Brientius [filius Comitis] debet CLxvj l & xiiij s & iiij d, Pro Ministerio & parte terræ Nigelli de Oilli. *Ib. Rot. 14. b. tit. Warengesford.*

(*t*) Willelmus le Lutre, & Gaufridus Bucherellus, & Radulfus filius Herlewini reddunt compotum de vj marcis auri, Ut exeant de Vicecomitatu Londoniæ; In thesauro iij marcas auri, Et debent iij marcas auri. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*u*) Placita W. Espec & Eustachij filij Johannis: Judices & Juratores Eboracisciræ debent Cl, Ut non amplius sint Judices nec Juratores. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(*w*) Robertus filius Siwardi r c de xv marcis argenti, pro Ministerio & uxore Hugonis Chivilli. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Essex.*

Son of *Guy the Cook* for his Father's Office in the Court (*x*); *Maenfinin* for the Sherifffdom of *Buckingham* and *Bedford* for four Years (*y*); *William de Ainesford* for the Sherifffdom of *Essex* and *Hertford* for five Years (*z*); *Hugh de Warelville* for the Sherifffdom of *Northampton* and *Leicester* for five Years (*a*); *Aubrey de Ver*, to be quit of the Sherivalty of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* (*b*); *Ernald Bucell*, that he might part with his Bailywick (*c*). *Wimar* the Chaplain fined in CC Marks, to be quit of the Sherivalty of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and of all Complaints touching him and his Serjeants acting under him in that Office, wherein the King was concerned (*d*). *Jossen de Amundevill* fined in xx Marks, for the Stewardship of the Bishop of *Lincoln* (*e*). The Bishop of *Coventry* gave CCC Marks, to have the Prioury of *Coventry* in his Custody during Voidances; and CC Marks, to have the Sherifalties of the Counties of *Warwick*, *Leicester*, and *Stafford* (*f*). *William de Liforijs* fined in CC Marks, to have his Office of Forester (*g*). *Richard Engaine* in CC Marks, to have the Sherivalty of *Northamptonshire* for three Years (*b*). *Oto Fitz-William* in C Marks, for the Sherivalty of *Hertfordshire* and *Essex* (*i*); *Gerard de Canvill* in xv l, to have the Sherifwick of *Lincolnshire* and Custody of the Castle of *Lincoln* (*k*); *Ralf* and *Reginald de Cornhill* Brothers of

(*x*). *Willelmus filius Widonis Coci* r c de dim. marca auri, pro ministerio Patris sui in Curia. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Norhamt. & Legrec.*

(*y*) Et idem *Maenfininus* debet x marcas argenti, de *Gersoma*, pro Comitatibus habendis usq; ad iiij annos. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Eubinghamsc. & Bedef.*

(*z*) *Willelmus de Aiensford* r c de C marcis argenti de *Gersoma*, pro Comitatibus [viz. de *Essex* & *Heortfordscira*] habendis v annis. *Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(*a*) *Hugo de Warelvilla* r c de CC marcis argenti de *Gersoma* pro Comitatibus [de *Norhamt.* & *Legrecestr.*] habendis usq; ad v annos. *Ib. Rot. 9. a.*

(*b*) *Albericus de Ver* — debet C marcas argenti, Ut exeat de Comitatibus de *Essex* & *Heortfordscira*. *Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(*c*) *Ærnaldus Bucel* r c de xxx marcis; & iiij Accipitribus, Ut possit exire de *Ball[ia]* sua. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(*d*) Idem *Wimar* Capellanus debet DC marcas, Ut sit quietus amodo de Vicecomitatu, & de omnibus querelis erga se & Ser-

vientes suos, de his quæ per ipsum fecerint de tempore quo tenuit Comitatus, quæ ad Regem pertinent. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 3. a. Nord. & Sudf.*

(*e*) *Jossen de Amundevill* debet xx marcas, pro Senescalcia Episcopi *Lincolniensis* habenda. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 1. b.*

(*f*) Episcopus *Coventrensis* r c de CCC marcis, pro Prioratu *Coventriæ* habendo Idem Episcopus debet CC marcas, pro habendis Vicecomitatibus de *Warewicscira* & *Legercestrescira* & *Staffordscira*. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 4. a.*

(*g*) *Willelmus de Liforijs* debet CC marcas, Pro habenda foresteria sua. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Nordbant.*

(*h*) *Ricardus Engaigne* r c de CC marcis, pro habendo Vicecomitatu de *Norhamtona* per tres annos; & pro recto hæreditatis uxoris suæ. *Ib. juxt.*

(*i*) *Oto filius Willelmi* debet C marcas, pro Vicecomitatibus *Herefordiæ* & *Essexiæ* habendis. *Ib. Rot. a. Essex & Hurtf.*

(*k*) *Gerardus de Canvill* r c de xv l & xix s



of *Henry* fined in C Marks, to have their Brother *Henry's* Custodies and Bailiwicks till the King's Return, upon the Terms hereunder mentioned (*l*); *William Fitz-Alan* in xl Marks, that he might have the Sherifwick of *Sbropshire* during the King's Pleasure (*m*). *Alan Fitz-Ruald* fined in a hundred and ninety Marks, to have the Custody of the Castle of *Richemunt* with the Constableship thereof (*n*); *Simon de Belcamp* in CC Marks, to have the Counties of *Bukingham* and *Bedford* for three Years, at the ancient Ferm (*o*); *Hugh de Chaucumbe* in C Marks, to have the County of *Stafford*, at the old Ferm, during the King's Pleasure (*p*); *William de Marisco* in CCC Marks, to have the Custody of the Isle of *Ely*, saving to all Persons the Right which they could justly claim to any Thing in the said Isle (*q*); *Geoffrey* Archbishop of *York* in MMM Marks, to have the Sherifwick of *York* (*r*); *Henry de Oilly* in xxxiiij l, to have the County of *Oxford* at the ancient Ferm (*s*). *William de Chevill* fined in xl Marks, to have the Office in the King's House which his Father had, to wit, the Office of *Butler* with the Appurtenances (*t*). *Benedict Gernet* fined in xl Marks, to have the Serjeantry of the Forest of *Lancashire* and

xix s & jd, pro Vicecomitatu Lincolncire & Castro Lincolnie habendis; In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ric. 1. Rot. 4. b.*

(*l*) Radulfus & Reginaldus fratres Henrici de Cornhill debent C marcas, pro habendis Custodijs & Ballivis prædicti Henrici usq; ad Adventum Domini Regis; Et debent insuper reddere omnia debita quæ præfatus Henricus debuit tam Domino Regi quam alijs; Et debent respondere ad Scaccarium pro eodem H. fratre suo plenarie de omnibus unde ipse Henricus debet ibidem respondere; Et omnes debitores præfati Henrici debent eis justiciari, & ipsi de omnibus debitis suis debent omnibus satisfacere. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(*m*) Willelmus filius Alani debet xl marcas, Pro habendo Comitatu de Salopessire quamdiu Regi placuerit. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Oxinef.*

(*n*) Alanus filius Rualdi r c de C & quater xx & x marcis, pro habenda custodia Castellum de Richemunt cum Constabularu; In thesauro xx marcas, Et debet C & Lxx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Everswichf.*

(*o*) Simon de Belcamp debet CC marcas,

pro habendis Comitatus de Bukingeham & Bedefordscira, a festo S. Michaelis proximo post Liberationem Domini Regis ab Alemannia per iij Annos, per Antiquam firmam. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 6. b.*

(*p*) Idem Vicecomes [Hugo de Chaucumbe] debet C marcas, pro habendo Comitatu ad antiquam firmam quamdiu Regi placuerit. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 19. b. Staffordscira; & Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Staff.*

(*q*) Willelmus de Marisco r c de CCC marcis, pro habenda Insula de Ely in custodia; Salvo jure omnium qui aliquid in eadem Insula calumpniaverint. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. a. Dorsete & Sumersf.*

(*r*) Galfridus Archiepiscopus Ebor. debet MMM marcas, pro habendo Vicecomitatu Everwicscire. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 3. a. Everwic.*

(*s*) Henricus de Oilli r c de xxxiiij l & v d, pro habendo Comitatu de Oxeneford ad antiquam firmam. *Il. Rot. 13. a. Oxenef.*

(*t*) Willelmus de Chevill r c de xl marcis, pro habendo Officio suo in Domo Regis quod Pater suus habuit, scilicet Oñium Pincernæ, & servire in Domo ut Pincerna, & War-

and the King's Favour (*u*). *Henry Esturmi* fined in CC and L Marks, to have (amongst other Things) his Bailiwick of the Forest of *Savernak* (which was his Father's) as fully as his Father ever held the same (*w*); *William the Dane* in xx Marks and a Palfrey, to have the Custody of *Pereton* Park with the Appurtenances, as his Ancestours had the same, and as it was found by Verdict in an Assise taken before *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* in K. *Henry the Second's* Time (*x*); the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset* in CL, that *William de Wroteham* might be Forester (*y*). *Richard de Leiceſter* fined in xl, that he might have his Office of Controllor in the Town of *Southampton*, which his Ancestours held (*z*), *William de Stutevill* fined in Ml, to have the Custody of *Yorkshire*, for so long Time as he should serve well, and should duly render the Ferm and other Issues of the County: provided, that the King might commit his Castles, Forest, and Demeanes, to whom he pleased, and might raise or improve them as much as he could; that the King might chuse, at his Pleasure, any two Persons to keep the said County, they to be Intendant to *William*, and he to be the chief *Custos*, and to answer as Sheriff; and that *William* should take upon himself the *Emendationes* for Forfeitures, and for foreign Force, as far as pertained to a Sheriff. And the King, with the Approbation of *William*, admitted *Walter de Bovinton* and *William de*

& Wardam, Jus Quadrigæ portantis utensilia Pincernæ, & prisas vini, cum pertinentiis ad officium illud. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 7. b. Essex & Hurf.*

(*u*) Benedictus Gernet r c de xl marcis, Pro habenda Serjanteria forestæ totius Comitatus & gratia Regis: In thesauro xxl, Et debet x marcas. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 5. b. Lanc.*

(*w*) Henricus Esturmi [debet] CC & L marcas, pro pace habenda de debito Patris sui de fine de D marcis quem Pater suus fecerat cum Rege Ricardo, unde Pater suus solverat CC & L marcas, & debuit CC & L marcas; Et ut Pater ejus & Plegij ejus sint inde quieti; Et pro habenda Bailia sua de Foresta de *Savernac*, quæ fuit Patris sui, adeo integre sicut Pater suus unquam illam melius tenuit; Et pro habendis omnibus tenementis quæ fuerunt Patris sui in Pace. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Wilt.*

(*x*) Willelmus Dacus r c de xx marcis & j palefrido, Pro custodia habenda de

Parco de *Pereton* cum pertinentijs, sicut antecessores sui illam habuerunt, & sicut recognitum fuit coram G. filio Petri tempore H. Regis Patris. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 17. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*y*) Comitatus scilicet *Dorsetæ* & *Somersetæ* debent C libras, per Willelmum de Monte acuto, per Robertum Belet, Radulsum Luvel, Willelmum de Novo Mercato, Robertum filium Ricardi, & alios de Comitatibus, Pro habendo Willelmo de *Wroteham* in forestarium. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(*z*) Ricardus de *Leircestria* debet x libras, Pro Officio suo habendo in villa de *Suthanton* quod antecessores sui habuerunt, scilicet de *Tailliando* contra Præpositos Villæ de hoc quod captum fuerit ad opus Regis. Sed recordatum est per Justiciarium, quod non debet inde summoneri, quia Robertus *Hardwin* finivit cum Rege pro prædicto Officio. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 14. b. Sudbant.*

*Perci*



*Perci* to be Under-keepers of the said County (a). *William de Stutevill* fined in D l, to have the Custody of the County of *Northumbreland*, upon the same Terms as he held the County of *York* (b). He also fined in CC Marks, to have the Town of *York* in his Hands; yielding for it the ancient usual Ferm, and paying no Increment as long as the King pleased to have it so (c). *William Earl of Warenne* fined in one Palfrey and one fore Hawk, that he might not be Justice of the [Cinque] Ports (d). *William de Braiosa* fined x Bulls and x Cows, that he might not go into *Scotland*, to conduct the King of *Scotland* to the King (e). The Men of the County of *Lancaster* fined in C Marks, that *Richard de Vernun* might be their Sheriff (f). *Thomas de Muleton* gave D Marks and v Palfreys, to have the County of *Lincoln* for seven Years, yielding the ancient Ferm and the Increment of CCC Marks added by *Simon de Kyme* (g). *William Torel* gave xl Marks, to have the Office of the King's Napery (b). *Fulk Son of Theobald* gave C and xx Marks and iij Palfreys, that he might have the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* at Ferm for seven Years, with the Custody of *Cambridge-Castle*, rendring the usual Ferm, and likewise C Marks Increment for every

(a) *Willelmus de Stutevill* r c de M l, Pro habenda Custodia Comitatus Eboraci quamdiu bene & fideliter servierit, & firmam & omnia quæ ad Comitatum pertinent bene reddiderit: Et Rex committet quibus voluerit Castra sua cum Castellarijs & Forestam suam & Dominica sua; & ea accrescet quantum poterit: Et Rex debet eligere duos quos voluerit ad Comitatum custodiendum, qui erunt intendentes ipsi Willelmo; & ipse erit supremus Custos & respondebit ut Vicecomes; & in se capit ad emendationes faciendas de forisfactis sicut ad Vicecomitem pertinet, & de forcia forinseca secundum legale posse suum; & recepti sunt a Rege, per consilium ipsius Willelmi, ad Custodiam Comitatus, *Walterus de Bovinton* & *Willelmus de Perci*: In Thesauo DCCC marcas, Et debet DCC marcas. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichsira. Hoved. P. 2. p. 818. n. 40.*

(b) *Willelmus de Stutevill* debet D libras, Pro habenda Custodia Comitatus de *Northumbreland* sub ea forma qua tenet Comitatum Ebor. *Ib. eod. Rot. paulo infr.*

(c) *Willelmus de Stutevill* r c de CC marcis, Pro habenda Villa de Ebor. in manu

sua; reddendo inde antiquam firmam & debitam; per sic quod non det Incrementum quamdiu Regi placuerit: In Thesauo C marcas, Et debet C marcas. *Ib. eod. Rot. 12. b.*

(d) *Willelmus Comes de Warenna* debet j Palefridum & j Osturum forum, Ne sit Justiciarius de Portubus. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 9. a.*

(e) *Willelmus de Braiosa* [debet] x Tauros & x Vaccas, Ne eat in Scotiam ad conducendum Regem Scotiæ ad Regem. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 6. b. Sudsex.*

(f) *Homines Comitatus Lancastriæ* r c de C marcis, Ut *Ricardus de Vernun* sit Vicecomes eorum. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Lanc.*

(g) Idem T. [*Thomas de Muleton*] r c de D marcis & v palefridis, Pro habendo Comitatu *Lincolniæ* a festo S. Michaelis anni vij usq; ad terminum vij annorum sequentium; Reddendo inde antiquam firmam & CCC marcas de cremento quod *Simon de Kyma* addidit. *Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(b) *Willelmus Torel* debet xl marcas, Pro habendo Officio Naperiæ Regis. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 9. b. Effex & Hurtf.*



Year (i). *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* fined in x Palfreys and x Hawks, that the King of *Scotland's* Daughters might not be committed to his Custody (k). *Luke* Son of *Bernard* fined in xx Marks, that he might be removed from his Office of Forester (l). *Peter de Alto bosco* fined in xx Marks and a Palfrey, to have (amongst other Things) the Stewardship of the Abbey of *Hulme* (m). *Albrede de Jarpunvill* gave ij Palfreys, that *Ralf* her Nephew [or Grandson] and *John Fitz-Bernard* might supply her Place for that Year in the Serjeanty of the Falconry (n). Master *Michael Belet* profered Lx Marks, for the [King's] Butlership. But he was acquitted of the Fine, because the King took that Office into his own Hand (o). *Adam de Pennebiri* gave v Marks, to have the Bailiwick of the Serjeantery of *Saufordshire*, (the same being his Right and Inheritance) whereof he was disseised by Reason of the War moved between K. *John* and his Barons: provided that *Adam* and his Heirs should do to the King the Service reserved by K. *John's* Charter, which *Adam* now produced before K. *Henry* and his Council (p). *Robert Mantel* gave C Marks, to have the Custody of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*, as long as the King pleased and *Robert* should serve well; *Robert* to name an Under-Sheriff (to act for him) with

(i) Fulco filius Teobaldi r c de C & xx marcis & iij palefridis, Pro habendis Comitatus de Cantabr. & de Huntendon. ad firmam, a Pascha anni Regni Regis Johannis viij, usq; in vij annos sequentes, cum Custodia Castellum de Cantabriggia, Reddendo inde singulis annis firmam quam prædicti Comitatus reddere solebant, & præterea quolibet prædictorum vij annorum C marcas de Cremento. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Nova Oblata.*

(k) G. filius Petri debet x Palefridos & x ostur., Per sic quod Filia Regis Scotiæ non committantur ei in custodia: Set recordatum est per P. Wintoniensem, quod Palefridi non debent exigi set Osturi, quia Rex ei perdonavit Palefridos. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(l) Lucas filius Bernardi r c de xx marcis, Ut amoveatur a foresta, ita tamen quod respondeat de tempore suo quo forestarius fuit, de placitis & amerciamendis. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 7. a.*

(m) Petrus de Alto bosco r c de xx marcis & j palefrido, Pro habenda faiscina terræ de Turgarston & Autingham, quas clamat versus Abbatem de Hulmo; & pro

habenda Senescalcia ejusdem Domus de Hulmo; & pro habendo Hundredo de Tunstede: In th. liberavit xxv marcas, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(n) Albrede de Jarpunvill debet ij Palefridos, Ut Radulfus nepos ejus & Johannes filius Bernardi possint supplere vices ejus hoc anno, de Serjanteria Austurcarie + quam Regi debet. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 5. a. Kent. + Vid. Form. Anglic. Differt. Sect. 20. p. 22.*

(o) Magister Michael Belet debet Lx marcas, pro Pincernaria. Sed non debet summoneri; Qui Rex cepit officium illud in manu sua & adhuc tenet. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 3. a. Oxenef.*

(p) Adam de Pennebiri debet v marcas, Pro habenda concessione de Ballia Serjanteriae de Saufordesir. cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, quæ est jus & hæreditas ipsius ut dicit; & unde disseisus fuit occasione guerræ motæ inter J. Regem patrem H. Regis & Barones suos: Faciendo inde Regi servitium quod facere debet secundum Cartam J. Regis, quam habet, & quam H. Regi & Consilio suo monstravit. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Lancast.*

the

the Approbation of *H. de Burgh* chief Justicier (q). *Alice de Vlecot*, *Hameline de Buggethorp* and *Margaret* his Wife, *Alured de Barneby* and *Juliana* his Wife, *Thomas de Stratton* and *Ysabell* his Wife, and *Daniel Nicholson* and *Constance* his Wife, gave fourscore Marks, that they might have the Land of *Nafferton* and *Matfen*, and two Masages in the Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, which late were of *Philip de Vlecot*, together with the Custody of the King's Coroner'ship and Forester'ship in the County of *Northumberland* belonging to the said Lands: which Lands together with the said Custody do belong to the said *Alice*, *Margaret*, *Juliana*, *Ysabella*, and *Constance*, by hereditary Right. And the said *Alice*, *Hamelin* and *Margaret* and others, attorned the said *Daniel* and *Constance* by their Consent, to render the said Fine, and to answer to the King for the said Custody (r). *Walter de Beauchamp* gave vj Palfreys, to have the Custody of the County of *Worcester*, in the same Manner as he had that County before he was disseised thereof by the King (s).

II. Many Fines were made for Licences of divers Kinds. For Example; Fines were often made by Tenants *in Capite*, for Licence to marry, or that they might not be compelled to marry, &c. *Gilbert de Maisnil* gave x Marks of Silver, that the King would give him leave to take a Wife (t). *Walter de Cancy* gave xvi l for Leave  
to

(q) Robertus Mantel [debet] C marcas, pro Comitibus Essexie & Hertfordie custodiendis quamdiu Regi placuerit & ei bene servierit; quibus custodiendis loco suo Subvicecomitem ponet per assensum H. de Burgo Justiciarii; per plegiagium eorum quorum nomina annotantur in Originali liberato Thesaurario ad Mediam Quadragesimam Anni quarti Regis hujus. *Mag. Rot.* 4. H. 3. Rot. 8. b. *Essex & Hertf.*

(r) Alicia de Vlecot, Hamelinus de Buggethorp & Margareta uxor ejus, Aluredus de Barneby & Juliana uxor ejus Thomas de Stratton & Ysabella uxor ejus, Daniel filius Nicholai & Constanca uxor ejus, reddunt compotum de quater viginti marcis, Pro habenda Terra de Nafferton & de Matfen, & pro habendis duobus masagijs cum pertinentijs in Villa de Novo Castro super Tinam, quæ fuerunt Philippi de Vlecot, una cum Custodia Coronarie & Forestarie Regis in Comitatu Norhumbrie

quæ ad prædictas terras pertinet; Quæ quidem terræ cum prædicta Custodia Coronarie & Forestarie Regis, ad prædictas Aliciam, Margaretam, Julianam, Ysabelam, & Constanciam, sorores & hæredes prædicti Philippi, contingunt. Et prædicti Alicia, Hamelinus, & Margareta, & alij; attornaverunt prædictos Danielem & Constanciam, de voluntate & assensu ipsius Danielis & Constancie, ad reddendum Regi prædictum Finem, & ad respondendum Regi de Custodia prædictarum Coronarie & Forestarie: In Thesauo xx marcas Et debet Lx marcas. *Mag. Rot.* 5. H. 3. Rot. 1. *Norhumb. m. 1.*

(s) Walterus de Bello Campo r c de vi palefridis, Pro habenda Custodia Comitatus Wygornie eo modo quo prius habuit Comitatum illum antequam esset dissaissus pro voluntate Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 3. *Wygornia.*

(t) Et idem Gislebertus [de Maisnilo]  
r c



to marry when or whom he pleased (*u*). *Wivierone* of *Ipswich* gave *iiij l* and a Mark of Silver, that she might not be married to any one, except to her own good-liking (*w*). *Lucia* Countess of *Chester* gave D Marks of Silver, that she might not be married within five Years (*x*). And divers other Persons fined upon the like Occasion, *mutatis mutandis*: namely, *Albreda Sanzaver* (*y*), *Alice de Heriz* (*z*), *Emme de Lovetot* (*a*), *Mary Malduit* (*b*), *Maud* Countess of *Warwick* (*c*), *Emme de Normanville* and her three Sisters (*d*), *Roheise de Dover* (*e*), *Helewise de Werres* (*f*), *Gundrede* the Countess and *Maud de Felmingham* (*g*), *Constantia de Crammavill* (*h*), *Alice Bertram* (*i*), *Maud de Dive* (*k*), *Sibyll de Tingerie* (*l*), *Richard de Luci* (*m*), *Sarah* late Wife

*r c* de *x* marcis argenti, Ut Rex concederet ei ducere uxorem; In thesauro *xls*, Et debet vij marcas argenti. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Derb.*

(*u*) *Walterus* de *Canceio* *r c* de *xv l*, Ut ducat uxorem ad velle suum. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwic.*

(*w*) *Wivierona* uxor *Everwacri* de *Gepeswic* *r c* de *iiij l* & *j* marca argenti, Ne capiat virum nisi quem voluerit. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudfolc.*

(*x*) Et [*Lucia* Comitissa *Cestrie* debet] D marcas argenti, Ne capiat virum infra v annos. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(*y*) *Albreda* uxor *Radulfi* sine *Averio* debet *iiij* marcas, Pro licentia nubendi. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Devenfira.*

(*z*) *Aeliza* quæ fuit uxor *Willelmi* de *Heriz* debet C marcas, Ut non cogatur nubere nisi cum voluerit. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 10. b.*

(*a*) *Emma* de *Luvetot* debet *viiij l* & *xvj s* & *iiij d*, Ut liceat ei nubere. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Not. & Derb.*

(*b*) *Maria* *Malduit* *r c* de *xiiij l* & *vj s* & *viiij d*, Pro rehabenda terra sua, & ne capiat virum contra voluntatem suam. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. m. 1. Essex & Hurf.*

(*c*) *Matilda* Comitissa de *Warewich* debet DCC marcas, Pro habenda terra patris sui, & Dote sua, Et ut non nubat nisi cui voluerit. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*d*) *Emma* de *Normanvill* & *Roheisa* & *Margareta* & *Juliana* sorores *r c* de *x* marcis, pro licentia maritandi se ubi voluerint;

In th. 1, Et *Quietæ* sunt. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Sudsex.*

(*e*) *Roheisa* de *Doura* *r c* de CCCC & L l, Pro habenda medietate omnium terrarum quæ fuerunt *Ricardi* de *Luci* Avi sui, & quas postea *Ricardus* frater ipsius *Roheisæ* habuit tam in *Anglia* quam in *Normannia*; & pro licentia maritandi se ubi voluerit, dummodo non maritet se alicui ex inimicis Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. Kent.*

(*f*) *Helewisa* de *Werres* *r c* de *xx* marcis, Ne maritetur, quia vovit *Castitatem*; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*g*) *Gundreda* Comitissa *r c* de C l, Ne maritetur invita; & si nubere voluerit, hoc fiat per Consilium Regis. *Matildis* de *Felmingham* [debet] v marcas, Pro se maritanda ubi voluerit. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*h*) *Constantia* quæ fuit uxor *Radulfi* de *Crammavilla* *r c* de *xx* marcis, Ut si maritari noluerit, non distringatur; Et si voluerit, non fiat nisi assensu Regis. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Norhumberland.*

(*i*) *Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(*k*) *Maltildis* de *Diva* *r c* de L marcis, Ut non cogatur maritari, Sed maritetur per Consilium Regis si se maritare voluerit. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Cantabr. & Huntendonescira.*

(*l*) *Sibilla* de *Tingerie* *r c* de CC marcis, pro habenda terra de *Maretot* & de *Wandour*, & licentia maritandi se cui voluerit de Fidelibus Regis. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 17. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*m*) *Ricardus* de *Luci* filius *Reginaldi* de *Luci*



Wife of *Thomas de Burgh* (n), *Helewise de Stutevill* (o), *Helewise de Tindal* (p), *Alice Countess of Warwick* (q), *Emme del Meisnil* (r), *Isabell de Meresey* (s), *Helewise Fitz-Robert* (t), and *Hawise Countess of Albemarle* (u). *Geoffrey de Mandevill* gave twenty thousand Marks, that he might have to Wife *Isabell Countess of Gloucester* with all her Lands and Knights Fees (uu). *William Fitz-Richard* gave xlvj Marks and a Palfrey, to have his Land, and for his Relief, and that he

Luci r c de CCC marcis, Pro habenda terra in Copland & in Camerberg, & pro se maritando ubi voluerit, & pro habenda rationabili parte sua quæ eum contingit de terra quam clamat versus Comitem *Albemarlæ* & uxorem ejus, & versus Robertum de Curtenai & Aliciam uxorem ejus: Et per hunc Finem quietus erit de Relevio suo: Per Plegios qui annotantur in Rotulo de Finibus factis cum Rege anno ipsius Primo coram G. filio Petri. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 17. b. Cumb.*

(n) Sarra quæ fuit uxor *Tomæ de Burgo* debet L marcas & j palefridum, præter Cl superius promissas inrotulatas in Rotulo secundi anni regni Regis, Ut possit se maritare cui voluerit in terra Regis, præter terram Regis Scot., & præterquam Homini-bus Cant. Archiepiscopi; Et cum se maritare voluerit prius illud ostendat Regi. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 1. a.*

(o) *Helewisa de Stutevill* r c de Lx marcis, Ne cogatur maritari; Et si se maritare voluerit, hoc fiat per consilium Regis vel Capitalis Justiciarij; Et pro habendo Recto de Dote sua. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 18. b. Cumb.*

(p) *Helewisa de Tindal* debet xx marcas, Per sic quod non distringatur per Regem vel per Baillivos suos, ad receptandum Robertum filium *Adæ de Carduil*, qui se gerit virum suum, in Dote vel Maritagio suo, cum ipse non sit nisi Senescallus suus ut dicit, priusquam per Ecclesiasticam Censuram ad hoc distringatur. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 4. b. Norhumb.*

(q) *Alicia Comitissa Warewic* r c de Ml & x palefridis, Quod sit Vidua quam diu sibi placuerit, ita quod per Regem non esforcietur ad se maritandam, Et si forte se maritare voluerit, non se maritabit nisi per assensum & per grantum Regis, ubi Regi

placuerit, Et pro habenda custodia puerorum suorum, quos habet de Comite de *Warewic* quondam Viro suc—. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 3. a. Warewicseira.*

(r) *Ricardus Malebisc* r c de CCC marcis, Ut possit maritare *Emmam* filiam suam quæ fuit uxor *Roberti del Meisnil*, ita quod per consilium Regis fiat; Et quod ipsa habeat rationabilem dotem suam, quæ ei data fuit ad Ostium Ecclesiæ in Sponsalibus suis, de terra quæ fuit *Roberti viri sui*, & rationabilem partem catallorum suorum; Per Plegios annotatos in Originali. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 7. a. Surreia.*

(s) *Ysabel* quæ fuit uxor *Rannulfi de Merefeia* debet L marcas & j Palefridum, Ut non distringatur ad se maritandam, Et si se maritare voluerit, maritet se cui voluerit, dum non sit Inimicus Regis; Et pro habenda Rationabili Dote sua de Libero tenemento quod fuit prædicti *Rannulfi viri sui*, & pro habenda Rationabili parte sua quæ eam contingit de catallis quæ fuerunt ipsius *Rannulfi*. *Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(t) *Helewisa* quæ fuit uxor *Willelmi filij Roberti* r c de C & xxx marcis & iij Palefridis, Per sic quod pacem habeat de Petro Burgenfi cui Rex præcepit eam maritari, Et quod non distringatur ad se maritandam. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 10. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(v) *Hawisa Comitissa Albemar.* r c de Quinq; mille marcis, Pro habenda hæreditate sua & dotibus suis, & ut non distringatur ad se maritandam. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 4. b. Everawich.*

(uu) *Galfridus de Mandevill* debet xx nullia marcarum, pro habendo in uxorem *Ysabellam Comitissam Glocestriæ* cum omnibus terris & tenementis & feodis quæ ipsam contingunt, sicut continetur in Rotulo xvj Regis j. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 7. a. m. 2. Essex & Herf.*

might marry whom he pleased (*w*). *Cecilie* Wife of *Hugh Pevere* gave xij l x s, that she might marry to whom she pleased (*x*). *Isabel* Wife of *Thomas de Audham* fined in CC Marks, that she might marry to whom she would (*y*). *Ralf Fitz-William* gave C Marks Fine, that he might marry *Margery*, late Wife of *Nicolas Corbet*, who held of the King in chief, and that *Margery* might be married to him (*z*). *Alice Bertram* gave xx Marks, that she might not be compelled to marry (*a*). In Sum, *Ifold* Daughter and Coheir of *Stephen de Boughton* fined in C Marks, that she might marry to whom she pleased (*b*); *Hawise* late Wife of *William de Mortemer* (*c*), and *Margaret Camoys* (*d*) find respectively upon the like Occasion.

## III. Many

(*w*) *Willelmus filius Ricardi filij Ricardi* r c de xlvj marcis & j palefrido, pro habenda terra sua, & de Relevio suo, & ut possit se maritare cui voluerit. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *H. 3. Rot.* 9. *b. Cornub.*

(*x*) *Cecilia* quæ fuit uxor *Hugonis Peverel* debet xij l & x solidos, pro se maritanda ubi voluerit. *Memor.* 22. *H. 3. Rot.* 13. *a. Devon.*

(*y*) Rex mandat Baronibus, quod *Galfridus de Lezinan* frater suus recepit a *Thoma de Audham* & *Ysabella* uxore ejus, illas ducentas marcas per quas eadem *Isabella* finem fecit cum Rege, per sic quod se maritare possit cui vellet; & quas ducentas marcas præfato Fratri suo assignaverat de dono suo. *Memor.* 40. *H. 3. Rot.* 11. *a.*

(*z*) *Radulfus filius Willelmi* [debet] C marcas de fine, quod possit ducere in uxorem *Margeriam* quæ fuit uxor *Nicholai Corbet* qui de Rege tenuit in Capite, & quod eadem *Margeria* possit se maritare eidem. Qui requiritur super eundem in *Salopia*. *Mag. Rot.* 10. *E. 1. Rot.* 1. *a. Northumb.*

(*a*) *Alesia Bertram* [debet] xx marcas, quod non compellatur ad se inaritandam. *Mag. Rot.* 11. *E. 1. Suffex m.* 2. *a. in imo.*

(*b*) *Ifolda* filia & una hæredum *Stephani de Boughton* debet C marcas de fine, quod possit se maritare cuicunq; voluerit. *Mag. Rot.* 18. *E. 1. Kant. m.* 2. *a.*

(*c*) *Hawisa* quæ fuit uxor *Willelmi de Mortuo* mari defuncti qui de Rege tenuit in Capite, in præfencia Venerabilium Patrum *R. Londoniensis*, *W. Eliensis*, *W. Conventrensis* & *Lych.*, *Thesaurarij*, *Epif-*

*coporum*, *J. de Langeton* Cancellarij Angliæ, nec non Baronum de *Scaccario*, & quorundam Justiciariorum de utroq; Banco eis assidentium, Finem fecit cum Rege per C l, pro licentia Regis habenda quod possit se maritare cui voluerit, dum tamen ad Fidelitatem Regis existat. Et per Finem illum concessum est eidem *Hawisæ*, quod possit se maritare in forma prædicta. Et in continenti assignatur Finis prædictus *Edmundo Comiti Cornubiæ* in partem Solutionis debitorum in quibus Rex eidem Comiti tenetur. Et prædicta *Hawisa* inde fecit recognitionem idem Comiti; sicut continetur inter recognitiones hujus termini. *Hil. Communia* 25. & 26. *E. 1. Rot.* 63. *b. inter Fines.*

(*d*) *Suffex. Margareta de Camoys*, quæ fuit uxor *Johannis de Camoys* defuncti qui de Rege tenuit in Capite, finem fecit cum Rege per Centum marcas, pro licentia Regis habenda se maritandi cui pro voluerit &c; Et per finem illum concessum est ei, quod se maritet cui &c; dum tamen ad fidelitatem Regis existat. Et quia Rex per Litteras suas Patentes, inrotulatas inter Communia de Terminis *S. Hillarij* proximo præterito, concessit *Edmundo Comiti Cornubiæ* confanguineo suo, quod habeat & percipiat hujusmodi fines, quousq; eidem Comiti fuerit satisfactum de debitis in quibus Rex ei tenetur, nec de debitis illis ei hucusq; est satisfactum: *Thesaurarius* & *Barones* instantè assignarunt præfata *Margaretam*, quod satisfaciat dicto Comiti de prædictis Centum marcis, in partem solutionis debitorum prædictorum; videlicet quod



III. Many Fines were made relating to Trade or Merchandise, with its Incidents : the Weavers of *Oxford* rendered a Mark of Gold, for their Gild (*e*). The Corversers of *Oxford* rendered v Ounces of Gold by Way of Gersome, to have again their Gild (*f*). *Robert* Son of *Leuestan* rendered xvjl for the Weavers Gild in *London* (*g*). The Weavers of *Lincoln* fined in ij Chascurs, that they might have their Customes [or Rights], as the King commanded by his Writs (*h*). The Weavers of *Winchester* fined in one Mark of Gold by Way of Gersome, to have their Customes and Liberties, and the Election of the Alderman [of their Gild] : and the Fullers of *Winchester* rendered vjl for their Gild (*i*). *Arnald* Son of *Mabel*, for Leave to export Corn to *Norwey* (*k*). The Burgesles of *Gloucester*, that they might buy and sell in their Gildhall, for the Improvement of their Burgh (*l*). *Hugh Oifel* and *Adam* his Brother fined in L Marks, that they

quod solvat ei L marcas ad Pascha proximo futurum, & L marcas ad festum S. Michaelis proximo sequens.

Et Willelmus Paynel Miles de Comitatu Sufflexiæ, Walterus de Pavelij Miles de Com. Wiltesfiæ, Robertus de Glamorgan & Thomas de Warblington Milites de Com. Suthamtoniæ, præsentés in Curia manuceperunt, quilibet per se & pro se & in solido, teneri reddere dicto Comiti prædictas C marcas ad terminos Supradictos, nisi præfata Margareta tunc eas solverit. Et concesserunt pro se hæredibus & executoribus suis, quod Barones de Scaccario de terris & catallis ad quorumcunq; manus &c, ad opus dicti Comitis prædictas C marcas fieri faciant in forma prædicta. Et præfata Margareta habet Litteras de Licentia prædicta, datas ij<sup>o</sup> die Octobris sub testimonio Thesaurarij &c. Postea Walterus de Eylesbury executor testamenti prædicti Comitis venit in pleno Parlamento apud Lincolniam, & recognovit quod dictus Comes recepit dictas C marcas, prout Willelmus de Carleton & Rogerus de Hegham Barones de Scaccario testantur ; & sic quieti sunt. *Mich. Fines* 26 & 27. E. 1. Rot. 63. a.

(*e*) Telarij de Oxeneford r c de j marca auri, Pro Gilda sua ; In thesauro vjl pro j marca auri, Et quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 1. a.

(*f*) Corvesarij de Oxeneford r c de v uncijis auri de Gersoma, Pro Gilda sua re-

habenda ; In Thesauro .xxx s pro ij uncijis auri ; Et debent iij uncias auri. *Ib. Rot.* 1. a.

(*g*) Robertus filius Leuestani r c de xvjl, de Gilda Telariorum Londoniæ ; In thesauro l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot.* 15. a.

(*h*) Telarij Lincolniæ r c de ij fugatoribus, Ut habeant consuetudines suas, sicut Rex præcipit per Brevia sua ; In thesauro xls pro ij fugatoribus, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot.* 12. a.

(*i*) Telarij Wintoniæ debent j marcam auri de Gersuma pro Consuetudinibus & Libertatibus suis habendis & pro Eligendo Aldermanno suo, Et amodo dabunt ij marcas auri per annum ; unde reddunt compositum inferius. *Mag. Rot.* 12. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. *Hantescira.*

Telarij Wintoniæ r c de j marca auri de Gersuma, Et de j marca auri pro Gilda sua, Et de Lx s de dimidio anno, In thesauro xvl in iij tallijs, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot.* 8. a. *Civit. Wint.*

Fullones Wintoniæ r c de vjl pro Gilda sua, In th l, Et Q. f. *Ib. just.*

(*k*) Ærn. filius Mabilæ debet ij Girsalcones, pro Licentia ducendi Bladum in Norweiam. *Mag. Rot.* 27. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. *Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*l*) Burgeses de Glocestria r c de ijs, Ut possint emere & vendere in Gildhalla sua, ad emendationem Burgi ; In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 5. R. 1. Rot. 9. a.



might buy and sell in *England*, without being charged with Dismes and other Dones; for two Years. And *Hugh Oisfel* fined in CCCC Marks, for Liberty to trade in *England* and the King's other Dominions, and to carry away his own Merchandizes whithersoever he would, either in time of Peace or War; provided that if he wrongfully owned any other Man's Goods, he should forfeit his own (*m*). *Nigell de Havene* gave L Marks, for the Partnership in Merchandizes which he had with *Gervase de Hanton* (*n*). *Walter de Lessèbi* and *William de Cotes* gave xvijl de cremento above the usual Ferm, that they might have the Toll and Mills of *Grimesbi*. with the Soke at Ferm; they rendering Ll per annum in the whole, and repairing the Mills when the same wanted Repairs: and that the Merchants coming thither might safely pass and repass without Disturbance, paying their Quinzime: and that the said Men of *Grimesbi* might safely pass and repass through the King's Dominions with their Merchandises, under the right and ancient Customes. And accordingly the Sheriff was commanded to give them Seisin of the said Tolls and Mills, if he saw it to be for the King's Profit (*o*). The Men of *Worcester* fined in Cs, that they might buy and sell dyed Cloth, as they were wont to do in the time of K. *Henry* (*p*). And several other Towns fined for the like: as *Bedford* (*q*), *Beverley* and

(*m*) Hugo Oisfel & Adam frater ejus [debent] L marcas, Ut possint emere & vendere in Terra Domini Regis, sine Decimis & alijs Donis a proxima Pascha post secundam Coronationem Domini Regis in duos annos. Hugo Oisfel [debet] CCCC marcas, Pro licentia negociandi in Anglia & in alijs Terris Domini Regis, & abducendi mercaturas suas proprias quocunq; voluerit, sive fuerit pax sive guerra; ita quod si alterius res advocaverit, suas amittat. Sed ex hijs reddidit Domino Regi C marcas ultra mare; sicut Rex testatur per Litteras suas Archiepiscopo Cantuar. directas. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 23. b. Londonia & Midd.*

(*n*) Nigellus de Havena [debet] L marcas, pro societate mercandiarum quam habuit cum Gervasio de Hantona. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Sudbant. tit. De Conventiōibus per H. Cant. Archiepiscopum.*

(*o*) Walterus de Lessèbi & Willelmus de Cotes debent xvijl de Cremento, Pro habendis ad firmam Tolneto & Molendinis

de Grimesbi cum Soca sua, præter firmam quæ inde reddi prius consuevit; Ita quod ipsi per totum reddent per annum Ll, & ipsi ad custum suum Molendina illa reparare faciant si reparatione indigeant; Et per sic quod mercatores qui illuc venient salvo possint ire & redire sine inpedimento, per xv partem dandam; Et per sic quod prædicti Homines de Grimesbi salvo possint ire & redire per terras Regis in mercandis suis per rectas & antiquas consuetudines. Et mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod eis sine dilatione saisinam de prædictis tolneto & molendinis habere faciat, si viderit commodum esse Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 6. b. Linc.*

(*p*) Homines Wigorniarum & c de Cs, Ut possint emere & vendere pannos Tinctos, sicut solebant tempore Regis Henrici. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 2. a. Wircestrescira.*

(*q*) Homines de Bedford & c de iiij marcis, Ut possint emere & vendere pannos Tinctos, sicut solebant tempore Regis Henrici. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

other

other Towns in *Yorkshire* (*r*), *Norwich* (*s*), *Huntendon* (*t*), *Northampton* (*u*), *Gloucester* (*w*), *Nottingham* (*x*), *Newcastle upon Tine* (*y*), *Lincoln* (*z*), *Stanford*, *Grimesby*, *Barton*, and *Lafford* (*a*), *St. Alban* and *Baldack* (*b*), *Berchamstede* (*c*), and *Chesterfeld* (*d*). *Nicolas* the *Dane* was to give the King a Hawk every Time he came into *England*, that he might have free Traffick throughout the King's Dominion (*e*). *William Blund* for himself and his Men of *Brich* and *Estorp*, fined for the like (*f*). And the Men of *Dunwich* (*g*), *Simon Curlevach* (*h*),

(*r*) *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Everwichscira.*

(*s*) *Homines de Norwiz* [debent] *Cs*, Ut possint sine dampno emere & vendere pannos tinctos, sicut solebant tempore *H. Regis. Ib. Rot. 8. b. Norf. & Sudf. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*t*) *Homines de Huntendon r c de xl s*, Pro habenda licentia ut possint vendere pannos tinctos, sicut solebant tempore *Regis Henrici*; In thesauro l, Et *Q. f. Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(*u*) *Homines de Norhanton r c de x libris*, Ut possint emere & vendere sine dampno pannos tinctos, sicut solebant tempore *Regis Henrici*; In th. l, Et *Q. f. Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(*w*) *Burgenses Glocestriae r c de x marcis*, Ut possint sine dampno emere tinctos pannos de qualicunq; fuerint latitudine vel strictitudine; In th. l, Et *Q. f. Ib. Rot. 13. a.*

(*x*) *Homines de Nottingham r c de v marcis*, Ut possint emere & vendere tinctos pannos de quacunq; fuerint latitudine, sicut solebant tempore *Regis Henrici*; In th. l, Et *Q. f. Ib. Rot. 14. a.*

(*y*) *Homines de Novo Castello super Tinam r c de xxv marcis*, Ut possint libere emere & vendere pannos, sicut solebant tempore *Regis Henrici*; In th. l, Et *Q. f. Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(*z*) *Homines Lincolliaē [debent] xl marcas*, Ut possint vendere & emere pannos tinctos, sicut solebant tempore *Regis Henrici. Ib. Rot. 17. a.*

(*a*) *Ibid. Rot. 17. a. juxt.*

(*b*) *Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis*, de *Hominiibus S. Albani*, Ut possint emere & vendere tinctos pannos, sicut solebant tempore *Regis Henrici*: Et de *xs de Baldach*

pro eodem; In thesauro liberavit in ij Taleis, Et *Q. c. Ib. Rot. 19. b. Essex & Hurf.*

(*c*) *Homines de Berchamstede r c de xl s*, Ut possint vendere sine dampno pannos tinctos; In th. l, Et *Q. f. Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 10. b. tit. Berchamstede.*

(*d*) *Homines de Cestref[celdia] r c de ij marcis*, ut possint emere & vendere pannos tinctos, sicut solebant tempore *Regis H*: In th. l, Et *Q. f. Mag. Rot. 4. Joh. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Derb. tit. Item de Oblatis. viz. ex Mag. Rotulo Cancellarij Scaccarij.*

(*e*) *Nicolas Dacus* debet in quolibet Adventu suo in Angliam j Osturum Regi, Ut possit salvo & secure ire & redire cum Marchandisis suis, & negotiari per totam Terram *Regis*, quietus ab omnibus Consuetudinibus quæ ad Regem pertinent. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 8. a. Londonia & Midd.*

(*f*) *Willelmus Blundus* debet iiij Palefridos, Ut ipse & homines sui de *Brich* & *Estorp* quieti sint de *Sectis Scirarum* & hundredorum, & auxilijs Vicecomitum & Bailivorum suorum, & de omnibus placitis & querelis quæ ad eos pertinent, usq; ad terminum, sicut continetur in Carta quam habent; Et quod possint salvo ire & negotiari cum Merchandizis suis per omnes terras *Regis*, faciendo inde rectas Consuetudines. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 16. a. Essex & Hurtfordsira.*

(*g*) *Homines de Dunewiz* debent *C Milia* allecum, Per sic quod salvo & secure eant cum Navibus suis. *Ib. Rot. 20. bis. a.*

(*h*) *Simon Curlevach* [debet] *Cs*, Quod salvo & sine impedimento possit abducere a Terra Angliæ usq; *Valericum v Lestos de Corijs*, & salvo redire, Faciendo inde rectas consuetudines. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 3. a. War. & Leircestr.*



and *Alexander de Warham* (i), for the like *mutatis mutandis*. The Abbat of *Fescamp* fined in two Barrels of Wine of *Auxerres*, that he might have the King's Letters Patent of Licence to bring into *England* one Ship-load of Wine, at one Time, before the Feast of *St. Peter ad vincula* in the eleventh Year of the King's Reign (k). *Gerard le Seintier* gave two Tonells of Wine, for Letters Patent giving him leave to bring into *England* a Ship-load of Wine (l). *Geoffery Fitz-Pierre*, the Chief Justicier, fined in two good *Norway Hawks* &c, that *Walter le Madine* might have leave to export a Hundred Weight of Cheese out of the King's Dominions (m). And *K. John* by his Letters Patent, gave to *Fermald* his Burgefs of *Bayonne* and to *Bernard*, *Fermald's* Partner, leave to bring a Ship-load of Corn from *Normandy* to *Baionne*. But the Letters Patent imported a Leave for that one Voyage only (n). Hither also refer the Fines and Dismes paid by Merchants upon several Occasions.

IV. Besides the abovementioned Fines for Licences, there were some Fines which may be called miscellaneous, as being of divers Sorts. For Example: *Matthew de Venum* fined in C Modii of Wine, for the Concord of a Duell for his Brother (o). *Robert Darcy* fined in xj *l* and a Mark of Silver, for a Concord which he made with

(i) *Alexander de Warham* r e de ij tonellis Vini, Pro habenda licentia abducendi unam Navatam Salis & Coriorum usq; in *Normanniam*; In *Thefauro Nichil*, Et *Regnie* ij dolia Vini, per breve Regis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 13. b. Dors. & Sumersf. Nova Oblata.*

(k) Idem Abbas [de *Fiscammo*] debet ij dolia vini *Aucerensis* & raspati, pro habendis Literis Patentibus de licentia ducendi in *Angliam* unam Navatam vini semel infra festum *S. Petri Advincula* anni regni Regis xj. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 1. a. Sudsexia. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(l) *Gerardus le Seintier* debet ij Tonella Vini, pro habendis Literis Regis patentibus de licentia ducendi in *Angliam* unam Navatam vini. Per plegiagium *Briani de Insula.* *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichf.*

(m) Idem G. [filius Petri] debet ij bonos austurcos *norrenses* [sanos] & integros

& ij tercell. [sed habet inde quietantiam per breve Regis], pro licentia danda *Waltero le Madine* ducendi C pondera caseorum extra terram Regis. *Mag. Rot. 13. Joh. Rot. 6. b. Effixa & Hertsfordscira.*

(n) Rex &c Senescallo *Normannie* & Ballivis suis &c. Sciatis quod nos dedimus licentiam *Fermaldo* Burgensi nostro de *Bayona* & *Bernardo* socio suo, ducendi j Navatam bladi de *Normannia* usque *Baionam*. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quatinus ipsos Bladum illud sine impedimento abducere permittatis. Et valeant Litteræ istæ hac sola vice, solummodo ad hanc Navatam bladi ducendam. T me ipso apud *Danfront*, xxv die Octobris anno r n quarto. *Pat. 4. f. m. 8. Several other Letters of Licence to trade, negociari per terram Regis, may be seen in this Bundle of Pat. 4. f.*

(o) *Mathæus de Venum* debet C modios Vini, pro Concordia Duelli fratris sui. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 1. a.*

his



his Brother concerning Land (*p*). *Joldewin* Son of *Savaric* fined in L Marks, for a Convention touching Land (*q*). *Ralf de Baskervill* gave a Horse, for the Concord of a Duell (*r*); *Herbert de Patesley* xl Marks, for Leave to accord concerning a Duell (*s*); *Hugh* Archdeacon of *Wells*, one Tunn of Wine, for Leave to carry DC Summs of Corn whither he would (*t*). *Drue* the *Miner* gave x Marks, that he might open a Mine (*u*). *William* Son of *Aldid* fined for Leave to continue in *Essex* after he had abjured that County (*w*); and another Person for the like (*x*); *Adam de Nevill* for leave to have a Servant of his with the King's Servant, to keep the Corn and Chatells which he had upon certain Land, that no Damage might ensue (*y*); *Walter de Trailli* for Licence to accord upon an Appeal for Breach of the Peace (*z*); the Wife of *Hugh de Nevill* fined in CC Hens that she might ly with her Husband one Night (*a*). The Abbot of *Rucford* gave x Marks, for Leave to erect Houses and place Men upon his

(*p*) Robertus de Areci r c de xj l & j marca argenti, Pro Concordia terræ quam fecit erga Fratrem suum: In Thesauro x marcas argenti, Et debet Cs. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Linc.*

(*q*) Joldewinus filius Savarici r c de L marcis, Pro Conventione Terræ. In Perdonis, per breve Regis, eidem Joldewino L marcæ, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Suthfexa.*

(*r*) Radulfus de Baskervill r c de j Equo ferrand. pro Concordia Duelli, Ipsi Regi liberavit, Per breve suum, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Heref. in Wal.*

(*s*) De eodem Herberto [de Patesleia] xl marcas, Pro licentia concordandi de Duello vadiato inter eum & Johannem Camerarium; Per plegios annotatos in Originali, quorum nomina Vicecomes habet. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 8. b.*

(*t*) Hugo Archidiaconus Wellensis debet j Tonellum vini, Pro licentia ducendi DC summas Frumenti quo voluerit. Sed per recordum Cancellarij non debet summoneri, quia non habuit nec habere potuit pro quo promisit, Et sic Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*u*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: Drogo Minetarius. r c de x marcis, Ut posset aperire Minariam; In thesauro l,

Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Salopesf.*

(*w*) Willelmus filius Aldid r c de x marcis, Ut possit remanere in Essex quam prius abjuraverat. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. m. 2.*

(*x*) . . . nges r c de v marcis, Pro recuperando Comitatu quem abjuraverat. *Ib. juxt.*

(*y*) Adam de Nevill debet xx marcas, Pro habendo serviente suo cum serviente Regis, ad custodienda blada & catalla quæ idem Adam habet in terra quæ fuit Tomæ filij Willelmi de Saresbiri, ne aliquid mali vel dampni inde contingat. *Mag. Rot. 1. Joh. Rot. 11. a. Item Linc.*

(*z*) Walterus de Trailli debet C marcas, Pro habenda licentia concordandi cum Ricardo Dimmebac de Appello Pacis fractæ. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 7. b. Buck. & Bedesf.*

(*a*) Uxor Hugonis de Nevill dat Domino Regi ducentas gallinas, eo quod possit jacere una nocte cum Domino suo Hugone de Nevill. Plegij, Thomas de Sanford de centum gallinis, & ipse Hugo de centum gallinis, reddendis infra capud Quadragesimæ; & si quæ illarum fuerint adtunc reddendæ, reddantur ad proximum Pasca. *Rot. Fin. 6. f. m. 8. dorfs.*

Land near *Welhang*, to secure his Wood there from being stolen (*b*); *Roger de Tooni* x Marks, that the Path which used to lead through the Court of the Canons of *Westacre*, might be made without the Court of the said Canons (*c*). The Cook of *Winterborn* the Town of *Alured de Lincoln* gave x Marks, for Leave to agree with *Robert de Monasteriis* a Verderour whom he had beaten (*d*). *Ralf Bard[olf]* fined in v Marks, for Leave to arise from his Infirmitie (*e*). *William de Ainesford* gave one good *Norway-hawk* or two other good hawks, for Leave to accord with *Hugh de Beauchamp*, and two good *Hauteinfalcons*, for a Writ (*f*). *Peter de Goldinton* gave one Hawk, for Leave to enclose certain Land, Part of his Wood of *Stokes*, to make a Park of it (*g*). *Peter de Perariis* gave xx Marks for Leave to salt Fishes as *Peter Chivalier* used to do; viz. xx Marks for the 5th Year, and xx Marks for the 6th Year of K. *Henry III* (*b*). The Men of *Sneinton* gave xx s, for Leave to till three Acres of Land in their Field lying near the Path that leads from the Town of *Notingham* to *Carleton* (*i*).

V. As to Fines for the King's Favour or Good Will, and that the King would remit his Anger and Displeasure: A great Number of

(*b*) Abbas de Rucford r c de x marcis, Pro licentia faciendi domos, & homines asfidendi super terram suam juxta *Welhang* super Magnam Viam ad defensionem Bosci sui quem homines de *Welhang* solebant furari; ita tamen quod Chiminum Regium non obturet. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 11. b. Not. & Derb.*

(*c*) Rogerus de Tooni r c de x marcis, Per sic quod Chiminum quod solebat esse per medium Curie Canonicorum de *Westacre*, fiat sicut factum est extra Curiam eorundem Canonicorum. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 8. b. Norf. & Suthf.*

(*d*) Cocus de *Winterburn* Aluredi de Nicol debet x marcas, Pro licentia concordandi se cum Roberto de Monasteriis Viridario quem verberavit. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 9. a. Dorsete & Sumerfete.*

(*e*) Radulfus Bard. debet v marcas, Pro licentia surgendi de infirmitate. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 11. a. Not. & Derb. tit. Nova Oblata. Vid. Bract. de Leg. Angl. L. 5. Tract. 2. cap. 10. sect. 6, 7, 8. tit. De Effoniis.*

(*f*) Willelmus de Ainesford debet unum bonum osturum *Norrensem* vel duos bonos osturos, pro licentia concordandi cum *Hugone de Bello Campo*, & duos Falcones *Hauteins* bonos pro habendo Brevi. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 2. a. Kent.*

(*g*) Petrus de Goldinton debet j, Sprivarium bonum cercellarium & mutarium, Pro licentia claudendi de bosco de *Stokes* unam leucatam inter boscum & planum, ad parcum inde faciendum. *Mag. Rot. 16. f. Rot. 2. a. Buk. & Bedef.*

(*b*) Petrus de Perariis r c de xx marcis, pro licentia fallendi pisces sicut Petrus Chivalier fallire solebat, sicut continetur in Rotulo xij, de anno præterito; Et de xx marcis pro codeni de hoc anno: In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Cornub.*

(*i*) Homines de *Sneinton* r c de xx s, pro tribus acris de basso risfeto excolendis, in campo suo juxta chiminum quod vadit de *Notigham* versus *Karleton*; In th. 1, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Not. & Derb. m. 2. b.*

Persons



Persons made Fines upon this Occasion. Amongst others, *Osbert de Leiceſter (k)*, *Robert de Abrincis (l)*, the Wapentakes of *Neſſe* and *Grafho (m)*, *William de Cabaignes (n)*, *Gilbert Son of Fergas (o)*, *Geoffery Ridel (p)*, *Adam de Port (q)*, *William de Haſtinges (r)*, *Richard Malebiſſe (s)*, the Citizens of *London (t)*, *Reginald de Cornhill (u)*, *Yſolt de Dereby (w)*, *Henry de Cobbeham*, *Giles de Badeleſmar*, *William Panforiere*, and the Men who did not come at the King's Command (*x*),  
*Thomas*

(*k*) Osbertus de Lerec. debet CC marcas argenti, Ut Rex perdonaret ei & Osberto Clerico suo Malivolentiam suam. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 9. a. Norhamteſcira.*

(*l*) Robertus de Abrinc. r c de CLxx marcis argenti, Ut Rex perdonet ei Malivolentiam suam pro Filia Geldewini de Dol. *Ib. Rot. 16. a.*

(*m*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de Nes Wapentagio, Ut pacifice tractentur. Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis de Grafho Wapentagio, Ut sine occasione audiantur. *Mag. Rot. 14. Hen. 2. Rot. 5. b. The like, of other Wapentakes. Ib. juxt.*

(*n*) Willelmus de Chahaignis debet M marcas, Ut Dominus Rex remittat ei iram suam, & pro confirmatione Cartarum suarum. *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Norhamteſcira.*

(*o*) Gillebertus filius Fergasi [debet] DCCCC & xix l & ix s, pro habenda Benevolentia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Cumbr.*

(*p*) Galfridus Ridel [debet] quater xx l & xlix s & j d de eadem misericordia [ſc. Foreſtæ], Et ut Rex remittat ei iram suam. *Ib. Rot. 6. b.*

(*q*) Adam de Port r c de M marcis, pro Fine terræ suæ & hæreditatis uxoris suæ in Normannia, & ut Rex indignationem suam ei remittat, & homagium suum suscipiat. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Sudhanteſcira. The like, of others: In Mag. Rot. Hen. 2. passim.*

(*r*) Willelmus de Haſtinges debet C marcas, Pro habenda benevolentia Regis, pro eo quod non transfretavit ad Summonitionem Regis in exercitu Normanniæ. *Mag. Rot. 6. Ric. 1. Rot. 4. b. Nordſolch & Sudſolch.*

(*s*) Ricardus Malebiſſe r c de CCC mar-

cis, Pro habenda benevolentia Domini Regis, quia dicebatur fuiſſe cum Comite Johanne, Et ut ſit quietus de forisfacto occiſionis Judæorum Ebor., Et pro habendis Terris, & Wardis, & Foreſteria ſua, ſicut habuit quando Rex iter arripuit Jeruſalem. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Everwich.*

(*t*) Cives Londoniæ [debet] M & D marcis de Dono ſuo, Pro habenda benivolentia Regis, & pro Libertatibus ſuis confirmandis, & de Auxilio ſuo ad Redemptionem Domini Regis. *Mag. Rot. 8. Ric. 1. Rot. 23. b.*

(*u*) Reginaldus de Cornhill r c de D marcis, Pro habenda benivolentia Regis, & ut omnes Baillias ſuas teneat ſicut eas unquam tenuit melius, & quod ſit quietus de omnibus querelis & exactionibus pertinentibus ad Regem; Salvo rationabili compoto ſuo ad Scaccarium; In theſauro CCCC marcas, Et debet C marcas. *Ib. Rot. 23. Chent.*

(*w*) Yſolt quondam uxor Philippi de Derebi r c de xx marcis, Pro habenda benevolentia Regis, & pro pace habenda de omnibus debitis, tam de Reragiis quam de aliis, quæ ab ea exiguntur a Domino Rege vel a Viceomite; & pro habenda custodia puerorum ſuorum cum terra quæ fuit Patris eorum; & pro debitis ſuis & viri ſui prædicti habendis, ſicut monſtrare poterit quod ei reddi debeant. Eadem etiam Yſolda quietam clamat totam pecuniam quæ fuit Domini ſui in Abbazia de Geroldon, & in Abbazia de Derlega, ſi aliqua ibi inveniantur. *Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 15. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(*x*) Henricus de Cobbeham debet C marcas & ij Oſtuos Norrenſes, pro habenda benevolentia Regis J, eo quod non fecit præceptum Regis. Gilo de Badeleſmar de-



Thomas the Clerk (y), Walter de Lascey (z), the Abbat of Selby (a), Ralf Murdac (b), Roger de Ho (c), Walter de Clifford (d), Robert de Vaux (e), Walter de Turberville (f), William de Cornburk (g), Master Michael Belet (h), the Mayor of Lincoln (i), Hugh de Nevill (k),  
Rannulf

bet x marcas & j Oſturm pro eodem. Willelmus Panſoriere debet xv marcas & j Niſum mutatum pro eodem. Homines qui non venerunt ad præceptum Regis [de bent] CC marcas pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 15. b. Kent.*

(y) Tomas Clericus de Camera debet ij Paleſridos pro Roberto Capellano, Ut Rex perdonaret eidem Roberto Malivolentiam ſuam, quia comedit cum prædicto Toma apud Corf. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 18. b. Norf. & Sudfolch.*

(z) Walterus de Laſci r c de D l & xl s, pro habenda benevolentia Regis Ricardi. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 22. b. Heref.*

(a) Abbas de Selebi debet xl marcas & ij Paleſridos, Ut Rex ei remittat Malivolentiam ſuam, quam erga eum habuit eo quod contradixit dare ei Tertiamdecimam, & unde Rex præceperat quod amerciaſſetur ad plus quod poſſet. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 7. a.*

(b) Radulfus Murdac [debet] Ll & vijs & viij d, pro habendo amore Regis Ricardi. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 14. a. Oxenefordſcira.*

(c) Rogerus de Ho [debet] x marcas & j chaſcur de x marcis, Pro habenda gratia Regis, & pro habenda Terra ſua unde diſſaiſitus fuit quia verberavit Servientes Regis. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(d) Walterus de Clifford [debet] M marcas, Pro habenda Benevolentia Regis, & ne Inquiſitio fiat ſuper eum de priſis ſuis in Comitatu Herefordiæ: Termini, In feſto S. Michaelis hujus anni CCCC marcæ &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 9. b. Heref. in Wallia. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(e) Robertus de Vallibus r c de DCC & L marcis, Pro habenda Benevolentia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 13. a. Cumberland.*

Robertus de Vallibus r c de MM marcis, Pro habenda gratia Regis, Et ut ſit quietus de omnibus debitis quæ Regi debuit tam de debitis Judæorum quam de

alijs: In Theſauro CCC & xxxl: Et debet Ml & v marcas; de quibus Willelmus Briwerre debet v marcas; & de quibus debet reddere D marcas antequam exeat a priſona; & poſtea de M marcis faciet ſecuritatem Regi per Cartam & per Obſides antequam exeat, quod ad terminos qui ei ſtatuentur prædictas Mille marcas Regi perſolvat; qui ſi terminos illos non ſervaverit, tota terra ſua incurretur in manum Regis, quæ tradita eſt Aliciæ matri ſuæ. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 15. a. Cumb.*

(f) Walterus de Turbervill [debet] M marcas, Pro habenda Benivolentia Regis; Et ut ipſe & Homines ſui & filij uxoris ſuæ ſcilicet Tomas & Willelmus quieti ſint de recto foreſtæ & de omnibus alijs querelis & occaſionibus; Et ut idem Walterus quietus ſit de Miſericordia in quam incidit pro Cuſtodia Johannis de Fernhille: Ita quod reddat D marcas infra xv dies poſt Paſcha anno Regis xjº, & obſides liberabit ſcilicet filium ſuum & duos filios uxoris ſuæ, & totam terram ſuam, quod prædictum terminum ſervabit; & niſi fecerit, obſides ſui incurrent, & terra ſua remaneat quietæ Regi: Et alias D marcas reddet ad terminos quos Rex ponet, & inde plegios inveniet; & niſi poſſit plegios invenire, prædicti obſides & terra ejus eodem modo incurrent ut prædictum eſt. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 8. b. tit. Reſiduum de Wilteſira.*

(g) Ebor. Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti, quod Rex perdonavit hæredi Willelmi de Corneburk mille marcas & duos paleſridos, quos idem Willelmus promiſit Regi J. pro benevolentia ſua habenda, & qui mortuus fuit in priſona Regis J. pro prædicto debito: Et præceptum eſt Vicecomiti, quod dictum hæredem pro prædicto debito non diſtringat. *Memor. 11. H. 3. Rot. 3. a.*

(h) Magiſter Michael Belet r c de D marcis, Pro habenda benevolentia Regis, & Terris & redditibus ſuis de quibus diſſaiſitus fuit occaſione Malivolentiæ quam Rex erga

*Rannulf the Chancellour (l), Simon Fitz-Walter (m), John Dabbetot, William de Quatremaris, and John de Humet (n), Walter Boye (o), Henry de Nevill (p), Matthew de Bixtrop (q), William de Tilie (r). Geoffery del Isle and William de Ros severally fined, that the King would remit his Indignation (s). Robert de Barentin and others fined to*

*erga eum habuit. Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 21. Oxefordfcira.*

(i) Adam Major Lincolniæ r c de D marcis, Pro habenda benevolentia Regis. Tota Villata manuceperunt; Et Tomas de Paris & Radulfus filius Lefwini Præpositi Lincolniæ sunt Plegii ipsius Majoris, & hoc manuceperunt cum tota Villata; In thesauro CC & xix l per manus Johannis filij Hugonis. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 12. b. Lincollfcira.*

(k) Hugo de Nevill r c de sex millibus marcarum, Pro habenda Benivolentia Regis pro duobus prifonibus captis in Caftro de Craeferegus qui fuerunt in custodia fua & evaferunt, fcilicet Huberto Hofe & Ricardo de Alta Ripa; & pro aliis caufis in carta fua assignatis, quæ liberata fuit fuper Scaccarium ponenda in Thefauro: Termini, Ad feftum S. Ylarij anni Regis Quartidecimi D l; Et ad Paſca proximo fequens D l; Et ad feftum S. Johannis anni Quintidecimi D l; Et ad feftum S. Michaelis D l; Et in anno fequenti duo millia marcarum; Et in tercio anno tantundem ad eodẽ terminos: Et per hunc finem quieti erunt omnes . . . fui tam clerici quam laici, & ipfe H & hæredes fui inperpetuum, de omnibus receptis, & de omnibus compotis, & inquisitionibus, & querelis, & exactionibus quæ ad foreftam pertinent, a tempore quo primo foreftariam [habuit] ufq; ad feftum Omnium Sanctorum anno Regis xiiijº; Et ut etiam quieti fint tam ipfe quam fui de omnibus receptis quas receperunt de Epifcopatu Sarefberiz dum fuit in custodia ipſius Hugonis, unde non reſpondit; ita tamen quod Epifcopo ſatisfaciat. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 16. b. tit. Reſiduum Compoti Hugonis de Nevill.*

(l) Ranulfus Cancellarius [debet] D marcas, pro habenda gratia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 7. b.*

Rannulfus Cancellarius r c de D marcis,

pro habenda gratia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 19. a. Dorſ. & Sumerſ.*

(m) Simon filius Walteri debet C marcas & j dextrarium, pro habenda benevolentia Regis J, & ut idem Rex remitteret ei omnem iram & rancorem ſuum, quem erga eum habuit eo quod fuit cum Baronibus Rẽgis inimicis confœderatus. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Norbant.*

(n) Johannes de Abbetot debet x marcas & iij. Auſtur. mutarios, pro habenda gratia & benevolentia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 5. b. War. & Leic.* Willelmus de Quatremaris debet xx marcas, pro habenda gratia Regis. Johannis de Humez debet xx marcas & palefridum pro eodem. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. juxt.*

(o) Walterus Boye r c de xlvij l & xvij s & iij d, pro habenda gratia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. Everwikeſira.*

(p) Henricus de Nevill de Burrede r c de L m. pro habenda gratia Regis. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Everw.*

(q) Mathæus de Bixtrop r c de x marcis, pro habenda gratia Regis de tranſgreſſione, eo quod fuit de familia Falk. de Breaut. Inimici Regis: In Theſauro iij marcas, Et debet vj marcas. *Mag. Rot. 8. H. 3. Rot. 2. a. Oxonfordſira.*

(r) Willelmus de Tilia r c de x marcis pro habenda gratia & benevolentia Regis, & pro habendis terris ſuis & bladis & catallis quæ capta fuerunt in manum Regis eo quod fuit cum Falkaſio de Breautee; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Surr. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(s) Galfridus de Infula debet quater xx xv marcas, Ut Rex remittat Indignationem. *Ex Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 10. b. Subt.* Willelmus de Ros debet C marcas, Ut Rex remittat Indignationem. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Ebor.*

obtain the King's Favour (*t*). The Citizens of *London* fined in Twenty thousand Pounds to obtain the King's Good-will (*u*). And the Citizens of *Hereford* fined in DC Marks, for the King's Good-will (*w*).

VI. Fines were wont to be made for the King's Protection and Aid. For Example: *Robert Greflet* fined in xx Marks of Silver, that the King would help him against the Earl of *Moreton* in a certain Plea (*x*). The Dean of *London* fined in xx Marks, that the King would help him in his Pleas against the Bishop (*y*). *Robert* the Archdeacon fined in a Mark of Gold, that the King would maintain him (*z*). *William* Son of *Eudo* fined in x Marks of Silver, that the King would help him to recover his Land of the Earl of *Britain* (*a*). *Geoffery* Son of *Herlewin* fined in xx Marks of Silver, that he might have his Land again of *Robert de Raimes* (*b*). *William* Son of *Otbo* gave

(*t*) Robertus de Barentin debet CC quater xx iij libras xl denarios, pro habenda gratia. Rogerus filius Radulfi de Wineham debet CC xliij l v s vij d, pro habenda gratia. *Memor.* 41. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 28. *b.* *Sumerf. & Dorf.* Barentin's Fine was pro habenda gratia Regis J. *Memor.* 31. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 8. *b.* *Sumerf. & Dorf.*

(*u*) Rex dilectis & fidelibus suis Baronibus Vicecomitibus & toti Communitati Londoniæ salutem. Cum injunxerimus dilecto & fidelissimo Johanni de Warena Comiti Surriæ quædam Negotia nostra specialia & urgentia facienda, concessimus ei de dono nostro ducentas marcas, de fine viginti Milium marcarum quem nobiscum fecistis pro bona voluntate nostra habenda: Nos de vestra dilectione specialiter confidentes, Vobis mandamus rogantes & firmiter injungentes, quatinus de fine prædicto, dilecto & familiari nostro Magistro Godefrido Giffard Cancellario Scaccarij nostri, dictas ducentas marcas habere faciatis, liberandas præfato Comiti ad prædicta Negotia inde expedienda. Et hoc sicut de vobis confidimus; & nos & honorem nostrum & vestrum diligitis, nullo modo omittatis; scire vos volentes quod si curialitatem istam nobis & præfato Comiti feceritis, nos vobis favorabiles invenietis & gratiosos temporibus oportunis. In cuius &c. Teste Rege

apud Northampton 9<sup>o</sup> die Maij. *Pat.* 50. *H.* 3. *m.* 16.

(*w*) Baronibus, pro Edmundo fratre Regis. *Certain Areres of a Fine of DC Marks*, per quas Cives Herefordiæ finem fecerunt cum prædicto Rege H, pro bona voluntate sua habenda *being still due: The King by his Writ commands the Barons, to levy the same Areres for the use of Edmund the King's Brother, and, when he should be perpaid the same, to acquitt the Citizens thereof. Pas. Commun.* 7. *E.* 1. *Rot.* 6. *a.*

(*x*) Robertus Greflet r c de xx marcis argenti, Ut Rex juvet eum versus Comitem Moritonix de quodam placito. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 12. *a. Linc.*

(*y*) Decanus Londoniæ r c de xx marcis argenti, Ut Rex juvet eum erga Episcopum de placitis suis. *Ib. Rot.* 15. *a.*

(*z*) Robertus Archidiaconus r c de j marca auri, Ut Rex manuteneret eum; In Thesauro Lx l pro j marca auri, Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *a. Northampton.*

(*a*) Willelmus filius Eudonis r c de x marcis argenti, Ut Rex juvet eum erga Comitem Britanniæ de terra sua. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 10. *a. Norf.*

(*b*) Gaufridus filius Herlewini debet xx marcas argenti, pro terra sua habere de Roberto de Raimes. *Ib. Rot.* 10. *b. Sudf.*



xxxvj l, that he might no longer have a Master over him (c). *Robert de Cundet* gave xxx Marks of Silver and two Destriers, that the King would bring him to an Accord with the Bishop of *Lincoln* (d). *Ralf* the Archdeacon, and *Robert* the Provost of *Beverley*, *William de Malepalu*, and *Hugh de Verly* fined respectively, that they might be in the King's Protection as his Demeane-Clerks (e): Several other Persons fined for the like; namely *Henry Coslein* (f), *Gilbert de Lasce* (g), *Emeric* Archdeacon of *Durham* (h), and *John de Lidford* (i). *Ralf de Breccham* gave a Hawk, that the King would protect him (k). And divers Fines of the like Sort *mutatis mutandis* were made by the Persons following: to wit, by *Alice* late Wife of *John Eschellinges* (l), *William de Wrotham* (m), *Robert de Aimouesdal* (n), the Dean and

Chapter

(c) *Willelmus filius Othonis* r c de xxxvj l & xd, Ne amplius habeat Magistrum super se. *Ib. Rot. 15. a. Londonia.*

(d) *Robertus de Cundet* r c de xxx marcis argenti & ij dextrariis, Ut Rex concordaret eum cum Episcopo *Lincolniensi*; In *Thesauo* Cs, Et debet xvl & ij dextrarios. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Chent.*

(e) *Radulfus Archidiaconus* & *Robertus Præpositus de Beverlaco* r c de CCC & Lxvj l & xij s & iiij d de Dono suo, ut sint in Custodia & Protectione Regis sicut *Dominici Clerici* sui.

*Willelmus de Malepalu* r c de xxij l & vj s & viij d, ut sit in Custodia & Protectione Regis sicut *Dominicus Clericus* suus.

*Hugo de Verli* r c de Cl, ut filius suus sit in Protectione Regis sicut *Dominicus Clericus* suus. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichscira.*

(f) *Henricus Coslein* r c de iij Palefridis, Ut sit in Protectione Regis sicut *Dominicus Mercator* suus; Salvis Regi Auxiliis & Taillagiis & aliis quæ Regem contingunt. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 19. b. War. & Leircest.*

(g) *Gilebertus de Lasce* [debet] L marcas & j Palefridum, Ut sit *Dominicus Clericus* Regis. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 7. a. Norhum.*

(h) *Aimericus Archidiaconus Dunhelmensis* & alij Executores testamenti *Philippi* quondam *Dunhelmensis* Episcopi reddunt compotum de MM marcis, & de omnibus Jocalibus quæ fuerunt ipsius Epif-

copi, pro debitis quæ idem Episcopus debuit Regi, & pro Misericordiis in quibus ipse Episcopus fuerat, & pro Excessibus Parentum suorum pro quibus fuerant arrestati: Et de MM marcis pro ipso Archidiacono, Pro habenda Benevolentia Regis, Et ut sit in Protectione Regis tanquam *Dominicus Clericus* Regis: In thesauro Nichil, Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua CC & xij l & xij s & iiij d Per Breve Regis; Et item ipsi Regi CC & quater xx & iiij l per idem Breve, Et item CCC & xxix marcas & viij s & iiij d in Plata per idem Breve, Et item C & xxj marcas & xj s & vj d in Cupis & aliis Vessellis per idem Breve—.. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 7. b. Tit. Nova Oblata de Norhumberland.*

(i) *Johannes de Lidford* [debet] iij tonella Vini, Pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus, Ut teneat omnia Tenementa & Vadia & Res suas bene & in pace & integre; & quod non ponatur in placitum nisi coram Rege. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Devenescira.*

(k) *Radulfus de Brechham* debet j accipitrem Sor. Norr., Ut Rex manuteneat eum. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 3. a. Nordf. & Sudfolch.*

(l) *Alicia* uxor *Johannis de Eschillinges* debet xv marcas, Ut terra sua sit in bona pace & in protectione Regis, Et ne *Dominus* suus transfretet cum equis & armis. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 3. b. Gloec.*

(m) *Willelmus de Wrotham* r c de x marcis, Pro habenda in pace Terra de *Cathangre*, quam *Rex Ricardus* ei dedit &

Rex

Chapter of *London* (*o*), the Master of the *Temple* (*p*), the Abbot of *Holmcultram* (*q*), master *Simon de Ferlington* (*r*), the Dean and Chapter of *York* (*s*), the Abbess of *Caen* (*t*), *Walter de Lisle* (*u*), *Walter de Stewkley* (*w*), the Prioury of *Montague* (*x*), *Maurice de Gant*

Rex ei confirmavit, dum modo stet ad Rectum si quis versus eum inde loqui voluerit; Et pro Protectione, ne ponatur in placitum nisi coram Rege vel ejus Capitali Justiciario; Et per sic quod non respondeat de Terra de Cathangre, vel alijs terris suis, nisi per Legem & Assisam Regni. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 7. a. Dorsete & Sumersf.*

(*n*) Robertus de Aimouesdal debet v marcas, Pro habendo Brevi de Protectione, ne ponatur in placitum de aliquo tenemento suo nisi coram Rege vel per Breve Regis; Et ut sit quietus de Sectis & hundredis, & de omnibus placitis & querelis, excepto murthero & latrocinia & alijs quæ spectant ad Coronam Regis. *Ib. Rot. 17. a.*

(*o*) Decanus & Capitulum Londoniæ [debent] ij palefridos, pro Protectione, ne vexentur contra Libertates cartarum suarum. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 15. a.*

(*p*) Magister Templi [debet] j palefridum, pro habendis Literis de Protectione ad opus Fratrum Militiæ Templi; & ne ponantur in placitum nisi coram Rege vel Capitali Justiciario. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 19. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(*q*) Abbas de Holdcoltram r c de x marcis pro ij palefridis, Pro habendis duabus Protectionibus de quietantia telonei, pontagij, & passagij, & omne consuetudine, de omnibus quæ emerint vel vendiderint ad proprios usus suos in Anglia & Ybernia. *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Cumb.*

(*r*) Magister Simon de Ferlington debet CCC marcatis bladi, recipiendas de fructibus Ecclesiæ de Houedene, computatis in his trecentis marcatis prima promissione quam dictus Simon prius inde fecit Regi de medietate fructuum ejusdem Ecclesiæ habenda; Ita quod non debet Rex habere inter totum nisi CCC marcatas tantum: Scilicet pro amovenda vi Laica & excommunicatos qui se tenuerunt in Ecclesia de Houedene contra ipsum Simonem; & quod de cætero nulla vis Laicalis eidem Simoni

super prædicta Ecclesia inferetur; & si forte fructus hujus anni non sufficiant ad percipiendas prædictas CCC marcatas, hoc quod restabit perficietur de fructibus ejusdem Ecclesiæ sequentis anni. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 4. b. Everwich.*

(*s*) Decanus & Capitulum Ebor. [debent] CCCC marcas & iiij Palefridos, Ut Rex recipiat eos in pace, protectione, & defensione sua; Et ut non ponantur in placitum de aliquo quod in pace tenuerunt tempore H Patris Regis, vel tempore Ricardi Regis, vel tempore Regis Johannis, quamdiu controversia duraverit inter ipsos & Archiepiscopum Ebor.; Et ut si Archiepiscopus, vel aliquis alius, eis in aliquo formam aliquam intulerit, forma illa statim amoveatur, & ut corpora armatorum qui inventi fuerint in rebus vel redditibus suis capiantur, & non dimittantur nisi per mandatum Regis vel Capitalis Justiciarij; & pro habendo inde Litteras Regis Patentes. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 17. a.*

(*t*) Abbatisa de Cadomo r c de xl marcis, Pro habenda pace de Senescallo Normanniæ & Lupefcario; & pro habendis Litteris Regis de Protectione ad prædictum Senescallum & Lupefcarium; & ut Homines sui quos Senescallus Normanniæ cepit, ei replegiuntur usque ad Adventum Regis in Normanniam; & ut Lupefcarius in nullo forisfaciet Terræ vel Hominibus suis per Rustarios suos; & quod ipse reddat Abbatisæ Homines suos; quos ipse & Rutarij sui ceperunt cum catallis eorum. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 12. a. Gloec.*

(*u*) Walterus de Insula r c de xxx marcis & j Palefrido, Pro irrotulanda ad Scaccarium Carta de Conventione facta inter ipsum & Comitem de Insula, Et ut Rex eam manuteneat & protegat. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 14. b. Sudhant.*

(*w*) Walterus de Stiueclea r c de x marcis, Per sic quod Clerici sui qui habent Laicum feodum, distringantur ad reddendum



*Gant* (y), the Men of *Grimesby* (z), the Priour of *Lantony* (a), the Burgeſſes of *Glouceſter* (b), and the Men of *Wicumb* (c).

VII. Fines were made to obtain the King's Mediation or Interpoſal in Mens Affairs. *John* Son of *Ordgar* fined in one *Norway* Hawk, to have the King's Request to the King of *Norway* to let him have his Brother *Godard's* Chatells (d). *William de Ford* fined in C Marks, to have the King's Request to Earl *Patrick*, to reſtore to *William* his Father's Land whereof he died ſeized; and if the Earl did reſtore it at the King's Request, then *William* was to pay the C Marks, otherwiſe to be quit (e). *Hugh Oiſel* was to give two Robes of a good Green-colour, to have the King's Letters Patent to the Merchants of *Flanders*, with a Request and Monition to them to render him a thouſand Marks, which he loſt in *Flanders*. And if *Hugh* did not deliver the two Robes to the King at *Candlemaſſ* next, he was to deliver four Pair of Robes of a good Green-colour at the Lent following (f). The Abbat of *Hide* fined in xxx Marks, to have the King's

dum ei legale Compotum; In Theſauro l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(x) Prioratus Monachorum de Monte Acuto debent Lx marcas, Ut [Rex] ſe non intromittat ad reſtituendum Durandum quondam Priorem ad Prioratum illum, qui male ſe geſſit in eodem Prioratu. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 11. a. Dorſete & Sumreſete. Nova Oblata.*

(y) Mauricius de Gant debet C marcas, pro habendis pluribus Præcipe, Et ut Rex adjuvet eum de Reſto ſuo habendo de hijs quæ clamat per ipſam Præcipe, Ut & Rex de Reſtis ſuis quæ ſunt in manu ſua, faciat ei quod fuerit juſtum ad voluntatem Regis. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 14. a. Linc.*

(z) Homines de Grimesbi r c de ij palefridis, quod non vexentur injuſte contra libertatem Cartæ Regis; In Theſauro x marcas pro ij palefridis, Et Q. l. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 14. a. Linc.*

(a) Prior S. Mariæ de Lantoni debet ij palefridos & C lampridas, pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus de Protectione. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 9. b. tit. Reſid. de Hereſ. in Wallia.*

(b) Burgeſſes de Gloceſtria debent CCC Lampridas, quod non diſtingantur: Reſpondent infra. Burgeſſes Gloceſtriæ

r c de CCC Lampredis, ſicut ſupra continetur. In Theſauro nichil, & W. Comiti Mareſcallo x Lampredas, per breve Regis: Et debent CC & quater xx & x Lampredas. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. Glocc.*

(c) Homines de Wicumb debent xx s, ut non occaſionentur de burellis ſuis venditis continentibus minus quam duas ulnas. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Buck. & Bedef.*

(d) Johannes filius Ordgari debet j Accipitrem Norr., pro habenda prece Regis Henrici ad Regem Norweix, de habendis catallis fratris ſui Godardi. *Mag. Rot. 6. Ric. 1. Rot. 8. a. Linc.*

(e) Willelmus de Forde debet C marcas, Pro habenda prece Regis ad Comitem Patricium, ut reddat ei terram quæ fuit Patris ſui, & unde pater ſuus fuit ſaiſitus die qua obiit; Ita quod ſi prædictus Comes reddiderit ei terram ſuam ad preces Regis, tunc dabit prædictas C marcas; Sin autem, inde quietus erit. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 18. a. Norhumb.*

(f) Hugo Oiſel debet ij Robas de bono Viridi, pro habendo Litteras Regis Patentis Mercatoribus Flandriæ, & petitione & ammonitione, ut reddant eidem Hugoni Mille marcas quas amiſit in Flandria. Et debet



King's Letters of Request to the Lord of *Canterbury*, to remove certain Monks that were against the Abbat (g). *Alexander de Muntfichet* fined in xx Marks, to have the King's Request to *William de Waltham*, to marry his Daughter to him; and if *Alexander* had her to Wife, he was to pay the xx Marks, otherwise not (h). *Roger de Tribanton* fined in xx Marks, and a Palfrey, to have the King's Request to *Richard de Umfranville* to give him his Sister to Wife, and to the Sister that she would accept him for her Husband (i). *William de Cheveringeworth* fined in v Marks, to have the King's Letter to the Abbot of *Perfore*, to let him enjoy peaceably his Tithes, as he enjoyed them in the Time of the Abbot's Predecessours (k). *Matthew de Hereford* Clerk fined in x Marks, to have the King's Letter of Request to the Lord of *Landaff* and *William de Braiose*, to let him enjoy peaceably his Church of *Schenfrith* (l). *Andrew Neuelen* gave three *Flemish* Caps, to have the King's Request to the Priour of *Chikefand*, for Performance of an Agreement made between them (m). *Henry de Fontibus* fined in a *Lumbardy-Horse* of Value, to have the King's Request to *Henry Fitz-Hervey*, that he would give him his Daughter to Wife; *Henry* first fining with the King for leave to marry her (n). *Richard de Nevill* fined in xx Palfreys, to have the

debet reddere illas Robas ad Purificationem anno Regni nostri quarto: Ita quod si tunc illas non reddiderit, reddet ad Caput Jejunij proximo sequens iiij paria Robarum de bono Viridi. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(g) Abbas de Hida [debet] xxx marcas, Pro habendis Litteris Regis deprecatorijs Domino Cantuariensi, ut ipse amovere faciat quosdam Monachos qui sunt contra ipsum Abbatem. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 11. b. Sudbantesira.*

(h) Alexander de Muntfichet debet xx marcas, Pro habenda Petitione Regis Willielmo de Waltham, ut det eidem Alexandro filiam suam in uxorem, ita quod idem Alexander illam habeat, & tunc dabit prædictas xx marcas; Sin autem, inde quietus erit. *Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(i) Rogerus de Tribanton r e de xx marcis & j palefrido, Pro habenda Petitione Regis ad Ricardum de Umfranvilla, ut det illi Sororem suam in uxorem, & ad ipsam Mulierem, ut ipsa capiat eum in virum. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 6. b. Linc.*

(k) Willemus de Cheveringewrth debet

v marcas, Pro habendis Literis Regis directis ad Abbatem de Perfore, ut permittat ipsum possidere Decimas in pace, sicut eas possidebat tempore Antecessorum suorum. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 6. b. Dorsete & Summerfete.*

(l) Mathæus de Hereford Clericus debet x marcas, Pro habendis Litteris Regis Deprecatorijs ad Dominum Landavensem & Willclmum de Braiosa, ut Permittant ipsum pacifice possidere Ecclesiam suam de Schenefrith. *Ib. Rot. 15. b. Heref. in Wallia.*

(m) Andreas Neuclun debet iij Cappas pluviales de Flandria, pro habenda petitione Regis ad Priorem de Chikefand, de tenenda conventionem facta inter ipsos. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 5. b. Lond.*

(n) Henricus de Fontibus debet j Equum de Lumbardia de precio, Pro habenda prece Regis directa Henrico filio Hervei, ut ei det in uxorem filiam suam quæ fuit uxor Walteri de Bolbec, si ipse Henricus finem fecerit prius cum Rege pro ea maritanda; Per Plagiagium Hugonis de Bailloel. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 18. a. Everwichscira.*

King's

King's Request to *Ifolda Bifet* that she would take him for her Husband (o). *Jordan* Son of *Reginald* fined in xx Marks, to have the King's Request to *William Painel*, that he would grant him the Land of *Miles Neirenuir*, and the Custody of his Heirs; and if *Jordan* obtained the same, he was to pay the xx Marks, otherwise not (p). *Roger Fitz-Walter* fined in three good Palfreys, to have the King's Letter to *Roger Bertram's* Mother, that she would marry him (q). And *Roger* Son of *Nicolas* fined in all the Lampreys he could get, to have the King's Request to *Earl William Mareſchall*, that he would grant him the Manour of *Langeſord* at Ferm (r).

VIII. Men fined, to have Seifin or Reſtitution of their Lands or Chatells; and that they might not be diſſeiſed. For Example; the Abbot of *Weſtminſter* gave M Marks of Silver, that he might recover and keep ſafely the Goods of his Church which had been diſperſed (s). *Ingenolda* gave ij Marks of Gold, that ſhe might have her Frankmariage, Dower, and other Things (t). *Ranulph* Son of *Ingelran* gave x Marks of Silver, that he might have his Land which he had recovered at Law (u). *Robert Foſſard* gave Lx Marks of Silver, to be reſeized of his Land (w). *Turbert* Son of *Gamel* gave xl Marks of Silver, that the King would give him Seifin of his Land from *William de Albemarle* (x). *John de Amundeville* gave x Marks of Silver

(o) Ricardus de Nevill [debet] xx Paleſridos, Pro habenda petitione Regis ad Yſoldam Biſet, ut ipſum Ricardum capiat in virum. Plegii, Willelmus de Cantelu de L marcis, Willelmus Malet de xxv marcis, Willelmus de Harecurt de xxv marcis. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 8. a. Wilt.*

(p) Jordanus filius Reginaldi Foreſtarii debet xx marcas, Pro habenda Petitione Regis ad Willelmum Painel, ut concedat ei terram quæ fuit Milonis Neirenuir, & Cuſtodiam hæredum ſuorum; quas ſi habuerit, reddet xx marcas; Sin autem, non reddet. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 1. b. Buck. & Bedef.*

(q) Rogerus filius Walteri debet tres bonos Paleſridos, Pro habendis Litteris Regis ad matrem Rogeri Bertram, ut eum capiat in Maritum. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 4. b. Everwichſcira.*

(r) Rogerus filius Nicolai [debet] omnes Lamprias quas perquirere poterit, Pro

habenda petitione Regis ad Comitem Willelmum Mareſcallum, quod concedat ei Manerium de Langeſord ad firmam. *Mag. Rot. 16. f. Rot. 5. b. Gloceſtreſcira.*

(s) Abbas Weſtmonaſterij r c de M marcis argenti, Ut bona Æccleſiæ ſuæ quæ injuſte diſperſa erant congregaret, & congregata cuſtodiret. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 15. b. Middelfexa.*

(t) Ingenolda quæ fuit uxor Rogeri Neopotis Huberti debet ij marcas auri, Ut haberet Maritagium, & Dotem, & Res ſuas. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(u) Rannulfus filius Ingelranni r c de x marcis argenti, Ut habeat terram ſuam ſicut eam dirrationavit. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(w) Robertus Foſſardus r c de Lx marcis argenti, Ut reſaiſiatur de terra ſua. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Everwic.*

(x) Turbertus filius Gamel r c de xl marcis argenti, Ut Rex faciat ei habere ſaiſitionem



Silver, to have Seisin of his Father's Land of *Hocton* and *Hasteley* (y). *William de Waddon* gave xxv l, that his Son might inherit the Land of *William of New-market* his Uncle (z). *Osmund Croc* gave xlvj s and viij d, to have again his Land that was mortgaged to *William de Calne* (a). *Ralf Trichet* gave xxx Marks of Silver, for [Seisin of] his Father's Land (b). *Hugh Bigot* gave Cl, to have again his Manour of *Sabam* (c). *John* and *Robert*, Brothers, gave nine hundred and two Marks of Silver wanting iiij d, of the Debts of *Gervase* Son of *Roger*, to have Seisin of [their Father's] Land (d). *Gerold* the Canon gave L Marks, that he might hold Seisin till Judgment was given (e). The Abbat of *Selby* gave v Marks, to have the Land which he recovered in the King's Court (f). *Andrew de Stanton* gave Lij s and iiij d, that he might have his Land again, and might stand to right touching the Matter of *Adam de Port*, if any body appealed him for it (g). *Richard Fitz-Roger* gave Cl, to have again the Land which he had forfeited by giving his Daughter and Heirefs in Marriage without the King's Licence (h). *William de Wile* fined in fourscore Pounds and one hundred Shillings, that he might have his Rents and Chatells, and might stand to right in the King's Court, in Case any Man would implead him for having violated (as it was

fitionem de terra sua de Willelmo de Albamara. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Everwic.*

(y) Johannes de Amundevilla debet x marcas argenti, ut sit saisitus de terra patris sui de Hoctona & Hasteleia, sicut Episcopus Dunelmensis ei reddidit. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norbumb.*

(z) Willelmus de Waddona r c de xxv l, Ut filius suus hæreditetur de terra Willelmi de Novo Mercato Avunculi sui. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Blida.*

(a) Osmundus Croc r c de xlvj s & viij d, Ut reheat terram suam quam Willelmus de Calna habebat in vadimonio. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Hantefira.*

(b) Radulfus Trichet r c de xxx marcis argenti, Pro terra Patris sui; In thesauro xlvj s & viij d, Et debet xvij l & unam marcam argenti. *Ib. Rot. 15. b. Midd.*

(c) Hugo Bigotus r c de Cl pro Manerio suo de Seham rehabendo quod Hubertus de Montecanesi tenebat. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Nortfolk.*

(d) Johannes Filius Radulfi filij Ebrardi & Robertus frater suus r c de DCCCC &

ij marcis argenti iiij d minus, de debitis Gervasij filij Rogeri, pro tota terra [Patris], exceptis xx libratibus terræ quas Rex retinuit ad opus Andreæ Bucca Unctæ. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(e) Geroldus Canon[icus] reddit compositum de L marcis, pro saisina sua tenenda donec judicium inde fiat. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

(f) Abbas de Selebia r c de v marcis, pro habenda terra quam distracionavit in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Everwich.*

(g) Andreas de Stanton r c de Lij s & iiij d, pro rehabenda terra sua, & ut sit ad rectum de recto Adæ de Port, si quis eum inde appellaverit. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Heref. in Walia.*

(h) Ricardus filius Rogeri debet Cl, Pro habenda terra quam forisfecerat quia filiam suam hæredem suam dedit sine licentia Regis, & aliam filiam suam nubat per licentiam ejus. *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Linc.*

(said)



said) a Maiden whom he had in Wardship (*i*). *William* Brother of *Adam* gave xl Marks, that he might not be disseised of the Land which his Brother claimed against him, unless by Judgment (*k*). *Richard Malebisse* gave xx Marks, to have his Land again till the King's Return; which had been taken into the King's Hand for the slaying of the *Jews* of *York*; and that he and his two Esquires might have the King's Peace till his Return (*l*). *Nicolas Fitz-Robert* fined in a hundred and fourscore and fifteen Marks, that he might hold in Peace certain Lands which *Reginald de Argentein* claimed against him, until the King's Return from *Jerusalem* (*m*). *Emme de Humez* gave xx Marks, that she might hold her Inheritance in Peace until the King's Return, or till the King should order otherwise (*n*). *Cecilie de Alwardesbey* gave a Mark, to have her *rationabilis pars* of the Fee which should be parted between her and her Sister (*o*). *Jammes de Ros* gave vj Marks, to have Seisin of four Librates of Land in *Wood*, of which he was disseised because it had been said the same was the King's Escheat; but it was found by Recognitours before Justices itinerant, that the said Land was the Right and Inheritance of *Jammes* (*p*). *Henry de Puteaco*, gave xx l, to have Seisin of his Manours whereof *K. Henry II.* wrongfully disseised him (*q*). *Reginald de Tewaden* gave xx Marks, to have

(*i*) Willelmus de Wile r c de quater xx l & Cs, Ut habeat redditus suos & cattalla sua, & ut sit ad rectum in Curia Regis, si quis voluerit loqui adversus eum de Puella quam dicitur violasse in Custodia sua; In Thesauo xl, Et debet Lxxv l. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 8. *a.* *Not.* & *Dereb.*

(*k*) Willelmus frater Adæ filij Adæ filij Richeri debet xl marcas, Ut non disfaiciatur, de terra quam frater suus clamat adversus eum, nisi per Judicium. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 12. *b.* *Cumb.*

(*l*) Ricardus Malebisse r c de xx marcis, pro rehabenda terra sua usque ad Adventum Domini Regis; quæ saisita fuit in manu Regis, propter occisionem Judæorum Eboraci: Et ut ipse & Walterus de Carton & Ricardus de Kukeneia Armigeri ejus habeant pacem Regis usque ad Adventum ejus. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 4. *b.* *Everwichse.*

(*m*) Nicholaus filius Roberti r c de C & quater xx & xv marcis, Ut possit tenere in pace terras quæ fuerunt Widonis filij Tiece, quas Reginaldus de Argentein cla-

mat adversus eum, usq; ad reditum Domini Regis Jherosolima. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 10. *b.* *Gloec.*

(*n*) Emma de Humez quæ fuit uxor Galfridi de Nevill r c de xx marcis, Pro tenenda in pace hæreditate sua usque ad Adventum Domini Regis, vel aliud inde præceperit; In Thesauo l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 5. *b.* *Westmerieland.*

(*o*) Cecilia de Alwardesbi r c de j marca, Pro habenda rationabili parte sua de Feodo quod ipsa & Galfridus Martell & uxor ejus foror ipsius Cecilie debent partiri. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *a.* *Gloec. tit.* *De Oblatis, per Cancellarium.*

(*p*) Jammes de Ros r c de vj marcis, pro habenda saisina de iiij libratibus terræ in Wuda, de qua disfaicitus fuit quia dicebatur esse Escaeta Regis. Sed recognitum fuit coram Justiciarijs Itineratibus, quod terra illa est Jus & hæreditas ejus; In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *R.* 1. *Rot.* 17. *a.*

(*q*) Henricus de Puteaco debet xx l, Pro Q q q 2 habenda

have his Land and Inheritance, and that he might not abjure the Realm, he having undergone the Judgment of the hot Iron (r). *William de Thievespathe* gave *vj l* and odd, for the same; he having likewise undergone the Judgment of the hot Iron (s). *Alan* Son of *Rolland* gave *xx Marks*, to have Seisin of certain Land, the Seisin whereof *Ralf Murdac* recovered against him, because he had not the King to warrant in *Earl John's* Court at such a Time, at which Time the King was in his Voyage from *Jerusalem* (t). *William de Clynton* gave *x Marks*, to have Seisin of his Manour of *Eston* (which is a Sergeanty of the King's Lardry) until the King's Return (u). *William* Earl of *Arundell* gave *CCC* and *Lix l xiiij s* and *iiij d*, to have Seisin of the Honour of *Arundell*, except the Castle, and the Town of *Arundell*, and the Mills; and the Honour of *Petworth* (w). *Walter de Newington* gave *xxvij s* and *iiij d*, to have the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee, which was taken into the King's Hand for not paying Relief (x). *Hugh* Son of *Lefwin* gave *iiij Marks* and an half, to have the Town of *Cornburc* which was mortgaged to him, until the Term prefixt for the *Cruce-signati* (y). *Robert de Turneham* gave *D Marks*, for Quittance of the Manour of *Doncaster* (being the Inheritance of *Joan* his Wife) which was mortgaged to *K. Henry I.*, for *D Marks* (z); and that he might have that Manour as fully and entirely

habenda fairsina Terræ de Colingeham & de Cumption, unde Rex Pater eum disfaifivit injuste. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Everwich.*

(r) Reginaldus de Tewaden debet *xx marcas*, Pro habenda Terra sua & hæreditate, Et ut non abjuret Terram Domini Regis, quia tulit Judicium Calidi Ferri. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Cornuwallia.*

(s) Willelmus de Thievespathe *rc* de *xjl* & *xvj s* & *vij d*, Pro habenda terra sua & hæreditate, Et ut non abjuret Terram Domini Regis, quia tulit Judicium Calidi Ferri. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. Corewallia.*

(t) Alanus filius Rollandi debet *xx marcas*, Pro habenda fairsina de *vj libratis* terræ in *Teineford*, unde Radulfus Murdac recuperavit fairsinam versus Alanum, quia Alanus non habuit Regem ad Warantum in Curia Comititis Johannis, ad terminum præfixum, scilicet in fine trium mensium; & Rex tunc erat in Peregrinatione sua de *Jerusalem*. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 8. a. Norbantesira.*

(u) Willelmus de Clynton *rc* de *x marcis*, Pro habenda fairsina de Terra sua de *Eston*, quæ est Serjanteria Lardar. Domini Regis, usq; ad Adventum Regis. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(w) Willelmus Comes de Arundel debet *CCC & Lix l & xiiij s & iiij d*, Pro habendo Honore de Arundell, excepto Castello, & villa de Arundell & Molendinis, & Honore de Pedewurda. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 16. a. Sudfexa.*

(x) Walterus filius Thomæ de Niewenton debet *xxvij s & iiij d*, pro habenda quarta parte feodi *j Militis*, quæ capta fuit in manum Regis pro defalta *Relevij*. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Wirecestr.*

(y) Hugo filius Lefwini debet *iiij marcas & dimidiam*, pro habenda villa de *Corneburc* ad terminum *Cruifiatorum* sicut *vadium* suum. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 7. a. Everwic.*

(z) Robertus de Turneham *rc* de *D marcis*, Pro *Quietantia* Manerij de *Dancastria*



entirely as it was mortgaged. *Richard Gubiun* gave xl Marks, to have Seisin of certain Land, whereof his Ancestour *Hugh Gubiun* was disseised by the King's Will (a). *Robert de Wulfie* gave CC Marks, to have Seisin of the Archdeaconry of Coventry according to his Charters (b). Master *William Testard* gave CCC Marks, to have Seisin of his Archdeaconry, which was adjudged to him by Judges Delegate (c). *William de London* gave L Marks, to have again his Land whereof he was disseised for being on Earl *John's* Side in the Castle of *Notingham* (d). *Fulbert of Dover* gave CCCC Marks, to have Seisin of the Castle of *Chilham* and the Town; provided he stand to the Judgment of the King's Court, against the King or any other Claimant (e). *William de Montague* gave Cl, to have such Seisin of *Chaldefey* and the Hundred of *Piddelton*, as was adjudged to him in the Court of *Marleberg* whilst the King was Earl [of *Moreton*] (f). *James de Winchelsy* gave Cs, to have such Seisin of his land as he recovered by Assise of Mortdancestour, whereof he was afterwards disseised unjustly and without Judgment (g). *William Turpin* gave xl Marks, to have Seisin of his Lands, Mortgages, and Purchases, whereof he was disseised at the Will of K.

castria quod est de hæreditate Johannæ uxoris suæ; quod fuit invadiatum Regi H. Primo pro D marcis; Et ut habeat totum illud Manerium cum pertinentijs suis ita integre & plenarie sicut illud Manerium invadiatum fuit: In Th., Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Everwichscira.*

(a) Ricardus Gubiun r c de xl marcis, Pro habenda saisina de C solidatis Terræ infra Burgum & extra, quæ dicitur Terra de Grangia, unde Inquisitio facta fuit per præceptum Regis; Et Vicecomes dicit quod Avus ejus Hugo Gubiun fuit inde disseisitus voluntate Domini Regis. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 2. b. Norbant.*

(b) Robertus de Wulfie debet CC marcas, Pro habenda saisina Archidiaconatus Coventriæ secundum Cartas suas. *Ib. Rot. 15. a. War. & Leircestr.*

(c) Magister Willelmus Testard r c de CCC marcis, Pro habendo Archidiaconatu suo, secundum quod ei adjudicatus fuit a Judicibus Delegatis. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 10. b. Not. & Derb.*

(d) Willelmus de Londonia r c de L

marcis, pro xij libratibus Terræ, unde fuit disseisitus, quia fuit in castello de Notingham cum Comite Johanne. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Everwichscira.*

(e) Fulbertus de Doura r c de CCCC marcibus, Pro habenda saisina Castellum de Chileham & Villæ; Ita quod inde stabit Judicio Curie Regis, si Rex vel aliquis alius jus suum vindicare voluerit in Castello vel in Villa. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 5. b. Kent.*

(f) Willelmus de Monte Acuto r c de C libris, Pro habenda tali saisina de Chaldefcia & de Hundredo de Piddelton, qualis ei adjudicata fuit in Curia de Merleberg dum Rex fuit Comes. *Ib. Rot. 17. a. Dersf. & Sumersf.*

(g) Jacobus de Winchelsia r c de Cs, pro habenda tali saisina de xij acris terræ in Winchelsia, qualem ipse recuperavit per Assisam de Morte Antecessoris, unde disseisitus fuit postea injuste & sine Judicio ut dicit; & si quis post versus eum loqui voluerit, stabit judicio Curie Regis. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 9. a. Sudsexia.*

*Richard*



*Richard (b).* Henry de Nevill gave Cl, to have fifteen Librates of Land in *Askeby* and *Teinton* by hereditary Right, to be holden by the Service of one Knight's Fee (*i*). *Jordan de Ros* gave xl Marks, to have Seisin of the Land of *Lullingeston* and *Framingebam*, whereof he was evicted by his Nephew; whereas his Nephew's Father never was seised, but died before his eldest Brother who had Seisin, and to whom *Jordan* succeeded in his Inheritance (*k*). *William de Braiosa* gave five thousand Marks, to have the Honour of *Limerick*, saving to the King the City of *Limerick*, the Donation of Bishopricks, Abbotricks, &c; to hold of the King in Capite (*l*). *Gerard de Furnival* gave CCCC Marks, that the King would receive Homage of Gerard's Son for the Barony which lately was *William de Luvetot's*; and that he might hold in Peace the Lands which he now held, and the Land whereof his Wife's Father was seized on the Day of his Death (*m*). *Peter Burdun* gave Lx Marks and a Palfrey, for Seisin of his Land of *Penros* (*n*). The Abbot of *Muchelney* gave iij Marks of Gold or xxx Marks of Silver, to have Seisin of his Abbey and his Land and

(b) Willelmus Turpin r c de xl marcis, Pro habenda faifina Terrarum, vadiorum, & emptionum suarum, unde disfaifitus fuit voluntate Regis Ricardi; Retentis in manu Regis terris quas habuit, quæ sunt de Dominico Regis. *Ib. Rot. 16. b. Devenesc.*

(i) Henricus de Nevill r c de Cl, pro habendis xv libratibus terræ in Askebi & in Teinton jure hæreditario de D<sup>no</sup> Rege per servitium feodi j Militis; In thesauro Lxxl, Et debet xxx l. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 11. a. Item Lincollsc.*

(k) Jordanus de Ros r c de xl marcis, Pro habenda faifina terræ de Lullingeston & de Framingebam cum omnibus pertinentijs & catallis, unde abjudicata ei fuit faifina illius terræ, ut dicit, occasione nepotis sui, cujus Pater nunquam fuit faifitus de terris illis, qui decessit antequam frater suus primogenitus mortuus fuit, qui terram illam tenuit, cui prædictus Jordanus in hæreditate successit. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 15. a. Kent.*

(l) Idem Willelmus [de Braiosa] debet v mille marcas, Pro habendo Honore de Limerich, retentis in manu Regis Civitate de Limerich & donatione Episcopatum & Abbatiarum & aliorum omnium ad Coronam Regiam pertinentium, retento etiam

Cantredo Osmannorum & Sancta Infula, retentis etiam in manu Regis tenementis & servitio Willelmi de Burgo, cum omni integritate & omnibus pertinentijs suis, de cujuscunque feodo sint, quæ tenuit in festo Natalis Domini proximo post Secundam Coronationem Regis: Ad tenendum de Rege in Capite: Et Rex faciet ea deliberare prædictum Honorem de omnibus hominibus exceptis Hiberniensibus & illis qui cum eis sunt: Et idem Willelmus solvet prædictam pecuniam, scilicet ad quodlibet Scaccarium quingentas marcas, donec totum perfolvatur; & incipiet solutio ad primum Scaccarium postquam habuit faifinam prædicti Honoris. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Sudsexia.*

(m) Gerardus de Furnivall debet CCCC marcas, Ut Rex capiat homagium G. filij sui de Baronia quæ fuit Willelmi de Luvetot; & ut teneat in pace Terras suas quas modo tenet, & terram unde Pater uxoris suæ fuit faifitus die qua fuit vivus & mortuus. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichsc.*

(n) Petrus Burdun r c de Lx marcis, & j palefrido, Pro habenda faifina de Terra de Penros, quam Comes Reginaldus dedit Patri suo. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 14. b. Cornewallia.*

Chatells, whereof he was disseised by the King's Command (o). *William Briewerre* gave Lx Marks and a Palfrey, to have *Gilbert de Calveley's* Drengage and the Marriage of his Heir (p). *William Fitz-Odo* gave x Marks, to have Seisin of his Land, whereof his Father and other Ancestours were seized at the Conquest of *England*; which was taken into the King's Hands after the Death of *William*, because he was then in *Scotland* (q). The Priour and Canons of *Giseburne* gave Lx Marks and two Palfreys, that in a Convocation of the Clergy and People, it might be judged, by the Charters which they have touching the Church of *Skelton*, whether they ought not to hold that Church as appropriated to them, and if it appears they ought, that then they may hold it as appropriated to them (r). And many other Persons fined in these and the like Cases *mutatis mutandis*: namely, *Ralf de Belfo* (s), *Alexander de Preston* (t), *Hugh Bussel* (u), *Richard le Kenteis* (w), *Nicolas de Bret-*

(o) Abbas de Muchelneia debet iij marcas auri vel xxx marcas argenti, Pro habenda saisina Abbatiæ suæ & Terræ suæ & rerum suarum, unde disseisitus fuit per præceptum Regis. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(p) Willelmus Briewerre debet Lx marcas & j palefridum, Pro habendo Drengagio quod fuit Gileberti de Calvele, & pro maritando filio & hærede suo cum toto prædicto Drengagio. *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Norhumb.*

(q) Willelmus filius Odonis r c de x marcis, pro habenda saisina de j carucata terræ cum pertinentijs in Baenburg, unde pater suus & alij antecessores sui fuerunt saisi in Conquestu Angliæ; quæ saisita fuit in manum Regis post obitum ipsius Willelmi, eo quod ipse tunc fuit in Scotia. *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Norhumb.*

(r) Prior & Canonici de Giseburne debent Lx marcas & ij palefridos, Per sic quod convocato Clero & populo, audiatur per cartas eorum quas habent de Ecclesia de Scelton, utrum debeant habere Ecclesiam illam in proprios usus; Et si Cartæ testentur quod illam habere debeant, illam habeant. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 4. b. Everwich.*

(s) Radulfus de Belfo debet xx marcas & j Palefridum, Pro habenda saisina de feodo dimidij Militis in Crek & in Burnham cum pertinentijs, qualem recuperavit & ha-

buit coram Justiciarijs Itinerantibus per Assisam de Morte antecessoris; Unde postea disseisitus fuit per præceptum Regis, eo quod Gilebertus de Norfolch fecit intelligi Regi, quod Assisa illa capta fuit contra ipsum dum habuit Militem suum in Servitio Regis, qui prius protestatus fuit coram eisdem Justiciarijs, se nullum Militem habuisse in prædicto servitio Regis ut dicitur. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 19. a. Norfolch & Sudf.*

(t) Alexander de Preston debet viij s, pro habenda saisina j tosti in Preston, unde inquisitum fuit & recognitum, quod Rogerus de Leirceskria eum inde injuste & sine iudicio disseisivit. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(u) Hugo Bussel debet CCCC marcas in Misericordia Regis, Ut warantizet illi defaltam illam per quam perdidit saisinam de Terra sua de Honore de Pelwrdham, & ut faciat ei habere inde saisinam suam quam perdidit per prædictam defaltam. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 12. a. Lanc.*

(w) Ricardus le Kenteis debet C marcas & præterea xxx marcas, Pro habendis terris & tenementis & vadijs & firmis quæ fuerunt Ricardi patris sui; Unde fuit saisius die qua obiit; & catallis & cartis ipsius, quæ in manum Regis capta sunt; & pro habendis debitis ejusdem patris sui. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 3. b. War. & Leire.*



tevil (x), Thomas de Aula (y), the Abbot of Teukeſbury (z), Cecilia de Hadley (a), Petronilla Counteſs of Leiceſter (b), William Fitz-Roger (c), Henry Earl of Hereford (d), the Abbot and Monks of Salley (e), Thomas de Ayden (f), Juliana de Kilpec (g), Nigell de Lurvetot (h),

(x) Nicolaus de Brettevill debet xx marcas, Per ſic quod Rex conceſſit ei quod ſuccedat jure hæreditario Willelmo de Brettevill patri ſuo in x libratis terræ, quam Rex Henricus Pater Regis dedit eidem Willelmo pro homagio & ſervitio ſuo. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Eſſex & Hurſ.*

(y) Tomas de Aula r c de xl marcis & j Palefrido, pro habenda Terra Feodi ſui in Bridlesford, quæ ei Eſcaeta fuit occaſione Feloniæ Willelmi de Bridlesford, qui eam de eo tenuit & amiſit per Feloniam. *Mag. Rot. 6. 7. Rot. 10. b. Sudham.*

(z) Abbas de Tiokſebiria debet ij palefridos, pro habendis Litteris Regis ad Juſtic. Ybernæ, de habenda ſaiſina duorum Maneriorum ſuorum, quæ fuerunt capta in manum Regis quando vacavit Abbatia de Tiokſebiria. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Glouc.*

(a) Cecilia de Hadlega debet Lx marcas & j palefridum, Pro habenda ſaiſina de Manerio de Brumlega, unde diſſaiſita fuit per G. filium Petri Juſticiarium; ita quod reddet inde iiii l per annum, & faciet inde Servitium x partis feodi j Militis, ſicut continetur in Carta Regis quam inde habet; & pro maritanda ſe ubi voluerit; & pro habenda Cuſtodia Filij, & Maritagio ejusdem ita quod non diſparagietur. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Salop.*

(b) Petronilla Comitiffa Leirceſtriæ debet MMM marcas, Pro habendo Leirceſtriam cum pertinentijs, cum Feodis & Dominijs omnibus quæ pertinent ad Honorem de Grantemeſnill infra Comitatum & extra, ſicut jus ſuum & hæreditatem; ita quod Regi remaneant omnes terræ Normannorum quæ ſunt de eodem feodo; & quod Domus de Witewich committatur cui Rex voluerit, qui [de] fideliter Regi ſerviendo obſides dabit, & prædicta Comitiffa omnia prædicta quæ Rex ei reddidit tenebit, niſi per Judicium Curie Regis diſſaiſietur. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. War. & Leirceſtr.*

(c) Willelmus filius Rogeri debet Cl, Pro habenda rationabili parte quæ contin-

git Agnetem de Scoteigni uxorem ſuam de terris quæ ipſam de jure contingunt; & pro habenda Etneſceia terræ illius ſicut eam habere debet. *Mag. Rot. 6. 7. Rot. 6. b. Linc.*

(d) Henricus Comes Herefordiæ debet L marcas & j Palefridum, præter L marcas & j Auſtuncum prius promiſſa, pro habenda tali ſaiſina de Feodo xx Militum in Honore de Huntendon, qualis tempore H. Regis Patris Regis Matri ſuæ, cujus hæres ipſe Henricus eſt, in Curia Regis adjudicata fuit; & pro habenda tali ſaiſina de Rihale cum pertinentijs, qualis eidem Matri ſuæ ſimiliter adjudicata fuit in Curia Regis tempore Ricardi Regis, ita quod per totum dat C marcas & j Palefridum & j Auſtuncum. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Wilt.*

(e) Abbas & Monachi de Salleia debent x marcas & j palefridum, Ut Rex non permittat quod diſſaiſientur de Eccleſia ſua de Taucaſtre, niſi per judicium Sanctæ Eccleſiæ vel Curie Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. Joh. Rot. 5. b. m. 1. Item Everwichſcira.*

(f) Tomas de Ayden r c de C marcis, pro Fine Conſtantiæ filiz Roberti Furre, pro habenda terra quæ fuit ejusdem Roberti qui terram illam non foriſfecit, Et pro habenda tota terra illa de Dono ipſius Conſtantiæ, quod ei fecit in Curia Regis poſtquam inde plenariam habuit ſaiſinam, excepta una virgata terræ quæ eidem C remanſit, ſicut Litteræ Regis Patentis quas idem Tomas inde habet teſtantur: Et per hunc Finem erit dictus Tomas quietus de C libris, quas prius Regi promiſit pro eadem terra. *Mag. Rot. 5. 7. Rot. 10. b.*

(g) Juliana quæ fuit uxor Johannis de Kilpec r c de L marcis & j Palefrido, Pro habenda rationabili Dote ſua de terris quas fuerunt ipſius Johannis viri ſui; Ita quod Dos ſua ei assignetur in Rokeſlega & la Ferne ubi vir ejus ei assignavit: ita tamen quod non habeat in Villa illa pluſquam Terciam partem omnium terrarum quæ fuerunt prædicti Viri ſui, Et ſi minus ibi fuerit,



(b), the Abbat of York (i), Thomas de Haverbull (k), Sibyll de Valeines (l), Richard Son of Truite (m), William the Clerk of Baieux (n), William Son of Roscelin (o), Adam de Tindal (p), Robert de Mandeville (q),  
Seiber

rit, perficiatur ei alibi; Ita tamen quod de Serganteria nullam Terciam habeat: Et pro se maritanda cui voluerit, nisi inimicis Regis; Et ita quod cum se maritare voluerit, hoc prius Regi monstrabit cui se maritare voluerit: Et quod rationabile testamentum Viri sui teneatur, Salvo debito Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 22. b. Heref.*

(b) Nigellus de Luvetot r c de iij Palefridis, Ut Rex amoveri faciat Laicam forciam ab Ecclesia ipsius Nigelli de Spoford, & quod non permittat ipsum inde destitui nisi per Judicium Laicæ Curiae vel Curiae Christianitatis. *Ib. Rot. 7 a.*

(i) Abbas Ebor. debet L. marcas & j Palefridum, Pro removenda Laica vi de Ecclesia de Scriueton quam Walterus de Nevill ibi posuit. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b.*

(k) Tomas de Haverhull debet xl marcas, Pro habenda Terra & catallis suis quæ capta fuerunt in manu Regis pro tribus pellibus Leporum & uno Leporario invento in Domo sua. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 5. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(l) Sibilla de Valeines r c de C & xx marcis & j palefrido, Pro habenda Terra & catallis suis unde dissaista fuit eo quod non potuit habere homines suos ad Rectum pro recto Forestæ, Et ut pacem habeat & quæta sit, Et pro habendo bosco suo unde dissaista fuit per præceptum Regis, & ut possit in illo capere Estuverium sicut solebat sine vasto. *Ib. Rot 7. a.*

(m) Ricardus filius Truite debet xx marcas, Pro habenda Terra sua in Baillia Vicecomitis de Cumberland, unde dissaistus fuit ultimo per præceptum Regis, eo quod ivit in Hibernia cum Johanne de Curci. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Cumberl.*

(n) Willelmus Clericus de Baioco debet j palefridum, quod teneatur in possessione Ecclesiæ de Niwiton, quam adversarius ejus nititur ei auferre per vim Laicam. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 18. a. Everw.*

(o) Willelmus filius Roscelini r c de Lx marcis & j bono Osturio, Pro habenda fai-

sina terrarum suarum, unde dissaistus fuit per Præceptum Regis, eo quod dicebatur quod ei forisfecerat cum Rogero de Cressi. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 16. a.*

(p) Adam de Tindal debet x marcas, Pro habenda faisina Bosci de Langel., qui appellatur Wiueteleia, cum pertinentiis, unde Rannulfus de Erlinton recuperavit faisinam versus eundem A. per Assisam Novæ Dissaistinae, & quod idem Rannulfus trahit ad feodum Regis Scociæ; Et debet idem A. intrare per se in faisinam illam prædicti Bosci cum pertinentiis suis, ita quod nullus Vicecomes se intromittat, & non debet respondere de Nova Dissaistina. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 7. b. Norhumb.*

(q) Robertus de Mandevill [debet] CCC & quater xxi & v marcas & v palefridos & iij Osturos Norrenses, Pro habenda Baronia de Merfwude cum omnibus terris & tenementis & pertinentiis, quæ Henricus de Tylli tenuit & antecessoribus ipsius Roberti injuste deforciavit; & quæ recognita fuit per sacramentum legalium Militum subscriptorum esse Jus & hæreditas ipsius Roberti & antecessorum suorum, videlicet, Osberti filij Willelmi, Roberti filij Reginaldi, Roberti filij Ricardi de Hac, Henrici de Stok, Alexandri de Waddon, Radulfi de Vallibus, Walteri de Wudiet., Radulfi de Torini, Willelmi de Vallibus, Gerardi de Brocton, Philippi de Horsey, Terrici de Mudiford, Ricardi filij Roberti, Hugonis de Givelton, Radulfi de Cruket, Willelmi de Cinnoc, Johannis Malherbe, Willelmi filij Galfridi, Hugonis de Greinton, & Simonis Buzun; qui protestati sunt super sacramentum suum, quod Galfridus de Mandevill Senex tenuit Baroniam de Merfsewude cum omnibus pertinentiis suis sicut jus suum & hæreditatem; & genuit de prima uxore sibi desponsata Robertum de Mandevill; Ipse Robertus genuit Galfridum de Mandevill de Croere; Galfridus de Mandevill genuit Robertum de Mandevill patrem prædicti Roberti qui ut dictum est cum Rege finivit; Galfridus autem Senex de Mandevill

*Seiber de Quenci (r), Beatrice de Warenne (s), Robert Malduit (t), Thomas Ruffus (u), the Abbat of Chertsey (w), Hugh de Gurnai (x), William de St. Michael (y), Benet Son of Osbert (z), Richard de Cumb (a),*

vill mortua prima uxore sua alium uxorem desponsavit; de qua genuit Radulsum de Mandevill; qui post obitum ipsius Galfridi Senis tenuit prædictam Baroniam, per voluntatem H. Regis, eo quod fuit Melior Miles quam Robertus de Mandevill frater suus quem genuit ex prima uxore sua ut dictum est; Idem Radulfus genuit quandam filiam Dyoniſiam nomine, quæ nupta fuit Willelmo filio Johannis tunc Senescallo Normanniæ; & idem Willelmus genuit ex ea Henricum de Tylli: Et per hunc Finem prædictum tenebit idem Robertus & hæredes sui prædictam Baroniam cum omnibus terris & tenementis prædictis, de Rege & hæredibus suis, cum omnibus pertinentiis, libertatibus, & liberis consuetudinibus suis, in Dominicis, in feodis & serviciis, forestis & chaceis & venationibus & percurſibus suis; ita quod nec ipse Robertus vel hæredes sui inde in aliquo disſaiſiabuntur vel implacitabuntur nisi per Breve quod appellatur Breve de Recto, si quis versus eos loqui voluerit, & Jus in eis sibi vendicaverit: De quibus debet reddere per annum C l & ij paleſridos. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 11. b. Dorſete & Sumnerſete.*

(r) Seiherus de Quenci r c de tribus optimis caſzuris, Pro habenda medietate Suburbij Leirceſtria quod partitum fuit per Juratam legalium hominum ultimo factam per præceptum Regis. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 3. a. War. & Leirceſtr.*

(s) Beatricia filia Willelmi de Warenna r c de MMM & C marcis reddendis infra iij annos, Pro habendis terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt Patris sui, & quæ ei hæreditarie descendunt, Et pro habenda rationabili Dote sua quæ eam contingit de tenementis quæ fuerunt Doun Bardolf quondam Viri sui, Et quod non diſtringatur ad ſe maritandum, Et quod debita quæ Pater suus Regi debuit reddantur de communibus catallis quæ fuerunt tam Patris sui quam Miſiſentix uxoris Patris sui, die qua Pater suus obiit. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 5. b. Norſ & Sudſ.*

(t) Robertus Malduit debet xx marcas, Pro habenda parte sua de terris & tenemen-

tis quæ fuerunt Roberti Giffard, Tenenda de Roberto de Mandevill tanquam de Primogenito Participe suo; Salva eidem Roberto de Mandevill Eſneſcia sua. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Oxenef.*

(u) Tomas Ruffus r c de xxx marcis, Pro habenda ſaiſina C ſolidatarum terræ cum pertinentiis in Ymmemere, unde fuit diſſaiſitus eo quod ſervitium terræ illius nominare nescivit. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 8. a.*

(w) Abbas de Certefeia [debet] C marcas, Pro habendis Eggeham & Torp Maneriis suis, & catallis Maneriorum ipſorum, quæ capta fuerunt in manum Regis occasione mortis Hugonis de Torp, quem Simon ſerviens ejuſdem Abbatis interfecit; Qui Finis intravit per Robertum de Beregefeld mandato Johannis filij Hugonis. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 21. a. Surreia. Johannes filius Hugonis, Robertus de Beregefeld pro eo, Vicecomes, this Year. Ib.*

(x) Hugo de Gurnai [debet] DCC marcas, Pro habendo Manerio de Wandoure, ita quod non diſſaiſietur niſi per Judicium, & quod non trahatur in placitum niſi per Breve quod appellatur Breve de Recto. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 16. a. Buck. & Bedſ.*

(y) Willelmus de S. Michael [debet] x marcas, pro habenda ſaiſina de xliij ſolidatis redditus in Aiwell, unde diſſaiſitus fuit per præceptum Regis, & pro Paſſagio ſuo. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 12. b.*

(z) Benedictus filius Osberti præpoſiti de Puſinge debet xij marcas, pro habenda terra & catallis quæ fuerunt patris sui, quæ capta fuerunt in manum Regis eo quod idem Osbertus fecit ſe foreſtarium. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(a) Ricardus de Cumb. per Humfridum de Scovill fratrem ſuum r c de xl marcis & ij paleſridis & j Oſturo, & inſuper invenit Regi obſides pro ſideli ſervitio, Quod ipſe Ricardus poſſit reverti ad pacem & ſervitium Regis, & habere terram ſuam unde diſſaiſitus fuit quia receſſerat ad Willelmum de Braioſa in Yberniam. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*



*Matthew de Cliuedon (b), Reginald de Gosinton (c), Elias Ginant (d), Robert de London (e), William de Cary (f), Margaret late Wife of Robert Fitz-Roger (g).*

During the second Period, Fines were also made by the Persons hereunder named, to have Seisin of their Lands: viz. by *Thomas Son of Ivo (b), Richard de Kanwill (i), Samuel de Burton (k), Robert Blund on Behalf of Ralf de Huchenden (l), Baldwin Constable of Boloign, and William de Hays (m), Walter de Merk (n), Ralf Beer and Jordan de*

(b) Mathæus de Cliuedon debet xxv marcas, pro habenda terra sua, unde fuit dissaissitus eo quod non transfretavit cum Rege in Yberniam; quia Finis x marcarum non fuit sufficiens pro habenda pace de Passagio suo. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(c) Reginaldus de Gosinton debet L marcas, pro habenda terra sua, unde fuit dissaissitus occasione Malivolentiæ. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. juxt.*

(d) Elias Ginant r c de v marcis, pro habenda faisina quintæ partis feodi j Militis, unde Constabularius de Warengesford eum dissaissivit, eo quod non potuit facere servitium illius partis & pro Passagio suo: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(e) Robertus de Lond. r c de x l pro habenda faisina de L solidatis redditus in Bacscete, unde dissaissitus fuit pro concelamento servitij sui, & pro passagio suo Ybernix. *Ib. Rot. 15. a. Surveia.*

(f) Willelmus de Cario [debet] CCCC marcas, Pro habenda faisina de Mideford cum pertinentijs in Comitatu de Berch-sira; & pro habenda inde Carta Regis, ut Manerium illud tenere possit sicut antecessores sui tenuerunt; Et pro habendo brevi de Morte antecessoris versus Willelmum Marefcallum, de x libratis terræ cum pertinentijs quas clamat ex parte Reimundi Grossi avunculi sui; Et pro habenda faisina Domus de Cario: Et inde Regi obsides invenit de fideli servitio: De quibus debet reddere per annum C marcas. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 5. a. tit. Residuum de Berch-sira.*

(g) Margareta quæ fuit uxor Roberti filij Rogeri [debet] Mille libras, Pro habenda faisina de tota hæreditate sua de qua prædictus Robertus Vir suus fuit saissitus die quo obiit: Ita tamen quod stet recto si quis

versus eam loqui voluerit; retento in manu Regis Castro de Norwiz quamdiu Regi placuerit; Et per sic quod habeat jus in Curia Regis de hæreditate sua quam pater suus habuit die quo obiit, & de tota hæreditate sua quam Viri sui alij dederunt; Et per sic quod non distringatur ad se maritandam; Et per sic quod omnibus diebus vitæ suæ quæ sit de debitis Judæorum, quæ pater suus debuit Judæis in vita sua; Et quod habeat dotem suam secundum consuetudinem Regni Angliæ, si filius suus eam ei dare noluerit. *Mag. Rot. 16. f. Rot. 16. b. Norfolk & Sudfolch.*

(b) Thomas filius Yvonis r c de j marca, pro habenda tali faisina de terra sua qualem inde habuit in incipio guerræ. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. Berk.*

(i) Ricardus de Kanwill [debet] CCC marcas, pro habendis terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt patris sui. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Berk.*

(k) Samuel de Burton debet ij marcas, pro habenda faisina de terra sua de Burton, unde Vicecomes eum dissaissivit auctoritate sua propria ut dicit, & unde alias faisinam habuit per præceptum Regis. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Glocc.*

(l) Hæres Roberti Blundi de Londonia [debet] x l pro Radulfo de Huchenden, pro habenda faisina terrarum suarum. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(m) Baldwinus Constabularius Bononiæ debet xv l, pro habenda faisina de terra sua de Sepeland, unde Rex J. eum dissaissivit ut dicit. Willelmus de Haya debet v marcas, pro habenda tali faisina de terris quæ fuerunt patris sui, qualem habuit die qua recessit, &c. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Essexia & Hertf.*

(n) Walterus de Merc filius Johannis de Merc r c de v marcis, pro habenda tali



de Caerdif (o), John Fitz-William (p), William de Boterels (q), Gervase de Sumervill (r), Robert de Alneto and Maud de Kauz (s), Helt Fau-  
cillum and Henry de Crammarvill (t), William Buscel (u), John Flam-  
bard (w), William de Pontearch (x), Richard de Wroteham (y), the  
Heirs of Brian de Lisle (z), Richard Son of Aucher (a), and others.

tali faifina de omnibus terris quæ fuerunt Willelmi de Merc fratris fui, cujus hæres ipse est, qualem idem Willelmus inde habuit die qua guerra incepit: In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(o) Radulfus Beer & Jordanus de Kaerdis debent x marcas, pro habendo molen-  
dino de Wurle, quod Willelmus de Curte-  
nai eis invadiavit usq; ad Terminum qui præfixus est in Carta facta super hoc inter  
eos. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 14. b. Dorset & Sumersete.*

(p) Johannes filius Willelmi filij Alani debet x millia marcarum, pro habenda ter-  
ra patris sui, sicut continetur in Rotulo xvj  
Regis J. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Salop.*

(q) Willelmus de Boterellis r c de qua-  
ter xx marcis, pro habenda faifina terræ  
quæ fuit Willelmi de Boterellis patris sui,  
quæ eum contingit jure hæreditario: In th.  
1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Cornub.*

(r) Idem Vicecomes debet vj palefridos  
pro Gervasio de Sumervill, pro habenda  
faifina. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. Not. & Derby.*

(s) Robertus de Alneto debet j palefri-  
dum, pro habenda faifina. Matillis de  
Kauz [debet] M & L marcas, pro habenda  
faifina. *Ib.*

(t) Helto Faucillum [debet] xvij l &  
viij s & viij d pro Willelmo fratre suo pro  
habenda faifina. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot.*  
*4. a. Essex & Hertf.* Henricus de Cram-  
marvill r c de iij marcis & dim. & j palefri-  
do, pro habenda faifina. *Ib. juxt.*

(u) Willelmus Buscel r c de v marcis  
& j palefrido, pro habenda faifina. *Ib. Rot.*  
*11. a. Everw.*

(w) Johannes Flambard [debet] v  
marcas, pro habenda faifina. *Ib. Rot.*  
*11. a.*

(x) Willelmus de Ponte arche debet v  
marcas, pro habenda faifina terræ de Swin-  
don quæ capta fuit in manu Regis eo quod  
non fuit in exercitu Walliæ. *Mag. Rot. 9.*  
*H. 3. Rot. 7. b. Wilt.*

(y) Ricardus de Wroteham r c de L  
marcis, Pro habenda faifina forestariæ Co-  
mitatus de Sumersete, & custodiæ parci de  
Neweton, quæ ipsum hæreditarie contin-  
gunt; de quibus idem Ricardus fecit Regem  
securum, per Johannem Marefcallum & Jo-  
hannem de Erlega, quod reddet Regi ad  
Scaccarium S. Michaelis anno ixº xx mar-  
cas, & ad Scaccarium Paschæ anno xº x  
marcas, &c. —. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot.*  
*14. a. Sumersete.*

(z) Thomas Brito, Alicia uxor ejus, Wil-  
helmus de Glammorgan, & Radulfus de  
Scopham, hæredes Briani de Infula, debent  
C marcas de Fine, Pro habenda faifina de  
terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt ipsius Bri-  
ani, & quæ capta fuerunt in manum Regis  
pro debitis ipsius Briani, & de quibus idem  
Brianus obiit seifitus; Comput in eisdem,  
C solidis per quos Finem fecerat prius cum  
Rege pro habenda faifina de terra quæ fuit  
ipsius in Blanesford. Et præterea quietum  
clamaverunt Regi Manerium de Kinge-  
shang. cum pertinentijs de se & hæredibus  
suis in perpetuum. Per sic quod Rex cap-  
piat se ad executores testamenti prædicti  
Briani & ad catalla & blada quæ fuerunt  
ipsius Briani de omnibus debitis quæ idem  
Brianus Regi debuit, tam de Comitatu  
Ebor. quam de inquisitionibus super eum  
factis, & de omnibus alijs debitis; Sal-  
vo etiam hoc quod terra de Comitatu Ef-  
sexiæ, quæ est de feodo Comitum War. &  
quam Rex tenet in manu sua de voluntate  
ipsorum hæredum, in manu Regis rema-  
neat, donec prædicti hæredes inde waran-  
tum suum ostenderint quod idem Brianus te-  
nuit eas in feodo; Salvis Regi terris in  
Comitatu Cantebriagiæ, de quibus Rex dicit  
quod idem Brianus non habuit inde [seifin-  
nam] nisi per baillium Regis J. *Mag. Rot.*  
*19. H. 3. tit. Dorsete & Sumersete.*

(a) Ricardus filius Aucheri [debet] di-  
midiam marcam auri, pro rehabenda Ballia  
sua. *Memor. 49. H. 3. Rot. 18. b. in Com-  
po. Vic. Essexiæ & Hertf.*

IX. Many Fines were made, that Men might be discharged out of Prison, and replevyed or bailed to the Custody of lawful Men. For Example; *Fulk Fitz-Ralf* fined in *xlix l*, to be dismissed out of Prison (*b*). *Peter* the Chamberlain, *Walchelin* the Clerk, and *Geoffrey de Burne*, fined for the same (*c*). *Hugh de Karleton* fined in *iiij Marks*, that he might be under Plevine (*d*). *Horm* Son of *Thora* fined in *ix Marks*, that his Son *Roger* might be bailed by safe Pledges (*e*), *Urvoy de Cabull* fined in *Lxxiiij s*, for the like (*f*), and *Andrew de Crikelade* in *xx Marks*, for the like (*g*). *William de Chaisney* fined in *xv l* and *xiiij s*, that he might be let out of Prison, wherein he was put for a Misdemeaner of the Forest (*b*). *Yfilia* late Wife of *Adam Saltmarsh* gave *x Marks*, that she might be under Plevine to stand to Right, touching the Death of her Husband (*bb*). *Elias* the Dean fined in *C Marks*, that his Sweatheart and his Children and Servants might be let-out upon Bail; so that they might stand to Right in the King's Court (*i*). *Roscelin Hofe* fined in a Mark, that his Son *John* who was imprisoned for the Death of *William* Son of *Jordan*, might go out of Prison upon safe Bail, till the coming of the Justices [Itinerant] (*k*). *William de Kevilli* fined in *C s*, that his Wife, who was imprisoned, might be delivered to the Custody of lawful

(*b*) Fulco filius Radulfi r c de *xlix l*, Ut exeat de captione, & adimpleat Conventiones quæ inter eum & Regem sunt. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 15. a.*

(*c*) Petrus Camerarius Episcopi Winton. debet DCCC & xliij marcas argenti, ut exiret de Captione. Walchelinus Clericus filius Chepingi debet xij marcas auri & j unciam & dim., Ut exiret de Captione. Et idem debet CC marcas argenti, ut exiret de eadem captione. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Hantescira.*

Gaufridus de Burna r c de ij uncijs auri, ut exiret de Captione; In thesauro xxx s pro ij uncijs auri, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

(*d*) Hugo de Karleton r c de iiij marcis, ut sit sub plevina; In thesauro l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Norhumb.*

(*e*) Horm fil. Thoræ r c de ix marcis & dim., Ut Rogerus filius ejus possit mitti per salvos plegios. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Everwich.*

(*f*) Uruoius de Cahul & Willelmus de Brai r c de Lxxiiij s, Ut possint replegiari. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Cornualia.*

(*g*) Andreas de Crikelade r c de xx mar-

cis, Ut replegiatur. *Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 13. b. Wilt.*

(*b*) Willelmus de Chaisneto r c de xv l & xiijs, Ut exeat a Carcere Regis, in quo positus fuit pro forisfacto forestæ. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Oxinf.*

... de Caisneto r c de xj l & xvij s, Ut exeat a Carcere Regis in quo positus fuit pro foresta. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Oxenef.*

(*bb*) Yfilia quæ fuit uxor Adæ de Saltemareis r c de x marcis, ut possit esse sub plegio standi recto de morte viri sui. *Mag. Rot. 1. Joh. Rot. 3. a. Gloec.*

(*i*) Elyas Decanus r c de C marcis, Pro habenda Amica sua & filijs & servientibus suis per plevinam; ita quod possint stare recto in Curia Regis de hoc quod pertinet ad Curiam Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. J. Rot. 8. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(*k*) Roscelinus Hofe debet j marcam, Ut Johannes filius ejus, inprisonatus pro Morte Willelmi filij Jordani, possit exire a prifona per salvos plegios, usq; ad Adventum Justiciariorum. *Mag. Rot. 4. J. Rot. 6. b. Sudhantescira.*

Knights of *Effex*, who should have her to Right if any Plaint was moved against her (*l*). And several other Persons fined in several Sums, for the like Cause *mutatis mutandis*: namely, *Alured de Glenham* (*m*), *Walter de Vasci* (*n*), *Reginald de Bathe* (*o*), *Marmaduke de Twenge* (*p*), *Thomas de Rafe* (*q*), *Hugh Son of Emme* (*r*), *Gilbert de Stanford* (*s*), and *John le Teingre* (*t*). K. *John*, in the 9th Year of his Reign, by the Writ hereunder cited, straitly commanded, that no Man who was appealed for the Death of any one, should be replevied, or delivered to Bail or Hostages, unless by the King's special Command; but that such Person should be kept closely in Gaol, till he had received his Judgment (*u*). However the King himself continued to act in these Cases in the same Manner as had been accustomed in the former Times. To proceed: the like Fines, to be delivered out of Prison upon Bail, were made by the Persons here-

(*l*) *Willelmus de Kevilli debet C solidos, Per sic quod uxor sua inprisonata tradatur legalibus Militibus Effexiæ custodienda, ita quod habeant eam ad rectum si loquela versus eam moveatur. Ib. Rot. 19. b. Effex & Hurtf. tit. Item Nova Oblata.*

(*m*) *Aluredus de Glenham debet Cs, Ut ipse & Gilebertus frater suus, qui retatisunt de morte cujusdam hominis, committantur custodiae duorum vel trium Militum de Comitatu Lincolniæ. Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 9. b. Linc.*

(*n*) *Walterus de Vasci r c de C marcis, Ut replegiatur, ita quod si aliquis de parentela Willelmi de la Muie ipsum W. de morte Willelmi appellaverit qui possit & debeat, Walterus respondeat. Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 14. b. Devenese.*

(*o*) *Reginaldus de Bathonia r c de xx marcis, Ut liberetur in custodia Amicis suis legalibus hominibus, qui eum habeant ad rectum quando debuerint; In thesauro l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 7. b. Buk. & Bed.*

(*p*) *Marmeduc de Twenge debet Cs, Ut sit in custodia legalium Militum, qui appellatus est de Morte hominis, usque in Adventum Justiciariorum in partibus illis. Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 14. bis. b.*

(*q*) *Tomas de Rafe r c de Cs, Ut tradatur probis hominibus sub salva custodia, qui retatus est de morte Reginaldi. Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 9. a. Linc.*

(*r*) *Hugo filius Emmæ debet j marciam, Ut sit sub Plevina usq; coram Justiciarijs Itinerantibus, de Morte Radulfi de Whitefeld. Idem debet dimidiam marciam, Pro habendo brevi de Inquisitione, an ipse Culpabilis sit de Morte Radulfi de Whitefeld annon. Ib. Rot. 17. b. Norhant.*

(*s*) *Gilbertus de Stanford debet Lx marcas & ij palefridos, Ut liberetur G. filio Petri in custodia, & quod idem G. ipsum salvo committat custodiendum quousq; Rex voluntatem suam præceperit; Per Plegios annotatos in Originali. Ib. Rot. 12. b. Oxinesfordscira.*

(*t*) *Johannes le Teingre debet C marcas & x Leporarios Magnos Pulcros & Bonos pro Redemptione sua, unde pacabit xl marcas & v leporarios antequam exeat a Prifona, & de Lx marcis & v leporarijs invenit Regi Obsides, scilicet Tomam & Galfridum filios suos, quos Justiciarius recipiet apud Sudhantonam. Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 14. b. Sudhant. Nova Oblata.*

(*u*) *Rex &c Justiciarijs & omnibus fidelibus suis salutem. Prohibemus districtè, ne quis appellatus de morte hominis replegiatur vel in custodia tradatur vel ostagiatur, nisi per speciale præceptum nostrum, sed in Gaola firmiter teneatur, donec coram Justic. judicium suum habuerit. T. Domino J. Norwicensi apud Wudestok, viij die Novembris. Pat. 9. f. m. 4.*



under named, to wit, by *Geoffrey de Cumpton* (w), *Ifold* late Wife of *William de St. Peter* (x), *William de Egremunt* and others (y), *Alured de Everton* and his Fellows (z), *John* and *Henry* the Parson of *Northburk's* Sons (a), *Earl David* for his Son to be his Hostage (b), *William de Audley* Knight and *Luke de Audley* Esquire (c), and *William de Hedfunt* (d).

Under the second Period, the several Persons hereunder named, fined that they might be bailed or delivered out of Prison: viz. *Adam de Wauton* (e), *Geoffrey de Dichford* and others (f), *Nigell le Wine* (g), *Elyas Cokerel* (h), *Robert le Welleboef* (i), *Walter de Clifford*

(w) Galfridus de Cumpton debet iij palefridos, Ut ipse rettatus de morte Osberti filij Hilarij de Estwud, sit in custodia legalium hominum usq; ad primam assisam cum Justiciarij in partes illas venerint, & tunc stet recto. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. in Gloecestrestra.*

(x) Yfolda quæ fuit uxor Willelmi de S. Petro r c de x marcis, quod sit sub eadem Plevina qua fuit quando Justiciarij Regis Itinerantes fuerunt in Norhumberland; eo quod retata fuit de receptatione Latronum; In Thesaurol, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 7. a. Norhumb. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(y) Willelmus de Egremunt, & Willelmus filius Gocelini, & Robertus filius U&redi, retati de Forcia de morte Walteri Belle, r c de v marcis, Per sic quod si non fuerint culpabiles de morte ejusdem Walteri, tunc committantur sub custodia legalium hominum. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Cumb.*

(z) Aluredus de Everton & Socij sui debent iij marcas, Per sic quod possint committi custodiæ legalium hominum, ex eo quod capti sunt pro combustione Domorum Rogeri filij Nicolai. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 11. a.*

(a) Johannes & Henricus filij Personæ de Nordburc r c de x marcis, Ut sint in custodia. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 15. a. War. & Leirc.*

(b) Comes David debet ij Austurcos Norrenses sanos & integros, pro habendo filio suo obside in custodia. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 8. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(c) Willelmus de Aldithlega Miles &

Lucas de Alditlega Armiger [debent] xxxl & ij pulcros equos, Ut deliberentur a prisona. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. War. & Leircestre.*

(d) Willelmus de Hedfunt appellatus de morte Gamel filij Hugonis de Dive debet x marcas, ut tradatur probis hominibus in custodia. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 10. a. Sudsexia.*

(e) Adam de Wauton debet x s, Ut tradatur in ballio. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 11. b. Everw.*

(f) Galfridus de Dichford r c de j marca, Ut tradatur in ballio xij probis & legalibus hominibus de Comitatu Gloecestræ, usq; ad Adventum Justiciariorum Itinerantium, ad standum recto de morte Henrici filij Radulfi le Poher: In Thesaurol dimidiam marcam, & debet dim. marcam.

Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca, de Ricardo de la Bussi rettato de morte prædicta, ut tradatur in custodia; Et de dimidia marca, de Waltero de Bello monte pro eodem: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 6. a. Gloec.*

(g) Nigellus filius Osberti le Wine, captus & detentus in prisona Regis apud Exoniam, pro morte Gemiani de la Yerd, r c de xls, ut tradatur in ballio usq; ad adventum Justiciariorum: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Devon.*

(h) Elyas Cokerel r c de Lxvijs & iiij d, Ut deliberetur a prisona. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Gloecestre.*

(i) Robertus de Welleboef debet xxx marcas, & j bonum chafzurum, Ut deliberetur a prisona. *Ib. juxt.*

for Gilbert de Mortemer (*k*), Hugh Son of Agnes (*l*), Alexander Son of Alif, and Beatrice Daughter of Alexander (*m*), Philipp de Uggeford and his Brother Nicolas (*n*), Simon de Yffeld (*o*), Baldwin de Frivill on Behalf of his Brother Roger (*p*), John Molle and others (*q*), Robert Cokaine (*r*), Hugh de la Tywe (*s*), Thomas Ash (*t*), and Simon de Lindon (*u*).

X. Many Fines were made for Acquittals in divers Cafes. For Example: *Gospatric of Newcastle* fined in xx Marks of Silver, that he

(*k*) Walterus de Clifford debet CCC capones, pro deliberatione Gilleberti de Mortemer. *Ib. juxt.*

(*l*) Hugo filius Agnetis captus & detentus in prifona Regis apud Hertford pro Roberia & pace Regis fracta, reddit compotum de dimidia marca, Ut tradatur xij probis & legalibus hominibus de Comitatu Hertfordiæ qui manucapiant eum habere coram Justiciarijs Itinerantibus, ad standum recto de Roberia & pace Regis fracta unde rettatus est. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. a.*

(*m*) Alexander filius Alif, captus & detentus in prifona Regis pro morte Anderæ de Scalethwait debet xx s, Ut tradatur in ballio xij probis & legalibus hominibus de Cumberland, usq; ad Adventum Justiciariorum Itinerantium, ad standum recto de morte ipsius Andræ, unde Sarra quæ fuit uxor ipsius Andræ eum appellat. Beatricia filia Alexandri, capta & detenta in prifona Regis apud Carleolium, pro morte Willemi de Appelthweit debet dimidiam marcam, Ut tradatur in Ballio xij probis & legalibus hominibus de Cumberland usq; ad Adventum Justiciariorum Itinerantium, ad standum recto de morte prædicti Willemi unde Biatrix eam appellat. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Cumb.*

(*n*) Phillippus de Uggeford & Nicholaus frater ejus debent v marcas & j palefridum, ut sint extracti a prifona. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 14. b. Salop.*

(*o*) Simon de Yffeld r c de C marcis, Ut sit in Ballio ad eundum ad Regem, ad gratiam suam impetrandam de quodam recto unde rettatus fuit: Ita tamen quod si gratiam non possit invenire, habeat judicium suum: Et de prædictis C marcis sunt Plegij, Robertus de Sutton de x marcis, Haf-

cus Gernet de ij marcis, and seven & twenty Persons more for other Sums Part of the Total. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. Rot. — b. m. 2. Effex & Hertf.*

(*p*) Baldewinus de Frivill r c de Cl de Fine, Per sic quod Rogerus de Frivill frater suus, qui appellatus est de morte Walteri de Kellintorp & roberia, tradatur xij probis & legalibus hominibus sicut continetur in Originali: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3. sub Everwichsc. m. 2. b. in imo.*

(*q*) Johannes Molle, and seven others dant Domino Regi xls, per sic quod ponantur in ballio usq; ad diem Mercurij proximum ante festum S. Martini. Isti sunt Plegij corporum & denariorum, Willelmus de Mortuo mari, Rogerus de Londonia, Robertus Blundus de Stanh. Postea habuerunt diem usque ad diem Jovis proximum sub eo ballio. *Mich. Commun. 24. H. 3. Rot. 3. a.*

(*r*) Robertus Kokaine r c de quater xx & xiiij marcis pro Willelmo fratre suo, ut deliberetur a prifona. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Effex & Hertf.*

(*s*) Pro Johanne de Tywe. Idem liberavit per præceptum Regis in festo, — anno Regni Regis xxxij, S. de Monteforti Comiti Leycestriæ, illas Cl per quas Hugo de la Tywe frater ipsius finem fecit cum Rege pro se deliberando de prifona Regis. Et ideo &c. *Ex Memor. 35. Hen. 3. Rot. 2. b.*

(*t*) Thomas de Fraxino viij l xs iiij d, ut sit sub plevina. *Ex Memor. 52 & 53. H. 3. Rot. 18. b. Heref.*

(*u*) Simon de Lindon C marcas, quod possit esse sub Ballio. *Ib. Rot. 24. a. Northamt.*

might

might purge himself of the Judgment of the [hot] Iron, by Oath (*w*). *Godwin Quacheband* fined in iiij Marks of Gold, to be quit of a Plea [or Accusation] of [falsified] Money (*x*). *Roger de Mol.* Fined in C Marks of Silver principal Money &c, that he and his Brothers and their Men might be quit of a Homicide which they had committed (*y*). *Stephen* Son of *Erchembald* gave x Marks of Silver for a Homicide (*z*). *William de Pont-Aleric*, fined for the like (*a*). *Ralf Havoc* fined in two Girfals and two *Norway* Hawks, that he might have the same Acquittance that his Father had (*b*). *Henry* Son of *Sewalon* gave vij Marks of Silver, to be quit of certain Oaths (*c*). *Ernald* Son of *Enisand* gave x Marks of Silver, to have Peace touching certain Men whom he had slain (*d*). *Robert* Son of *Brien* gave Lx Marks, to be quit of the Judgment of the [hot] Iron (*e*). *Robert de Harecurt* gave C Marks, to be quit of a Suretyship (*f*). *Hugh de Chaucumbe* gave one Mark, that he might be quit of his Oath [in an Assize] in a Case relating to the Abbat of *St. Alban* (*g*). And *Hugh de Verli* gave xls for the like (*h*). *Ralf Briton* gave CCCC and Lxxl and ix s and v d, to be discharged of his Account for the Issues of the Land of *Henry de Essex* and the Honour of *Boloigne*,

(*w*) *Gospatric de Novo Castello* debet xx marcas, Ut purgaret se de Iudicio Ferri per Sacramentum. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 3. b. Nerhumb.*

(*x*) *Godwinus Quachehand* debet iiij marcas auri, Ut habeat pacem de placito Monetæ. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*y*) *Rogerus de Mol.* r c de C marcis argenti de Catallo suo; In thesauro xx marcas argenti; Et debet quater xx marcas argenti; Et CC marcas argenti facere de proficuo, ut ipse & Fratres sui & Homines sui habeant pacem de homine quem occiderunt. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenescira. tit. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones.*

(*z*) *Stephanus filius Erchembaldi* de x marcis argenti, pro interfectione hominis *Willelmi filij Odonis*. *Ib. Rot. 16. a.*

(*a*) *Willelmus filius Rogeri de Ponte Alerici* debet ij marcas auri, Ut habeat pacem de morte *Willelmi del Rotur*; Et si quis eum appellaverit, defendat se legali lege. *Ib. Rot. 11. a.*

(*b*) *Radulfus Havoc* debet ij Girfals & ij Accipitres *Norrisceos*, Ut haberet eandem quietationem quam Pater suus habuit. *Ib. Rot. 15. a.*

(*c*) *Henricus filius Sewalon.* r c de vij marcis argenti, Ut sit quietus de sacramentis. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Dcrb.*

(*d*) *Ernaldus filius Enisand* debet x marcas argenti, Ut habeat pacem de hominibus quos interfecit. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Staff.*

(*e*) *Robertus filius Brieni* r c de Lx marcis, pro Quietantia Iudicij ferri apud *Londoniam*. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Linc.*

*Rodbertus filius Brieni* r c de Lxix s & viij d, pro quietantia iudicij Ferri. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Linc.*

(*f*) *Robertus de Harewecurt* r c de C marcis, Ut sit quietus de plegiagio Comitis *Legecestriæ* versus *Aaron Judæum*. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. War. & Legecestre.*

(*g*) *Hugo de Chaucumba* r c de j marca, Ut sit quietus de Sacramento versus *Abbatem de S. Albano*; In thes. l, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(*h*) *Hugo de Verli* r c de xls, Ut sit quietus de Sacramento de placito terræ versus *Willelmum de Otringham*: In th. l, Et Q. c. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*



which he had in his Custody (*i*). *John Maltravers* gave C Marks, to be quit of a Plea in an Appeal for the King's Peace (*k*). *Geoffrey* and *William de Tichefey*, that they might be enrolled in the Account of Purprestures, in like Manner as *Odo de Tichefey* was, whose Heirs they are (*l*). *Andrew de Crikelade* fined in xx Marks, to be quit of the Crime for which he was arrested together with certain outlawed Persons, and that his Sureties might be quit of their Manucaption (*m*). *Robert de Bradley* gave xxx Marks and a Palfrey, to be quit of usurping the Patronage of the Church of *Bradley* upon the King, which *Robert* and his Father had done; which Church the King afterwards yielded to *Robert* as Parson, to hold during his Life, of the King's Gift (*n*). The Men of *Preston* fined in x Marks and a Palfrey, to have Peace touching a Plaint which *Theobald Walter* had brought against them concerning the Gibet and Gaol in *Preston* (*o*). *Alured de Norwi* fined in a Palfrey, to have the King's Letters Patent of Pardon of an Appeal and Accusation which he was charged with for the Death of *Tocgieve* Wife of *Osbert Wreng*, unless some Person would appeal him by Duell. He found a Surety for his Fine, *Peter de Stokes* (*p*). *Fulk de Oyri* gave xx Marks, to be quit of CC Marks demanded of him for the *Thirteenth*; provided, that when the King had spoken with the Commissioners of the *Thirteenth*, *Fulk* should

(*i*) Radulfus Brito r c de CCCC & Lxxl & ix s & v d, Ut sit quietus de Compoto suo de exitibus Terrarum quarum fuit Henrici de Effexa & Honore Comitibus Boloniæ dum fuit in ejus Custodia. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Effex & Hurf.*

(*k*) Johannes Maltravers r c de C marcis, Ut sit quietus de placito appellationis de Pace Domini Regis, pro qua filius suus ivit ad Juifam Aquarum. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Dorseta & Sumerseta.*

(*l*) Galfridus & Willelmus de Tichefeia [debent] vj l & ix s & ix d, Ut inrotulentur in compoto propresturarum, sicut Odo de Tichefeia inrotulatus fuit, cujus hæredes ipsi sunt. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 14. a. Kent.*

(*m*) Andreas de Crikelade r c de xx marcis, Ut replegiatur. Sed postea recordatum est per Willelmum Briwerre, quod Finis ille factus fuit, per sic ut prædictus Andreas quietus esset de recto pro quo dicebatur captus cum quibusdam utlagatis; & ut Plegij ipsius essent quieti de plegiagio quod

fecerunt. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 13. b. Wiltesira.*

(*n*) Robertus filius Roscelini de Bradelega r c de xxx marcis & j palefrido, Ut sit quietus de proprestura Advocationis Ecclesiæ de Bradelega, quam ipse & Pater suus fecerunt super Regem; & Rex dimisit ei tenere Ecclesiam illam sicut personarum, tenendam tota vita sua de Dono Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 2. b. Linc.*

(*o*) Homines de Preston r c de x marcis & j palefrido, Pro habenda pace de Loquela quam Teobaldus Walteri habuit versus eos de Gibetto & Gaiola in Preston: In thesauro ix l & dimidiam marcam, Et debent j marcam. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*p*) Aluredus de Norwi debet j palefridum, pro habendis Litteris Regis patentibus, de pace de appello & recto unde retatus fuit de morte Tocgieve uxoris Osberti Wreng de Claihangre, nisi aliquis per duellum eum appellare voluerit; & per pleg[iagium] Petri de Stokes. *Mag. Rot. 7. Joh. Rot. 15. a. m. 1.*

stand

stand to what they reported (q). *Roald Fitz-Alan* gave CC Marks, to be quit of an Amercement laid on him for refusing to swear touching the *Thirteenth*, and to have the Castle of *Richemunt* whereof he was disseised for that Cause, and to have the King's Letters Patent to distrain the Knights of *Richemunt* to do their Castle-gard (r). *Eustace Parson* of *Ludenham* fined in xv Marks, to have Peace touching a Dyke which he had caused to be made in Form of a Saltier (s). *Thomas Croc* gave xx Marks, to have the King's Peace and Pardon for coming to an Accord upon the Appeal he had brought for his Father's Death (t). *Henry le Martre* gave Lx Marks, to be quit of the Trespafs of being found in the King's Forest with Leveriers and beating the King's Foresters, &c (u). *Adam le Ape* gave xx Marks, to be quit for having set Traps in his Wood (w), and *Robert the Smith* gave half a Mark, for making the Traps (x). *Gilbert de Bailloel* gave x Marks, to be quit of the Trespafs of bearing a Bow in the Forest (y). *William Blund* gave ij Hawks, to be quit of a former Fine (z). *Robert de Burun* gave x Marks, to be quit for not having his Man *Blackoker* forth coming to stand to Right (a). Master *Culumb* was amerced C Marks, for taking fourscore and eight Cheverons in

(q) Fulco de Oyri debet xx marcas, Ut de CC marcis quæ ab eo exiguntur occasione xiiij<sup>æ</sup>, pacem habere permittat, ita tamen ut Rex loquatur cum Justiciarijs xiiij<sup>æ</sup>, super quorum Recordum inde se posuit, ad faciendum inde nihilominus quod recordati fuerint. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 3. b. Linc.*

(r) Roaldus filius Alani debet CC marcas & iij palefridos, Pro quietantia amerciamiento eo quod jurare noluit pro xiiij<sup>a</sup>, & pro habendo Castro de Richemunt unde disseisatus fuit eadem occasione, & pro habendis Litteris Regis Patentibus de justiciando Milites qui Custodiam debent ad Castrum de Richemunt, ad Custodias illas faciendas. *Ib. Rot. 7. a.*

(s) Eustacius Persona de Ludenham debet xv marcas, Pro pace habenda de quodam fossato quod fieri fecit apud Ludenham in modum Saltorij. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 11. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(t) Tomas Croc r c de xx marcis, Pro habenda Pace & Perdonatione Regis de hoc, quod concordavit de Appellatione quam fecerat de morte Patris sui versus Willelmum de Witeham & Willelmum de Warengesford. *Ib. Rot. 14. b. Sudhant.*

(u) Henricus la Martre r c de Lx marcis, Ut sit quietus de hoc quod inventus fuit in Foresta Regis cum Leporarijs, & Forestarios Regis verberavit, & pro alijs transgressionibus de Foresta. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(w) Adam Simia de Stappel. r c de xx marcis, Pro pace habenda de hoc quod posuit in Bosco suo calcatrappas. *Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(x) Robertus Faber de Odiham r c de dimidia marca, quia fecit calcatrappas. *Ib. juxt.*

(y) Gillebertus de Bailloel debet x marcas, Ut sit quietus de hoc quod tulit arcum in foresta. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Lanc.*

(z) Willelmus Blundus [debet] ij Osturcos, Ut Rex ipsum quietum esse faciat de C libris, quas ei promisit pro habendo Manerio de Heiford quod Willelmus filius Rocel. tenet, & quod idem Willelmus Blundus non habuit per Finem illum nec per eum stetit. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 8. b.*

(a) Robertus de Burun debet x marcas, Ut sit quietus de hoc quod non potuit habere Blackoker hominem suum ad rectum, & ut sit quietus de loquela sua. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Lankashira. tit. De placitis Forestæ per H. de Nevill.*

the Forest by Night. For this Amercement his Lands were seized into the King's Hands (b). *John* Son of *William de Lech*. gave xxx Marks and a Palfrey, that he might be quit of the Debts due to the King from *William* his Father, particularly of certain Amercements incurred by his Father for Concealment of the King's Money, and for a Trespass charged on him for his autumnal Justiceship (c). *William* Earl of *Arundell* gave two good *Norway* Hawks and one good Palfrey (not in Money) that he might be quit of a certain Manucaption (d). The Knights and Free-tenants of *Cumberland* gave C Marks, that they might be acquitted of certain Trespases of the Forest (e).

XI. Many other Fines were wont to be made, which being of sundry Kinds; are for Method's sake, put here under one Head. For Example: the Persons hereunder named fined to the King respectively, for the Causes hereafter mentioned. *Osbert Sylvain* fined in vij Marks of Silver, that he might hold a certain Knight's Fee of the King in Capite (f). *John Esturmy* fined in xx s, for the like (g). *Anselm* Viscount of *Roan* fined in half a Mark of Gold, that he might hold in Capite of the Bishop of *Winchester*, certain Lands which he held of *Thomas de St. John* (h). *John Fitz-Walter* gave fourscore Marks of Silver and two Destriers, that the Manour of *Etton* might geld at six Hides (i). The Burgeses of *Lincoln* gave CC Marks of

(b) Magister Culumb. debet C marcas, pro quaterviginti & octo cheuronibus captis noſtanter. Sed non debet ſommoneri, per Finem ſubſcriptum. Magiſter Culumb. debet L marcas, pro habenda quietantia de C marcis de amerciamento Foreſtæ, & pro habendis redditibus ſuis, unde fuit diſſiſſus pro eodem amerciamento. *Mag. Rot. 12. 7. Rot. 14. b. Everwicſira. tit. De placitis Foreſtæ.*

(c) Johannes filius Willelmi de Lech. r c de xxx marcis & j palefrido, Ut ſit quietus de debitis Willelmi patris ſui quæ exigebantur per Summonitionem Scaccarij de amerciamentis in quæ pater ejus incidit pro conclamento denariorum Regis, & pro tranſgreſſione ei impoſita de Juſticiaria ſua Autumnali dum Rex fuit in Hibernia. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 8. a. Not. & D. reb.*

(d) Willelmus Comes Arundellæ debet ij bonos oſtur. Norr. & j bonum palefridum, non in denarijs, ut ſit Quietus de plegiagio.

*Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 5. a. Sudſexia.*

(e) Milites & libere tenentes de Comitatu de Cumberland [debet] C marcas, Ut ſint quieti de tranſgreſſionibus foreſtæ ejusdem Comitatus & alijs. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Nova Oblata.*

(f) Osbertus Sylvanus r c de vij marcis argenti, Ut teneat in Capite de Rege ſcoddum j Militis quod fuit Willelmi filij Gaufridi. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Derb.*

(g) Johannes Esturmit r c de xx s, pro xl ſolidatis terræ tenere de Rege in Capite. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Wilt.*

(h) Anſelmus Vic. Roth. r c de dimidia marca auri, Ut teneat in Capite de Epifcopo Wintonienſi terras quas tenuit de Thoma de Sancto Johanne. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Bercheſira.*

(i) Johannes filius Walteri r c de quater xx marcis argenti & ij Dextrarijs, Ut Manerium de Ettona geldet amodo pro vj Hidis. *Ib. Rot. 13. a.*



Silver and four of Gold, that they might hold their City of the King in Capite (k). William de Hoſton gave x Marks of Gold, that he might have to Wife the Widow of Geoffrey de Fauarc. with her Land, and the Cuſtody of her Son till he might be knighted; and that afterwards the ſaid Son might hold the ſaid Land of the ſaid William (l). Agnes de Belfago fined in xxxv Marks of Silver, becauſe her Son went over to the Earl of Flanders (m). The Abbot of St. Edmund fined in xxv Marks of Silver, that he might have again the Manour which he gave to Richard Son of Walchelin (n). Baldwin Son of William fined in xx s, for reſpiting his Man Edward touching a Homicide (o). William de Buiſſey gave xvj l and a Mark, for a Partition of Walter Eſpec's Land (p). Jolderwin Son of Savary gave L Marks, for a Convention touching Land (q). William de Nevill gave x Marks, that a Convention touching Land, made between him and the Abbot of Hulme, might be kept (r). William de Caiſnei Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, gave xl, that his Account might be delayed (s); John de Merlebergb xxxv Marks, and Mahumet v Marks, for a Duell (t); William de Sixteendale (or Sezevals) fourſcore Pounds, for having deſlowered a Woman by Force (u); Laurence the Prieſt xx

(k) Burgenſes de Lincolia r c de CC marcis argenti & iiij marcis auri, Ut teneant Civitatem de Rege in Capite. *Ib. Rot. 12. a.*

(l) Willelmus de Hoſtona r c de x marcis auri, pro uxore Gaufridi de Fauarc., habere in uxorem cum terra ſua & filium ſuum habere in cuſtodia donec poſſit eſſe Miles, & poſtea idem filius tenere terram illam de eodem Willelmo. *Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(m) Agnes de Belfago r c de xxxv marcis argenti, quia filius ſuus perrexit ad Comitum Flandriæ. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Nortf.*

(n) Abbas de S. Edmundo r c de xxv marcis argenti, Ut rehabeat Manerium quod dederat Ricardo filio Walchelini. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Suif.*

(o) Baldewinus filius Willelmi r c de xx s, pro reſpectu Eduardi hominis ſui de homine quem occidit. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenefc.*

(p) Willelmus de Buiſſeo r c de xvj l & xij s & iiij d, Pro terra Walteri Eſpec partienda; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(q) Joldewinus filius Savarici r c de L

marcis, pro Conventione terræ; In perdonis, per breve Regis, eidem Joldewino L marcæ, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Suthſexa.*

(r) Willelmus de Novilla debet x marcas, Ut Conventio terræ facta inter ipſum & Abbatem de Hulmo ſit ſtabilis. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 3. b.*

(s) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus de Caiſnei] r c de xl, pro mora Compoti fui: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Norfolk & Suthf.*

(t) Johannes de Merleberga r c de xxxv marcis, pro Duello. Mahumet r c de v marcis pro Duello. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Wilteſſira.*

(u) Willelmus de Sextenedal r c de quater xx l, pro muliere vi fututa; In theſauro xx marcas, Et debet C marcas. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Everwicſira. Mag. Rot. anni 8i d. eſt.*

Willelmus de Sezevals r c de L iiij l & vijs & viij d, pro muliere vj oppreſſa; In theſauro xxiiij l, Et debet xxix l & vijs & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Everwicſc.*

Marks,

Marks, for gelding a Man (*w*). The County of *Devon* gave C Marks by Way of *Donum*, that they might be favourably dealt-with (*x*); the Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* paid xxvij Marks and half a Mark for the five hundreds and half-hundred of *St. Etheldred*, that they might be peaceably heard (*y*); and x Marks for the hundreds of *Brodercros* and *Galbo*, for the like (*z*); and Cs for the hundred and half-hundred of *Mithesford*, for the like (*a*). The Wapentake of *Walecroft* and other Wapentakes, severally fined, that they might be peaceably heard (*b*). The County of *Northumberland* fined in xxx Marks *de promisso*, that the Verdict of the County might be freely heard (*c*). The whole County of *Stafford* fined in vs ix d, that they might not be questioned or molested (*d*). *Ralf de Cabaigues* gave v Marks, that his Catalls might be sold for a just Price (*e*); *Stephen* the Chamberlain and *William de Hage* v Marks, for giving Seisin to *Lambert de Tuit* whom they unjustly disseised (*f*); *William de Friston* x Marks, for a Duell that was joined and adjudged in his Court for a Theft (*g*): the Town of *Haltebarge* ij Marks, for a royal Fish which they took without Licence and concealed (*h*): *Robert* Son of *Hulf*

(*w*) *Laurentius* presbiter r c de xx mar-  
cis pro homine ementulato; In thesauro vij  
marcas, & debet xiiij marcas. *Mag. Rot.*  
11. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. *Surreia*.

(*x*) N. P. & N. C. per Abbatem de Hy-  
da, & Ricardum Barr., & Ogerum filium  
Ogeri, & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c  
de C marcis de Dono Comitatus, Ut be-  
nigne tractetur. *Mag. Rot.* 7. R. 1. Rot.  
10. a. *Devenest*.

(*y*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxvij mar-  
cis & dimidia, de v hundredis & dimidio  
Sanctæ Ædelretæ, ut possent audiri sine  
occasione. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. b.  
*Norf. & Sutf.*

(*z*) Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de  
Brodercros & Galbo hundred., Ut pacifice  
audirentur. *Ib.* Rot. 2. b.

(*a*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Mi-  
thesford hundredo & dimidio, Ut audiren-  
tur sine occasione. *Ib.* *ead. tit.*

(*b*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxx s & v d  
de Walecroft Wapentaco, Ut pacifice au-  
diantur. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij s &  
iij d de Hawardesho wapentaco, Ut pacifice  
tractentur; *And others for the like.* Welle  
Wapentac debet ij marcas, Ut sine occasione  
audiat. *Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 2. Rot. 1. b.  
*Linc.*

Idem Vicecomes r c de xls de Nes  
Wapentagio, Ut pacifice tractentur. Idem  
Vicecomes r c de ij marcis de Grafho  
Wapentagio, ut sine occasione audiantur.  
*Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. *The like for  
other Wapentakes; Ib.*

(*c*) Idem Vic. r c de xxx marcis de  
promisso Comitatus, Ut libere audiat. ve-  
dictum Comitatus: In th. 1, Et Q. e.  
*Mag. Rot.* 7. R. 1. Rot. 2. b. *Norhumb.*

(*d*) Totus Comitatus Staffordiæ r c de  
vs & ix d, ne occasione: In th. 1, Et  
Quietus est. *Mag. Rot.* 9. H. 3. Rot. 14.  
b. *Staff.*

(*e*) Radulfus de Cabaigues r c de v mar-  
cis, Ut pecuniæ suæ justo pretio vendantur.  
*Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. *Dorseta &  
Sumersf.*

(*f*) Stephanus Cam. & Willelmus de  
Hage r c de v marcis, Pro facienda saisina  
Lamberto de Tuit quem dissaiderunt sine  
judicio. *Mag. Rot.* 17. H. 2. Rot. 7. a.  
*Linc.*

(*g*) Willelmus de Friston r c de x mar-  
cis, Pro Duello Concordato & Judicato in  
Curia sua de latrocinio vaccæ. *Ib. juxt.*

(*h*) Villata de Haltebarge r c de ij mar-  
cis, Pro Crasso pisce quem ceperunt sine  
licentia, & celaverunt. *Ib. juxt.*

vij l ijs ix d, for making Fine (or accord) with *Ralf de Brummor* whom he had wounded (i). *William de Ware* and others fined respectively, that their Chatells and Houses might not be burnt (k). *William de Horberie* gave xl s, that his Stepmother might have no more than her reasonable Dower (l). *Osbert Luvel* fined in vj Marks, that the Testimony of the Neighbourhood and of the County concerning him might be heard (m). The Burgeses of *Norhamton* fined in CC Marks, to hold their Town in *Capite* of the King (n). *Richard de Flet* fined in C Marks, that his Daughter might be delivered from *Ralf de Candos*, who said he had espoused her (o). *Simon de Kyme* fined in v Marks, for waging Duel for the Land of *Beanburc*, after he had acknowledged to the King that he had not Right to it (p). *Robert de Vallibus* fined in fourscore and ten Marks, for letting Prisoners escape out of his Custody with his Privity, and for suffering, whilst he was Sheriff, the Old Money to be current after the General Prohibition (q). *Reginald de Seinesbery* fined in ix l and xij d, for refusing [to marry] the Daughter of *Hasculf Musard* (r). The Burgeses of *Bristou* fined in Cl, for not coming to meet the Justices, as they ought to have done (s). *Ralf de Cornhell* fined in Cl, that the King would cause his Account to be received without Anger and Displeasure (t). *Michael de Sturton* fined in Cs, to have a Writ that

(i) Robertus filius Hulf r c de vij l & ijs & ix d. pro fine quem fecit cum Radulfo de Brummora quem vulneravit. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. Hantesc.*

(k) Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs pro fine Willelmi de Wara parcarij, pro catallis & donibus suis ne incenderentur: In th. l, Et Q. e. *The like of Osbert de Wara, and Nicholas the Clerk. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Essex & Hurst.*

(l) Willelmus de Horberia r c de xl s, Ut Noverca sua non habeat Doarium nisi rationabile. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. b.*

(m) Osbertus Luvel reddit compotum de vj marcis ut testimonium Viciniæ & Comitatus de eo audiat. *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Linc.*

(n) Burgeses de Norhamton r c de CC marcis, Pro habenda villa sua in Capite de Rege. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Norhantescira.*

(o) Ricardus de Flet debet C marcas, Ut filia sua sit deliberata de Radulfo de Candos, qui dicebat se eam desponsasse. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ric. 1. Rot. 2. a. Nordfolch & Sudfolch.*

(p) Simon filius Philippi de Kyma r c

de v marcis, Quia cum cognovisset Regi se non habere rectum in terra de Baenburc, postmodum de eadem terra invadiavit Duellum. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Linc. [And, Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Lincollscira.]*

(q) Robertus de Vallibus r c de quater xx & x marcis, Quia cognovit prisiones evasisse de Custodia sua. Et quia, cum esset Vicecomes, sustinuit cursum Veteris Monetæ post Generalem Prohibitionem. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 6. a. Cumberland.*

(r) Reginaldus de Seinesberia debet ix l & xij d, Quia renuit filiam Hasculfi Musard. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 9. a. Gloucestrescira.*

(s) Burgeses de Bristou debent Cl, Quia non venerunt contra Justic. sicut debuerunt. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 9. a. Gloucestrescira; De Placitis Roberti Marci & Sociorum ejus.*

(t) Radulfus de Cornhell [debet] Cl, Ut Rex faciat recipi compotum suum de Debitis & Rebus Henrici fratris sui, sine ira & indignatione. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 9. a. Londonia & Middelscira.*



he might not be distrained for the Debt for which he was Surety, whilst the principal Debtor had whereof to be distrained (*u*); *Geoffery de Dene* in iij Marks, to have his Bailiwick viewed, to see whether it was well kept or not (*w*); and the Lady of *Blakeney* in ij Marks, that the King's Colliers might be removed from her Bailiwick (*x*). The Community of *Grimesby* fined in x Marks, for putting a Woman upon the Tumbrell unjustly (*y*). *Simon de Bedford* fined in x Marks and j Chascur, that he might be inlawed, and might stand to Right if any one would impeach him for the Death of *G. de Spondon* (*z*). *Hugh de Nevill* gave xx Marks, for a New Year's Gift (*a*). The Men of *Newcastle* upon *Tine* gave xl Marks and ij Palfreys, for the King's Welcome (*b*). The Citizens of *London* gave CCC l for a New Year's Gift (*c*). *Brian de Lisle* gave Cl, for the King's Welcome from *Poitou* (*d*). The Burgessees of *Cambridge* gave the King x Marks *in ultimo transitu suo per villam suam* (*e*). The Bishop of *Norwich* fined in C Marks, for delivering to the King in the Presence of others, a certain Ring set with an Emerald which the King had committed to him, and in two Palfreys for a Crane (*f*). *Henry de Westcourt* and *Richard de Estland* gave x Marks, to have two Pair of Letters Patent made to them of Pardon of Outlary and Abjura-

(*u*) Michael de Sturton debet C s, Pro habendo brevi quod ipse non distringatur de debito unde Plegius est versus Lombardum Judæum Wintoniæ, dum Radulfus Luvel qui Debitor est habet unde possit distringi. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 13. b. Wilt.*

(*w*) Galfridus de Dene r c de iij marcis, Ut baillia sua videatur sine occasione, si fuerit bene custodita necne. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Gloec. tit. De Promissis factis per Forestas, per Hugonem de Nevill.*

(*x*) Domina de Blakeneia r c de ij marcis, Ut Carbonarii Regis amoveantur de baillia sua. *Ib. juxt. eodem tit.*

(*y*) Communa de Grimesbi [debet] x marcas, pro foemina injuste posita super Tumberell[um]. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Joh. Rot. 6. a. Linc.*

(*z*) Simon de Bedford r c de x marcis & j Chascur, Ut Inlagatus sit, & stet recto si quis versus eum loqui voluerit de morte prædicti G. [de Spondon]; In thesauro liberavit x marcas, & iij marcas pro Chascur, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 20. a. Lanc.*

(*a*) Hugo de Nevill debet xx marcas, quas promisit Regi de Dono Novi anni. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 5. b. Essex & Hurf.*

(*b*) Homines de Novo Castello super Tinam r c de xl marcis & ij palefridis, pro bono Adventu Regis. *Ib. Rot. 18. a. Norhumb. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(*c*) Idem [Cives Londoniæ] r c de CCC l de Dono Novi anni; In Thesauro nichil, Et in perdonis ipsis Civibus CCC l, per recordum G. filij Petri, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 5. b. Lond.*

(*d*) Brianus de Insula r c de Cl, pro beneadventu Regis de Pictavia. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 2. a.*

(*e*) Cl. 36. H. 3. m. 4. *This Fine was demanded of them by Summone of the Exchequer.*

(*f*) Episcopus Norwicensis debet C marcas, Quia tradidit Regi unum Anulum cum smaragdo, quem Rex ei tradiderat, coram alijs; & ij palefridos pro quadam grue. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 8. b. Norf. & Sudf. tit. Nova Oblata.*

tion (g). The Bishop of *Ely* gave xij Dogs out of his Kennel and one Limer, for restoring to *William de Copmanesford* his Lands and other Things, whereof he was disseised on the Account of *Hicche* the Bishop's Huntsman, who was taken in the King's Forest, and let-go by *William*, as it was said; and for pardoning the Trespass charged on the Bishop and his Huntsman (h). The Abbot of *Ramsay* fined in ij Palfreys, to have the Archbishop of *Nazareth*, who sojourned at *Ramsay*, removed from thence (i). *Nigell de Alebi* gave v Marks, that he might be suffered to take on him the Habit of Religion (k). *William de Braiosa* gave C Marks for *Robert de Russoc* and his Wife, for the like (l). *Hugh Hakepetit* fined in xlv Marks, that he might enter into Religion (m). *Henry de Clinton* fined in v Marks, that *William Fitz-William* might be distrained to do him right in Homages and Reliefs for the free Tenement which he held of him (n). *Simon de Ribbeford* fined in x Marks, that he might not go beyond Sea to *Roger de Toni*, to render the Account demanded of him by *Roger* (o). *William Briewerre* fined in one Palfrey for *Peter de Maillai*, for hurting one of the King's Dogs (p): *Robert of Roan* in x Marks, that the King would pardon him his Flight and Outlary for the Death of *Sewhale*, provided he made his Peacé with the Kindred of the Person slain (q):

(g) Henricus de Westcours & Ricardus de Estlande r c de x marcis, Pro habendis duabus paribus Litterarum de Perdonatione eis facta de Utlageria & abjuracione Terræ. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Dorsete & Sumerfete.*

(h) Episcopus Eliensis debet xij canes de Mota & j Limerum, Per sic quod Rex reddidit Willelmo de Copmanesford terras suas & alia unde disseisitus fuit occasione Hicche Venatoris ipsius Episcopi capti in foresta Regis & dimissi per eundem Willelmum ut dicitur; Et similiter pro perdonatione illius excessus quem Rex habuit versus ipsum Episcopum & Venatorem suum. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

(i) Abbas de Rameseia debet ij Palefridos, Pro amovendo de Rameseia Archiepiscopo de Nazareth qui ibi perhennavit. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. a. Cantebrieggseira & Hunt.*

(k) Nigellus de Alebi r c de v marcis, Ut liceat ei transferre se ad habitum Religionis. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. War. & Liercest.*

(l) Willelmus de Braiosa r c de C marcis, Per sic quod Robertus de Russoc & uxor sua, appellati de membris suis, possint habitum Religionis suscipere. *Ib. Rot. 4. b.*

*Heref. in Wallia.*

(m) Hugo Hakepetit debet xlv marcas, ut possit se reddere Religioni; per plegium Nicolai de Meriet, qui recognovit quod inde plegius fuit & quod inde debet respondere. De quibus debet reddere per annum xxx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 4. Job. Rot. 7. b. m. 1.*

(n) Henricus de Clinton debet v marcis, Ut Willelmus filius Willelmi distringatur ad faciendum eidem Henrico id quod facere debet de libero tenemento quod de eo tenet in Homagijs & Relevijs. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 7. b. Buk. & Bed.*

(o) Simon de Ribbeford r c de x marcis, Ne transfretet ad Rogerum de Toni, ad reddendum computum quem ab eo exigit; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 2. a. Wircestr.*

(p) Willelmus Briewerre debet j Palefridum pro Petro de Maillai, Pro Cane Regis læso. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Sudbant.*

(q) Robertus Rothom. debet x marcas, Per sic quod Rex ei perdonet Fugam & Utlageriam quam fecit pro morte Sewhale; ita tamen quod faciat pacem cum parentibus interfecti. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 16. a. Kent.*



The Earl of *Leicester* in one Tonell of Wine of *Auxerres*, for putting the Seal to a Concord (r): *Henry de Nevill* fined in xv Marks, that the King would not suffer the Soke-men who held of *Henry*, to sell any of the Lands they held of him, to his Disherifon, or where-by he might lose his Services (s): *Ranulf de Mahurdin* in xl s, that a Partition might not be made of the Land of *William de Mahurdin*, which *Ranulf* held of the King by Serjeanty (t): *Robert de Lega* in one Palfrey, that a Partition might not be made between *Flandrina* his Wife and *Avia* her Sister (u). *Gerard de Canvill* and *Fulk de Oyri* fined in CCC Marks, that the King would cause the Marsh between the Waters of *Spalding* and *Tid* to be perambulated by good Men, by the Perch and Cord; so that each Hundred there might have what belonged to them according to the Quantity of their Carues (w). The Abbat of *St. Austin* at *Canterbury* fined in xx Marks, to have a Perambulation of the Bounds between the Barony of *St. Austin*, and the Barony of the Archbishoprick and of the Prioury of *Canterbury*, and between the other neighbouring Baronies (x). *Nicolas de Stutevill* fined in xx Marks, that twelve Knights might be chosen to make Perambulation between the King's Forest and *Nicolas's* Forest (y). *Roger* Son of *Godfrey* gave a Mark, that the Manucaptors of *Herbert* might be summoned before the King to produce him (z). *Julian de*

(r) Comes Leicestriae debet j Tonellum vini Aucerr., Pro apponendo Sigillo Concordiaē factae inter ipsum & Episcopum Linc. *Ib. Rot. 17. b. War. & Leicester.*

(s) Henricus de Nevill r c de xv marcis, Ita quod Rex non permittat Homines suos Sokeinannos qui de eo tenent, quod aliquid vendant de terris quas tenent de eodem Henrico, ad exhæredationem suam, per quod ipse servitium suum amittat. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 6. b. Linc.*

(t) Rannulfus de Mahurdin debet xl s, Ne Partitio fiat de Terra quæ fuit Willelmi de Mahurdin, quam ipse tenet de Rege per Serjanteriam, eo quod ipse in uxorem habet Primogenitam filiam ejusdem Willelmi. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Heref.*

(u) Robertus de Lega r c de j Palefrido, Ut Partitio fiat inter Flandrinam uxorem ejus & Aviem sororem ejus, de Libero tenemento quod fuit Johannis Malduit. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 17. b. Sudhant.*

(w) Gerardus de Canvill & Fulco de Oyri. debent CCC marcas, Ut Rex faciat

perambulare per percam & cordam & per legales homines totum Mariscum inter aquas de Spalding & Tid; ita quod unicuique hundredo tradatur quod ad eum pertinet secundum quantitatem carucatarum quas habent. *Mag. Rot. 7. f. Rot. 18. a. Lincollscira.*

(x) Abbas S. Augustini [debet] xx marcas, Pro habenda Perambulatione de Rectis Divisis inter Baroniam S. Augustini, & Baroniam Archiepiscopatus, & Prioratus Cantuariæ, & inter alias vicinas Baronias. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 1. b. Kent.*

(y) Nicolaus filius Nicolai de Stutevill debet xx marcas, quod xij Milites de Ridel. eligantur & de Pikinglith faciant divisas & perambulationes inter Forestam Regis & Forestam ipsius Nicolai. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichsc.*

(z) Rogerus filius Godefridi debet j marcā, Ut Plegij Hereberti qui liberatus fuit a Prisona Regis, summoneantur coram Rege ad habendum ipsum. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 15. b. Lanc. Nova Oblata.*

*Swadefeld*



Swadefeld profered C Marks and vj Palfreys, that a Fine made between him and *William de Curton* by Chirograph and Accord of Duell, touching one Knight's Fee and a half, might be holden (a). *Oliver de Hafeley* fined in fourscore Marks, for an Oath whereof he was accused; and eleven others in their respective Sums, for the same Cause (b). The Bishop of *Winchester* fined in one Tonell of good Wine, for not putting the King in mind of giving a Girdle to the Countess of *Albemarle* (c): *Alured de Lincoln* in Cl, that he might not go over into *Poictou* (d): *Robert de Vaux* in five of the best Palfreys, that the King would hold his Peace touching *Henry Pinel's* Wife (e): The Men of *Branton* in xl, that *Robert de Sechevill* might not distrain them to do to him any other Customs than they used to do whilst they were in the King's Hand (f): *James de Poterne* fined in C Marks, for giving Leave to *Eustace de Vesci* and *Richard de Unfravill* to come to an Accord touching an Appeal, without the King's Licence (g). The Burgeses of *Gloucester* fined in CCC Lampreys, that they might not be distrained to find the Prisoners of *Poictou* with Necessaries, unless they would do it of their own Accord (h). The Citizens of *Lincoln* fined in Cl, to have *Adam* for their Mayor as long as the King pleased and *Adam* served him well (i). The Men of *Dorset*

(a) *Julianus de Swadefeld* [debet] C marcas & vj Palefridos, Per sic quod Finis factus per Cyrographum & per finem Duelli, inter ipsum & Willelmum de Curton, de feodo j Militis & dimidij cum pertinentijs in Elingeham, coram Justic. Regis, teneatur. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 17. b.*

(b) *Oliverus de Hafelea* r c de quater xx marcis, de fine suo pro Sacramento unde calumpniatus est; In Thesauro xj marcas, Et debet Lxix marcas; *Willelmus filius Elyæ* r c de xx marcis pro eodem. *Johannes de Oilli* r c de L marcis pro eodem; And nine Persons more fined in their respective Sums, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 5. b. Oxenef.*

(c) *Episcopus Wintoniensis* [debet] j Tonellum vini Boni, Quia non reduxit ad memoriam Regis de Zona danda Comitissæ de Albemar. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 14. b. Sudbant.*

(d) *Aluredus de Lincoln* r c de Cl, Eo quod non debeat transfretare in *Pictavia* cum *Eudone de la Jaile* & *Galsfrido de Nevill*; ita quod si Rex vel transfretare vel Magnam Flotam mittere voluerit, ipse *Aluredus* transfretabit se altero. *Mag. Rot.*

*12. f. Rot. 7. b. Dorf. & Sumerfete.*

(e) *Robertus de Vallibus* debet quinq; Optimos Palefridos, Ut Rex taceret de Uxore *Henrici Pinel*. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Cumbr.*

(f) *Homines de Branton* r c de xl, Ut *Robertus de Sechevilleos* non distringat ad faciendum ei alias Consuetudines quam Regi facere consueverunt dum fuerunt in manu sua; In Thes. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 10. b. Devenescira.*

(g) *Jacobus de Poterne* r c de C marcis, Quia dedit licentiam *Eustacio de Vesci* & *Ricardo de Unfravilla*, concordare se de Appello facto inter eos, sine licentia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 20. b. Wilteschira. James de Poterne was at that Time a Justice Itinerant in Wiltshire, Ib. Rot. 20. b.*

(h) *Burgeses Glocestriæ* debent CCC Lampridas, Per sic quod non distringantur ad inveniendum Prisonibus de *Pictavia* necessaria, nisi id gratis facere voluerint. *Ib. Rot. 21. a.*

(i) *Cives Lincollie* r c de Cl, pro habendo *Adam* Majorem quamdiu Regi placuerit & ei bene servierit: In Thesauro Lxxv l, Et debent xxv l. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 3. a.*

and *Sumerfet* Shires fined in M and CC Marks, to be quit of C Marks which used to be demanded at the Exchequer for the Increment of the said Counties; and that the King would appoint them a Sheriff from amongst themselves, who should be Resident in those Counties (any Person except *William Briewerre* and his) that the Person whom the King appointed to be their Sheriff, should be Sheriff as long as the King pleased, and the Sheriff served well; and that, when the King would remove him, another might be appointed in like Form (*k*). *William de Cyrinton* fined in one good hautein falcon, that his Son, Master *Odo*, might have the Custody of the Church of *Cyrinton* (*l*). The Men of *Spalding*, *Pincebeck*, and *Muleton* gave iij Palfreys, that the Justices of the Common Bench might not suffer the Priour of *Spalding* to convict them, by a Jury, of servile Customs; the same being contrary to the Assise and Law of *England* (*m*). The Men of the Counties of *Dorset* and *Sumerfet* gave CC Marks, to have *Roger de la Forde* for their Sheriff (*n*). The Citizens of *Lincoln* fined in MM Marks, for an Excess or Trespass (*o*). *Margaret Fitz-Roger* fined in Ml, to have Seisin of all her Inheritance whereof her Husband died seised; that she might have Right in the King's Court for her Inheritance whereof her Father died seised, and for all her Inheritance which her Husbands aliened to others; that she might not be distrained to marry; that she might be quit all the Days of her Life of her Father's Debts to the *Jews*; and that she might have her Dower, in case her Son refused to give it her (*p*). The Citizens of

*London*

(*k*) Homines de Comitatibus Dorsetæ & Sumerfetæ r c de M & CC marcis, pro habenda quietantia inperpetuum de C marcis quæ exigi solebant ad Scaccarium de cremento prædictorum Comitatum; Et quod Rex constituat eis Vicecomitem de seipsis, talem qui residens sit in Comitatibus illis, excepto Willelmo Briewerre, & suis; ita quod ille quem eis Vicecomitem Rex constituerit, sit Vicecomes quamdiu Regi placuerit & bene servierit; Et cum Rex illum removere voluerit, alium sub eadem forma eis præficiet: In thesauro CC marcas, Et debent M marcas. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(*l*) Willelmus de Cyrinton debet j falconem halteinum bonum, Ut Magister Odo filius suus habeat custodiam Ecclesiæ de Cyrinton. *Mag. Rot. 13. Joh. Rot. 5. b. Kent.*

(*m*) Homines Prioris de Spaulling de

Pincebec & de Muleton debent iij palefridos, Ut Justiciarij de Banco non permitant Priorem de Spaulling convincere eos de servilibus consuetudinibus per juratam; quia hoc est contra assisam & consuetudinem Angliæ. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 10. b. Lincolnshire.*

(*n*) Homines de Comitatibus de Dorsete & Sumerfete debent CC marcas, pro habendo Rogero de la Forde in Vicecomitem. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. Rogerus de Forda was Sheriff at this Time; Ib.*

(*o*) Cives Lincolnæ r c de MM marcis, per quas Finem fecerunt pro Excessu suo; In Thesauro M & CC & quater xx & viij l & vjs & viij d, per manum Vicecomitis, Et debent xlv l. *Mag. Rot. 14. J. Rot. 12. b.*

(*p*) Margareta quæ fuit uxor Roberti filij Rogeri [debet] Mille libras, Pro habenda faiscina de tota hæreditate sua, de qua prædictus.



*London* fined in xl Marks, that they might not be questioned for selling certain Cloth which was less than two Ells within the Lists (q). *John* Son of *Henry* fined for Leave to eat (r): The Men of *Geldeford*, for Leave to go to their own County from the Army of *Bedford* (s): *Ralf Gernun*, that he might hold peaceably the Close which he had made in his Park, out of his void Ground where no Man had Right of Commoning (t): and *John Blancbully*, to have the King's great Ship called the *Queen* during his Life; rendering to the King L Marks yearly (u). The City of *London* gave xv Casks of Wine, *pro faciendo recordo* within their City (w). The Citizens of *Winchester* gave Lxs, that the Draperie might be removed from the *Mint* into the *Higb-street* (x). *Bartholomew Fitz-William* gave v Marks, to have Respite for taking of Knighthood (y). *Thomas de Moleton* and several others fined for Respite of Knighthood (z). It

prædictus Robertus vir suus fuit saisitus die quo obiit; Ita tamen quod stet recto, si quis versus eam loqui voluerit; Retento in manu Regis Castro de Norwiz quamdiu Regi placuerit: Et per sic quod habeat jus in Curia Regis de hæreditate sua quam pater suus habuit die quo obiit, & de tota hæreditate sua quam viri sui alij dederunt: Et per sic quod non distringatur ad se maritandam: Et per sic quod omnibus diebus vitæ suæ quæ sit de debitis Judæorum, quæ Pater suus debuit Judæis in vita sua: Et quod habeat Dotem suam secundum consuetudinem Regni Angliæ, si filius suus eam ei dare noluerit. *Mag. Rot. 16. f. Rot. 16. b. Norf. & Sudfolch.*

(q) Cives Londoniæ [debent] xl marcas, ne occasione de Burellis suis vendendis, continentibus infra listas minus quam duas ulnas. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(r) Johannes filius Henrici r c de iij m. pro Licentia comedendi: In Thesauro ij m., Et debet ij m. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. Everw.*

(s) Nova Oblata: Homines de Geldeford r c de xl s, pro habenda licentia eundi versus partes suas ab exercitu Bedefordiæ: In Thesauro nichil, Et ipsi Regi in garderoba sua per Walterum de Kirkham xl s, per breve Regis, & Quietum sunt. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Surreya.*

(t) Radulfus Gernun debet xx s, Pro

habendo in pace Clauso suo quod fecit in Parco suo, de terra sua lucrabili ubi nemo habet communam. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Essex & Herif. in dorso.*

(u) Johannes Blancbully [debet] L marcas, pro Magna Navi Regis quæ vocatur Regina habenda tota vita sua, per L marcas Regi reddendas per annum; Et CL marcas pro eadem de tribus annis præteritis. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. Sudhampt. m. 1. b.*

(w) Civitas Londoniæ [debet] xv dolia vini, pro faciendo recordo infra Civitatem suam. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 2. a.*

(x) Cives Wintoniæ r c de Lx s, ut Draperia quæ est in Monetaria removeatur usq; magnum vicum, sicut continetur in Rotulo xxix. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 3. Rot. 4. b. m. 1.*

(y) Bartholomæus filius Willelmi [debet] v marcas, pro habendo respectu de Militia. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. m. 1. Norf. & Suff.*

(z) Thomas filius Lamberti de Moleton finem fecit cum Rege per dimidiam marcā auri quam solvit in Garderoba Regis, pro respectu habendo de se Milite faciendo usq; ad Natale Domini; Et quietus est. *Orig. 40. H. 3. m. 5. There are several other Fines for respitting of Knighthood; Ib. m. 4. & 5.*



was also usual to set Amercements upon Men for not taking of Knighthood after Summonce made for that Purpose. *Richard de Hederfete* (a), *John de Lodbroke* (b), and *William de Luton* (c), were severally amerced for that Cause. The Form of the Summonce in this Case may be seen in the Close-writ directed to the Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* recited in the Margin (d). And sometimes the King seized the Lands of Military Tenants, if, after Summonce, they did not come to take Knighthood. So he did in the Case of *Roger de Sumery*, *Gilbert de Sampford*, and *William de Montagu* (e). And in the 20th Year of K. *Edward I.*, the Sheriff of *Kent* was commissioned to enquire of or seize the Lands of such Persons as did not come to take Knighthood, and to answer at the Exchequer for the Issues thereof (f). Again; the King's Burgeffes of *Colchester* fined in xx Marks, for the King's Welcome, and for the Trespas of using false Measures (g). *John de Burgh* gave a Hawk, to have a Charter enrolled for

(a) De amerciamento perdonato Ricardo de Hederfete. *Mich. Commun.* 7. E. 1. Rot. 2. b.

(b) Baronibus, pro Johanne de Lodbroke. Rex perdonavit eidem Johanni xl s, ad quos amerciatu fuit coram Justiciarijs ultimo Itinerantibus in Comitatu Warwici, pro eo quod idem Johannes non cepit arma Militaria ad mandatum Regis. *Memor.* 1. E. 1. Rot. 2. b.

(c) Baronibus, pro Thoma filio & hærede Willelmi de Luton. Cum celebris memorie Dominus E. quondam Rex Angliæ Pater Regis nunc xxviij die Aprilis anno regni sui septimo, per Litteras suas Patentes quas Rex inspexit, dedisset respectum Willelmo de Luton ad Arma Militaria suscipienda, a prædicto xxviij die Aprilis usq; ad finem septem annorum proximo sequencium completorum: Rex mandat Baronibus, quod Thomam filium & hæredem prædicti Willelmi, de xls quos ab eo per summonitionem scaccarij exigii faciunt, pro eo quod præfatus Willelmus pater suus anno regni dicti Patris Regis nunc nono, Arma Militaria non suscepit, quietum esse faciant. T. Rege apud Westmon. xxviij die Februarij anno primo. *Hil. Brevia* 1. E. 2. Rot. 33. a.

(d) Rex Vicecomiti Norf. & Suff. salutem. Præcipimus tibi, quod, visis literis istis, per totam Ballivam tuam clamari facias, quod

omnes illi qui de nobis tenent in Capite secundum unius Militis vel plus, & Milites non sunt, citra festum Natalis Domini anno Regni nostri decimo nono arma capiant & se Milites fieri faciant, sicut tenementa sua quæ de Nobis tenent diligunt. Teste Rege apud Walingford vijº die Novembris. Eodem modo mandatum est Singulis Vicecomitibus per Angliam. *Claus.* 19. H. 3. m. 25. dorso.

(e) Quia Rogerus de Sumery ad hoc festum Pentecostes proximo præteritum non venit ad Regem ut eum Cingulo Militiæ cingeret: Mandatum est Vicecomiti Wigornie, quod Honorem de Duddleleg. & alias terras ipsius Rogeri in Balliva sua, sine dilatione capiat in manum Regis, & eas salvo custodiat, cum omnibus Catallis in eis inventis, Ita quod nichil inde amoveatur donec Rex aliud inde præceperit. Teste Rege apud Wenlak vijº die Junij.

Eodem modo scribitur Vicecomiti Essex de terris Gileberti filij Johannis de Sampford, & Vicecomiti Dorsetæ de terris Willelmi filij Drogonis de Monte acuto. *Rot. Fin.* 17. H. 3. m. 5.

(f) Kancia. Vicecomes assignatur ad Inquirendum de terris & tenementis eorum qui non receperunt Arma Militaria & ad respondendum de exitibus a secundo die Januarij. *Reperit. Orig.* anno 20. Regis E. filij Regis H.

Margaret

*Margaret* his Wife (*b*). The Men of *Bristol* fined to the King in *MMl*, for Contempts and Disobediences. The King granted *M* part thereof to *Bartholmeu de Badlesmere*, who had prosecuted them in the King's Name: and commands the Barons to let him have the same *de Dono Regis* (*i*).

XII. Concurrent Fines were, when both Parties fined to obtain the same Thing: Counter-fines, when two Parties fined, one for a Thing, the other against it. Of both these Sorts some Instances may be produced. *Adelulf* the *Fleming* fined in a Mark of Gold, that an Exchange made between him and *Geoffrey Bucherell* might not be in Force: and *Geoffrey* fined in *Cs* for the same (*k*). *Robert Grevesac* fined in *Lij* Marks of Silver and a Half, that the Manour of *Burwardescote* might from that Time geld as for *vj* Hides of Land: and *William Girbert* in *xlviij* Marks and a Half, for the same Cause (*l*). *Walter de Aencurt* fined in *xiiij* Marks, for a Concord: and *Maurice de Creon* in *vij* Marks, for the same Concord (*m*). *William de Buissei* gave *C* Marks of Silver, that he might have a Partition of the Land of *Walter Espec*: and *Geoffrey de Trailli* gave *C* Marks of Silver, that he might have a Partition of the same Land (*n*). The Burgesses of *Gloucester* fined in ninety Marks, for a Concord between them and *Ailwin* the Mercer: and *Ailwin* the Mercer fined in *x* Marks, for the same Concord (*o*). *William de Liega* fined in *xl*, for a Concord be-

(*g*) *Burgenses Regis de Colecestria finem fecerunt cum Rege per xx marcas, pro bono Adventu Regis, & pro transgressionem menfurarum. Orig. 40. H. 3. m. 4.*

(*b*) *Suffex. Johannes de Burgo reddit ad Scaccarium j spervarium, pro inrotulanda una Carta pro Margareta uxore ejus. Mich. Commun. 29. H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*

(*i*) *T. Rege apud Claryndon, xx die Marcij anno duodecimo. Pas. Brevia. 12. E. 2. Rot. 96. a.*

(*k*) *Adelulfus Flandr[ensis] r c de j marca auri, Ne escambium duraret quod fecit cum Gaufrido Bucherello; In thesauro Lx s pro dimidia marca auri; Et debet dimidiam marcam auri. Gaufridus Bucherellus r c de Cs, Ne escambium duraret quod fecit cum Adelulfo Flandrensi; In thesauro Lx s, Et debet xl s. Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 15. a.*

(*l*) *Et idem Robertus [Grevesac] debet Lij marcas argenti & dimidiam, Ut Manerium de Burwardescota geldet amodo pro vj*

*hidis. Willelmus Girbertus debet xlvij marcas argenti & dimidiam, Ut Manerium de Burwardescota geldet amodo pro vj hidis. Ib. Rot. 13. a. Berchesira.*

(*m*) *Walterus de Aencurt r c de xiiij marcis, pro Concordia. Mauricius de Creun r c de vij marcis pro eadem Concordia. Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Lincolia. tit. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones.*

(*n*) *Willelmus de Buissei r c de C marcis argenti, pro terra Walteri Espec partienda contra Robertum de Ros. Gaufridus de Trailli r c de C marcis argenti, pro eadem terra partienda. Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Buching. & Bedef.*

(*o*) *Burgenses de Glocestria r c de quater xx & x marcis, pro Concordia inter ipsos & Ailwinum Merciarium, In th. 1, Et Q. sunt. Ailwinus Merciarus r c de x marcis, pro eadem Concordia, In th. 1, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Tit. Gloec. Burgum.*



tween him and *Roger de Mueles*: and *Roger de Mueles* fined in C s, for the same Concord (p). *Walter de Percebaie* fined in v Marks, for the Concord of a Duell concerning Land: and *Robert de Breideshal* in v Marks for the same Concord (q). *William Fitz-Robert* gave Lx Marks, for a Fine or Concord by Duell between him and *Warner de Campanea*, touching certain Land: and *Warner de Campanea* xx Marks, upon the same Account (r). *Humfrey Macael* gave xv Marks, for avowing that he held certain Land of *Robert Fitz-Pierre*, which he ought to hold of the King in Capite: and *Robert Fitz-Pierre* xxx Marks, that he might not be under the King's Displeasure upon that Account (s). *Robert de Hertford* gave ij Marks, to have Right for two Hides of Land in *Hodsdon*, against *Alan* Son of *William*: and *Alan* Son of *William* ij Marks, that he might not be impleaded for the same Land till he came to be of full Age. It seems *Alan* prevailed (t). *Albrede Trussebut* gave L Marks, to have Right against *Alice Peverel* and her Son: and *Alice* and her Son C Marks, to have Right against the said *Albrede* (u). *Adam* Son of *Norman* fined in xvij l and odd, for marrying his Daughter to *William de Leelay's* Son: and *William de Leelay* in xxij s and viij d, for the same (w). *Otbo de Tilli* fined in

(p) Willelmus de Liega r c de x l, Pro Concordia inter eum & Rogerum de Mueles: Rogerus de Mueles r c de C s, Pro eadem Concordia. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 9. b.*

(q) Walterus de Percebaie r c de v marcis, pro Concordia Duelli de Terra: Robertus de Breideshala debet v marcas, pro Concordia ejusdem Duelli. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Everwichscira.*

(r) Willelmus filius Roberti r c de Lx marcis, pro fine Duelli de terra de Saxebi, inter ipsum & Warnerium de Campanea; In thesauro x marcas, Et debet L marcas. Warnerius de Campanea debet xx marcas pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Lincolsc.*

(s) Unfridus Machael r c de xv marcis, Quia advocavit tenere terram de Groslebi de Roberto filio Petri, quam debuit tenere in Capite de Rege. Robertus filius Petri r c de xxx marcis, Ne habeat offensam Regis de prædicta loquela. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(t) De Placitis Curiae: Petrus de Sutton r c de xxxv l & xij s & iij d, pro parte sua & terra quæ fuit Radulphi filij Geroldi; Eli-

zia filia Ærnulfi Aurifabri r c de iij s & iij d, pro confirmatione de terris suis; Robertus de Hurtford debet ij marcas, pro recto de ij hydīs terræ in Hoddesdon versus Alanum filium Willelmi; sed non habuit rectum; Alanus filius Willelmi r c de xxvj s & viij d, ne placit de eadem terra donec habeat ætatem. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Essex & Hunt.*

(u) De Oblatis Curiae: Albrede Trussebut r c de L marcis, pro habendo recto de rationabili parte sua de terra quæ fuit Matildæ de Doura, versus Aeliz Peverell & Galsfridum filium suum. Aelizia Peverell & Galsfridus filius ejus r c de C marcis, pro habendo recto de rationabili parte sua de Hon[ore] de Brunna, versus prædictam Albredeam. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(w) Adam filius Norm. reddit compotum de xvij l & xv s & viij d, pro maritanda filia sua filio Willelmi de Leelai: Willelmus filius Hugonis de Leelay reddit compotum de xxij s & viij d, pro maritanda filia prædicti Adæ filio suo. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichsc.*



xxxiiij l and odd, that his Daughter might be given [in Marriage] at the King's Will: and *Henry del Puisac* in vij l and odd, to have the Daughter of *Otho de Tilli* (x). *William de Beaumont* fined in L Marks, for marrying *Maurice de Barsham's* Daughter, contrary to his Agreement made for marrying the Daughter of *Ranulf de Gedding*: and *Maurice de Barsham* in C Marks, for giving his Daughter to the said *William* contrary to the said Agreement (y). The Men of *Lincoln* fined for Leave to agree with the Men of *Grimesby* in a Plea concerning Toll: and the Men of *Grimesby* for Leave to agree with the Men of *Lincoln* in the same Plea (z). *Ranulf de Vaux* fined, that Judgment between him and *Robert* Son of *Adam* might be delayed for one Day: and *Robert* Son of *Adam* fined, that he might have his Judgment (a). *Walter de Baskervill* Husband of *Emme de St. Lieger* fined in L Marks, to have Seisin of her Land after her Death, he having had a Child by her; and that he might not be disseised thereof without Judgment: and *Geoffrey de Longchamp* in xxv Marks, to have the Land of the said *Emme* his Mother, as her right Heir: but the King refused to accept *Walter's* Fine, and gave the Seisin to *Geoffrey* (b). *Nathanael de Leveland* and his Son *Robert* fined in Lx Marks, to have the Custody of the King's Houses at *Westminster* and of the *Fliete*-prison, which had been their Inheritance ever since the

(x) Oto de Tilli r c de xxxiiij l & vj s & viij d, pro habenda Custodia Nepotis sui, & filia sua detur ad voluntatem Regis: *Henricus del Puisac* r c de vij l & vj s & viij d, pro habenda filia Otonis de Tilli; In thesauro l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Everwich.*

(y) Willelmus de Bello Monte r c de L marcis, Quia duxit uxorem filiam Mauricij de Barsham, contra Conventionem quam fecerat de ducenda filia Rannulfi de Gedding. *Mauricius de Barsham* r c de C marcis, Quia dedit filiam suam prædictam Willelmo contra Conventionem prædictam. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(z) Homines Lincolnæ debent j Accipitrem, pro licentia concordandi cum hominibus de Grimesbi de placito de Theloneo. Homines de Grimesbi reddunt computum de j Accipitre, pro licentia concordandi cum hominibus Lincolnæ de eodem placito; In thesauro xx s pro j Accipitre, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 12. a.*

(a) Et de xx s (by the Sheriff's Hand) de Rannulfo de Vallibus, Ut Judicium inter ip-

sum & Robertum filium Adæ differatur per unum diem: Et de j marca de Roberto filio Adæ, pro habendo Judicio suo. *Ib. Rot. 17. a. Cumb.*

(b) Walterus de Baskervilla r c de L marcis, Pro habenda saisina Terræ Emmæ uxoris suæ unde suscepit prolem; & quod non dissaisietur nisi per Judicium, unde fuit dissaisitus occasione debitorum Judæorum; In thesauro nichil; In Perdonis ipsi Waltero L marcæ, per breve Regis; Quia Rex reddidit prædictam Terram Galfrido de Longo Campo filio prædictæ Emmæ sicuti recto hæredi, qui finivit cum Rege, pro habenda prænominata Terra, per xxv marcas, Et sic Quietus est.

Galfridus de Longo Campo [debet] xxv marcas de fine suo quem fecit cum Rege pro habenda tota Terra quæ fuit Emmæ de Sancto Leodegario. Matris suæ, quæ fuit uxor Walteri de Baskervilla, sicut Rectus hæres; Per plegium Osberti de Longo Campo. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Gloucestre.*

Conquest; and that they might not be hindered therein by the Counterfine of *Osbert de Longchamp* (c): and *Osbert de Longchamp* fined in D Marks, to have the King's Favour, and Seisin of all his Lands and Chatells whereof he was disseised by the King's Command, and to have Seisin of the Custody of the Gaol of *London* with the Appurtenances, and of the Custody of the King's Houses of *Westminster*: provided, that Right be done therein in the *King's Court*, according to the Judgment of the *King's Court*, in case any one would implead him for the same (d). *William Briewerre* profered xxx Marks, to have Seisin of the Manour of *Fotefton* which the King gave him, and which he committed to the Custody of *Henry de Seccheville*; and afterwards to stand to the Judgment of the King's Court, if any one would implead him for the same: and the Heirs of *Henry de Seccheville* profered xl Marks, to have Right against *William Briewerre*, or an Assise according to the Judgment of the King's Court, for the said Manour (e). The Abbot of *Whitby* profered C Marks, that the Burgeses of *Whitby* might not use the Liberties granted them by the Abbot and Convent of *Whitby* and confirmed by the King, till it was adjudged in the King's Court, whether the said Abbot and Convent had Power to grant them those Liberties or not: and the Burgeses of *Whitby* profered fourscore Marks, that they might have a Confirmation of the said Liberties, according to the said Grant made to them thereof (f). The Abbot and Convent, as  
it

(c) Natanael de Leveland & Robertus filius suus r c de Lx marcis, Pro habenda Custodia Domorum Regis de Westmonasterio & Gaiolæ de Ponte de Fliete, quæst hæreditas eorum a Conquestu Angliæ; ita quod non remaneat propter Finem Osberti de Longo Campo. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(d) Osbertus de Longo Campo debet D marcas, Pro habenda gratia Regis, & saisina omnium terrarum & catallorum de quibus dissaisitus fuit per præceptum Regis, Et pro habenda saisina de Custodia Gaiolæ de Londonia cum pertinentijs, & de Custodia domorum Regis de Westm.; ita quod inde rectum fiat in Curia Regis secundum Judicium Curie Regis, si quis versus eum inde loqui voluerit. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 14. b. Kent.*

(e) Willelmus Briewerre debet xxx marcas, pro habenda saisina Terræ de Fotefton

quam Dominus Rex ei dedit ut dicit, quam dicit se commississe custodiendam Henrico de Secchevilla; & postea stabit inde Judicio Curie Regis, si quis versus eum inde loqui voluerit.

Baldewinus Giffardus & Jordanus de Abernun hæredes Henrici de Secchevilla [debent] xl marcas, pro habendo Recto de prædicta Terra de Fotefton versus prædictum Willelmum, vel Assisam secundum Judicium Curie Regis. Sed debent summoneri in Devoniam, ubi habent terras. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. War. & Leircest.*

(f) Abbas de Whitebi debet C marcas, Ut Burgeses de Whitebi non possint uti Libertatibus sibi concessis ab Abbate & Conventu de Whitebi, & Carta Domini Regis confirmatis, donec judicatum sit in Curia Regis, si Abbas & Conventus eis dare potuerunt illas Libertates: Willelmus Clericus,



it seems, prevailed (g). The Relict of *Ralf de Cornhull* profered CC Marks and three Palfreys and two Hawks, that she might not be married to *Godfrey de Luvein*, and that she might marry such Person as she liked : and *Godfrey de Luvein* profered CCCC Marks, that he might have the Land and Wife of *Ralf de Cornhull*, unless she could shew a Reason to the contrary (h). Master *Roger de St. Edmund* fined in CCC Marks, that he might have two Pair of Letters Patents ; one Pair to be sent to all the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of *Richemund*, that they might receive him for Archdeacon of *Richemund*, and be intendant and obedient to him as their Archdeacon ; the other Pair to be sent to the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* and his Bailiffs, that they might protect Master *Roger*, and secure him that no Injury or Violence be done to him touching his Archdeaconry, either by Clerk or Layman : and Master *Honorius* counterfined in CCC Marks, that he might have the King's Letters of Protection ; and might enjoy his Right in the Archdeaconry of *Richemund* (i). Master *Roger*, I suppose, prevailed (k). The Men of *Carlile* profered

ricus, & Radulfus filius Sudof, & Simon de Keseburn, debent quater xx marcas, pro se & tota villata de Whitebi, Pro habenda Confirmatione de Libertatibus suis, sicut Abbas & Monachi de Whitebi eis confirmaverunt & concesserunt. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 4. b. Everwichscira.*

(g) Johannes Rex. Sciatis nos concessisse P. Abbati de Witebi, quod Carta Ricardi de Watervill quondam Abbatis de Witebi & Conventus ejusdem loci quam Burgenfes de Witeby habent & quæ est contra dignitatem Ecclesiæ de Witeby —, non confirmabitur a nobis. Dat. 13. Januarij. *Chart. 2. f. m. 16. n. 42. [ex collectan. MSS Matt. Hutton de Aynho S. T. P.]*

(h) Relicta Radulfi de Cornhull debet CC marcas & iij palefridos & ij Accipitres, Ne ipsa maritetur Godefrido de Luvein, & quod possit se maritare cui voluerit, & pro terris suis habendis.

Godefridus de Luvein r c de CCCC marcis, Pro habenda terra & uxore Radulfi de Cornhull, si illa rationem non poterit pretendere quare eum recipere non debeat ; In thesauro nichil, Et in Perdonis ipsi Godefrido CCCC marcas, per breve Regis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 3. b. Effex & Hurtf.*

(i) Magister Rogerus de Sancto Edmundo debet CCC marcas, Pro habendis ij paribus Litterarum Regis Patentium ; quarum unæ mittantur universo Clero de Archidiaconatu Richemundiæ quod habeant ipsum pro Archidiacono Richemundiæ, & quod ei tanquam Archidiacono suo sint intendentes & obedientes ; & aliæ mittantur Vicecomiti Eboraci & Baillivis suis quod ipsum Magistrum R. protegant & custodiant, & non sustineant ei de Archidiaconatu suo per clericum vel laicum aliquam violentiam inferri vel injuriam. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichsc.*

Magister Honorius debet CCC marcas, Pro habendis Litteris Regis de Protectione, & ut possit uti Jure suo super Archidiaconatu Richemundiæ. *Ib. paulo infra. Hoved. P. 2. p. 781. n. 1, 10. temp. R. 1. Et ib. p. 793. n. 20. temp. Regis f. Et ib. p. 823. n. 30. Et p. 824, 825, 826.*

(k) Rex Universo Clero totius Archidiaconatus Richmundiæ. Mandamus vobis, quod dilectum Clericum nostrum Magistrum Rogerum de Sancto Edmundo Archidiaconum Richmundiæ habeatis pro Archidiacono Richmundiæ. T. secundo die Martij anno regni secundo. *Chart. 2. f. n. 10. dorf.*



xl Marks, that they might have their Town at Ferm, rendring the ancient Ferm and Lx s Increment: *William de Stutevill* profered the same Fine and the same Increment: and the King accepted of *William's* Profer (1). The Men of *Penreth* profered v Marks, that they might hold the Town of *Penreth* in their own Hand, rendering the ancient Ferm and Cornage and likewise Cs Increment; the Men of *Languadeby* profered one Chascur, that they might hold their Town in their own Hand, under the ancient Ferm and Cornage, and at Lx s Increment; the Men of *Salkil* and *Scoteby* made the like Profer: but the King committed the said four Towns to *William de Stutevill*; and he was to render yearly the ancient Ferns, and xxl Increment: and thereupon the said several Townsmen were acquitted of their respective Profers (m). *Simon de Kyme* and *Robert* the Chamberlain fined in Lx Marks and a Palfrey, to have a grand Affise: *Simon* was to pay xx Marks of the Fine, and *Robert* was to render xl Marks and the Palfrey (n). Master *Simon de Ferlington* fined in three hundred Marks-worth of Corn, to have the King's Letters of Protection: and *Philipp* Bishop of *Durham* fined against him for the same, on Behalf of the Priour and Monks of *Durham* and *Peter Thebert* their Clerk. The latter Fine prevailed (o). *Samson Fitz-William*

(1) Homines de Carduil debent xl marcas, Pro habenda villa sua ad firmam, reddendo inde antiquam firmam & de Cremento Lx s. Set Rex tradidit villam Willelmo de Stutevill, tenendam per antiquam firmam, & per prædictum Crementum de Lx s. Et ipse Willelmus dabit prædictas xl marcas quas ipsi Homines obtulerunt, nec debent Homines inde summoneri.

Willelmus de Stutevill debet xl marcas, Pro habenda villa de Carduil ad firmam, sicut Homines de Carduil eam voluerunt habere per finem quem obtulerunt. Idem debet Lx s de Cremento ejusdem villæ. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 18. b. Cumb.*

(m) Homines de Penred debent v marcas, Ut possint tenere villam de Penred in manu sua, reddendo inde antiquam firmam, & Cornagium pertinens ad villam illam, & Cs de Cremento per annum. Homines de Languadebi debent j chascurum, Ut possint habere villam suam in manu sua ad antiquam firmam, & Cornagium ad illam pertinens, & de Cremento Lx s. Homines de Salkil debent j chascurum, Ut possint tenere villam suam in manu sua, reddendo

antiquam firmam, & de Cremento Lx s. Homines de Scotebi debent j chascurum, Ut possint tenere villam suam in manu sua, reddendo inde antiquam firmam: Sed postea Rex commisit prædictas quatuor villas Willelmo de Stutevill, ad reddendum inde antiquam firmam, & præterea xxl de Cremento per annum; Et prædicti Homines debent esse quieti de prædicta pecunia quam obtulerunt; sicut annotatur in Rotulo de Oblatis, quem Petrus Morin liberavit in Thesauro. Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus de Stutevill] r c de xl, de Cremento prædictarum villarum de dimidio anno: In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 18. b. Cumb.*

(n) Simon de Kyma & Robertus Camerarius debent Lx marcas & j palefridum, ita quod idem Simon inde dabit xx marcas, & Robertus xl marcas & palefridum, pro habenda magna Affisa de tribus partibus feodi j Militis in Merston, utrum scilicet idem Robertus qui tenens est majus jus habeat tenendi feodum illud in Dominico de Rege in Capite, an prædictus Simon in Dominico de Honore Glocestriæ. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 2. b. Linc.*

fined

fined in x Marks, that a Recognition might be summoned between him and Master *Reginald de Paris* for certain Land in *Cestretton*: and *Reginald de Paris* fined in x Marks, that the said Recognition might not proceed. Afterwards *Samson Fitz-William* fined in xv Marks, that the said Recognition might proceed (p). *Robert Russel* fined in iiij Palfreys, to have the King's Charter for certain Lands which *Helene de Pappeworth* held by the Service of feeding two poor Persons every Day for ever, for the Soul of the King and his Ancestours: and *Helene de Pappeworth* and *Walter* her Son counterfined in xx Marks and a Palfrey, to have an Enquest to find, whether the said Land, whereof *Robert Russel* disseised her, was her Right and Inheritance by Descent, or whether she held it in Almoigne to feed two poor Persons for the King's Soul: the King accepted *Robert Russel's* Fine (q). The Monks of *St. Edmund* fined in C Marks, that the Burgeses of *St. Edmund* might do to them the Customs which they ought, and which they were wont to do in the Time of Abbot *Samson* and other Abbots: and the Tenants of *St. Edmund* fined in CCCC Marks, to have an Enquest of Knights of the County, to find by what Customs they used to hold in the Time of Abbot *Samson* and his Predecessours; and that they might hold by the same Customs whilst the Abbey was vacant (r).

XIII.

(o) Magister Simon de Ferlinton r c de CCC marcis bladi, sicut continetur supra in alio Rotulo: In thesauro nichil, Et in Perdonis ipsi Simoni CCC marcatae bladi, Per breve Regis, Propter finem subscriptum quem Monachi Dunelmenses fecerunt, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 5. a. Item Eboracira.*

Philippus Episcopus Dunelmensis r c de CC marcis, Pro habendis Literis Regis Patentibus de Protectione, quod Prior & Monachi Dunelmenses & Ecclesia sua de Houedene, & Petrus Theberti Clericus suus, sint in Protectione & custodia Regis; & quod nullus eos inde injuste vexet vel molestet; In thesauro l, Et Q. e. *Ib. juxt.*

(p) Samson filius Willelmi debet x marcas, Ut Recognitio summoneatur inter ipsum & Magistrum Reginaldum Parisiensem, de duabus hidis terrae in *Cestretton*. Sed non debet summoneri, Quia prohibitum est per brevi Regis quod est in forulo Marescalli. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. a. Cantebriggescira & Huntendonescira.*

Samson filius Willelmi debet xv marcas Ut Recognitio de Morte Antecessoris quam

aramiavit versus Magistrum Reginaldum Parisiensem de ij Hidis Terrae & dimidia in *Cestretton* procedat; quæ remansit eo quod idem Reginaldus dedit Regi x. marcas ut ipsa remaneret; quas x marcas pacavit in Camera Regis in Normannia. *Ib. juxt.*

(q) Robertus Russel r c de iiij palefridis, Pro habenda Carta Regis de x virgatis terræ cum pertinentijs in Pappewurð, quas Helena de Pappewurð tenuit per Servicium pascendi in perpetuum singulis diebus duos Pauperes, pro Anima Regis & Antecessorum suorum.

Elena de Pappewurð & Walterus filius ejus debent xx marcas & j palefridum, Pro habenda Inquisitione, Si terra de Pappewurð unde Robertus Russel eos dislavit sit Jus & hæreditas ipsius Helenæ de Anceferia, an ipsa eam tenuerit in Elemosina pascendi duos Pauperes pro Rege: Sed non debent summoneri, quia non potuit [erunt] habere Inquisitionem, propter Finem quem Robertus Russel fecit. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 9. a. Cant. & Hunt. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(r) Monachi de Sancto Edmundo [debent] C marcas, Ut Burgenfes de Sancto Edmundo



XIII. Having in this Chapter and the two Chapters next before it, given some Account of the Revenue arising by *Fines*: I will here produce a few Instances to shew, that the like Way and Method of fining was used in *Normandy*. *Ralf de Baudritot* gave xiiij *Besants*, that he might have a Fair for one Day, to be holden at *Michaelmas* yearly by the Chapel at *Stublelond*; so that it be not to the Nuisance of the neighbouring Fairs. And the Steward of *Normandy* was commanded to let him have and enjoy the said Fair (s). *Thomas de Beaumont* gave xxv *Besants*, that he might have [free] Warenn throughout his Lands at *Novill*, *Warevill* and *Ustevill*, as his Ancestours had before him (t). *William de Angelvill* fined in x Marks *Anjouvins*, to have Right for the Advouson of the Church of *Angervill* and a Mill there, against *Robert de Angervill*, and that his Plea might not be stopt because *Angervill* was a *Fief del Haubert* (u). *Alice del Hospice* fined in xxx *Besants*, for herself and her Children and their Parceners, to have Right for the Land of *Ascloville* to the Quantity of one *Fief de Haubert*, whereof *Emme de Mara* and her Children deforced them. The Steward of *Normandy* was to take Sureties for the Fine (w). The Earl of *Chester* gave the King Cl *Anjouvins*, to have Right for Land, Parcell of the Honour of *Croyl* and *Scye* and the Fees and Services of the Knights, which he claimed against *Peter de Sabloil*. *Warin de Glapion* Steward of *Normandy* was commanded to do Right to him therein (x). *Ralf de Avon* and his Brother  
Richard

Edmundo faciant eis consuetudines quas eis facere debent & eis facere solebant tempore Abbatis Samsonis & aliorum Abbatum. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 18. b. Norfolk & Suds.*

Tenentes de Sancto Edmundo [debent] CCCC marcas, Ut inquiratur per legales & discretos Milites de Comitatu, per quas consuetudines tenere solebant tempore Samsonis Abbatis & prædecessorum suorum; ita quod sic tenere possint dum Abbatia fuerit vacans. *Ib. Rot. 18. b.*

(s) Constantin. Radulfus de Baudritot dat Domino Regi xiiij Bisancia, pro habenda feria quadam unius diei in festo S. Michaelis singulis annis, ad Capellam S. Michaelis de Stublelond; Ita quod feria illa non sit ad nocumentum vicinarum feriarum. Et mandatum est G. de Glapione, quod ei illam feriam faciat habere. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.*

(t) Thomas de Bellomonte dat Domino

Regi xxv bisantia, pro habenda Warrenna per terram suam apud Novill & Warevill & Ustevill, sicut antecessores sui eam habuerunt. Terminus, Ad hoc festum S. Michaelis. Plegius Robertus de Tresgoz. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.*

(u) Willelmus de Angelville dat Domino Regi x libras Andegavenses, pro habendo Recto de Advocatione Ecclesiæ de Angerville, & molendino quodam in eadem villa quam clamat versus Robertum de Angervill, & non remaneat eo quod sit Feudum Loricæ. *Rot. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(w) Alicia de Hospitio dat Domino Regi xxx bisancia pro se & filijs & participibus suis, pro recto habendo de terra Asclovilla cum pertinentijs usque ad feudum Loricæ, quam Emma de Mara & filij ejus deforciant. Senescallus Normanniæ plegios accipiat. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.*

(x) Comes Cestriæ dat Domino Regi Cl



*Richard* gave the King x Marks, that he might have, before the Steward of *Normandy* at *Caen*, the Record of an Assise made before the King's Justiciars at *Bernay* for certain Land. The Steward of *Normandy* was commanded to cause the said Record to be brought before him without delay according to the Custom of *Normandy* (y). *William de Pontearch* gave the King a Tonell of Wine of *Auxerres*, that *Simon de Kyme* might be distreined to render him xlj *Anjouins* which he owed him (z). *Robert le Moigne* gave the King xx Marks of Silver, that the Body of *Gervase Tessy*, who was a Fugitive in the Time of *KK. Henry* and *Richard I.*, might be taken and safely kept, and that those Persons who had made Marriages with him, might be attached to appear before the King, when he came next into *Normandy* to answer in the Premises (a). The Priour of *St. Gabriel* gave the King xx Besants, that one Recognition after another might not be taken between him and *Richard de Lucellis* for the Land of *Vilers*, unjustly and against the Custom of *Normandy* (b).

In *Normandy*, Fines were paid in Law-proceedings, at the Rate of a Moiety, third Part, or other Proportion. For Example: *Robert de St. Serenic* gave the King xx l, that *Reginald de Niz* might be distreined to render him xlj, in which Sum he was condemned in Expences by ecclesiastical Judges, to wit, by the Abbat of *Hambee* and the Priour of *St. Severe*. And if the said Judges could not compel *Reginald*, then *Geoffrey Mauchen* was commanded to compel him

C1 Andegavenfes, pro habendo recto de terra de Honore de Croyl & de Scye cum pertinentijs & feodis & servicijs Militum, quæ clamat versus Petrum de Sabloil. Et mandatum est G. de Glapion Senescallo Normanniæ, quod ei inde rectum faciat habere, & non remaneat occasione exercitus quin rectum inde ei teneatur. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(y) Radulfus de Avon & Ricardus frater ejus dant Domino Regi x marcas, Pro habendo coram Senescallo Normanniæ apud Cadomum, recordo Assisæ factæ coram Justiciarijs Domini Regis apud Bernay, de terra quam clamabat versus Robertum de Pontcardun, & Willelmum de Pontcardun, & Dominam de Broill. Senescallus ponet ei terminos rationabiles quos voluerit. Mandatum est etiam ei, quod illud recordum coram eo apud Cadomum faciat venire, juste & sine dilatione, & secundum consuetudinem Normanniæ. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 2.*

(z) Willelmus de Ponte Archiæ dat Domino Regi j Tunellum vini Auferrensis, Ut Simon de Kyme distringatur quod juste & sine dilatione reddat ei xlj Andegavensum, quas ei debet, sicut rationabiliter monstrare &c. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 1.*

(a) Cadomum. Robertus Monachus dat Domino Regi xx marcas argenti, pro capiendo corpore Gervasij Tessy qui fugitivus fuit tempore H. Regis & R. Regis, & pro illo salvo custodiendo, & etiam pro illis athachiandis qui cum eo maritag. fecerunt, quod sint coram Domino Rege cum venerit in partes Normanniæ inde responsuri. Terminus: Ad festum S. Michaelis reddantur. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(b) Prior de Sancto Gabriele dat Domino Regi xx bisantia, per sic quod recognitio non fiat super recognitionem, inter ipsum & Ricardum de Lucellis, injuste & contra consuetudinem Normanniæ de Terra de Vilerijs. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 2.*

by Lay-hand to pay the said Debt, and was to take the said xx*l* to the King's Use out of the said Debt (c). *Erneise de la Faleise* gave the King the Moiety of two hundred and thirty eight Pounds *Anjouvins*, that he might recover a Debt of that Value which a certain *Jewess* of *Caen* owed him (d). *Stephen* Son of *Therric* gave the King the third Part of xxx*l* *Anjouvins*, that *Walter de Oteville* and others might be justified to pay him that Money (e).

Fines were also made in *Normandy* in other Cases. *Robert de Tillol* gave C*l* *Anjouvins*, that he might marry the Daughter of *Peter de Rivere* and have her Inheritance. The Steward of *Normandy*, upon *Robert's* giving him Security for this Fine, was commanded to give him Seisin of the Damsel and her Inheritance. And if the Damsel's Mother refused to surrender her, then the Steward was to command the Mother and other Kinsfolk not to entertain her (f). *Richard de Riveres* gave DCC*l* *Anjouvins*, that he might marry *Adam de Port's* Daughter (g). *Roger de Planes* gave DC*l* *Anjouvins*, that he might marry *Richard de Rivere's* late Wife and have her Land. The Steward of *Normandy* was commanded to take sufficient Pledges for this Fine, and transmit their Names to the King, and then the King would appoint Terms for paying it. The Pledges were, the Earl of *Mellent* for C*l*, the Earl of *Chester* for C*l*, and about fourteen other Persons for their respective Sums (h). *Robert de St. Serenic* Priest gave xl*l* *Anjouvins*,

(c) Robertus de Sancto Serenico dat Domino Regi xx libras, Per sic quod Reginaldus de Niz distringatur ad reddendum xli unde condempnatus fuit pro expensis per Judices Ecclesiasticos, scilicet per Abbatem de Hambee & Priorem Sancti Severi. Et mandatum est Gaufrido Mauchen, quod si ipsi Judices ipsum Reginaldum non possint compellere, tunc eum compellat per manum Laycam, quod illud debitum reddat, & de illo debito predictas xx*l* ad opus Domini Regis capiat. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(d) Ernifius filius Andreæ de Faleyfia dat Domino Regi medietatem CC & xxxviii*l* Andegavensium, pro habendis CC & xxxviii*l* Andegavensium quas Gentil. Judæa Cadomi ei debet ut dicit, sicut rationabiliter monstrare poterit. *Ib. m. 4.*

(e) Calctum. Stephanus filius Therrici dat Domino Regi terciam partem xxx*l* Andegavensium, pro Justiciendis Waltero de Oteville & Waltero Morell & Waltero

de Ely & Petro de Golo & Waltero de Oteville & Johanne Gabard quod ei illos denarios reddant. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.*

(f) Robertus de Tillol dat Domino Regi Centum libras Andegavenses, pro habenda in uxorem filia Petri de Riveria cum hæreditate sua. Et mandatum est G. de Glapion Senescallo Normanniæ, quod si ipse ipsum securum fecerit de pecunia illa, tunc faciat ei habere saisnam puellæ predictæ cum hæreditate sua. Mandatum est etiam quod si Agnes mater illius puellæ noluerit eam reddere, tunc præcipiat matri ipsius puellæ & alijs parentibus suis quod eam non receptent. Terminus: Totum reddatur ad festum S. Michaelis. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.*

(g) Ricardus de Riverijs dat Domino Regi DCC*l* Andegavensium, pro habenda filia Adæ de Port in uxorem. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 1.*

(h) Rogerus de Planes dat Domino Regi DC libras Andegavenses, pro habenda uxore



*Anjouvins*, that the King would remove the Force brought by *Robert's* Adversary, to get Possession of the Church of *Niz* (i). *William de Kaneby* gave *Lx l Anjouvins*, that the Land of *Sumerefvill* and the Isle of *Gerner.*, holden by *Maud de Langetot* and *Henry* her Son, might be seized into the King's Hands, and so remain until it was discussed before the King in his Court, which of the Parties had the greater Right to the said Land, a Plea having been moved for the same between them and *William* in the King's Court (k). *Roger le Vescuinte* gave *xl l Anjouvins*, to have Seisin of certain Land; provided *Roger* was disseised thereof unjustly and without Judgment (l). *Richard de Salijs* gave *DC l Anjouvins*, that he might have his Land in *Normandy* and *England*, and that he might marry to whom he pleased. Certain Barons of the Exchequer in *Normandy* were commanded to give him Seisin of his Land in *Normandy*, when he had found Pledges for Payment of this Fine; and thereupon to certify the same to the chief Justicier of *England*, that he might give him Seisin of his Land in *England* (m). *William de Pyreu* gave *MCC l Anjouvins*, to have the Land of *William*,

ore quam prius habuit Ricardus de Riverijs cum terra sua. Et mandatum est Senescallo Normanniæ, quod de pecunia illa sufficientes plegios capiat, & mandetur Domino Regi, & tunc Dominus Rex ei ponet terminos tales quales ei placuerit. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4. intus.

Plegij Rogeri de Planes: Comes Melenti, Cl. Comes Cestrie Cl. Robertus de Tebovill Cl. Roaut. Avenal xl l. Gaufridus de Gumc. xx l. Robertus Luvet xl l. Ricardus Carbonel xx l. Willelmus de Buketot xx l. Radulfus de Chauches xx l. Johannes de Nevilla xx l. Willelmus de de Trublevilla xx l. Henricus de Stotevilla xx l. Johannes de Aubeala xx l. Clarmundus . . . xx l. Willelmus de Mortuo mari xx l. Guarinus de Glapion xx l. Ib. m. 4. dorso.

(i) Robertus de Sancto Serenico presbiter dat Domino Regi xl l Andegavenses, ut deponat vim ei illatam super Ecclesia de Niz. Rot. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.

(k) Constantin. Willelmus de Kaneby dat Domino Regi Lx libras Andegavenses, pro terra de Sumerefvill & de Insula de Gerner., quam Matilda de Lanegtot & Henricus filius ejus tenent, capienda in manum Domini [Regis], & detinenda donec

discussum fuerit in Curia Domini Regis, coram Domino Rege, quis eorum majus jus de jure habeat in terra illa, unde placitum fuit inter ipsos & ipsum Willelmum in Curia Domini Regis. Terminus: Ad proximum festum S. Michaelis Lx l. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.

(l) Rogerus le Vescuinte dat Domino Regi xl libras Andegavensium reddendas ad festum S. Michaelis, pro habenda plenaria saisina terræ quæ fuit Ricardi de Cavelin cum pertinentijs quam habuit in Custodia, per sic quod si idem Rogeus inde disseisitus fuit injuste & sine judicio de prædicta terra. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.

(m) Ricardus de Salijs dat Domino Regi Sexcentas libras Andegavensium, pro habenda terra sua in Normannia & in Anglia, & pro se maritando ubi voluerit, ad certos terminos reddendas, videlicet ad festum S. Michaelis proximum CC libras, & ad Pascha CC libras, & ad festum S. Michaelis CC libras. Et mandatum est S. Abbati Cadomi & R. Abbati, quod acceptis ab eo plegijs de pecunia ista Domino Regi reddenda ad terminos prædictos, ei saisinam suam habere faciant de terra sua in Normannia. Et significant Gaufrido filio Petri, quod cum plegios eis inde dedit quod saisina



*William de Tracy* as entirely as he held it on the Day of his Death ; provided *William de Pyreu* stand to Right if any one implead him for the same (*n*). *Henry de Camp-Ernulf* gave *Lx l Anjouvins*, to have his reasonable Part of his Father's partible Land. The Steward of *Normandy* was commanded to give him Seisin of the said Land justly and according to the Custom of *Normandy*, provided his reasonable Part thereof were not worth *per Annum* more than *Lx l Anjouvins* (*o*). *William de Merle* gave *D l Anjouvins*, to have the King's Charter for Seisin of his Lands in *Normandy* and *England* ; provided, that if the said Lands were not formerly partible amongst Brothers, then he and his Heirs should enjoy the same during life only, without Partition. The Steward of *Normandy* was commanded, upon *William's* finding Sureties for paying this Fine at the Terms here prefixed, to deliver to him the Charter thereof, which was in the Hands of *Henry de Tilly* (*p*). *Peter de St. Hilaire* gave *CC l Anjouvins* and a Horse, to have such Seisin of the Land of *Loges*, as he had when the King went into *France* ; of which Land *K. Richard I.* made afterwards an unfair Partition, as *Peter* alledged, between him and *Fratric Malemans* and *J.* his Wife. *Guarin de Glapion* Steward of

nam suam ei faciat habere de terra sua in Anglia. Et si non possit in Normannia plegios invenire de tota pecunia reddenda, capiant ab eo plegios de parte illius pecuniæ, & saisnam suam ei faciant habere ; Et significant *G.* filio Petri, de quanto eis dedit plegios, & quod de residuo capiat de eo plegios in Anglia, & faciat ei tunc habere saisnam suam de terra sua in Anglia. Et mandatum est *G.* filio Petri, quod non debitum illud faciat inrotulari, nisi tantum de quanto ei debeat respondere. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(*n*) Constant. & Vire. *Willelmus* de *Pyreu* dat Domino Regi Mille CC libras *Andegavenses*, pro habenda integre terra *Willelmi* de *Tracy*, sicut idem *Willelmus* eam habuit die qua obiit, Ita quod stabit ad rectum si quis inde versus eum loqui voluerit. Termini : Ad proximum festum *S. Michaelis* CCCC l. *Andegavensium*, & ad Pascha CCCC l, & ad sequens festum *S. Michaelis* CCCC l *Andegavensium*. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(*o*) *Henricus* de Campo *Ernulfi* dat Domino Regi *Lx l Andegavenses*, pro habenda rationabili parte sua quæ eum contingit de terra patris sui quæ parcienda est. Et

præceptum est *G.* de *Glapion* Senescallo *Normanniæ*, quod de terra illa saisnam habere faciat juste & secundum consuetudinem *Normanniæ*, nisi ipsa terra quæ eum contingit plus valeat per annum quam *Lx l Andegavenses*. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.*

(*p*) *Willelmus* de *Merle* dat Domino Regi Quingentas libras *Andegavenses*, pro habenda Carta Domini Regis de terris suis tam [in] *Normannia* quam in *Anglia*, Ita quod si terra ipsius tam in *Normannia* quam in *Anglia* nunquam partita fuit inter fratres vel antecessores suos qui antiquitus fuerunt, inter quos terra illa partiri debuit si partiri debuisset, quod ipse & hæredes sui terram illam habeant omnibus diebus vitæ suæ sine particia. Et mandatum est Senescallo *Normanniæ*, quod accepta bona securitate, & plegijs inventis de ipso *Willelmo* de *Cl* reddendis ad hoc festum *S. Michaelis* anno Regni Domini Regis secundo, & ad Pascha sequens *Cl*, Item ad festum *S. Michaelis* *Cl*, & ad Pascha sequens *Cl*, & sic ad tercium festum *S. Michaelis* *Cl*, tunc ei cartam suam quam *Henricus* de *Tilly* habet habere faciat. *Oblat. Norm. 2. Joh. m. 3.*

*Normandy* was ordered to take Sureties of *Peter* for this Fine, and then to give him Seisin in the Manner aforesaid; and *Peter* was not to be prejudiced by the said unfair Partition; provided that he was to stand to Right touching the same in the King's Court (q). *John de Pratellis* gave the King a Silver-cup weighing six Marks, that he might be quit of a Manucaption he had entered into for *William de Pratellis*, for a Fine which *William* made with the King to have *Reginald de Curtenay's* Widow with her Land; and that the same Fine might be set-aside and put out of the King's Roll. The Steward of *Normandy* and Barons of the Exchequer were commanded to acquit him of the said Fine and to put it out of the Roll (r). *Elias Deforz* gave CCC Marks, to have the Custody of the Land and Heirs of *Peter de Ortis*, and to have the King's Peace and Forgiveness in Relation to certain Complaints between the King and the said *Elias* and the said Heirs (s). *Peter Roald* gave the King C l *Anjouvins*, to have [the Custody of] *John* Son and Heir of *Philipp de Holm*. *William de Mont-Ernulf* who had *John* in his Custody was commanded to deliver him. But *Henry de Pontcald[omar]* counterfined for the same Thing. And *Peter's* Fine was cancelled (t). *Geoffrey de Spin.* gave the

(q) Moretonia. Petrus de Sancto Hylario dat Domino Regi CC libras Andegavenfium & j equum quem Domino Regi pacavit, pro habenda tali faifina de terra de Loges & del apentic., qualem habuit quando ivit in Franciam; unde Rex Ricardus frater Domini Regis fecit parciam irrationabilem postea, ut dicit, inter eum & Fratricum Malemans & J. uxorem ejus occasione Servicij Domini Regis. Et mandatum est G. de Glapion, quod acceptis ab eo falvis & securis plegijs de illis CC l Domino Regi perfolvendis ad terminos rationabiles quos ei posuerit, ei habere faciat talem faifinam qualem, habuit quando ivit in Franciam; nec noceat ei quod parcia illa irrationabilis ita facta fuit ut dictum est; Per sic quod ipse stet inde recto in Curia Domini Regis, si quis versus eum inde loqui voluerit. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.

(r) Johannes de Pratellis dat Domino Regi j Cuppam argenti de pondere vj marcarum, Ut quietus sit de plegiagio in quod intravit pro Willelmo de Pratellis de fine quem idem Willelmus fecit cum Domino Rege, pro habenda uxore quæ fuit t Regin-

aldi de Curtenay cum terra sua, & ut finis ille non teneatur sed deleatur de Rotulo Domini Regis. Et mandatum est G. de Glapion Senescallo Normanniæ & Abbatibus Cadomi quod ipsum inde quietum esse & finem illum de Rotulo deleri faciant. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 3.

(s) Picstavia. Helyas Deforz dat Domino Regi CCC marcas, pro habenda Custodia terræ & hæredum Petri de Ortis & pro habenda pace & benevolentia Domini Regis de querelis quæ erant inter ipsum Regem & ipsum Helyam & hæredes prædictos. Termini: In festo S. Johannis Baptistæ C l sterlingorum, In festo Petri ad Vincula C l sterlingorum. Rot. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.

(t) Petrus Roaldus dat Domino Regi C l Andegavenfes, pro habendo Johanne filio & hærede Philippi de Holm. Et mandatum est Willelmo de Monte Ernulfi qui ipsum habet, quod sicut terram & obfides suos quos habet Dominus Rex diligit, ei sine dilatione ipsum J. tradat. Termini: In octabis Pentecostes Medietatem, & ad festum S. Michaelis Medietatem.



the King six handsome young Leveriers, which were to be delivered to the King in *Normandy* within a Fortnight after his Return from *Gascoigne*. He found Pledges for this Fine. And it was with a Proviso, that if *Geoffrey* did not deliver the said Leveriers within the Term prefixed, the Pledges should pay twelve handsome young Leveriers (*u*). The *Oblata-Roll* out of which I have gathered most of the Instances here cited relating to Fines made in *Normandy*, is entitled at the Head of the leading Membrane, “ This is the Roll “ of *Normandy* begun on Ascension-day, for the *Oblatas* received in “ the second Year of K. *John* (*w*).

The same King *John* in the fourth Year of his Reign, by Letters Patent directed to *John Mareſhall* and others, granted to his *probi homines* of *Faleiſe*, that they should have and enjoy a *Communa*, as well within their said Town as without, to the Extent of the *Banlieue*, during the King's Pleasure. And the King commanded the said *John* to cause the same to be kept or upheld, and to be sworn to maintain it as long as he should be Bailiff or Governour in those Parts: saving the Rights which the King already had in the Castle and Town of *Faleiſe* (*x*). *John Mareſhall* was at this Time Castellán of *Faleiſe* (*y*). In the same Year, the King by Letters patent directed to the Steward of *Normandy*, granted to his good Men of *Danfront*, that they should have a *Communa*, in their Town and within the *Banlieue* of it, during the King's Pleasure (*z*). The same King by Letters Patent granted to his Burgeſſes of *Caen*, that they should have a

*Against this, in the Margin of the Roll, 'tis written, Cancellatur propter finem Henrici de Ponteald. Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(*u*) Gaufridus de Spin. dat Domino Regi vj Leporarios puleros & juvenes reddendos in Normannia cum redierit de Wasconia infra xv dies, pro festinanda liberatione prisonum qui sunt in Anglia. Plegij: Willelmus de Mauleone, Paganus de Rochefort. Per sic quod si ipse G. præfatos Leporarios infra præfatum terminum non reddiderit, ipsi reddent Domino Regi xij Leporarios puleros & juvenes. *Oblat. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(*w*) Rotulus Normanniæ inceptus die Ascensionis de Oblatis receptis anno regni Regis J. secundo. *Rot. Oblator. Norm. 2. f. m. 4.*

(*x*) Rex &c Johanni Mareſcallo &c; Sciatis nos concessisse quod probi homines nostri de Faleiſa Communam habeant, tam

in villa de Faleiſa quam extra villam, infra Bonleucam, quamdiu nobis placuerit duraturam. Unde vobis præcipimus quod Communam illam ita fieri & teneri faciatis, & vos illam juretis tenendam, quamdiu Ballivus noster fueritis in partibus illis; Salva custodia Castellum nostri & villæ nostræ de Faleiſa. T. me ipso apud Rothomagum v die Februarij. *Pat. 4. f. m. 5.*

(*y*) *Ib. m. 5.*

(*z*) Rex &c Senescallo & omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus suis &c. Sciatis quod concessimus probis hominibus nostris de Danfront, quod habeant Communam in villa sua de Danfront, & infra Banleucam suam, quamdiu nobis placuerit. Et in hujus rei testimonium inde eis Litteras nostras patentes fecimus. T. me ipso apud Rothomagum xxv die Februarij. *Pat. 4. f. m. 3.*

*Communa*



*Communa* at *Caen*, with all the Liberties and free Customs belonging to a *Communa*, during the King's Pleasure (a). The same King by Letters Patent remitted to *Nicolas de Savigney* the *Legem aquæ* which he was to have undergone: and granted to him the Liberty of waging Duell within the King's Dominion of *Normandy* (b). In these four Cases last mentioned, it is likely that the Parties paid Fines for the Privileges granted to them respectively. But there are no *Norman* Fine-Rolls of those Years now extant. Hitherto we have treated of the Revenue arising by Fines.

(a) Rex &c, Justiciario, Senescallo, & omnibus &c. Sciatis nos concessisse dilectis & fidelibus nostris Burgensibus nostris de Cadomo, quod habeant Communam suam apud Cadomum, cum omnibus Libertatibus & liberis consuetudinibus ad Communam pertinentibus, quamdiu nobis placuerit. T. Petro de Stokes apud Aurivallem xvij die Junij anno r n quinto. Pat. 5. f. m. 8.

(b) Rex &c Omnibus ad quos &c Sciatis quod quietavimus Nicolao de Savigniaco Legem aquæ quam debuit fecisse. Et volumus & precipimus, quod propter hoc non remaneat quin libere possit duellum facere per terram nostram. T. me ipso apud Aquilam xxvij die Julij. Pat. 4. f. m. 11.

## C H A P. XIV.

## Of AMERCIAMENTS.

- I. *Of the Difference between a Misericordia and an Amercement.*
- II. *Of the Amercements of Barons.*
- III. *Of Freedom from Amercements; viz. By Prerogative, by Charter, by Privilege.*
- IV. *Of Amercements granted to Lords of Seignuries.*
- V. *Of the Amercements set in general Terms de Misericordia, and de Misericordia Regis pro Foresta.*
- VI. *Of particular Amercements: viz. For or by Reason of Murders and Manlaughters;*
- VII. *For Trespasses or Misdemeaners;*
- VIII. *For Disseisines;*
- IX. *For Recreancy;*
- X. *For Breach of Assize;*
- XI. *For Defaults;*
- XII. *For Non-appearance, and quia non habuit quem plegiavit;*
- XIII. *For false Judgments;*
- XIV. *For not making Pursuit.*
- XV. *Of miscellaneous Amercements; viz. For Trespasses of divers Kinds.*

AS I have before given some Account of the Revenue which arose by Fines and *Oblatas* of divers Kinds; I must now speak briefly concerning that which arose by *Misericordias* or Amercements. And I suppose, there are many curious Things to be observed in the Records which will be cited upon this Occasion. But the Revenue arising by Amerciaments was so like to that which arose by Fines, that having treated largely of Fines, I may be allowed to treat of Amerciaments with the greater Brevity. If some of the Instances here produced, as of *Misericordias* or Amercements, should prove to be Instances of Fines or *Oblatas*, it will be no Wonder. For it frequently falls out, that in the ancient Times Amercements are hardly to be distinguished from Fines by a nice Observer. It may suffice then, if the Instances here produced be of the Nature of *Misericordias* or Amercements, or reducible to that Head. And you may

may please to know, that these Instances are only some few gathered out of a great and immense Number appearing upon the Revenue-Rolls: It not being my Design to shew the Quantity or Amount of the Revenue which arose this Way (for it would be an endless Work to offer at that) but to shew in some Measure the Spring from whence it flowed, and the Manner in which it arose.

I. It is likely there was some Difference between a *Misericordia* and an *Amerciament*. For Example: It was called an *Amercement*, after it was reduced to a certain Sum; and a *Misericordia*, both before and afterwards. As in the Case of *Bonefei* the Jew: he was put in *Misericordia* for a Novell Disseisin; and afterwards fined in a Mark of Gold, for Respite to be amerced thereupon before the King himself (a). *Richard de Wrotham* was summoned to appear at the Exchequer, to make Fine there, for a certain *Misericordia* incurred by him for a Novell Disseisin (b). When a *Misericordia* was reduced to a certain Sum, it was said to be *admeasured* or *affeered*. For Example; *Samuel* the Priest of *Pilton* was put in *Misericordia* by [or before] *William Fitz-John* [a Justicier] at C Marks: and that *Misericordia* was afterwards upon the Oath of his Neighbours *admeasured* or *affeered* [by the Justiciers] at xl Marks (c). *William* Son of *Henry* was *affeered* at x Marks, for a Forfeiture of the Forest (d). In the *Iter* of *G. Fitz-Peter*, and of *E. Bishop of Ely*, and *P. Bishop of Durham* Justiciers, *Henry de Puteaco* and others, were put in *Misericordia*, but were not as yet amerced or *affeered* (e). The Abbat of *Furneis* was

(a) Bonefei Judæus de Wirecestria debet j marcā auri, pro respectu usque coram Rege de se amerciando de Misericordia pro Nova disseisina. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(b) Somers. & Dorf. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod venire faciat coram Baronibus &c die Jovis —, Ricardum de Wrotham, ad faciendum finem suum coram eisdem; de quadam misericordia in quam incidit pro Nova disseisina. *Hil. Commun. 25. H. 3. Rot. 2. a.*

(c) Honor Ricardi de Monte Acuto: Samuel Presbyter de Pilton r c de Lxiiij l & xij s & vj d, de Misericordia; In Thesauro Lxxij s & vj d; Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, ipsi Samueli xli pro paupertate sua; Quia admensuratus est de Miseri-

cordia C marcarum, in quam positus fuit per Willelmum filium Johannis, per xl marcas; per Sacramentum vicinorum suorum; Et debet xx l. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Dorseta & Sumerfeta.*

(d) Willelmus filius Henrici r c de x marcis, pro foresta forestæ; de quibus afforatus fuit in Herefordscira in Walia. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Gloec.*

(e) Ammerciamenta facta per G. filium Petri & E. Episcopum Elyensem & P. Episcopum Dunelmensem, De his qui in Itineribus Justiciariorum non fuerunt amerciati, sed positi in Misericordia: Henricus de Puteaco r c de C marcis pro Disseisina &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 3. b. Everwichsc.*



in *Misericordia* for the Forest; the King amerced him at D Marks (*f*). *Warin de Quedic* was in *Misericordia*; which was reduced by the Justicier and Barons of the Exchequer to Lx Marks (*g*). *Thomas de Columbiens* fell into a *Misericordia* before the King's Justices; and thereupon he was amerced at Cl (*h*). The Men of *Cambridge* were amerced by the King's Command. Those Amerciaments were imposed on them *per Capita*, by *William de Windsor* who was sent by the Barons for that Purpose (*i*). The Hundred of *Amelberge* were charged with an Amercement for a Murder; and the same was assessed at xx s (*k*).

II. In the great Charter of K. *John*, it is said, *Comites & Barones non amercientur nisi per pares suos, & non nisi secundum modum delicti* (*l*). And K. *Henry* the Third's great Charter of Liberties (as to the Amercement of Barons) runs in the very same Words (*m*). Afterwards, *Henry de Bratton* in his Commentary of the Old Law, expresses himself thus: Earls and Barons are not to be amerced unless by their Peers, and according to the Measure of their Trespass; and that by the Barons of the Exchequer, or before the King himself (*n*). But this Matter is clogged with several Difficulties. I will not at present offer at removing them. Nor am I satisfied, that I am able to do it with Success, if I should attempt it. Let it suffice to set down here some Precedents referrible to this Head, which may give some Light to the Subject. K. *Henry* III, (*anno regni* 3<sup>o</sup>) by his

(*f*) Abbas de Furnellis debet CC marcas & ij Palefridos, Ut sit quietus de Misericordia D marcarum unde amerciatu fuit per Regem, de Foresta; De quibus H. de Nevill debet respondere, sicut recognovit per Breve suum. *Mag. Rot.* 8. *J. Rot.* 7. b. *Lanc.* p. 366. tit. *Nova Oblata*.

(*g*) Warinus de Quedic debet C marcas, pro eodem [i. e. De misericordia]: Sed postea ammenfuratus fuit per Justitiarium & Barones ad Lx marcas. *Mag. Rot.* 9. *J. Rot.* 7. b.

(*h*) Tomas de Columbiens rc de Lx marciis & jd, pro Misericordia in quam incidit coram Justic. Regis apud Geldeford, unde amerciatu fuit pro Cl: In Thesaurario nichil, Et ipsi Regi in Camera sua Lx marce & jd per breve Regis quod est in forulo Marefcalli in Essex, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *J. Rot.* 4. b. tit. *Amerciamenta de Surreia*.

(*i*) Ammerciamenta Hominum de Can-

tebrigia de CCC & L marciis præcepto Regis facta per Capita, per Willelmum filium Ricardi de Windlesor missum per Barones. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *J. R.* 11. a. in *imo*.

(*k*) Hundredum de Amelberge debet xx s pro Murdro. Sed non debent summoneri, Quia amensuratum fuit præcepto Justic. coram S. de Segrave ad xx s, quos pacaverunt in Rotulis præcedentibus. *Mag. Rot.* 10. H. 3. *Surr. m.* 1. a.

(*l*) *Mag. Chart. R. Joh.* cap. 27. apud *Brad. in Hist. Angl. Append.* p. 133.

(*m*) *Mag. Chart. R. Hen.* 3. cap. 14, inspecta & confirmata ab Edw. 1. Rege; viz. in Charta de *Inspeximus* autographa, in Archivo Eccles. Coll. *Westmon.*

(*n*) Comites vero vel Barones non sunt amerciandi nisi per pares suos, & secundum modum delicti, & hoc per Barones de Scackario vel coram ipso Rege. *Bract.* l. 3. tit. de *Corena*, cap. 1. Sect. 3. fol. 116. b.

Writ commanded the Justices Itinerant in *Kent*, to hold all Pleas brought before them which were plain and *sine contentione*, and to amerce all such Persons as should be in *Misericordia* before them in common Pleas, except Earls and Barons, who (saith the Writ) are to be amerced before our Council. The King further commands them, that as to all Demands of Franchises, made before them, either by the Lord of *Canterbury*, the Earl of *Clare*, or others, that they should respite or adjourn the same to the Quinzime of *St. Hilary*, before the King's Council at *Westminster*; and if any arduous Pleas arose before them which could not be determined before them without Difficulty, or without Advice of the King's Council, that they should likewise adjourn such Pleas to the said Time and Place (o). *Theobald de Verdun* was amerced Cs for a false Plaint. He was charged with that Debt in a Roll containing the Names of certain Barons that were amerced before the Justices of the Common Bench in the sixth Year of *K. Edward I* (p). In the 8th, 9th, and other Years of *K. Edward II*, several Earls and Barons were amerced in the Court of Common Bench, in Pleas of Land and Pleas of other Kinds; namely, *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*, the Abbot of *Croyland*, *Robert Fitz-Walter*, *Thomas de Furnivall*, *Geoffrey Luterel*, *William de Brewose*, the Abbot of *St. Alban*, and *Thomas Bardolf*. The Estreats of these Amerciaments were delivered into the Exchequer by *William de Bereford* a Justice of the Common Bench; and the same were sent out in Process to be levied for the King (q). The Abbot of *Croyland* was

(o) Rex Justiciarijs itinerantibus in Comitatu Kancie Salutem. Mandamus vobis quod omnes loquelas planas, quæ fuerint sine contentione, & coram vobis venerint, teneatis; & omnes illos qui coram vobis inciderint in misericordia de communibus loquelis amercietis; exceptis Comitibus & Baronibus, qui coram Concilio nostro amerciandi sunt. Omnes autem Demandas quæ coram Vobis fuerint, quas homines exigunt de libertatibus, videlicet quas Dominus Cantuar. Archiepiscopus, G. Comes de Clara, vel alij exigunt, in respectum ponatis usque in quindecim dies post festum Sancti Hillarij coram Concilio nostro apud Westmonasterium. Si quæ etiam Loquelæ arduæ coram vobis emerferint, quæ coram vobis sine difficultate terminari non possint, nec sine Consilio Concilij nostri, eas similiter in respectum poni faciatis usq; ad præ-

VOL. I.

dictos diem & locum. Teste W. Marchalco Comite Penbr. apud Turrim Londoniæ nono die Decembris. Coram Domino Winton. Episcopo, Claus. 3. H. 3. m. 13.

(p) Theobaldus de Verdun debet Cs, pro falso clamore; sicut continetur in Rotulo de Baronibus amerc[iatis] coram Justiciarijs de Banco anno Sexto. De quibus Vicecomes debet ipsum acquietare, sicut recognovit. Et respondet infra. Mag. Rot. 11. E. 1. in Rot. de Item Essex, & Residuum Surr. m. 1. b.

(q) Amerciamenta Comitum & Baronum in Banco de termino S. Michaelis anno regni Regis E. filij Regis E. octavo: Leycestria; De Thoma Comite Lancastrie pro falso clamore de placito terre, xx l. De termino S. Hillarij anno octavo; Lincolnia, De Abbate de Croyland pro injusta detencione de advocatione Ecclesiæ de Wygestoft,

Y y y



was distrained by Writ issuing out of the Exchequer for L Marks, being the Total of two Amercements at which he was amerced as a Baron; that is to say, he was amerced at xl Marks for an unjust Deteiner of the Advouſon of the Church of *Wigtoft*, and at x Marks for a false Plaint; as appeared by a Cedula of the Amercements of Earls and Barons in the Common Bench of the 8th Year of K. *Edward II*; which Cedula was affixed to the *Originals* of the 10th Year. In *Hilary* Term in the 12th Year of that King, the Abbot came into the Exchequer by Frier *Orger de Freston* his Commoigne and Attorney in that Behalf, and pleaded that he was unjustly and unduly amerced at the said L Marks, as a Baron. For (he saith) he doth not nor ever did hold by Barony or by Part of a Barony. At the same Time he exhibited to the Treasurer and Barons a Writ of the Great Seal, directed to them, which was of the following Import, that is to say: It recites, That the Abbot of *Croyland* by his Petition presented before the King and his Council had complained, that although he did not hold any Lands or Tenements by Barony or Part of a Barony, in respect whereof he might be amerced as a Baron; nevertheless, he was unrightfully amerced as a Baron, to wit, at forty Marks in the Plea for the Advouſon of the Church of *Wygtoft*, and at ten Marks in another Plea, for not prosecuting; in regard the Justices of the *Common Bench*, in the Estreats delivered by them into the Exchequer, had erroneously stiled him a Baron: that the said Sums of Money are now demanded of him by the Summonce of the Exchequer, as if he had held by Barony or Part of a Barony, and had been duly amerced: the Writ recites also, that the King was desirous, that the Abbot should not in this Case be unduly charged, but rather, if by Mistake of the Abbot's Stile or Title, any Thing had been unfairly attempted against him, that the same should be redressed: and thereupon the Writ commands the Treasurer and Barons, that they

toft, xl marcæ. Amerciamenta Baronum de termino S. Michaelis anno nono. Cant. De Roberto filio Walteri quia non est prosecutus, xl s. Nottingham, De Thoma de Furnyvall pro pluribus defaultis, C s. De termino Paschæ anno nono: De Galfrido Luterel pro pluribus defaultis, xl s. Amerciamenta Baronum in Banco de termino Michaelis anno decimo: Sufflex, De Willelmo de Brewosa pro pluribus defaultis, xl. De Abbate de Sancto Albano pro pluribus defaultis, C s. &c. De Termino Hillarij anno undecimo: Norfolkia, De Thoma filio Hugonis Bardolf pro falso clamore, C s. Su-

thamtonia, De Abbate de Croyland pro falso clamore, x marcæ. Ebor. De Thoma de Furnival pro pluribus defaultis, xl s. Ebor. De Thoma de Furnival pro injusta detentione, Lx s. *Orig.* 10. E. 2. m. 2. in Cedula. *This Cedula or Roll is endorsed in a Coeval Hand, Hunc Rotulum liberavit hic Willelmus de Bereford Justiciarius de Banco iij<sup>o</sup> die Marcij anno regni R. E. filij Regis E. xj<sup>o</sup>. Et præceptum est Vicecomitibus singulorum Comitatum infraſcriptorum vij die Marcij dicto anno xj<sup>o</sup>, quod fieri faciant debita infraſcripta, ita &c in crastino clauſi Paschæ.* *Ib. dorſo Ced.*

should



should consult, if they thought meet, the Justices of the Common Bench, and should search the Book of Knights Fees and other *Memoranda* of the Exchequer, and if they found that the Abbot held nothing by Barony or Part of a Barony, and that he and his Predecessors were not wont in Times past to be amerced as Barons, then they should speedily rectify what had been done amiss, and should do to the Abbot full Justice, and release him of the said Amercements. Upon reading of this Writ, the Abbot prayed the Court of Exchequer, that when they had searched the said Books and *Memoranda*, they would correct and annul, according to the Tenour of the said Writ, whatever should happen to be found erroneously done in the Premises. And forasmuch as the said Amercements arose before *W. de Beresford* and his Companions Justices of the Common Bench, the Court thought it expedient on the King's Behalf, to consult with the said Justices and others of the King's Council, and directed that in the mean Time diligent Search be made in the Book of Fees, and the Rolls and *Memoranda* of the Exchequer, before they proceeded to discuss the said Affair: and gave the Abbot a further Day till the Quinzime of Easter; and ordered the Demand of the said Amercements to cease in the mean Time. The Abbot had several Days of Adjournment. Upon Search, it was found in the Roll of Estreats of the *Iter* of *John de Vaux* and his Companions in *Lincolnshire*, in the tenth Year of *K. Edward I.*, that in that *Iter* the Abbot of *Croyland* was amerced amongst the Barons. There is no Judgment entered upon this Roll: The Proceedings end there as is set-forth hereunder in the Margin (*r*).

Afterwards,

(*r*) De Clameo Abbatis de Croyland facto quod non debet amerciari tamquam Baro. Cum Abbas de Croyland districtus esset per breve de Scaccario pro L marcis de duobus amerciamentis ad quæ idem Abbas amerciatus fuit tanquam Baro Reg[is], uno videlicet de xl marcis pro injusta detentione de Advocatione Ecclesiæ de Wygetoft, & alio de x marcis pro falso clamore, prout continetur in quadam cedula de amerciamentis Comitum & Baronum in Banco de anno Regis nunc octavo tachiata Originali de anno x<sup>o</sup>. Idem Abbas per Fratrem Orgerum de Freston Commonachum & Attornatum suum venit hic, & dicit se injuste & indebite fore amerciatum ad prædictas L marcas ut Baro. Dicit enim quod ipse non tenet nec umquam tenuit per Baroniam seu

per partem Baroniam. Et exhibuit Thesaurario & Baronibus breve Regis de Magno Sigillo, quod est inter Communia de hoc anno, in hæc verba. Edwardus d. g. R. Angliæ &c. Thesaurario & Baronibus suis de Scaccario salutem. Querelam dilecti nobis in Christo... Abbatis de Croiland per petitionem suam coram nobis & consilio nostro exhibitam recepimus, continentem, quod licet ipse non teneat terras seu tenementa aliqua per Baroniam vel partem Baroniam, per quod tamquam Baro amerciari debeat, idem tamen Abbas ad quadraginta marcas pro injusta detentione Advocationis Ecclesiæ de Wygetoft, & ad decem marcas pro eo quod quoddam placitum suum coram Justiciarijs de Banco non fuit prosecutus, est minus rite tamquam Baro amerciatus; pro eo quod in extractis Justiciariorum prædictorum

Afterwards, in the 15th Year of the same K. *Edward II.* the Abbot of *Croyland* presented a Petition to the King, setting forth therein, that he (the Abbot) held no Lands or Teneiments *per Baroniam vel per partem Baronie, nec per aliquod servicium per quod tanquam Baro amercari deberet*; that nevertheless, he was amerced before the present King's Justices of the *Common Bench* at one Time in xl Marks and at another Time in x Marks; and also in the Time of K. *Edward I.* in the Eire of *John de Vaux* at *Lincoln*, he was unduly amerced as a Baron: whereupon the King had already commanded the Barons of the Exchequer to search the Book of the Knights Fees and other Rolls of the Exchequer concerning the said Abbot's Tenure; and if they found that the Abbot did not hold by Barony or Part of a Barony, or

ad dictum Scaccarium liberatis, Baro per eodem Justiciarios minus provide intitulabatur; quæ quidem pecuniarum summæ ab ipso Abbate jam per summonitionem dicti Scaccarij, ac si per Baroniam vel per partem Baronie tenuisset & rite amerciatu fuisset, exiguntur minus juste. Et quia præfatum Abbatem nolumus indebite onerari, set si quid in hac parte per hujusmodi intitulationem & surreptionem minus rite attemptatum fuerit, modo debito emendari: Vobis mandamus, quod vocatis ad hoc Justiciarijs nostris prædictis si necesse fuerit, & scrutatis Libro nostro de Feodis, & alijs Memorandis de Scaccario, quæ videritis ex hac causa scrutanda, si vobis constare poterit, quod prædictus Abbas nichil teneat per Baroniam vel partem Baronie, & quod ipse & prædecessores sui temporibus retroactis non consueverant tanquam Barones amercari; tunc id quod taliter est indebite attemptatum, sine dilatione corrigi & præfato Abbati inde fieri debitum Justicie complementum, & demandam eidem Abbati pro amerciamentis prædictis factam faciatis pendente dicto negotio coram vobis indeciso relaxari. T. meipso apud Eboracum viij die Novembris anno r n duodecimo. Et petit idem Abbas, quod visis & scrutatis Libris & Memorandis prædictis, super præmissis id quod erroneum reperiri contigerit in hac parte, corrigi & revocari faciant, juxta tenorem ejusdem brevis. Et quia videtur Curie, quod ex quo dicta amerciamenta proveniunt de amerciamentis coram W. de Bereford & socijs suis Justiciarijs de

Banco, expedit pro statu Regis quod deliberacio super hoc habeatur cum eisdem Justiciarijs, coram quibus idem Abbas incidit in amerciamentis prædictis, & nichilominus quod scrutinium de Libro Feodorum, Rotulis, & alijs Memorandis quæ valere poterunt, diligenter fiat & plenarie, antequam procedatur ulterius super discussione inde facienda; datus est dies prædicto Abbati usq; in quindenam Paschæ eo statu quo nunc; & interim loquendum est cum præfatis Justiciarijs & alijs de Consilio &c. Et concessum est quod dictus Abbas interim habeat pacem &c. Postea adjornatur ulterius usq; quindenam S. Johannis. Ad quem diem venit & adjornatur ulterius usq; quindenam S. Michaelis. Ad quem diem venit per dictum attornatum; & adjornatur ulterius usq; quindenam S. Hillarij; & interim pacem. Postea adjornatur usq; ad proximum Parliamentum; & interim habeat pacem. Postea scrutatis Rotulis & Memorandis de Scaccario, compertum est in Rotulo Extractarum de Itinere Johannis de Vallibus & sociorum suorum, Justiciariorum Itinerancium in Comitatu Lincolnæ, anno Regis E. patris Regis nunc xº, inter Barones amerciatis in Itinere prædicto, quod annotantur ista verba sic, De Abbate de Croylaund pro transgressione xx l. Postea dictus Abbas habet diem super clamio prædicto, usq; in mensem Paschæ. Postea habet diem, sicut continetur in Memorandis de anno xiiij inter Recordata de termino Paschæ. *Hil. Commun. 12. E. 2. Rot. 23. a.*



by other Service for which he ought to be amerced as a Baron, and that the Abbot and his Predecessours had not done to the King or his Progenitours any Service in their Armies, then the Barons should correct what had been improvidently done by the Justices of the Common Bench, and should discharge him if he was wrongfully charged: provided that if it should happen, that the said Abbot was discharged of the said Amerciaments, then he should be amerced to the King's Use for the Causes aforesaid by his Peers according to the Tenour of the great Charter: Now the King being willing to know what had been done at the Exchequer in this Case, commands the Barons of the Exchequer to certify him thereof under the Seal of the Exchequer, that he might cause to be done therein what was rightful, and according to the Law and Custom of the Realm (*s*).

In the 19th Year of K. *Edward* II, this Case happened. *Thomas de Furnivall* (*t*) the elder complained to the King, that albeit he the said

(*s*) *Baronibus pro Abbate de Croiland The Writ recites as above is set forth.*— & præfatum Abbatem de eo quod per hujusmodi surreptionem per eosdem Justiciarios Regis de Banco indebite onerabatur exonerari facerent; proviso quod si contingeret ipsum Abbatem de dictis amerciamentis ad dictum Scaccarium exonerari, tunc per pares suos juxta tenorem Magnæ Cartæ ex causis prævijs ad opus Regis amerciaretur. Rex certis de causis Cerciorari volens de eo quod inde factum est coram Baronibus ad Scaccarium prædictum —. T. Rege apud Westmon. xij die Novembris anno xv. *Hil. Brevia* 15. E. 2. Rot. 48. b.

(*t*) De Thoma de Furnival seniore exonerando. Dominus Rex mandavit hic breve suum de Magno Sigillo suo, quod est inter Communia de anno xiiij<sup>o</sup>, in hæc verba. *Edwardus D. g. R. A. D. H. & D. A.* Thesaurario & Baronibus suis de Scaccario salutem. Ex parte dilecti & fidelis nostri Thomæ de Furnival senioris nobis est ostensum, quod licet ipse Baro non sit, nec terram suam per Baroniam vel partem Baronie teneat, nichilominus idem Thomas pro quibusdam defaltis, in [quas in] quibusdam Curijs nostris incidit ut dicitur, in eisdem Curijs tanquam Baro amerciatus fuit, & vos viginti & octo libras trefdecim solidos & quatuor denarios, per diversas patticulas ab eo ad opus nostrum ea

de causa exigī facitis, in ipsius Thomæ dispendium non modicum & gravamen, ac contra legem & consuetudinem regni nostri: Et quia nolumus quod eidem Thomæ injuriatur in hac parte, Vobis mandamus, quod si per inspectionem Rotulorum & Memorandorum de Scaccario prædicto, vel alio modo legitimo, vobis constare poterit, præfatum Thomam Baronem non esse, nec terram suam per Baroniam vel per partem Baronie tenere, ut prædictum est, tunc ipsum Thomam de viginti & octo libris trefdecim solidis & octo denarijs prædictis exonerari & quietum esse faciatis; Proviso quod idem Thomas juxta tenorem Magnæ Cartæ de Libertatibus Angliæ amercietur. T. me ipso apud Westmon. vij die Octobris anno r n quarto decimo. Et modo ad quindenam Purificationis B. Mariæ, venit hic præfatus Thomas per Johannem de Driffeld attornatum suum, & queritur ipsum Thomam graviter districtum esse per Vicecomitem Eboraci pro Lx s, & per Vicecomitem Nottinghamiæ & Derbiæ pro ix l, ad quas summas amerciatus fuit particulatim coram diversis Justiciarijs tanquam Baro, & hoc injuste, quia dicit quod non est Baro, neq; tenet nec unquam tenuit aliqua tenementa in Comitatibus prædictis per Baroniam nec per partem Baronie; Dicit enim, quod tenet Manerium de Sheffield in dicto Comitatu Eboraci de Domino Rege per



said *Thomas* was not a Baron, nor did hold his Land by Barony or Part of a Barony, yet for certain Defaults in the King's Courts, he was

per Homagium tantum, Manerium de Whyftan in eodem Comitatu de Galfrido Lutrel, Manerium de Wyrkfop & Grefthorp in Comitatu Notinghamiæ de Rege ut de Honore de Tykhull, per servitium quatuor feodorum & quartæ partis feodi unius Militis, Manerium de Eyom in Comitatu Derbiæ de Rege ut de Honore Peverelli, Manerium de Middleton in eodem Comitatu de Thoma de Chaworth, & Manerium de Bracyngton in eodem Comitatu Derbiæ de Honore de Tuttebury; Et dicit quod nunquam tenuit aliqua alia tenementa in eisdem Comitatus, nec quod unquam tenuit per Baroniam vel partem Baroniam, ut prædictum est. Et hoc paratus est verificare qualitercumque Curia &c. Et scrutatis rotulis super exactione prædicta, compertum est quod xij l exiguntur de Thoma de Furnival de diversis amerciamentis ad quæ amerciatus fuit tanquam Baro, coram diversis Justiciariis quia non venit, videlicet Lx s sicut continetur in Magno Rotulo de anno xvijº in Eboraco, & ix l sicut continetur in eodem Magno Rotulo in Not. Derb., & sicut continetur in Rotulo de amerciamentis Baronum coram diversis Justiciariis de diversis annis, afforatis anno xvº, qui est hic in Thesauro. Et quia Barones antequam ulterius &c, volunt certiorari super superius suggestis, concordatum est quod inquiratur inde; Et quod Robertus de Notingham Rememoratur hujus Scaccarii assignetur ad capiendam inde inquisitionem &c, ita quod certificet quid inde quamprimum &c. Et datus est dies præfatus Thomæ per attornatum suum prædictum hic a die Paschæ in unum mensem, ad audiendum & recipiendum inde quod Curia &c. Ad quem diem idem Thomas venit hic per dictum attornatum suum. Et prædictus Robertus misit hic tres inquisitiones coram eo captas super præmissis, quæ sunt inter Inquisitiones retornatas ad Scaccarium hic hoc anno decimo nono, viz. *One taken at Roderham in Yorkshire, by which it is found that Thomas de Furnival senior held the Manour of Sheffield and the above-said Lands in Yorkshire, by the Services men-*

*tioned in the Inquisition, and that he did not hold the same by Barony or Part of a Barony, nor held any other Lands besides these in the same County; another taken before him at Nottingham, by which it is found, that the said Thomas held the Manours of Wyrkfop and Grefthorp, and the above-said Lands in Nottinghamshire, by the Services mentioned in the same Inquisition, and that he never held the same by Barony or Part of a Barony: and a third Inquisition taken before him at Derby, by which it is found, that the said Thomas held the Manour of Eyum, and the above-said Lands in Derbyshire by the Services mentioned in the same Inquisition, and that all the said Tenements were never holden by Barony or Part of a Barony, and that the said Thomas did not then or ever before hold any other Tenements, besides those mentioned in the Inquisition, in the said County. [This Roll contains nothing more]. Hil. Commun. 19. E. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

*As to the Case of Thomas de Furnivall, I do shrewdly suspect that the Matter of his Plea, enquired into, will appear to be untrue. Thomas de Furnivall the elder and Thomas de Furnivall the younger, both before the Time of pleading this Plea, and after, were summoned to attend at the King's Parliaments amongst the other Barons of the Realm: viz. anno 22. Edw. 1. Dugd. Summ. to Parl. p. 6; anno 23. E. 1. Ib. p. 9, 11, 13; anno 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 32, and 33. E. 1, Ib. ad annos illos; the like in the Reign of K. Edward II, and unto the 12th Year of K. Edward III, Ib. ad annos illos; anno 22. E. 3, Thomas de Furnivall was summoned again, and in several subsequent Years; Ib. ad annos illos. It is true, holding by Barony, and being summoned to attend amongst the Barons in Parliament, were in those Times very different Things. I make no inference; but having barely mentioned this Matter, do leave it to the Reader's Judgment.*

*More immediately as to the Question, Whether Thomas de Furnivall held by Barony or no. I have not Leisure at present to collect an Account of the Reliefs which were paid to the King*

was there amerced as a Baron, to his great Damage, and against the Law and Custom of the Realm : so the King by his Writ commanded

*King by the Furnivalls from Time to Time. But I will try to shew, that the Land or Seigneurie of William de Luvetot was an Honour or Barony, that the Manour of Sheffield in Yorkshire and the Manour of Wyrklop in Nottinghamshire were Parcell of the Barony of Luvetot, and that the said Barony was vested in the Furnivalls : the proving of which, will be more conclusive than the producing of Reliefs. In the 29th Year of K. Henry II, the Land or Seigneurie of William de Luvetot was in the King's Hands. Ralf Murdac then accounted for the Ferm and Profits of it. And in the Great Roll of that and other Years, it is called an Honour or Barony: Honor Willelmi Peverelli. Idem Vicecomes [sc. Radulfus Murdach Vicecomes Notinghamsciræ & Derebisciræ] r c de CC & xix l & viij s, de firma ejusdem Honoris: In thesauro xli l & vijs & jd; Et in Terris datis to several Persons; Et habet de Superplus ijs & iij d; qui computantur ei in Honore Willelmi de Luvetot. Terra Willelmi de Luvetot. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxvj l & xliij s & iij d, de Veteri firma Terræ Willelmi de Luvetot: Stephano de Camera xl marcæ, per breve Regis, Et Q. e. Et idem de Lxvj l & vjd, de Nova firma hoc anno: In Thesauro Lxj l & xix s & vd; Et pro Utensilibus in Domo Regis de Clypeff[on] xxxvj s & vjd, per breve Regis; Et in suo Superplus de firma Comitatus xvij s & vd numero pro xvij s B[ancis]: Et in Superplus de Honore Peverelli ijs & iij d; Et debet xxij s & xjd. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij l, de perquisitionibus ejusdem Honoris: In Thesauro l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. In the 30th Year of the same King, Ralf Murdac accounted for the Ferm and Profits of the said Barony of Luvetot. Out of which Ferm and Profits an Allowance was made to Ralf for Moneys by him laid-out in stocking and busbanding the Lands belonging to the said Barony; to wit, in stocking the Manour of Sefeld (or Sheffield) with Catell, and likewise the Manours of Wyrklop and Gringelay; and for Moneys laid-out in walling Sheffield-*

*castle, and in sowing the other Lands of the said Honour: Terra Willelmi de Luvetot. Idem Vicecomes [Radulfus Murdach Vicecomes de Notingham & Derebiscira] r c de Lxvj l & vjd, de Nova firma: In Thesauro xxix l & xv s; Et in instaur[amento] Terræ S. Sefeld, pro xl vaccis & iij tauris, ad instaurandas ij vaccarias viij l & xvjs, per breve Regis; Et pro viij bobus xl s, per idem breve; Et pro xij scrophis & j verre xiijs, per eidem breve; Et pro j Afro ijs & vjd, per idem breve; Et in instaur[amento] terræ de Wercheslop, pro x vaccis & j tauro xliij s, per idem breve; Et pro viij bobus xl s, per idem breve; Et pro CCC ovibus xij l, per idem breve; Et in instaur[amento] terræ de Gringelay, pro x vaccis & j tauro xliij s, per idem breve; Et pro viij bobus xl s, per idem breve; Et pro C ovibus iij l, per idem breve; Et pro v scrophis & j verre vjs, per idem breve; Summa, xxxvj l & vs & iij d, Et Q. e. Idem r c de xvjl de perquisitionibus ejusdem terræ: In Thesauro Lx s, Et debet xij l: Idem r c de codem debito; In custamento claudendi castellum de Sedfeld vij l, per breve Regis; Et pro blado ad seminandam terram ejusdem Willelmi de Luvetot vj l per idem breve, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. In the 34th Year of the same King, Ralf Murdac accounted for the Ferm and Profits of the Barony of Luvetot; and was allowed for the decimæ constitutæ paid in the several Manours of that Barony, and ijs vd for Castleguard of Tikhill-castle, and iij l xs for the Wages of Gensdarmes that kept guard in Saffeld-castle belonging to the Honour or Barony of Luvetot: Terra Willelmi de Luvetot. Idem Vicecomes [sc. de Not. & Dereb. viz. Radulfus Murdach] r c de xxvj l & xs, de Veteri firma ejusdem Honoris —: Et idem de quater xx & xvij l & ix s & ix d, de Nova firma: In thesauro quater xxi l & Lxvijs & xjd —: Et in decimis constitutis per Maneria Honoris, vj l & vs; Et in Custodia de Tikehilla, ijs & vd; Et Vigilibus ejusdem Castell, vij d; Et in Custodia*



ed the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, that if it appeared to them that *Thomas* was not a Baron, nor did hold his Land by Barony

Custodia Castelli de Saffeld de ipso Hon[ore] . . . & j servienti iiii l & x s per breve Regis, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot. — b. m. 2. post Not. & Derb. In the succeeding Times, the Barony of William de Luvetot — was vested in the Furnivalls. In the third Year of K. John, Gerard de Furnivall the Father fined in CCCC Marks, that the King would receive of Gerard the Son, his Homage for the Barony which lately was William de Luvetot's: *Hic ante, cap. 13. Sect. 8. ad ann. 3. Joh. Gerardus de Furnivall. Put these Things together.* It is found by the Inquisition above set-forth, that Thomas de Furnivall the Pleader of this Plea was seized of the Manours of Sheffield and Wyrkesop. And I have shewn above, that those Manours did belong to the Honour of Luvetot. In this Case of Thomas de Furnivall, I doubt the King was ill served. For if, instead of causing Inquisitions to be taken in the Country in the Manner above mentioned, Search had been made (which was the most proper Method) in the Rolls and Membranes of the Exchequer, K. Edward II would, I suppose, have been secure from Wrong, and Posterity from Deception.

In the 35th Year of K. Edward I, the Barons of the Exchequer took the right Course for the King's Benefit. It was in the Case of William de Breouse: which stood thus. William de Breouse, Son and Heir of William de Breouse, was attached to answer to the King for his Relief. William comes and pleads, that his Father on the Day of his Death held, and he himself doth now hold of the King in Capite, the Castle of Brembre in Suffex, and the Manour of Guher in Wales; but that he doth not know how much is due to the King for Relief for the said Castle, in Regard the said William his Father, at the Time of his Ancestour's Death, was under his full Age, and that in like Manner for Time beyond Memory, all his Father's other Ancestours to whom the said Castle descended, were under Age when their respective Ancestours died, and that during all that Time, the King and his Progenitours had the Wardship of the several Heirs of the said Castle until they came to

be of full Age: *He saith, that his Father and his Ancestours, when they were to do their Service in the Armies of the King and his Progenitours, defended the said Castle and Land of Brembre by the Service of one Knight: and thereupon he prayeth, that the Rolls of the Exchequer may be searched touching the said Relief; he being ready to satisfy the King for the same, as the Treasurer and Barons shall adjudge.* Search was made in the Rolls and Memoranda of the Exchequer. It was found in the Book of Knights Fees, that Brembre was charged as an Honour. It was also found that William and his Ancestours, as well in the Exchequer as in the King's other Courts, were hitherto constantly amerced and offered as Barons, and paid their Amercements as such, without any gainsaying. The Treasurer and Barons, having maturely considered the Case, adjudged that the said William should be charged with Relief for the said Castle, as for the Relief of a Barony. The Record of this Pleading and Judgment followeth: *Suffexia. De Relevio Willelmi de Breouse. Willelmus de Breouse, filius & hæres Willelmi de Breouse, attachiatus fuit ad respondendum Domino Regi, de Relevio suo de terris & tenementis quæ dictus Willelmus pater suus tenuit de Rege in Capite die quo obiit. Et Willelmus venit & cognovit se tenere, & dictum Willelmum patrem suum tenuisse, de Rege in Capite die quo obiit, Castrum de Brembre in Comitatu Suffexiæ, & terram de Guher in Wallia: sed dicit, quod non constat ei quantum debetur Domino Regi de relevio de Castro prædicto, eo quod prædictus Willelmus pater suus, tempore obitus antecessoris sui, fuit infra ætatem &c, & similiter omnes antecessores ejusdem Willelmi patris sui, quibus prædictum Castrum hæreditario descendebat, fuerunt infra ætatem quando antecessores sui obierunt &c; & Dominus Rex & progenitores sui habuerunt inde custodiam &c, post mortem cujuslibet tenentis usq; ad legitimam ætatem singulorum hæredum quibus Castrum illud hæreditario descendebat, a tempore quo non extat memoria: Dicit tamen quod in singulis exercitiis*



Barony or Part of a Barony, then they should discharge him of the said imposed Amercements; provided, that *Thomas* should be amerced according

exercitibus Regis & progenitorum Regis, quando ipse Rex & progenitores sui habuerunt servicium suum &c, ipse Willelmus & antecessores sui defenderunt Castrum & terram de Brembre pro servicio unius feodi Militis &c. Dicit insuper quod dicta terra de Guher tenetur de Rege in Capite per servicium unius feodi Militis, de dono & feoffamento Regis Johannis quondam Regis Angliæ avi Regis nunc; & inde ostendit cartam ejusdem Regis Johannis in hæc verba; Johannes Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Normanniæ, Aquitaniæ, & Comes Andegaviæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciariis, Vicecomitibus, Ballivis, & omnibus Ministris & fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis nos dedisse concessisse & præsentī carta nostra confirmasse, dilecto & fidei nostro Willelmo de Breosa, totam terram de Guher cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in Wallia, Habendam & tenendam sibi & hæredibus suis, de nobis & hæredibus nostris, per servicium unius Militis, pro omni servicio, Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædictus Willelmus de Breosa, & hæredes sui post ipsum, habeant & teneant totam prædictam terram de Guer, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in Wallia, de nobis & hæredibus nostris, per prædictum servicium, sicut prædictum est, bene & in pace, libere & quiete, integre, plenarie, & honorifice, cum omnibus libertatibus & liberis consuetudinibus suis, in omnibus locis & omnibus rebus ad prædictam terram pertinentibus, Hijs Testibus, Baldewino Comite Albemariæ, Willelmo de Humet Constabulario Normanniæ, Radulfo Taxone tunc Senescallo Normanniæ, Roberto de Harecurt, Hugone de Gornaco, Johanne de Pratellis, Petro de Stokes. Datum per manum Hugonis de Well. apud Rothomagum, xxliij die Februarij anno r n quarto; Et petit idem Willelmus de Breouse scrutinium rotulorum hujus Scaccarii fieri super relevio solvendo de Castro prædicto, asserens se paratum esse inde satisfacere Domino Regi, prout The-

VOL. I.

saularius & Barones decreverint &c; Et scrutatis super hoc rotulis & memorandis, quia in Libro Feodorum, Brembre reperitur est sub titulo de Honor[ibus], & prædictus Willelmus & antecessores sui, tam hic in Scaccario quam alibi in Curia Regis, semper hæcenus quando amerciandi fuerant, amerciati & afforati fuerunt tanquam Barones &c, & sic amerciamenta sua solverunt, nulla reclamacione vel contradiccionē inde facta, nec aliunde per ipsum Willelmum aut antecessores suos aliquialiter allegato, quod non fuerunt Barones tenentes per Baroniam, nec quod non debuerant tanquam Barones amerciari & afforari &c, Thesaularius & Barones hic habito inde diligenti consilio & tractatu, cententes tantum debere solvi pro relevio de Honore &c, quantum pro relevio Baroniam, habentesq; respectum ad feisinam Regis de amerciamentis prædictis afforatis & solutis tanquam amerciament[is] Baronum &c, sine reclamacione vel calumpnia inde facta, confiderarunt quod idem Willelmus de Breouse oneretur de relevio suo de Castro prædicto tanquam de relevio Baroniam &c, & pro prædicta terra de Guher pro uno feodo Militis; Et super hoc idem Willelmus oneratur alibi in Memorandis hujus anni, inter Fines de hoc termino. Et prædictus Willelmus dicit, quod prædictus pater suus non tenuit alia tenementa de Rege in Capite &c, nec constat Curiam quod ipse tenuit &c. Ideo idem Willelmus inde ad præsens sine die. *Trin. Communia 35. E. 1. rot. 59. a. in bund. 34. & 35. E. 1. parte 1. According to this Judgment, William paid for the Castle of Brembre one hundred Marks Relief; which was the Relief of a Barony: Suffex. Willelmus de Breouse, filius & hæres Willelmi de Breouse defuncti, dat Domino Regi Lxxj l j marcam, pro relicvo suo de omnibus terris & tenementis quæ dictus Willelmus pater suus tenuit de Rege in Capite die quo obiit, videlicet C marcas de Castro de Brembre in Comitatu Suffexiæ, & Cs pro terra de Guher in Wallia, quæ tenetur de Rege in Capite per servicium unius feodi*

Z z z

feodi

cording to the Tenour of the great Charter of Liberties. In *Hilary* Term in the said 19th Year, *Thomas* came into the Exchequer, and pleaded, that whereas he was distrained by the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* for *Lxs*, and by the Sheriff of the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby* for *ix l*, being Sums at which he was amerced as a Baron before divers Justices, he was greatly wronged therein; forasmuch as he is not a Baron, nor doth or ever did hold any Tenements in the said Counties by Barony or Part of a Barony: for he saith, that he holdeth the Manour of *Sheffield* in *Yorkshire* of the King by Homage only, the Manour of *Whystan* in the same County of *Geoffrey Lutrel*, the Manour of *Wyrksoþ* and *Gresthorp* in the County of *Notingham* of the King as of the Honour of *Tykbull* by the Service of four Knights Fees and the fourth Part of a Fee, the Manour of *Eyom* in the County of *Derby* of the King as of the Honour of *Peverel*, the Manour of *Middleton* in the same County of *Thomas de Ghaworth*, and the Manour of *Bracington* in the same County of the Honour of *Tutbury*: and that he never held any other Tenements in the said Counties, nor did ever hold by Barony or Part of a Barony: and this he is ready to aver. Upon search of the Rolls of the Exchequer, it was found, that *Thomas* had been before this Time amerced as a Baron. Howbeit, the Court of Exchequer ordered that *Robert de Notingham* the Remembrancer should take Inquisitions concerning the Matters pleaded by *Thomas*. *Robert* took Inquisitions accordingly: whereby it was found, that *Thomas* held the respective Manours hereunder mentioned, by the Services set forth in the Inquisitions; but that he did not hold them by Barony or Part of a Barony. There is no Judgment of the Court in this Case entered upon the Roll.

Touching Amerciaments in general, several Things may be ob-

feodi Militis, sicut continetur alibi in Memorandis hujus anni, inter recorda de hoc termino, ubi etiam continetur, quod prædictus *Willelmus* per considerationem *The-saurarii & Baronum*, oneratur de prædictis *C marcis* pro relevio &c de Castro prædicto, tanquam pro relevio Baronie &c. Postea præceptum est Vicecomiti, quod fieri faciat *Lxxij l j* marcam prædictas, Ita &c in crastino *S. Michaelis*. Postea ante diem illum Rex obiit. Ed ad diem illum Vicecomes non returnavit breve. Et præceptum est Vicecomiti, sicut continetur in Memorandis de anno primo Regis E. filij Regis E. Ter-

mino *S. Michaelis* in rotulo brevium. *The Pipe-award in the Margin is*, In Rotulo secundo Regis E. filij Regis hujus in Suffex. *Ib. Trin. Commun. Rot. 66. a.* Here we see, the truth was discovered by searching in the Book of Knights Fees. But the King's Officers might have evinced, that *Brembre* was an Honour or Barony, by a Record of much higher Authority than the Book of Fees, to wit, by the Great Roll of the 11th Year of *K. John*, wherein *Bramble* or *Brembre* is expressly styled an Honour. That Clause of the Great Roll is cited in this History, Cap. 11. Sect. 2. ad ann. 11. *Joh. Milites & libere.*

served

served. It was frequent for some Persons to be amerced for the Trespasses or Defaults of others. Lords of Seigneuries were amerced for their Men, and for such as were *de manupastu suo*; Tedings and Frankpledges for such as were within their Teding or Frankpledge; and the like. Of all which, several Instances may be seen in this Chapter.

III. When general Amercements were set upon Hundreds, Towns &c, for Murders, or such like, so much thereof as was charged upon Lands within that Hundred, Town &c, which the King held in Demaine, was discharged of Course. *Richard de Luci* was charged with xiiij s ij d, being Amercements of former Years for Murders. But he was acquitted thereof, because they fell upon the King's Demaine-Lands (*u*). Lands holden by the Queen were also free from common Amercements. Several Barons and Lords of Seigneuries had the like Freedom from common Amerciaments, by Charter, as I suppose, from the King. For Example: the Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* was charged with half a Mark an Amerciament imposed by *Alan de Nevill* on *Acheley*, twenty Shillings imposed on *Haringworth*, twenty Shillings imposed on *Fodringbey*, and other Sums, of Amerciaments imposed on other Towns hereunder mentioned; but the King of *Scots*, who was Lord of the same Towns, having Freedom from these common Amercements, the Sheriff was discharged thereof (*w*). In like Manner and for the like Reason, the Sheriff of the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* was discharged of the Amerciaments

(*u*) Et idem Vicecomes [Ricardus de Luci] r c de xiiij s & ij d, de Veteribus murdris. Super Dominia Regis remanserunt, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

(*w*) N. P. & N. C. De Placitis Alani de Nevilla. — Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca, de *Acheleia* Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Regi Scotiæ, dimidia marca; Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de *Haringewurda* Comitissæ, In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Regi Scotiæ, xx s, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s, de *Fodringeia* Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Regi Scotiæ xx s, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca, de *Bosfeta* Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Regi Scotiæ j marca, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca,

de *Bragefeld* Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Regi Scotiæ j marca, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca, de *Pedinton* Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Regi Scotiæ, dimidia marca, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Norhantefcira.* Simon filius Petri, Sheriff.

Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca, de *Drahton* Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Regi Scotiæ dimidia marca, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca, de *Berton* Regis Scotiæ: In perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Regi Scotiæ, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca, de *Herdewich* Regis Scotiæ: In perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Regi Scotiæ j marca, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Norhamtescira.*

Z z z 2

hereunder



hereunder written (x); and the Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* (y); and the Sheriff of the County of *Northampton* (z). Barons of the King's Exchequer had Freedom, for their Lands and their Tenants, from common Amerciaments, by their Privilege of sitting at the Exchequer (a). Ecclesiastical Fees or the Lands of the Clergy and Religious (b) were exempt from common Amerciaments (c). And other Persons were exempted from them by Virtue of Charters. The Burgh of *Arundel* was discharged of an Amerciament for a Murder, because it was found by Inquisition made by the County of *Suffex* at the command of the chief Justicier, that the Burgh was not wont nor ought to be charged therewith (d). *Gilbert de Aldermanbury* had a Charter from K. *Richard I*, granting him Freedom from Assises and Suits to Court, and commanding that if he was to be amerced, he should not be amerced at above half a Mark. By Virtue of that Charter, he was acquitted of two Marks and a Half, an Amerciament for a Default (e).

IV. Divers Lords of Seignuries were, by Charter from the King, entituled to have to their own Use the Amerciaments that arose within their Seignurie. However, the Lords were to claim the same at the Exchequer. *William de Burne* and others belonging to the Bishop of *Bathe's* Fees were amerced for a Disseisin; and that

(x) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s, de Stiuclai Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipsi Regi Scotiæ xx s, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Cantabr. & Huntendonescira*. Philippus de Dauntrie, Sheriff.

Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s, de Paxton Regis Scotiæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipsi Regi Scotiæ xx s, Et Q. c. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(y) Adelakeston Regis Scottiæ r c de dimidia marca de Placitis forestæ: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipsi Regi Scottiæ, dimidia marca, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. War. & Legr.*

(z) Prestona Gileberti r c de dimidia marca; In Perdonis, per breve Regis, dimidia marca Regi Scotiæ, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Northamtescira.*

(a) *Post, Vol. 2. cap. 20. Sect. 8.*

(b) Perhaps this is to be understood of Lands holden in Frankalmoine.

(c) — Et ideo, cum secundum Ecclesiast-

ticum participare non debeat de Communi sine Comitatus ut dicit, de demanda quam ei facit pro prædicta hida terræ & prædicto murthero, si ita est, ei pacem habere permittat; capiendū se ad ballivum suum de portione prædicti murtheri quam inde recepit. *Memor. 35. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. Surr.*

(d) Burgus de Arundel r c de iij marcis pro Murdero. Sed consideratum est per Barones, quod non debent reddere Murderum, quia inquisitio inde facta est per Comitatum per præceptum Justiciarij; & recognitum est, quod nec consuevit nec debet dare Murderum; Et sic Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudsex.*

(e) Præceptum est, quod Gilibertus de Aldreman Buri sit quietus de ij marcis & dimidia pro default, Quia habet Cartam Regis Ricardi, qui eum aquietat de assis & festis; & præcipit, quod si debeat ameriari pro aliquo delicto, est ameriandus ad dimidiam marcam, & non ad plus. *Memor. 11. H. 3. Rot. 6. a.*

Amerciament

Amerciament was admeasured by the King's Precept; and was set-over to the Bishop of *Bathe* by Virtue of his Franchise (*f*). This is a Thing frequently done at this Day; and is so well known, that it needeth no Explanation.

V. There are great Numbers of Amercements both in criminal and common Pleas put in Charge in the Revenue-Rolls, which are only in general Terms *De misericordia*, without expressing for what Cause the Amercement was imposed. As where it is only said, such a one *debet* so much *de misericordia*: as in the Case of *Robert Fitz-Hugh* and others hereunder mentioned (*g*): to which, many other Instances might be added, out of the Revenue-Rolls of KKK. *Henry II*, *Richard I*, and *John*: but I forbear reciting them, because they contain nothing historical or instructive. There are likewise many Amercements in general Terms *pro foresta*: which being very numerous, brought-in a considerable Revenue. I will pass-by these Amercements of the Forest, as soon as I have shewn, in a few Instances, the Manner of imposing them. In the Reign of K. *Stephen*, Amercements for the Forest were set upon several Persons in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntindon*, by *Geoffrey de Clinton* (*b*); and in *Surrey* by *Ralf Bassët* (*i*). In the Reign of K. *Henry II*, Amercements for the Forest were set upon *Adam de Brus* and a great Number of other Persons in *Yorkshire* (*k*); upon *Henry de Nonant* and others.

(*f*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & xjs, de Misericordijs Willelmi de Burne Thomæ fratris ejus & aliorum, de feodo Batthonienfis Episcopi, amerciatorum pro dissaisina per Willelmum filium Henrici & socios suos Justiciarios ad hoc assignatos, & amensuratorum per præceptum Regis, per Vicecomitem, Robertum filium Pagani, & Mathæum de Cliueden. In thesauro nichil. Et Episcopo Batthoniensi xij l & xjs, per Libertatem Cartæ Regis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Sumersf. & Dorf. m. 1. b.* Thomas de Cirencestre, *Sheriff*.

(*g*) Robertus filius Hugonis debet xxv l & viij s & iiij d de Misericordia. Aluredus de Poulton r c de xvij l & xv s de misericordia; In Thesauro liberavit in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. Folco Ribald r c de xij marcis de misericordia; In th. l, Et Q. e. Turoldus de Nevill r c de xij marcis de misericordia; In th. l, Et Q. e. Ricardus filius

Hugonis r c de xij marcis de misericordia; In th. l, Et Q. e. Ailwinus filius Turchetil r c de xxij l & xvij s & xd de misericordia. Fegga Bucca r c de iiij l & ix s & iiij d de misericordia. Episcopus Lincolniensis r c de C & xxxij l & vj s & viij d de misericordia sua: In Thesauro C & xxx l: Et in Dono, per breve Regis, Episcopo Norwegiæ Lxvj s & viij d, Et Q. e; *with several others named here in the Roll. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Linc.*

(*b*) Et idem Vicecomites [viz. Ricardus Bassët & Albericus de Ver] reddunt compotum de xxvj s & viij d, de Placitis G. de Clintona de Foresta. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 5. a. Grenteb. & Hunted.*

(*i*) Albericus Clericus r c de xxxvj s & viij d, de Placitis Radulfi Bassët de Foresta. In th. l, Et Q. e. *ib. Rot. 5. b. Sudreia.*

(*k*) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta sua: Adam de Brus r c de Cl de misericordia.

others in *Devonshire* (l); upon *Robert Corbet* and others in *Shropshire* (m), upon many others in *Northamptonshire* (n), upon *Gilbert de Munemue* and others in *Herefordshire* (o), upon *William Fitz-Randulf* and others in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby* (p), *William de Bracy* and others in *Worcestershire* (q), *Richard Son of Heldebrand* in *Wiltshire* (r), *Hamo Peccatum* and others in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* (s), and upon several Persons in *Hamshire* (t); and in the Reign of *K. John*, in *Yorkshire* &c (u). There are many other like Instances in the Reigns of *KKK. Henry II, Richard I, and John*.

But we will proceed to speak of the Amerciaments imposed in criminal and civil Causes. And in regard something historical and useful may be observed from those Instances wherein the particular Cause of the Amerciament is set down in the Records, I shall take leave to be pretty copious in producing Examples of that Sort. The Amerciements in criminal and common Pleas which were wont to be imposed during this first Period and afterwards, were of so many several Sorts, that it is not easy to place them under distinct Heads. Let them, for Method's sake, be reduced to the Heads following:

*cordia pro Foresta; Then follows a List of about seven score Persons amerced in several Sums pro eodem. Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Everwichscira. The like Amerciaments were imposed this Year in other Forest Counties.*

(l) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta sua. That is the Title. Then follow the Names of about 50 Persons; viz. *Henricus de Nonant r c de xx marcis, de misericordia pro Foresta. And so for the other Persons, Each so much, pro eodem. Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Devenescira.*

(m) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta: *Robertus Corbet r c de x marcis de misericordia pro Foresta; In th. l, Et Q. e. There are about 30 Persons more standing in Charge for the same. Ib. Rot. 3. a. Salop.*

(n) Under the Title, De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta, about 60 Persons are put in Charge this Year in *Northamptonshire. Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(o) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta: *Gillebertus de Munemue r c de L marcis de misericordia pro foresta; In th. l, Et Q. e; In all about 30 Persons. Ib. Rot. 4. a. Herfordscira in Walia.*

(p) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta sua: *Willelmus filius Randulfi r c de L*

*marcis de misericordia pro foresta. They are about 60 Persons. Ib. Rot. 4. a. Not. & Derb.*

(q) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta sua: *Willelmus de Braci r c de L l de misericordia pro foresta; And others for the same; in all about 40 Persons. Ib. Rot. 4. b. Wincestresc.*

(r) De Misericordia Regis pro Foresta: *Idem Vicecomes r c de L marcis de misericordia Ricardi filij Heldebrand pro foresta; And others for the same; being about 30 or 40 Persons. Ib. Rot. 6. b. Wilt.*

(s) Item de Misericordia Regis pro Foresta: *Hamo Peccatum r c de C marcis de misericordia pro foresta; And others, in all above 50 Persons, for the same. Ib. Rot. 9. a. Essex & Hurtf.*

(t) Ib. Rot. 10. a. *Sudhantescira. There are above forty Persons in this County amerced pro foresta.*

(u) De Placitis Forestæ per H. de Nevill. Then follow the Names of about fifty Men and Villates, viz. *de misericordijs hominum & villarum quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædictus H. liberavit in Thesauro. Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 18. b. Everwichscira.*

Amerciements



Amercements, for or by Reason of Murders and Manslaughters, for Misdemeanors, for Disseisines, for Recreancy, for Breach of Assise, for Defaults, for Non-appearance, for false Judgment, and for not making Suit, or Hue and Cry. To them may be added miscellaneous Amercements, for Trespases of divers Kinds.

VI. As to Amercements for or in respect of Murders or Manslaughters: the Hundred of *Falesley* was amerced xx Marks, for a Murder; the Sheriff of *Hantshire* levied it, and answered it to the Crown. The Hundred of *Clere* was amerced for a Murder (*w*): and Amercements for the like Cause were also set upon the Hundred of *Chesterton* (*x*); the Hundreds of *Berdeſtaple*, *Northchelmſford*, *Witham*, and *Lexden* (*y*); the Hundred of *Hertford* (*z*); the Hundreds of *Faverſham* and *Middelton* (*a*); the Judges of the County and of the Hundreds of *Suffolk* (*b*); *Liulf de Aldredeſley* (*c*); *Stephen* Son of *Erchembald* (*d*); *Odo* Son of *Alfi*, and others (*e*), *Nigell de Doncaſter* (*f*); the Hundred of *Langetrie* (*g*); the Hundred of *Black-Hadfeild* (*b*);

(*w*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis argenti, pro j murthero in Hundredo de Faleſſeia: Idem Vic. r c de x s & ix d, pro j murthero in Clerchundredo. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 4. a. Hamteſcira.*

(*x*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis argenti, pro j murthero in Ceſtretonenhundredo. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Grenteburg.*

(*y*) Et idem Vic. r c de xx marcis argenti, pro j murthero in Hundredo de Berdeſtapla: Et de xv marcis argenti, pro j murthero in Northelmeſford hundredo: Et de xv marcis argenti pro ij murtheris in dimidio hundredo de Wiham: Et de xx marcis argenti, pro ij murtheris in Lexdenehundredo. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Eſſex.*

(*z*) Et idem Vic. r c de x marcis argenti pro j murthero in Hundredo de Heortford. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Heortf.*

(*a*) Et idem Vic. r c de iiij l & xiiij s & v d, pro j murthero in Hundredo de Feverſham. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Chent.* Et idem Vic. debet xxx marcas argenti, pro j murthero in Hundredo de Middeltona, pro j Homine qui alium interfecit quem Infirmi abſtulerunt Juſticiæ Regis. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Chent.*

(*b*) Idem Vicecomites r c de xxv l & xv s, de Judicibus Comitatus & Hundretorum. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudf.*

(*c*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: Liulfus de Aldredeſlega r c de CC marcis argenti & x fugatoribus & x accipitribus, pro morte Gamel.; In Theſauro xl marcas argenti; Et debet CLx marcas argenti, & x fugatores & x accipitres. *Ib. Rot. 8. Statfordſc.*

(*d*) Stephanus filius Erchembaldi r c de x marcis argenti, pro interfectione hominis Willelmi filij Odonis. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenefc.*

(*e*) Odo filius Alfi debet Lx s pro occiſione filiorum Tochi. Oliver de Cail and others Fine pro eadem occiſione. *Ib. Rot. 16. b. Cornualia.*

(*f*) Nigellus de Dunecaſtra r c de xx m. argenti, pro foriſf. filiorum ſuorum qui interfecerunt j hominem. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(*g*) Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis, pro Murthero, de Langetrie hundredo. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Oxinefortſcira.*

(*b*) Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij marcis, pro j murthero unius Flandrenſis in Blachehadfeld hundredo: In Theſauro xxxviiij s & ix d: Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, In Dominio Regis iiij s & vjd in Cumba; Et Henrico filio Geroldi Camerario vs & vjd; Et debet vs & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

*Ralf.*

*Ralf de Burguignon* and *Graham de Graham* (i); *Walter de Chaisney* (k); the Towns of *Rech* and *Newbigging* (l); the Abbot of *Peterburgh* (m); *Osbert Dabetot* (n); *Ellethorn Hundred* (o); *Edmuntun Hundred* (p); the Hundred of *Blakebadfeld*, and other Hundreds (q); the Hundred of *Redderbrugg* (r); certain Tedings in *Devonshire* (s); the Hundred of *Persbore* (t); and other Hundreds, Towns, and Persons without Number.

VII. As to Amercements for Misdemeanors: they were of sundry Kinds. For Example: *Walter Croc* was in *misericordia Regis*, for unjustly taking and deteining of xxx s (u). *Malger* the Clerk and others were amerced, for letting two Duells be made by one Man

(i) Radulfus de Burguignon debet Lx marcas, Quia permisit abire duos homines de Graham, qui alios duos occiderunt in eadem villa, & non misit eos per Plegios. Grahamus de Graham debet x marcas, Quia non habuit fratrem suum ad rectum, qui eisdem homines occidit. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(k) Walterus de Chaisneto r c de xx s pro homine suo qui hominem occiderat qui ab eo aufugit. In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Gloec.*

(l) Villata de Rech r c de j marca, quia nil fecerunt de homine qui alium interfecit in villa sua; In thesauro liberavit Et Quieta est. Villata de Niwebigg[ing] Bernardi r c de iij marcis, pro eodem forisfacto; In th. 1, Et Quieta est. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Norhumb.*

(m) Abbas de Burgo debet CC marcas, pro homine quem Petrus de Sancto Medardo interfecit. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Norhantesc.*

(n) Osbertus de Abetot r c de xls de misericordia, pro Ædwardo rettato de morte hominis. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Wirccestr.*

(o) De Placitis Rogeri filij Renfridi & Sociorum ejus. Idem Vic[ecomites] r c de vs de Ellethorn hundredo pro Murdro. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(p) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones per Magistrum Tomam de Huseburn, & Robertum de Witefeld & Adam de Tornoura & Simonem de Kyma: Idem Vic[ecomites] debet xls de Edelmeton hundre-

do pro Murdro, & quia non venerunt ad primam Summonitionem. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 11. b.*

(q) De admerciamentis Hominum per G. Rossensem Episcopum, & Osbertum filium Hervei, & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis, de Hundredo de Blakehadfeld pro Murdro. Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis de Heihohundredo, pro Sepultura Willelmi de Garing. non visi a serviente Vicecomitis. Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis, Pro falsa præsentatione. Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis de Totentriehundredo, Pro Murdro & falso dicto. Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca de Tendwardenchundredo, Pro stulta commendatione banæ cujusdam occisi. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. Kent.*

(r) Idem Vicecomes r c de xls, de Redderbrugg hundredo, pro conclamento retatorum de morte Willelmi Ruffi. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudsex.*

(s) Idem Vicecomes r c de xvjl, de Misericordijs Tedingarum pro Fugis Latronum; quarum nomina & particulas debitorum Vicecomes habet. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. Devenesc.*

(t) Hundredum de Persfore debet Cs, pro Murdro. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 10. a. Wirccestr.*

(u) Et est [sc. Walterus Croc] in misericordia Regis, si Rex non est ei Warand, de xxx s quos injuste cepit & non reddidit. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 11. b. War.*



in one Day (*w*): the Hundreds of *Hertmere* and *Stow*, for Concealment of Pleas (*x*): *Euflace de Brabam*, and several others, for ill-keeping a Duell (*y*). *Turolde de Nevill* was amerced, for harbouring waived Persons against the Assise: and *Gilbert de Civera*, for the like (*z*): *Bartholomew de St. Trinity*, for harbouring a Robber (*a*): the Heirs of *Richard Sparow*, for deteining Money which lately belonged to their Father, who was in *misericordia Regis* (*b*): *Turbert of Godelming* for forbidding certain Jurours to do the King's Assise; and *Robert de Briddingehest* for forbidding the Jurours to give a Verdict touching a Recognition for the Church of *Southwark* (*c*): *Josce the Jew*, for lending Money to Persons that went into *Ireland* against the King's Prohibition (*d*): *William de Friston*, for taking Cognisance in his Court of a Robbery, and for adjudging a Duel thereupon (*e*): *Herbert the Smith*, for falsely claiming to be a free Man, whenas he was a Clown (*f*): the Town of *Weinflet*, for taking Toll illegally (*g*): *William Provost of Tadwell*, for detaining certain Sheep which should have been replevyed (*b*): *William Fossard* for a Mort-

(*w*) Malgerus Clericus, quia fecit fieri una die duo duella ab uno homine, debet C s. *And after naming several Persons*, Isti præscripti sunt in misericordia, eo quod fuerunt in Curia Malgeri Clerici, pro bino duello ab uno homine facto. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Everwichscira.*

(*x*) Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis de Hertemere hundredo, pro placitis celatis, Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis de Stohundredo, pro placitis conclatis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(*y*) Eustachius de Brabam r c de j marca, pro Duello male custodito. Wimundus de Spreuton r c de dimidia marca, pro eodem Duello. Willelmus de Reines r c de dimidia marca, pro eodem Duello. *And four others*, pro eodem. *Ib. juxt.*

(*z*) Turoldeus de Nevilla r c de j marca, quia hospitatus est Waiuos homines super assiam: In th. l, Et Q. e. Gilbertus Ciuera r c de dimidia marca, quia hospitatus est j Waiuum: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Everw.*

(*a*) Bartholomæus de S. Trinitate r c de ij marcis, quia hospitatus fuit Latronem: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

(*b*) Hæredes Ricardi Sparewe debent xij marcas, quia habuerunt pecuniam patris sui

qui erat in misericordia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

(*c*) Turbertus de Godelming debet j marcam, quia prohibuit Juratoribus ne facerent Assiam Regis. Robertus de Briddingehest r c de j marca, quia prohibuit Juratoribus verum dicere de quadam Recognitione de Ecclesia de Sudwerc. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Surreia.*

(*d*) Josce Judæus de Glocestria r c de C s de misericordia, pro denarijs quos præstitit illis qui contra prohibitum Regis abierunt in Yberniam; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Glocc.*

(*e*) Willelmus de Friston debet x marcas, pro Duello concordato & judicato in Curia sua de Latrocinio. *Fulk Ribald and several others for the same. Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Linc.*

(*f*) Herbertus Faber debet j marcam, pro falso clamore quem fecit ut Liber cum sit Rusticus. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Linc.*

(*g*) Villata de Weinflet r c de ij marcis, pro Theloneo quod injuste cepit; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Linc.*

(*b*) Willelmus Præpositus de Tadewelle debet j marcam, pro ovibus quas tenuit super wagium & plegium. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Linc.*



gage unjustly taken (*i*): *Gervase* Son of *Stigand*, for letting *Odo* the Prover reside in his Seignury, without finding a Pledge (*k*). The Town of *Ledecumbe* was amerced, for harbouring a Person unknown who had slain five Men, without taking Frankpledge of him; and [the Town of] *Midwinter*, for harbouring a Man that was not in Frankpledge (*l*); the Town of *Brumeshell*, for receiving of *Nicolas* Son of *Walter* without Tething (*m*); *Samson* the *Sadler* and *Bodin* the *Shield-maker*, for selling Shields to the King's Enemies (*n*); *Jukel* of *Alverton*, for intercommoning with the King's Enemies (*o*); *Robert Brown*, and divers others, for the same (*p*). *William le Latimer* was amerced, for remaking a Dyke which had been levelled by the King's Command (*q*). The County of *Somerset* was amerced, for committing a Duel in a Hundred which ought to have been in the County (*r*); *Geoffrey de Hanton* and the Hundred of *Spelthorn*, for bringing Rusticks to make a Jury (*s*); *Edward Leg*, for the like (*t*). *Philipp* Son of *Wiard* and five others were amerced, for letting one, in a Trial of Ordeal, bear the Iron twice with only one Heating (*u*).

(*i*) *Willelmus Fossard* r c de x marcis, pro vadio injuste capto. *Mag. Rot.* 17. *H. 2. Rot.* 5. a. *Everwisc.*

(*k*) *Gervasius filius Stigandi* debet xx marcas, quia habuit *Odonem* Probatores in terra sua sine plegio. *Mag. Rot.* 23. *H. 2. Rot.* 10. a. *Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(*l*) *Idem Vicecomes* r c de ij marcis & dimidia de *Villata de Ledecumba*, quia receptaverunt hominem ignotum sine francplegio qui quinque homines interfecerat: *Midwinter* debet xx s, quia receptaverunt hominem qui non erat in francplegio. *Mag. Rot.* 33. *H. 2. Rot.* 14. a. *Berchsc.*

(*m*) *N. P. & N. C.* per *W. Herefordensem* Episcopum, & *Willelmum de Braiosa*, & socios suos: *Villata de Brumeshell* r c de dimidia marca, pro receptione *Nicolai filij Walteri* sine tethinga. *Mag. Rot.* 7. *R. 1. Rot.* 19. b. *Staffordscira.*

(*n*) *Sanfon Sellarius* r c de v marcis, quia vendidit scuta inimicis Regis; In th. l, Et Q. c. *Bodin* Scutarius debet j marcem, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H. 2. Rot.* 11. b. *Everwich.*

(*o*) *Jukel de Alvertona* r c de Lxvj l & xiiij s & iiij d, quia communicavit cum inimicis Regis; per plegium Episcopi *Dunelmensis*. *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H. 2. Rot.* 11. a. *Everwichsc.*

(*p*) *Robertus Brunus de Cuningestreta* r c de x marcis, quia habuit communionem cum inimicis Regis. *Ib. Rot.* 11. b. *Everw.*

(*q*) *Willelmus le Lâtimer* r c de xx marcis, pro fossato quod relevavit quod erat prostratum præcepto Regis: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H. 2. Rot.* 11. a. *Everwichsc.*

(*r*) *Idem Vicecomes* r c de Lxxix s & xj d, de Comuni misericordia Comitatus de *Sumerfeta*, quia miserunt Duellum in *Hundredo* quod debuit esse in Comitatu. *Mag. Rot.* 24. *H. 2. Rot.* 3. b. *Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(*s*) *Galsfridus de Hantona* debet j marcem, quia adduxit Rusticos ad faciendam juratam. *Idem Vicecomes* r c de xl s de *Spelethorn hundredo*, pro Rusticis adductis ad faciendam Juratam. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H. 2. Rot.* 14. b. *Londonia & Midd.*

(*t*) *Ædwardus Leg* debet dimidiam marcem, Quia elegit Rusticos ad Assisam. *Ib. Rot.* 11. a. *Devonescira.*

(*u*) *Idem Vicecomes* [*Robertus de Luci*] r c de iij marcis & dimidia, de *Philippo filio Wiard* & v alijs, pro ferro Juifæ bis portato de j calefactione; In th. l, in vj tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 21. *H. 2. Rot.* 9. a. *Wirecestr.*

The Hundred of *Stanberg* were amerced for denying before the Justiciars [Itinerant] what they had acknowledged in the County-court (*w*); the Teding of *Cumpton*, for not having-forth one whom they had pledged (*x*); the Town of *Rammesbiry*, for not coming to join in the Verdict which was given [in a Plea of the Forest] concerning a young Buck (*y*). The Town of *Preston* was amerced, for putting one to the [Trial of] Water without Warrant (*z*); *Roger de Chaurey* for the like (*a*); *Silvester Fitz-Simon* (*b*); and *Robert le Heiward* (*c*) for the like. The Town of *Mealdon* and *Gerard* the Provost, for hanging a Robber without View of the King's Servant [or Serjeant] (*d*): *Face le Ferun*, for burying a drowned Man without View of the King's Servant [or Serjeant] (*e*): the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* for causing a Robber to abjure the Land without the Assent of the Justicier (*f*): the Town of *Newbald*, for a Concealment, and for burying a Man found dead, without View of the Sheriff's Servants (*g*). The Abbot of *Waltham's* Court was amerced at xxx Marks, for a Trespass in putting certain Men to the Judgment of the Water (*h*). *Gerard de Canvill's* Town of *Charleton* was amerced, for confessing what they had before denied (*i*): *Ralf Fitz-Bernard*, for

(*w*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Stanbergahundredo, quia negavit coram Justicijs quod cognoverat in Comitatu. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Devenesira.*

(*x*) Tedinga de Cumpton debet j marciam, quia non habuit quem plegiavit. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*y*) Villata de Rammesberia r c de C s, quia non venit ad verumdictum de Caprelo. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Wilt. tit. De placitis Forestæ de Wiltesira per Galfridum filium Petri & Socios suos.*

(*z*) Villata de Preston r c de v marcis de Misericordia, Pro homine quem homines ejusdem villæ posuerunt ad Aquam sine Warranto; In th. l, Et Queta est. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lanc.*

(*a*) Rogerus de Chaurea debet dim. marciam, Quia interfuit Juifæ Aquæ sine visu Servientum Regis. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. m. 2. Essex & Hertf.*

(*b*) Silvester filius Simonis r c de xlv s & iij d, Quia posuit Warinum filium Bald. injuste ad Aquam. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. m. 1.*

(*c*) Robertus le Heiward de Richelinges r c de dim. marca, Pro injusto Judicio Juifæ Aquæ. *Ib. m. 2.*

(*d*) Villata de Mealdon r c de iij marcis, Pro Latrone suspenso sine visu Servientis Regis; In th. l, Et Queta est. Gerardus Præpositus r c d v marcis pro eodem; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. m. 2.*

(*e*) Face le Ferun r c de xx d, Pro homine summerso in puteo quem sepelivit sine visu Servientis Regis; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(*f*) Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis, Quia fecit Latronem abjurare terram sine assensu Justic. qui salvatus est per juifam Aquæ. In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Everwichsira.*

(*g*) Villata de Niwebald r c de iij l, Pro concealmento, Et quia sepelivit mortuum inventum sine Visu servientum Vicecomitis; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Everwic.*

(*h*) Curia Abbatis de Wautham debet xxx marcas, pro transgressione pro hominibus positus ad Judicium aquæ. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 3. Rot. 9. b. Essex & Hertf.*

(*i*) Cherleton Gerardi de Canvill r c de xx s, Quia cognoverunt quod prius negaverunt; In thesauro l, Et Queta est. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*



making a Concord in a Plea of the Crown without Leave of the Justiciars (*k*): *John de Barinton*, for replevying cattle rescued from Outlaws (*l*): the Knights of the Countess of *Coupland's* Court, for giving Judgment in a Plea that did not belong to them (*m*): *William Spileman*, for making a Concord touching the King's Peace, without Leave of the King or his Justicier (*n*): the Half-Hundred of *Finkenden*, for admitting one to a Jury who was not of the Hundred (*o*): *Jordan de Serres*, for stopping a Watercourse (*p*): the Town of *Coventry*, for adjudging a Withernam of a Thing that was in Plea or Contest (*q*). *Hildebrand* of *Cambridge* was amerced three Marks, for exporting Corn without the Licence of the Justiciars; and many others were amerced for the same Cause (*r*). *Osbert de Giddelega* (*s*), *Alured* Son of *Ylger* (*t*), and *Geoffrey Savage* (*u*) were amerced for Rescues. The Men of *Roger de Poles* were amerced, for wrongfully seizing a royal Fish (*w*); the Town of *Altebarge*, for the same (*x*); and *Richard de Chilham*, for the same (*y*). *Henry* Son of *Wulfnod* was amerced,

(*k*) Radulfus filius Bern. debet C marcas, Quia fecit Concordiam de Placito Coronæ sine licentia Justic. *Ib. Rot. 12. b.*

(*l*) Johannes de Barinton debet iij marcas, Quia plegiavit averia rescussa ab Utlagis. *Ib. juxt.*

(*m*) Milites Curie Comitissæ de Coupland r c de Cs, Quia fecerunt judicium de placito quod non pertinuit ad eos. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Cumb.*

(*n*) Willelmus Spileman r c de xl s, Quia fecit Concordiam de Pace Regis sine licentia Regis vel Justic. ejus. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Wilt. tit. de Placitis Curie.*

(*o*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s, de Dimidio hundredo de Finkenden, Quia recepit hominem ad Juratam qui non erat de hundredo. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Sudbant.*

(*p*) Jordanus de Serres r c de v marcis, Pro Chemino aquæ estuppato. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Chent.*

(*q*) Villata de Covintrea r c de x marcis, Quia judicavit capere in Namium cattallum illud de quo placitum erat; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. War. & Legercestr.*

(*r*) Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis de misericordia Hildebrandi de Canteburgia, quia duxit Bladum per Aquam sine licentia Justiciar.; Johannes de Lenna debet dimidiam marcam pro eodem; and many others here

named for the like.

De his qui totum reddiderunt: Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca, de misericordia Willelmi de Froisselake, quia duxit Bladum per Aquam contra Prohibitionem Justiciar.; Et de j marca de Radulfo Wastel. & Stephano Nichtwat pro eodem; Et de j marca de Albrico Ruffo pro eodem; And the like of many others here named. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Cant. & Hunt. The like in Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Grantebr. & Hunt.*

(*s*) Osbertus de Giddelēga debet dim. marcam, Pro Nammis injuste excussis. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Devenesc.*

(*t*) Aluredus filius Ylgeri debet dim. marcam, Pro Nammo injuste capto. *Ib. juxt.*

(*u*) Galfridus Salvagius debet Cl, Pro Nammis excussis a Vicecomite. *Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(*w*) Homines Rogeri de Poles de Suane-wiz debent dim. marcam, Quia injuste falsaverunt se de Crasso Pisce. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*x*) Villata de Altebarge debet ij marcas, pro crasso pisce quem ceperunt sine licentia, & celaverunt. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Linc.*

(*y*) Ricardus de Chileham [debet] Cl, quia cepit Balenam auctoritate propria. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Kancia m. 2. a.*

for



for renewing a Plea that had been ended in the King's Court (x); *Graleng de Damartin*, for being present at a Concord made touching a Plea of the Crown (a); *Nicolas* Son of *Maud* and others, for a false Oath made in Court (b). Divers Persons were amerced *pro Impressione sigilli* (c).

VIII. Men were amerced for Disseisines. *Ralf* Son of *Huilard* was amerced for a Disseisine made against the King's Assize (d). *Ralf Barre* (e), Master *Ernise* the Earl of *Gloucester's* Clerk and *Richard* the Earl's Esquire (f) were amerced for the like. *Edward Adeling* was amerced for a wrongful Disseisine (g); the Abbot of *Girevals* (h), and the Abbot of *St. Marie* of *York* (i), for the same Cause.

IX. For Recreancy. *Ralf de Sumerton* was amerced for Recreancy (k): *Herbert de Stukely* (l), *Adam de Haddon's* Man, and *Ansfrid Cokerel* (m), *Ralf de Beston* (n), *Ralf de Wimundcote* (o), *Walter de*

(z) *Henricus filius Wulfnodi de Pecham* debet dimidiam marcam, quia placitavit de placito finito in Curia per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(a) *Graleng de Damartin* r c de dimidia marca, quia interfuit Concordiæ factæ de placito Coronæ. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Chent.*

(b) *Nicholaus filius Matildæ* debet dimidiam marcam, pro falso sacramento facto in Curia; *Willelmus filius Petri* debet iij s & iiij d, pro eodem: *Nicholaus filius Hugonis de Watefeld* r c de vij l, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(c) *Reginaldus de Cornhill* r c de C & quater xx & xj l & viij s & vj d, de Misericordijs hominum pro impressione sigilli, Et de xj marcis de alijs amerciamentis, sicut continetur in Rotulo xvj. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 14. a. Kancia.*

*Reginaldus de Ludesdon* r c de C & quater xx & iij l & dimidia marca, pro impressione Sigilli; *Hugo de Stanherst* r c de viij marcis & dimidia, pro impressione Sigilli; *Walterus Textor* r c de iij l & xiiij d, de misericordia pro impressione Sigilli. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 5. a. Kantia.*

(d) *Radulfus filius Huilardi* r c de dimidia marca, pro Dissaisina facta super Assisam Regis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 7. b.*

(e) *Radulfus Barre* r c de ij marcis, Pro Dissaisina super Assisam. *Mag. Rot. 31. H.*

*2. Rot. 4. a. Nordbant.*

(f) *Magister Ærnifus Clericus Comitis* [de Glocestria] r c de vj l & xv s & viij d, Pro Dissaisina contra Assisam. *Ricardus Armiger Comitis* r c de vj l & xxij d, Pro Dissaisina. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Gloec.*

(g) *Ædwardus Adeling* r c de dimidia marca, pro dissaisina injusta. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suff.*

(h) *Abbas de Girevals* r c de xx l pro dissaisina. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 3. b. Everwichsc.*

(i) Ammerciamenta per Regem: *Abbas S. Mariæ Ebor.* debet xx marcas pro Dissaisina &c. *Mag. Rot. 8. J. Rot. 20. b.*

(k) *Radulfus de Sumerton* r c de Lx s, pro Recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suthf.*

(l) *Herbertus de Stiueclai* r c de Lx s, pro Recreantisa. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(m) *Homo Adæ de Haddona* debet Lx s pro Recreantisa. *Ansfridus Cokerel* r c de xv s, pro Recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Everwic.*

(n) *Radulfus de Beston* debet Lx s, de recreantisa Papeillon quem pegiavit. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichsc.*

(o) *Radulfus de Wimundecota* r c de xx s pro Recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. War. & Legr.*

*Cuthbrichbill*

*Cuthbirchbill* (p), a certain Widow Appellant (q), *William* the Champion (r), *Robert Blund* and *Turgis de Buccunden* (s) were severally amerced for the same; and likewise *Edwi de Efferefton* (t), *Bernard de Bantefnappe* (u), *Ralf* the Priour's Man (w), *Seifil Croin* (x), *Hugh of Kent* (who was vanquished in Duel) (y), *Alan de Wilton*, *Hugh de Mauneby*, *Richard de Wivelethorp* (z), and many others. Again; a certain young Man was amerced a Mark, for refusing Duel (a). *Hugh de Kirketon* was amerced, for absenting from Duel (b). *Ivo* Husband of *Emme* was amerced, for withdrawing from Duel on the Day he was to fight (c).

Now we are speaking of Duels, I will lay before the Reader a pretty remarkable Case of a Duel that was fought in the Reign of K. Henry III, between *Walter Bloweberme* an Approver and *Hamon le Stare*; together with a Draught or Figure of the Duel, as it was drawn at that Time. The Case was this. *Walter Bloweberme* appealed *Hamon le Stare* of Robbery: alledging that they were together at *Winchester*, and there stole Cloaths and other Goods; whereof *Hamon* had, for his Share, two Coats, to wit, one of *Irish* Cloth, and the other a Party-coat of Cloth of *Abendon* and *Burell* of *London*: and that he (the said *Walter*) was in Fellowship with the said *Hamon* in the said Robbery, he offereth to prove by his Body, as the Court

(p) *Walterus de Cuthbrichhill* r c de xxx s, pro recreantisa nepotis sui: In Th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Glouc.*

(q) *Mulier quæ recredidit de appellati- one viri sui occisi debet dimidiam marcā.* *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Civitas Wintoniæ.*

(r) Et de Lx s de *Willelmo Pugili Gil- leberti M*, pro Recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 7. b.*

(s) *Robertus Blundus* r c de Lx s, pro Recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Et ib. juxt.*

(t) *Ædwi de Efferefton* debet xx s, Pro Recreantisa sua. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Devonshire.*

(u) *Bernardus de Bantefnappe* debet Liiij s, pro Recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 8. a. Devonshire.*

(w) *Radulfus* homo Prioris r c de Lx s, pro recreantisa sua. *ib. Rot. 10. a. Glouc.*

(x) *Uxor & filij Seifil Croin* r c de xx s, pro Recreantisa ipsius *Seifil*; In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. Hi-*

*ref. in Wallia.*

(y) *Hugo de Kancia*, victus in duello [debet] Lx s & iij d. ob. pro recreantisa. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

(z) *Americiamenta pro duello*: *Alanus de Wilton* r c de xliij marcis de misericordia; *Hugo de Mauneby* r c de xxvj m. de misericordia; *Ricardus de Wivelethorp* r c de xvj m. de eodem; and others, de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. Everw.*

(a) *Garcio* qui refutavit bellum [debet] j marcā. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Lincolnshire.*

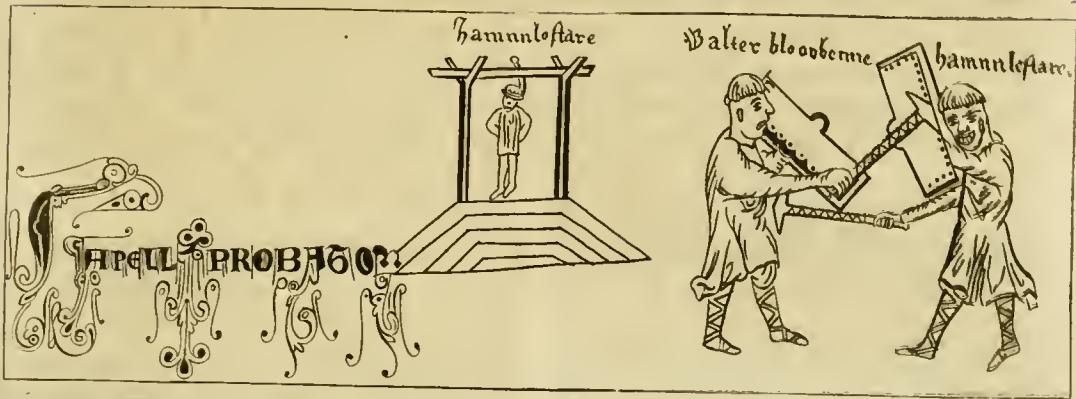
*Idem Vicecomes* r c de j marca pro *Garcione* qui refutavit Duellum. In th. 1, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Linc.*

(b) *Hugo de Kirketon* debet j marcā, Quia absentavit se de Duello. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Linc.*

(c) *Yvo* vir *Emmæ* debet Lx s, quia re- traxit se de Duello suo, die quo debuit pug- nare. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

shall

shall award. *Hamon* came and denyed the whole. And saith that he will defend himself by his Body. Whereupon it was awarded, that there should be a Duel between them. A Duel was struck. And *Hamon* being vanquished in the Combat, was adjudged to be hanged. It was found, that *Haman* had no Chattels to forfeit to the King. This Case is entered in a small Membrane remaining in the Queen's Treasury of Records in the Tower of *London*. It is witten in a little Hand, of the Reign (as I guess upon View) of K. *Henry III.* But the Membrane (which contains several other Appeals besides this) hath suffered by Time or Weather, so that some Parts of it are scarce legible. The Figure of the Duel is drawn at the Top of the Membrane; and is correspondent in Size and Dimension to the Sculpture in this Page. Four small Holes have been formerly made in the



Top of the Membrane; probably, to put Strings in, to file or hang it up. One of those Holes passeth through the Face of *Walter Bloweberme*. The Words of the Record of Appeal in this Case are set-forth hereunder in the Margin (*d*).

(*d*) Idem Walterus [sc. Bloweberme probator, *named a little above*] venit & appellat Hamonem le Stare de Wyntoniam per eadem verba [viz. de latrocinio], scilicet, quod fuerunt . . . . . de Cruce apud Wyntoniam, & ibi furati erant pannos & alia bona, unde . . . Hamo habuit ad partem suam duas tunicas, unam scilicet de panno de Hybernia, & unam tunicam partitam de panno de Abendon & de burello Londoniæ; & quod simul

fuit cum eo ad faciendum dictum latrocinium, offert disrationare per Corpus suum, sicut Curia consideraverit &c. Et Hamo venit & defendit totum; [Et dicit] quod wlt se defendere per corpus suum &c. Ideo consideratum est quod duellum sit inter eos &c. Et [est du]ellum inter eos percussum. Et prædictus Hamo succubuit. Ideo ad Judicium de eo &c. Nulla habuit catalla. *Ex Vet. membrana in archivo Regio Turris Lond.*



X. For Breach of Assise. *Ralf* Son of *Garner* was amerced for breaking a House against the Assise (e); *Richard de Hilton*, for freighting of Corn against the Prohibition (f); *Reginald de Riptun* (g), and *Roger Malarties* (h), for Breach of the King's Assise. *Ailric de Witegrave* and *Gilbert de Witegrave* were amerced for a Superfise (i).

XI. Many Amercements were set upon Men for Defaults. *Robert de Fraxineto* was amerced vij Marks of Silver for a Forfeiture (or Default) at the Exchequer (k). *William de Otrinkeham* was amerced ij Marks, for not prosecuting his Complaint (l). *Swetman Kempe* was amerced at half a Mark, for departing from the King's Court without Leave (m). *Daniel of Durham* was amerced at iij Marks, for departing from the Court without Leave, he having a Plea there (n). The Burgeffes of *Warham* were amerced xx Marks, for a Default (o). *Jordan* the Earl of *Gloucester's* *Dapifer* was amerced L Marks (p), *Patrick* Son of *Edgar* xx s (q), and the Town of *Croyden* a Mark (r) for the like: and others without Number. *Herbert* Son of *Ansketil* was amerced for withdrawing from his Complaint (s), and *Ralf de Snetton*, for withdrawing from his Appeal (t); the Hundred of *Tauton*, for

(e) Adam Painel debet xl s, Pro Dissaisina super breve Regis. Radulfus filius Garneri debet xx s, Quia fregit domum super Assisam. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Linc.

(f) Ricardus de Hilton debet C s, Pro blado caricato super assisam. Ib. Rot. 3. b. Everwich.

(g) Reginaldus de Riptona r c de vj s & viij d, Pro divisa fracta super Assisam Regis; In thesauro l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Chantebr. & Hunt.

(h) Rogerus Malarteis r c de vj s & viij d, Pro Assisa fracta super Assisam Regis. Ib. juxt.

(i) de Placitis H. & W. Coventrensis & Herefordensis Episcoporum & Sociorum suorum; Ailricus de Witegrava r c de iiij s & ij d pro Superfisa. Gilebertus de Witegrava r c de v s & ij d pro Superfisa. Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 19. b. Staff.

(k) Robertus de Fraxineto r c de vij marcis argenti, pro forisfacto Scace[arij] & pro pace fracta. Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 10. a. Norf.

(l) Willelmus de Ottrinkeham debet ij marcas, pro defectu prosequendi loquelam

suam. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Everwich.

(m) Swetman Kempe debet dimidium marcam, quia recessit a Curia Regis sine licentia. Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Buk. & Bedef.

(n) Daniel de Duralme debet iij marcas, quia recessit a Curia sine licentia cum esset in placito. Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.

(o) Burgenfes de Warham, Homines Comitum de Glocestria, r c de xx marcis, pro Defalta: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, ipsi Comiti xx marcæ, Et Q. f. Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Dorseta & Sumerseta, tit. De misericordia Regis de Foresta sua.

(p) Jordanus Dapifer Comitum de Glocestria debet L marcas, pro defalta. Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Gloc.

(q) Patricius filius Ædgari r c de xx s, pro defalta; In th. l, Et Q. e. Ib. Rot. 5. a.

(r) Croinden Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis r c de j marca, pro defalta; In th. l, Et Queta est. Ib. Rot. 14. b. Surreia.

(s) Herbertus filius Ansketil debet j marcā, quia retraxit se de loquela sua. Ib. Rot. 10. a.

(t) Radulfus de Snetton debet j marcā, Quia retraxit se de appellatione sua. Ib.

not making known to the Sheriff the Death of *Walter de Wateley* (u); the Citizens of *Norwich* Lx Marks, for not having a Jury ready according to Summons; and xx Marks for not putting the Men of their City into Frankpledge (w); the Men of [the Isle of] *Wight* Cl for the Default of two Days in not coming before the Justices (x); *Berton* [belonging to *Ralf de Cabaignes*] was amerced ij Marks, for not coming out to meet [or not appearing before] the Justicier (y); *Earl Patric*, for vouching the King to Waranty and not having him (z); *Benet* the Clerk, for not having one in Court whom he vouched to Waranty (a); *Roger de Coisneres* for the Default of his Prover (b). *Kiohher* and two others, liege Men, of the King of *Scotland*, were amerced for not appearing before the King's Justiciers [Itinerant in *Northumberland*] (c): but they were discharged of these Amercements, by Virtue of the King's Writ of *Perdono* made to the King of *Scotland* in this Behalf (d). The Priour of *Kenilworth* was amerced, for not forth-bringing his Servant in Order to stand to right (e). The Abbat of *St. Austins* Men of *Minster*, for failing to prosecute their Plaint against the Abbat touching Suit to the Abbat's Court and other Customs (f); *Robert de*

(u) Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis de Tauton hundredo, Quia non monstravit Vicecomiti mortem Walteri de Watelea. *Ib. Rot. 12. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(w) Cives de Norwico r c de Lx marcis, Quia non habuerunt Juratam sicut summoniti fuerunt. Cives Norwici r c de xx marcis, Quia non posuerunt homines ejusdem Civitatis in Francpleg. *Ib. Rot. 3. a.*

(x) Homines Insulæ de Wicht debent Cl, pro ij defaultis veniendi contra Justicias. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Hantescira.* Homines de Wicht debent Cl, pro defaulta ij dierum veniendi coram Justicijs. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. Hant.*

(y) Bertona Radulfi de Cahannijs r c de ij marcis, quia non venit contra Justiciam; In Thesauro j marca, Et debet j marciam. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Cant. & Hunt. m. 1.*

(z) Comes Patricius [debet] C marcas quia vuchavit † Regem Warantum & non potuit habere. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Wilt, † ita in Rotulo pro vocavit.*

(a) Et de dimidia marca de Benedicto Clerico, Quia non habuit Warantum quem vocavit. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(b) Rogerus de Coisneres debet xx l,

Quia vocavit Willelmum filium Adæ de Prodicionē, & distractorator ejus defecit. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 5. a.*

(c) Kiohher homo Regis Scottiæ debet j marciam, pro defectu veniendi coram Justicijs. Turchil Cadiol debet ij marcas, pro eodem placito. Adam de Nunnewic debet xl s pro eodem placito. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Norhumb.*

(d) Kiohher & Turchil Cadiol & Adam de Nunnewic, Homines Regis Scottiæ de Tindale reddunt compotum de vj marcis: In perdonis per breve Regis, Ipsi Regi Scottiæ vi marcæ; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Norhumb.*

(e) Prior de Kenillewurda r c de j marca, quia non habuit Henricum Servientem suum ad rectum. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. War. & Legerc.*

(f) Homines Abbatis S. Augustini Cantuariæ de Mentria r c de CC marcis de Misericordia sua, Quia retraxerunt se de clamore suo prosequendo versus ipsum Abbatem de Sequela Curie S. Augustini Cantuariæ, & de Consuetudinibus Curie suæ quas Abbas ab eis exigebat. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 14. b. Kent.*



*Ropesley*, for a Default at the Exchequer of Easter (g), *Margaret de Bodeham* was amerced, for failing in an Attaint (b).

XII. For Non-appearance. *William Walwein* was amerced, for that, being accused of Homicide, he did not appear before the Justicier (i); *Geoffrey Torchard*, for not appearing before the Justicier at the Exchequer (k); *Baldewin de Beleston*, for a Default touching one for whom he and his Men had been pledged (l); *Humfrey de Welton*, for not having his Son before the Justices at London (m); the Towns of *Roch* and *Newbigging*, for failing to pursue [and take] one that had killed a Man (n); *Walter Villain*, for not appearing before the Justices at a prefixt Day (o). Hither also may be referred the Amercements which were wont to be imposed, for not forth-having Persons for whom they had been Surety. As in the Case of *Robert Fitz-Walter* (p), *Wulfward de Horend*. (q), *Michael de Spikefwic* (r), *Walter Palmer* (s), the Fridborg of *Coldmoreton* (t), *Richard Fitz-William* and his Fridborg (u), *William Box* (w), *William de Burnewell*

(g) Robertus de Ropesleia [debet] C l, Pro defectu de Scaccario de Termino Pasce. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 3. a. War. & Leire.*

(b) Margareta de Bodeham [debet] v marcas, quia non potuit convincere xij. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 8. b.*

(i) Willelmus Walwein r c de j marca, Quia non venit ante Justiciam rettatus de morte hominis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(k) Gaufridus Torchard r c de ij marcis, Quia defecit venire coram Justic. ad Scaccarium; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Not. & Derb.*

(l) Baldewinus de Beleston debet ij marcas, propter tres Leges quas ipse & homines sui facere deberent de homine quem plegiaverunt. *Ib. Rot. 9. b. Devenesc. De Placitis Alani de Nevilla [de Foresta].*

(m) Hunfridus de Welton r c de v marcis, de Misericordia, Quia non habuit filium suum coram Justicijs Lundoniæ; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Norhamtescira.*

(n) Villata de Roch debent j marcam, quia nil fecerunt de homine qui alium interfecit in villa sua. Villata de Niwebigginga Bernardi de Baillol debet iiij marcas, pro eodem forfacto. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2.*

*Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.*

(o) Walter Villanus debet v marcas, quia non fuit coram Justicijs ad diem statutum, contra Reinbaldum. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(p) Robertus filius Walteri r c de v marcis, Quia non habuit fratrem suum quem plegiavit de homine occiso. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Linc.*

(q) Wulfwardus de Horend. debet dimidiam marcam, Quia plegiavit Willelmum de Tani, & non habuit eum coram Justicijs Regis. *Mag. Rot. 14. Hen. 2. Rot. 9. b.*

(r) Michaël de Spikefwic r c de xls, Quia non habuit hominem coram Justicia quem plegiaverat. *Ib. Rot. 9. b.*

(s) Walterus Palmer debet xx marcas, Quia plegiavit Willelmum Walwein, & non habuit coram Justicia. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(t) Fridborg de Caldmoret. debent j marcam, Quia non habuerunt ad Rectum homines de Fridborga sua. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Staff.*

(u) Ricardus filius Willelmi & fridborg debent j marcam, Quia non habuerunt ad Rectum hominem quem hospitaverunt. *Ib. Rot. 11. a. Staff.*

(w) Willelmus Box r c de j marca, quia non



well (x), Edric Son of Godric and his Tederling (y), William de Beauchamp (z), Henry de Brailleford and others, Pledges of Hugh de Brailleford who was accused of Robbery and Burglary (a); and many other Instances occurring in every Year of KKK. Henry II, Richard I, and John (b). Ralf le Norreis was amerced, for not taking a certain Thief whom he could have taken: the Town of Kenerby for not bringing forth to answer, one that was accused of Breach of the Peace: the Men of Toreby, for refusing to come before the King's Justices to plead the Pleas of the Crown: the Town of Salmuneby, for receiving of one that was outlawed (c), the Franpledge of Nicolas Son of Selary were amerced for not bringing forth one whom they had pledged; and the Frankpledge of William Basset for the like. The Frankpledge of Roger Son of Godfrey were amerced for the Escape of William; and other Frankpledges for the like Cause (d); Robert Wolf, for not bringing forth William de Cavendish and Ralf le Forester, who were of his Family (e); and the Priour of Lantony, for the like (f).

### XIII. For false Judgments, and such like. Maurice de Creon was

non habuit filios suos ad rectum. *Mag. Rot.* 26. *H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Gloucestr.*

(x) Et de j marca de Willemo de Burnewell, quia non habuit quem plegiavit. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 2. a.*

(y) Et de dimidia marca de Ædrico filio Godr. cum tederlinga sua, quia non habuerunt quem plegiaverunt. *Ib. Rot. 2. b.*

(z) Willemus de Bello Campo debet iij l & vjs & viij d, Quia non habuit forestarium suum rettatum de Foresta, quem Dapifer suus plegiavit. *Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. 1. Rot. 15. a. Wirecstr.*

(a) Henricus de Brailleford and ten others, plegij Hugonis de Brailleford, r c de L marcis, quia non habuerunt quem plegiaverunt. *This was*, quia non habuerunt eum ad rectum de Roberia & Burgaria unde rettatus fuit; *as appears two Lines higher in the Roll.* *Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 15. b. Not. & Derb.*

(b) In *Mag. Rot. cujusvis anni H. 2. R. 1. & Joh. Passim.*

(c) Radulfus le Norreis r c de dimidia marca, Quia non cepit Latronem quem capere potuisset. Villa de Kenerbi r c de ij marcis, Quia non habuerunt ad rectum hominem rettatum de Pace infracta. Torebi

Guidonis de Valle debet v marcas, Quia noluerunt venire coram Justicijs ad dicenda placita Coronæ. Villa de Salmunebi r c de j marca, Quia recepit hutlagatum. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(d) Francplegium Nicholai filij Selarij debet dimidiam marcā, quia non habuit quem plegiavit. Francplegium Rogeri filij Godefridi dimidiam marcā, pro fuga Wilhelmi. Francplegium Serlonis Franci debet dimidiam marcā, pro fuga Wilhelmi. Francplegium Ricardi filij Wadi debet dimidiam marcā pro fuga Johannis filij Rogeri. Francplegium Wilhelmi Basset debet dimidiam marcā, quia non habuit quem plegiavit. Francplegium Alani Stulti debet dimidiam marcā, pro fuga Wilhelmi de Fochesbi; *with other like.* *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 15. b. War. & Leirc.*

(e) Robertus Lupus debet j marcā, quia non habuit Willemum de Kauenedisic & Radulfum Forestarium, qui fuerunt de manu suo. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. War. & Leic.*

(f) Prior de Lantonia debet j marcā, quia non habuit manu suum. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Glouc.*

amerced, for a false Judgment of his Court (*g*): the Hundred of *Sheftbera*, and *Blacktoriton* and *Framiton* (*h*). The Hundred of *Waleton* (*i*), *Osbert* the Priest of *Lambeth* (*k*), the Hallimot of *Lambeth* (*l*), and others. *Emme* the Priest of *Nethford's* Concubine was amerced, for a false Appeal (*m*). The County of *Norfolk* was amerced for a false Judgment (*n*).

XIV. For not making Pursuit or Hue and Cry: *Walter le Taverner* was amerced for that Cause (*o*), the Town of *Langeberg* (*p*), the Town of *Ospring* (*q*), the Hundred of *Westgate* (*r*), *William Torel's* Town of *Yle*, and the Provost of that Town (*s*), the Town of *Childon* (*t*), and several other Towns for the like (*u*). The Citizens of *Lincoln* fined in L Marks, for suffering a Robber to escape &c (*w*); and the Men of *Colchester* for the like (*x*).

## XV.

(*g*) Mauritius de Creon r c de Cs, Pro falso Judicio Curie suæ; In Thesaurol, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. tit. Nicholescira.*

(*h*) Idem Vicecomes r c de viijl, de Sheftbera hundredo, & Blachetoriton, & Framiton, pro Falso judicio Duelli. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Devenescira.*

(*i*) Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis, de Waleton hundredo pro justicia injuste facta. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Dorseta & Sumer.*

(*k*) De Placitis Hugonis Bardul & Sociorum ejus: Osbertus Presbiter de Lamheda debet dimidiam marcam, Quia interfuit Curie & Falso judicio. *Mag. Rot. 2. Ric. 1. Rot. 12. b. Surreia.*

(*l*) Totum Hallimot de Lamheda debet ij marcas pro eodem. *Ibid. juxt.*

(*m*) Emma Concubina presbiteri de Nethford debet dimidiam marcam, pro falso Appello. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 1. b. Kent.*

(*n*) Totus Comitatus Norfolciæ debet xjl, pro falso Judicio. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 25. b.*

(*o*) Walterus le Taverner debet dimidiam marcam, Quia non levavit clamorem de Interfecto in Domo sua. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Everwic.*

(*p*) Villata de Langeberga r c de xls, quia non levaverunt clamorem pro Clerico occiso in Ecclesia. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 9. b. Glosc.*

(*q*) Villata de Ospringa debet x marcas, quia non fecerunt sectam pro Judæo occiso. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 17. a. Kent.*

(*r*) Hundredum de Westgate debet ij marcas, quia persecuti non fuerunt illos qui fecerunt Roberiam Capellæ de Hakinton. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. Kent.*

(*s*) Villata de Yle Willelmi Torel debet j marcam, Quia non fecerunt sectam de morte Aluredi de Anevill. Willelmus Præpositus ejusdem Villæ debet dim. marcam, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(*t*) Et [reddit compotum] de xx s de Villata de Childon, quia nec clamorem nec sectam fecerunt de Morte occisi. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Salop.*

(*u*) *Ib. & alibi passim.*

(*w*) Cives Lincolniæ debent L marcas, pro Latrone qui evasit & alijs misericordijs, quas accreverunt super C marcas; de quibus afforati fuerunt eoram Gilleberto Pipard & focijs suis. *Mag. Rot. 27. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Lint.*

(*x*) De placitis Michaelis Belet & sociorum ejus: Walterus filius Roberti debet vijl & xij s & iiij d, quia permisit latronem abire; Gillebertus filius Brunii debet xxxv s & iiij d, pro eodem; Radulfus filius Walteri debet ix marcas, pro eodem; *about ten Persons more are charged with several Sums*, pro eodem; Reliqui homines ejusdem Villæ (sc. Colecestræ) debent xx s pro eodem.



XV. As to miscellaneous Amercements for Trespasses of divers Kinds: *Roger de Rannes* was amerced xl Marks, for the Park which he had made without the King's Leave (*y*); *Anschetill* the Priest was amerced x Marks, for speaking somewhat that he could not prove (*z*); *Alan de Valanis* was amerced Lxxl, for the Death of the King's Servant (*a*); *William Gernon* and others, for Breach of the Peace (*b*): and *Orm de Derlaueston*, and the Men of *Lapley* (*c*); *Ednod* and *Norman*, and *Edmund of Ipswich* (*d*); *Robert Fitz-Hamon* and *Theobald de Valoignes* (*e*); *Martell de Taney* and *Roger Mascherell* (*f*), for the same. The Burgeses of *Bedford* were amerced at xxl, for holding the *Castle* against the King (*g*). The Soke of *Alverton* was amerced, for putting one to the Judgment of the Water without the [Knowledge, or Presence of the] King's Servant (*b*); *William Morel*, for accusing the King's Servant, and failing in Proof of it (*i*); the Town of *Malfateby* for plowing the Highway (*k*); several Persons named here in the Record, for a Concealment (*l*); *Ralf Fitz-Ace* for plowing the King's Land being in the King's Seisin (*m*); *Godwin de Derfingham* and others, for lading of Ships against the Assise

eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 3. *b.* tit. Colecestra.

(*y*) *Rogerus de Rannes* r c de xl marcis argenti, pro forisf. Parci quem fecit sine licentia Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 5. *Steph. Rot.* 6. *a.* *Essex.*

(*z*) *Anschetillus* presbiter de Burg r c de x marcis argenti, pro dicto suo quod non potuit dirrationare. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *a.* *Normbapt. & Legrec.*

(*a*) *Alanus de Valanis* r c de Lxxl, pro morte Servientis Regis. *Ib. Rot.* 11. *a.* *Buching. & Bedef.*

(*b*) *Willelmus Gernon & Radulfus* frater suus r c de xiiij marcis argenti, pro pace fracta. *Hugo de Belesham & Normannus* frater suus r c de C marcis argenti, pro pace fracta: In Concordia quam Episcopus de Ely fecit cum Rege de Hominibus suis, fuerunt, Et sic Quieti sunt. *Ib. Rot.* 5. *a.* *Grenteb.*

(*c*) *Orm de Derlauestona* r c de xl marcis argenti, pro pace fracta. *Ib. Rot.* 8. *a.* *Statf.* Homines de *Lapeia* r c de xl s, pro pace fracta. *Ib.*

(*d*) *Ednodus & Normannus* frater suus r c de v marcis argenti, pro pace fracta. *Edmundus de Gepefwic* r c de v marcis

argenti, pro pace fracta. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *a.* *Norif.*

(*e*) *Robertus filius Hamonis* r c de xxl, pro pace fracta. *Teodaldus de Valanijs* r c de xxl, pro pace fracta. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *b.* *Sudf.*

(*f*) *Martellus de Taneia* r c de xx marcis argenti, pro pace fracta. *Rogerus Mascherel* debet v marcas argenti, pro pace fracta. *Ib. Rot.* 12. *a.* *Line.*

(*g*) *Burgenses de Bedford* debent xx marcas, quia fuerunt in Castello contra Regem. *Mag. Rot.* 2. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 4. *a.*

(*h*) *Soca de Alvertun* debet x marcas, Pro homine quem posuerunt ad aquam sine serviente Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 3. *b.* *Everwich.*

(*i*) *Willelmus Morel* debet ij marcas, Quia retavit servientem Regis de infidelitate & defecit. *Ib. juxt.*

(*k*) *Villata de Malfatebi* debet iiij marcas, Quia aravit Viam Regiam. *Ib. juxt.*

(*l*) Isti sunt in Misericordia pro quodam homine qui fugit pro alia Afisa & redijt, & non monstraverunt Justiciæ. *Ib. juxt.*

(*m*) *Radulfus filius Acij & fil. ejus* debent ij marcas, Quia araverunt terram Regis super saisinam Regis. *Ib. Rot.* 5. *a.* *Rotel.*



or Prohibition (*n*); *Simon de Wigenhale* and others, for exporting of Corn without Licence (*o*); *Richard* Provost of *Dunstow*, for exporting of Corn (*p*); *Joslen de Hocton*, for charging one with Homicide, which he could not make out (*q*); *Peter de Roucebi*, for not challenging Pleas of the Crown in the Court of the Knights Templars (*r*); *Brun*, and others, for an unjust claim of a Liberty (*s*); the Town of *Becham*, for new-making a Ditch in the Abbot of *Westminster's* Land, after it had been levelled by Order of the Justiciars (*t*); the Burgeses of *Newcastle*, for forcing a Knight to swear (*u*); *Randulf de Peri*, for wounding a Priest (*w*); *Robert Franceis*, for hanging a Robber unjustly (*x*); *Malger de St. Albin*, for seizing a Wreck without Warrant from the Justicier (*y*); *Robert Russel* for detaining *Waleran's* Money injuriously (*z*); the Men of *Welewa* Hundred, for outlawing one unduely (*a*); *Ralf Fitz-Roger*, for saying a Thing that

(*n*) Hic annotantur ammerciati pro Navibus oneratis: Godwinus de Dersingeham debet j marcā. Osmundus Waleram & focij sui debent ij marcas. Rogerus filius Hunstan debet xl s; *with others.* *Mag. Rot.* 12. *H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suthf.*

(*o*) De Placitis Walteri filij Roberti & Sociorum ejus: Simon filius Petri de Wigenhala debet dimidiam marcā pro Blado asportato sine licentia. Rogerus Passelewe de Wigenhala debet dimidiam marcā pro eodem. Aluredus de Len debet dimidiam marcā pro eodem. Siwardus de Len debet dimidiam marcā pro eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 24. *H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*p*) Ricardus Præpositus de Dunestore r c de C & vj s & viij d, pro blado missō extra Angliam; Algarus le Notte r c de viijl, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Dorseta & Sumer.*

(*q*) Joslenus de Hocton r c de xx s, Quia imposuit falsum crimen mortis Osberto Luvel, & non habuit Warantum. *Mag. Rot.* 17. *H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Linc.*

(*r*) Petrus de Roucebi r c de dimidia marca, Quia non calumpniatus est placita Coronæ Regis in Curia Militum de Templo. *Ib. Rot.* 7. *b. Linc.*

(*s*) . . . Brun debet v marcas, Quia clamavit Libertatem quam non potuit disfraternare. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H. 2. Rot. 2. a. And several others for the same; Ib. juxt.*

(*t*) Villa de Becham debet x marcas, pro fossato quod refecerunt in terra Abbatis de Westmon. quod ante dirutum fuit per Justici[as]. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Chent.*

(*u*) De Placitis Ricardi de Luci: Burgeses Novi Castellī r c de xx marcis, quia coegerunt Militem jurare; In operatione eadem [viz. Novi Castellī] liberaverunt, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Northumb.*

(*w*) Randulfus de Peri r c de ij marcis de Misericordia, quia vulneravit presbiterum. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Chent.*

(*x*) Robertus Franceis r c de xx s, Quia pependit Latronem injuste. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Devenese.*

(*y*) Malgerus de S. Albino r c de dimidia marca, Quia saisivit Wreccum sine Justicia. *Ib. Rot.* 9. *b.*

(*z*) Robertus Russel debet xl s, Quia detinuit pecunias Waleranni contra Vadium & Plegium. *Ib. Rot.* 10. *b.*

(*a*) Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de Welewahundredo, Quia hutlagaverunt hominem ubi non licuit. *Ib. Rot.* 10. *b.*

Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de Misericordia Comitatus, quia utlagaverunt Thomam sine secta. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *R. 1. Rot.* 11. *b. Cant. & Hunt.*

he afterwards gainfayed (*b*); Roger le Eir, for not answering in the Dean of *Waltham's* Court to the King's Writ which he did not see under Seal (*c*); *Hervey Scopere*, for threatening *Richard Trussebut* before the Justiciers (*d*); *Reginald de Waffingeley*, for lying before the Justiciers (*e*); the Bishop of *Saresbiry*, for taking a Cheverell [in the Forest] (*f*); the Men of *Northumberland*, for not cutting the Feet of their Dogs (*g*); *William* Son of *Waldef*, for refusing to help in the King's Works of *Baenburg* Castle (*h*); he fined also, to have Respite touching the said Works (*i*). *Ailric Bucstan* was amerced, for not working upon the King's Bridge (*k*); *Norman de Stivelingfeld*, for a false Testimony (*l*); the Men of *Doncaster*, for a Plea touching false Wax (*m*); *Roger de Bonevill*, for abusing the King's Officers with reproachful Words (*n*); the Dean of *Wells*, for imprisoning the King's Servant (*o*); *Ralf the Cook* and others, for concealing the Abbot of *Hyde's* Chatells (*p*); *William de Pirarijs*, for not staying till Judgment

(*b*) Radulfus filius Rogeri r c de ij marcis, Quia dixit se disrationasse totam terram suam per duellum, & postea contradixit. *Mag. Rot. 15. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Eber.*

(*c*) Rogerus de Eir r c de dimidia marca, Quia noluit respondere in Curia Decani de Waltham, ad Breve Regis quod non videbat sigillatum. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 3. b.*

(*d*) Herveus Scopere l r c de dim. marca, Quia minatus est Ricardum Trussebut coram Justicijs. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(*e*) Reginaldus de Waffingelea r c de j marca, Quia mentitus est coram Justicijs. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

(*f*) Episcopus Saresbiriæ debet Lxxij l & vij, pro Capreolo. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Wiltesc.*

(*g*) Radulfus filius Main r c de xls de Pasnagio Forestarum de Norhumbreland; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem r c de xxij s & xd de hominibus de Norhumbreland, qui non truncaverant pedes Canum suorum; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Norhumb.*

(*h*) Willelmus filius Waldef debet v marcas, quia denegavit operationem de Baenbure Castello Regis. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.*

(*i*) Willelmus filius Waldevi debet xl s, pro respectu operationis de Castello. *Ib.*

*paul. infr.*

(*k*) Ailricus Bucstan debet xl marcas, pro defectu faciendi pontem Regis. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Linc.*

(*l*) Normannus de Stivelingfeld r c de j marca pro falso testimonio; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwisc.*

(*m*) Homines de Danecastria r c de Cs, pro placito de falsa cera; In th. 1, Et Q. f. Johannes Parmentarius r c de v marcis pro falsa cera. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwisc.*

(*n*) Rogerus de Bonevill r c de iij marcis, pro convitijs illatis Ministris Regis, In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwisc.*

(*o*) Decanus de Well. r c de iij marcis, pro Serviente Regis quem misit in carcerem; In thesauro ij marcas, Et debet ij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(*p*) Radulfus Cocus r c de Cl, quia primo negavit quod nichil habuerat de cattallis Abbatis de Hida & postea recognovit. Henricus Buba r c de xij l & vjs & viij d pro eodem. Petrus filius Turoidi r c de xls pro eodem. Agemundus serviens Abbatis r c de xij l & vjs & viij d pro eodem. Willelmus Dispensator r c de xxvjs & viij pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. Hantesc.*

was



was given in the King's Court (*q*). *Walter* the *Linendraper* was amerced, for refusing to help in making the King's Money (*r*). The Men of *William* the Moneyour, and others, were amerced, for a Quarrel or Scuffle (*s*); a certain Burgefs of *Baenburg*, for buying a Horfe without Pledge (*t*). *Gilbert Long* was amerced, for not level-ling or taking-away a Sluice or Pond, according to the Justiciers Command (*u*). The Town of *Selby* were amerced, for suffering the *Flemings* to carry away their Chatells (*w*); *Gerard* Son of *Lefwin*, for harbouring the Chatells of the *Flemings* (*x*); *Robert* Son of *Afze* (*y*), and *Hugh* Son of *Lefwin* (*z*), for the same. *William de Selby* was amerced, for not stopping the *Flemings* when he saw them go through the Town of *Selby* (*a*), and *Edric de Ultra Usam*, for buying the Chatells of the *Flemings*, he knowing them to be the King's Enemies (*b*). *Roger de Bray* was amerced, for receiving Homage of a Boy whom he had in Wardship (*c*); *Nicholas de Bramham*, for saying that the Abbat of *Batail* had the King's Charter for Buck and Doe in the Forest, and afterwards retracting it (*d*); the Town of *Lewes*, for Concealment of one that was slain, and for harbouring of certain Men who were accused of Falfonary (*e*); *Avelina de Ry*, for

(*q*) Willelmus de Pirarijs debet j marcam, quia non expectavit judicium in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. War. & Legrec.*

(*r*) Walterus le Lingedrapier r c de v marcis, quia noluit facere monetam Domini Regis; In thesauro ij marcæ, Et debet iij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Oxinef. tit. De Oblatis Curie.*

(*s*) Homines Willelmi Monetarij debent Cs pro j Messeta. Wulmarus Bradfot & Gerbodo debent ij marcas pro j Messeta cum Hominibus Canonicorum. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Carleolium.*

(*t*) Quidam Burgenfis de Baenburg debet viij s, quia mercatus est equum sine plegio. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norhumb.*

(*u*) Gillebertus Longus debet xl marcas, quia non prostraverat stagnum quod debuisti prostrasse præcepto Justic. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 5. Devenese.*

(*w*) Villata de Selebi r c de Cs, quia sustinuit Flandrenses portare catalla sua; In th. l, Et Queta est. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Everwichse.*

(*x*) Gerardus filius Lefwini r c de C & Lxvj l & xij s & iij d, quia receptavit catalla Flandrensium. *Ib. Rot. 11. b.*

(*y*) Robertus filius Afze debet x marcas

pro catallis Flandrensium quæ receptavit; Ernaldus debet dimidiam marcam pro eodem. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Everw.*

(*z*) Hugo filius Lefwini r c de x marcis, quia receptavit catalla Flandrensium in cellario suo; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib.*

(*a*) Willelmus de Selebia r c de v marcis, quia non retinuit Flandrenses quos vidit ire per villam. In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. juxt.*

(*b*) Edricus de Ultra Usam r c de xxx marcis, quia emit catalla Flandrensium sciens eos inimicos Regis. *Ib. juxt.*

(*c*) Rogerus de Brai r c de xls, Quia cepit Homagium Pueri qui erat in Custodia sua. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Buk. & Bed.*

(*d*) Nicholas de Bramham debet unam marcam, Quia dixit quod Abbas de Bello habebat Cartam Regis de Cervo & Bissa in Foresta, & postea inde se retraxit. Sed habet inde pacem per Libertatem Cartæ quam Ecclesia de Bello habet. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Wilt.*

(*e*) Villata de Lewes reddunt comp. de xx marcis, Pro concealamento cujusdam occisi, Et pro Receptatione hominum qui sunt rettati de Falfonaria. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Sud-sexa.*



causing her Son to be knighted whilst he was the King's Ward (*f*); *Ernald Dulzan*, for demanding certain Land which he had before quitclaimed in the King's Court (*g*); *William Fitz-Walter*, for rescuing the Distresses taken by *William de Bouvill* (*b*); *Hugh del Bech*, for denying a Summonce which was made before the whole County (*i*); *Gilbert* Son of *Gilbert*, for refusing an Assise after he had desired it (*k*); *Hervey Gorge*, for refusing a Writ of Assise (*l*); the Men of *Tichefoure*, for refusing to be Jurors in an Assize (*m*); *Hervey the Clerk*, for impleading the Abbess of *Winton* contrary to the King's Command (*n*); *Savary the Clerk*, for endeavouring to take away a Bow from the King's Servants in the Forest (*o*); *Ilger Luvel* for naming himself by another Name than his own (*p*); *William de Gessinges*, for denying a Thing which he afterwards confessed (*q*); *William Scurre*, for commencing a Plea in the spiritual Court for Lay-fee (*r*); and *Simon de Medelwolde* (*s*), *Adam de Hauville* (*t*), the Priour of *Worcester* (*u*), and *Richard de Stratton* (*w*), for the like.

(*f*) Avelina de Ria debet C l & C & xij s de Misericordia, pro filio suo quem fecit Militem dum esset in Custodia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*g*) Ærnaldus Dulzan r c de x marcis de misericordia, quia questus est de terra quam prius clamaverat quietam in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*b*) Willemus filius Walteri r c de xvij l & vj s & viij d, quia rescussit Nammas Willelmi de Bouvill. *Ib. juxt.*

(*i*) Hugo del Bech r c de v marcis, quia negavit Summonitionem factam coram toto Comitatu. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Chent.*

(*k*) Gillebertus filius Gilleberti debet dimidiam marcam, quia noluit accipere Assisam quam petierat. *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. War. & Legercest.*

(*l*) Herveus Gorge r c de v marcis, quia refutavit breve de Assisa. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*m*) Homines de Tichefoure debent v marcas, quia noluerunt jurare Assisam Regis. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Rotcl.*

(*n*) Herveus Clericus debet dim. marcam, Quia implacitavit Abbatissam Wintoniæ contra præceptum Regis. *Mag. Rot. 25. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Sudbant.*

(*o*) Savaricus Clericus debet xxvj l & iiij s & iiij d, pro Arcu quem voluit auferre Ministris Regis in Foresta. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. Surreia.*

(*p*) Ilgerus Luvel debet dimidiam marcam, Quia nominavit se alio nomine quam proprio. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 1. a.*

(*q*) Et de dim. marca de Willelmo de Gessinges, Quia negavit quod postea cognovit. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(*r*) Willemus Scurre de Abendon debet ij marcas, Quia placitavit in Capitulo de Laico feodo. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Berchescira.*

(*s*) Simon de Medelwolde debet x marcas, Quia placitavit in Curia Christianitatis de Laico feodo. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

(*t*) Adam de Hauvilla r c de dimidia marca, Prò placitando de Laico feodo in Capitulo: In thes. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Nordbant.*

(*u*) Prior de Wirecestria r c de x marcis, Quia tenuit placitum de Laico feodo in Curia Christianitatis. *Ib. Rot. 8. b.*

(*w*) Ricardus de Stratton r c de dimidia marca, quia traxit Johannem Lanceleuee in Curia Christianitatis de placito Laici feodi: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 9. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

*Suein Tabor* was amerced, for having Bows and Arrows contrary to the Assise (x); the Bishop of *Chichester*, for hunting without leave in certain Woods which were the King's Escheat (y). The Adulterine Gilds in *London* hereunder mentioned, were all of them amerced at the Sums and in the Manner hereunder expressed: to wit, the Gild whereof *Goscelin* was Alderman, at xxx Marks; and so for the rest of them (z). These Gilds were called Adulterine, because they were set-up without Warant [or lawful Authority.] For so 'tis explained in subsequent Records referring expressly to this great Roll of the 26th Year (a). And the Burgesies of *Toteneis* were amerced v Marks, for their Gild [set-up] without Warant (b); *Ralf Dives* of *Lidford*, *Colbern*, and *Eggulf* (c) for the like. The Burgesies of

(x) *Suein Tabor* r c de xls, Quia habuit arcus & sagittas contra assisam. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. *Wilt.*

(y) Episcopus de Cycestria r c de x marcis, quia venatus est sine licentia in Boscis de Escaeta Regis; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 33. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. *Sudsex.* tit. De Placitis Forestæ per Galfridum filium Petri.

(z) Admerciamenta de Gildis Adulterinis in Civitate: Gilda unde Goscelinus est Aldermannus debet xxx marcas. Gilda Aurifabrorum unde Radulfus Flael est Aldermannus debet xlv marcas. Gilda de Haliwell unde Henricus filius Godr. est Aldermannus debet xx s. Gilda Bocheiorum unde Willelmus Laseite est Aldermannus debet j marcam. Gilda de Ponte unde Thomas Cocus est Aldermannus debet j marcam. Gilda unde Willelmus de Haverhill est Aldermannus debet x marcas. Gilda unde Johannes Albus est Aldermannus debet j marcam. Gilda Piperariorum unde Edwardus est Aldermannus debet xvj marcas. Gilda de Ponte unde Ailwinus Finke est Aldermannus debet xv marcas. Gilda Parariorum unde Johannes Maurus est Aldermannus debet j marcam. Gilda unde Robertus Rochefolet est Aldermannus debet j marcam. Gilda unde Ricardus Thedr. Feltrarius est Aldermannus debet ij marcas. Gilda de Sancto Lazaro unde Radulfus le Barre est Aldermannus debet xxv marcas. Gilda de Ponte unde Robertus de Bosco est Aldermannus debet x marcas. Gilda Pe-

grinorum unde Warnerius le Turnur est Aldermannus debet xls. Gilda unde Odo Vigil est Aldermannus debet j marcam. Gilda unde Hugo Leo est Aldermannus debet dimidiam marcam. Gilda de Ponte unde Petrus filius Alani fuit Aldermannus debet xv marcas. *Mag. Rot.* 26. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. *Londonia & Middelfexa.*

(a) Gildæ Adulterinæ Civitatis quarum Aldermanni & Particulæ annotantur in Rotulo anni præteriti, debent C & xx l de Misericordia, Quia constitutæ fuerunt sine Waranto. *Mag. Rot.* 27. H. 2. Rot. ult. b. *Londonia & Middelfexa.* And again, *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. *Lond. & Midd.* Tit. de Placitis Curia. *Mag. Rot.* 32. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. & *Mag. Rot.* 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. *Mag. Rot.* 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. *Mag. Rot.* 2. R. 1. Rot. 12. b. & c.

Cives Londoniæ debent D & Lxxl & xv s & jd, de pluribus debitis, sicut continetur in Rotulo præcedente; De quibus, C & xx l debent exigi de Misericordia Gildarum Adulterinarum, sicut continetur [in Rot.] xxvj Regis Henrici. *Mag. Rot.* 10. *Job. Rot.* 3. b.

(b) Burgenfes de Toteneis r c de v marcis, Pro Gilda sine waranto. *Mag. Rot.* 26. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. *Devenesc.*

(c) Radulfus Diues de Lidford r c de v marcis de Misericordia, Pro Gilda sine waranto in eadem villa. Colbern r c de v marcis, pro eodem. Eggulf r c de iij marcis, pro eodem. *Id. juxt.*

*Bodmine* for the like (*d*). *Ailwin* the Mercer was amerced, *pro Communa* [for setting up a Community in the Burgh of *Gloucester*]; and *Henry Hund*, and the rest of the Men of that Town, for the same (*e*). *Ralf* Son of *Godwin* and others were amerced, for sending to *Leicester* for a Coat of Mail (*f*); *Hervey de Helyon*, for tumultuously seizing a Champion's Shield (*g*); *William Sellar*, for standing it out to a Recognition of Mortdancetour, which passed against him (*h*); the Sheriff of *Worcester*, for a Murder by Defalt of proving Engleschery (*i*). *Stephen de Mereket* was amerced *pro stulto responso* (*k*); *Gilbert de Heanly* and *Richard Estreche* were amerced *pro falso dicto*, touching a Robbery and a Rape (*l*); *Nicolas* Son of *Liulf* was amerced *pro stulto dicto* (*m*), and *Ernald* the Priest (*n*), *John Blund* (*o*), *Henry* the Dean (*p*); the twelve Knights of the Hundred of *Coteslaw* (*q*); the twelve Knights of the Verdict of *Wicumb* (*r*); *Adam Barat* one of the

(*d*) *Burgenfes de Bodmine* r c de Cs, Pro falso dicto suo, Et pro Gilda sua sine waranto. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. Cornubia.*

(*e*) *Ailwinus Mercarius* r c de Cl pro Communa; In thesauro xlvij l & xvij s; Et in Soltis per breve Regis, *Ædwardo* Blundo xj l ad adquietandam Robam Regis filij Regis & familiæ Regis; Et debet xlj l & ijs. *Henricus Hund* r c de xx marcis pro eodem forisfacto; In thesauro xj l & vjs & viij d; Et in Soltis, per breve Regis, *Ædwardo* Blundo xls, ad adquietandam Robam prædictam, Et Q. c. Cæteri Homines ejusdem Villæ r c de quater xx & xvij marcis, pro eodem forisfacto; In thesauro liberaverunt in xxijj tallijs, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 16. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. tit. Burgum de Glocestria.*

(*f*) *Radulfus filius Godwini* reddit compositum de viij l & viij s & viij d, quia misit *Legercestriam* pro *Lorica*. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Nordbant.* *Johannes* cum *Pugno* xix s & x d, And *Geoffrey Heagday* ijs & x d, for the same. *Ib. just.* *Adam* filius *Turgisi* r c de ijs & jd, quia misit *Legercestriam* pro *Lorica*. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 6. b.*

(*g*) *Herveus de Helyon* r c de Lxxv s, Quia faisivit se de Clypeo Pugilis cum tumultu. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Devenesc.*

(*h*) *Willelmus Sellarius* r c de dimidia marca, Quia expectavit recognitionem de

morte antecessoris sui per quam perdidit. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. War. & Legercestr.*

(*i*) *Idem Vicecomes* r c de v marcis, Pro Muro per def. probationis Englescheriæ. *Idem Vicecomes* r c de ij marcis de *Manerio de Wikebout*, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Wirecestr.*

(*k*) *Stephanus de Mereket* r c de ij marcis, pro stulto responso. In th. l, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwisc.*

(*l*) *Gillebertus de Heanlega* r c de iij l & xiiij s & viij d, pro falso dicto de *Robberia*. *Ricardus Estreche* r c de xijs & viij d, pro falso dicto de *Rappo*. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Wirecestr.*

(*m*) *Nicholaus filius Liulsi* r c de ij marcis & dimidia, pro Stulto dicto suo. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 7. a.*

(*n*) *Ærnaldus presbyter* debet j marciam, pro Stulto dicto. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Staff.*

(*o*) *Johannes Blundus* r c de dimidia marca, pro Stultiloquio. *Mag. Rot. 7. J. Rot. 10. b.*

(*p*) *Henricus Decanus de Undel.* debet v marcas, pro Stultiloquio. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Refid. de Norbant.*

(*q*) *Duodecim Milites de Hundredo de Coteslaw* r c de una marca, pro Stultiloquio: In thesauro dim. marciam, Et debent dim. marciam. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Bed. & Buk.*

(*r*) *Duodecim Milites de Verdicto de Wicumb*



the Recognitours of a certain Assise, for the like; and *Robert Wenge* (s), and *John de Karum* (t) for the like. *Alan Oil de Larrun* was amerced, for entertaining a certain Woman against the King's forbiddal (u); *Richard Dorefcuilz*, for having assisted, as it was said, at the Siege of *Bristol-castle* (w); *Gundwin* of *Esfcote* was amerced, for unjustly vexing the Jurours (x); *William Long*, for taking down a Man that was hanged, without [consent of] the King's Bailiffs (y); the Townsmen of *Hertford*, for breaking the Bridge of *Ware* without Warant (z); *Peter* Son of *Adam*, for not coming to the King's Chancellour about the King's Business, when he was summoned (a); *Hugh de Belchamp* for a wrongful Plevine (b). The Citizens of *York* [made Fine, or] were amerced, for not coming to meet the King, when he came to *York* &c. (c). *Robert de Boxtede* was amerced, for intruding into the Land of *Otrepol*, and refusing to quit Possession thereof to the Sheriff's Serjeant (d); the Men of *Wilton*, for false Measures (e); the Frankpledge of *Henry the Miller* for an Escape; and

Wicumb [debent] j marcum, pro Stultiloquio. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Berk. in imo.*

(s) Adam Barat unus recognitorum ejusdem assise debet dimidiam marcum, pro Stultiloquio. Robertus Wenge debet j marcum, pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 12. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(t) Johannes de Karum r c de x marcis, pro Stultiloquio. *Mag. Rot. 34. H. 3. m. 2. b. post Kanciam, tit. Residuum Buk. & Bed.*

(u) Alanus Oil de Larrun debet xvij l & xv s, Quia receptavit quandam Mulierem contra prohibitionem Regis. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 13. b.*

(w) Ricardus Dorefcuilz r c de Cs, quia dicebatur fuisse in obsidione Castelli de Bristou. In Thesauo Ls; Et debet Ls. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 13. a.*

(x) Gundwinus de Esfcota debet iij s & iij d, quia injuste vexavit Juratores. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 11. b. Buk. & Bedef.*

(y) Willelmus Longus r c de dimidia marca, quia prostravit hominem suspensum sine Ballivis Regis; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Surr.*

(z) Homines de Hertford debent xls, quia fregerunt Pontem de Wara sine warranto. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 3. b. m. 1. Effex & Hurf.*

(a) Petrus filius Adæ r c de C l, de

Misericordia sua quia non venit ad Cancellarium ad Summonitionem suam, propter negocia Regis: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Norbant.*

(b) Hugo de Belchamp debet j marcum, pro stulta plevina. *Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 12. a. Cant. & Hunt. tit. De placitis forestæ.*

(c) Cives Eboraci r c de Cl, Pro habenda benevolentia Regis de eo quod non venerunt obviam ei in adventu suo apud Eboracum; & ut sint quieti de eo quod non hospitati fuerunt Balistarios Regis; & pro habenda quietantia obsidum quos Rex ab eis exigebat, quamdiu Regi placuerit: In Thesauo L marcas, Et debent C marcas. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichf.*

(d) Robertus de Boxteda debet xv marcas de Misericordia, quia intrusit se in terra de Otrepol post mortem uxoris quæ illam ad Dotem habuit, & noluit exire pro Serviente Vicecomitis. *Mag. Rot. 4. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Chent.*

(e) Homines de Wiltona r c de v marcis pro falsa mensura: Regine liberaverunt, per brevia Reg. Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 6. b.*

(f) Francplegium Henrici Molendinarii debet dimidiam marcum pro fuga Galfridi Beche. Francplegium Willelmi Pringet debet dimidiam marcum pro fuga Galfridi Parmentarii. Francplegium Serlonis Franc-  
lignee

and the Frankpledge of *William Pringet*, and the Frankpledge of *Serlo Frankline*, respectively, for an Escape (*f*). *Ailward* the Serjeant was amerced, for not making known to the Sheriff the Proof of Engleschery which had been offered to him (*g*); *Ederic de Kentebiry* for a false Presentment of Engleschery (*h*); the Hundred of *Boctone*, for the Default of a certain Maid-servant who was present when a Horse struck a Man and killed him (*i*); the Hundred of *Peckham*, for wittingly suffering a Man to abide amongst them without Frankpledge (*k*); the Town of *Brumeshell* for the like (*l*); *Robert Son of Guy* for speaking with the Jurours (*m*); *William de Hulme*, because he had replevyed a Man that was arrested for slaying one of the King's Servants, and could not name the Pledges he had taken (*n*); the Hundred of *Grensted*, for not knowing the Name of a Man that was killed (*o*); several Persons, for sending Corn to the King's Enemies in *Flanders* (*p*); *Alice Bertram*, for not coming, at the King's Summonce, to be married (*q*); the Knights of *Bedfordshire*, for Hunting in that County on this Side of the River, before they had produced their Charter of Liberties [of the Forest] (*r*); *Walter Fortin*

lignee debet dimidium marcam pro Willelmo filio Tuoldi. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. War. & Legerc.*

(*g*) Ailwardus Serviens r c de dimidia marca, pro probatione Anglici sibi oblata non ostensa Vicecomiti; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Wilt.*

(*h*) Edricus de Kenetebiria debet v s, Pro falsa præsentatione Englescheriæ. Ernewinus de Kenetebiria r c de ij s & viij d, Quia non præsentavit Englescheriam ad horam. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 10. b. Berch.*

(*i*) Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis de Boctonehundredo, Pro defalta cujusdam Ancillæ quæ interfuit quando Equus percussit hominem ad mortem; In Perdonis Archiepiscopo ij marcæ, per Libertatem Cartæ Regis, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. Kent.*

(*k*) Hundredum de Peckham debet j marcam, Quia permiserunt & cognoverunt quod quidam mansit cum eis sine franco plegio. *Ib. juxt.*

(*l*) Villata de Brumeshell r c de dimidia marca, Pro receptione Nicolai filij Walteri sine tethinga. *Ib. Rot. 19. b. Staff.*

(*m*) Et de dimidia marca de Roberto filio Widonis, Quia locutus est cum Juratoribus,

*Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Everwich.*

(*n*) Willelmus de Hulmo debet xlvj l & x s & x d, Quia replegiavit quendam hominem qui captus fuit pro Retto de morte cujusdam Servientis Regis, & quia nescivit nominare plegios quos acceperat. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Not. & Derb.*

(*o*) Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca de hundredo de Grensted, Pro ignorantia nominis cujusdam hominis occisi. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudsex.*

(*p*) Ammerciamenta per Stephanum de Turneham, & Rannulfum Thesaurarium Saresbiriensem, & Socios suos, Pro bladis missis Inimicis Regis in Flandria. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 9. b. Essex & Hurf.* The Men of the five Ports, amerced for the same; *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 5. b. Kent.*

(*q*) Idem Vicecomes [Hugo Bardulf] r c de xx s de Catallis Aliciæ Bertramni venditis, quia non venit ad summotionem Regis ad se maritandam. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Norhumb.*

(*r*) Milites manentes in Bedefordscira [debent] xxx marcas, Quia venati fuerunt in Bedefordscira citra Aquam, antequam monstraverunt Cartam de Libertatibus suis: *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 8. b. Buk. & Bedef. tit. Ammerciamenta per Hugonem de Nevill.*



and *Robert Hardwin*, for ill-buying of the King's Wines (*s*); *Peter de Scudimor*, for bailing Men (without Warant of the King or the Justicier) who were appealed of Manſlaughter; and for other Treſpaſſes (*t*); the Priour of *Wincheſter*, for a Bow that was found in his Houſe (*u*); *Oſbert* Son of *Ralf* for not producing one for whom he was Surety; certain Jurours for taking a ſecret Fine or Bribe; ſome Men of *Effeburn*, for [ſelling] ſtretched Cloth (*w*); *Thomas* Son of *Gilbert* for an Appeal; *Elias de Werkſop* and *Geoffrey the Dyer* for ſelling Wine contrary to the Aſſiſe; the Wardens of the Meaſures in the Town of *Werkſop* for Miſbehaviour in their Office; and *William* Son of *Terric* for a falſe Plaint (*x*); *Walter de Turberville*, for Bows and Arrows being found in his Houſe (*y*); *Robert* the Official of *Lanette*, *Amand* the Parſon, and *Anger* the Dean, for hunting in the Foreſt (*z*). The County of *Lincoln* was amerced, for a Contempt of the King's Precept (*a*); the Men of *Devonſhire*, for not ſuffering *H. de Nevill* to make a Reguard in that County, nor a Perambulation between the King's Foreſt and the Men of the County (*b*). Re-

(*s*) *Walterus Fortin & Robertus Hardwin* r c de L marcis, eo quod male emerant vina Regis. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 10. b.*

(*t*) *Petrus de Scudimor* r c de x marcis, Pro hominibus Appellatis de Morte hominum dimiſſis per Plegios ſine waranto Regis vel Juſticiarij; & pro alijs tranſgreſſionibus: In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. Dorſ. & Sumerſ. tit. Ammerciamenta facta per Regem.*

(*u*) *Prior Wintoniæ* r c de x marcis, pro arcu invento in domo ſua. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 14. b. Sudbant.*

(*w*) *Oſbertus filius Radulfi* r c de dimidia marca, quia non habuit quem plegiavit. Quidam Juratores r c de xij l, pro quodam ſecreto fine. *Notingham* [debet] xx l de Taillagio. *Willelmus Briewer* [debet] viij s de catallis *Willelmi Fabri*. De reſiduo de *Effeburn* j marca, pro pannis eſtre- ciatis. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 7. b. m. 2. Reſid. de Not.*

(*x*) *Villata de Werkeshop* debet xx s, pro tracia reſufata. *Tomas filius Gileberti de Miſterton* debet dimidiam marcam, pro appello. *Elyas de Workeſhop* debet dimidiam marcam, pro vino vendito contra aſſiſam. *Galfridus Tinctor* debet dimidiam marcam, pro eodem. *Cuſtodes menſurarum de Werkeshop* debent j marcam

pro menſuris male cuſtoditis. *Règinaldus de Colewic* debet dimidiam marcam, quia exſtre- ciavit *Trente*. *Willelmus filius Terrici* debet dimidiam marcam, pro falſo clamore. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 7. b. m. 2. Reſid. de Notingehamſhire. Et in Mag. Rotulo Cancellarij Scaccarij de anno 4 f. Rot. poſt Somerſete & Dorſ. in Reſid. de Not. habentur eadem verba quæ ſupra.*

(*y*) *Walterus de Turbervill* r c de xl marcis, Pro arcubus & ſagittis inventis in Domo ſua; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 4. b. Wilt. tit. De Placitis Foreſtæ per H. de Nevill.*

(*z*) *Robertus Officialis de Lanette* debet iij marcas, Quia venatus eſt in Foreſtâ; *Amandus Perſona* debet Cs pro eodem; *Anger Decanus* debet j marcam pro eodem. *Ib. Rot. 12. b. Cornubia, tit. De placitis Foreſtæ.*

(*a*) Comitatus *Lincolnæ* r c de viij l & iij s, pro contemptu præcepti Regis. In th. 1, Et Quietus eſt. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 13. b. Linc.*

(*b*) *Homines Devoniz* [debent] CCC marcas & j paleſridum, Quia noluerunt pati quod *H. de Nevill* faceret regardum in *Devonia*, nec Perambulationem inter Foreſtam Regis & eos. *Termini ad feſtum S. Michaelis, &c. Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 8. b. De- venefcira.*



*Reginald de Ludeſdon* and others were amerced for a Miſdemeaner relating to the Impreſſion of the King's Seal (*c*); *Richard* the Parſon of *Sandee* for Wine ſold contrary to the Aſſiſe (*d*); *Simon* the Merchant and *Robert* the Chapman, for dealing in Cloth that was not of the due breadth (*e*); *Alured Haliday*, for not producing one for whom he was Pledge; the Town of *Hanley*, for a Murder and Concealment; the Merchant-gild of *Thomas del Hull*, for an Eſcape; *Thomas* Parſon of *Pendoc* for an unjuſt Deteiner (*f*). The County of *York* fined in xj l and a Mark, for a Treſpaſs and Amercement before Judgment (*g*). *John Maletere* and his Fellow-Jurours paid L s, for the Fine before Judgment (*h*); the Hundred of *Laverokefeld* with the Arch-biſhop's Liberty paid xliij s, for the like (*i*); and the Hundred of *Wormelow* xvj l iiij s iiij d, for the like (*k*). So alſo the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* (excepting Liberties) ſtood charged with the Fine before Judgment (*l*): and the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (*m*), the County of *York* (*n*), and many other Counties, in like Manner. Again; the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby* were amerced for reſuſing to give Judgment concerning *Robert Botte* (*o*).

(*c*) Amerciamenta facta propter Impreſſionem Sigilli Regis: Reginaldus de Ludeſdune [debet] CCC marcas pro eodem; and ſeveral others pro eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 13. *J. Rot.* 5. a. *Kent*.

(*d*) Lincolnia. Ricardus Perſona de Sandee debet xl s, Pro vino vendito contra Aſſiſam. Mandetur Epifcopo. *Memor.* 2. & 3. *H. 3. Rot.* 2. a.

(*e*) Simon Mercator debet dimidiam marcam, pro latitudine pannorum non obſervata. Robertus le Cheppman debet dimidiam marcam pro eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 13. *H. 3. Not. & Derb. m.* 1. b. tit. De amerciamentis.

(*f*) Aluredus Haliday debet dimidiam marcam, quia non habuit. Villata de Hannley debet iiij marcas, pro murthero & concealmento. Gilda mercatoria Thomæ del Hull debet xx s, pro fuga Roberti. Thomas Perſona de Penedoc debet j marcam, pro injuſta detentione. &c. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H. 3. Wygornia m.* 1. b.

(*g*) Comitatus Eboraci debet xj l & j marcam de Fine pro tranſgreſſione & miſericordia ante Judicium. *Memor.* 22. *H. 3. Rot.* 16. b.

(*h*) Johannes Maletere & Socij ſui juratores [debent] L s, de fine ante judicium.

*Mag. Rot.* 35. *H. 3. Kancia. m.* 1. b.

(*i*) Hundredum de Laverokefeld cum Libertate Archiepiſcopi r c de xliij s, de fine ante judicium: In theſauro ij marcæ, Et debent xvj s iiij d. *Mag. Rot.* 34. *H. 3. Kancia. m.* 2. a.

(*k*) Hundredum de Wormelawe [debet] xvj l iiij s & iiij d, de fine ante Judicium. *Mag. Rot.* 35. *H. 3. Rot.* 1. b. m. 2. *Reſid. Heref.*

(*l*) Comitatus Canteburgiæ, exceptis Libertatibus, debet vj l ij s vj d de Fine ante Judicium. Comitatus Huntendonæ exceptis Libertatibus debet vj l de Fine ante Judicium. *Memor.* 31. *H. 3. Rot.* 8. a.

(*m*) Comitatus Norfolciæ debet xvij l iiij s iiij d de Fine ante Judicium: Reddidit vj l x s, & diſtringatur pro Reſiduo. Comitatus Suffolciæ debet v marcas de eodem. *Ib. Rot.* 12. b.

(*n*) Totus Comitatus Ebor. exceptis libertatibus [debet] xj l viij s ij d de fine ante judicium. Præceptum eſt Vic. quod diſtringat, ita quod habeat denarios ad diem arreragiorum. *Memor.* 55. *H. 3. Rot.* 15. a.

(*o*) Comitatus de Notingham & Dereby [debent] xvij s, quia noluerunt facere judicium de Roberto Botte. *Mag. Rot.* 28. *H. 3. Rot.* 1. a.

The

The City of *London* were amerced *Ml*, for harbouring *Walter Bukerel* (*p*). The Community of the Town of *Southampton* were amerced *CCLxx* Marks, for withdrawing several of the Duties which they owed to the Castle of *Southampton*, and for selling quantities of Timber, Lead, and Stone of that Castle, when it was pulled down (*q*). The Men of *Winchelsey* and *Rye* paid ten Casks of Wine, for a Contempt and Trespass (*r*). The County of *York*, to wit, all they that owed Suit to the County-court, were amerced *Lv l xvij s ix d*, for a Trespass (*s*). *Gervase de Effewell* was amerced at *x l*, for a Trespass of the Mint; the Town of *Storteford* *x* Marks, for a Contempt in not coming to an Enquest to be taken concerning a Trespass of the Mint; and several other Towns in several Sums for the same Cause (*t*). The County of *Middlesex* was amerced *x l ij s viij d*, for a false Judgment and other Trespasses (*u*). But I forbear to enlarge on this Head. Hitherto concerning the Revenue arising by Amerciaments.

(*p*) De Amerciamentis per Willelmum de Eboraco apud Turrim Londoniæ: Civitas Londoniæ *r c de M l* pro receptamento Walteri Bukerel; qui requiruntur in prædicto Itinere Willelmi de Eboraco: In thesauro *DC & Lxvj l & j* marca, Et debent *CCC xxxij l & dimidiam* marcæ. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 2. a.*

(*q*) Communa Villæ Sudhamtoniæ [debet] *CCLxx* marcas, pro subtractione plurium consuetudinum pertinentium ad Castrum Sudhamtoniæ, & de mairemo, plumbo, lapidibus ejusdem Castri prostrati venditis. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Sudhant. m. 1. b.*

(*r*) Homines de Winchelese & de la Rye *r c de x* dolijs vini pro contemptu & transgressionem: In thesauro nichil, Et Bertramo de Criol ad operationes quas Rex ei injunxit faciendas, per breve Regis, Et Quieti

sunt. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Sudsex. m. 1. b.*

(*s*) De Amerciamentis per R. de Lexington: Comitatus Ebor., omnes illi qui debent sectam ad Comitatum, [debent] *Lv l xvij s ix d* pro transgressionem. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Ebor. m. 2. a.*

(*t*) Gervasius de Effewell [debet] *x l* pro transgressionem Cambij. Villa de Storteford *x* marcas, quia contempsit venire ad Inquisitionem de transgressionem Cambij; Villa de Staunford *xl s* pro eodem; Pelham *ars xl s* pro eodem; Villa de Hadham magna *v* marcas pro eodem; Villa de Berchamsted *C s* pro eodem; and nine other Towns were amerced in several Sums for the like. *Memor. 49. H. 3. Rot. 19. b. in compoto Vic. Effexiæ & Hertf.*

(*u*) Totus Comitatus Middelfexiæ [debet] *x l ij s & viij d*, pro Falso Judicio & alijs transgressionibus. *Mag. Rot. 9. E. 1. Lond. & Midd. m. 2. a.*

## C H A P. XV.

*Of the R E V E N U E arising by A I D S.*

- I. *Of the three notable Aids, viz. Aid to make his eldest Son a Knight, to marry his eldest Daughter, and to ransom his Person.*
- II. *Of the Aid to marry K. Henry the Second's Daughter, raised upon Baronies and Knights Fees.*
- III. *Of the Aid for that Marriage raised out of the Demeanes and Towns.*
- IV. *Of the Aid raised for the Ransom of K. Richard I, as well by Scutage upon Baronies and Knights Fees, as otherwise.*
- V. *Of the Aid to marry K. Henry the Third's Sister.*
- VI. *Of the Aid to marry K. Henry the Third's eldest Daughter.*
- VII. *Of the Aid to make K. Henry the Third's eldest Son a Knight.*
- VIII. *Of the Aid to marry K. Edward the First's eldest Daughter.*
- IX. *Aid pur faire Fitz-Chivaler, or pur Fille marier, was not chargeable on Lands holden in Frankalmoigne or Socage.*
- X. *Of Aids of several Kinds.*
- XI. *Of Fines for Aid.*
- XII. *Of Aids to Private Lords: viz. Aid to knight his eldest Son, to marry his eldest Daughter, to ransom his Person, to pay his Fine made with the King, and his other Debts.*

I. **I**N the next Place, let us speak of the Revenue arising by Aids, Scutages, and Tallages. In former Times the Prestations or Payments which were wont to be made either to the King as sovereign Lord of the great Seigneurie of *England*, or to inferior Lords of Seigneuries by their Men, were called by several Names. There was paid to the King, Danegeld, Aid, Done, Assise, Scutage, Tallage; and in succeeding Times, Subsidy, Quinzime, Ventisme, &c; several of the former Names then continuing in Use. These Particulars will be exemplified in the Sequel of this History. In this Chapter, we will treat of Aids; and principally of those payable out of Fees. The Aid payable out of Baronies and Military Fees was an honourable Kind of Service or Duty, rendered by a free Vassal to his Lord. It



hath been observed by Writers, that in *England* there were in ancient Time three Sorts of Aid due to the Crown from the immediate Tenant of the Crown (and likewise to inferiour Lords from their immediate Tenants) of common Right or by Reason of Seigneury : to wit, Aid to make his eldest Son a Knight, to marry his eldest Daughter, and to ransom his Person [when taken in War]. In *Normandy*, by the Custom there, these three Sorts of Aid were due to the Lord from his Men or Tenants (*a*) : They were commonly called there the *Aides Chevels*, the Capital or Principal Aides (*b*). And in *Naples*, another Country in which the *Normans* settled, there were the like Aids ; as appears by the Law of *William* King of *Naples* or *Sicily*, wherein those Aids are expressly mentioned (*c*). To those Aids *Frederick* the Emperour added another ; permitting the Earls, Barons, and Knights of that Kingdom to take of their Men a moderate Aid *pro Militia Fratris* (*d*). In *Burgundy* it seems a Lord who had *haute justice* within his Seigneurie, had right to impose on his Men four Sorts of Aid, to wit, for a Voyage beyond Sea, for a Knighthood,

(*a*) Tria autem sunt Capitalia Auxilia Normaniz. Primum videlicet ad Primogenitum Domini sui in ordinem Militiz promovendum. Secundum videlicet ad Primogenitam filiam Domini maritandam. Tertium videlicet ad Corpus Domini sui de prisiona redimendum, cum captus fuerit pro gerra Ducis Normaniz. *Grant. Custum. de Norm. viz. in Lib. de Jur. & conf. Norm. cap. 35. fol. 8. a. col. 2.*

(*b*) Apres covient veoir des chevêlx aides de Normendie, qui sont appelez chevelx, pour ce quelle doivent estre payees aux chiefs Seigneurs. En Normendie a trois chevêlx aides. Lune est a faire lainsne filz de son Seigneur chevalier. La seconde a son ainnee fille marier. La tierce a racheter le corps de son seigneur de prision quant il est prins pour la guerre au Duc. Par ce appert il que laide de chevalerie est deu quant lainsne filz de son Seigneur est fait chevallier. &c. Ces aides sont payez en aucuns fiefz a demy relief, & en aucuns fiefz a tiers de relief. *Gr. Coust. de Norm. cap. 35. fol. 53. b. 54. a.*

Il y a trois fortes d'aydes chevêls, l'un quand l'ainne fils du Seigneur est fait Chevaller, & s' appelle ayde de Cheualerie.

*Coust. de Norm. de Berault. Art. 168. p. 191.*

L'autre quand son ainnee fille est mariée, & s' appelle ayde de mariage. *Ib. Art. 169. p. 192.*

Le troisieme pour racheter le cors de son Seigneur de prision, quand il est pris en guerre, faisant le service qu' il doit au Roy a cause de son fief, & est appellé ayde de rançon. *Ib. Art. 170. p. 193.*

(*c*) Quamplurium regni nostri fidelium ad nos querela pervenit, quod Prælati Ecclesiarum, Comites, Barones, & Milites, in necessitatibus suis pro suæ voluntatis arbitrio ab hominibus suis adjutoria exigunt & extorquent.—Statuimus, Dominos non nisi in subscriptis casibus, ab hominibus eorum adjutorium petere : videlicet in redimenda persona Domini, si sorte ab inimicis nostris in servitio nostro captus fuerit, pro faciendo filio Milite pro maritanda filia vel sorore, pro emenda terra videlicet ea tantum vice cum eam emerit pro servitio nostro vel exercitus nostri, moderate tamen in his quæ pro nostro corredo dantur. De prælatis tamen Ecclesiarum statuimus &c.—*Constit. Neap. L. 3. Tit. 18.*

(*d*) *Ib. L. 3. tit. 19.*

for Marriage of a Daughter, and for the Lord's Ransom (e). And it was in Use in some Parts of *Italy* to impose a Duty, under the Name of *Aid*, as well upon the feudal Vassals as also upon the Men or Subjects of other Ranks. This was counted a *Major data*, a greater or Capital *Donum* or Sefs. For Instance; *John de Ceccano* gave to the Abbey of *Santa Maria del Fiume*, one *John* surnamed *Buono*, with his whole Teniment, and with all his Goods both moveable and immoveable; reserving to himself this Power, that whenever he should collect a *Major data* upon his Signorie, then the said *John Buono* should render to him and his Heirs a competent *Aid*, so as not to be aggrieved thereby (f). But as to *England*. *Ranulf de Glanvill*, speaking of the Aids due to Lords from their Men [or Tenants], mentions the Aid to make the Lord's Son and Heir a Knight, and That for marrying his eldest Daughter, but makes a Doubt about the Lord's Right to have an Aid for War-service. But then he takes Notice of another sort of Aid, to wit, to enable the Lord to pay his Relief; which he says ought to be a reasonable Aid, suited to the Quantity of the Tenant's Fee or Land, and to his Ability (g). *K. William I*, took vj s of each Hide through *England* (h). *K. Henry I*, took iij s for each Hide, as Aid pur fille marier (i). But for want of requisite Notices concerning the Aids of these ancient Times, I cannot speak distinctly of them.

II. It is to be understood, that the Aids which I have mentioned above, were, in the ancient Times, wont to be rendered to the King

(e) Le droit de indire imposer & lever ayde en quatre cas, c'est a sçavoir, pour voyage d'outre mer, Nouvelle chevalerie. Mariage d'une fille tantseulement, & pour la rançon du seigneur, appartient au seigneur hault justicier; Et sur les hommes subjects en haulte justice. *Consuet. Duc. Burg. sect. 4. col. 109, 110.*

(f) Ego Johannes de Ceccano—trado & dono in perpetuum Ecclesiæ S. Jacobi Capellulæ St. Mariæ de Flumine, and to the Abbot there, & Socijs ejus quendam Hominem meum Johannem Bonum nomine, cum toto tenimento suo, mobilibus & immobilibus suis—; reservata mihi meisq; hæredibus hac conditione, ut quando colligere faciam majorem datam, ab ipso Johanne Bono competens quæatur adjutorium, ita quod non sit gravatus—. *In Charta præd.*

*Job. de Ceccano dat. 1209. in Chronico Novæ Fossæ ap. Ubbell. Ital. Sac. T. 1. col. 487.*

(g) Postquam vero convenerit inter Dominum & hæredem tenentis sui de rationabili relevio dando & recipiendo, poterit idem hæres rationabilia auxilia de hominibus suis inde exigere. Ita tamen moderate &c. Sunt præterea alij casus in quibus licet Dominis auxilia similia, sed sub forma præscripta, exigere ab hominibus suis veluti si filius & hæres suus miles fiat, vel si primogenitiam filiam suam maritaverit. Utrum vero ad guerram &c. *Glanv. L. 9. c. 8.*

(h) Eo tempore [i. e. Anno regni 15] Willelmus [I.] Rex cepit ab unaquaq; hida Angliæ vj s. *Hunt. L. 6. p. 370. n. 1. Hoved. P. 1. p. 460. n. 10.*

(i) *Hunt. L. 7. p. 379. n. 50.*

by all Persons who held of him *in Capite*. To hold of the King *in Capite* was, to hold of him *immediately, sine medio* (k). The King's immediate Tenants were to pay Aid, whether they held *in Servitio* or *in Dominico*. That is to say. In the elder Times, Aid was to be rendered by Persons who held of the King immediately, either by Barony, or by Knight's Service, or by Sergeantie with Knight's Service annexed to it: and by Persons who held of the King immediately, either by Rent-service, Socage, or some other Service which was not Military or belonging to the Shield; whether they lived upon the Lands that were the King's ancient Demeane, or upon the Honours and Lands escheated to the King, or upon the Lands of his Wardships or Purchases. I will here produce some Precedents touching the several Aids which were usual in *England*; whereof I have taken Notice above. And first, of the Aid *pur fille marier*. Of this there is a noted Case in the Reign of K. *Henry II*. An Aid was levied by that King for the Marriage of his Daughter *Maud* to the Duke of *Saxony*: concerning which there are many Memorials extant. This Aid was one Mark *per Fee*. It was paid by the several Barons and Knights holding *in Capite*, according to the Number of their respective Fees. For instance; in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the Earl of *Clare* paid fourscore and fourteen Pounds and odd for his own Knights Fees and the Knights Fees of his Lady the Countess [of the old Feoffment]; and Cij s iij d for his Fees of the new Feoffment. *Reginald de Warenne* paid ix l x s for the Knights Fees of the Honour of *Wormegay*. The Bishop of *Norwich* paid xl Marks for the Knights Fees which he acknowledged he held of the King *in Capite*, and was charged with Cxvj s viij d for the Fees which he did not acknowledge. The Abbot of *St. Edmund* paid xl Marks for xl Fees which he acknowledged, and was charged with xij Marks and a half for the Fees which he did not acknowledge. Earl *Hugh* paid fourscore Pounds and odd, for sixscore and five Fees and a fourth Part of a Fee [of the old Feoffment] and was charged with xxxvij Marks and a Half-mark for his Fees of the new Feoffment. *Odo de Dammartin* paid one Mark for one Fee. *Oger* the *Dapifer* (Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*) paid Lx l vj s viij d, for fourscore and ten Fees and a Half of the Honour of *Ey*. Again; the Bishop of *Norwich* paid Lx Marks *de promissione sua* for the said Aid, and the Abbot of *St. Edmund* Lx Marks *de promissione sua* (l). In the Counties of *Essèx* and

(k) *Vid. Cap. 16. Sect. 1.*

(l) Comes de Clara r c de quater xx

& xiiij l & xj s & x d, de Auxilio Filie  
Regis, propter C & xxxj Milites & ij partes  
Militis,



and *Hertford*, *William de Muntfichet* was charged with xxxj l x s for his Knights Fees of the old Feoffment, and with ix s iiij d for the new : *William de Rainis* with eight Marks for his Fees of the old Feoffment, and iiij s iiij d for the new : *Walter Fitz-Robert* with xlij l vj s viij d for his Fees of the old Feoffment, and xliij s iiij d for the new. Earl *Alberic* paid xx l xx d for his Fees. *Henry Fitz-Gerold* the Chamberlain was charged with xxxv l v s viij d for the Fees of *Eudo* the *Dapifer*, and iiij l xvij s viij d for his Fees of the new Feoffment. *Richard de Reimis* paid x Marks for x Fees. Earl *William* paid fourscore and xvij Marks and iiij s v d for his Fees of the old Feffament according to his Brother's Certificate : *Geoffrey de Valbines* two Marks for his Fees : *Robert de Valbines* xx l iiij s v d for his Fees : The Abbot of *St. Alban* iiij l for his Fees : *Matthew de Gerardville* one Mark : *Alban de Hairun* one Mark : and the Abbot of *St. Alban* L Marks *de promissione sua* (m). In *Northamptonshire*, the Abbot of *Peterburg*

Militis, & tertiam partem, & quartam, & octavam, & nonam, & decimam partem Militis, & duas xxx<sup>ss</sup> partes Militis de feodo suo; Et pro ix Militibus & quarta parte Militis de feodo Comitissæ uxoris suæ. Idem debet C & iij s & iiij d de Novo Feffamento. *Reginaldus* de *Warennæ* r c de ix l & x s de Militibus Honoris de *Wurme-gai*; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem debet xl d de Novo feffamento. *Others paid in like Manner.*

*Episcopus Norwicensis* r c de xl marcis, pro Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi. In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem debet C & xvj s & viij d pro [iij] Militibus & dimidio & quarta parte Militis quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. *Abbas* de Sancto *Æd-mundo* r c de xl marcis de eodem Auxilio pro xl Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi; In thesauro &c, Et Q. e. Idem debet xij marcas & dimidiam, quos non recognoscit se debere Regi.

*Comes Hugo* r c de quater xx l & Lxx s de eodem Auxilio, pro vj xx & v Militibus & quarta parte Militis; In thesauro xlvij l & xij s & iiij d, Idem debet xxxiiij l & xvj s & viij d. Idem debet xxxvj marcas & dimidiam, pro Militibus de Novo Feffamento. *Odo* de *Dammartin* r c de j marca de eodem Auxilio pro j Milite; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes

[sc. *Ogerus Dapifer*] r c Lx l & vj s & viij d de eodem Auxilio pro quater xx & x Militibus & dimidio de Honore *Eyæ*; In thesauro Lj l & xvj s & ix d. *Episcopus Norwicensis* r c de Lx marcis, de promissione sua ad maritandam filiam Regis; In th. xxx marcas, Et debet xxx marcas. *Abbas* de Sancto *Æd-mundo* r c de Lx marcis de promissione sua; In th. xxx marcas, Et debet xxx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Norf. & Suff.*

(m) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones de Auxilio ad maritandam filiam Regis : *Willelmus* de *Muntfichet* debet xxxj l & x s pro Militibus suis de Veteri feffamento, & ix s & iiij d de Novo. *Willelmus* de *Raimis* debet viij marcas de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus de Veteri feffamento, & iij s & iiij d de Novo. *Walterus* filius *Roberti* debet xlij l & vj s & viij d de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus de Veteri feod[amento], & de Novo xliij s & iiij d. *Comes Albericus* r c de xx l & xx d de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus. *Henricus* filius *Geroldi* *Camerarius* debet xxxv l & v s & viij d de feodis *Eudonis Dapiferi*; Idem debet iiij l & xvij s & viij d de Novo feffamento. *Ricardus* de *Reimis* r c de x marcis pro x Militibus. *Comes Willelmus* r c de quater xx & xvij marcas & iij s & v d pro Militibus suis quos habet de Veteri feffamen-

burgh rendered Lx Marks for Lx Knights Fees: *Fulk de Lifures* one Mark: *Robert* Son of *Alberic* the Chamberlain half a Mark: and the Abbot of *Peterburg* L Marks *de promissione sua* (n). In the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, the Priour of *Coventry* paid x Marks for his Knights Fees: *Robert Marmion* vij l xij s viij d for his Fees of the old Feffament, besides Lxx s for the new: the Earl of *Warwick* Lxvij l iiij s v d for Cij Fees and a third Part of a Fee of the old Feffament, besides two Marks for two Fees of the new: *William de Albeney Brito* xxxiiij Marks for xxxiiij Fees, besides one Mark for the Fee of *Ralf Chesneduit* of the old Feoffment, and besides four Marks and a half for four Fees and a half of his own of the new Feoffment: *Fulk Fitz-Warin* one Mark for one Fee; and the Priour of *Coventry* x Marks *de promissione sua* (o). In *Yorkshire*, *Roger de Molbrai* paid Lvij l xv s viij d for his Knights Fees, besides vij l xv s vj d for his Fees of the new Feoffment: *William Fossard* xxj l: *Robert de Stutevill* Cvij s iiij d: and *William de Perci* xxx Marks (p). In *Herefordshire*,

to secundum Cartam fratris sui; In perdonis, per breve Regis, Ipfi Comiti quater xx & xvij marcæ & iiij s & v d, Et Q. e. Gaufridus de Valonijs r c de ij marcis de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus. Robertus de Valonijs r c de xx l & iiij s & v d, de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus. Abbas de Sancto Albano r c de iiij l de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus; In th. l, Et Q. e. Mathæus de Gerardicilla r c de j marca de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Albanus de Hairun r c de j marca de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Abbas de Sancto Albano r c de L marcis de promissione sua: In th. xxv marcas & debet xxv marcas. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Essex & Herefordscira.* Nicholaus Decanus r c de Veteri firma of these Counties, & de Nova.

(n) N. P. & N. C. de Auxilio ad maritandam Filiam Regis: Abbas de Burch r c de Lx marcis pro Lx Militibus de eodem Auxilio; In thesauro Lix marcas & dimidium, Et debet dimidium marcam. Fulcho de Liforijs r c de j marca de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Robertus filius Albrici Camerar. r c de dimidia marca de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e; with four Persons more. Abbas de Burgo r c de L marcis de eodem Auxilio de promissione sua; In thesauro xx marcas, Et debet xxx

marcas: *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Norhamt.*

(o) De Auxilio Matildæ Filiæ Regis. Prior de Covintrea r c de x marcis de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus; In th. vj l & vjs & viij d, Et in perdonis per breve Regis Willelmo de Belcampo vjs & viij d, Et Q. e. Robertus Marmion r c de vij l & xijs & viij d, de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus; In thesauro xxvjs & viij d, Et in Perdonis &c, Et debet Lix s & iiij d de Veteri seffamento; Et idem debet de Novo Lxx s. Comes de Warewic r c de Lxvij l & iiij s & v d, pro C & ij Militibus & tertia parte j Militis de Veteri seffamento; In thesauro xlvi l & vs & viij d; Et debet xxj l & xvij s & ix d de Veteri seffamento: Idem debet de Novo ij marcas pro ij Militibus. Willelmus de Albeneio Brito r c de xxxiiij marcis, pro xxxiiij Militibus de eodem Auxilio; In thesauro xxxij marcas, Et debet j marcam de terra Radulfi Chaisneduit de Veteri: Idem debet de Novo iiij marcas & dimidium de iiij Militibus & dimidio. Fulcho filius Warini r c de j marca pro j Milite; In th. l, Et Q. e. Prior de Covintrea r c de x marcis de Promissione sua; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. War. & Legrecestr.*

(p) De Auxilio ad maritandam filiam Regis: Rogerus de Molbrai r c de Lvij l &c



shire, Richard de Cormeilles ix Marks for his Fees, Baderun de Monmouth xv Marks for his Fees (*q*), and Hugh de Laci Lj Marks and xld for his Fees (*r*). In Cornwall and Devonshire, Earl Reginald (amongst others) was charged with CCxv Marks iiij s v d for his Knights Fees in those two Counties (*s*). In the Counties of Dorset and Somerset, William de Curci paid xvj l and x s for the Fees of his Father's Honour of the old Feoffment, and Lvj s for four Fees and a fifth Part of a Fee of the new Feoffment, and xj l for the Fees of the Barony of William Meſchin (*t*). In the Counties of Nottingham and Derby, the Earl of Fereres paid Lxviiij Marks and half a Mark for his Fees (*u*). In Gloucestershire, the Earl of Gloucester paid CCLxj Marks and half a Mark for his Fees (*w*). And in like Manner *mutatis mutandis*, other Barons and Tenants *in Capite* by Knights Service throughout the Realm, paid towards the same Aid *ad Filiam maritandam*, for their respective Fees.

In order to the due levying of this Aid out of the several Fees within the Realm, the Barons and Tenants *in Capite* were commanded to certify to the King, what Fees they had, how many of the old Feoffment, and how many of the new, and of whom the same were holden. Accordingly, the Barons, and the Tenants, *in Capite* (who had large Seigneuries) made Certificates of their Fees. These Certificates were called *Cartæ Baronum*; and were ordered to be laid-up and

& xvjs & viij d pro Militibus: In thesauro xl l, Et debet xviiij l & xvjs & viij d; de Novo vij l & xv s & vj d. Willelmus Fossard r c de xxj l de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Robertus de Stutevill r c de C & viij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio; In thesauro C & vjs & viij d, Et debet xx d de Novo feffamento. Willelmus de Perci r c de xxx marcis de eodem Auxilio; In thesauro xxiiij marcas, Et debet vj marcas. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. E-verwichsc.*

(*q*) Ricardus de Cormeillis r c de ix marcis de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus suis; In th. l, Et Q. e. Baderun de Munemua r c de xv marcis de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus suis, In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Herfordscira in Walia.*

(*r*) Hugo de Laci debet Lj marcas & xld de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus suis. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*s*) Comes Reginaldus debet CC & xv marcas & iiij s & v d, de Militibus suis in

Cornubia & Devoniam. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Devoniam. tit. De Auxilio Matildæ filiæ Regis.*

(*t*) Willelmus de Curci r c de xvj l & x s de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus de Honore Patris sui; In thesauro xiiij l & xvjs & viij d, Et debet Lijs & iiij d de Veteri Feffamento: Et Lvj s pro iiij Militibus & Quinta parte j Militis de Novo Feffamento: Idem Willelmus r c de xj l, de Militibus de Baronia Willelmi Meſchin. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Dorſ. & Sumerſ.*

(*u*) Comes de Fereres r c de Lxviiij marcis & dimidia de eodem Auxilio; In perdonis per breve Regis ipsi Comiti Lxviiij marcas & dimidiam, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Not. & Dcrb.*

(*w*) Comes Gloceſtriæ r c de CC & Lxj marcis & dimidia de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus; In thesauro C & Lxxvj marcas & dimidiam, Et in perdonis &c; Et debet Lxix marcas & dimidiam. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Glocc.*



preserved in the Exchequer. A Hutch was made there to keep them in (x). But the Originals of them are not now to be found. Save that there is one of them still remaining in the Treasury of the Exchequer. 'Tis that of *Hilary* Bishop of *Chichester*. The Tenour of it may be seen hereunder in the Margin. In it, the Bishop distinctly enumerates the Feffaments of the Knights of his Church, in this Manner: viz. *Walter de Clifton* hath one Knight's Fee and a Half. *Robert de Recham* and others hold one Knight's Fee. *Ralf Fichet* and others hold one Knight's Fee. *Ernold le Boteler* and others one Knight's Fee. *Jordan de Islesham* and others one Knight's Fee, and there is half a Virgate besides. *Oliver de Wiftring*, and others hold one Knight's Fee. *Anfrid de Feringes* and others one Knight's Fee. *Herbert Fitz-Herbert* and others one Knight's Fee. *Hugh de Almodinton* and others one Knight's Fee. These are the nine Knights Fees and a Half; and there is besides these, a ninth Part of a Fee, which ninth Part *John Brade* holdeth: and these Fees are of the old Feoffment. Of the new Feoffment, *Robert de Denton* holdeth half a Knight's Fee wanting one Hide. In *Bixla* there are ten Hides, which the Bishop of *Chichester* anciently held in his Demeane. But the Earl of *Ou* took away that Land from the Bishop and his Church, and thereof enfeoffed four Knights. The Bishop and the Church [of *Chichester*] recovered five Hides of it in Demeane; and two Knights hold the other five Hides of the Bishop for two Fees (y). It appears by this Certificate of Bishop *Hilary*, that

(x) Et pro una Huchia ad custodiendas Cartas Baronum de Militibus, xxij d. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Wilt.*

(y) H. Dei gratia Regi Angliæ & Duci Normanniæ & Aquitaniæ & Comiti Andegaviæ, Karissimo Domino suo, Hilarius Cicestrensis Episcopus salutem & fidele servitium. Domine sicut mihi præcepistis, distincte hoc scripto feffamenta Militum Ecclesiæ meæ vobis enumeravi.

Walterus de Cliftona habet unum feodum militis & dimidium.

Robertus de Recham, Anketil, Willermus filius Alardi & Wiard tenent unum feodum militis.

Radulfus Fichet, Malgerus, Ricardus de Erham, & Willermus de [Hare]jing. tenent unum feodum militis.

Ernoldus Pincerna, Ricardus filius Odonis, Willermus filius Radulfi, tenent unum feodum militis.

Jordanus de Islesham, Alveredus, Willermus Parcertes, Ricardus Mordac, Willermus de Selesia, Willermus Falterellus, Willermus filius Siwardi, Henricus Palmarius, Radulfus de Deverell, Radulfus de Dena, tenent unum feodum militis, & supereft dimidia virgata.

Oliverus de Wiftring., Robertus de Dent., Ernoldus de Hanfelda, tenent unum feodum militis.

Anfridus de Fering. Robertus de Orham Simon de Petraponte Gervasius de Colewerda tenent unum feodum militis.

Herebertus filius Hereberti Robertus Puerellus Willermus filius Johannis Johannes de Bosco tenent unum feodum Militis.

Hugo de Almodintona Robertus de Trubewica, Francis, Willermus filius Nigelli Willermus de Hareflet tenent unum feodum militis.

Hæc

that the Knight's Fees of the Bishoprick of *Chichester* were nine Fees and a Half and a ninth Part of a Fee: namely, over and above the five Hides of Land which had been recovered by the Bishop of that See from the Earl of *Ou*. It appears also by the Certificate made at this Time by *John* Earl of *Ou*, that the said Earl in enumerating his Fees deducted four Knights Fees out of the whole Number which his Ancestours held, for the four Fees which he said the Bishop of *Chichester* now held (z). And yet we find, the Bishops of *Chichester* usually acknowledged the Service of but four Knights Fees to be due to the King in the whole; and disowned the rest. For in the 14th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Bishop of *Chichester* actually paid for his Aid *ad Filiam maritandam* for four Knights only; and is put in *Debet* for the other Knights *quos non recognoscit* (a). In the 18th Year of the same King, the Bishoprick of *Chichester* was charged to the Scutage of *Ireland* with but four Knights *quos Episcopus recognoscit*. It is true, the *Custos* of the Bishoprick was to answer to the King for the Scutage of the Knights *quos non recognoscit*; but the Reason of that was, because the Bishoprick was then void and in the King's Hands

Hæc sunt novem feoda militum & dimidium; & superest nona pars militis quam tenet Johannes de Brada; & hæc sunt de Veteri feffamento. De Novo autem feffamento tenet Robertus de Dent. dimidium feodum militis dimidia hida minus.

In Bixla sunt decem hidæ quas antiquitus tenebat Episcopus Cicestrensis in dominio suo. Comes autem Augensis auferens terram illam Episcopo & Ecclesiæ feffavit inde quatuor milites. Episcopus & Ecclesia recuperaverunt de terra illa quinq; hidas in dominium, & duo milites tenent alias quinq; hidas de Episcopo pro duobus feodis. Valere. Ex autogr. penes Thes. & Camer. Scacc. Indorsatur scriptura Coava, Sudlexa. Pars sigilli Episcopi Cicestræ pendet lemnisco membrano.

A Certificate of the Fees of the Bishoprick of Chichester is entered in the Red Book of the Exchequer amongst other Certificates or Chartæ Baronum. The Entry made there doth agree in Substance with the Charter here above recited. But that in the Red Book is a Certificate of Bishop Nicolas. It runs thus. H. Dei gratia —, karissimo Domino suo, Nich. Cicestrensis Episcopus salutem. — feodamenta Ecclesiæ meæ vobis enumeravi. Walterus de Clifton habet feodum j militis &

VOL. I.

dimidium, &c as above in the Certificate of Bishop Hilary. Lib. Rub. fol. 84. b.

(z) Carta Johannis Comitis de Augo. H. Regi Angliæ &c. Sciatis quod habeo de Veteri feffamento de tempore Regis H. avi vestri, in Rapo Hastings, Lvj milites. Sed Lx milites in eodem Rapo habere solebat pater meus tempore Regis H. avi vestri. De Quibus nunc habet quatuor milites Episcopus Cicestrensis. Unde habetis servitium horum Lvj militum tenencium in prædicto Rapo, de Veteri feffamento. Nomina sunt hæc. — &c. Lib. Rub. fol. 85. a.

(a) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, De Auxilio Filiæ Regis: Episcopus Cicestræ r c de iiij marcis de Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi; In thesauro liberavit, Et Q. e. Idem debet Lxxiiij s & xd de Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. Comes de Arundel debet Lxj l & vjs & viij d pro Militibus suis. Richerus de Aquila r c de xiiij l & xjs & viij de Militibus suis, pro unoquoq; Milite viij s & iiij d; In thesauro xiiij l & ijs & vj d; Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, Willelmo Malet Dapifero xxxij s & iiij d, Et Q. e. Comes de Auco r c de xliij l & vjs & viij d pro Militibus; with others. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Suffexa.

4 E

(b).



(b). In the 33d Year of the same King, the Bishop of *Chichester* paid, to the Escuage of *Galwey*, for four Fees only (c). To the first Scutage of K. *John*, the Bishop of *Chichester* was charged but for four Knights Fees (d). In the second Year of K. *Henry III*, 'tis said in the great Roll, that the Bishop of *Chichester* acknowledged the Service of four Knights only, and denied he owed Service for any more. It is true, the *Custos* of the Bishoprick was charged with the Scutage of nine Fees and a Half and a ninth Part; but that was because the Bishoprick was void and in the King's Hands (e).

But waving the Case of the Bishop of *Chichester*, let us go-on to speak briefly of the Certificates or *Chartæ Baronum*. The Tenour and Contents of many other Certificates of Barons and Tenants *in Capite* may be seen in the *Red Book* of the Exchequer (f); wherein they are entered in an orderly Manner. By Fees of the old Feoffment in these Certificates were (I think) meant the Fees whereof Feoffments had been made before the Time of K. *Henry* the First's Death; by Fees of the new, those whereof Feoffments had been made after the Time of K. *Henry* the First's Death. I will here set down two or three Certificates for Examples sake. *Walter de Meduana* certifies, that on the Day wherein K. *Henry I*, was quick and dead, *Geoffrey Tallebot* held of him (K. *Henry I*) *in Capite* xx Knights Fees; which Knights Fees he the said *Walter* now held of K. *Henry II*: and that, of the new Feffament made in the Time of K. *Stephen*, *William de Gernat* and others held of him such and such Fees, which he there specifies (g). *Richard de Greinsfede* certifies, that he had no Knight

(b) Episcopatus Ciceſtriæ. Henricus Archidiaconus Cyceſtriæ r c de firma Maneriorum Episcopatus Ciceſtriæ hoc anno &c; Idem debet iiij l de Militibus quos Episcopus recognoscit se debere Regi; Idem debet viij l de Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi; Quia Episcopatus est in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Sudfexa.*

(c) De Scutagio Baronum &c. Episcopus Cyceſtriæ r c de iiij l de Scutagio Militum fuorum quos recognoscit; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Sudfexa.*

(d) De Primo Scutagio affiſo ad duas marcas post primam Coronationem Regis Johannis. Episcopus Ciceſtriæ debet viij marcas de Scutagio. *Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 9. a. Sudfexa.*

(e) Isti habent quietantiam per brevia Regis: Episcopus Cyceſtr. de ix feodis & dimidio & ix parte j feodi; quia Walo Legatus debet inde respondere, qui habuit custodiam Episcopatus, sicut Rex mandavit per breve suum quod est in forulo Mareſcalli; de quibus feodis idem Episcopus recognoscit se debere Regi servitium iiij Militum, & alia feoda negat se debere. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 3. a. in imo. Sudfexa.*

(f) *Lib. Rub. penes Remem. Reg.*

(g) Carta Walteri de Meduana. H. Dei gratia Regi Angliæ, karissimo Domino suo, Walterus de Meduana salutem & fidele servitium. Notum sit vobis, quod anno & die in quo Rex Henricus avus vivus & mortuus fuit, tenuit Galfridus Tallebot in Capite de illo xx Milites, quos de gratia vestra de



Knight enfeoffed by the old Feffament of the Time of K. *Henry I*, nor of the new Feffament since his Death: but that he (the said *Richard*) did to the King for his Demeane the Service of one Knight (*b*). *William de Abrincis* certifies first, his Fees of the old Feffament; and then his Fees of the new Feffament, made after the Death of K. *Henry I*; which Fees of the new Feffament [were small, and] used to pay but *xij s per Fee*, when the King took *xx s per Fee* of others, and but *viii s per Fee*, when the King took a Mark *per Fee* of others (*i*). *Geoffrey de Ver* certifies, that he had nine Knights Fees of the old Feoffment, to wit, of the Time of K. *Henry* the King's Grandfather; and then enumerates them (*k*). Accordingly, in the Reign of K. *John*, the Feoffment that was of the Time of K. *Henry II*, is called the new Feoffment. In the third Year of K. *John* there is this Entry in the *Great Roll*. The Persons following have Acquittance of the Escuage of *Wales*, by Vertue of the King's Writs: *viz. Warin Fitz-Gerold* for *Liiij* Fees lacking the fourteenth Part of a Fee [of the old Feoffment], and for seven Fees and two fifth Parts of a Fee of the new Feoffment of K. *Henry II*, lately belonging to the Seigneurie of *Eudo* the *Dapifer* (*l*). Again; the Priour of *Covenstry* certified, that he had of the old Feffament seven Knights Fees, and a Third, and two Fifths, and a Tenth; and that his Demeane would make-up in the whole ten Knights Fees (*m*). And the

de vobis modo teneo, scilicet—Then he specifies twenty Fees and a Half. De Novo feffamento in tempore Regis Stephani: Willemus de Gernat. tenet de dominio meo dimidium militem, unde nullum servitium habeo. Then follow *Walter's* other Fees. Lib. Rub. fol. 84. a.

(*b*) Carta Ricardi de Greinstede. Ego Ricardus de Greinstede nullum militem habeo feodatum de veteri feffamento de tempore Regis H. avi Domini Regis, nec de Novo post mortem ejus; sed de Dominio meo facio servitium j militis Domino Regi. Lib. Rub. fol. 91. a.

(*i*) Carta Willelmi de Abbrincis. Hæc sunt nomina Militum Willelmi de Abbrincis in Kancia. Here he sets forth the Fees of the old Feoffment. Then he goes on. De Novo feffamento post mortem Henrici Regis avi Regis; & isti milites Willelmi de Abbrincis de Kancia, quando Rex accipit auxilium de Militibus xx solidos, Dabunt isti xij solidos & non amplius; & si marcam accipit,

viii solidos dabunt. Then he sets forth the Number of the Fees. Lib. Rub. fol. 83. b.

(*k*) Carta Galfridi de Ver. Karissimo Domino suo Regi Angliæ, suus Galfridus de Ver salutem & fidele servitium. Sciatis Domine karissime, quod de Veteri feodamento, scilicet de tempore Regis H. avi vestri, ix Milites habeo. Walterus de Opton per servitium ij Militum; and others by other Services. Testa de Nevill in custod. Remem. Reg. Scacc. fol. 30. b. tit. Salopescira.

(*l*) Isti habent quietantiam per breviam: Warinus filius Geroldi de Liiij feodis quartadecima parte j feodi minus, Et de vij feodis & duabus quintis de novo feffamento Regis H. secundi, de feodo Eudonis Dapiferi; Comes Albericus de xxx feodis & viij parte —. Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 6. b. Essex & Hurf. tit. De Scutagio Walliæ assiso ad ij marcas.

(*m*) Carta Prioris de Covintria. Prior de Covintria habet de Veteri feffamento feffatos vij milites, & terciam partem militis,

the other Barons certified their respective Fees of the old Feoffment and the new, in like manner *mutatis mutandis*. However, some of the Barons and great Tenants did not send Certificates. The Names of such as did not, you will find saith the *Red Book (n)* in the great Roll of the 18th Year of K. Henry II, under the Title, *De his qui cartas non miserunt*. And it is true, that under that Title in most of the Counties we find several Fees put in Charge which had been omitted or not certified. Of this there are Instances in *Berkshire (o)*, *Northamptonshire (p)*, *Essex* and *Hertfordshire (q)*, and other Counties. But the *Cartæ* here mentioned in the Roll of the 18th Year, were, as I take it, the *Cartæ* or Certificates for the Escheage of *Ireland*, and not for the Aid *ad Matildam maritandam*.

The temporal Barons and Tenants *in Capite* who sent their Certificates, were generally charged to the Aid for the Number of Fees contained in their Certificates. But if they sent no Certificates, they were charged according to what appeared by the King's Records, or the Testimony of his Officers. Thus in *Yorkshire*, the Sheriff collected the Aid due from several Barons and Tenants by Knights Service *in Capite*, who had not yet sent in Certificates of their Fees; namely, xx Marks due from the Fee or Lordship of the Earl of *Albemarle* in that County, L Marks due from the Lordship of Earl *Conan* &c (*r*); and the Sheriff of *Devonshire* collected Lix<sup>l</sup> and odd, due from

tis, & duas quintas partes militis, & decimam partem; Et super dominium ejus quantum sufficit ad perficiendum x milites. *Lib. Rub. fol. 104. a.*

Prior Coventriæ x Milites. *Lib. Rub. fol. 144. b. War.*

(*n*) Nomina illorum qui Cartas non miserunt reperies in Rotulo Regni sui xvij<sup>o</sup> sub titulo, De his qui Cartas non miserunt. *Lib. Rub. fol. notato 47. a. Col. 2.*

(*o*) De his qui Cartas non miserunt: Hugo de Sancto Germano r c de Ll de feodo Bernardi de Sancto Valerico; In thesauro xlv l, Et debet Cs. Walkelinus Hareng r c de xxs de Scutagio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Thomas Basset r c de. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Berchfi.*

(*p*) De his qui Cartas non miserunt: Idem Vicecomes r c de Lvs de feodo Militum de Hecham; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxvs de feodo Milit. de Olucia; In thesauro xxxiijs, Et debet

xij d. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxs de feodo Alani Lazuche; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Norbantesira.*

(*q*) De his qui Cartas non miserunt: Idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum de terra quæ fuit Osberti Martelli; Scilicet de xxs de Simone filio Helyæ, & de j marca de Willelmo de Basenvill, & de xs de Mauricio de foresta, & de xs de Ricardo de Campanea, & de ijs & vjd de Roberto cum Barba; Summa, Lvs & xd; In th. l, in v Tallijs, Et Quieti sunt. Hunfridus Vis de Lu r c de xs de Scutagio; In th. l, Et Q. e. And five others for the like small Sums de Scutagio. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Essex & Hurtf.*

(*r*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Feodis Baronum & Militum qui de Rege tenent in Capite in Baillia sua, qui Cartas de Temento suo Regi non miserunt: scilicet, de xx marcis de feodo Comitis Albemarlæ, Et de L marcis de feodo Comitis Conani, Et de



from the Knights Fees of Earl *Reginald* in that County, whereof no Certificate had been yet sent in (*s*). The Sheriff of *Oxfordshire* collected a Mark for the Fee of *Walchelin Hareng* in that County, who had made no Certificate of his Fees (*t*). And the Sheriff of *Northumberland* paid-in several Sums for the Fees of the Barons and Knights holding of the King in *Capite* who had not certified their Fees (*u*).

So also, the Bishops and Abbots rendered Aid for the Fees belonging to their Bishopricks and Abbeys. The Archbishop of *York* paid xx Marks for xx Fees (*w*): and the Bishop of *Durham* x Marks for x Fees (*x*). The Bishop of *Worcester* paid xxxij l xvij s iiij d for his Fees (*y*). In like manner, the Abbot of *Glastingbery* (*z*), the Bishop of *Saresbury* (*a*), and others. The Abbot of *Evesham* paid iiij and a

de ij marcis de feodo Adæ de Bruis quod tenet de Comite Cestrie, Et de xv marcis de feodo quod idem Adam tenet de Rege; and for the Fees of four others; Summa, Lxxij l & vjs & viij d. In th. l, in viij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. *Rot.* 6. b. *Everwichscir.*

(*s*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Lix l & vjs & viij d, de Militibus quos Comes Reginaldus tenet in *Devenescira* de Feodo Comitris Ricardi, unde idem Comes Cartam suam non misit; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot.* 9. a. *Devenesc. tit.* De Auxilio Matildæ filie Regis.

(*t*) Idem Vicecomes r c de j marca, pro feodo *Walchelini Hareng* qui de tenemento suo Cartam non misit; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot.* 13. b. *Oxinef.*

(*u*) Idem Vicecomes r c de feodis Baronum & Militum qui de Rege tenent in *Capite* in Ballia sua, qui Cartas de Tenemento suo Regi non miserunt: Scilicet, de xx l de Feodo Bernardi de Baillol, Et de xl s de feodo Walteri filij Willelmi, and for the Fees of four others; Summa, xxvj l; In th. l, in vj tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. *Rot.* 11. b. *Norhumb.*

(*w*) Archiepiscopus Ebor. r c de xx marcis de eodem Auxilio [ad maritandam filiam Regis,] pro xx Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem debet xxij marcas & dimidiam, pro xxij Militibus & dimidio quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. *Rot.* 6. a. *Everwichsc.*

(*x*) Episcopus Dunelmensis r c de x marcis, pro x Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem debet xl l & xij s & ij d, pro Lx Militibus & ij tercijs partibus Militis & j quarta parte Militis, quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. *Ib. Rot.* 6. b. *Everw. tit.* De eodem Auxilio.

(*y*) Episcopus Wigornensis r c de xxxij l & xvij s & iiij d, pro Militibus suis: In thesauro xix l & xvij s & iiij d: Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, Willelmo de Bello Campo xv marcas, Et Johanni Marefcalco xx s, Et in terris quas Rex tenet de feodo Episcopatus iij marcas, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. *Rot.* 8. a. *Wirecestr.* De Auxilio Matildæ filie Regis maritandæ.

(*z*) Abbatia de *Glastingebria* r c de xxvj l & xij s & iiij d, de Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi. Eadem debet Lx s de Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. *Rot.* 10. a. *tit.* Nova P. & N. C. de Auxilio M. Filie Regis maritandæ, in *Sumerfeta*.

(*a*) Episcopus *Saresberienfis* r c de xxj l & vj & viij d, de Auxilio pro Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi; In thesauro xx l & xij s & iiij d; Et in Immemora quam Ricardus Ruffus Camerarius Regis tenet per Regem, xij s & iiij d, Et Q. e. Idem debet C & xij s & iiij d, de Veteri Feod[amento] Militum quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. *Ib. Rot.* 11. a. *Wiltshire*; De Auxilio Matildæ Filie Regis.



half to the same Aid, and x Marks *de promissione sua* to the same Aid (b). The Bishop of Coventry paid xl to the same Aid, for his Fees, and Lx Marks *de promissione sua* for the same (c). The Abbot of Eynsham rendered Cs *de promissione sua* (d), and the Abbot of Burton Cs *de promissione sua* (e). It may be observed that several ecclesiastical Persons, besides the Aid for their Fees, render a further Sum of Money under the Terms *de promissione sua*. This hath made me hesitate. Sometimes I have been upon the Point of concluding, that by it was meant what they called the *Dona praelatorum*. But then I considered, that when Aid or Escuage was collected, a Sum of Money *de promissione sua* was sometimes paid by Laicks. Thus Ralf *de Sudley* paid both for his Fees and *de promissione sua* (f); and when the Citizens of London paid DCLxvj l and a Mark for their *Donum*, Reiner Son of Berenger, Ralf Bucel, and William Son of Ysabel, who had frequently been Sheriffs of London, and probably were *sub nexibus Curiae Regis*, I say, they paid each of them C Marks *de promissione sua* (g). Perhaps it may not be much amiss to say, that this Payment *de promissione*, *de promisso*, or *quas promisit*, when it was made by the Laity was a *Donum*, and when it was made by ecclesiastical Persons was a *Donum Praelatorum*. This shall be left to the Reader's Judgment.

It hath been observed above, that the Aid due to the Crown arose out of such Fees as were holden of the Crown *in Capite* or immediately. However it sometimes fell out that a Man paid Aid to the King who was not the King's immediate Tenant. For when Aid

(b) Abbas de Evesham r c de iiij marcis & dimidia, de eodem Auxilio. Abbas de Evesham r c de x marcis de Promissione sua de eodem Auxilio. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Wirecestresira. tit. Nova P. & Novæ C. de Auxilio Matildæ filiae Regis maritandæ.*

(c) Episcopus Cestrensis r c de xl, de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus suis; In th. l, Et Q. e. Episcopus Cestrensis r c de Lx marcis de Promissione sua de eodem Auxilio; In thesauro xxx marcas, & debet xxx marcas. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Staffordscira. tit. Nova P. & Novæ C. de Auxilio Matildæ filiae Regis pro Militibus.*

(d) Abbas de Egenesham r c de Cs de promissione sua; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Oxinef.*

(e) Abbas de Buerton r c de Cs de

promissione sua; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Staff.*

(f) Radulfus de Sudlea r c de xvs & iiij d de eodem Auxilio pro Milit. In thesauro xij s & iiij d, Et debet ij s. Radulfus de Sudlea r c de Cs de promissione sua de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Gloec.*

(g) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: Cives de Lundonia r c de DC & Lxvj l & xij s & iiij d de Novo Dono; In thesauro CCC & xxxvij l, Et debent CCC & xxix l & xij & iiij d. Reinerus filius Berengeri r c de C marcis de Promissione sua. Radulfus Bucel r c de C marcis de Promissione sua. Willielmus filius Ysabel r c de Cl de Promissione sua. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

was collected, if it could not, by Reason of some casual Impediment, be rendered by the Tenant to his immediate Lord, it might be rendered to the King. Thus *Godfrey de Scudemor* paid to the Crown v Marks for v Fees: because his Lord *Robert Dewias* would not receive his Homage [for till he had done Homage he was not compleatly Vassal or Tenant to his Lord] (*b*). Or if it was doubtful whether a Knight's Fee was holden of the King, or of some other Lord, the Aid for such Fee might be paid by the Tenant to the King. For Instance; the Earl of *Arundel* alledged that *Geldewin* Son of *Savari* held a Knight's Fee of him; *Geldewin* denied it; the Aid for that Fee was answered by *Geldewin* to the King (*i*). The like was done in the Case of *Rolland de Dinam* and *Walter de Dunstanville* (*k*).

Not only the King's Demeanes, but also his Escheats and Wardships rendered Aid. This appeareth in some Measure by the Instances already produced in this Section. To them I will add a few more. Amongst the Escheats we may place vacant Bishopricks and Abbeyes of royal Foundation. *Reginald de Curtenai*, who had the Custody of *Walter de Bolebec*, rendered vj l and a Mark Aid for the Fees of *Walter* which he held of the King in Capite (*l*). The Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* paid-in xxij s iiij d for Knight's Fee in *Olney* which was an Escheat; and two Marks and half a Mark for a Knight's Fee in *Heckam*, which was also an Escheat (*m*): the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* xx s, for *Hacuneby* an Escheat (*n*). If a Bishoprick was void, the

(*b*) Godefridus de Scudemor r c de v marcis de eodem Auxilio pro v Militibus. Quæ ideo redduntur, quia Robertus Dewias nondum voluit recipere Homagium suum. In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Wilt. tit. De Auxilio Matildæ filiæ Regis.*

(*i*) Geldewinus filius Savari r c de j marca, pro j Milite quem idem Comes [de Arundel] clamat, sed Geldewinus negat; In thesauro 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Suffexa; tit. N. P. & N. C. de Auxilio Filiæ Regis.*

(*k*) Idem Vicecomes [Rogerus Hai] r c de ij marcis de Wepham de feodo Rollandi de Dinan, pro ij Militibus quos idem Comes clamat, sed Rollandus negat; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Walterus de Dunstanvilla debet ij marcas de ij Militibus quos idem Walterus dicit esse de Superdemanda Co-*

mitis de Arundel. *Ib. Rot. 13. a. Suffexa, juxt.*

(*l*) Reginaldus de Curtenai debet vj l & xij s & iiij d, de Militibus Walteri de Bolebec qui est in Custodia ejus, de illis videlicet Militibus quos tenet in Capite de Rege. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Buching. & Bedef.*

(*m*) N. P. & N. C, De Auxilio ad maritandam filiam Regis. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij s & iiij d, de feodo Militis escaetta de Olnea, de eodem auxilio; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis & dimidia, de feodo Militis escaetta in Heckam de eodem Auxilio; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Northantsc.*

(*n*) Idem Vicecomes [Phylippus de Kime] r c de feodis Militum qui de Rege tenent in Capite in Baillia sua, qui non miserunt Regi Cartas de Tenemento suo, scilicet



the *Custodes* of it answered for the Aid for the Knights Fees belonging to the Bishoprick. For Instance; *John Cumin*, *Custos* of the Bishoprick of *Hereford*, paid iij Marks and a Half for the Knights Fees of that Bishoprick which were not acknowledged (*o*). When the Bishoprick of *Lincoln* was void, the Aid for the Knights Fees of that Bishoprick was put in Charge to be answered to the King (*p*). The Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* being void and in the King's Hands, *Ranulf de Broc* Farmer or *Custos* of it paid-in Lvj l x s, for the Aid of the Knights Fees belonging to the Archbishoprick. And the Men of *Norffete*, *Oxford*, *Maidstone*, and many more Towns, paid to the King as immediate Lord their several Quotas for the same Aid (*q*). And whilst the Abbey of *Shafton* was in the Hands of K. *Henry III*, the Tenants holding of that Abbey by Knights Service, paid Aid to the King pur Fille marrier (*r*).

licet de xx s de proprio feodo; Et de Hancunebi Terra efaetæ in manum Regis de xx s: In thesauro liberavit in ij Tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Lincolnescira, tit. Nova P. & Novæ C. de Auxilio Matildæ Filiæ Regis.*

(*o*) Episcopus de Herford r c de xv marcis, de Auxilio Filiæ Regis pro Militibus suis; In thesauro ixl & vjs & viij d; Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, Willelmo de Bello Campo j marca, Et Q. e. *Johannes Cumin Custos Episcopatus de Herford r c de iij marcis & dimidia de Militibus Episcopatus, præter illos quos Episcopus dicit se debere Regi; In thesauro ij marcas; Et remanent, j marca super Hugonem de Laci, & dimidia marca super Margaretam de Bohun; Qui dicunt se non debere illa Servitio Episcopo. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Herfordescira in Walia. Willelmus de Bello Campo Sheriff.*

(*p*) N. P. & N. C. de Auxilio Matildæ filiæ Regis: Episcopatus Lincolnæ debet xll de Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi. Idem debet xxviij l de Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi. Willelmus de Roumara r c de xxxix l & x s pro Militibus; In thesauro xxvj l & xij s & iij d, Et debet xij l & xvjs & viij d; & vj l & vjs & viij d de ix Militibus & dimidio quos Willelmus Comes de Roumara relaxavit per testimonium Car æ suæ. Walterus de

Aiencurt r c de xxij l & vjs & viij d pro Militibus suis; Et debet Lxvjs & viij d de Novo fessamento. Comes Simon r c de xlv l & xij s & ix d pro Militibus; Et debet de Novo ixl & x s & vd. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Lincol.*

(*q*) Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ: Ranulfus de Broc r c de Veteri firma, Et idem de Nova. De Auxilio Matildæ Filiæ Regis: Idem r c de Lvj l & x s de Militibus Archiepiscopatus. Homines de Norffeta r c de xij l & x s de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. f. Otheford; Johannes de Morestona r c de v marcis de eodem Auxilio; Cæteri homines ejusdem villæ r c de xl de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Maideneftan r c de Cs de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. f; *And the Men of about four and twenty Towns more. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 10. b.*

(*r*) Somers. & Dorf. Quia Abbatia S. Eadwardi Schaftoniæ fuit in manu Domini Regis eo tempore quo Auxilium ad filiam Regis maritandam fuit Regi concessum: Præceptum est Vicecomiti, quod distringat omnes Milites & libere tenentes de eadem Abbatia, ad reddendum Regi de singulis feodis xx s, de prædicto Auxilio. Et præceptum est eidem, quod faciat returnum alijs Vicecomitibus in quorum baillivis eadem Abbatia habet libere tenentes. *Pasf. Communia 31. H. 3. Rot. 6. a.*



III. It hath been shewn that the Baronies and Military Tenancies in *Capite* rendred Aid to the King. It was also paid to the King by the Towns and Manours or Lands which he held in Demeane: and was anciently wont to be assessed by the Justiciers Itinerant, or with their Approbation. The City of *Lincoln* paid to K. *Henry II* the Aid pour fille marier. It was assessed there by the Justices, and answered to the Crown by the Fermours of that City (s). The City of *London* paid it (t). It was assessed there upon the several Wards of the City, and that Assessment was allowed by the Justiciers (u). The Men of *Horncastle* paid this Aid. It was assessed by the Townsmen with the Consent of the Justiciers (w). The Demeans and Towns in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* paid it in this Manner, that is to say: *Hertford*: The Burgeses of *Hertford* paid xvij l x s, viz. *Wiger* paid C s, *Henry* the Provost viij Marks, *Acur* C s, *Edwin* half a Mark, *Hugh* xx s, *Warin* half a Mark, *Synoth* x s, *Herman* half a Mark, *Walter* half a Mark, and *Remigius* half a Mark. The Town of *Waltham*: *Ralf le Napier* paid xx s, and four others their respective Sums; the Commune of *Waltham* xl s, the rest of the Townsmen iiij l iiij s iiij d. *Writele*: *Joseph le Clark* one Mark, *William* Son of *Geoffrey* iiij Marks; the rest of the Townsmen iiij l x s. *Havering*: the Men of *Havering* Lxxij s iiij d; the little or inferiour Men of that Town iiij l x s. *Newport*: *Alfwine* of *Walden* xx s. *Robert* the Parmentier xx s, *Ralf* of *Subery* xx s; The other Men of the Town v Marks. *Maldon*: *William* Son of *Brichtive* ij Marks, *Stephen* xx s, the rest of the Townsmen iiij l xvj s. The Men of *Hadsfeld* *Peeverell* v Marks.

(s) Idem [Warnerus filius Turgari & Willelmus filius Ailsi, *Fermers of that Town*] r c de CC & xxxij l & vj s & viij d de Auxilio Civitatis ad maritandam filiam Regis; Quod ideo Consideratione Baronum summatum est per breve Archidiaconi Piſtaviæ, & per breve Guidonis Decani, quæ sunt in Thefauro, quia particulæ ejusdem Auxilij uno Rotulo comprehendere non poterant; In Thefauro quater xx & xvj l libras in CLx Tallijs, Et debent C & xlij l & vj s & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Civitas Lincol.*

(t) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones de Auxilio Matildæ Filie Regis: Episcopus Londoniæ r c de xij l & vj s & viij d. pro Militibus suis quos recognoscit se debere Regi. Idem Vicecomites r c de DC & xvij l & xvj s & viij d, de Auxilio Civita-

tis ad maritandam filiam Regis; Quod consideratione Baronum ideo summatum est per Breve quod Vicecomites liberaverunt in Thefauro, quia particulæ ejusdem Auxilij in uno Rotulo comprehendere non poterant. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Londonia & Midd.*

(u) Cives Londoniæ debent xix l & xij s & iiij d, de Auxilio Civitatis, quod prius assisum fuit per Wardas Civitatis, & postea concessum per Justicias. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. penult. tit. De Auxilio ad maritandam filiam Regis.*

(w) Homines de Horneſtara r c de xxix l & xij s & iiij d, de Auxilio ejusdem Villæ, quod ipsi assederunt inter se concessu Justiciarum aliter quam Justiciæ. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Linc.*

The Men of *Dedham* xliij s iiij d. *Robert Blund* and *Safugel* of *Stoches* two Marks. *Reginald* Provost of *Pritewell* and the other Men of that Town two Marks; *William de la Dune* xx s. *Chalvedune*: *Algar* the the Priest half a Mark; the rest of the Townsmen there xx s. The Town of *Berchamstede*: *William* Son of *Alured* xij l vj s viij d, *Simon* the Merchant iij l &c, the other Townsmen xij l xij s iiij d. The Upland of *Berchamstede*: *Ernewi* xx s, *Ailmer* xx s, the other Men of the Upland Lx s. *Hemelhamstede*: *William Cumin* xx s, the rest of the Townsmen x l xvij s iiij d. *Aldbery*: *Herefrei* xx s, the other Townsmen Lxxiiij s iiij d. *Colechefer*: *Richard de Luci* paid xxxij l for the Burgh of *Colechefer*, the Particulars of which Sum were certified into the Exchequer by two of the Justiciers Itinerant for those Counties, viz. the Archdeacon of *Poictiers* and *Guy* Dean of *Waltham* (x).  
The

(x) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones de Auxilio ad maritandam filiam Regis: *Gillebertus* de *Muntfichet* debet xxxl & xs, pro Militibus suis de Veteri feffamento, & ix s & iiij d de Novo. Comes *Willelmus* r c de quater xx & xvij marcis & iiij s & v d, pro Militibus suis quos habet de Veteri feffamento secundum Cartam fratris sui. *Robertus* de *Valonijs* r c de xx l & iiij s & v d de eodem Auxilio, pro Militibus. — *Abbas* de *S. Albano* r c de iiij l de eodem Auxilio pro Militibus. *Abbas* de *S. Albano* r c de L marcis de Promissione sua. Then fellow these several Towns, viz. *Hurtford*: *Burgenses* de *Hurtford* r c de xvij l & xs de Auxilio filiae Regis scilicet *Wigerus* de *C* s, *Henricus* Præpositus de viij marcis, *Acur* de *C* s, *Ædwinus* de dimidia marca, *Hugo* de xx s, *Warinus* de dim. m., *Synod* de x s, *Herman* de dim. m., *Walterus* de dim. m., *Remigius* de dim. m.: In thesauro x l & vj s & viij d in x talijs; Et debent viij l & iij s & iiij d, scilicet *Wigerus* L s, *Henricus* præpositus iij m. *Acur* L s, *Hugo* x s. *Waltham*: *Radulfus* le *Napier* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio, (and four others; Then) Commune Villæ r c de xl s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de iiij l & iiij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio. Writele: *Joseph* Clericus r c de j m. de eodem Auxilio. *Willelmus* filius *Gaufridi* r c de iiij m. de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de iiij l & xs de eodem

Auxilio. *Haveringes*: *Homines* de *Hauringis* r c de Lxxiiij s & iiij d, de eodem Auxilio, præter Minutos: In th. liberaverunt in vij tallijs, Et Q. sunt. Minuti homines ejusdem Villæ r c de iiij l & xs de eodem Auxilio. *Niweport*: *Alfwinus* de *Waledene* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. *Robertus* *Parmentarius* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. *Radulfus* de *Suberia* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri *Homines* ejusdem Villæ r c de v m. de eodem Auxilio: In th. liberaverunt in vij tallijs, Et Q. f. *Mealdona*: *Willelmus* filius *Brichtiue* r c de ij m. de eodem Auxilio. *Stephanus* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de iiij l & xvj s de eodem Auxilio. *Homines* de *Hadfeld* *Peverelli* r c de v m. de eodem Auxilio. *Homines* de *Dedham* r c de xliij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio. *Robertus* *Blundus* & *Safugel* de *Stoches* r c de ij m. de eodem Auxilio. *Reginaldus* Præpositus de *Pritewella* & Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de ij m. de eodem. *Willelmus* de *la Duna* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. *Chalveduna*: *Algarus* presbiter debet dim. m. de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. (Rot. 3. a.) *Berchamesteda*: *Willelmus* de *Windresore* (the fermour) r c de ix l & xix s & vj d de Auxilio *Matildæ* filiae Regis, de Militibus ejusdem Honoris, per Dictum ejusdem *Willelmi*, scilicet de unoquoq; Milite viij s & xd: In th. l, Et Q. e. *Villa* de *Berchamsteda*: *Willelmus* filius *Aluredi* r c de



The Demeanes and Towns in *Surrey* paid it in this Manner, viz. The Sheriff of the County paid-in xij l xij s iiij d for the Burgh of *Sudwerk*, [*Ralf* of *Ledrede* paid-in, by his own Hand, half a Mark,] ix l vj s viij d for the the Burgh of *Geldeford*, xl s from *Cumbe*, xij l x s from *Kingeston*, xliij s iiij d for *Hamme* a Member of *Kingeston*, two Marks for *Hertinton*, xxxij s iiij d from *Stokes*, [*Ace le Brascur* paid half a Mark,] Lvj s viij d for *Woching*, xx s for *Ewell*, Lviij s for *Walton*, and xl s for *Gumfelve* (y). The Sheriff of *Hants* paid into the Exchequer Cix l ij s, the Aid levied on the City of *Wincheffer*; which was therefore reduced to that total Sum by Writs of the Archdeacon of *Poictiers* and *Guy* the Dean, because the Particulars thereof were too many to be comprized in one Roll (z). *Robert* Son of *Sewin* paid CC Marks for the Aid of the Burgh of *Norhamton* (a). In *Devonshire* the Demeanes and Towns paid to the Aid in this Manner, viz. The Men of *Axminster* xvj l vj s viij d: to wit, *Roger* Son of *Etard*

r c de xiiij l & vj s & viij d de eodem Auxilio, *Simon Mercator* r c de iiij l de eodem Auxilio (with four others, then) Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de xiiij l & xij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio. *Huppelanda* de *Berchamsteda*: *Ernewi* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. *Ailmerus* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines de *Huppelanda* r c de Lx s de eodem Auxilio. *Hemelhamsteda*: *Willelmus Cumini* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de xl & xvij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio. *Aldeberia*: *Herrefrei* r c de xx s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines ejusdem Villæ r c de Lxxij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio. *Colecestra*: *Ricardus* de *Luci* r c de xxxij l de Auxilio Burgi de *Colecestra*; quod summatur est per brevia Archidiaconi *Pictaviæ* & *Widonis Decani* + quæ sunt in *Thesauo* & continent debita singulorum: In thesauro xvij l & xij s & viij d in x talijs. Et debet xiiij l & vj s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. & b. Essex & Herfordshire*. + *They were two of the Justices Itinerant in these Counties*; De *Placitis* Archidiaconi *Pictaviæ*, & *Guidonis Decani*, & *Reginaldi de Warrenna*, & *Willelmi Basset*; *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(y) Nova placita & Novæ Conventiones ad maritandam filiam Regis: Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & xij s & iiij d, de Auxilio Burgi de *Sudwerk*. *Radulfus* de *Ledreda* r c de dimidia marca de eodem Auxilio. Idem Vicecomes r c de ix l & vj s

& viij d, de eodem Auxilio de Burgo de *Geldeford*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de Auxilio de *Cumba*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & x s, de Auxilio de *Chingestona*. Idem Vicecomes debet xliij s & iiij d, de Auxilio de *Hamma* membro de *Chingestona*. Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis, de Auxilio de *Hertintona*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxij s & iiij d, de Auxilio de *Stokes*. *Azo le Brascur* r c de dimidia marca de eodem Auxilio. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lvj s & viij d, de Auxilio de *Woching*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s, de Auxilio de *Ewell*. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lviij s & iiij d, de Auxilio de *Waletona*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de Auxilio de *Gumfelve*. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. Sureia*.

(z) Idem Vicecomes r c de C & ix l & ij s, de Auxilio Civitatis *Wintoniæ* quod summatur est per brevia Archidiaconi *Pictaviæ* & *Widonis Decani* quæ sunt in *Thesauo*, quia particulæ ejusdem Auxilij non poterant uno Rotulo comprehendi; In thesauro quater xx & vij l & vj s & viij d in Lxxix talijs, Et debet xxj l & xv s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Hantsshire*.

(a) *Robertus filius Sewini* r c de C l de firma de *Norhamtona*. Idem r c de CC marcis de Auxilio Burgi de *Norhamtona* ad maritandam filiam Regis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. in imo*.



one Mark, *Aldred de Duna* half a Mark, with others; the *Commune* of the Town two Marks. The Men of *Bramton* xiiij l vj s viij d: to wit, *Richard Topford* xx s. *Ragermer* half a Mark, with others; the *Commune* xx s. The Men of *Seftbery* Cxiiij s iiij d: to wit, *Ailric* the Carpenter x s, *Richard* the Merchant one Mark, *Suellard* half a Mark, *Trenchepais* half a Mark, with others; the *Commune* xx s. And after the same Manner it was paid by the other Towns and demeane Men in that County (*b*). In the Counties of *Dorset* and *Sumerfet*, the Men of *Somerton* rendered iiij l. *Robert* the Provost of *Norcury* xl s; the rest of the Men of *Norcury* vj l xiiij s iiij d. *Geoffrey* of *Axebridg* two Marks, *William Wider* two Marks: the other Townsmen of *Axebridg* together with the *Commune* of that Town vj l. The Town of *Cheddre* two Marks (*c*). In *Kent*, the King's Demeanes and Towns paid in this Manner, viz, the Sheriff of the County paid into the Exchequer for the City of *Rocheſter* ix l xiiij s iiij d, for *Dertford* vij l xiiij s iiij d, for that Part of *Sborneſ* which was the King's xxxvj s viij d, for *Hou* xj l, for *Middeltoll* xxxij l xiiij s iiij d (the Items of which Sum were certified by the Justiciers Itinerant) for *Oſspringe* viij l vj s viij d, for the City of *Canterbury* Lxxij l xiiij s iiij d (the Particulars of which Sum were likewise certified by the same Justiciers) for *Braburne*, *Saltwood*, and *Honychild* iiij l (*d*). After the like Manner ſeveral Towns in *Wiltſhire* paid to this

(*b*) Homines de Axeminſtra r c de xvj l & vj s & viij d: ſcilicet Rogerus filius Etardi de j marca; Aldredus de Duna de dimidia marca; with thirteen others; De Comuni ij marcæ; In theſauro xj l & x s in xv Tallijs, Et debent iiij l & xvj s & viij d, ſcilicet, Letuarie v marcas, Ideſboldus Flamangus xx s, Sewulfus x s.

Homines de Bramtona r c de xiiij l & vj s & viij d: ſcilicet, Ricardus de Topelouerd de xx s, Ragermerus de dimidia marca, with ſeveral others; De Comuni xx s; In theſauro x l in xxj talijs, Et debent iiij l & vj s & viij d; ſcilicet Ricardus Toppelouerd x s, Alviva & filius ſuus x s &c.

Homines de Seftberia r c de C & xiiij s & iiij d: ſcilicet Ailricus Carpentarius de x s, Ricardus Marcandus de j marca, Suellardus de dimidia marca, Trenchepais de dimidia marca, with others; De Comuni xx s; In th. l, in xj tallijs, Et Q. f.

The like for the Homines de Hirtilanda, the Homines de Nutewell Oliveri de Dinan, the Homines de Liſtona, the Homines de

Little Tpuvertona, the Homines de Lideford, and others. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. Devenefcira.

(*c*) Homines de Sumertona r c de iiij l de eodem Auxilio, In th. l, in vij tallijs, Et Q. f. Robertus præpoſitus de Norcure r c de xl s de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines de Norcure r c de vj l & xiiij s & iiij d de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, in xij tallijs, Et Q. f. Gaufridus de Axebruge r c de ij marcis de eodem Auxilio. Willelmus Wider r c de ij marcis de eodem Auxilio. Cæteri homines de Axebruge r c de vj l cum Comuni Villæ de eodem Auxilio. Villa de Ceddra r c de ij marcis de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Quæta eſt. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Dorſeta & Sumers.

(*d*) Idem Vicecomes r c de ix l & xiiij s & iiij d de Auxilio Civitatis Roſſeceftriæ; In theſauro viij l & vj s & viij d in xiiij tallijs, Et debet xxvj s & viij d. Idem Vicecomes r c de vij l & xiiij s & iiij d de Auxilio de Tarenteford; In th. vij l in xv tallijs, Et debet xiiij s & iiij d. Idem Vicecomes

this Aid their respective Sums ; to wit, the Men of *Chepeham* vij l xij s iij d ; the Men of *Melchesham* ix l vj s viij d ; the Men of *Gatefert* xl s ; the Men of *Calne* Lx s ; the Men of *Malmesbery* vj l xij s iij d ; the Men of *Wexcumb* xxvj s viij d, the Men of *Bedewind* iij l, the Men of *Wilton* xl vj s viij d, the Men of *Saresberi* vj l xij s iij d, and the Men of *Hegtredeberie* xvj l vj s and viij d (e). It was paid in like Form by the Demeans and Towns in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (f) ; and by the Demeanes and Towns in other Counties. So also, the Demeans of the Bishoprick of *Bath* (then in the King's Hands) were assised C l to the same Aid (g), and the Demeans of the Bishoprick of *Saresbury* L l to the same Aid (h). In fine ; in the Reign of K. *Henry II*, the Moneyours, who were also particularly dependant on the King, were wont, as it seems, to have Aids and Tallages assised on them, as they were assised on the King's Demeane Men and Burgesies. The Moneyours of *London* paid to this Aid *ad filiam maritandam* : *Achard* the Moneyour paid C s, *Lefwine Besant* five Marks, *Aikwine Finch* two Marks, with others (i). And the Moneyours in *Norfolk* paid to

comes r c de xxxvj s & viij d de Auxilio Hominum de parte Regis de Schornes; In th. xxij s & iiij d in iij tallijs, Et debet xij s & iiij d. Idem Vicecomes r c de xj l de Auxilio de Hou; In thesauro x l & x s in xxix tallijs, Et debet x s. Idem Vicecomes r c de C & xxxij l & xij s & iiij d de Auxilio de Middeltolla, quod summatum est per breve Archidiaconi Pictaviæ & per breve Widonis Decani, quæ ipsi liberaverunt in thesauro & continent debitum uniuscujusq; In thesauro Lxxij l & iij s & iiij d in quater xx & x tallijs, Et debet Lx l & s. Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & vj s & viij d de Auxilio de Ofspringe; In thesauro vj l & xij s & iiij d in ix tallijs, Et debet xxxij s & iiij d. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lxxij l & xij s & iiij d de Auxilio Civitatis Cantuariæ, quod summatum est per breviam prædictorum quæ sunt in Thesauro & continent debita singulorum; In thesauro xlvij l & xvij s in Lxxv tallijs, Et debet xxij l & xv s & iiij d. Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij l de Auxilio de Braburna, & de Saltwuda, & de Hunecchild; In th. l, in vij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Chent. sub tit. Nova P. & N. C. ad maritandam Filiam Regis.*

(e) *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 11. *a.*  
*Wiltiscira.*

(f) *After the Earl of Clare and Reginald de Warenn &c, as cited above in Section II, it follows; Homines de Burc in Langelande, Homines de Langelande, Villata de Hagenet, Villata de Wineferding, and several Villates. De Honore de Eye: Villata Eyæ, Villata de Torendona, and other Villates. De Dominijs de Norfolc: Villata de Ormesbi, villata de Caustona, and other Villates; each of them, so much, de eodem Auxilio. Mag. Ret. 14. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Norfolc & Sutfolc.*

(g) Idem [Vicecomes, Ricardus de Wiltona] r c de Cl, de Affisa facta super Dominia Episcopatus ad maritandam Filiam Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 2. *Rot.* 11. b. tit. Episcopatus de Bada.

(b) Idem Vicecomes r c de L l de Affi-  
fa facta super Dominia Episcopatus, ad ma-  
ritandam Matildam filiam Regis. *Mag.*  
*Rot.* 15. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 2. *a.* *Wilt.*

(i) De Auxilio Monetariorum Londoniæ  
ad maritandam filiam Regis: Achardus  
Monetarius debet Cs, Lefwinus Befant r c  
de v marcis, Ailwinus Finch debet ij mar-  
cas, and others. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot.*  
*1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

the



the same Aid together with the Burgeſſes : that is to ſay, *Turſtan* and *William* Son of *Derewold*, and *William de Wiclewood*, Moneyours of *Thetford* paid five Marks and a half; and the Moneyours of *Norwich* ten Marks (*k*). But in proceſs of Time, as I remember, the Moneyours obtained of the King Exemption from Tallage and other Privileges (*kk*).

IV. King *Richard* I, levied an Aid for the Ransom of his Perſon, when he was taken and imprifoned in his Return from the Holy Land. The Revenue-rolls of that Time ſhew how it was charged and answered. The Tenants *in Capite* both Barons and Knights paid it under the Name of *Scutage* or *Eſcuage*. It was called by that Name, becauſe it was aſſeſſed upon them at ſo much *per Scutum*, or for each Knight's Fee. The Barons and Knights paid at the Rate of *xx s per Fee*. At the ſame Time there was alſo a Payment made towards the King's Ransom, by the Name of *Hidage*. I will ſhew-forth ſome Inſtances of both theſe Payments. Firſt, of the *Scutage*. In *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the Barons and Knights paid *Eſcuage* for their ſeveral Fees, towards the King's Ransom, *viz.* *William de Warenne* paid *xiiiij l v s*, *Geoffrey Fitz-Pier* *vij l* for the Fee of *William Blund*, *William de Dammartin* *xx s*, with others. Some Perſons not having their capital Baronies in theſe Counties, the Sheriff answered their reſpective *Eſcuages* for them, *viz.*, for *Warin Fitz-Gerold* *x s*, for *John de Rocheford* *x s*, for *Simon de Abrincis* *iiij l xv s*, for *Walter le Veer* and *William* Son of *Oliver* *xx s*, for *William Eſcorcevielle* *xx s*. Some others obtained from the King Acquittance of their *Eſcuage*, becauſe they were with him in his Army in *Nor-mandy*, *viz.*, the Earl of *Clare*, *Robert Fitz-Roger*, the Earl of *Arundel*, *Robert de Treſgoz*, and the Biſhop of *Ely* (*l*). This *Eſcuage* was paid in

(*k*) Burgenſes de Tedford r c de xl marcis de eodem Auxilio. Turſtanus & Willelmus filius Derewoldi Willelmus de Wiclewuda Monetarij de Tedford r c de v marcis & dimidia de eodem Auxilio; In Soltis, per breve Regis, Reginaldo de Warenna v marcæ & dimidia, pro Scutagio ſuo quod Rex ei perdonaverat, Et Q. ſ. Burgenſes de Norwico r c de CC l de eodem Auxilio. Monetarij de Norwico r c de x marcis de eodem Auxilio; In Soltis, per breve Regis, Reginaldo de Warenna C & xvj s & viij d, de Scutagio ſuo quod Rex ei perdonaverat, Et debent xvj s & viij d. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Norfolk & Suff.*

(*kk*) *Vid. poſthac, Cap. 17. ſect. 7.*

(*l*) De Scutagio ad Redemptionem Domini Regis : Willelmus de Warenna r c de xiiij l & v s de Scutagio ſuo. Galfridus filius Petri debet vij l de ſeodo Willelmi Blundi. Willelmus de Dammartin r c de xx s de Scutagio, &c. De his qui non habent Capitales Honores in hoc Comitatu : Idem Vicecomes reddit in theſauro x s de Scutagio Warini filij Geroldi, Et x s de Scutagio Johannis de Rocheford, Et iiij l & xv s de Scutagio Simonis de Abrincis, Et xx s de Scutagio Walteri le Veer & Willelmi filij Oliveri, Et xx s de Scutagio Willelmi



in like Manner *mutatis mutandis* by the Barons and Knights in the other Counties: *viz.* In *Norhamtonshire* (*m*), *Cambridge* and *Hunten-don* Shires (*n*), *Notingham* and *Derby* Shires (*o*), *Oxfordshire* (*p*), *Staffordshire* (*q*), *Yorkshire* (*r*), in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset* (*s*), of *Warwick* and *Leiceſter* (*t*), and the reſt of the Counties. Towards this Aid or Scutage, each Knights Fee was charged (as is ſaid above) with xx s. *Conſtance* Counteſs of *Britanny* paid after that Rate; namely, C and xl l for C and xl Fees belonging to the Honour of *Britanny* in *England* (*u*).

Another

mi Eſcorcevielle. Iti habent Quietantiam per Regem, quia fuerunt cum eo in Exercitu Normanniæ: Comes de Clara, Robertus filius Rogeri, Comes de Arundel, Robertus de Trefgoz, Episcopus Eliensis. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. Nordfolch & Sudſ.*

(*m*) De Scutagio Militum ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Abbas de Burgo r c de Lx l de Scutagio, &c. De Scutagij Militum qui non habent Capitales Honores in hoc Comitatu: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Scutagio Eustachij de Watford, &c. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Norhant.*

(*n*) De Scutagio ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Gilleberte Pecche r c de xix l & xx d de Scutagio suo, &c. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Grentebriq. & Hunted.*

(*o*) De Scutagij Militum de Notinghamſcira & Derebiſcira ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Idem Vic. r c de xl de Scutagio feodi Rogeri de Burun, &c. *Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(*p*) De Scutagio Militum ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Alexander Arſic r c de xx l de Scutagio suo, &c. De Scutagio Militum quorum Capitales Baronie non sunt in hoc Comitatu: Idem Vicecomes r c de x s de Ricardo de Oilli, Et de xx s de Ricardo filio Nigelli, Et de dim. marca de Roberto de Harocurt, &c. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. Oxineſ.*

(*q*) De Scutagio ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Episcopus Cestrenſis debet xv l de Scutagio Militum suorum. Radulfus de Sumeri r c de Ll de Scutagio feodi Gervasij Painell, &c. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Staff.*

(*r*) De Scutagio Militum ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Archiepiſcopus Ebor. r c de xx l de Scutagio pro Militibus suis,

Willelmus de Molbrai r c de quater xx & viij l & v s de eodem Scutagio, &c. De Scutagio Militum qui habent Quietantiam per Regem in hoc Comitatu: Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxj l & x s de Scutagio Willelmi Foſſard, Et de viij l de Scutagio Willelmi de Stutevill, &c; Summa C & Lxij l & xv s & vijd: In theſauro nichil, Et in Perdonis per Brevia Regis prædictis Militibus, C & Lxij l & xv s & vijd, Quia fuerunt cum Rege in Exercitu Normanniæ. *Ib. Rot. 11. b. Everwichſc.*

(*s*) De Scutagio Militum de Dorſeta & Sumerſeta ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Henricus de Tilli r c de xliij l & xv s de Scutagio, Abbacia de Glaſtingeberia r c de xl l de Scutagio Militum suorum, &c. *Ib. Rot. 13. b.*

(*t*) De Scutagio ad Redemptionem Domini Regis. Prior de Coventria r c de xl de Scutagio; In Theſauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. Comes de Warewic r c de Cl & xlvj s & viij d de Scutagio; *with the Scutages of ſeveral others; then it follows:* Iti habent quietantiam per Regem: Comes de Cestria, Comes David, Hugo de Say, Radulfus filius Wigani, Wido de Diva, Comes de Ferrarijs, Comes Willelmus de Albemara, Ricardus Baſſet, Rogerus de Mortuomari, Gillebertus Baſſet, Willelmus de Longo Campo, Willelmus de Sancto Johanne, Willelmus de Belmes, Henricus Falconarius, Hamo filius Hamonis, Robertus Marmiun, Willelmus de Albeneio. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 15. b. War. & Leiceſtr.*

(*u*) De Scutagio Militum ad Redemptionem Domini Regis. Conſtantia Comitissa Britannie r c de C & xl l de Scutagio suo, de feodis C & xl Militum, quos Thomas de

Another part of the Aid for K. *Richard* the First's Ransom was answered-for at the Exchequer by the Name of *Hidage*. It seemeth that by *Hidage* was meant the Aid charged on Lands holden by some other Service than that of the Shield. In the Reign of K. *Edward* II, *Hidage* imported either Tenure in Socage or some such inferiour Sort of Tenure, and was opposed to Tenure in Chivalry. Thus the King commanded the Barons of the Exchequer to certify him, how much Land in *Boseyate* in *Northamptonshire* was holden by Knights Service, and how much in *Hidage* (w). Towards the *Hidage* for the Ransom of K. *Richard* I, the Sheriff of *Somerſet* levied within his County two hundred fourſcore and thirteen Pounds eighteen Shillings and two Pence; and the ſame Perſon being alſo Sheriff of *Dorſet* levied within that County two hundred forty one Pounds three Shillings and nine Pence. This *Hidage* was aſſeſſed upon the *Hideland*s of thoſe two Counties by the King's Juſticiars, to wit, by *Thomas* Archdeacon of *Wells*, *Alexander* Dean of *Wells*, *Adam* de *Greienwill*, and *Nicolas* de *Meriet* (x). The Sheriff of *Worceſterſhire* levied for the *Hidage* of his County fourſcore and nineteen Pounds twelve Shillings. Which *Hidage* was aſſeſſed by the Juſticiars, *Peter* Archdeacon of *Worceſter*, *John* le *Pubier*, and *Richard* de *Ambresley* (y). And one need not doubt but that this *Hidage* was an Aid. It is expreſſy called the *Hidage* raiſed throughout *England* in Aid of the King's Ransom (z): And

de Burc Senefcallus ejuſdem Comitiffæ coram Baronibus recognovit pertinere ad Honorem Comitis Britannię in Anglia. *Mag. Rot.* 6. R. 1. *Rot.* 11. b. *Everwichſc. Et Vid. hic Cap.* 15. ſect. 4. *paul. infr. in Lanc.* Roberto Greſſe.

(w) Baronibus, pro Rege. Quia quibuſdam certis de cauſis certiorari volumus, quantum terræ in *Boseyate* in Comitatu *Northamptoniæ* tenetur per feodum Militare & quantum in *Hidagio*, & de quo: *The King commands them to certify him thereof.* T. xxx Aprilis anno xv. *Paſ. Brevia* 15. E. 2. *Rot.* 52. b.

(x) *Hydagium* ad Redemptionem Domini Regis in *Sumerſeta*: Idem *Viccomes* r c de CC & quater xx & xij l & xvij s & ij d de *Hydagio* de *Sumerſeta* aſſiſo ad Redemptionem Domini Regis, per *Tomam* Archidiaconum de *Welles*, & *Alexandrum* Decanum de *Welles*, & *Adam* de *Greienwill*, & *Nicholaum* de *Meriet*. *Radulfus* Luvel r c de C l pro Fine Baronię ſuæ de *Kari*. Item *Hydagium* in *Dorſeta* ad

prædictam Redemptionem, per prædictos: Idem *Viccomes* r c de CC & xij l & iij s & ix d, de *Hydagio* de *Dorſeta* per prædictos. *Ib. Rot.* 13. b.

(y) De *Scutagio* Militum ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: *Episcopus* de *Wireceſtria* r c de xlix l & vj s de *Scutagio* Militum ſuorum, —, *Radulfus* de *Sumeri* r c de iij l & vj s & iij d de *Scutagio*, &c. *Hydagium* ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Idem *Viccomes* r c de quater xx & xix l & xij s de *Hydagio* de *Wireceſtreſcira*, aſſiſo ad Redemptionem Domini Regis, per *Petrum* Archidiaconum *Wigornię*, & *Johannem* le *Puhier*, & *Richardum* de *Ambreſſeia*. *Ib. Rot.* 9. b.

(z) Idem *Viccomes* r c de xxxv l & xij s, pro Fine quem fecit cum Juſtic. pro *Hydagio* in *Cumberland*, quod exigebatur per *Angliam* ad Auxilium Redemptionis Domini Regis: In *Theſauro* xv l & xij s, Et debet xx l. *Mag. Rot.* 6. R. 1. *Rot.* 9. a. *Cumb.*



the Carucage paid towards the King's Ransom for the Socage-lands belonging to the Honour of *Lancaster* is likewise called an Aid (a). Add, that the Payment made by the Citizens of *London* towards the Ransom of K. *Richard I.* is called by the Name of an Aid (b). Towards the same Aid, *Ralf Pirot* paid a Fine of xxx Marks for his Knights Fees, And [for his Socage-lands] gave x Marks *de dono* (c).

V. K. *Henry III.* had an Aid to marry his Sister *Isabel* to the Emperour. It was two Marks out of every Knight's Fee, both of the old and new Feoffment; and was granted to him by the *Commune Consilium Regni* (d). The Payment made to this Aid by the Prelates was called *Auxilium Prælatorum*, and was entred in a Roll by itself (e).

VI. The same K. *Henry III.* had an Aid to marry his eldest Daughter. It was raised out of the Baronies and Knights Fees holden *in Capite*, in Pursuance of a Provision made by the Common Council of the *Magnates of England* (f). The Quota of it was xx s  
per

(a) De Scutagio Militum de Lancastra ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Idem Theobaldus [Walteri] r c de Lxxij l & vjs & viij d de Scutagio Militum Honoris de Lancastra: In thesauro xlvij l & vjs, Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, Roberto Gresse xij l pro xij Militibus, sicut idem Tedbaldus dicit, Quia abierunt cum Rege in Normanniam. Idem T. r c de Lxx l & iij s de Auxilio Carrucatarum terræ Honoris de Lancastra; In thesauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Lanc.*

(b) Cives Londoniæ debent M & D marcas de Dono suo pro Benevolentia Domini Regis, & pro Libertatibus suis conservandis, & de Auxilio suo ad Redemptionem Domini Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. I. Rot. 12. b.*

(c) Radulfus Pirot debet xxx marcas de fine suo pro feodo iij Militum, Et x marcas de Dono ad Redemptionem Domini Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. I. Rot. 9. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(d) Quia per Commune Consilium Regni concessæ fuerunt Regi duæ Marcæ de singulis feodis Militum, de Auxilio promissio ad sororem Regis, videlicet tam de Novo Feofamento quam de Veteri, nec constat Regi quæ vel quot feoda Militum  
Vol. I.

sunt in Comitatu Herefordiæ: Ideo mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod diligenter inquirat, per sacramentum xij tam Militum quam aliorum proborum & legalium hominum, per quos &c, & qui tales sint &c, quot feoda Militum teneantur de singulis tenentibus de Rege in Capite in Comitatu suo, tam de Novo Feofamento quam de Veteri; Et distringat tenentes singula feoda prædicta ad reddendum Regi duas marcas de singulis feodis de prædicto Auxilio, nisi prius ei inde satisfecerint; Ita quod habeat prædictos denarios a die S. Trinitatis in quindecim dies; Et inquisitionem habeat ad eundem diem, sub sigillo suo & sigillis Inquisitorum, Et hoc breve. *Pas. Commun. 32. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.*

(e) Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & j marca de Auxilio Prælatorum ad maritandam Sororem Regis Romanorum Imperatori, quorum nomina annotantur in Rotulo de Auxilio Prælatorum: In thesauro nichil, Et ipsi Vicecomiti in parte solutionis CC marcarum quas percipit pro Custodia Castrorum Novi Castri & Bamburc & Comitatus Norhumbriæ xij l & j marca. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. Norhumb.*

(f) Cantebr. Rex Vicecomiti. Quia provigum est per Commune Consilium Magnatum  
4 G



*per Fee.* In *Herefordshire*, the Bishop of *Hereford* paid towards it, xv l for xv Fees which he acknowledged, and *William de Stutevill* xxiiij l for the xxiiij Fees of *Hugh de Say* (g). In *Yorkshire* it was paid by the Barons and Knights of that County, viz. *Peter de Savoy*, the Countess of *Ou*, *Richard de Percy* and others (b): In *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* by the Barons and Knights of those Counties, viz. *John Mareschall*, *Richard de Clare*, the Heirs of the Earl of *Arundel*, and others (i): In the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, by the Barons and Knights of those Counties, viz. *Gilbert Pecch*, *Nigell de Amundevill*, the Bishop of *Ely*, the Heirs of *John* Earl of *Huntendon*, and others (k): In *Hantsire*, the Bishop of *Winchester* paid Lx l for Lx Fees which he admitted, and stood charged with xiiij l xs for xiiij Fees and half a Fee which he disowned. The Abbat of *Hyde* rendered xx l for xx Fees; and others *pro rata* (l): In *Gloucestershire* the Abbat

tum Angliæ, quod ipsi reddant Regi de singulis feodis Militum quæ de Rege tenent in Capite, & de quibus debent servitium Militare, xx s., ad Primogenitam filiam Regis maritandam: Et cum præceptum sit, quod Vicecomes distringat H. de Ver Comitem Oxoniæ, ad reddendum Regi xx s. de singulis feodis suis quæ de Rege tenet in Capite, & de quibus debet servitium Militare: Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod pacem habere permittat Martino La Chamberleng & tenentibus suis, de eodem Auxilio pro prædicto Comite. T. ut supra [i. e. J. Francigena sexto die Februarij]. *Hil. Communia* 31. H. 3. Rot. 4. b.

(g) Auxilium concessum Regi ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam scilicet de quolibet feodo xx s: Idem Vicecomes r c de ij s de Roberto Malherbe de x<sup>a</sup> parte j feodi; Et de ij s de Radulfo de Bray de x<sup>a</sup> parte j feodi; Et de xv l de Episcopo Herefordiæ de xv feodis quæ recognoscit; Et xxiiij l de Willelmo de Stutevill de xxiiij feodis quæ fuerunt Hugonis de Say; And for others. *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 3. *Herefordia in Wallia.* m. 1. a.

Auxilium concessum ad Primogenitam filiam Regis maritandam, scilicet de Scuto xx s. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. *Effex & Hertf.*

(b) Petrus de Sabaudia . . . de Honore Richemundiæ de Auxilio ad filiam Regis maritandam: Comitissa Augi [debet] Lx l & xv s de eodem, Ricardus de Percy xv l de eodem, Willelmus de Percy xv l de eodem,

&c. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 3. Rot. 2. m. 1. b. *Ebor.*

(i) Johannes Mar. [debet] xviiij l de Auxilio ad filiam Regis maritandam, Ricardus de Clare quater xx. & xj l xviiij s & j d de eodem, Hæredes Comitis de Arundel xlj l de eodem, Dimidium feodum in Aylesham & Westhall x s de eodem, Rogerus le Bigod Cij xv s de eodem, Petrus de Sabaudia l . . . de eodem, de Honore Richemundiæ in hijs Comitatibus. *Ib. Rot.* 3. b. m. 1. *Norf. & Suff.*

(k) Gilbertus Pecch [debet] Cs de Auxilio ad filiam Regis maritandam, Rogerus de Sumery x s de auxilio ad filiam Regis maritandam, Radulfus de Kameis x s de eodem de dimidio feodo Rogeri Torpeil, Nigellus de Aumundevill debet v marcas de eodem, Episcopus Elyensis xij l & dimidium marcam de eodem, de feodis quæ non recognoscit, Hæredes J. Comitis Huntendonæ xls de eodem, Petrus de Sabaudia xxvij l & v s de eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 31. H. 3. Rot. 6. a. m. 2. *Cant. & Hunt.*

(l) Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam, scilicet de quolibet feodo xx s: Episcopus Wintoniensis [debet] Lx l de Lx feodis quæ recognoscit. Idem Episcopus debet xiiij l & x s de xiiij feodis & dimidio quæ non recognoscit. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx l de Abbate de Hyda de xx feodis, Et de xxv s de Willelmo de Warblinton de j feodo & iij<sup>a</sup> parte unius feodi, &c. *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 3. *Sudbant.* m. 2. b.

of *Winbecumb* xl s for two Fees, *William de Hastings* Cs for five Fees, with others (*m*): In the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, *Philipp Marmium* paid xj l ix s for xj Fees and a fourth and a fifth Part of a Fee, the Priour of *Coventry* was charged with ten Pounds for ten Fees, *Margaret* Countess of *Winchester* (or else *Roger de Quency*) with Lx l xiiij s for Lx Fees and a half a fifth Part of a Fee, being the Moiety of the Fees of the Honour of *Leicester*, *Simon de Montfort* Earl of *Leicester* with Lx l xiiij s for the other Moiety of the Fees of that Honour, the Earl of *Warwick* with Cij l and half a Mark, for Cij Fees and a third Part of a Fee; with some others (*n*): In the County of *Northumberland*, *John de Baillol* is charged with xxx l for xxx Fees (*o*). *Bertram de Crioil* and *Jeremy de Kaxton*, *Custodes* of the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* during the Avoidance of it, were charged to the same Aid for the Fees belonging to that Archbishoprick (*p*). There was a Payment made to this Aid by the Prelates over and above what they paid (as I take it) out of or for their respective Fees. It was put in charge in the Revenue-rolls separately, under the Name of *Auxilium prælatorum* or *a prælatis*. In *Gloucestershire* it was paid by the Abbot of *Heynesham*, the Priour of *Newent*, the Abbess of *Caen*, the Priour of *Lantony*, the Abbot of *St. Austin* of *Bristol*, the Priour of *Horsley*, the Abbot of *Cirencester*, and the Abbot of *Gloucester* (*q*): In *Northumberland*, by the Priour of

(*m*) *Auxilium concessum Regi ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam*; scilicet de quolibet feodo xx s: Idem Vicecomes r c de xls de Abbate de *Winbecumb* de ij feodis; Et de Cs de *Willelmo de Hastings* de v feodis de eodem; Et de xx s de *Henrico le Flemeng* de j feodo de eodem; — *And for others*. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H. 3. Glovernia in dorso m. 2.*

(*n*) *Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam*, scilicet de quolibet scuto xx s. Idem Vicecomes r c de xj l ix s de *Philippo Marmium* de xj feodis quarta & quinta parte j feodi; Et de xs de *Ada de Peryton* de dimidio feodo in *Ostexhell*. Prior de *Covintr.* [debet] xl de x feodis. *Margareta Comitissa Wintoniæ* (*Rogerus de Quency*) [debet] Lx l xiiij s de Lx feodis & dimidia & quinta parte j feodi de medietate feodorum Honoris *Leycestræ*. *Simon de Monte sorti Comes Leycestræ* [debet] Lx l & xiiij s

de alia medietate feodorum Honoris *Leycestræ*. Comes *Warwici* [debet] C & ij l & dimidiam marcam de C & ij feodis & tertia parte j feodi; with others. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H. 3. War. & Leic. m. 1. a.*

(*o*) *Johannes de Baillol* [debet] xxx l de xxx feodis de *Auxilio* ad filium Regis maritandam. *Mag. Rot.* 30. *H. 3. Northumbr. m. 1. b.*

(*p*) *B. de Crioill & Jeremias de Kaxton Custodes Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ* [debent] . . . de eodem *Auxilio* [ad Sororem Regis maritandam], de feodis Archiepiscopatus. *Mag. Rot.* 32. *H. 3. Kancia. m. 1. b. in imo.*

(*q*) *Auxilium concessum Regi ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam*, scilicet, De quolibet feodo xx s: —. De eodem *Auxilio* a Prælatis concessio: Abbas de *Heynesham* [debet] v marcas, de eodem; Prior de *Newent* [debet] xl s de eodem; *Baillivus Abbatissæ de Cadamo* de



of *Heslesham*, and the Priour of *Tinmouth* (r): In *Herefordshire*, by the Abbot of *Wigmore*, and the Priours of *Accley*, *Kiffewell*, and *Lantony* (s).

VII. King *Henry III.* had also an Aid to make his eldest Son a Knight; to wit, of every Knights Fee xls. In the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, it was paid by *Richard de Luvetot*, *Gilbert Peche*, *Peter de Savoy*, and the Heirs of *John* late Earl of *Huntendon* (t). In *Worcestershire*, the Bishop of *Worcester* and the Abbot of *Westminster* (amongst others) paid it for their Knights Fees in that County (u). In *Cumberland*, *Baldwin de Penreth* and others paid it for their Serjeanties in that County (w). In *Herefordshire*, it was paid by *John de Balun*, *John de Munemue*, the Bishop of *Hereford*, and others (x). In the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, *Philipp Mar-*  
myun

*Muncstunchamton* [debet] vj marcas de eodem; Prior de *Lantonay* extra *Glowecestriam* r c de xl de eodem. In thesauro Cs, & debet Cs; Abbas S. Augustini *Bristollia* [debet] Cs de eodem; Prior de *Horslega* [debet] ij marcas de eodem; Abbas de *Cyrencestria* r c de xxi de eodem, In th. l, Et Q. e; Abbas de *Glowecestria* r c de L marcis de eodem; In thesauro xxx l, Et debet v marcas. *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 3. m. 2. *Glovernia*.

(r) De Auxilio Regi concessio ad filiam ejus Primogenitam maritandam, scilicet de quolibet feodo xx s: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de *Hugone de Morewic* de j feodo —. De eodem Auxilio a Prælati: Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Priore de *Heslesham* de eodem, Et de v marcis de Priore de *Tinemue* de eodem —. *Ib. Norhumb. m. 2. b.*

(s) Auxilium concessum Regi ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam, scilicet de quolibet feodo xx s: De eodem Auxilio concessio a Prælati: Abbas de *Wigmore* [debet] xls de eodem; Prior de *Accley* r c de xls de eodem In th. l, Et Q. e: Prior de *Kiffewell* [debet] ij marcas de eodem; Prior de *Lantoni* [debet] xls de eodem. *Ib. Heref. in Wallia, m. 2. a.*

(t) Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitum filium suum Militem faciendum, sc. de quolibet feodo xls: Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de *Ricardo de Lu-*

*vetot* de tercia parte x feodorum *Niggelli de Luvetot*, *Gilbertus Peche* debet xl de v feodis de *Honore Richemundia*, *Petrus de Sabaudia* [debet] liij l x s de xxvj feodis & iij parte j feodi de *Honore Richemundia* in hijs Comitatus, Hæredes *Johannis Comitis Huntendonie* [debent] iij l de ij feodis. *Mag. Rot.* 38. H. 3. ut. *Cant. & Hunt. m. 1. b.*

(u) Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitum filium suum Militem faciendum, scilicet de quolibet feodo xl s: *Episcopus Wygorn.* [debet] quater viginti xix l de xlix feodis & dimidio; Abbas *Westmonasterij* xxx l de xv feodis, &c. *Ib. Wygornia. m. 2. a.*

(w) Auxilium Regi concessum, as above: Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de *Thoma filio Lamberti de Muleton* de j feodo de *Veteri feffamento in Copland*, Et de iij s de *Baldewino de Penred* de x<sup>1</sup> parte j feodi pro Serjantia sua in *Penred*, Et de ijs de *Thoma Venatore* & *Alicia uxore ejus* de xx parte j feodi pro Serjantia sua in *Salukild*, *Nicholaus filius Thomæ* [debet] ijs de xx<sup>ma</sup> parte j feodi de Serjantia sua in *Houton*. *Ib. Cumberland. m. 2. a.*

(x) Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitum filium suum Militem faciendum, scilicet de quolibet feodo xl s: Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de *Johanne de Balun* de j feodo, Et de xxx l de *Johanne de Munemue* de xv feodis; *Episcopus Herefordia*



*myun* paid xxij l xvij s for eleven Fees and a fourth and a fifth Part of a Fee, and the Priour of *Coventry* xx l for ten Fees (y).

This Aid was paid to the King by such Persons as held of him *in Capite* by Barony or Knight's Service, and to the King's Tenants *in Capite* by such Persons as held of them *in Capite* by Knights Service. When the King's Tenants *in Capite* paid Aid to him, he used to grant to them that they might receive Aid *pro rata* of their Tenants *in Capite*. For Example; *Baldwin de Frivill* was distrained for the King's Aid pur faire Fitz Chivaler. He alledged, that he did not hold *in Capite* of the King but of *Alexander de Abetot*, that *Alexander* held of *William de Beauchamp*, and *William* of the Bishop of *Worcester*; and the Bishop *in Capite* of the King. Thereupon, it was ordered that *Baldwin* should not be distrained to render Aid to the King (z). *Gervase de Horton* was distrained for the King's Aid pur faire Fitz Chivaler. He alledged, that he held nothing of the King *in Capite*, nor of any one that was the King's Ward. It was ordered, that the Distress should cease (a). *William de Winterbull* was released of a Distress, upon the same Allegation (b). Again; the Bishop of *Worcester* caused *Robert de Bracy* to be distrained to render to him v s, for

r c de xxx l de xv feodis, In thesauro xxix l & debet xx s; Idem Episcopus [debet] vij l de iij feodis & dimidio quæ non recognoscit. — And the like Aid for others. Mag. Rot. 38. H. 3. Heref. in Wal. m. 1. b.

(y) Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitum filium suum Militem faciendum, scilicet de quolibet feodo xl s. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij l & xvij s de Philipo Marmyun de xj feodis, quarta & quinta parte j feodi; Et de xx s de Ada de Peryton de dimidio feodo in Osteshull; Et de xx l de Priore de Coventr. de x feodis; with the Aids of others. Mag. Rot. 38. H. 3. War. & Leic. in dorso Rotuli Compotor. m. 2. b.

(z) Mandatum est Vicecomiti Wygornie, quod si Baldewinus de Frivill non teneat de Rege in Capite, set de Alexandro de Abetot, & Alexander de Willelmo de Bello Campo, & Willelmus de Episcopo Wygornensi, & Episcopus de Rege in Capite, ut idem Baldewinus dicit: Tunc de districtione quam eidem Baldewino facit pro Auxilio ad Filium Regis Militem faciendum

pacem &c, & averia aut catalla &c. Ib. Rot. 13. b.

(a) Berk. Monstravit Regi Gervasius de Horton, quod cum ipse nichil teneat de Rege in Capite, nec de aliquo qui sit in Custodia Regis, Willelmus de Engelseud injuste cepit ab eo iij marcas & dimidiam, de Auxilio ad Primogenitum filium Regis Militem faciendum, tempore quo prædictus Willelmus fuit Vicecomes in Comitatu Devonie, ut dicit: Et ideo mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod venire faciat &c in crastino S. Nicholai prædictum Willelmum, ad ostendendum quo waranto ipse cepit prædictos denarios a prædicto Gervasio; Et habeat breve. Memor. 39. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.

(b) Monstravit Regi Willelmus de Winterhull, quod cum ipse nichil teneat de Rege in Capite in Comitatibus Surreie & Suffexie, Vicecomes ipsum distringit ad reddendum Regi sex libras de Auxilio ad filium Regis Militem faciendum pro Radulfo de Fay ut dicit. Et mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod si ita est, prædicto W. de demanda pacem &c, Et averia &c. Trin. Commun. 41. H. 3. Rot. 17. a.

the eighth Part of a Knight's Fee, towards the same Aid pur faire fitz Chivaler; the King having granted to the Prelates and others Power to collect that Aid of such Persons as held of them *in Capite* by Knights Service: *Robert* came and shewed by Petition to the King, that he did not hold *in Capite* of the Bishop of *Worcester*, but of *William de Bracy*, who held of *William de Beauchamp*, who held *in Capite* of the Bishop: whereupon it was ordered, that if the Case was so, the Sheriff should not distrain *Robert*, but *William de Beauchamp*, to pay the said Money to the Bishop for the King's Use (c). When the King's Tenant *in Capite* paid Aid to the King, it was usual (in the Reign of K. *Henry III.* and afterwards) for the said Tenant *in Capite* to have a Writ, commanding the Sheriff of the County to assist him to levy the said Aid on the Persons who held of him *in Capite*, according to the Proportion of their Tenancy. This was done in the Case of the Archbishop of *York* (d), and many others.

VIII. In the 18th Year of K. *Edward I.* an aid to marry the King's eldest Daughter (*viz.* xls out of every Knights Fee) was granted to the King by the Barons and *Magnates of England*; provided, that this Grant should not turn to their Prejudice, but so that for the Future an Aid to be granted in the like Case might be encreased or lessened, as the *Magnates of England* for the Time being should think meet, and that the said Aid should be levyed out of Fees, in such Manner as Aids were wont to be levyed (e).

#### IX. Aid

(c) *Wygornia.* Monstravit Regi Robertus de Bracy, quod cum ipse nichil teneat de Episcopo Wygornensi in Capite, sed de Willelmo de Bracy, & idem Willelmus de Bracy de Willelmo de Bello Campo, & idem Willelmus de Bello Campo de prædicto Episcopo in Capite; Vicecomes injuste distringit ipsum ad reddendum prædicto Episcopo vs, pro octava parte Feodi unius Militis, de Auxilio ad Primogenitum filium Regis Militem faciendum; Quod quidem Auxilium Rex concesserat Prælati colligere de Tenentibus suis per servicium Militare in Capite: Et ideo mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod si ita est, tunc de demanda quam facit prædicto Roberto de prædictis denariis, pacem; & distringat prædictum Willelmum de Bello Campo ad reddendum prædicto Episcopo prædictos denarios ad opus

Regis. *Memor.* 38. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 8. a.

(d) *Leycestria.* Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod sit in auxilium Archiepiscopo Eboracensi ad distringendum Milites & libere tenentes suos in Comitatu Leycestriæ, ad reddendum Auxilium Regi concessum ad Primogenitum filium Regis Militem faciendum, de feodis quæ de eo tenent in Capite in eodem Comitatu, videlicet de Scuto xls. Quia idem Archiepiscopus respondet Regi inde per manum suam. *Memor.* 39. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 8. b.

(e) De Auxilio Regi concessio ad Primogenitam filiam suam maritandam. Memorandum quod die Jovis primo die Junij anno regni Regis Edwardi decimo octavo, Congregatis coram Rege apud Westmonasterium Episcopis, Wintoniensi, Bathoniensi, Dunelmensi, Karliolensi, & Magistro Willelmo



IX. Aid pur faire Fitz Chivaler, or pur fille marrier, was not demandable from Lands which were held either in Frankalmoigne or Socage. Not out of Lands holden in Frankalmoigne; as may appear in the Case of the Priour of *Thurgarton* (*f*), of the Priour of *Boxgrave* (*g*), and of divers others: nor out of Lands holden in Socage

lermo de Luda Eleſto Elienſi, Dominis Edmundo Fratre Domini Regis, Willelmo de Valencia Avunculo ejuſdem Domini Regis, G. de Clare Comite Gloverniæ, J. de Warrenna Comite Surreiæ, H. de Lacy Comite Lincolnæ, H. de Bohun Comite Herefordiæ, & quibuſdam alijs tam Baronibus quam Magnatibus Angliæ; Concordatum eſt & communiter conceſſum, quod ad Auxilium ad Primogenitum Filiam Regis maritandam dentur de quolibet feodo xl s. Ita ſcilicet quod non cedat eis in præjudicium præſens conceſſio, quin Auxilium alias in caſu conſimili concedendum augeatur vel minuatur, ſecundum quod Magnates Angliæ tunc temporis duxerint concedendum; & quod prædictum Auxilium levetur de feodis, ſicut Auxilium alias conceſſum levare conſuevit. *Paſ. Commun. 18. E. 1. Rot. 14. a. in bundello anni 17 & 18. E. 1.*

(*f*) Rex ex querela Prioris de Thorger-ton accepit, quod licet ipſe aliquod feodum Militare, ſeu partem aliquam huiusmodi feodi in Comitatu Lincolnæ non habeat, nec terras ſeu tenementa aliqua ibidem teneat per ſervicium Militare, per quod Auxilium aliquod Domino E. quondam Regi Angliæ Patri Regis ad Primogenitam filiam ſuam maritandam, virtute conceſſionis ei de Auxilio prædicto factæ, facere debet: Vicecomes tamen Comitatus prædicti ipſum Priorem in terris & tenementis ſuis quæ tenet in liberam & perpetuam elemoſinam & in Socagium, ad huiusmodi auxilium ei inde præſtandum diſtringit minus juſte; ad ipſius Prioris dampnum non modicum & gravamen, & contra formam conceſſionis prædictæ. Et quia Rex præſatum Priorem non vult indebitè prægravari, Mandat Baronibus, quod ſi per inſpectionem Cartarum quas præſatus Prior habet de terris & tenementis prædictis, vel alio modo legitimo, eis conſtare poterit, ipſum Priorem terras & tenementa tenere in liberam & perpetuam

elemoſinam ſeu in Socagium, ſicut prædictum eſt, tunc ipſum de Auxilio prædicto de eiſdem terris & tenementis præſtando quietum eſſe, & diſtrictionem ei per prædictum Vicecomitem ea occaſione factam eidem relaxari, prout juſtum fuerit, faciatis. T. Rege apud Notyngnam ſexto die Octobris anno primo. *Mich. Brevia 1. E. 2. Rot. 16. a.*

(*g*) Monſtravit Regi Prior de Boxgrave, quod licet ipſe per Cartas Progenitorum Regis quondam Regum Angliæ, teneat omnes terras & tenementa ſua in Boxgrave; Mundham, Drayton, Martyneshrove, Bernham, Worth, Elneſted, Eſtmerdon, & Hamtonet, in Liberam, puram, & perpetuam Elemoſinam, per quod Auxilium ad primogenitam filiam Domini E. quondam Regis Angliæ patris Regis maritandam Regi præſtare minime tenetur, nec ipſe ſeu prædeceſſores ſui huiusmodi Auxilium temporibus retroactis inde præſtare conſueverunt: Vicecomes tamen Suffexiæ ipſum Priorem ad huiusmodi Auxilium Regi, ratione terrarum & tenementorum prædictorum, præſtandum, per ſummonitionem Scaccarij graviter diſtringit, & ipſum ea occaſione multipliciter inquietat, minus juſte, in ipſius Prioris diſpendium non modicum & gravamen, & contra tenorem Cartarum prædictarum: Et quia Rex eidem Priori injuriari non vult in hac parte, Mandat Baronibus quod inſpectis Cartis prædictis, ſi per inſpectionem eorundem eis conſtare poſſit, ipſum Priorem terras & tenementa prædicta in liberam puram & perpetuam elemoſinam, ut prædictum eſt, tenere, & ipſum ſeu prædeceſſores ſuos huiusmodi Auxilium de eiſdem temporibus retroactis minime præſtitiffe, Tunc demandæ, quam eidem Priori per Summonitionem Scaccarij prædicti occaſione prædicta fieri fecerunt, Superfederi, & ipſum inde quietum eſſe faciant; Et diſtrictionem, ſi qua eidem Priori occaſione præ-



cage, as appeareth by the Case of *John de Sunningbull* (b), *Walter de Cockfield* (i), and others.

X. Hitherto we have spoken of the three noted Aids, viz. To knight the King's eldest Son, to marry his eldest Daughter, and to ransom his Person. There were also some other Aids rendered to the Crown which were not, for ought that appears, of either of those three Kinds. Some Instances thereof may be here produced. In the 5th Year of K. *Stephen*, an Aid was paid to the Crown by the Burghs or Towns. The Sheriff of the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby* collected an Aid from the Burghs of those two Counties (k), the Sheriff of *Dorsetshire* an Aid from the Burghs of that County (l), the

prædicta facta fuerit, sine dilatione relaxari faciant eidem. T. Rege apud Ditton, decimo octavo die Septembris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 7. a.

*The like Writ mutatis mutandis for the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul London, to be quit of the Aid ad Primogenitam filiam E. 1. maritandam. Ib. Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 8. a.

*For the Abbat of Sees, to be quit of the same Aid pur Fille marrier. Ib. Rot.* 8. a.

*For the Abbot of Dureford to be quit of the same Aid pur Fille marrier. Ib. Rot.* 10. b.

*For the Abbot of Welbeck, to be quit of the Aid pur Fille marrier. Ib. Rot.* 16. b.

*For the Priour of Boxgrave and the Abbot and Convent of Keyneſham, to be quit of the Aid pur Fille marrier. Ib. Rot.* 18. a.

*And for divers other religious. Ib. & alibi passim.*

(b) Monstravit Regi Johannes de Sunninghull, quod licet ipse omnes terras & tenementa sua in Styntesford in Comitatu Dorsetæ teneat in focagio & non per servitium Militare, Barones prætextu Auxilij quadragesima solidorum Domino E, quondam Regi Angliæ patri Regis nunc, de singulis feodis Militum in Regno Angliæ, ad primogenitam filiam suam maritandam concessi, ipsum Johannem ad Auxilium hujusmodi pro uno feodo Militis & dimidio de terris & tenementis prædictis, ac si ea per servitium Militare teneret, cum non teneat, præstandum nichilominus per Vicecomitem Regis Comitatus prædicti distringi

faciant minus juste, in ipsius Johannis dispendium non modicum, & contra formam concessionis prædictæ. Et quia Rex non vult quod præfato Johanni præjudicetur in hac parte, Mandat Baronibus quod si per inspectionem Rotulorum dicti Scaccarij, vel alio modo legitimo, Baronibus constare poterit dictum Johannem terras & tenementa aliqua in Comitatu prædicto per servitium Militare non tenere, sicut prædictum est, tunc ipsum Johannem de Auxilio prædicto de terris & tenementis suis prædictis præstando, prout justum fuerit, quietum esse permittant. Et distractionem si quam ei ea occasione fieri fecerint, sine dilatione relaxari faciant eidem. T. Rege apud Westm. tercio die Decembris anno secundo. *Mich. Brevia* 2. E. 2. Rot. 31. b.

(i) Baronibus, pro Waltero de Cokefeld. 'Tis a Writ for freeing his Lands which were held in Socage, from the Aid ad Primogenitam filiam Domini E. quondam Regis Angliæ. Patris Regis maritandam. T. xvij die Septembris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 7. b.

*The like Writs were issued for several others, to free their Lands which were held by Rent-Service, from Scutage. Mich. Brevia. ib.*

(k) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgorum; In thesauro xijl vs &c. *Mag. Rot.* 5. Ste. Rot. 1. b. Not. & Derb.

(l) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgorum; In thesauro xjl, Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, Burgenſibus de Sancto Eduardo xls pro paupertate eorum; Burgenſibus

the Sheriff of *Wiltshire* an Aid from the Burghs of that County (*m*), *Turgis* the Aid from the City of *York* (*n*), the Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire* the Aid of the Burgh of *Cambridge* (*o*), the Sheriff of *Huntingdonshire* the Aid of the Burgh of *Huntingdon* (*p*), the Sheriff of *Hertfordshire* the Aid of the Burgh of *Hertford* (*q*), the Sheriff of *Norfolk* the Aid of the Towns of *Norwich* and *Thetford* (*r*), the Sheriff of *Suffolk* the Aid of the Burgh of *Gepefwic* (*s*), the Sheriff of *Devonshire* the Aid of the City of *Exeter* (*t*); and other Sheriffs in like Manner from the Burgh or Burghs within their several Counties. This Aid seems to have been a yearly Payment. In fact, it is accounted-for in the like formal Words wherein annual Firms were wont to be accounted-for. For Example; In accounting for the Aid of the present Year, they said *reddit compotum de Auxilio*: in accounting for the Year next before, they said *reddit compotum de præterito auxilio* (*u*): and in accounting for the Year next before that (or the third Year) they said *reddit compotum de Veteri auxilio*, or de

gensibus de Dorecestra xl s, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 2. a. Dorseta.*

(*m*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgorum; In thesauro xliij l & xvij s; Et in perdonis &c; Summa xliij s; Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Wilt.*

(*n*) *Turgis* Collect. de Everwic r c de Auxilio Civitatis; In thesauro xl l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 3. b.*

(*o*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgi de Grenteburgia; In thesauro xl & xliij s & ix d, Et in perdonis &c; summa, xix s & liij d; Et debet vij s. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Grenteburgefcira.*

(*p*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgi de Hunteaduna; In thesauro viij l; Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Hunted.*

(*q*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgi de Heortford; In Thesauro Cs; Et in Perdonis Burgenfibibus de Heortford, Cs, pro paupertate sua, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 6. b.*

(*r*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio de Norwic; In thesauro xxv l, Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, Burgenfibibus de Norwic Cs, Et Q. e. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgi de Tietford; In thesauro vij l, Et in perdonis per breve Regis Burgenfibibus de Tietford Lx s, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Nortf.*

(*s*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgi de Gepefwic; In thesauro vij l, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Sudf.*

(*t*) [Idem Vicecomes r c de] Auxilio Civitatis; [In thesauro &c]. *Ib. Rot. 16. a. Devenescira.*

(*u*) Et idem Vicecomes r c de liij l & xvjs & vj d, de præterito auxilio Civitatis [de Oxenef.] Et idem Vicecomes r c de auxilio Civitatis: In thesauro vj l & iij s, Et in perdonis per breve Regis, Burgenfibibus de Oxeneforda xl ——. *Ib. Rot. 1. a. Oxenef.*

Et idem Vicecomes r c de præterito auxilio Burgi de Sudwerca. Et idem Vic. r c de auxilio Burgi de Sudwerca: In thesauro xxliij s ——. *Ib. Rot. 5. b. Sudreia.*

Et idem Vic. r c de lijs de præterito auxilio burgi de Statford: In perdonis per breve Regis Episcopo Sar. iij s, Et Q. e. Et idem Vic. r c de xxvs de præterito auxilio burgi de Tameworda: In perdonis per breve Regis Burgenfibibus de Tameworda xxvs pro paupertate eorum, Et Q. e. Et idem Vic. r c de auxilio burgi de Statford: In thesauro Lxiijs & viij d, Et in perdonis per breve Regis Episcopo Sar. iij s., Et Q. e. Et idem Vic. r c de auxilio burgi de Tameworda: In thesauro xxv s, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 8. a. Staff.*



*Auxilio tercij anni* (w). At this Time also, an Aid was rendred (as it seems) by the Counties in like Sort. The County of *Middlesex* rendered an Aid (called *præteritum Auxilium Comitatus*) for the second Year next preceding (x).

In the second Year of K. *Henry II*, the City of *London* paid to the King an Aid of Cxx l (y), the City of *Lincoln* an Aid of Lx l, and likewise a *Donum* of Lxvj l xiijs iiij d (z), the Burgh of *Shrewsbury* a *Donum* of x Marks, and also an Aid of Cs (a), the Burghs of *Geldesford* and *Sutbwerk* each Cs for Aid (b), and several Burghs or Towns in the other Counties paid in like Manner their respective Sums for Aid; as may be seen in another Place (c). In the 7th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Citizens of *London* and *Gervase de Cornbell* answered for M Marks the *Donum* of the City (d). This *Donum* is called (in the great Rolls of the 9th and 12th Years hereunder cited)

(w) Et idem Hamo [de S. Claro] r c de j marca argenti, de Veteri auxilio Civitatis [Colecestre] tercij anni: In th. 1, Et Q. e. Et idem Hamo r c de xx l de auxilio Civitatis præteriti anni: In thesauro xiiij l & ijs & iiij d —. Et idem Hamo r c de auxilio Civitatis Colecestre: In thesauro xl —. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. The like Way of accounting for the Aid of Warengesford; Ib. Rot. 14. b.*

(x) Et idem Vicecomes r c de xvj l & xvs de præterito Auxilio Civitatis. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 15. a. Londonia.*

Et idem Vic. r c de Auxilio Civitatis. *Ib. Rot. 15. b.*

Et idem Vic. r c de xiiij l & ixs & xjd de præterito Auxilio Comitatus. *Ib. Rot. 15. b. Midd.*

(y) Et idem Vicecomites r c de C & xx l de Auxilio Civitatis. In thesauro Lv l & xs & vjd. Et in Soltis Mercator[ibus] Regis xxx l, per Willelmum Cumin. Et in Perdonis per brevia Regis, Cancellario xxiijs & viij d, Et Episcopo de Eli xls, Et Willelmo fratri Reg. Lxiijs, Et Warino filio Geroldi Lxvijs & viij d, Et Henrico de Essex xxvjs & viij d, Et Richardo de Luci xiijs & iiij d, Et Cordubanario Reginæ xx s, Et Vicecomitibus xls. Summa, xiiij l & xvs & iiij d. Et in Wasto xx l, Et Quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

(z) Civitas Lincolnæ. Idem Cives r c de

Lxl de Auxilio Civitatis; In thesauro xxvj l; Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, Episcopo Lincolnæ xl; Et in Wasto xxvj l; Et Quieti sunt. Et idem Cives r c de Lxvj l & xiijs & iiij d, de Dono Civitatis; In th. 1, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(a) Et idem Vicecomes r c de xl marcis, de Dono Comitatus; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Et idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis, de Dono Burgi de Salopesberia; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Cs, de Auxilio ejusdem Burgi, In th. 1s, Et in Wasto Ls, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Salopesberia.*

(b) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Auxilio Burgi de Geldesford. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Auxilio de Sutbwerch. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surr.*

(c) Chap. 17. sect. 1. Of Danegeld. ad ann. 2. H. 2.

(d) Cives Londoniæ & Gervasius de Cornhella r c de M marcis de Dono Civitatis; In thesauro CCCC & quater xx & xij l in vj tallijs, Et in perdonis, per brevia Regis, Militibus de Templo vij l & vjs & viij d, Et Reginæ xij l & xiijs, & iiij d, Et Episcopo Lincolnensi xiijs & iiij d, Et Henrico filio Geroldi xij l, Et Thesaurario xls, Et Constabulario Turris xls, Et In firmis vjl & xiijs & iiij d, Et Episcopo de Eli xx s, Et Cancellario xls; In Soltis, Willelmo Cade Lxxvj l per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Londonia.*



by the Name of *Auxilium*. For Example; Of the *Donum* there was answered in Money and by Discount several Sums (though by Chance they are not fummed-up in the Roll) amounting to DC xiiij l vj s viij d. So there remained due to the Crown Lij l vj s viij d. Which Sum of Lij l vj s viij d being in Arere is put in Charge in the great Roll of the 9th Year as a Remanent of an *Aid*, in the Terms de *Veteri Auxilio* (e). And in the 12th Year of that King *Gervase de Cornbell* paid part of the same Remanent Account for *Surrey* under the Terms de *Veteri Auxilio* (f). Moreover, in the 11th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Sheriffs of *London* answered to the Crown CCC and xxxij l and odd under the Terms de *Auxilio exercitus Walie*, for the City of *London*: and the *Moneyours* of the same City paid-in xl Marks under the Terms, de *assisa ejusdem exercitus* (g). In the 17th Year of K. *Henry II*, the Sheriffs of *London* paid DCLxvj l and a Mark [for the Citizens] by way of *Donum* towards the King's Expedition against *Ireland* (h). In the 23d Year of K. *Henry II*, the Sheriff of *Devonshire* paid-in the *Aid* raised out of the Burghs and Towns in his County, to wit, for *Exeter* C Marks, for *Coliton* xx s, for *Nicholas Rudge* two Marks, for *Richard de Geddeley* half a Mark, for *Lifton* xx s, for *Lidford* iij l, for *Scheaftbere* xx s, and other Sums for other Towns. These Sums were assised upon the Burghs and Towns by *Ralf Fitz-Stephen*, *Turstin Fitz-Simon*, and *William Ruffus*, Justiciers Itinerant (i). In the same Year, the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire* accounted for the *Aid* assised by the said Justiciers Itinerant on the Burghs and Towns of that County, to wit, for the *Aid* of the Burgh of *Gloucester* C Marks, of *Cirencester* xx Marks, of *Winchecumb* four Marks, of *Mune* two Marks, of

(e) *Gervasius de Cornhella debet Lij l & vj s & viij d de M marcis de Veteri Auxilio Civitatis. Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Londoniæ.*

(f) Et Idem Vicecomes [Gervasius de Cornhella] r c de Lij & vj s & viij d, de remanenti M marcarum de Veteri Auxilio Civitatis; In thesauro x l, Et debet xliij l & vj s & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 12. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Surreia.*

(g) *Hic ante, Cap. 9. sect. 3.*

(h) Idem Vicecomes r c de DC & Lxvj l & xij s & iij d, de Dono quod fecerunt Regi in Exercitum Hybernæ. *Mag. Rot. 17. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. Lund. & Midd.*

(i) De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum de Devenescira, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis, & Wilhelmum Ruffum: Idem Vicecomes r c de C marcis de Auxilio Civitatis Exoniæ; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Auxilio de Coliton; Nicholas Rugga de Fenotri r c de ij marcis de eodem Auxilio; Ricardus de Geddelega debet dimidiam marcam de eodem Auxilio; Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Auxilio de Lifton, Et de iij l de Auxilio de Lidford, Et de xx s de Auxilio de Scheaftbere; and of other Towns. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Devenescira.*

*Chiltham* Cs; and of others (*k*). In the same Year, an Aid was assessed on the Burghs and Towns in *Wiltshire* by the Justices in Eire abovenamed, and was paid by the several Towns, viz; *Merleberg* paid xl Marks, *Malmesbery* xx Marks, *Cumbe* which was lately Earl *Reginald's* Town iiij l, *Littleton* the same Earl's Town v Marks, *Saresbery* xx Marks, *Divises* xx Marks, *Wilton* xx Marks, *Calne* Lx s, *Melchesbam* xij Marks, *Chipeham* xx s, *Bedewinde* iiij Marks, and *West-Cumbe* five Marks (*l*). In the same Year, an Aid was assessed by *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions Justices Errant on the Burghs Towns and Men in *Cornwall*. It was paid thus. *Lanzaventon* paid iiij Marks, *Helleston* iiij Marks, *Winielton* one Mark, *Carneton* iiij Marks, *Bloiston* one Mark, *Clemeiston* xx s, *Carwinton* iij Marks, *Ailward* Son of *Seric* vij Marks, *Roger de Scaccis* iiij Marks, *Alan de Helleston* xx Marks (*m*). In or about the 24th Year of K. *Henry II*, an Aid was paid to the Crown out of the Lands of Earl *Richard* in *Devonshire* (*n*). It was assessed

(*k*) De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum, per Radulfum filium Stephani, & Willelmum Ruffum, & Turstinum filium Simonis: Idem Vicecomes r c de C marcis de Auxilio Burgi de Gloecesfria; In th. l, Et Q. e; Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de Auxilio de Cirencesfria; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij marcis de Auxilio de Winchelcumba, Et de ij marcis de Auxilio de Muna, Et de Cs de Auxilio de Chiltham; and for other Towns and Men (in Number fourteen); Summa, xxxij l & xij s & iiij d; In th. l, in xiiij tallijs, Et Q. e. *ib. Rot. 3. b. Gloec.*

(*l*) De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum in Wiltseira, per Radulfum filium Stephani & Turstinum filium Simonis & Willelmum Ruffum: Idem Vicecomes r c de xl marcis, de Auxilio de Merleberga; Et de xx marcis, de Auxilio de Malmesberia; Et de iiij l, de auxilio de Cumba, quæ fuit Comitibus Reginaldi; Et de v marcis, de auxilio de Littleton, terra ejusdem Comitibus: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis, de auxilio Burgi de Saresberia; Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis, de auxilio de Divises; Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis, de auxilio de Wiltona; Calna r c de Lx s de eodem Auxilio; Idem Vicecomes r c de xij marcis, de auxilio de Melchesbam, Et de xx s, de auxilio de Chipeham; Villata de Bedewinda r c de iiij marcis, de eodem auxilio; Villata de West Cumba r c de v

marcis; de eodem auxilio; In prædicta Operatione de Clarendona v marcas, per breve Regis, & per Visum prædicti Roberti [Malduit]; Et Quæta est. Summa denariorum Regis in Castro de Saresberia, Lxj l & xij d, Et in Operatione Domorum Regis de Clarendona, CC & Lxvij l & xvij s & ix d. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. Wilt.*

(*m*) De Auxilio Burgorum & Villarum & Hominum de Cornubia, per Radulfum filium Stephani & Socios suos: Idem Eustachius [filius Stephani, the Sheriff] r c de iiij marcis de Auxilio de Lanzaventon, Et de iiij marcis de Auxilio de Helleston, Et de j marca de Auxilio de Winielton, Et de iiij marcis de Auxilio de Carneton, Et de j marca de Auxilio de Bloiston, Et de xx s de Auxilio de Clemeiston, Et de iiij marcis de Auxilio de Carwinton, Et de vij marcis de Ailwardo filio Serici, Et de iiij marcis de Auxilio Rogerij de Scaccis; Summa, xxj l; In thesauro liberavit in x tallijs, Et Q. e. Alanus de Helleston r c de xx marcis de eodem Auxilio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Eustachius debet x marcas de Auxilio de Dorcestria. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Cornubia.*

(*n*) Willelmus filius Stephani r c de C & xxvj l & xiiij s & xj d & ij Bizancijs de terra Comitibus Ricardi in Devenescira. *Mag. Rot. 24. H. 2. Rot. 1. b.*



by the King's Justiciers upon Earl *Richard's* Demeanes in that County; and answered by the Towns of *Plumton*, *Plumland*, *Tiverton*, *Hunetton*, and other Towns (*o*). In the 26th Year of K. *Henry II*, the City of *London* stood charged with an Aid for the Scutage of *Ireland* (*p*). In the 32d Year of the same King, the Citizens of *London* stood charged with the Areres of several Eicuages, Dones, and Aids of that City (*q*).

K. *Richard I*, took *vs de Auxilio*, out of every Carue or Hyde of Land through all *England* (*r*). This Aid is called there a *Tallagium* (*s*). In or about the 5th Year of K. *John*, an Aid was paid by the Prelates, under the Name of *Donum Prælatorum*. In *Lincolnshire*, it was paid by the Abbot of *Torenton*, the Abbot of *Grimesby*, and other Prelates (*t*). In the 9th Year of K. *John*, the Citizens of *London* stood charged with *Ml*, for a Fine towards the King's Voyage (*u*). In the 11th Year of K. *John*, *Nicholas de Verdun* stood charged with *DLj l*, for the Aid imposed on the Knights Fees of the Earl of *Leicester's* Honour in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*, for nine Years and a Half, to wit, from the 21st Year of K. *Henry II*, to the second Half-year of the 30th Year of that King. This Aid was assessed by the Command of K. *Henry II*, soon after that *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* was taken at *St. Edmund*. And it was not to be allowed to the Sheriff [as Part of the yearly Issues of his County], but to be yelden to the King as an additional Acquest; for when the Knights of that Honour paid no Aid, the Sheriffs answered at the Exchequer for

(*o*) De Assisa Dominiorum Comitis Ricardi quæ requirebatur in Devenescira, per Willelmum Ruffum, & Radulfum filium Stephani, & Turstinum filium Simonis: Idem Vicecomes r c de xls de Auxilio de Plumton, Et de ij marcis de Auxilio de Plumlanda, Et de xx s de Auxilio de Lega, Et de Lx s de Auxilio de Tuiverton, Et de ij marcis & dim. de Auxilio de Hunetton, Et de dimidia marca de Auxilio de Culinton, Et de dimidia marca de Auxilio de Exeministra, Et de dimidia marca de Auxilio de Topesham; Summa xl; In thesauro liberavit in viij tallijs, Et Quietus est. *Ib. Rot. 1. b in imo.*

(*p*) De Scutagio Hybernæ. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lxv l & xvjd de Auxilio Civitatis de eodem Scutagio: In thesauro ij marcas, Et debent Lxiiij l & xiiij s & viij d. Episcopus Londoniæ debet xvij l & xvj s

& viij d, pro Militibus quos non recognoscit. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Lond.*

(*q*) Cives Londoniæ debent C & Lx viij l & ix s ix d, de pluribus Exercitibus, & Donis, & Auxilijs Civitatis Londoniæ. *Mag. Rot. 32. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

(*r*) — de unaqua; carucata terræ sive hyda totius Angliæ. *Hoved. P. 2. p. 778. n. 50. & p. 779.*

(*s*) *Ib. p. 779. n. 20.*

(*t*) Dona Prælatorum. Abbas de Torenton x marcas, Abbas de Grimesbi v marcas, Prior de Stikeswald v marcas, Prior de Markebi ij marcas, Prior de Kerketon ij marcas, Prior de Hack iij marcas. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 9. a. Linc.*

(*u*) Cives Londoniæ [debent] *Ml* pro fine passagij. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 5. b. Lond.*

their



their full Ferme. This Matter was settled by an Inquisition taken in the fourth Year of K. *John*, and was afterwards certified to the Barons of the Exchequer from the King's Court by *Simon de Pateshull*, according to a Memorial made thereof by *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* who in the fourth Year of K. *John* was chief Justicier (*w*). This Aid seemeth to have been a yearly Payment. It accrued in such Manner, that it was hardly distinguishable from the yearly Issues of the Counties. In or about the 12th Year of K. *John*, the Towns paid an Aid for the King's Voyage into *Ireland*. The Burgeses of *Gloucester* paid D Marks to that Aid, the Burgeses of *Bristol* M Marks; and others their respective Quotas (*x*). In the same Year, the Citizens of *Lincoln* were tallaged at D Marks, for the Aid of *Ireland* (*y*).

In Process of Time, the Word *Aid* came to be used in a large indefinite Sense; as will partly appear by the Instances which I shall here produce. And there came into Use a new Word, *Subsidium*, which, if I observe right, was not at all or not frequently used in the more ancient Times. To proceed; In or about the 13th Year of K. *Henry III*, a Scutage was assessed (*viz.* three Marks for each Knight's Fee) by Advice of the Earls and Barons summoned to *Northampton* for that Purpose. The Archbishops and Bishops were not, for certain Reasons, summoned thither. Afterwards, in the Octaves of St. *Michael* in the same Year, the Lord of *Canterbury* and his Suffragans met at *London*. And the said Suffragans were induced to consent, that a Scutage should be assessed upon their Knights, *viz.* three Marks upon

(*w*) Nicolaus de Verdun [debet] D & Lj l, de Auxilio Militum Honoris Comitis Leircestriae in Warewicstra & Leircestresira de ix annis & dimidio, scilicet a xxj anno Regis H, usq; ad secundum dimidium annum xxx<sup>mi</sup> anni ejusdem; Quod Auxilium assilum fuit per praeceptum Regis H. statim post Captionem Roberti Comitis Leircestriae apud Sanctum Edmundum; Quod Auxilium non debet computari Vicecomiti, sed reddi Regi tanquam nova adquisitio, quia antea Milites illius Honoris nullum dabant Auxilium, & Vicecomites semper respondebant ad Scaccarium de plena firma: Et est summa Auxilij per totum in praedictis ij Comitatibus Lviij l, per Inquisitionem factam anno Regis J. quarto, quando Wilhelmus de Cantilupo fuit Vicecomes: Et hoc mandatum fuit Baronibus de Scaccario

a Curia Regis, per Simonem de Pateshull, & per recordum G. filij Petri tunc Justiciarij. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 2. a. Westmerland.*

(*x*) Auxilium Villarum ad Passagium Yberniae: Burgenfes Glocestriae r c de D marcis, de eodem. Homines de Bristou r c de M marcis, de eodem. Homines de Radecliue r c de M marcis, de eodem: In thesauro CC & xxxvij l & vj s & viij d, Et Engelardo de Cigoni CC & xxv marcas ad ponendum in thesauro Regis apud Bristou. Homines Templariorum de Radecliue r c de D marcis [de eodem]. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 13. b. Glocestresira.*

(*y*) Cives Lipcolliae r c de D marcis, de Taillagio facto ad auxilium Yberniae: In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 3. a.*

each

each Knight's Fee. Wherefore, the said Bishops agreed to give to the King for an Aid, as much as they used to answer to him for Scutage. Provided, that this be not construed to be done by Reason of the Summonee *ad habendum servitium* for the Voyage into *Gascoigne*, and that by this Grant of theirs no Right be gained or lost by the King or his Heirs, or by the Bishops or their Successors (z). In or about the 14th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Abbey of St. *Austlin* at *Canterbury* paid to the King C Marks, for Aid towards the King's first Voyage into *Britaigne*, over and above the Escuage due upon account of that Voyage for the Knights Fees of the Abbey (a). In or about the 20th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priours, and other ecclesiastical Persons, at the King's Request, granted to him an Aid for his urgent Neecessities, out of all their Knights Fees, as well those for which they answered when they paid Scutage, as those which they retained to their own Use, to wit, two Marks *per Fee*. Lest therefore this Grant and Prestation of Aid should at any Time be drawn into Consequence, the King by his Letters Patent declares, That this Grant made by the Clergy, the same being voluntary, should not in future Time be prejudicial to them or their Successors (b). If I guess right, one Reason of the great

(z) Sciendum est quod cum Scutagium esset assisum, scilicet de feodo Militis iij marcæ de Consilio Comitum & Baronum apud Norhamton in crastino S. Mariæ Magdalensæ anno Regni Regis Henrici tercij xiiijº ad hoc vocatorum, & ex certa causa non essent vocati Archiepiscopi & Episcopi, postea in Octabis Beati Michaelis eodem anno convenientibus Londoniæ Domino Cantuariensi & Suffraganeis suis, Inducti sunt per Dominum Regem dicti Suffraganei quod assideretur Scutagium super Milites suos, scilicet de feodo Militis iij marcæ. Unde dicti Episcopi dicto Domino Regi concesserunt tantum dare in Auxilium, de quanto ei consueverunt respondere de Scutagio, Et hoc non propter Summoncionem eis factam ad habendum totum Servicium suum quod Domino Regi debent, apud Potestue ad transfretandum cum eo in Wasconiam, Ita etiam quod per hanc Concessionem suam Domino Regi vel hæredibus suis, seu Episcopis vel Successoribus suis, nichil juris accrescat vel decrescat. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. in dorso, tit. Lincolnbira.*

5.

(a) Idem Vicecomes r c de Cl, de Prioratu S. Trinitatis Cantuariæ, de Auxilio ad Primam Transfretationem Regis in Britanniam; Et de C marcis de Abbatia S. Augustini Cantuariæ de eodem; In th. 1, Et Q. e. De Finibus & Scutagijs ad Primam Transfretationem Regis in Britanniam; Scuto assiso ad iij marcas: Abbas de Sancto Augustino r c de Lx marcis, de fine pro Passagio & Scutagio xv feodorum, In thesauro 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. tit. Residuum Kanciæ, post Wygorniam, m. 2. b.*

(b) Rex omnibus ad quos præsentis Litteræ pervenerint, Salutem. Scitis quod cum nuper rogassemus Archiepiscopos, Episcopos, Abbates, Priores, & alias personas Ecclesiasticas de Regno nostro, quod pro urgenti Neecessitate nostra Auxilium nobis impenderent, Ipsi gratis & spontanea voluntate sua communiter nobis concesserunt quoddam Auxilium de omnibus feodis suis, tam de illis de quibus nobis respondent quando Scutagium datur, quam de alijs quæ retinent ad opus suum, videlicet duas marcas de Scuto.



great Precaution used in these Cases by the Clergy might be this. When they paid Eſcuage, either for Aid pur faire Fitz chevalier, or pur File marier, or upon Summonce *ad habendum ſervitium*, it was moſt commonly doubtful what the true Number of their Knights Fees was. Inſomuch that they uſed to answer for ſome Fees *quæ recognoſcunt*, and to ſtand charged with others *quæ non recognoſcunt*; for the latter, the King uſed to take Eſcuage when the Biſhopricks or other Prelacies were void and in his own hand; but when the ſame were full, the Fees *quæ non recognoſcunt* were commonly kept in charge in the Revenue-rolls, but were ſeldom or never, for ought that I can find, actually paid-for. Theſe, probably, are the Fees which are here meant by the Words *de alijs quæ retinent ad opus ſuum*. So that when the King demanded a Seignorial Aid, or an Eſcuage upon Summonce *ad habendum ſervitium*, the Clergy inſiſted that they had not ſo many Fees as the King's Officers uſed to charge them with. On the other part, when they voluntarily granted to the King an Aid or Eſcuage, they ſometimes granted it to be iſſuable out of all their Fees whether acknowledged or not acknowledged. And this Sort of voluntary Grant was, I ſuppoſe, moſt for the King's Profit. Add, that there was alſo another Convenience in the voluntary Grants of Eſcuage, even in the three ſeignorial Caſes as well as others; and that was, that all doubts or diſputes about the Quota or Rate of the Aid or Eſcuage (namely, whether it ſhould be one, two, or three Marks *per Fee*) was thereby prevented or taken away. Furthermore; In or about the 26th Year of K. Henry III, the Biſhops of England, at the King's Inſtance, liberally granted to him an Aid, for his urgent Neceſſity, towards his Voyage into *Cafcoigne*, to wit, *xl s per Fee*, for ſo many Fees as they were bounden to answer for when they rendred Eſcuage: and the King granted to the Biſhops, that towards that Aid they ſhould receive *xl s* out of every Knight's Fee holden of them. Hereupon, the King grants to the Biſhops the Letters Patents hereunder recited, whereby he declares, That their Grant of this Aid ſhould not prejudice them or their Succeſſours, or their Eccleſiaſtical Liberty; provided alſo, that this his Conceſſion ſhould not

Scuto. Ne igitur hujusmodi conceſſio & auxilij præſtatio poſſit aliquo tempore trahi in conſequentiam, Concedimus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, & præſentium tenore proteſtamur, quod pro gratia hac vice nobis facta, prædictis Archiepiſcopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, & alijs perſonis Eccleſiaſticis, vel eorum Succeſſoribus, aut

Eccleſijs ſuis, in poſterum non derogetur. In cujus rei teſtimonium, has Literas noſtras Patentes fieri fecimus. Teſte Rege apud Weſtmonaſterium iij die Maij. Conſimiles Literas habent Lincolnienſis, Bathoniſis, Episcopi [&] Norwicenſis. *Pat. 20. H. 3. m. 8.*



prejudice himself or his Heirs (c). In the 27th Year of K. Henry III, the Abbat of Hyde paid an Aid for the King's Voyage under the Terms in *Subsidium Transfretationis nostræ* (d). In the 31st Year of K. Henry III, an Aid was rendred for the King's Voyage into Gascoigne. It was paid by W. de Lancaſtre (e), by Ralf de Cameis (f), and others. In the 37th Year of the ſame King, the Burgeſſes of Cambridge paid an Aid under the Terms in *Auxilium Transfretationis in Vaſconiam* (g). And in the ſame Year the Citizens of London paid an Aid under the Terms in *ſubſidium eundi in Vaſconiam* (h). An Aid or Vintifme was granted to K. Henry III, for ſeveral Purpoſes, as it ſeemeth. I cannot tell at preſent in what Manner it was granted or

(c) Literæ Patentes Epiſcoporum. Rex omnibus hoc ſcriptum viſuris; Sciatis quod cum peteremus ab Epiſcopis Regni noſtri, quod Auxilium nobis facerent pro urgenti neceſſitate noſtra, de qua eis conſtabat, contra Transfretationem noſtram in Waſconiam anno regni noſtri xxvjº, ipſi liberaliter nobis conceſſerunt, ſcil. de ſingulis feodis Militum ſuorum, xl s, & de tot feodis de quot ipſi nobis tenentur reſpondere quando nobis faciunt ſervicium Militare. Et nos conceſſimus eiſdem Epiſcopis, quod ad prædictum Auxilium nobis faciendum habeant de ſingulis feodis Militum quæ de eis tenentur, xl s. Nos igitur nolentes quod ex hac eorum conceſſione nobis facta de mera liberalitate ſua & non alia ratione, Eccleſijs ſuis vel eis vel eorum ſucceſſoribus poſſit præjudicium aliquod generari, vel Eccleſiaſtica Libertati in aliquo derogari, per has literas noſtras Patentes hoc duximus proteſtandum. Nolumus etiam quod per hanc conceſſionem noſtram quam fecimus, nobis vel hæredibus noſtris accreſcat vel decreſcat. *Mich. Communia 27. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. ad imum.*

(d) Rex Baronibus; Sciatis nos recepiſſe de Abbate de Hyda, in ſubſidium Transfretationis noſtræ, L marcas apud Wyntoniam, per manus Fratris Petri Camerarii de Hyda, & Reginaldi de S. Eadwardo Clerici ipſius Abbatis, dei Mercurij in Vigilia Apoſtolorum Philippi & Jacobi anno xxvjº. Et nos pro prædictis L marcis, remiſimus dicto Abbati Scutagia feodorum quinque; Militum quæ tenet in Dominico de ſervicio xx Militum quæ nobis debet, & dictus Abbas reſpondebit nobis de ſcutagijs

xv Militum quæ de nobis tenet in Capite. Et ideo &c Breve e. in f. M. *Trin. Communia 27. H. 3. Rot. 12. b.*

(e) W. de Lancaſtre debet xj l ij s vij d ob. de Auxilio ad Transfretationem in Vaſconiam, & xl l pro habenda Cuſtodia. Idem W. debet reſpondere de feodis Honoris Lancaſtriæ de eodem Auxilio. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 12. a.*

(f) Idem Radulfus [de Kameis] Vicecomes debet xij l xix s xj d ob. de Auxilio ad Transfretationem in Waſconiam. Epiſcopus Exoniensis debet reſpondere de Auxilio ad primam Transfretationem. *Ib. Rot. 12. a. Surr. & Suffex.*

(g) Burgenſes Regis de Cauntebrigia liberaverunt per præceptum Regis Warino filio Geroldi, illas xx libras quas Regi promiſerunt in auxilium Transfretationis ſuæ in Vaſconiam. Et mandatum eſt Baronibus de Scaccario, quod ipſos inde quietos eſſe faciant. T. Rege apud Wintoniam xxij die Junij. *Cl. 37. H. 3. m. 8.*

(h) Cives Londoniæ de D marcis quas Regi promiſerunt in ſubſidium eundi in Vaſconiam, & pro quibuſdam Libertatibus habendis, liberaverunt Rogero Sciſſori CCC marcas liberandas Henrico de Luk. mercatori pro pannis ſericis ab eo emptis ad opus Regis, & reſiduas CC marcas liberaverunt in Garderoba Regis P. Chaceporc cuſtodi &c die Dominica proxima ante feſtum S. Johannis Baptiſtæ per præceptum Regis. Et mandatum eſt Baronibus de Scaccario, quod ipſos Cives de prædictis D marcis quietos eſſe faciant. T. Rege apud Wintoniam xxij die Junij. *Cl. 37. H. 3. m. 8.*

assessed. But the Collectours of it paid it to the Hands of Frere Adam de Bocland Treasurer of the Hospital of Clerkenwell, Frere William de Medburn Treasurer of the New Temple at London, and Giles de Audenard Clerk of the King's Wardrobe; and they three accounted for it at the Exchequer in the Manner hereunder shewn; viz., First, they accounted for the Issues of the said Vintisme arising out of the several Counties; the Total whereof was, 27,013 *l*, 7 *d* ob.: Then, for the Issues of it arising in several Cities and Towns; the Total whereof was, 2096 *l*, 1 *s*, 4 *d*; then, for the Issues of the Aid towards the present King Edward the First's Voyage into the Holy Land, received of the Bishops; the Total whereof was, 541 *l*, 6 *s*, viij *d*: and lastly, for the Vintisme received of sundry Abbots, Priours, and other Religious, as due from them and their Villains; the Total of which was 1848 *l*, 9 *s*, 3 *d*. The Total of the whole Receipt was, 31,488 *l* 17 *s*, 10 *d* ob.: Whereof in Expenses and Payments by order of the King or his Vicegerents, 47,232 Marks, 5 *s*, 6 *d* ob.: which in Pounds was equal to the Total of the whole Receipt: So the Accountants were quit (i). In or about the 18th Year of K.

Edward

(i) Compotus Fratr̃is Adæ de Boclaunde Thesaurarij Hospitalis de Clerkenewell, & Fratr̃is Willelmi de Medburn Thesaurarij Novi Templi Londoniæ, & Egidij de Audenard quondam Clerici de Garderoba Domini Regis H, de denarijs receptis de Vicefima eidem Domino H. Regi concessa, per manus Collectorum ejusdem Vicefimæ in diversis Comitatibus, sicut continetur in Compoto ejusdem Vicefimæ qui est in Thefauro, per breve Regis, in quo continetur quod Rex mandavit Thefaulario & Baronibus de Scaccario quod audirent compotum prædictorum Fratrum & Egidij, de omnibus receptis & liberationibus ejusdem Vicefimæ, & expensis factis per Walterum Archiepiscopum Eboracensem, Rogerum de Mortuo mari, & Robertum Burnel, de Vicefima antedicta, Et quod omnes liberationes misæ & expensæ factæ per prædictos receptores de dicta Vicefima de mandato & per literas prædictorum Archiepiscopi Rogeri & Roberti, locum Regis tenencium vel unius eorum, eidem receptoribus allocentur. Then follows the Account of the Issues of the said Vintisme in several Counties. Summa omnium summarum præcedencium,

xxvij Mille xiiij l vij d ob. Then follows the Account of the same arising in London, York, and other Cities and Towns. Idem r c de CC quater xx v l ij s, receptis de Vicefima Civitatis Londoniæ, per manus Walteri Box & Roberti Hayrun, sicut continetur in prædicto Rotulo; Et de xxxij s x d, receptis de eadem Vicefima ibidem per manus Bartholomæi de Castello; Et de Cxx l, receptis de Vicefima Civitatis Lincolnæ, per manus Willelmi de Holegate Majoris ejusdem Civitatis; Et de CC l, receptis de Vicefima Civitatis Eboraci, per manus Johannis de Kirkeby Civis ejusdem Civitatis; Et de xxxvij l xij d, receptis de Vicefima Villæ Salopesbiriæ, per manus Alani Straweloue. Et de D Lxij l vj s viij d, receptis de Vicefima Baronum Quinq; Portuum, per manus Stephani de Penecestre Constabularij Dovoræ; and of other Towns. Summa, MM quater xx vj l xvj d. Then follows the Aid for the King's Voyage to the Holy Land. Idem r c de Ll receptis de Episcopo Elyensi per manus Walteri de Wylburgham, de Auxilio Regi H. concessio ad peregrinationem Regis E. in Terram Sanctam; and other Sums received of other Bishops;



*Edward I*, the Citizens of *York* paid into the King's Wardrobe CCCL Marks, to the Subsidy for the King's last Expedition against *Wales* (*k*). In the Reign of *K. Edward II*, an Aid was granted to the King in his Parliament holden at *York*, in subsidium of his War with *Scotland* (*l*). And a Subsidy was granted to *K. Edward II*, towards his War with *Scotland*. It is called a *Donum*. *Walter de Norwich* a Baron of the Exchequer and *Roger de Swynnerton* Constable of the Tower of *London* were appointed by the King to take the Recognition of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of *London*, for their quota of the Subsidy to be paid to the King this Year for carrying on the War with *Scotland*. In Easter-term that Year, *Walter de Norwich* recorded or declared upon the Exchequer, that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of *London*, in the Presence of the said *Walter* and *Roger*, who both went into the City upon that Occasion, did willingly grant to the King for the said Subsidy, MM Marks (*m*).

Besides the general Aids or those which were *per Communem assisam*

*Bishops*; Summa, D xlj l vj s viij d. *Lustly*; Idem r c de M DCCC xlvij l ix s iij d, de quibusdam Abbatibus, Prioribus, & alijs viris Religiosis, pro Vicesima sua & Villanorum suorum; quorum Prælatorum nomina continentur in quodam Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in Thesauo. Summa totius Receptæ, xxxj Mille CCCC quater xx viij l xvij s x d ob. In Thesauo nichil, &c. Summa omnium præcedencium misarum, xlvij Mille CC xxxij marcæ v s vj d ob.; In Libris, xxxj Mille CCCC quater xxv iij l xvij s x d ob.; Et Quieti sunt. *Mag. Rot. 1. E. 1. in Secundo Rotulo Compotor. a & b.*

(*k*) Idem [viz. Magister W. de Luda Electus Elyensis & Custos Garderobæ Regis] venit coram Baronibus, & recognovit se recepisse CCCL marcas de Civibus Eboraci, quos ijdem Cives concesserunt Regi de Subsidio ei concessio in ultima Expeditione sua Walliæ. *Trin. Recognit. 18. E. 1. Rot. — a.*

(*l*) Rex Justiciario suo Walliæ salutem. Quia per Literas nostras mandavimus Camerarijs nostris Suthwalliæ & Northwalliæ, quod ipsi duas mille marcas de primis denarijs de Auxilio per probos homines nostros Terræ nostræ Walliæ, in ultimo Parlamento nostro apud Ebor. tento in subsidium

guerræ nostræ Scociæ gratanter concessio provenientibus, dilecto Mercatori nostro Antonio de Usedemar vel Johanni de Usedemari attornato suo, per æquales portiones liberari & habere faciatis, pro diversis grossis providentijs nostris pro expeditione guerræ nostræ prædictæ per ipsum Antonium de die in diem prout ei injunximus faciendis: *So the King commands them to hasten the said Payments.* T. J. Wyntonienfi Episcopo Thesaurario nostro, vicesimo quarto die Januarij. *Hilar. Brevia Irretorn. 12. E. 2. Rot. 150. b.*

(*m*) Londonia. de Dono facto Domino Regi per Communitatem Civitatis Londoniæ. Walterus de Norwyco Baro &c recordatur, quod cum Dominus Rex nuper assignasset præfat[um] Walterum & Rogerum de Swynnerton tunc Constabularium Turris Londoniæ, ad recognicionem Majoris Aldermannorum & Civium Civitatis Londoniæ recipiendam de quodam subsidio Regi præstando pro expeditione guerræ Scociæ hoc anno, quod ijdem Major Aldermanni & Cives Civitatis prædictæ, coram eisdem Waltero & Rogero nuper existentibus apud Londoniam, gratanter concesserunt Domino Regi in subsidium guerræ suæ prædictæ MM marcas. *Pasf. Commun. 16. E. 2. Rot. a. ad inum.*



*Angliæ* extending through the whole Realm (*n*), there were, as it seemeth, certain Aids imposed upon the Demeanes, Escheats, &c, of particular Counties or Places, for certain Purposes relating to those Counties or Places. An Aid by Way of Hidage was laid on the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall* for the Siege of the Isle of *William de Marisco* (*o*). The Sheriff of *Somerfet* accounted for xl Marks, which he had received of the County [by Way of Aid], for the Defence of the Maritime Parts against *William de Marisco* (*p*). And an Aid was raised upon [the Demeanes of] the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerfet*, for the King's buildings at *Gillingham* (*q*).

XI. Albeit Men usually paid their Aid according to the Method or Form in which it was assessed; yet sometimes they were admitted to make Fine with the Crown for the same, or (if you please) to pay it in a gross Sum. The Hospitalers of *St. John of Jerusalem* and the Knights *Templars*, fined respectively in the Sum of DCC Marks, for the Defence of the Realm, for the Confirmation of the great Charters of Liberties and of the Forest with the Articles newly added thereto, and for the none [or ninth Part] of all the temporal Goods of them the said Priour of *Jerusalem* and Master of the *Temple* and their Confreres respectively and of their Villains in *England*; provided, that this *Done* be not hereafter made use of to their Prejudice or Servitude, or to the impairing of their Liberties (*r*). The Barons of the

(*n*) Et pro xij carrucatis de Dominijs Regis per diversa loca adquietandis de denarijs super eas assisus per communem assisam Angliæ, xxxiij s per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 2. *7. Rot.* 13. *b. Berchseira.*

(*o*) Et de [scil. G. filius Petri. r c de] xlvij l & xvj s, quas recepit a Ricardo Clerico Willelmi Briewerre, de quodam Hidagio posito in Comitatibus Devonix & Cornubiæ ad obsidendam insulam Willelmi de Marisco. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *Joh. Rot.* 9. *b. Wileseira.*

(*p*) Idem Vicecomes reddit computum de xl marcis, quas recepit a Comitatu ad Custodiam partium Maritimarum contra Willelmum de Marisco; Et de xl de cattallis Galfridi Novi utlagati: In Thesauro nichil: Et in suo superplus quod habet supra in firma Comitatus xxxvj l. xij s & iiij d; Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *Joh. Rot.* 7. *b. Sumerfete & Dorfete.*

(*q*) Idem Vicecomes r c de C marcis, quas recepit de Camera Regis, Et de C marcis quas recepit de Coronarijs de Dorfeta & Sumerfeta, de Auxilio facto per Comitatus ad Opus de Gillingham: In Thesauro nichil: Et Custodibus Operis de Gillingham Lx marcas —. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *Joh. Rot.* 14. *bis. b. Dorfeta & Sumerfeta.*

(*r*) London. De Dono Fratrum Hospitalis & Militiæ Templi in Anglia pro Defensione Regni &c.

Prior & Fratres Hospitalis S. Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia dant Domino Regi pro Defensione Regni, & pro Confirmatione Magnæ Cartæ de Libertatibus Angliæ & de Foresta, una cum cæteris Articulis nunc eidem Cartæ additis & concessis, Et pro nona omnium bonorum Temporalium prædictorum Prioris & Fratrum & Villanorum suorum in Anglia, DCC marcas. Ita tamen quod istud Donum nunc factum, alias

the Cinque Ports fined in MM Marks, for the Quinzime of the Cinque Ports: whereof the Port of *Hastings* undertook to pay DCC Marks, and the Ports of *Dovor*, *Sandwich*, *Romenhal*, and *Heth* MCCC Marks; as *Roger de Tilmanston* for the Port of *Hastings*, and *John de la Sale* Mayor of *Dovor* and *Thomas de Schelming* for the other four Ports, acknowledged before the Barons of the Exchequer (s). The Master and Brothers of the Knights *Templars*, and the Priour and Brothers of the Hospital of St. *John* of *Jerusalem*, came and made Fine for the Trentisme of their own and their Villains Goods, which had been granted by the Prelates and *Magnates*; and the Mayor and Aldermen of *London* came and made Fine for themselves and their Community for the Vintisme of their Goods, which had been granted by the Citizens, Burgesies, and Tenants of ancient *Demeane*, as well towards the Knighthood of the Prince, as towards the Defence of *Scotland* against *Robert de Brus* (t). And at other Times

non vertatur in servitutem vel consuetudinem Libertatum suarum. Et Cedula dictorum Prioris & Fratrum continens istud Donum, & Donum Magistri & Fratrum Templi, invenitur inter inquisitiones retornatas ad Scaccarium hoc anno vicefimo sexto incipiente.

Magister & Fratres Milicie Templi in Anglia dant Domino Regi pro Defensione Regni, & pro Confirmatione Magnæ Cartæ de Libertatibus Angliæ & de Foresta una cum cæteris Articulis nunc additis eidem Cartæ & concessis, Et pro nona omnium bonorum Teinporalium prædictorum Magistri & Fratrum & Villanorum suorum in Anglia, DCC marcas. Ita tamen quod istud Donum nunc factum, alias non vertatur in servitutem vel consuetudinem contra Libertates suas. *Mich. Communia* 25, & 26. E. 1. Rot. 32. a.

(s) Barones v Portuum, videlicet *Rogerus de Tilmanston*, *Stephanus de Penecestre* Constabularius Castri *Dovoriæ* & Custos eorundem Portuum pro Portu de *Hastings*, Et *Johannes de la Sale* Major *Dovoriæ* & *Thomas de Schelming* de *Sandwyco*, pro Portibus *Dovoriæ*, *Sandwici*, *Romenhal* & *Heth* [debent] MM marcas de Fine pro xv<sup>a</sup> sua infra Portus prædictos. De quibus Portus de *Hastings* obligat se soluturum DCC marcas sicut dictus *Rogerus*

testificatus est, Et prædicti Portus *Dovoriæ* *Sandwici* *Romenhal* & *Heth* MCCC marcas sicut prædicti *Johannes de la Sale* & *Thomas de Schelming* pro se & tota Communitate prædictorum iiij Portuum recognoverunt, sicut recognovit, sicut continetur in Rotulo xxv. *Mag. Rot.* 33. E. 1. tit. *Kanc. m. 2. a.*

(t) Memorandum quod ad Crastinum S. Trinitatis proximo præteritum, Prælati & cæteri Magnates regni pro se & tota Communitate ejusdem Regni, concesserunt Domino Regi Tricesimam bonorum suorum omnium temporalium extra Civitates Burgos & Dominica Domini Regis; Et Cives Burgenses & tenentes Dominicorum prædictorum Vicefimam bonorum suorum, tam ad Miliciam *Edwardi filij Regis* prædicti, quam ad subsidium defensionis terræ *Scociæ* contra *Robertum de Brus* & ipsius Complices inimicos Regis &c. Et forma Concessionis supradictæ plenius annotatur in Memorandis anni præcedentis termino Trinitatis. Et subscripti venientes modo hic concesserunt satisfacere Regi pro Tricesima & Vicefima prædictis ipsos contingentibus, ut patet subsequenter.

Anglia, London. Frater *Willelmus de la More* Magister Milicie Templi in Anglia venit, & pro se & fratribus Ordinis prædicti, concessit reddere Domino Regi hic, pro.

Times, it was ordered that Fines should be taken for Aids, Subsidies, or Tallages (*u*).

XII. Inferiour Lords of Seigneuries had of their Tenants the three notable Aids before mentioned, to wit, Aid to make his eldest Son a Knight, to marry his eldest Daughter once, and to ransom his Person. For Example; the Countess of *Albemarle* had an Aid from the Men of her Manour of *Sevenhampton*, to make her Son a Knight (*w*). *Ralf Fitz-Ralf* had an Aid paid to him by his Tenants in

pro tricesima propriorum bonorum suorum temporalium & Villanorum suorum in Anglia, septingentas marcas. Et pro hoc concessum est eis, quod propria bona sua & Villanorum suorum non taxentur ad Tricesimam supradictam; & quod si Taxatores quicquam inde levaverint, id restituant indilate; Et quod solvant summam prædictam per æquales porciones, in Crastino Purificationis B. Mariæ Virginis proximo futuræ, & octabis Sancti Trinitatis & Crastino annuarum proximo sequentibus. Postea ad diem illam Attornatus prædicti Magistri venit, & ostendit Literas Regis Patentes de privato sigillo, testificantes ipsum solvisse in Garderoba Regis CC libras de summa prædicta. Postea termino S. Michaelis anno Regis E. primo, præceptum est Vicecomitibus Londoniæ & Midd. quod levare faciant residuum debiti prædicti, sicut continetur in Rotulo brevium ejusdem termini.

Anglia, London. Frater Willelmus de Tettehale Prior Hospitalis S. Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia per Fratrem Nicholaum de Accumbe venit, & pro se & fratribus ordinis prædicti, concessit reddere Domino Regi hic pro Tricesima propriorum bonorum suorum Temporalium & Villanorum suorum in Anglia, septingentas marcas. Et per hoc concessum est eis &c ut supra; Et quod solvant &c ut supra. Postea Attornatus prædicti Prioris venit & ostendit Literas Regis de Magno sigillo, testificantes ipsum solvisse ut supra CCL de summa prædicta. Postea in Crastino S. Andreæ anno Regis E. primo, præceptum est Vic. Londoniæ & Midd. quod de terris &c, fieri faciant residuum debiti prædicti; sicut continetur in Memorandis ejusdem anni primi rotulo brevium, &c.

London. Johannes le Blound Major Civitatis Londoniæ & omnes Aldermanni Civitatis ejusdem, pro se & Tota Communitate Civitatis prædictæ venerunt modo hic, & dare concesserunt Domino Regi MM libras, pro habenda perdonacione de Vicesima bonorum omnium communitatis antedictæ. Et concessum est quod solvant &c ut supra. Postea in Termino Paschæ solverunt Mille marcas per j talliam. Item solverunt eodem Termino Paschæ MCC xlix l. xv s viij d, per sex tallias. Et debent quater xx, iij l, xj s. Postea præceptum est Vicecomitibus, quod fieri faciant &c debitum prædictum; sicut continetur in Rotulo brevium de anno primo termino. S. Hilarij. *Mich. Communia* 34, & 35. E. 1. *Rot. 22. a. Parte 1.*

(*u*) De Finibus capiendis pro xij<sup>a</sup> Regi concessa; Oxon. *The like in other Counties.* T. Thesaurario xvij die Julij. *Trin. Commissiones* 12. E. 2. *Rot. 9. a.*

(*w*) Baronibus pro Hominibus de Sevenhampton. Edward par la grace de Deu &c. Mostre nous ont les pources gentz de la vile de Sevenhamton qe fust a la Contesse de Albemarle, qe Nicholas de Pershette nostre bailif de meismes le lieu lour demande chescun an, outre lour certaine rente, quatre Livres, par acheison de ce qe meismes les gentz aucuns temps de lour bone volunte donerent a la dite Contesse, par sa requeste, quatre livres pur faire sun filz Chevaler, & puis par une autre requeste de meisme la Contesse li donerent vint solz tantsolement; & four ce le dit Nicholas les greve & destreine en tieu manere, & a li grant damage de eus, qe si il les paassent en noun de rente, & feissent les autres services



in Chivalry, to marry his eldest Daughter (x). R. Constable of *Chester* obtained the King's Letters Patent, directed to all the Knights and free Tenants as well of his own Seigneurie as of his Wardships, commanding them to give an effectual Aid to the Constable their Lord, for his Ransome. He had two Pair more of these Letters Patent of Request, of the same Tenour with these (y). *John de Britanny* Earl of *Richemund*, being taken Prisoner by the *Scots* whilst he was in the King's Service in the Field, had the King's Letters directed to all his Tenants, requesting them to pay a reasonable Aid (it is called also a Subsidy) for his Ransom, according to their Ability and the Quantity or their respective Tenures; to which (saith the Record) they were bounden, as well by natural Equity, as by the Duty of their Fealty (z). In these Cases, it is, I think, to be understood, that a private Lord could not demand more Money for Aid (suppose, *pur file marier*, &c) of his Tenants, than the King demanded of his upon the like Occasion; as seems to be admitted above in the Case of *John le Fraunceis* Tenant in Chivalry to *Ralf Fitz-Ralf*.

Inferior

vives quil leur demande, il n'averient poer a vivre souz nous: *By this Writ the Barons are ordered to relieve the said Tenants.* Done souz nostre prive seal a Jeddeworth, le second jour de Octobre lan de nostre regne xxvj. *Mich. Communia* 26, & 27. *Edw.* 1. *Rot.* 1. a.

(x) Monstravit Regi Johannes le Fraunceys Baro de Scaccario, quod cum Dominus Rex non caperet nisi xx s de integro feodo Militis, de Auxilio ad primogenitam filiam suam maritandam, Radulfus filius Radulfi filij Nicholai injuste exigit ab eo xxxs ad primogenitam filiam suam maritandam, pro duabus partibus feodi unius Militis, & averia sua cepit & adhuc detinet, Et ideo mandatum est Vicecomititi Buk. & Bed., quod venire faciat coram Baronibus &c. *Memor.* 42. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 15. a.

(y) Rex &c. Omnibus Militibus & libere tenentibus R. Constabularij Cestrie, tam de Feodo quam de Wardis &c. Mandamus vobis firmiter præcipientes, quatinus efficax Auxilium faciatis eidem Constabulario Domino vestro ad Redemptionem suam. Ita quod inde vobis grates scire debeamus. T. G. filio Petri Comite Essexie apud Wintoniam iij die Maij. Idem habet duo alia

paria Literarum sub eadem forma. *Pat.* 5. *J. m.* 1.

(z) Rex universis & Singulis Tenentibus Johannis de Britannia Comitis Richemundie Consanguinei nostri Carissimi, Salutem. Recolentes non sine cordis amaritudine, qualiter præfatus Consanguineus noster, dum nostris obsequijs intendebat, per inopinatum & repentinum Scotorum Inimicorum & Rebellium nostrorum aggressum, captus extitit & ad partes Scotie ductus per eosdem, & adhuc penes ipsos est detentus, nec ab eorum manibus sine magna & intolerabili redemptione poterit deliberari; de ipsius angustijs eo fortius molestamur, quo nostris affectibus intimius conjungitur, & ipsius fidelitatis & industriae semper in nostris agendis evidentius probavimus puritatem; & quia ad deliberationem dicti Domini vestri a manibus dictorum Inimicorum, tam naturali æquitate, quam ex fidelitatis vestrae debito, manus extendere tenemini adjutrices: Vos & quemlibet vestrum rogamus & requirimus ex affectu, quatinus unusquisq; vestrum juxta facultates suas, & quantitatem tenuræ suæ, pro redemptione dicti Domini vestri, tale & tantum Subsidium studeat ministrare, ut idem

Inferiour Lords had also of their Tenants, upon Occasion, some other Aids hereafter mentioned: to wit, Aid to enable him to pay the Fine for his Relief or Seisin of his Inheritance, or other Fine made with the King; and Aid to enable him to pay his Debts. The Sheriffs of the Counties of *Huntendon*, *Lincoln*, and *Northampton* were commanded by Writ of the great Seal, to distrein all the free Tenants of the Abbot of *Peterburgh* in their Bailiwicks, to render to the Abbot a reasonable Aid to enable him to pay to the King a Fine of Lx Marks (a). *Isabell de Bolebec* fined in CCC Marks and iij Palfreys, that she might not be distreined to marry, and that if she would marry, it should be with the King's Assent &c; and that she might have a reasonable Aid of all her Knights and free Tenants, to enable her to pay this Fine (b). *Robert de Mortimer* gave the King a Palfrey, that he might have a reasonable Aid [of his Tenants] (c). *William de Molbrai* was impleaded by *William de Stutevill* for certain Lands. Upon some Occasion relating to that Plea, *William de Molbrai* made a Fine to the King; and demanded of his Tenants the Abbots of *Fountance*, *Rivalle*, and *Byland* an Aid to enable him to pay that Fine. The Abbots indeed insisted, that they were not obliged to yield such an Aid to *William de Molbrai*, and gave the King a Fine of Cl, to have the Judgment of the King's Court, whether they were obliged or not (d). *H. Bishop of Lincoln* fined to the King in C and xl,

idem Dominus vester, vestro auxilio mediantem, a dictorum Inimicorum manibus celeriter deliberari valeat; de quo vestram possimus benivolentiam & fidelitatem erga dictum Dominum vestrum ex merito commendare, & vobis etiam grates referre debeamus; & ut idem Dominus vester, cum redierit, vestris profectibus, ob inpensum sibi a vobis in tanto necessitatis articulo praesidium, specialiter astringatur. Teste Rege apud Grenhou, primo die Septembris. per ipsum Regem. *Pat. 17. E. 2. p. 1. m. 15.*

(a) Mandatum est Vicecomiti *Huntingdoniæ*, & Vicecomiti *Lincolniæ* & Vicecomiti *Norhamptoniæ*, quod iusticient omnes libere tenentes Abbatis de Burgo in balliva eorum, quod faciant eidem Abbati rationabile auxilium, ad acquietandum se versus Dominum Regem de fine Lx marcarum quem fecit cum Domino Rege. *Cl. 7. f. m. 2.*

(b) *Ysabella de Bolebec* debet CCC mar-

cas & iij palefridos, Ne distringatur ad se maritandam; & si se maritare voluerit, hoc fiat per assensum Regis; & ut Rex warrantizet eam versus omnes Dominos suos, ne aliquis eorum ipsam distringere possit. ad se maritandam; & pro habendo hoc quod aretro est de rationabili parte sua quæ eam contingit versus Sororem suam, sicut illud habere debet: Et pro habendo rationabili Auxilio de omnibus Militibus & libere tenentibus suis ad Finem istum acquietandum. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 18. a. Devenescira. tit. Nova Oblata.*

(c) *Robertus de Mortuo mari* r c de j palefrido, Pro habendo rationabili Auxilio. *Mag. Rot. 10. f. Rot. 8. b.*

(d) Abbates de *Fontibus* & *Rivalle* & *Bieland* r c de Cl, pro habenda consideratione Curie Regis, utrum debeant auxilium facere *Willelmo de Molbrai*, ad acquietandum eum versus Regem de fine quem fecit cum Rege quando inplacitatus fuit per *Willelmum*

x l, that he might be quit of sending Knights to the King's Army against Earl *Richard Mareſhall*, and might have his Eſcuage of that Army for the Knights Fees which he held of the King *in Capite*; ſo that if the King pardoned [or remitted] any of that Eſcuage, ſo much was to be allowed to the Biſhop in this Fine; and if Eſcuage for that Army did not run, the Biſhop was to have the King's Letters directed to the Sheriff, to raiſe him a reaſonable Aid upon the ſaid Fees to enable him to pay the ſaid Fine (e). *John* Earl of *Warwick* had the King's Letters Patent directed to his Knights, Freemen, and other Tenants, requeſting them to yield him a competent Aid for the Diſcharge of his Debts (f). The Priour of *Lewes* had the King's Letters to his Tenants, for a reaſonable Aid towards diſcharging his (the Priour's) Debts (g). The like Letters were obtained by *Hugh de Ver* Earl of *Oxford*, by the Counteſs of *Ou*, the Abbat of *Walden*, and *Fulk Baſſet* Provost of *Beverley* (h). It may be noted, that theſe are only Letters of Requeſt. For 'tis provided by the great Charter of K. *John*, that the King ſhould not for the future grant [absolutely] to any one Leave to take an Aid of his free Men, ſave in the three Caſes, viz. to ranſome his Body, to make his eldeſt

Willelmum de Stutevill de terris quas adverſus eum clamavit: In Theſauro nichil; Et ipſi Regi in Camera ſua Cl, Et Q. ſ. *Mag. Rot. 11. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwicſira.*

(e) H. Lincolnienſis Epiſcopus r c de C & x l de fine, Ut ſit quietus de Militibus mittendis ad exercitum Regis contra R. Comitem Mareſcallum; Et pro habendo ſcutagio ſuo ejuſdem exercitus de feodis Militum quæ de Rege tenet in Capite; ita quod ſi Rex aliquid de ſcutagio illo perdonaverit, allocabitur ei in fine prædicto; Et ſi ſcutagium inde non currat, idem Epiſcopus habebit Literas Vicecomiti directas, de habendo rationabili Auxilio de prædictis feodis ad finem illum adquietandum. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 3. Lincolnia.*

(f) Rex Militibus, liberis hominibus, & omnibus alijs tenentibus de Johanne de Pleſſ. Comite Warwici ſalutem. Cum prædictus Comes gravibus & immoderatis ſumptibus & varijs anxietatibus corporis fatigatus exiſtat occasione ſervicij noſtri in Waſconia, ubi laudabiliter & ſtrenue ſe gerebat, & inſuper nobis perſolvere debeat in brevi pro omnibus feodis ſuis Auxilium nobis de-

VOL. I.

bitum ad Primogenitum filium noſtrum Militem faciendum, quod quidem Auxilium ad Militiam filij ſui ei impendere non tene-mini, unde gravius oneratur: Vos omnes & ſingulos affectuoſe requirimus & rogamus, quatinus præſato Comiti competens præbere velitis Auxilium ad ipſius debita relevanda, prout honori veſtro & neceſſitati ſuæ melius videritis convenire; Tantum pro hac petitione noſtra facientes, quod vobis favorem & gratiam propter hoc debeamus liberalius impertiri temporibus opportunis. T. Rege apud Weſtmon. vij die Januarij. *Pat. 39. H. 3. m. 16.*

(g) Prior Lewenſis habet Literas Directas Hominibus ſuis, de rationabili auxilio ad debita ſua acquietanda. *Pat. 18. H. 3. m. 16.*

(h) Hugo de Ver Comes Oxoniæ habet Literas directas Militibus & liberis hominibus ſuis deprecatorias, de Auxilio ad debita ſua acquietanda. *Pat. 18. H. 3. m. 16.*

*The like for the Counteſs of Ou, and the Abbat of Walden. Ib. m. 16.*

*The like for Fulk Baſſet. Ib. m. 9.*



eldest Son a Knight, and to marry his eldest Daughter once; and that in those Cases it should be a reasonable Aid (*i*). Again; *Nicolas de Freinbaud* Committee of the Bishoprick of *Ely* during the Vacancy, rendered an Account, as of other Issues of the Temporalities, so of certain Aids: particularly, he answered xx Marks the Aid of Frank Tenants of the Town of *Ely*, xx Marks the Aid of Frank Tenants of *Wycheford* Hundred, vij l and odd the Aid of Frank Tenants of the Town of *Wisebech*, and CCxv l viij s the *Donum* or Acknowledgment of the Villans belonging to the Manours of the Bishoprick (*k*). But of these Aids to private Lords it is not my Business to treat at large.

(*i*) Nos non concedemus de cætero alicui, quod capiat Auxilium de liberis hominibus suis, nisi ad corpus suum redimendum, & ad faciendum primogenitum filium suum Militem, & primogenitam filiam suam semel maritandam; & ad hæc non fiat nisi rationabile Auxilium. *Ex Mag. Chart. R. Joh. cap. 20. apud Brad. Hist. Angl. in Append. p. 132. & ap. Tyr. Hist. Angl. in App. p. 11.*

(*k*) Compotus Nicholai Freinbaud de exitibus Episcopatus Eliensis, vacantis per mortem J. de Kyrkeby nuper Episcopi ejusdem loci, a quarto die Aprilis anno xvij, usq; xxx diem Maij anno eodem, antequam Rex restitueret temporalia Episcopatus prædicti Magistro Willelmo de Luda Decano S. Martini Magni Londoniæ, in Episcopum Eliensem electo, per Literas Regis patientes quæ resident in forulo Marefcalli:

Idem reddit compotum de Cix l vd, de redditu assiso —. Et de vij l xvj s viij d ob. de certis consuetudinibus de Wydepunt Arundineti, Wardsilver, Somerlode, Hederweth, Coupenn, Foddircorn, & Wynselder, per idem tempus, in quibusdam Manerijs Episcopatus ejusdem; Et de xx marcis de Auxilio libere tenentium de villa de *Ely* per idem tempus; Et de xx marcis, de Auxilio libere tenentium in Hundredo de Wycheford; Et de vij l xs xj d ob. q., de Auxilio libere tenentium de villa de Wysebech, per idem tempus: Et de CCxv l viij s de recognitione villanorum in Manerijs Episcopatus, per idem tempus: Et de Liii l iij s viij d ob. de placitis & perquisitis Curiarum, per idem tempus. *Mag. Rot. 18. E. 1. Rot. 1. a. m. 2. in Rot. Compotorum.*

## C H A P. XVI.

*Of the REVENUE arising by SCUTAGE or ESCUAGE.*

- I, II. *Escuage-money arose out of Fees holden of the King in Capite.*
- III. *Some Serjeanties paid it.*
- IV. *It was in lieu of personal or actual Service in the King's Army.*
- V. *If Barons or Knights holding in Capite did not do personal Service, they sent Knights in their stead, or made Fine Ne transfretent, &c. according to the Quantity of their Fees.*
- VI. *And then they were acquitted of their Escuage for such Fees. Of the Writs of acquittal usual in such Case.*
- VII. *Escuage was not chargeable on Lands holden either in Frankalmoigne or Socage.*
- VIII. *The King's Tenants in Capite by Knights Service had Escuage of their Tenants by Knights Service of the Fees for which they paid Escuage to the King.*
- IX. *How that Escuage was collected.*

I. **E**SCUAGE or Scutage was a Duty or Service arising out of Baronies and Knights Fees. It denoted *Servicium scuti*, the Service of the Shield: and was wont to be rendered thus, to wit, for every Knights Fee the Service of one Knight, for every half a Fee the Service of half a Knight, and so in Proportion. Baronies were charged with Escuage after the like Manner; to wit, according to the Number of the Knights Fees (whether they were more or fewer) whereof the Barony by its original Enfeoffment did consist. This Service of Scutage was performed two Ways, either personally in the King's Army (of which, it is not my Business here to treat) or else by pecuniary Commutation. All these Particulars will be exemplified in this Chapter. It is true, that the Word *Scutagium*, when used in an extensive Sense, did anciently signify any Payment assessed upon Knights Fees, whether such Payment was for the King's Army or not. Thus the *Aid* arising out of Knights Fees for ransoming K. Richard I, is called *Scutagium ad redemptionem Regis*; and other *Aids* set upon Knights Fees were also sometimes called Scutages. But in regard Scu age or

Escuage, in the most usual Acceptation of it, signified the Payment or Service rendered for or in respect of the Army, in this Chapter I constantly use it in that Sense. Scutage therefore or Escuage was a Duty arising out of Baronies and Knights Fees, for Service in the King's Army. It was wont to be rendered to the King out of all Fees holden of him immediately, either *ut de Corona*, or of his Honours and Escheats, or of his Wardships and Purchases. The ancient Way of charging or answering it, was so much *De Scutagio Walliæ*, &c; ; or *pro Militibus*, for his Knights Fees; or *de Exercitu Walliæ* &c; (a).

These Escuages *pro exercitu* were wont to be paid to the King by his Tenants *in Capite* by Knight-Service. *Tenant in Capite* signifies *immediate Tenant* (b). The Phrase *in Capite* was commonly used in that

(a) A learned chief Justice, of great Reputation in the common of Law of England, speaks of Escuage as if it was a Tenure. But I suppose it will appear by the Records cited in this Chapter, that Escuage was not properly a Tenure, but rather a Duty or Service incident to Tenure by Chivalry. His Words are these: "Every Tenure by Escuage (saith he) is a Tenure by Knights Service: but every Tenant that holdeth by Knights Service, holdeth not by Escuage, as shall be said hereafter. *Cok. Comment. on Litt. fol. 69. a.* "It is to be observed, that he that holdeth by Castlegard or Cornage, holdeth by Knights Service, and yet he shall pay no Escuage, because he holdeth not to go with the King to War. *Cok. Comm. ib. fol. 69. b.*

But, I presume, this Matter will be easily settled; if we recollect, that when a military Tenant did actual Service, whether in an Army or in a Castle, then he paid no Escuage.

Sire Thomas Littleton the famous Author of the Treatise concerning Tenures and Estates (upon which Treatise Sir Edward Coke wrote his Commentary) saith, "Tiel tenant que tient sa terre per Escuage, tient per service de Chivaler. *Litt. Ten. L. 2. c. 3. sect. 95.* Here, by tient sa terre per Escuage, we are to understand, per le Service de Escuage; as if he had said, He that yieldeth Escuage, holdeth by Knight-service; for Escuage is an incident to Knight-service.

(b) It is wonderful to see how much the No-

tion of Tenancy in Capite, which is in itself plain and simple, hath been obscured and perplexed by Writers. Within the Memory of Man there have been eager Disputes about the Tenants in Capite. By what I have read of the Controversy, I cannot perceive, that it was ever agreed amongst the Disputants, What Tenancy in Capite was; or that they had a distinct Notion of it. There is another Thing to be here remembered, which may justly seem strange. I must speak of it with great submission. In the twelfth Year of K. Charles II (*cap. 24.*) a Statute was made, entitled, An Act for the taking away of Tenures in Capite and by Knights Service and Purveyance &c. It was intended, by that Statute, to take away and abolish Tenure by Knight-service whether of the King or of a Subject, with the Fruits and Appendages thereof, viz. Wardship, Marriage, Relief, Escuage &c; and to take away Wardship, Marriage, Relief, Escuage, and other Feodal Profits or Services incident either to Tenure by Barony or by Serjeanty. But there are some Clauses in that Statute relating to Tenures, which, if I do not mistake, are worded in Terms so complex and indistinct, that like a two-edged Sword they cut both Ways. Upon which Matters it is not bebovesful to enlarge in this Place. In general, as to the Nature of Tenancy in Capite, one may presume to say, It has not been sufficiently cleared by the Common-Lawyers, or even the Antiquaries of our Nation. Sir Edward Coke has no luck in the Explication he gives of it, in his first Institutes, p. 108. a. Nor is Opinion in the



that Sense. For Example; *Alexander de Budicumbe* sold certain Land to *Thomas Fitz-William*. And Seisin thereof was given to *Thomas* by *Hawise de Gurney* Lady of the Fee *per ramum arboris*, to hold of her in *Capite* by the same Service that *Alexander* did to her, namely by the

the Case needful to be recited here. Mr. Selden speaks as if he thought a Baron and a Tenant in *Capite* was all-one; Not. & Spicil. in Eadem. p. 168. Et Tit. Hon. p. 575. And Sir H. Spelman saith, that in the Time of K. Henry II, every Tenure in *Capite* was accounted a Tenure by Barony; Glossar. ad vocem, Baro, p. 72. col. 2. In this Case both Mr. Selden and Sir H. Spelman, although in Part they are not far from the Truth, have fallen short of giving a clear and just Explication. I think it may be rightly said, that in the ancient Times (suppose about the Time of K. Henry II) most of the Tenants holding of the King in *Capite* were real or reputed Barons; not barely because they held of the King in *Capite*, but partly for that Reason, and chiefly because they held of him large Seignuries. And there was, as I take it, so great a likeness between a Baron and one of the King's Tenants in *Capite* who held a large Seignurie, that in the Reign of K. Henry II, they made little or no Difference between them. There was also another Thing which made Tenancy by Barony and Tenancy of the King in *Capite* by Knight-Service so like the one to the other; and that was, the indetermined Quantity or Number of Knights Fees necessary to compose a Barony. For whereas some Baronies or Honours were excessive large, consisting of a very great Number of Fees: others again were so small, that by the Quantity of them or the Number of the Fees wherewith they consisted, they could not be known to be Baronies. In Sum; Every Baron, properly so called, was a Tenant in *Capite*: but every Tenant in *Capite* was not, by Reason of his Tenure in *Capite*, a Baron or a reputed Baron. From the Reign of K. Henry III, downwards to the succeeding Times, the Tenants in *Capite* became very numerous. So that it sometimes happened, that a Man was the King's Tenant in *Capite* of a Half, or a Quarter, or a tenth Part of a Knight's Fee. Which small Tenancies in *Capite* were far different from Baronies. Again; if a Man held of the King

in *Capite* by some other Tenure than Barony or Chivalry; such Person although he was a Tenant in *Capite*, was by no means a Baron.

Men seem to have been led into their confused Way of speaking upon this Subject by supposing Tenure in *Capite* to have been a distinct Kind of Tenure, in like Manner as Tenure by Knights Service, Socage, and others were. Which Supposition is fallacious and untrue. For Tenure in *Capite* was so far from being a distinct Sort of Tenure by itself, that it might be predicated of the several other Tenures; that is to say, a Man might hold of the King in *Capite*, either by Barony, or by Knights Service, or by Serjeanty, or by Socage, or by Fee-ferm. And if it be said that a Man held of the King in *Capite*, without mentioning expressly by what Service, it is to be understood, that he held of the King immediately, in Opposition to his holding immediately of another: and that Phrase was used in such Case, when the Service was not in Question, but the Tenure only, to wit, whether it was mediate or immediate. But the fallacious Supposition above mentioned had entered into the Minds of Men long before the Reign of K. Charles II. For Example; Q. Elizabeth by her Letters Patent dated at Westminster the 19th Day of November in the 42 Year of her Reign, granted to Richard Ryves and John Burges Gentlemen, the Manour or Lordship of Borlcombe in Wiltshire, and divers others Lands, in Fee simple. The Tenure was reserved in these Words: Tenendum de nobis hæredibus & successoribus nostris, ut de Manerio nostro de Estgreenewich in Comitatu nostro Kancie per fidelitatem tantum, in libero & communi socagio, & non in Capite, nec per servitium militare, pro omnibus alijs redditibus, servicijs, &c; Ex. 8. parte Orig. 42. Eliz. Rot. 1. The same Queen by Letters Patent dated the 14th Day of March in the same 42 Year, granted to Sir John Spencer in Fee simple, the Scite of the Priory of Tortington in Suffex &c, Tenendum de nobis &c, in the same Words as

above

the Service of the fifth Part of a Knight's Fee (*c*). Whereas certain Bailiffs of free Hundreds in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* did not make due Returns to the Sheriff of those Counties, the King commanded the Sheriff to enter into those Hundreds and distrain *in Capite* (that is immediately, without making any Precept to the Bailiffs) (*d*). It is said of one *John Craft*, that he was not *Ballivus noster in Capite*; that is, he was not put into his Bailiwick by the King *sine medio* [but by another Person who had the same Bailiwick from the King] (*e*). *Robert Bracy* alledged by his Petition exhibited to the King, that he did not hold of the Bishop of *Worcester in Capite*, but that he held of *William de Bracy*, and *William de Bracy* of *William de Beauchamp*, and *William de Beauchamp* of the Bishop *in Capite* (*f*). *Roger de Caleston* held [the Land of] *Caleston* of the King *in Capite* by Socage, rendering yearly *Lviijs iiij d* (*g*). *John de London* accounted to the King for the Issues of certain Land which was *John de Lambroke's*, who held *in Capite* of *Eustace de Durvile* who held *in Capite* of the King; the Lands of which said *John* were escheated to the King by Reason of Felony committed by *Eustace* for which he was afterwards hanged. *John de London* accounted also to the Crown, for the Issues of certain Manours which were *Robert de Beauchamp's* who held of the King *in Capite* by Barony; and for the Customary Aid of certain Manours, which were lately *Mabel Rivel's*, who held *in Capite* of the King by Barony; and for the Aid of the Villains in *Timereſberwe*,

above in the Grant to Ryves; *Ib. Rot. 10.* And many other Letters Patent, made in the Reign of that Queen and afterwards, are of the same Tenour. Whereas the latter Words, & non in Capite, are (with great Submission) repugnant to the Former, Tenendum de nobis. And therefore the Tenure (if any) reserved to the Crown by these Patents, was in Truth, Tenure in Capite by Socage.

(*c*) Ad tenendum in Capite de me & de meis hæredibus sibi & suis hæredibus. *Form. Anglic. Nu. C.* Several Manours and Lands were holden in Capite of the Bishop of Durham; — quæ de nobis tenentur in Capite. *Ib. Nu. DLxxxvii.* And Anselm Viscount de Roan was to hold Land in Capite of the Bishop of Winchester, *Hic ante, Cap. 13. sect. 11. ad ann. 5. Steph.*

(*d*) Vicecomes habet diem ad reddendum arreragia sua in octabis S. Illarij. Et præceptum est ei, quod si Ballivi Liberiorum

Hundredorum in Balliva sua non respondeant ad returnum suum, intret in Hundreda & distringat in Capite. *Memor. 22. H. 3. Rot. 14. a. in imo. Essex & Hertf.*

(*e*) *Mich. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 5. b. Vid. Cap. XXIII. Sect. 3. Oxonia. — Et quia.*

(*f*) *Memor. 38. H. 3. Rot. 8. a. Vid. Cap. XV. sect. 7. Wygornia. Monstravit.*

(*g*) *Rogerus de Caleston* qui tenet in Capite de Rege *Kaleston* per Sokagium, reddendo per annum *Lviijs iiij d*, fecit finem cum Rege per *L s* pro Relevio suo, & debuit fecisse finem pro *Lviijs iiij d*. Et ideo præceptum est Vicecomiti, quod distringat eum pro *viijs iiij d* Regi reddendis; ita quod habeat denarios super arreragia sua; & debent illi *viijs iiij d* poni in Magno Rotulo. *Memor. 32. H. 3. ad finem Compti de Wiltesf. Rot. 12. b.*



which was lately the Land of *Henry de Waddone*, who held of the King *in Capite*; and for the Issues of the Abbey of *Muchelney*, which was also holden of the King *in Capite* (*b*). *Robert de Tudenham*, and *Eve* his Wife, Tenant of the Manour of *Erefwell* in *Suffolk*, were attached to answer in the Exchequer, touching that Manour. *John de Erefwell*, who followed for the King, declared against them, setting forth that the said Manour was holden of the King *in Capite* as of the Honour of *Boloigne*; and to prove that, he shewed, it was holden *in Capite* of the King by several Persons in a continued Course of Descent: which Persons respectively did Homage to the King, paid him Relief, and died in his Homage; and that at length, it came to the said *Eve* by Enfeoffment in Frankmarriage, which was made *ad tenendum in Capite de Rege*: wherefore he saith, that the said Manour is still holden of the King *immediately* (*i*). *Richard de Ok-beare*

(*b*) Idem [Johannes de Londonia] r'c de iiijl vijs, de exitibus unius virgatæ terræ quæ fuit Johannis de Lambrok in hoc Comitatu, qui tenuit in Capite de Eustacio de Durvile qui de Rege tenuit in Capite; Cujus terræ & tenementa fuerunt eschaeta Regis, per feloniam quam idem Eustacius commisit, pro qua postea fuit suspensus; a festo S. Georgij anno xxxiiij, usq; xiiij diem Februarij anno xxxvj, antequam liberaret eandem terram Rogero de Lambrok filio & hæredi prædicti Johannis, per breve E. Abbatis de Perfhore tunc Capitalis Eschaetoris Regis citra Trentam. Et de xvjl vijs vjd, de redditu assiso in Manerijs de Stok, Merston, Schepton, & Hache, quæ fuerunt Roberti de Bello Campo qui de Rege tenuit in Capite per Baroniam viz. *from such a Time, to such a Time* anno eodem, antequam liberaret easdem terras Roberto filio & hæredi prædicti Roberti, per breve prædicti Abbatis; Et de Lxvijs vijd de Auxilio Custumar[io] in Manerijs de Stok, Swell, & Peret, quæ fuerunt Mabilæ Rivel quæ de Rege tenuit in Capite per Baroniam —; Et de Lxs de Auxilio Villanorum in Timeresberwe quod fuit Henrici de Waddone qui de Rege tenuit in Capite, a die Veneris &c; Et de xxxiijl vijs xd, de exitibus Abbatæ de Mucheleneye quæ de Rege tenetur in Capite, a die Jovis proxima ante Nativitatem S. Johannis Baptistæ anno xxxvj, usq; tercium diem Julij anno eodem, antequam

liberaret eandem Abbaciam cum terris & tenementis ad eam pertinentibus, Fratri Johanni de Barneville electo in Abbatem ejusdem Domus, per breve Regis —. *Mag. Rot. 6. E. 1. in Rot. Compotorum Rot. ult. m. 1. b.*

(*i*) Suffolcia. De Roberto de Tudenham & Eva uxore ejus attachiatis. — Et præfatus Johannes [de Erefwell qui sequitur pro Rege] pro Rege dicit, quod prædictum Manerium [de Erefwell] teneri debet de Rege in Capite ut de Honore Bononiæ, & non de alio. Dicit enim, quod quidam Radulphus de Roucestre senior tenuit prædictum Manerium in Capite de Domino H. quondam Rege Angliæ Patre Regis nunc, ut de Honore prædicto, per servitium duorum feodorum Militum, & obiit in Homagio ejusdem Regis H. de eodem Manerio, antequam supradicta Concordia facta esset inde in Curia ipsius Regis H; Cui quidem Radulpho successit quidam Willelmus de Roucestre filius & hæres &c; & homagium inde fecit eidem Regi, & solvit inde relevium &c tanquam pro duobus feodis &c; & quod defuncto ipso Willelmo, cum hæredem de corpore suo legitime procreatum non relinqueret, successit illi Petrus de Roucestre frater & hæres &c, & homagium Regi fecit pro eodem Manerio, & solvit relevium &c; & obiit in homagio Regis de eodem Manerio; Et eidem Petro successit Henricus de Roucestre filius & hæres &c; & obiit in homagio



beare Brother and Heir of *Roger de Okbeare* held the fourth Part of the Manour of *Rillaton* in *Cornwall* of the King in *Capite*, as of the Earldom (or County) of *Cornwall* then being in the King's Hands, by the Services hereunder mentioned; and paid his Relief for the same (*k*).

*Alexander de Saverford*, whilst he resided at the Exchequer, collected out of the *Rotuli Annales* or great Rolls of the *Pipe*, many Memorials concerning the Scutages which were assessed in the Reigns of *KKK. Henry II., Richard I., and John*, and until the 15th Year of the Reign of *K. Henry III.* These he hath put-together in the *Red Book*. He could not, it seems, give an Account of any Scutages more ancient than the Reign of *K. Henry II.* "For he had not seen or "heard, that any Scutages were assessed in the Time of *K. Henry I* (*l*). I suppose he means, that none were mentioned in those few annual Rolls of that King's Time which then remained. In truth, 'tis more than probable that there were Scutages assessed in the Reign of *K. Henry I*; although the annual Rolls of his Reign are lost. For that King in his Writ (hereunder cited) directed to *William Constable*

homagio Regis de eodem Manerio; Et post mortem ipsius Henrici, quidam Radulphus filius & hæres ejusdem Henrici tunc fuit infra ætatem, & ratione minoris ætatis ejusdem Radulphi filij Henrici, Rex habuit Custodiam ejusdem Manerij usq; ad legitimam ætatem ipsius Radulphi, simul cum Maritaggio ipsius Radulphi &c; Et postquam idem Radulphus ad plenam ætatem suam pervenit, fecit Regi homagium pro eodem Manerio & seisinam inde habuit &c; & inde postmodum feoffavit quemdam Hamonem Pecche, tenendum de Rege &c; qui quidem Hamo postea refoffavit ipsum Radulphum, & Evam uxorem ejus neptem ipsius Hamonis, in liberum Maritagium de eodem Manerio, tenendum in Capite de Rege &c; & idem Radulphus obiit in homagio Regis inde &c; & dicta Eva modo uxor dicti Roberti de Tudenham tenet adhuc idem Manerium, & continue illud tenuit hucusq; per dictum feoffamentum prædicti Hamonis, absq; ulla mutatione status quem ipsa in eodem Manerio habuit per idem feoffamentum &c. Unde dicit pro Rege, quod idem Manerium immediate de Rege adhuc tenetur. — &c. *Hilarij Record* 1. E. 2. *Rst.* 41. a.

(*k*) *Cornubia.* Ricardus de Okbeare

frater & hæres Rogeri de Okbeare dat Domino Regi xijs vjd, de relevio suo de omnibus terris & tenementis quæ dictus Rogerus tenuit de Rege in Capite die quo obiit, & pro quibus dictus Ricardus fecit Regi fidelitatem, sicut continetur in Originalibus de anno octavo Regis nunc, videlicet de quarta parte Manerij de Rillaton, quam dictus Rogerus tenuit de Rege in Capite, ut de Comitatu Cornubiæ in manu Regis existente, per servicium duorum solidorum per annum, & per servicium faciendi sectam ad Curiam de Rillaton de mense in mensem, & inveniendi unum hominem quolibet quarto anno ad intendendum Ballivo dicti Manerij ad levanda debita de placitis & perquisitis Curiarum, sicut prædictus Ricardus recognovit. Sed dicit prædictus Ricardus, quod Ricardus de Polhampton nuper senescallus Cornubiæ levavit dictos xijs vjd de Relevio &c. *And so it was found in Richard de Polhampton's Account* de exitibus senescalcie prædictæ de anno viij°. *Pas. Fines &c.* 9. E. 2. *Rst.* 113. b.

(*l*) Temporibus enim Regis Henrici primi, licet ejusdem paucos inspexerim Annales, nec inspexi vel audiui fuisse Scutagia assisa. *Lib. Rub. fol. notato xlviij. a. col. 2.*

of *Chester*, commanded, that the Abbot and Monks of *Westminster* should hold their Land of *Periton* free from *Scutage* and all other secular Prestations (*m*). But *Alexander* goes on. “ The first Scutage “ (saith he) as far as I can collect out of the annual Rolls, was “ assessed in the second Year of the Reign of K. *Henry Fitz-Empress*. “ It was for the Army of *Wales*: and was assessed only upon those “ Prelates who were bound to military Services. The Quota of it “ was xx s for each Knight’s Fee (*n*). Several of these Scutages are “ mentioned in the Citations out of this great Roll, which may be “ seen under the Title, *Danegeld* (*o*). “ The second Scutage, saith “ he, of that King was assessed for the same Army of *Wales*, as you “ may find in the great Roll of the fifth Year of his Reign. It was “ two Marks for each Knights Fee; and was assessed not only upon “ Prelates, but also upon other Persons and their Knights, who “ held of the King *in Capite*, according to the Number of their Fees. “ It was assessed likewise upon the rest of the Knights of each “ County in common. And this Scutage is entituled, *De dono*: for “ this Reason as I conceive (saith he) because not only the Prelates “ who were bound to military Services, but others also, as suppose “ the Abbots of *Batell* and *Shrewsbury*, &c. did at that Time give “ an *Aid*. And note, that in this Case the *Donum* of the Prelates “ makes a Sum of Money answerable to the Number of the Fees “ which they held of the King *in Capite*; counting two Marks for “ every Knights Fee. And the *Donum* of the Knights of each “ Prelate was according to the same Proportion, to wit, two Marks “ *per* Knights Fee. For Example; the Abbot of *St. Austin* at “ *Canterbury*, who held of the King xv Fees, yielded Cxlvj l and a “ Mark *de Dono*: the Abbot’s Knights xx l *de Dono*. Which Sum

(*m*) H. Rex Anglorum, Willelmo Conf-  
tabulario de Cestria salutem. Præcipio  
quod Abbas de Westmonasterio & Mona-  
chi teneant terram suam de Peritona, quam  
Pater tuus pro anima uxoris suæ Ecclesiæ  
dedit in Elemosinam, ita bene & honorifice,  
& libere & iuste, & quiete de Scutagio &  
omnibus secularibus consuetudinibus, sicut  
pater tuus primitus ipsi Ecclesiæ dedit &  
concessit, & sicut ipsi postea melius tenuerunt  
& tempore Hugonis Comitis de Cestria.  
Et super hoc nullus forisfaciat eis vel  
rebus suis quicquam. Et si super hoc quicquam  
de suo injuste captum est reddatur,  
ne audiam inde clamorem. Et nisi feceris,

Ricardus Basset faciat fieri. T. codem Ri-  
cardo Basset apud Udestok. Ex autogr. in  
*Archivo Eccles. Coll. Westmon. sub sigillo mutilo.*

(*n*) Primum Scutagium Regis Henrici  
secundi. Primum omnium Scutagiorum,  
prout rumor ex Rotulis ad me devenit, as-  
sum fuisse regno [leg. anno regni] Regis  
Henrici filij Imperatricis secundo; ut infe-  
rius in suo reperies annali. Fuitq; Scuta-  
gium pro exercitu Walliæ, super Prælatos  
antum qui ad Militaria servicia tenentur  
assum; videlicet pro quolibet secundo Mili-  
tis xx solidi. *Lib. Rub. fol. notato xlvij. b.*  
*col. 1.*

(*o*) Chap. XVII. sec. 1.

“ [xx l] plainly agrees with the Number of the Fees, at two Marks  
 “ *per Fee*. Again; the Knights of the County [of *Kent*] yield their  
 “ Scutage in a gross or common Sum. You will find an Account  
 “ of these Matters in the great Roll of the 5th Year. I am apt to  
 “ think, all the Prelates at that Time gave the King a *Donum* in  
 “ common, and distributed it into certain Proportions amongst them-  
 “ selves. This may be collected from the unequal Sum imposed on  
 “ several of them. And though this was entituled a *Donum*, I sup-  
 “ pose it was in Truth a Scutage; [for the Reason before mentioned,  
 “ and likewise] because the Sheriffs of *Worcester* and *Warwick* ac-  
 “ count for the Knights Fees of the Bishop of *Worcester* and the Earl  
 “ of *Warwick*. And therefore I have set-down this *Donum* as a  
 “ *Scutage*, amongst the other Scutages here mentioned (*p*). In this  
 fifth Year of K. *Henry II*, the Payment made by the Prelates, Ba-  
 rons, and Knights, is called a *Donum*. For Example; in *Essex*, the  
 Bishop of *London* gave CC Marks *de Dono*; his Knights xl Marks;  
 the Knights of the County of *Essex* fourscore Marks; *Robert de He-*  
*liun* xxx Marks for his Knights; and *Roger* and *Richard de Ramis*,  
 each xij l and a Mark (*q*). In *Hertfordshire*, the Abbot of *St. Al-*  
*ban*

(*p*) Quo Rotulo secundum ejus Scuta-  
 gium & propter quod assisum reperies. Se-  
 cundum ejus Scutagium assisum pro eodem  
 exercitu Walliæ reperies in Rotulo anni  
 quinti Regis ejusdem inferius. Fuitq; assi-  
 sum ad duas marcas pro quolibet feodo,  
 non solum super Prælatos, verum tam super  
 ipsos, quam super Milites suos secundum  
 numerum feodorum, Qui tenuerunt de Rege  
 in Capite; nec non & super residuos Mi-  
 lites singulorum Comitatum in Communi.  
 Intitulaturq; illud Scutagium, *De Dono*. Ea  
 quidem, ut credo, ratione, quod non solum  
 Prælati qui tenentur ad servicia Militaria,  
 sed etiam alij, Abbates utpote de Bello &  
 de Salopesbiriæ, & alij, tunc temporis dede-  
 runt Auxilium. Et nota quod Dona Præ-  
 latorum in summa pecuniæ convenienti feo-  
 dis quæ tenent de Rege in Capite. Ita quod  
 ij marcæ computentur pro feodo uno. Do-  
 na tamen Militum cujuslibet Prælati suffi-  
 ciunt in ea summa, ut pro quolibet feodo  
 possent computari ij marcæ. Ut, verbi gra-  
 tia, Abbas S. Augustini Cantuariæ qui te-  
 net de Rege xv feoda Militum reddit ibi  
 compotum de Cxlvj libris & j marca, de

Dono. Milites ejusdem, de xx l de Dono.  
 Quæ summa manifeste convenit de numero  
 feodorum; Computatis ad feodum ij mar-  
 cis; Cæteris vero Militibus Comitatus red-  
 dentibus compotum in summa Communi.  
 Quod totum reperies inferius in Annali  
 Quinto. Credo quidem omnes Prælatos  
 in Communi aliquid de eo tempore dedisse  
 Regi: Distributionesq; inter se fecisse; quod  
 habere potestis ex inæquali summa quam-  
 pluribus inposita. Fuisse quidem Scutagium,  
 ex hoc arguo, licet Donum intitulum,  
 Quod Vicecomites Wigornia & Warwikij  
 reddunt ibi compotum de Scutagio Militum  
 Episcopi Wigornienfis & Comitibus Warwi-  
 kiæ. Propter quod, inter alia Scutagia istud  
 Donum pro Scutagio appofui. *Lib. Rub. fol.*  
*notato xlvij. b. col. 1.*

Et idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Mi-  
 litum Abbatis S. Augustini; In thesauro  
 xv l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 12.*  
*b. Chent.*

(*q*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventio-  
 nes: Idem Vicecomes r c de CC marcis,  
 de Dono Episcopi Lundonia; In thesauro  
 liberavit in ij taleis, Et Q. e. Idem Vice-  
 comes



*ban* paid C Marks *de Dono*, and the Knights of that Abbey xij Marks, and the Knights of the County xxij Marks *de Dono* (r). In *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the Bishop of *Norwich* rendered CC Marks, *de Dono*, and his Knights Lij l and half a Mark; the Abbot of *St. Edmund* Cxxxij l vj s and viij d, and his Knights Lij l and a Mark; the Abbot of *Hulm* xx l, and his Knights iij l; the Knights of the County xlvij l and a Mark; the Knights of *Peter de Val.* xxij Marks (s). In *Kent*, the Abbot of *St. Auſtin* paid *de Dono* C xlvj l and a Mark, and his Knights xx l; the Knights of the County of *Kent* Ll; and the Sheriff of the County C Marks, *de Dono* (t). The like Payments *de Dono* were made in the other Counties. And whereas the Payment made by the Prelates is in this *great Roll* of the 5th Year ſtyled a *Donum*; *Alexander de Swereford* ſuppoſeth the ſame was in reality a

comes r c de xl marcis, de Dono Militum ejusdem Episcopi; In theſauro xxij l & xiijs & iij d; In perdonis, per breve Regis, Radulfo de Haſt. j marca. Et Radulfo Medico iij marcæ, Et Sorori Willelmi Archidiaconi vs & viij d, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx marcis, de Dono Militum de Eſſexa. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxx marcis, pro Roberto de Heliun de Militibus. Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & xij s & iij d, pro Rogero de Ram. Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & xij s & iij d, pro Ricardo de Ramis. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis, de Dono Burgi de Coleceſtria, In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Eſſexa.*

(r) Abbas de Weſtmonaſterio debet xx l de Scutagio. Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: Idem Vicecomes r c de C marcis, de Dono Abbatis de Sancto Albano, In theſauro liberavit in ij talleis, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xij marcis, de Dono Militum ejusdem Abbatia, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij marcis, de Dono Militum de Hurtoſſeſcira, In theſauro xij l & xvij s, Et in Perdonis &c, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Hurtoſſeſcira.*

(s) N. P. & N. C. Idem Vicecomes r c de CC marcis de Dono Episcopi Norwicensis, In theſauro C & xxx l & xij s & iij d, Et inperdonis &c, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lij l & vj s & viij d, de Dono Militum ejusdem Episcopi, In th. xlix l & vj s & viij d, Et in perdonis &c, Et Q.

e. Idem Vicecomes r c de C & xxxij l & vj s & viij d, de Dono Abbatis Sancti Edmundi, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lij l & xij s iij d, de Dono Militum ejusdem Abbatis. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx l, de Dono Abbatis de Holm, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de iij l, de Dono Militum ejusdem Abbatis, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de CCCC & xiiij l & xij s & iij d, de Dono Civitatis, In theſauro CCCC & ix l & vj s & viij d in iij talleis, Et debet C & vj s & viij d. Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis, de Dono Burgi de Tetford, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs, de Dono Burgi de Gip., In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xlvij l & xij s & iij d, de Dono Militum de Comitatu, In theſauro xvij l in ij talleis, Et in perdonis &c. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij marcis, de Dono Militum Petri de Val., In theſauro xj l &c. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Norfolk. & Suthſole.*

(t) N. P. & N. C. Idem Vicecomes r c de C & xlvj l & xij s & iij d, de Dono Abbatis de S. Auguſtino, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx l de Dono Militum ejusdem Abbatia, In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Ll, de Dono Militum de Chent, In th. l, in iij taleis, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lxxvj l & xij s & iij d, In th. l, in v taleis, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Dono Burgi de Roffa. Idem Vicecomes r c de C marcis de Dono ſuo. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

*Scutage*, because their *Donum* made a Sum (as he computed it) answerable respectively to the Number of their Fees, at so much (*viz.* two Marks) *per Fee*. And in Truth, if the Payment made by the Prelates was made out of or in respect of their Fees, at so much *per Fee*; it was, I suppose, in itself a *Scutage*: so much *per Scutum* and so much *per Fee* being the same Thing. However, the Payment made by the Abbot of *Evesham's* Knights in this 5th Year, is expressly called a *Scutage* (*u*); and so is that made for the Fees of the Earl of *Warwick* (*w*); whose Heir was, I think, at this Time the King's Ward. When *Alexander* has spoken of the *Escuage* of this fifth Year, he goes on to recount the several *Escuages* assessed in the Reigns of the Kings whom he there names. It is not my Design to give a History of all these *Escuages*. I shall only mention some of them, and therewith set down a few Things that seem necessary to illustrate the Subject.

In the seventh Year of K. Henry II, the Abbot of *Chertsey* was to yield *iiij l* for his Knights Fees. *Hugh de Muntburg* and *Barthlomew de Caifne* yielded each a Mark for *Scutage* for their Fees (*x*). In the same Year, in *Herefordshire*, *Osbert Fitz-Hugh* rendred *xx l* *Escuage* for his Knights Fees, *Adam de Port* *xv* Marks for his Knights Fees, *Robert de Candos* *xv* Marks for his Knights Fees, and *Ralf de Salcey* *xl s* for his Knights Fees, the Bishop of *Hereford* *xl* for his Knights Fees, and *Hugh Forester* one Mark for his *Escuage*. *Robert de Baskervill* was charged to this *Escuage* with one Mark: But the same was respited, in regard he alledged (and gave Security to prove) that he did not hold the Land (for which he was so charged) by Knights Service. At the same Time; the Sheriff of *Herefordshire* rendred *xx l* for the *Donum* [or *Tallage*] of *Hereford* (*y*).

In

(*u*) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus de Bello Campo] r c de *xx l* pro Osberto filio Hugonis, de Dono; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de *xl l*, de Dono suo; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de *xl l*, de Dono Abbatis de Evesham; In th. 1, in ij talleis, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de *Scutagio* Militum ejusdem Abbatis de *v l* & *xij s* & *iiij d*, In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de *C s*, de Dono Abbatis de Perfora; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de *Lvij marcis* & *ij s*, de redemptione Monetariorum. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Wirecestre.*

(*w*) Willelmus Giffardus r c de *Scutagio* Militum Comititis de Warewichia de

*Lxxij Militibus*; In thesauro *Lxij l* & *iiij s* & *ij d* in quatuor talleis, Et in perdonis, per brevia Regis, Comitissæ de Warewich *xx marcæ*; and to others: Summa, *xxx l* & *ij s* & *vj d*; Et debet *iiij l*, quas Walterus de Hereford ei disforciat. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Warewicseira.*

(*x*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: Abbas de Certeseia debet *iiij l* de Militibus suis. Hugo de Munteberga r c de *j marca argenti* de *Scutagio*. Bartholomæus de Caifn, r c de *j marca* de *Scutagio*. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Surria.*

(*y*) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones. Idem Vicecomes reddit compotum de *xx marcis*, de Dono de Hereford. Osbertus

In the 18th Year of K. Henry II, the Eſcuage of *Ireland* came to be put in charge. To this Eſcuage ſeveral Perſons are charged under this Title, *De Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt &c.* the Eſcuage of Knights who did not go into *Ireland*, nor ſent thither any Knights or Money. For Example; in *Yorkſhire*, *William Foſſard* rendred xxxj l and x s for his Eſcuage. The Archbiſhop of *York* rendred xx l for his Eſcuage, for Knights Fees which he owned; and ſtood charged with xxij l and x s for Knights Fees which he diſowned. *William Painel* rendred xv l for his Eſcuage of the old Feoffment, and ſtood charged with xx s for his Eſcuage of the new Feoffment. *Henry de Laci* rendred xliij l and xv s for Eſcuage of the old Feoffment; and owed xxxj l and xvj d of the new Feoffment. The Biſhop of *Durham* rendred x l for the Eſcuage of the Fees which he owned; and owed Lx l xvij s iiij d for the Fees which he diſowned. Then follow the Names of ſome Barons who had not yet ſent-in their Charters or Certificates of their Fees. For Inſtance; *Robert de Brus* rendred C s for his Eſcuage. The Earl of *Albemarle* xx l, *Gofcelin* the Queen's Brother vj l, *Adam de Brus* xv l, *William Painel de Alta ripa* Lxx s, and *Guy de Valle* xx l (z). In the ſame Year, under this Title, "The " Scutage of Knights who did not march into *Ireland*, nor ſent " Money or Knights thither, the Abbot of *Abendon* and others an- " ſwered Scutage in *Berkſhire* (a)." Under the like Title Areres of

bertus filius Hugonis r c de xx l de Militibus. Adam de Port r c de xv marcis de Militibus. Robertus de Candos r c de xv marcis de Militibus. Radulphus de Salceia r c de xl s de Militibus. Robertus de Baſchervill debet j marcā : Sed dedit vadium diracionandi quod non tenet de feodo Militis. Episcopus Herefordiæ r c de x l de Militibus. Hugo Foreſtarius r c de j marca de Mil. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Herefortſcira in Walijs.*

(z) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, De Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt in Hyberniam nec Milites nec denarios illuc miſerunt. Willelmus Foſſard r c de xxxj l & x s de Scutagio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Archiepiſcopus Eboracenſis r c de xx l de Scutagio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem debet xxij l & x s pro Militibus quos non recognoscit ſe debere Regi. Willelmus Painel r c de xv l de Scutagio: Idem debet xx s de Novo feffamento. Henricus de Laci r c de xliij l & xv s de Scutagio de Veteri feffamento: Idem debet xxxj l & xvj d de No-

vo feffamento. Episcopus Dunelmensis r c de x l de Scutagio Militum quos recognoscit ſe debere Regi; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem debet Lx l & xvij s & iiij d de Militibus quos non recognoscit ſe debere Regi. De his qui Cartas non miſerunt: Robertus de Brus r c de C s; In th. l, Et Q. e. Comes de Albemara r c de xx l De Scutagio. Gofcelinus frater Reginæ r c de vj l de Scutagio. Adam de Brus r c de xv l de Scutagio. Willelmus Painel de Alta ripa r c de Lxx s de Scutagio. Guido de Valle debet xx l de Scutagio. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwieſe.*

(a) N. P. & N. C, De Scutagio Militum qui non abierunt in Hyberniam nec denarios nec Milites pro ſe miſerunt. Abbas de Abendona r c de xxx l de Militibus quos recognoscit ſe debere Regi. Hugo de Bochlanda r c de xx s de eodem Scutagio. Willelmus de Siffrewaſt r c de xx s de Scutagio. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Berchſc.*



Scutage were answered in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, by the Barons and Knights of those Counties (*b*), and by the Knights in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (*c*). In the said eighteenth Year, in *Kent*, under the like Title, *De Scutagij Militum qui nec abierunt* &c, these Persons are charged to the Escuage of *Ireland*, to wit, *John de Dovor* xiiij l *Walter de Maene* xxix l for the old Feoffment, and xxx s for the new, *William de Ros* vij l, *William* Son of *Helte* Lxx s of the old Feoffment, and iiij s of the new, *Walkelin Maminot* xxvij l, and xx s of the new Feoffment. Under the Title, *De his qui cartas non miserunt*, the Sheriff of *Kent* rendred viij l x s for so many Fees as he could find in his Bailiwick of the Honour of *Peverell* of *Dovor* (*d*). The Priour of *Coventry* rendred x l for the same Escuage. And Cxlj l xvij s vi d was rendred for the Escuage of the Earl of *Leicester's* Knights Fees; whereof five and thirty were small Fees of *Moreton*, as the Earl's *Dapifer* declared (*e*). The Escuages for the Army of *Ireland* are charged in like Manner in the other Counties in the great Roll of this 18th Year of K. *Henry II.* So also the Escuages for Escheats, Voidances, and Honours or Lands then being in the King's Hands, are charged in the Manner following. In the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerfet*, under the Title, *De Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt* &c, the Archdeacon of *Poictiers*, *Custos* of the Abbey of *Glastingbery*, rendred xl l for the Fees owned by the Abbey; and stood charged with iiij l x s for the Fees disowned; which iiij l x s was to be rendred to the King by the *Custos*, because the Abbey was

(*b*) *De Scutagio Baronum qui nec abierunt cum Rege in Yberniam, nec Milites nec denarios illuc pro se miserunt. Ib. Rot. 2. a. Not. & Derb.*

(*c*) *De Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt in Hyberniam nec denarios illuc miserunt.*—*Lucas de Debeharn* r c de xl s de Scutagio. *Rogerus de Verli* r c de v marcis, pro habendo Servitio de Hominibus suis. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*d*) *De Scutagij Militum qui nec abierunt in Hyberniam, nec Milites nec denarios illuc miserunt: Johannes de Doura* debet xiiij l de Scutagio; *Idem* debet xx s de Novo feffamento. *Walterus de Maene* r c de xxix l de Scutagio; *Idem* debet xxx s de Novo feffamento. *Willelmus de Ros* r c de vij l de Scutagio, In th. l, Et Q. e. *Willelmus filius Helte* r c de Lxx s de Scuta-

gio, In th. l, Et Q. e; *Idem* debet iiij s de Novo feffamento. *Walkelinus Maminot* r c de xxvij l de Scutagio; *Idem* debet xx s de Novo feffamento. *De his qui Cartas non miserunt: Idem Vicecomes* r c de viij l & x s de Militibus quos invenire potuit in Ballia sua de Honore Piperelli de Doura; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Chent.*

(*e*) *N. P. & N. C. de Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt in Hyberniam cum Rege, nec Milites nec denarios illuc miserunt: Prior de Covintre* r c de xl de Scutagio. *Anschetillus Mallor. & Robertus Capell* r c de C & xlj l & xvij s & vj d, de Scutagio Militum Comitum Legrecestrie, De quibus xxxv sunt de parvis feodis de *Moretonio*, per verum dictum ipsius *Dapiferi. Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. War. & Legrec.*

then

then in the King's Hand (*f*). The Archdeacon of *Poitiers* accounted for the Issues of the Bishoprick of *Winchester*, to wit, for the Firms of Manours, the Rents of Archdeaconries, and the Fair of *Winchester*. At the same Time he rendred *Lx l* Escuage for the Fees of the Bishoprick which were owned by the Bishops; and stood charged with *xiiij l x s* for the Fees which were disowned; which *xiiij l x s* was to be paid to the King, because the Bishoprick was then in the King's Hand (*g*). In the same Year, *John Malduit* and *Turstin Fitz-Simon* Committees of the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* rendred *Lx l* for the Knights of the Archbishoprick which were owned, and stood charged with *xix l* for the Knights that were disowned; which *xix l* was to be paid, because the Archbishoprick was then in the King's Hand (*h*). In the same Year, the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* rendred *iiij l viij s iiij d*, for the Knights Fees holden of *Wartre* an Escheat (*i*): and the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* rendred *xxx s*, for the Escuage of certain free Tenants who held of *Hacuneby* an Escheat (*k*). In the same Year, *Randulf de Glanvill* Fermour of the Honour of Earl *Conan*, accounted to the King as well for the Firms of the Manours belonging to that Honour, and the Service of the *Drenges*, and the third Penny of *Gipefwic*, as also for the Escuage of the Knights Fees; but his Account of the said Escuage was respited for the Present, because he could not as yet discover the true Number of the Knights Fees (*l*).

It

(*f*) De Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt in Hiberniam nec Milites nec denarios illuc miserunt: Abbatia de Glastringeberia, Archidiaconus Piclavie pro ea, r c de xl l de Militibus quos recognoscit se debere Regi. Idem debet iiij l & x s de Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere; Regi reddendis quia Abbatia est in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Dorseta & Sumerfeta.*

(*g*) Ricardus Archidiaconus Piclavie r c de CCC & Lxxix l & ij s & viij d de Episcopatu Wintonie de quarta parte anni præteriti. Et idem de Nova firma de M & D & Lv l & xvij d, de firmis Maneriorum Episcopatus Wintonie, & de Redditibus Archidiaconatum, & de Feria Wintonie hoc anno. Idem r c de Lx l de Scutagio Militum quos Episcopatus recognoscit se debere. Idem debet xiiij l & x s, de Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi; & debent reddi quia Episcopatus est in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 6. b.*

(*h*) Johannes Malduit & Turstinus filius Simonis r c de Nova firma Archiepiscopatus. Idem reddunt computum de Lx l de Scutagio Hibernie de Militibus Archiepiscopatus quos recognoscit se debere Regi; In th. l, Et Q. f. Idem r c de xix l de Militibus Archiepiscopatus quos habet præter Lx superiores; quia Archiepiscopatus est in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. tit. Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ.*

(*i*) Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij l & viij s & iiij d, de feodis Militum qui tenent de Escaeta de Wartra; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwic.*

(*k*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxx s, de servitio libere tenentium de Hacunebi terra escaete; In th. l, Et Q. c. *Ib. Rot. 7. a. Linc.*

(*l*) Honor Comitum Conani: Randulfus de Glanvill r c de vj l & viij s & ij d de Veteri firma anni præteriti de eodem Honore; In th. l, Et Q. e. Et idem de CCC

&amp; xxx

It hath been observed before, in Chap. XV, of *Aid*, that Charters or Certificates of Knights Fees were sent-in, when the *Aid* for marrying K. *Henry* the Second's Daughter *Maud* was levied; which *Aid* was charged in the Revenue-rolls of the fourteenth Year of that King. But in truth, it seems to me, that in the ancient Times, whenever Scutages were to be levied, the Barons and Tenants *in Capite* did, by the King's Command, send-in Certificates of their respective Fees, either *toties quoties*, or at least most usually. This appears in some Measure by the *Red Book* of the Exchequer and *Testa de Nevill*; especially by the former, wherein the Certificates of Baronies and Knights Fees, which were sent-in upon several Occasions, are fairly set-down. Which Usage of sending Certificates continued, as it seems, even to the Time of K. *Henry* III. In the twentieth Year of whose Reign, when the *Aid ad Sororem maritandam* was levied, the Barons sent-in Certificates of their Fees. The Certificate of *Robert de Beauchamp* of *Hacche* for his Barony, made upon that Occasion, may be seen in the *Formulare Anglicanum* (m). The Originals of these Charters or Certificates made upon the respective Occasions of levying of Escuages, are not now (for ought that I know) to be found. But there are some hints given of them in several Clauses which I have cited, in this Volume, out of the great Rolls of the *Pipe*. At present I shall instance only in the Scutage of *Ireland*, which was put in charge in the 18th Year of K. *Henry* II. It is likely that the Barons and great Tenants *in Capite* sent-in Certificates upon the Occasion of that Scutage. For in that Year, some Persons are charged with the Scutage of *Ireland*, under the Title, *De his qui Chartas non miserunt*: particularly, *Robert de Praeres*, *Rolland de Dinan*, and *Ralf de Toeni* (n). And it appears, that these Persons were charged in the Roll of this 18th Year to the Scutage of *Ireland* and not to the Aid for

& xxx l & xjs & ij d de hoc anno, de firmis Maneriorum, & de servitio Drengorum, & de tertio denario de Gipeswico: In thesauro CCC & xxix l & xjs & ix d; Et in Elemosina constituta, In firmis Hospitalis de Richemunt, xs, pro v summis frumenti, Et Monialibus de Richemunt, iiij s, &c. Idem de Scutagio Militum ejusdem Honoris de Exercitu Hybernæ; In thesauro C & Lxxvj l & xjs & j d. Sed non reddit inde computum; quia nondum potuit scire numerum Militum ejusdem Honoris. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 10. b.*

(m) *Form. Anglic. Nu. 11.*

(n) De Scutagio Militum qui nec abierunt in Hyberniam nec Milites nec denarios illuc miserunt. Comes de Arundel r c de Lxxvj l & xs, pro Militibus de feodo Comitis de Auco; In thesauro Lij l Et debet xiiij l & xs. *Then it immediately follows*; De his qui Cartas non miserunt. Robertus de Praeres r c de xs de Scutagio, In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xls de Militibus Rollandi de Dinan in Ballia sua; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xls de Militibus Radulfi de Toeni in Ballia sua; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 9. Sudfexa.*

marrying



marrying the King's Daughter. For they had actually paid their Contingent of that Aid before, and were acquitted thereof in the great Roll of the 14th Year of that King (o). And in the 20th Year of K. Henry II, the Knights Fees of *Baldwin de Redvers* in *Devonshire* are charged *de bene esse* at Cl to the Escuage of *Ireland*: But the Account is respited, because as yet no Charter or Certificate of the Number of his Fees was sent-in (p).

In the 33d Year of K. Henry II, the Escuage for the Army of *Galway* came to be put in charge. It was xx s per Fee: and is usually answered-for under the Title, *De Scutagio Baronum* [or *Militum*] *qui non abierunt cum Rege in exercitu Galweie*. This Escuage was paid in *Wiltshire*, by the Persons following, amongst others. The Committees of the Bishoprick of *Saresbery* are charged with xxxij l for so many Knights Fees admitted by the Bishops; and with viij l xs for Knights Fees not admitted; which viij l xs was to be paid to the King (notwithstanding the Knights Fees were in Dispute) because the Honour [or Temporalities of the Bishoprick] of *Saresbery* was in the King's Hand. *Margaret de Bobun* paid xxx l xs for the Fees of the Honour of *Humfrey de Bobun* whom the King had committed to her in Wardship, to wit, for the Fees of the old Feoffment: she was charged with ix l xs for Fees of the new Feoffment. The Abbey of *Wilton* paid Cs Escuage; the Abbey of *Malmesbery* Lx s; the Abbey of *St. Edward* iiij l. Certain Fees holden of *Cumb* and *Culerne* late belonging to Earl *Reginald* paid vj l xv s; *Walter de Cliford* paid xx s for one Fee. At this Time also a Tallage was assised upon the King's Demeans and Escheats in *Wiltshire*, by *Hugh Bardulf* the King's *Dapifer*, Master *Thomas de Hufseburne*, and *William Briewerre*. It was paid, under the Name of a *Donum*, by the several Towns and Manors, to wit, by *Westcumbe*, *Bedewinde*, *Chepeham*, *Divises*, *Caune*, Burgh and foreign Manour of *Merleberg*, *Lutegareshal*, *Malmesbery*, *Bedeneston*, *Saresbery*, *Wilton*, *Melchesham*, and other Towns. But I do not treat of Tallage in this Place. So that this must be

(o) Robertus de Praerijis r c de dimidia marca pro Milite; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis de Wepham de feodo Rollandi de Dinan pro ij Militibus quos idem Comes clamat sed Rollandus negat; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de ij marcis de feodo Radulfi de Toeni, de Militibus quos idem Comes clamat sed Radulfus de Toeni negat; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Sud-*

*sexa. tit. N. P. & N. C, de Auxilio filiarum Regis.*

(p) Idem Comes [Reginaldus], Galfrius Clericus pro eo, de Scutagio Militum Baldwini de Redvers; In Thesauro Cl; Sed non reddidit inde compotum quia Cartam de Militibus ejus nondum recepimus, *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Devenescira.* Comes Reginaldus Sheriff.

remitted to the XVIIth Chapter, of Tallage. Again; the Committees of the Bishoprick of *Saresbery* [viz. *Herbert* Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, and two others] who stood charged, as above is said, with the Escuage of that Bishoprick, do now actually pay in the same Escuage both for the Fees of the old Feoffment and the new, together with the Tallage for the Demeanes of the Bishoprick (*q*). In *Yorkshire*,

(*q*) De Scutagio Baronum de Wiltescira qui non abierunt cum Rege in Exercitu Galweix: Custodes Episcopatus Saresberix debent xxxij l de Scutagio Militum quos Episcopus recognoscit se debere Regi. Idem debent viij l & x s pro Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi; Qui ideo reddendi sunt quia Honor est in manu Regis. Margareta de Bohun r c de xxx l & x s de Scutagio Militum Honoris Hunfridi de Bohun, quem habet in custodia per Regem de Veteri seffamento; In th. l, Et Q. e. Eadem Margareta debet ix l & x s de Novo seffamento. Abbacia de Wiltona r c de Cs de Scutagio Militum; In th. l, Et Q. e. Abbas de Malmesberi r c de Lx s de Scutagio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Abbatisia de Sancto Edwardo r c de iiij l de Scutagio; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de vj l & xv s de Scutagio Militum tenentium de Cumba & de Culerna quæ fuerunt Comitis Reginaldi; In th. l, Et Q. e. Walterus de Clifford r c de xx s de Scutagio j Militis in Wiltescira; In th. l, Et Q. e; *with some others for single Fees.*

De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis & Terrarum quæ tunc erant in manu ejus in Wiltescira, per Hugonem Bardulf Dapiferum Regis, & Magistrum Tomam de Huseburna, & Willelmum Briewerre: Idem Vicecomes r c de Lv s de Dono de Westcumba. Idem Vicecomes r c de vij l & ix s de Dono de Bedewinda. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxvijs de Tallagio de Chepeham. Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & xij s & x d de Dono de Divisis. Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & xvij s & iiij d de Dono Burgi de Caune. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl l de Dono Burgi de Merleberga. Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs & xx d de Forinfeco Manerio de Merleberga. Idem Vicecomes r c de xlij s & iiij d de Lutegareshala. Idem Vicecomes r c de ix l & xij s & iiij d de Dono de Malmes-

beria; quia Abbacia est in manu Regis. Idem Vicecomes debet xlj s de Dono de Bedeneston membro de Malmesberia. Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij l & xix s & viij d de Dono de Saresberia. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxv l & vjs & vjd de Dono de Wiltona. Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & viijs & iiij d de Dono de Melchesham. Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij l & xvij s & xd de Dono de Cumba quæ fuit Maneferi Biset. Idem Vicecomes r c de xlijs de Dono de Cumba quæ fuit Comitis Reginaldi; *with the Donums of other Towns*, viz. Cheverel, Stokes, Littleton, Culerne, Little Winterburn, Budiford, Grafton, Wulfhal, Merton, Aram, Tudewurde, Brumeshage, Rudes, & Lavinton. De Tallagio Maneriorum Abbatix de Glaftingeberi in Wiltescira, quia Honor in manu Regis tunc erat: Idem Vicecomes r c de xliij s & vj d de Dono de Badeberia; Et de iiij l & xij d de Cristemereford; *with the Tallages of* Nete-linton, Gretelington, Kinton, Domerham, Ydemeston, Winterburn, & Deverel. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Wiltescira.*

De Scutagio Militum Episcopatus Saresberix qui non abierunt cum Rege in exercitu Galweix: Idem Custodes [viz. *Herbertus* Cantuar. Archidiaconus & *Jordanus* Saresb. Decanus & *R. filius Ebrardi*] r c de xxxij l de Militibus quos Episcopus recognoscit se debere Regi; In th. l, Et Q. f. Idem r c de x l de feodis Militum quos Episcopus non recognoscit se debere Regi; qui ideo redduntur quia Episcopatus est in manu Regis; In th. l, Et Q. f.

De Tallagio Maneriorum Episcopatus de Saresberia; Idem Custodes r c de xij l & xliij s & iiij d de Dono Hominum de Schireburn; *and the Donums of* Chaning, Rammesbery, *old Saresbery with the Appurtenances*, Poterne & Lauenton, Sunning. *Ib. Rot. 13. b. iij.* Episcopatus Saresberix.

these



these Persons paid to the Escuage of *Galwey*, namely: *Laurence* Archdeacon of *Bedford* and Master *Roger Arundel* paid xx l for the Fees of the Archbishoprick of *York* that were acknowledged, and xxvij l ix s viij d for the Fees which were not acknowledged. The Sheriff of *Yorkshire* paid xl for the Fees of the Honour of *Albrede de Insula* in *Setrinton*, to wit, the Fees which she owned; and Lij s iiij d for other Fees of the same Honour; which latter Sum was to be paid to the King, because the Honour was now in the King's Hand; &c. At the same Time, the King's Demeans and Escheats were tallaged by *Godfrey de Luci*, *William le Vavassur*, and *Joscelin* the Archdeacon. The Tallage was paid under the Name of a *Donum*. For Example; the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* paid-in xvij l vj s viij d for the *Donum* of *Efingwald* with the Appurtenances; xix l x s for the *Donum* of *Pikering*; Cxij s iiij d for the *Donum* of *Scallebi*; xiiij l xiiij s iiij d for the *Donum* of *Pokelinton* with the Soke; xxxiiij l for the *Donum* of *Scardeburc*; xlix l xiiij s iiij d for the *Donum* of the Burgh of *Mealton* &c; and CCxxvj l vj s viij d for the *Donum* of the City of *York* assised by the King's Justices upon the Men of that City, not including the Moneyours (r). In the Counties of *Dorset* and *Sumerfet*, these Persons paid to the Escuage of *Galwey*, viz. the Abbey of *Glastinbery* was charged xl l for the Fees which the Abbots owned, and *Ralf Fitz-Stephen Custos* of the Abbey, iiij l x s for the Fees that were disowned; *Robert Pubier, Custos* of the Land and Heir of *William de*

(r) De Scutagio Baronum de Everwichscira qui non abierunt in Exercitum Galweix: Laurentius Archidiaconus de Bedford, & Magister Rogerus Arundel, r c de xx l, de Scutagio Militum Archiepiscopatus de Everwic quos Archiepiscopus recognoscit se debere Regi; In th. l, Et Q. f. Idem r c de xxvij l & ix s viij d, de Militibus quos Archiepiscopus non recognoscit se debere Regi; Qui idcirco redduntur quia Archiepiscopatus est in manu Regis. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl de Scutagio Militum Honoris Albredæ de Insula in Setrinton quos recognoscit se debere Regi; Idem Vicecomes r c de Lij s & iiij d de Militibus ejusdem Honoris; qui ideo redduntur quia Honor est in manu Regis; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij l de Scutagio Militum terræ quæ fuit Willelmi Painelli de Alta Ripa; In thesauro x s, Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, Rannulfo de Glanvill Lxx s de tribus Militibus & dimidio de eadem terra quam habet in custodia.

Et Q. e. There are two Persons more, viz. Robert Walensis for half a Fee, and Geofrey Trussebut for a whole Fee. De Tallagio Dominiorum & Terrarum Regis quæ tunc erant in manu ejus, per Godefridum de Luci & Willelmum le Vavassur & Joscelinum Archidiaconum: Idem Vicecomes r c de xvij l & vj s & viij d, de Dono de Efingwald cum pertinentijs. Idem Vicecomes r c de xix l & x s de Dono de Pikeringa cum pertinentijs. Idem Vicecomes r c de C & xiiij s & iiij d, de Dono de Scallebi cum pertinentijs. Idem Vicecomes r c de xiiij l & xiiij s & iiij d, de Dono de Pokelinton cum Socha. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxiiij l de Dono de Scardebure cum pertinentijs. Idem Vicecomes r c de xlix l & xiiij s & iiij d, de Dono Burgi de Mealton; there are in all about forty Towns more. Idem Vicecomes r c de CC & xxvj l & vj s & viij d, de Dono Civitatis Eboraci assiso per Juttie[ias] super Homines ejusdem Civitatis præter Monetarios. Ib. Rot. 7. b. Everwichsc.



*Curci* the *Dapifer*, *xlvi* *x s*, for the Fees of the Honour of *Curci* and *Mefchin*, as well of the old Feoffment, as likewise of the new, because the Heir of that Honour was now the King's Ward: *Robert* had an Abatement made to him for the Eſcuage of one Fee belonging to *Henry de Crammaville*, who was not as yet enfeoffed of it, as it was certified by the Charter which his Lord ſent-in upon the Occaſion of levying this' Eſcuage (*s*). In like Manner, in the Reign of K. *Richard* I, the Areres of the Eſcuage of *Galwey*, due from the Barons and Knights who went not into the Army of *Galwey*, were put in charge in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* (*t*); and in other Counties (*u*). Eſcuage was alſo paid in *Northamptonſhire* by the Barons and Knights who went not with the King in the Army of *Wales*; It was paid by *Richard Baſſet*, and by the Abbot of *Weſtminſter* for his Knights (*w*). And it was paid in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* by the Barons who went not with the King in the Army of *Galwey*; to wit, by the Abbot of *Hulm* for his Knights, by *Roger de Kenetwell*, and others (*x*). To the ſame Eſcuage of *Galwey*, *Patrick de Chaworth* paid *vj* *l*, for the Fees which he acknowledged by his Servants without ſending a Certificate (*y*). To the ſame Eſcuage, the Priour of *Coventry* was charged *x* *l* for ten Knights Fees (*z*). The Sheriff of *Devonſhire* levied for the King's

(*s*) De Scutagio Baronum de Dorſeta & Sumerſeta qui non abierunt cum Rege in Exercitu Galweia: Abbatia de Glaſtingebria debet *xl* *l*, de Scutagio Militum quos recognoviſcit ſe debere Regi; Radulſus filius Stephani debet *iiij* *l* & *x s*, de Scutagio Militum ejuſdem Abbatia quos non recognoviſcit. Robertus Puherius, Cuſtos terræ & hæredis Willelmi de Curci Dapiferi *r c* de *xlvi* *l* & *x s*, de Scutagio Militum Honoris Willelmi de Curci & Willelmi le Meſchin, tam de Veteri feſſamento quam de Novo, quia hæres [leg. Terra] ejuſdem Willelmi eſt in manu Regis cum hærede; In theſauro *xxix* *l* & *x s*; Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, Simoni filio Simonis *viiij* *l*, Et Joſſeno de Nevill *x s*, Et in Deſalta Servitij Henrici de Crammavilla qui nondum eſt feſſatus, ſecundum quod continetur in Carta Domini ſui, *xx s*; Et debet *vj* *l* & *x s*, &c. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Dorſ. & Sumerſ.*

(*t*) De Scutagio Baronum de Norfolk & de Sudſolc, qui non abierunt cum Rege in Exercitu Galweia: then follow the ſeveral

Sums ſet in charge. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 3. a.*

(*u*) De Scutagio Baronum Angliæ, qui non abierunt cum Rege in exercitu Galweia: &c. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 5. a.*

(*w*) De Scutagio Walia: Abbas de Burgo *r c* de *xxx* *l*, pro Militibus ſuis qui non abierunt in Exercitu Walia. Ricardus Baſſet debet *C* & *x s* de eodem Scutagio. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Norbant.*

(*x*) De Scutagio Baronum de Norfolk & de Sudſolch qui non abierunt cum Rege in Exercitu Galweia: Abbas de Hulmo debet *xxxviijs* de Scutagio Militum ſuorum; Rogerus de Kenetewell *r c* de *xiijs* & *viiij* *d* du Scutagio, &c. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(*y*) Patricius de Chaurcis *r c* de *vj* *l* de Scutagio Militum quos recognoviſcit per Servientes ſuos ſine Carta. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. ſub Honore de Striguil.*

(*z*) De Scutagio Militum qui non abierunt cum Rege in exercitu Galweia. Prior de Covintre debet *x* *l* de Scutagio *x* Militum. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. War. & Legree.*

Use C*s* Escuage, for the five Knights Fees of the Seignery of *Dertinton*, which was seized into the King's Hands, because *Alice de Nonant*, who was of the King's Donation, married without his Licence (a). The same Sheriff was also charged with xx*s* Escuage, for the Lands (Parcell of the same Honour or Seignery) which the said *Alice* held in Dower (b).

In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, the Scutage of *Wales* was assessed at C*s* per Fee. To it, the Bishop of *Coventry*, then *Custos* of the Priory of *Coventry* during the Vacancy of it, was charged C*s* for the Knights Fees of the Priory (c). Afterwards the Bishop was discharged thereof by Vertue of the King's Writ, because he was employed in the King's Affairs in that Army (d). To the Scutage of *Galwey*, *Robert de Helion* paid for his Knights of the old Feoffment (e). To the Scutage of *Wales*, *Richard de Muntfichet* paid for his Knights of the old Feoffment; and other Persons for their Knights. To the Scutage of *Wales*, *Nigell de Molbrai* paid xli*l* and odd for his Knights in *Yorkshire*, and *William de Stutevill*, and *William Desforz*, and others, for their respective Knights in that County (f). To the second Scutage of the Army of *Normandy*, assessed at xx*s* per Fee, in the eighth and ninth Years of the same King, the Priory of *Coventry* was charged with x*l*. The Bishop of *Coventry* (there being then no Priour) was to answer for it to the King (g).

(a) Idem Vicecomes r*c* de C*s* de Scutagio Militum tenentium de *Dertinton*, quæ facta est in manu Regis quia Alesia de *Nonant* nupsit sine licentia Regis, cum esset de donatione ejus; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 33. H. 2. *Rot.* 11. a. *Devenesc.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes debet xx*s* de Dote prædictæ Alesie de *Dertinton* de Novo feffamento; qui ideo reddendi sunt quia Honor est in manu Regis. *Ib. juxt.*

(c) De Scutagio *Waliæ*. Hugo Episcopus *Coventrensis*, quia Prioratus est in manu ejus, debet C*s* pro Militibus suis. *Mag. Rot.* 2. R. 1. *Rot.* 4. a. *War. & Legerc.*

(d) De Scutagio *Waliæ*. Hugo Episcopus *Coventrensis* r*c* de C*s* pro Militibus Prioratus de *Covintre*; In perdonis, per breve Regis, ipsi Episcopo, quia erat in negocijs Regis in ipso exercitu, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 4. R. 1. *Rot.* 7. a. *War. & Legercestr.*

(e) De Scutagio *Galweicæ*: Idem Vice-

comes debet Lxx*s* de Scutagio Militum *Roberti de Helion* de Veteri Feffamento. Idem Vic. debet C & xs de Scutagio Militum *Honoris Peverelli* de *Londonia* de Veteri Feffamento & de Novo. *Mag. Rot.* 3. R. 1. *Rot.* 3. a. *Essex & Hurf.*

De Scutagio Exercitus *Waliæ*: *Ricardus de Munfichet* r*c* de viii*l* & vij*s* & vjd de Scutagio *Waliæ* pro Militibus suis de Veteri Feffamento. Idem Vicecomes debet xxx*s* de Scutagio Feodi *Roberti de Helion*, *Walterus filius Roberti* debet xxx*l* & xv*s* de eodem Scutagio pro Militibus suis. *Ib.*

(f) De Scutagio *Waliæ*: *Nigellus de Molbrai* r*c* de xlii*l* & vij*s* & vjd de Scutagio *Waliæ* pro Militibus suis in hoc Comitatu. *Willelmus de Stutevill* debet liii*l* de eodem Scutagio pro Militibus suis. Idem debet C*s* de Militibus *Nigelli de Molbrai*, quos habet in custodia per Regem. *Willelmus Desforz* debet vi*l* & xs de Scutagio Honoris



(g). To the third Scutage of *Normandy* assessed in the eighth Year at *xxs per Fee*, the Prioury of *Coventry* was charged with *xl* for ten Fees. The Bishop of *Coventry* paid it (*b*).

In the Reign of K. *John*, several Escuages were assessed on Baronies and Knights Fees. For Example; in the first Year of that King, there was an Escuage of two Marks *per Fee*. To it, in *Yorkshire*, the Archbishop of *York* paid *xl* Marks, *William de Molbrai* CLxxvj Marks, the Countess of *Warwick* *xxl*, *Agnes de Perci* *xxl*, the Bishop of *Durham* *xx* Marks, and the Countess of *Britanny* was charged with two hundred and fourscore Marks for a hundred and forty Fees, which *Thomas de Burc* formerly Steward to the Countess acknowledged to belong to the Earl of *Britanny's* Honour of [*Richemont*] in *England* (*i*). To the same Escuage, in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, some Persons were charged for their Knights Fees, and some others made Fines for the Voyage (*k*). And to the same Escuage, the Priour of *Coventry* was charged at *xx* Marks (*l*). In the third Year of K. *John*, the Priour of *Coventry* paid

Honoris de Scipton, & *xl* de feodo de Albemar[la] &c. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 6. b. Everwichf.*

(g) De Secundo Scutagio Exercitus Normanniæ assiso anno præterito. Prior de Coventria [debet] *xl* de Scutagio; Quæ requirendæ sunt a Willelmo de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesia, ut Vicecomes dicit, quia assisum fuit Scutagium illud quando habuit custodiam. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. War. & Leircstr.*

De Secundo Scutagio. Prior de Coventria [debet] *xl* de Scutagio, quæ requirebantur a Willelmo de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesia; sed, sicut Vicecomes & idem Willelmus dicunt, H. Coventrensis Episcopus eas recepit. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. War. & Leirc.*

(b) De Tercio Scutagio Exercitus Normanniæ assiso hoc anno. Episcopus Coventrensis *rc* de *xxv* l de Fine suo ne transfretet, & pro habendo Scutagio de *xxv* Militibus, scilicet de *xv* Militibus de Scutagio Episcopatus, & de *x* Militibus de Scutagio Prioris Coventriæ; In thesauro *xxl* & *vs*, Et debet *iiijl* & *xv s*. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. War. & Leirc.*

(i) De Primo Scutagio assiso ad duas marcas post primam Coronationem Regis Johannis. Archiepiscopus Eboracensis *rc*

de *xl* marcis de Scutagio suo; In th. 1, Et Q. c. Willelmus de Molbrai debet C & Lxxvj marcas de Scutagio. Comitissa de Warewic *rc* de *xxl* de Scutagio; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Agnes de Perci *rc* de *xxl* de Scutagio. Episcopus Dunelmensis *rc* de *xx* marcis de Scutagio; In th. 1, Et Q. c. Comitissa Britanniæ [debet] CC & quater *xx* marcas de Scutagio Militum, scilicet de C & *xl* Militibus quos Tomas de Burc quondam Senescallus Comitissæ recognovit pertinere ad Honorem Comitis Britanniæ in Anglia; with the Scutage of some others. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 4. b. Everwic.*

(k) De Primo Scutagio post Primam Coronationem Regis Johannis. Petrus de Seindiacre *rc* de *xx* marcis de Scutagio feodi Rogeri de Burun. with three other Persons. De hijs qui finem fecerunt pro Passagio suo. Radulfus filius Stephani *rc* de *xl* marcis, pro passagio & pro habendo Scutagio suo. Radulfus Musard *rc* de *x* marcis pro passagio suo; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 15. b. Not. & Derb.*

(l) De Primo Scutagio assiso ad duas marcas post primam Coronationem Regis Johannis. Prior de Coventria debet *xx* marcas de Scutagio. *Mag. Rot. 1. Joh. Rot. 18. b. War. & Leircstr.*



Part of a Sum of xx Marks set on him for Escuage (*m*). To the Escuage of *Wales* assessed at two Marks *per Fee*, the Priour of *Coventry* paid xx Marks for ten Fees (*n*). The Scutage of *Scotland* was assessed at xx *s per Fee*. *Guy de Chancels* accounted for the Scutage of the Honour of *Gloucester* as well of the old Feoffment as the new; to wit, for three hundred twenty seven Knights Fees, and a tenth and a twentieth Part of a Fee. Several of these Fees could not at present be found or ascertained (*o*). To this Scutage of *Scotland* the Priour of *Coventry* was charged with xv Marks for ten Fees (*p*).

In the Regin of *K. Henry III*, there were several Scutages. The Scutage of *Bibam* was assessed at x *s per Fee*. To it the Priour of *Coventry* was rated at C *s* for ten Fees (*q*). The Scutage of *Poictou* was assessed at xl *s per Fee*. In the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon*, the Barony of *Luwetot* was charged to it in this Manner. *Hubert de Bromford* who had one of the Heiresses of *Nigell de Luwetot*

(*m*) De Finibus & Scutagijs Militum. Prior Coventriæ r c de xx marcis de Scutagio; In Thesauro ix l, Et debet vj marcas & dimidiam. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 17. b. War. & Leirecestr.*

(*n*) De Scutagio Walliæ assiso ad ij marcas. Prior Coventriæ r c de xx marcis de x feodis; In thesauro ix l & xvjs & viij d, Et debet Lxx s. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 11. b. War. & Leirecestr.*

(*o*) Compotus Guidonis de Chancels de Baillia sua. Idem G. r c de CCC xxxvij l & iij s, de Scutagio Militum Honoris Glocestriæ tam de Veteri feffamento quam de Novo, de Scutagio Scotiæ; In thesauro xxxvij l & vjs & jd in xiiij taleis; Et in Perdonis, Roberto de Stokes xv l per breve Regis; *with several other Items of Discount, viz. amongst others*, Et in feodo filij Willelmi filij Baldewini ix l, de ix feodis quæ nondum possunt inveniri; Et in feodis Wilmundi quæ nondum inveniuntur, iij l de iij feodis, Et in feodo Laudomari quod nondum invenitur, xx s, Et in feodis Willelmi de Hastings quæ nondum inveniuntur, Lx s de iij feodis, Et in feodo Walteri filij Reinerij xl s, quod nondum invenitur; Et debet Liiij l & xix s & xjd; quæ remanent super feoda Militum quæ non potest ad præsens invenire.

Feoda filij Willelmi filij Baldewini [de-

bent] ix l de Scutagio Scotiæ; Feoda Wilmundi [debent] iij l de eodem; Feodum Laudomari [debet] xx s de eodem, Feodum Willelmi de Hastings [debet] Lx s de eodem, Feodum Walteri filij Reinerij debet xl s de eodem. And William Fitz Baldwin's Fees [debent] xxij marcas, de Scutagio Walliæ, Wilmund's viij marcas de eodem, Laudomar's ij marcas de eodem, Hasting's vj marcas de eodem, & Fitz-Reiner's iij marcas de eodem.

De Scutagio Walliæ de eodem Honore. Idem G. r c de DC & Liiij marcis & iij s, de feodis CCC & xxvij Militum & decima & xx parte; In Thesauro *So much*; Et in Perdonis *to several Persons; amongst others*, Et in suprascriptis feodis xx Militum quæ non inveniuntur, xl marcæ; Et debet L marcas; quæ remanent super feoda quæ non potest ad præsens invenire. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 5. b.*

(*p*) De Scutagio Scotiæ. Prior de Coventrie debet xv marcas de x feodis; sed postea habuit quietantiam per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 16. b. War. & Leire. This Scutage was xx s per Fee*: De Scutagio Scotiæ assiso ad xx s. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Item Line.*

(*q*) De Scutagio de Biham assiso ad x s. Prior de Covintre [debet] C s de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 15. b. War. & Leire.*

was

was to pay one third Part of the Eſcuage; *Elias de Amundevill* another Heir of *Nigell* (I ſuppoſe he means, one that had married another of his Heireſſes) a third Part; and *William Patric* the third Heir of *Nigell*, the Reſidue (*r*). To the Eſcuage of *Poiſtoun* aſſeſſed at *xl s per Fee*, the Priour of *Coventry* was charged at *xx l (s)*. Afterwards in the ninth Year of *K. Henry III*, the Priour ſtood charged with *xx l* to an Eſcuage of *Poiſtoun* as for ten Fees. He paid Part of it in that Year (*t*); Part of it in the tenth Year (*u*); and other Part of it in the eleventh Year of that King (*w*). An Eſcuage was aſſeſſed at three Marks *per Fee*, for the King's firſt Voyage to *Britagne*. Towards it, in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leiceſter*, the Earl of *Warwick* paid *CC iv l* and a Mark, for a hundred and two Fees and a third Part of a Fee; and the Priour of *Coventry* *xxxv* Marks, for his Fine for the Voyage and for the Eſcuage of ten Fees (*x*). In this Manner, as I remember, the Prioury of *Coventry* was wont to be charged with Eſcuage as for ten Fees, till the middle or latter End of the Reign of *K. Henry III (y)*.

## II. As

(*r*) *Hubertus de Bromford qui habet forem unam hæredum Nigelli de Luvetot [debet] xliij s & jd, de eodem [i. e. Scutagio Piſtaviæ], de tercia parte Baronie prædicti Nigelli. Elyas de Amundevill alter hæredum prædicti Nigelli [debet] xliij s & jd de eodem. Willelmus Patric tercius hæredum ipſius Nigelli [debet] xliij s & jd de eodem. Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 2. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(*s*) De Scutagio Piſtaviæ. Prior de *Covintria* [debet] *xx l* de eodem. *Willelmus de Aubineio* [debet] *Lxvj l* de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 15. a. War. & Leic.*

(*t*) De Scutagio Piſtaviæ. Prior de *Covintre* *r c* de *xx l* de eodem; In theſauro *Cs*, & debet *xvl*. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 12. a. War. & Leic.*

(*u*) Prior de *Covintre* *r c* de *xvl* de Scutagio Piſtaviæ; In theſauro *Ls*, Et debet *xij l* & *xs*. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. War. & Leic. m. 1. b.*

(*w*) Prior de *Covintre* *r c* de *xij l* & *xs* de Scutagio Piſtaviæ, Et de *j* marca de Scutagio de *Mungumeri*; In theſauro *vij l* & *xld*, Et debet *iiij l*; Idem *r c* de eodem debito; In theſauro *j* marcum, Et debet *v*

marcas. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 3. War. & Leic. m. 2. b.*

(*x*) De Finibus & Scutagijs de primo paſſagio Regis in Britanniam, Scutagio aſſiſo ad tres marcas. Comes de *Warewic* *r c* de *CC & iiij l* & *j* marca de eodem, de *C* & *ij* feodis & tercia parte *j* feodi. Prior de *Covintre* *r c* de *xxxv* marcis, de fine pro paſſagio & Scutagio *x* Militum; In theſauro *xx* marcas, Et debet *xv* marcas; with the *Eſcuages of others. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. War. & Leic. m. 1. b.*

(*y*) Several of the Precedents above cited relate to the Priours of *Coventry*. Which puts me in mind of a Caſe that may properly be mentioned upon this Occaſion. The Caſe was this. In the 17th Year of *K. Edward III*, the Priour of *Coventry* was attached to anſwer in the Exchequer, for withdrawing and concealing from the King the Service of eight Knights Fees. [That is to ſay, whereas the Priour was juſtly chargeable (as it was alledged for the King) with ten Fees, he had of late Acknowledged two Fees only, and had concealed from the King the other eight]. The Priour appeared in the Exchequer. The Barons ordered Precedents to be ſearched. Upon that Search it was found, that in the 29th Year of *K. Henry*



II. As Eſcuage was rendered for Fees holden of the King in *Capite* by Knights Service *ut de Corona*, ſo it was alſo rendered for Fees holden

K. Henry III, the Priour was charged, to the Aid for marrying the King's eldeſt Daughter, with ten Fees; and paid accordingly; and to the Aid for marrying the King's Siſter, with ten Fees; and paid accordingly. It was alſo found, That afterwards, in the Reign of K. Edward I, to the Scutage for the King's Expedition againſt Wales, the Priour (then being) acknowledged the Service of two Fees only, and fined for the ſame; and that for two other Scutages in that King's Reign, the Priour acknowledged the Service of two Fees only, and made Fine to the King accordingly. And that in the Reign of K. Edward II, the Priour acknowledged but two Fines, and fined to the King for the ſame. To this, the Priour (in this 17th Year of K. E. III.) pleaded, that he and his Predeceſſours held all their Lands and Tenements, as well thoſe which they had in Dominico as thoſe which they had in Servizio, by the Service of two Fees only: and that the King or his Progenitours were never ſeized, either by Fine or perſonal Service, of any other Services done by the Priour [for the Time being] or his Men; as would, he ſaid, appear by the Memoranda of the Exchequer. And whereas it was found [as above] in the Exchequer-Rolls, that certain Sums had been paid or accounted for to the Crown, for the ſaid Aids to make the King's eldeſt Son a Knight, and to marry his Siſter; the Priour now pleading alleged, that that ought not to prejudice him at all. For, he ſaid, thoſe Aids were not nor ought to be accounted Services; but that they were in truth only certain Subſidies granted to the King by the great Men and the Community of the Realm purely out of their free Will, and were to be levied as well of other Tenants as of thoſe who held of the King in Capite. For which Reaſon, he ſaid, it was to be underſtood, that thoſe Aids were rendered as well for the Fees of the Priour's Tenants as for the Priours own Fees; and this he ſaid, might appear by the Certificate which the Priour of Coventry made to the Barons of the Exchequer by K. Henry's Command, of the Fees which he held both of the old Feoffment and the new: by which Certificate, the Priour of Coventry (at that Time being) certified, that the Fees

VOL. I.

which the Priour then held in Deameane, and thoſe which his Tenants held of him, were in all ten Fees &c. Whereupon the Priour now pleading, payed Judgment, whether in regard he held all his Land and tenements by the Service of two Fees only, and in regard it was not found, as he ſaid, by any Records in the Exchequer, that the King or his Progenitours were ever ſeized of any other or more Services by the Hand of the Priour of Coventry or his Predeceſſors; whether in this Caſe the preſent Priour ought to be charged with any Concealment of Service. Upon this Plea, the King's Serjeants deſired to take Advifement. There were ſeveral Adjournments. And no Judgment is entered upon the Roll, either for or againſt the King.

This is the Caſe, as it ſtands upon the Roll in Hil. Communi. 17. E. 3. ex parte Remem. Reginæ, and as it is cited by Dr. Brady in the Appendix to his Introduction &c, p. 25, 26, 27. I ſuppoſe, any Man who recollects the precedents occaſionally cited in this Volume, may perceive that the matter here pleaded by the Priour was falſe. For Example; the Priour pleads, that he and his Predeceſſours held all their Lands, whether holden in Dominico or in Servizio, by the Service of two Fees only; and that the Kings of England were never ſeized, by the Hand of the Priour, either by Fine or perſonal Service, of any other Service than for two Fees. Whereas, in Fact, the Priours of Coventry in ancient Times were conſtantly charged for ten Fees, and paid Eſcuage for ſo many. For Inſtance; the Priour of Coventry certified to K. Henry II, that the Fees of his enſeoffed Knights and his Deameane amounted to ten Fees. And accordingly, in the 14th Year of that King, the Priour paid for ten Fees, to the Aid ad Filiam maritandam; as may be ſeen in the Chapter of Aid, ſect. 2. In the 18th Year of K. Henry II, the Priour paid Scutage for ten Fees, to the Scutage of Ireland. In the 33th Year of the ſame King, the Priour was charged for ten Knights Fees to the Scutage of Galwey. In the 2d Year of K. Richard I, the Biſhop of Coventry, who then had the Prioury (which was vacant) in his Hands, answered for the Pri-

4 N

cury



holden of Honours and Esccheats which were in the King's Hands, and for Fees holden of Lands purchased by the King, and for Fees holden of the King's Wards during the Wardship. For the Tenants holding of the King's Wardships and Esccheats, were immediate Tenants to the King, whilst the Wardships and the Esccheats rested in him. The Sheriff of *Surrey* answered to the King for the Escuage of the Knights of the Abbey of *Chertsey*, and for the Escuage of the Knights of the Abbey of *Westminster* (z). Which Abbeys were, I suppose, then void, and in the King's Hands. The Bishop of *Bathe* owed *iiij l vs*, for the Army of *Wales* for a past Year. But the Demand was respited, because the Bishoprick of *Bathe* was in the King's Hands (a). When the Bishoprick of *Hereford* was in the King's Hands, *John Cumin* the Custos answered the Scutage for the Knights Fees which the Bishop did not own he was chargeable for to the King (b). The Honour of *John de Port*, who was the King's Ward, was charged with *Lv Marks* Escuage for the Knights Fees of the old Feoffment, and *ij Marks* for the new Feoffment (c). Earl *Reginald* was charged with *CC* and *xv l* and odd, for the Scutage of his Knights of *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*: but was acquitted of it; because his Honour or Barony was then in the King's Hands (d).  
The

*oury* for ten Fees to the Scutage of *Wales*. In the 8th Year of K. Richard I, the Custodes of the Prioury (being then void) were charged with Scutage for ten Fees, which was afterward paid. In the same Year, the Prioury (being then void) paid for ten Fees to the second Scutage of *Normandy*. In the 1st and 3d Years of K. John the Priour was charged with Scutage for ten Fees. In the 13th Year of the same King, he paid for ten Fees to the Scutage of *Wales*. In the 15th Year of the same King, he paid for ten Fees to the Scutage of *Scotland*. In the 5th Year of K. Henry III, he was charged for ten Fees to the Scutage of *Biham*, and likewise to the Scutage of *Poiçtou*. In the 10th Year of K. Henry III, he paid for ten Fees to the Scutage of *Poiçtou*. And in the 14th Year of the same King, he paid for ten Fees to the Scutage for the King's Voyage into *Britanny*. The Records whereby it appears that the Prioury of *Coventry* in the several Reigns and Years just above mentioned were charged with and paid these several Escuages, may be seen in the first and second Sections of this Chapter. Which precedents do, I suppose, sufficiently prove, that the Plea pleaded by the

*Priour of Coventry* in the said 17th Year of K. Edward III, was untrue.

(z) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Abbatis de Certeseia. In thesauro *Lx s*, Et *Q. e.* Et Idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Abbatie de Westmonasterio, In thesauro *vj s & viij d*, Et *Q. e.* *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surr.*

(a) Episcopus de Bathonia debet *iiij l & v s*, de Veteri Exercitu *Walix*. Sed Episcopatus est in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Dors. & Sum.*

(b) Idem [*Johannes Cumin* the Custos] debet *xxx s* de Scutagio Militum Episcopatus in Exercitum *Hybernix*, de his quos Episcopus non recognoscit reddendos; quia Episcopatus tunc erat in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 9. b. tit. Episcopatus de Hereford.*

(c) Hugo de Gundevill (the Sheriff) debet *Lv marcas*, de Militibus Honoris *Johannis de Port*, qui erat in Custodia Regis, de Veteri feffamento: Idem debet *ij marcas* de Novo feffamento. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. a. Hantesc.*

(d) Comes *Reginaldus* debet *CC & xv l & vj*

The Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* levied for the King the Escuage of a certain Knight's Fee in *Hecham* that was an Escheat (*e*). *Simon de Merc* was charged with three Marks Scutage for a Fee of two Knights, which he held of the King in *Capite* of the Honour of *Boligne* (*f*). The Escuage of *Richard Fitz-Reynald* was answered to the King, because *Richard's* immediate Lord would not receive his Homage; and the Escuage of *Tuold de Pefemere* was answered to the King, for the same Cause (*g*). Two Lords contended about the Homage of a Tenant by Knight's Service. For that Cause the Service of the Tenant was seized into the Hand of the King the superior Lord, and the King had his Scutage (*b*). And at another Time, *Tuold de Pefemere* paid his Escuage to the King; because his Lord *Richard de Pefemere* refused to receive his Homage (*i*). For in these Cases, before Homage done, the Parties were not compleatly Lord and Tenant. *William de Beauchamp* xls for the Knights Fees which he held of the King in chief in several Counties (*k*). When the County of *Durham* came into the Hands of the Bishop of that See, it could not be distinguished by Baronies or Districts, as it had been wont before: but the Bishop became immediate Tenant to the King, of the whole County; and therefore he himself answered Escuage for the County in one Sum (*l*). *Robert de Turneham* owed iiij l for the Escuage

& vjs & viij d, de Scutagio Militum suorum de Cornubia & Devoniam. Sed Honor est in manu Regis. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Devenesc. tit. De Scutagio Hyberniam.*

(*e*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Lvijs & viij d de feodo Militis exaeto in Hecham; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. Norhant. tit. De Scutagio Militum &c.*

(*f*) *Simon de Merc* [debet] iij marcas, pro Scutagio suo de feodo ij Militum, quod tenet in Capite de Rege de Honore Bologniam; & pro licentia remanendi ab exercitu Normanniam. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 9. b. Essex & Hurtsf.*

(*g*) De Scutagio Baronum qui non abierunt &c: Ricardus filius Reginaldi r c de xvs de tribus partibus j Militis; quos reddit Regi, quia Johannes Marecallus, quem advocat Dominum suum, non vult accipere Homagium suum; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Tuoldus de Pefemere* r c de xs de Scutagio; quia ille quem advocat Dominum, non vult

accipere Homagium suum; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Berchsc.*

(*b*) *Hugo Bardolf* r c de xs, de Scutagio feudi dimidij Militis, quod est Roberti Walensis, cujus Servitium est in manu Regis, propter Contentionem quæ fuit inter Henricum de Laci & Widonem de Laval, sicut idem Hugo dicit; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 7. b. Everwichsc.*

(*i*) *Tuoldus de Pefemere* r c de xs de Scutagio; Qui ideo recipiuntur, quia Ricardus de Pefemere Dominus ejus noluit recipere homagium suum; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 1. a. tit. De Scutagio Militum de Berchscira affiso anno præterito.*

(*k*) *Willelmus de Bello Campo* debet xls, pro Militibus suis quos tenet in Capite de Rege per diversos Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 5. R. 1. Rot. 8. a. War. & Legere.*

(*l*) Scutagium de *Norhumbreland*: Quod ideo redditur in j summa, quia Comitatus fuit in manu Episcopi *Dunelmensis*, a quo receptum



Escuage of *William Fossard*. But was acquitted of it, because when the Escuage was assessed, the Land out of which it issued was in the King's Hand (*m*). *William Luvel* was charged with Scutage to the King for a Knight's Fee: but was acquitted of it, because it was found that he did not hold that Fee of the King, but of the Earl of *Leicester* (*n*). When the Bishoprick of *Durham* was void and in the King's Hands, the King had the Escuages of the Knights of the Bishoprick. The *Custodes* of the Bishoprick accounted to the King for MD xix l x s, for the Fines of the Knights and free Tenants for the Voyage of *Ireland*, and Liiij l ix d for Escuage of the Knights [of the Bishoprick] who were not in the Army of *Wales* (*o*). *K. John* having *Wilekin de Beauchamp* in Wardship, committed the Wardship of his Barony to *Robert de Beauchamp* and others, for four Years; but reserved to himself the Marriage of *Wilekin* and the Escuage of his Barony (*p*). *Thomas de Nevill* was charged with the Remanent of a for-

receptum fuit Scutagium: Ideo non potuit distingui per Baronias. Idem Vicecomes [Hugo Bardolf] r c de Lxxvij l & xiijs & iiij d de Scutagio Militum de Norhumbreland ad Redemptionem Domini Regis. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 10. a.*

(*m*) Robertus de Turneham debet iiij l & ijs & viij d, de Scutagio Willelmi Fossard. Sed recordatum est per Barones, quod Terra illius Willelmi fuit in manu Regis quando Scutagium fuit assisum; & quod Scutagia illa non sunt nisi super Dominicum. Et ideo non debet summoneri. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 4. a. Everwichscira.*

(*n*) Willelmus Luvel debet ij marcas pro feodo j Militis. Sed non debet summoneri, quia recordatum est quod non tenet feodum illud de Rege, sed de Comite Leirecestrie. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 15. a. Oxenef.*

(*o*) Compotus Episcopatus Dunhelmenfis, a festo S. Johannis Baptistæ anni decimi, usq; ad festum S. Martini proximo sequentis, Et inde usq; in tres annos proximo sequentes. Eimericus Archidiaconus Dunhelmenfis & Philippus de Vlecote r c de D quater xxi l & ix s & xd & ob., de redditu Maneriorum Episcopatus, a festo S. Johannis Baptistæ, usq; ad festum S. Martini proximo sequentis; and other Issues. Idem r c de M & CC & Lx l & iijs & xj d, de redditu assiso Maneriorum de anno integro proximo sequenti. Et de M & C

& Liiij l & xx d de Taillagio Maneriorum; Et de xxij l & xij s & ij d & ob. de Scatblado de consuetudine annua vendito; and for other issues of the Bishoprick. Idem r c de M & CC & Lix l & xix s & viij d, de redditu Maneriorum de anno præterito; and for other Issues in that Year. Idem r c de M & CCCC & Lxxiiij l & xiijs & ix d, de redditu assiso Maneriorum cum quibusdam positis ad firmam de hoc anno; Et de CC & vj l & xv s & viij d de Taillagio Maneriorum; and for other Issues that Year. Idem r c de M & C & quater xx & xvj l & iiij d, de finibus pro essartis & propeffuris tenendis & finibus mulierum ne maritarentur, factis per R. de Marisco & B. de Insula, unde causæ & particulæ sunt in Rotulo qui est in Thesauro; Et de DCC marcis & de xxxv marcis pro vij palefridis, de Militibus de Haliwarfolk; Et de Lxx marcis de eisdem ad opus Reginæ pro habendis assis Regni Angliæ, salvis libertatibus Episcopatus Dunhelmi; Et de M & D & xix l & xs, de finibus Militum & libere tenentium pro Passagio Hybernæ; Et de xvij l & xjs, de proficuo Cuneorum; Et de Liiij l & ix d de Scutagio Militum qui non fuerunt in exercitu Walliæ; and for other Issues of the Bishoprick. *Mag. Rot. 13. Joh. Rot. 4. b.*

(*p*) Robertus de Bello Campo & Galfridus de Abetost & Willelmus de Chederington,



a former Eſcuage due from the Honour of the Earl of *Leiceſter*, an Eſcheat (q). K. *Edward* I, in the 7th Year of his Reign commanded the Barons of the Exchequer by his Writs, to cauſe his Eſcuage to be levied without delay in all the Counties of the Realm, of the Knights Fees holden of him *in Capite*, to wit, *xl s per Fee*, for the Army of *Wales*, in like Manner as ſuch Eſcuage was wont to be levied : and to cauſe the Eſcuage to be levied in like Manner, of the Knights Fees holden of the Inheritances of the King's Wards ; and of the Knights Fees holden of the King's Honours, Eſchetes, and Purchaſes ; to wit *xl s per Fee* (r). K. *Edward* I. (*anno regni* 34<sup>o</sup>). ſent a Writ to the Barons of the Exchequer, to haſten the levying of his Eſcuage for the Army of *Scotland*, commanding them to levy it, as well of the Knights Fees holden of him in Chief, as of thoſe holden of Eſcheats and Honours then being in his Hands, and likewiſe of thoſe holden of his Purchaſes and Wardſhips (s). And in the ſame 34th Year, a Writ was awarded to the Sheriff of *Cornwall*,

rington, pro omnibus libere tenentibus de Honore Willelmi de Bello Campo, debent MM marcas, Pro habenda Cuſtodia terræ Wilekini de Bello Campo Domini fui uſq; ad quatuor annos ; ita quod Rex maritabit ipſum Wilekinum pro voluntate ſua quando voluerit ; & ipſi debent eum tenere in Servizio Regis ut vadletum ad cuſtum eorum ; & ſi Rex voluerit habere Scutagium de terra ſua, bene ei licebit : Termini, In feſto S. Hilarij anno regni Regis x<sup>o</sup>, CC & L marcæ, Et in feſto S. Johannis CC & L marcæ, Et in feſto S. Michaelis CC & L marcæ, Et ſic de Scaccario ad Scaccarium quouſq; totum perſolvatur. *Mag. Rot.* 11. *7. Rot.* 6. b. *Wireceſtr.*

(q) Terra Comitſ Legerceſtræ : Thomas de Nevill debet xxx s de Remanenti Scutagij Militum de Terra Comitſ de Legerceſtra in Ballia ſua. *Mag. Rot.* 31. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 1. b. *inter Honores.*

(r) Baronibus de Scaccario pro Rege. De Scutagio levando. Rex mandat eiſdem firmiter injungens, quod per ſingulos Comitatus regni ſui ſine dilatione levare faciant Scutagium ſuum, de feodis Militum quæ tenentur de eo in Capite, videlicet de ſcuto quadraginta ſolidos, pro exercitu ſuo Walliæ anno regni ſui quinto, ſecundum quod hujusmodi Scutagium pro alijs exercitibus Walliæ in caſu conſimili levare conſuevit. T. &c. xvj die Febr. anno Septimo.

Item mandat eiſdem, quod ſine dilatione levare faciant ſcutagium ſuum, de feodis Militum quæ tenentur de hæreditatibus hæredum infra ætatem & in cuſtodia ſua exiſtencium ; videlicet *xl s* de ſcuto &c.

Item mandat eiſdem, quod per ſingulos Comitatus regni ſui ſine dilatione levare faciant Scutagium ſuum, de feodis Militum quæ tenentur de eſchaetis ſuis & Honoribus in manu ſua exiſtentibus, & eciam de feodis Militum quæ ſunt de perquiſito ſuo, videlicet *xl s* de ſcuto pro exercitu ſuo prædicto. Et facta ſunt brevia de prædicto ſcutagio levando per Angliam. Et Vicecomites habent diem ad reſponſendum de eodem in quindena Nativitatis S. Johannis. *Paf. Commun.* 7. *E.* 1. *Rot.* 4. a.

(s) Rex mandat Baronibus, quod ſine dilatione levare faciant Scutagium Regis pro Exercitu Scotiæ anno triceſimo primo, tam videlicet de feodis Militum quæ de Rege tenentur in Capite, quam de illis quæ tenentur de Eſchaetis Regis & Honoribus in manu Regis exiſtentibus, nec non de perquiſito Regis, ac eciam de feodis Militum quæ tenentur de hæreditatibus hæredum infra ætatem & in cuſtodia Regis exiſtencium, videlicet *xls* de ſcuto pro exercitu prædicto. T. R. apud Wyntoniam, xvj<sup>to</sup> die Aprilis anno xxxiiij<sup>to</sup>. *Paf. Brevia.* 34. *E.* 1. *Rot.* 27. a.

commanding

commanding him to levy the Areres of the Scutages of *Scotland*, payable out of Fees holden *in Capite*, or holden of Escheats, Purchases, or Wardships (*t*). *Dionisia Wyne* was attached to answer, for that she did not do her Service for the Manour of *Penkeston*, in the Army of *K. Edward I*, in *Scotland anno regni 34*, nor fined with the King for that Service. But it being found by Inquisition, that she and her Ancestours held that Manour *a tempore quo non extat memoria* of *Thomas de Cadurcis* and his Ancestours, and not of the King *in Capite*, as was suggested, she was dismissed *sine die* (*u*). Escuage was demanded of *John de Warene* Earl of *Surrey* for the Manour of *Pritewell*. But he was acquitted of it. Because when the Escuage ran, he was an Infant and in the King's Wardship; by Means whereof the said Escuage had been answered to the King (*w*). *Beatrice de Kirkton* was distreined for Escuage for the Armies of *Scotland*. But because she did not hold her Land by Knights-service immediately of the King, but of *Simon de Driby*, the King by his Writ directed to the Barons, ordered her to be discharged of it, unless *Simon de Driby* her Lord was, at the Time of those Armies, under-age and in the King's Custody. [For then the King would have been entituled to her Escuage; for by having *Simon* (her Lord) in Wardship, he became immediate Lord to her]. And the like Writs issued in the Case of *Henry Huse*, *William de Lisle*, and *Walter de Davintre* (*x*). But if a Tenant by Knight's Service was not the King's immediate Tenant, he was not charged with Scutage to the King, but to his immediate Lord.

(*t*) Cornubia. *A Writ to the Sheriff to levy with all haste, the Areres of the King's Scutages of Scotland, viz, of Knights Fees holden of the King in Capite, or holden of his Escheats, or of the Honours which were in his Hands, or of his Purchase, and of the Fees holden of the Inheritances of Heirs who were in the King's Custody, within the Sheriff's Bailiwick: and to have the Money at Westminster in 15 S. Martini. T. xv die Octobris anno xxxiiij. Mich. Brevia 34 & 35. E. 1. Rot. 80. a.*

(*u*) *Derb. De Dionisia Wyne attachiata. Mich. Commun. 2 E. 2. Rot. 20. a.*

(*w*) *Baronibus pro Johanne de Warene Comite Surreie. Mich. Brevia 2 E. 2. Rot. 28. a.*

(*x*) *Baronibus, pro Beatrice quæ fuit uxor Roberti de Kirketon in Holand. Whereas she held her Lands in little Askeby &c,*

*de Simone filio Roberti de Dryby per servitium Militare, & non de Rege; The Collectors of the Scutage for the Armies of Scotland of the xxviij, xxxj, and xxxiiij, Years of K. E. 1. distrained her for the said Scutages, ac si ipsa terras & tenementa prædicta de Rege immediate teneret per Servitium supradictum, cum non teneat: The King commands the Barons, that if they found it to be so, they should cease the distress, Nisi prædictus Simon fuit infra ætatem & in custodia dicti Patris Regis nunc, temporibus exercituum prædictorum. Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 17. a.*

*The like Writ for Henry Huse and William de Insula to be quit of the said Scutages of Scotland. Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 18. b.*

*The like Writ for Walter de Davyntre, for the same Scutages. Ibid. Rot. 18. b.*

However,



However, sometimes the King granted, to one that was not his immediate Tenant, leave to pay his Escuage at the Exchequer *per manum suam*. Thus K. Henry III, commanded the Sheriff of Cambridge-shire by Writ, to forbear demanding Scutage of *Robert Fitz-Walter* and his Knights; because the King had ordered *Robert* to answer for it *per manum suam* (y). And *Nicolas de Guronde*, who held two Knights Fees of the Honour of *Peverell of Dover*, had the King's Writ appointing him to pay his Scutage *per manum suam* (z).

It is to be understood, that in general, Escuage was paid according to the Proportion or Sum that was assessed; suppose at the Rate of one, two, or three Marks for each Knight's Fee. Nevertheless, many Doubts were wont to arise about the Payment of it. Sometimes the Quantity of the Service due from a Tenant by Knight's Service was uncertain: that is to say, it was sometimes doubtful, of how many Knight's Fees a Man (or his Ancestour) was enfeoffed; and by Consequence, what Sum he was to pay for Escuage. This uncertainty about the Number of the Fees frequently happened in the Case of ecclesiastical Persons, Bishops and Abbots. Of which, there might be two Causes: One, for that the Endowment of many of the Bishopricks and Abbays was very ancient, so that the Form of their Enfeoffment could not easily be known in the succeeding Times: Another, for that it was many Times doubtful, whether they were enfeoffed of some of their Lands, to hold by Baronial and military Service, or in Frankalmoigne. In fact, we often find ecclesiastical Persons charged to Aids and Escuages in this Manner, *viz.* Such a Bishop *reddit compotum* of so much *pro Militibus quos recognoscit*, and *debet* so much *pro Militibus quos non recognoscit se debere Regi*. Again; in the Case of other Persons holding *in Capite* by Barony or by Knights Service, it was oftentimes uncertain, by how many Knights Fees they held. Some Honours or Baronies consisted of more Knights Fees than others did; and some Fees were much larger than others: Insomuch that it was in some Cases doubtful, Whether a Man held by Barony or by Knight's-service; in other Cases, Whether a Man held by the Service of one Knight's Fee, or of more than one, or of

(y) Cantebrigia. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod pacem habere permittat Roberto filio Walteri & Militibus suis de demanda Scutagij; quia concessum est eidem per Regem, quod respondeat inde per manum suam. T. J. Bathoniensi Episcopo xij die Maij, anno r n xiiij. *Pas. Commun.* 14. H. 3. Rot. 6. b.

(z) Nicholaus de Guronde qui tenet feoda ij Militum de Honore Peverelli de Doveria, distringendus est in Kancia, quia tulit breve Regis Vicecomiti Buk. pro colligendo scutagia sua, ad respondendum per manum suam. *Memor.* 14. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. in compoto Vicecomitis Buk. & Bed.



how many Knights Fees. In the 18th Year of K. *Henry II*, *William Achard* was charged with Escuage for three Knights Fees. But he alledged, that K. *Henry I*, granted the Lands (in respect whereof he was so charged) to *William's* Grandfather by the Service of one Knight. And it seems, upon paying Scutage for one Knight's Fee, he was acquitted of the rest of the Scutage (*a*). In the 22d Year of the same King, *Walter* Abbat of *Tavistok* was charged with Scutage for sixteen Fees. But he alledged that K. *Henry I*, by his Charter quit-claimed the Church of *Tavistok* by the Service of fifteen Fees (*b*). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, *William de Fesnes* held certain Lands in *Essex*, which were then estimated at six Knights Fees. *William* alledged that he held the same by the Service of one Knight's Fee. And therefore an Enquest was ordered to be taken concerning the same: that is to say, the Sheriff of *Essex* was commanded to summon certain Inquisitors to appear before the Barons of the Exchequer, to find, whether *William de Fesnes* or any of his Ancestours did or ought to do to the King or his Predecessours more or other Service than the Service of one Knight, for the six Knights Fees which he held of the King in Capite of the Honour of *Boloigne*, and whether the full Service of six Knights was not formerly answered to the King in Scutage at the Exchequer, and if it was, whether those Fees were then in the Hands of the King, or of *William* or his Ancestours, and whether the said Scutage was (in that Case) freely paid by *William* or his Ancestours as due, or was extorted from them by the Sheriff (*c*).

(*a*) Willelmus Achard r c de Lx s, pro Militibus suis; In Thesauo xx s, Et debet xl s. Sed calumpniatur, quod Rex Henricus Avus Domini Regis concessit Avo suo Feodum suum per servicium j Militis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Berchseira.*

(*b*) Walterus Abbas de Tavistoke debet xx s de Scutagio. Sed calumpniatur, quod Rex Henricus Avus Domini Regis clamavit Ecclesiam quietam per servitium xv Militum per Cartam suam. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. Devenesira. tit. De Scutagio Hybernæ.*

(*c*) Essex. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod venire faciat coram Baronibus &c, a die S. Michaelis in xv dies Rolandum de Aksted —, Comitem Hugonem de Ver, & Vitalem Engayne (*they are four and twenty Persons*) ad recognoscendum super

sacramentum Suum, si Willelmus de Fesnes vel aliquis antecessorum suorum aliud Regi vel prædecessoribus suis servicium fecerint vel facere debeant quam servicium j Militis pro vj feodis Militum quæ dicitur de Rege tenere in Capite de Honore Boloniæ, & si aliquando plena servicia vj Militum de illis feodis soluta fuerunt Regi in Scutagio ad Scaccarium, sicut tempore Johannis de Cornerde qui aliquando fuit Ballivus Regis de Honore Boloniæ, vel tempore aliorum Ballivorum ejusdem Honoris, utrum tunc feoda illa essent in manu Regis vel in manu dicti Willelmi vel aliquorum antecessorum suorum; & utrum dicta Scutagia tunc fuerunt sponte soluta a dicto Willelmo & Militibus suis tanquam debita, vel ab eis per Vicecomitem extorta. Et habeat ibi tunc hoc breve. *Memor. 22. H. 3. Rot. 6. a.*

On the other Hand, some Knights Fees were remarkably small. Such, for instance, were the Fees of the Honour of *Moreton*, which were commonly called the *parva feoda Moritonie*, and paid less for Escuage than the generality of other Fees. I think, some Fees of the Honour of *Aquila* were of the same Sort. The Knights of Earl *Reginald* in *Cornwall* and *Devon* were charged according to the Proportion of Escuage which was demandable from the Fees of *Moreton* (d). And the Fees of *Gilbert de Aquila* in *Suffex* were likewise charged as small Fees of *Moreton* (e). The Difference between the Escuage of the Fees of *Moreton* and that of other Fees, was about one third Part. For Example; three Fees of *Moreton* made two other Fees, or thereabouts. Thus, *Richard Fitz-William* certified to K. *Henry II.*, that he had ten Knights Fees of the Fees of *Moreton*, whereof three amount to two other Fees (f). And *William Fitz-John* certified, that he held of the King *in Capite* of the new Feffament of the Honour of *Moreton* seven Knights, three Knights of which Sort did the Service of two other Knights (g), or thereabouts. *William de Cabaigues* held nine Knights Fees in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerfet*. These were of the small Fees of *Moretoigne*. And therefore, to the Scutage of *Galwey*, which was set at xx s per Fee, he was charged for them no more than xij s vj d per Fee (h). *Gilbert de Aquila* paid to the same Scutage of *Galwey* xij s vj d per Fee, for certain Fees of *Moreton* which he held in the County of *Suffex* (i). In the Reign of K. *Edward II.*, when xl s was taken for every great

(d) De Scutagio Cornubiæ ad Redemptionem Domini Regis: Idem Vicecomes r c de C & xxxiiij l & xjs & viij d, de Scutagio CC & xv Militum & tertiæ partis j Militis de Honore Comitatus Reginaldi in Cornubia & Devonia, qui reddunt Scutagium ad feoda Moritonie; In thesauro &c. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Cornuwallia.*

(e) De Scutagio Militum ad Redemptionem Domini Regis in Sudsex. Episcopus Cycestrensis r c de iiij l, de Scutagio Militum fuorum quos recognoscit; In th. l, Et Q. e. Gillebertus de Aquila debet xxj l & xvjs & vj d de Scutagio Militum fuorum, scilicet de quolibet Milite xij s & vj d; Quia sunt de parvo feodo Moritonie. Comes de Auco r c de Lxij l & xs de Scutagio suo; with others. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 16. a.*

(f) Carta Ricardi filij Willelmi. — Vobis mando quod debeo vobis x milites de

feodo de Moretonia, unde tres faciunt duos, scilicet Radulfus de Dumere tenet duo — *Lib. Rub. fol. 87. b. Dorf.*

(g) Ego Willelmus filius Johannis tenco de Rege in Capite de Novo feffamento de Honore Moretonie vij milites, unde tres milites faciunt servicium duorum militum. *Ib. fol. 87. b. Dorf.*

(h) Willelmus de Chahaigis debet ix l de Scutagio ix Militum. Sed recognitum est per Justic[iam], quod sunt de Parvis feodis de Moretoig[nia], & quod de singulis feodis non debet nisi xij s & vj d. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 12. a. Dorf. & Sumersj.*

(i) Gillebertus de Aquila r c de xxj l & xvjs & vj d, de Scutagio Militum fuorum, scilicet de unoquoq; Milite xij s & vj d. And William de Chahaigis the like for his Knights. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Sudfexa.*



Fee, for Scutage, and for Aid *ad Primogenitam filiam maritandam*, the small Fees of *Moreton* used to pay but xx s *per Fee*; as the Tenants of those Fees alleged. And therefore when they have been charged above that Rate, they have obtained Writs of Discharge *pro tanto* (k).

III. It is said above, that Escuage was paid out of Knights Fees. There were also some Serjeanties that paid Escuage. *Simon Puncard* paid half a Mark Escuage for his Serjeanty (l). *Robert de Orton* paid xx s Escuage for his Serjeanty (m). *Walter de Badvent* paid xx s Escuage for his Serjeanty, and *Ralf Fleming* two Marks for his Serjeanty (n). But peradventure these Serjeanties were also holden by military Tenure. For sometimes Knights Service was annexed to a Serjeanty; that is, Lands were holden both by Serjeanty and by the Service of a Knight's Fee or Part of a Knight's Fee. For certain Lands, Parcel of the Serjeanty of *William de Paris* in *Ayston* and *Clinton*, *Richard de Crokell* the Tenant was to do the Service of the thirtieth Part of a Knight's Fee: and for certain other Lands, Mesuages and Woods, Parcel of the same Serjeanty, *William de Paris* was to do the Service of one Knight's Fee, and to provide for the King in his Army whithersoever he should go, one Serjeant with two Horses for xl Days at his own Charges (o). For certain Land be-

(k) Baronibus, pro tenentibus parva feoda Moritonie in Comitatu Cornubiæ. *Pas. Brevia* 9. E. 2. *Rot.* 41. b. *The like Writs issued for John de Carminou and William Whita; Pas. Brevia* 9. E. 2. *Rot.* 41. b: For William de Botreaux and his Tenants in Cornwall: and for W. Bishop of Exeter and his Tenants in Cornwall; *Pas. Brevia* 9. E. 2. *Rot.* 43. a: and for several others; *Ib. Rot.* 43. b.

(l) De Finibus Militum & Scutagijs: Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis de Galfrido de la Hofe, ne transfretet, & pro feodo j Militis de Honore de Kinton, Et de dimidia marca de Simone Puncard qui tenet per Serjanteriam. *Mag. Rot.* 3. f. *Rot.* 15. a. *Berch.*

(m) De Finibus & Scutagijs Militum de Tercio. Scutagio: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Adam de Simpling. pro feodo dimidij Militis. Robertus de Orton debet xx s pro Serjanteria sua. Willelmus de Greinville r c de xx s pro eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 4. f. *Rot.* 15. a. *Oxenef.*

(n) De Finibus & Scutagijs Militum de

quarto Scutagio: Baldewinus Wac r c de xx marcis de eodem; Qui finis intravit per Os Justiciarij. Walterus de Badvent debet xx s pro Serjanteria sua. Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de Henrico filio Galfridi de Nevill pro feodo j Militis, Et de vj marcis de Henrico de Nevill filio Hugonis de Nevill pro feodo j Militis, Et de ij marcis de Radulfo Flandrensi pro Serjanteria sua. *Mag. Rot.* 5. f. *Rot.* 9. a. *Linc.*

(o) Idem Vicecomes [debet] xjs & ix d de Ricardo de Crokell, pro quater xx & xiiij acris & dimidia terræ, de Serjantia Willelmi de Paris in Ayston & Clinton; Et faciet servitium tricesimæ partis feodi j Militis; Et C & xjs de Willelmo de Paris, pro xvij virgatis & CC & tribus acris terræ & dimidia acra prati, & pluribus mesuagijs, & pluribus particulis bosci, de eadem Serjantia; Et faciet servitium unius feodi, & inveniet Regi in exercitu suo ubicumq; ierit, unum servientem cum duobus equis per xl dies super cultum proprium. *Mag. Rot.* 34. H. 3. tit. Residuum Buk, & Bed. m. 2. b. *post Kane.*

longing.



longing to the Serjeanty of *Godfrey le Faukener* in *Hurst*, the Tenant *John Hereberd* was to do the Service of the sixtieth Part of a Knight's Fee (p). And if the Tenure of Land (either in the whole or part) was Knight's Service, the Tenant was to render Escuage. But if Lands were holden by Serjeanty only (and no Knight's Service was annexed) they were not to pay Escuage. *Walter de Mahurdin* was charged with Escuage for his Serjeanty : but when it was found by Inquisition, that he held by Serjeanty and not by Knight's Service, he was discharged of the Escuage (q). *William Aguilon* (who had married the Heiress of *Bartholomew de Cheyney*) was charged at the Exchequer with several Escuages. But when it was found by Enquest of twelve Knights of *Surrey*, that he did not hold his Lands in that County, viz. in *Adintone* (which was the Inheritance of the said *Bartholomew*) by military Service, but by Serjeanty (to wit, by the Serjeanty) of finding a Cook at the King's Coronation, to dress Victuals in the King's Kitchen) he was acquitted of the Escuages (r). *Joan* late Wife of *Thomas de Ludelawe* was charged for the Manour of *Langeton* with several Escuages of the Armies of *Scotland* assised in the 28th, 31st, and 34th Years of K. *Edward I*, as if it had been holden of the King by the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee : she alleged, that the Manour of *Langeton* was a Member of the Manour of *Scrivelby*, and that the Manour of *Scrivelby* with its Members was holden of the King by Grand Serjeanty, and not by Knight's Service : Hereupon, the King by his Writ commanded the Barons, that if it appeared to them, that the Manour of *Scrivelby* was holden of the King by Grand Serjeanty, and that the Manour of *Langeton* was a Member of the Manour of *Scrivelby*, and that *Joan* or her Ancestours had not formerly paid Escuage for the

(p) Johannes Hereberd & Emma uxor ejus [debent] xvjs, pro triginta quinq; acris terræ de Serjantia Godefridi le Faukener in Hurst; & faciet servitium sexagesimæ partis unius feodi. *Mag. Rot. 34. H. 3. Kancia. m. 1. b.*

(q) Walterus de Mahurdin debet j marcam, de Scutagio. Sed non debet respondere de Scutagio sed de Serjanteria; sicut inquisitum fuit per G. filium Petri; sicut continetur in Fine inferius † annotato; nec est summonendus de prædicta marca. † Walterus de Mahurdin reddit compotum de xx s, ut fiat Inquisitio, utrum teneat terram suam per Serjanteriam vel per servitium Militis. *Mag. Rot. 6. J. Rot. 2. b. Href. in Wallia.*

(r) Willelmus Aguilon, qui habet hæredem Bartholomæi de Cheney in uxorem, de-

bet j marcam de Scutagio de Kery, sicut supra continetur, Et xx s de finibus & scutagijs, sicut continetur ibidem, Et xx s de Scutagio Pictaviæ, sicut continetur ibidem, Et x s de Scutagio de Elveyn, sicut continetur ibidem. Sed non debet summoneri; quia recognitum est per præceptum Regis coram Baronibus de Scaccario, per sacramentum xij Militum ejusdem Comitatus, quod non debet Servitium Militare de terris quas tenet in hoc Comitatu, de hæreditate dicti Bartholomæi de Cheney in Adintone, sed Serjanteriam, scilicet inveniendi unum Cocum in Coronatione Regis, ad faciendum cibum, qualem Senescallus Regis præceperit, in Coquina Regis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 3. Surveia.*

saïd Manour of *Langeton*, then they should discharge her of the saïd demanded Escuages (*s*). And *Philipp de Hastang* being charged with Escuage for the Manour of *Comberton* in the County of *Cambridge*, shewed to the King by his Petition, that the saïd Manour was holden of the King by the Service of keeping the King's Falcons and not by Knight's Service. Hereupon, the King by Writ ordered the Barons, if they found it to be so, to discharge him of the Escuage (*t*).

IV. Escuage-money was in lieu of personal Service. And therefore the Barons and Knights were commonly charged with Escuage or Fines for Escuage, under the Terms, *Pro exercitu*, *De his qui non abierunt* &c, *Fines pro passagio*, or the like; as appeareth in the several Sections of this Chapter. But I think it is to be understood, that Personal Service was required most strictly, if not solely, of the Tenants holding by Knight's Service in *Capite ut de Corona*. For if a Man held his Land of the King by Knight-service as of an Honour then being in the King's Hands, and not as of the Crown, such Tenant was not indispensably obliged to do personal Service in the King's Army, but was to pay the King Escuage when it was assessed. At least, this was alledged to be the Usage in the Reign of K. *Edward II*; in the Case of *Gerard de Wachesham* (*u*), and *Thomas de Inglesthorp* (*w*).

#### V. When

(*s*) Baronibus pro Johanna quæ fuit uxor Thomæ de Ludelawe. T. Rege apud Dytton xij die octobris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 13. a.

(*t*) Baronibus, pro Philippo de Hastang. *Pasf. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 40. a.

(*u*) Petitionem Gerardi de Wachesham coram Rege & Consilio suo exhibitam Rex accepit, continentem quod licet ipse teneat de Rege Manerium de Stanstede in Comitatu Suff. per servitium unius feodi Militis, ut de Honore de Hagenet & non de Corona, per quod servitium aliquod corporale in aliquibus exercitiis ratione Manerij illius facere non debet, sed scutagium Regi sicut cæteri Tenentes de eodem Honore cum assideri contigerit solvere tenetur, Idem tamen Gerardus ignorans Manerium illud de Rege ut de prædicto Honore teneri, servitium corporale pro uno feodo Militis tam ad summonitionem Domini E. quondam Regis Angliæ Patris sui, quam ad summonitionem

sui in exercitiis Scociæ sæpius fecit, & servitium hujusmodi de eodem Manerio deberi, ac si Manerium illud de Rege ut de Corona teneretur, recognovit; per quod dictus Gerardus Regi supplicavit, ut sibi remedio ad exonerationem Manerij sui prædicti de hujusmodi corporali servitio faciendo Rex dignaretur providere: Rex igitur nolens, quod recognitio prædicta, si per errorem taliter facta fuerit, cedat in præjudicium aut exhæredationis periculum præfato Gerardo seu hæredibus suis in futurum, Mandat Baronibus quod scrutatis Libris de Domesday & de feodis & alijs Memorandis ejusdem Scaccarij, si per inspectionem eorundem vel alio modo legitimo eis constare poterit, ipsum Gerardum dictum Manerium de Rege ut de Honore prædicto per servitium Supradictum tenere & non de Corona, Tunc non obstantibus recognitionibus prædictis, ipsum Gerardum & hæredes suos ad faciendum corporale servitium ratione Manerij prædicti



V. When the King went forth with his Army, he was wont to summon his Barons and Tenants *in Capite* by Knights Service to be ready to do their Service in his Army according to the Number of their Fees and Quantity of their Tenure. This was called Summonce *ad habendum Servitium*. For instance; K. Henry III, in the 7th Year of his Reign, by a close Writ of the Great Seal, commanded the Sheriff of *Kent*, to summon without Delay all Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priours, Earls, Barons, Knights, and free Tenants, and all others in his Bailiwick who owed the King Knight-service or Serjeanty, to be at *Worcester*, on the Morrow of the H. *Trinity*, with their whole Service, ready to go with Horses and Arms in the King's Service, whithersoever he should command them. And hereof he was also to make Proclamation throughout his Bailiwick. The like Writs issued to all the other Sheriffs of *England* (x). K. Henry III,

prædicti in exercitiis de cætero summonendis nullatenus distringant, sed ipsos inde exonerari & quietos esse faciant. Proviso quod ipsi Scutagium de eodem Manerio sicut cæteri tenentes ejusdem Honoris, cum assideri contigerit, modo debito Regi solvant. T. Rege apud Linc. xiiij<sup>to</sup> die Februarij anno nono. Per Petitionem de Consilio. Trin. Breviâ 9. E. 2. Rot. 58. a.

(w) Monstravit Regi Thomas de Inglesthorp, quod licet ipse teneat de Rege medietates Maneriorum de Reynham & de Islington cum pertinentijs, quæ quidem medietates ad valorem decem marcarum per annum vix attingunt ut dicit, per servitium medietatis feodi unius Militis tantum, ut de Honore de Haghele, & non de Corona, per quod servitium aliquod corporale Regi in aliquibus exercitiis suis ratione medietatum prædictarum facere teneatur; dictusq; Thomas sicut cæteri tenentes de Honore prædicto de medietatibus prædictis Scutagium Regi solvit, ut asserit, quociens Scutagium in eodem Honore contigerit assideri: Idem tamen Thomas credens medietates prædictas de Rege ut de Corona teneri per servitium corporale pro medietatibus prædictis, tam ad summonitionem Domini E. quondam Regis Angliæ Patris Regis nunc, in diversis exercitiis suis Scociæ, quam ad hujusmodi summonitionem Regis pluries fecit ut dicit, & servitium hujusmodi de dictis medietatibus, ac si de Rege ut de Corona tenerentur, deberi improprie recognovit;

propter quod præfatus Thomas Regi cum instantia supplicavit, ut sibi super hujusmodi corporali servitio indebite recognito, pro dictis medietatibus & per ignorantiam pluries ut præmittitur factis, velit de remedio congruo providere: *So the King commands the Barons, that if it appeared by Domesday Book, the Book of Fees, or the Rolls and Memoranda of the Exchequer, that the said Moieties were held of the King as of the said Honour, and not as of the Crown, then they should acquit him of the corporal Service in the King's Armies; provided that he pay Scutage when it shall be assessed on the Tenants of the said Honour.* T. Rege apud Ebor. 4 Nov. anno 12. Hil. Brevia 12. E. 2. Rot. 76. b.

(x) Vicecomiti Kancie salutem. Præcipimus tibi quod sine dilatione summoneri facias per totam ballivam tuam Archiepiscopos, Episcopos, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, Milites, & libere tenentes, & omnes alios qui servitium nobis debent, sive servitium Militare vel Serjantiæ: quodq; similiter clamari facias per totam ballivam tuam, quod sint apud Wigorniam in crastino S. Trinitatis anno regni nostri septimo, omni dilatione & occasione postpositis, cum toto hujusmodi servitio quod nobis debent, parati cum equis & armis ad eundem in servitium nostrum quo eis præceperimus. T. H. &c. apud Westmon. 25 die Maij. Eodem modo scribitur omnibus Vicecomitibus Angliæ. Cl. 7. H. 3. m. 10. dorso.



in the 48th Year of his Reign, sent Writs into the several Counties, commanding the Sheriff to take with him the *Custos pacis* of the County, and to summon the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Barons, and all others who owed Service to the King, to meet the King at London such a Day *cum servitio in quo nobis tenentur* (y). K. Henry III, in the 49th Year of his Reign, sent his Writs to the Bishops, Abbots, Priours, Earls, Barons, Knights, and all others who held of the King *in Capite* (and had not taken Part with the Earl of Gloucester against the King, commanding them to come to Worcester with all speed with Horses and Arms & *toto servitio vestro nobis debito*, in Order to march against the King's Enemies (z). On Saturday the 4th Day of October, Anno 26 E. 1, the King's Writs or Letters directed to the Barons of the Realm, touching their Service in the King's Army in Scotland, were delivered at the Exchequer to the Sheriffs of England, who were to deliver them to the Barons residing in their several Counties; and the Treasurer sent his Letters, by a Messenger of the Exchequer, to the Keepers of the King's Wardrobe, with like Writs or Letters from the King to be delivered to the Barons of the Realm who were resident at the King's Court (a). In the 30th Year of K. Edward I,

a Sum-

(y) Tu vero Vicecomes, assumpto tecum Custode pacis Comitatus prædicti, prædictis Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Baronibus, & omnibus alijs qui servitium nobis debent, denuncies & firmiter injungas ex parte nostra in fide & homagio quibus nobis tenentur, & sicut seipsos terras & tenementa sua diligunt, ut non solum cum servitio in quo nobis tenentur, sed quilibet quanto viriliter & potentius poterit veniat vel mittat ad eundem diem cum equis & armis &c. *Pat. 48. H. 3. citat. a Brad. in Hist. de Angl. P. 1. in append. p. 241.*

(z) — Vobis mandamus in fide homagio & dilectione quibus nobis estis astrikti & sub periculo amissionis omnium quæ in Regno nostro tenetis, ac sub debito sacramenti &c firmiter injungentes, quatinus statim visis literis istis, omnibus alijs prætermisiss, cum equis & armis & toto servitio vestro nobis debito, nec non & toto posse vestro, sub omni festinatione de die & nocte usq; Wygorniam veniatis, parati exinde in manu forti ire nobiscum super inimicos nostros &c. *Gl. 49. H. 3. citat. a Brad. in Hist. P. 1. in append. p. 244.*

(a) Literæ Regis de Exercitu suo in

partibus Scociæ directæ diversis infra scriptis. Memorandum quod die Sabbati iiij<sup>o</sup> die Octobris anno R. R. E. xxvj<sup>o</sup> finiente, liberata fuerunt ad Scaccarium Brevia subscripta, Vicecomitibus & alijs infra scriptis: Videlicet, Vicecomiti Cumbriæ unum Breve directum eidem Vicecomiti: Item tres Literæ, liberandæ Roberto de Clifford, Johanni de Lancastre, & Johanni Baroni de Creystok.

Item Vicecomiti Norumbriæ, Una Littera: Et eidem tres Litteræ liberandæ Roberto filio Rogeri, Waltero de Huntercoulme, & Roberto de Hilton.

Item Vicecomiti Ebor. Una Littera: Et eidem xj Litteræ liberandæ Willmo Latimer Juniori, Willmo le Vavaceour, Radulpho filio Willmi, Roberto de Tatehall, Willmo Latimer seniori, Brianofilio Alani, Willmo de Rythre, Petro de Malo Lacu, Waltero Faucoumberge, Thomæ de Fournivall, & Nicholao de Meynill.

Item Vicecomiti Linc. una Littera. Et eidem iiij litteræ liberandæ Philippo de Kymbe, Philippo Darcy, & Gilberto Pecche, & Thomæ de Multon.

Item

a Summonce *ad habendum servicium* was sent to *John de Warenn* Earl of

of

Item Vicecomiti Not. & Derbiæ una Littera. Et eidem ij Litteræ liberandæ Hugoni Bardolf & Willelmo Sampson.

Item Vicecomiti Warr. & Leyc. una littera. Et eidem iij Litteræ liberandæ Willelmo de Feriers, Alano la Zouche, & Andree de Esfley.

Item Vicecomiti Salopiæ & Staffordiæ una littera. Et eidem xv Litteræ, liberandæ Reginaldo de Grey, Theobaldo de Verdun seniori, Theobaldo de Verdaun juniori, Nicholao de Audidele, Rogero de Mortuo Mari, Edmundo Baroni de Stafford, Radulpho de Grendon, Johanni de Grey, Radulpho Basslet, Johanni Lestrange, Roberto de La Warde, Bagoni de Knouwill, & Petro Corbet, Ricardo Comiti Arundel & Fulconi filio Warini.

Item Vicecomiti Herefordiæ una Littera. Et eidem iij Litteræ liberandæ Johanni de Hastings, Edmundo de Mortuo Mari, & Thomæ de la Roche.

Item Adæ de Hergwinton una littera liberanda Vicecomiti Wygornia, Et una littera liberanda Johanni de Sule.

Item Vicecomiti Gloucestriæ una littera. Et eidem iij Litteræ liberandæ Johanni Abadam, Johanni Giffard de Bromfield, & Thomæ de Berkeley.

Item Vicecomiti Oxoniæ & Berk. una littera. Et una littera liberanda Henrico Tyeis.

Item Vicecomiti Northamtoniæ una littera. Et eidem vj litteræ liberandæ Nicholao de Segrave, Johanni Lovel, Willelmo Tuchet, Thomæ de Latimer, & Johanni de Feriers, & Vicecomiti Rotelandiæ.

Item Vicecomiti Bedfordiæ & Buk. una Littera. Et eidem ij litteræ liberandæ Johanni Engaygne & Radulpho Pypard.

Item Vicecomiti Cauntebr. & Huntingdon una Littera.

Item Vicecomiti Norf. & Suff. una Littera. Et eidem iij<sup>or</sup> Litteræ liberandæ Comiti Mariscallo, Willelmo de Morley, Johanni de Ingeham, Roberto de Monte Alto.

Idem Vicecomiti Essexiæ & Hertfordiæ una Littera. Et eidem vij Litteræ liberandæ Comiti Hertfordiæ, Humfrido de Boune, Comiti Oxoniæ, Eymero de Valencia, Hu-

goni de Veer, Johanni de Ryvers, & Johanni de Clavinger.

Item Vicecomiti Kancie una littera. Et una liberanda Willelmo de Leybourne.

Item Vicecomiti Midd. una littera. Et una littera Vicecomitibus Londoniæ.

Item Vicecomiti Surreiæ & Suffexiæ una Littera. Et una Littera liberanda Willelmo Breouse, & una Rogero La Ware.

Item Vicecomiti Suthamtoniæ una littera. Et eidem iij<sup>or</sup> litteræ liberandæ Johanni de Insula, Johanni de Sancto Johanne, Johanni filio Reginaldi, & Johanni de Moeles.

Item Vicecomiti Wilteliræ una littera.

Item Benedicto Spryngvall Custodi Stagminariæ iij<sup>or</sup> litteræ, liberandæ Willelmo Martyn, Hugoni de Courteney, & Galfrido de Caunvill, & Vicecomiti Devonæ.

Item Vicecomiti Somersetæ & Dorsetæ una littera. Et eidem vj litteræ, liberandæ Simoni de Monte acuto, Johanni de Moune, Alano Plukenet, Hugoni Poyntz, Johanni de Bello Campo, & Eliæ Daubeney.

Item Vicecomiti Cornubiæ una Littera. Item Vicecomiti Westmerlandiæ una Littera. Et Vicecomiti Lancastriæ una littera.

Item mittuntur Domino Johanni de Insula & Domino Johanni de Drokensford plures Litteræ per Litteras Thesaurarij & per Thomam Bellard nuncium de Scaccario, liberandæ subscriptis commorantibus in Curia, videlicet Comiti Warennæ, Comiti Lincolnæ, Comiti Lancastriæ, Comiti Warr., Comiti Gloucestriæ, Comiti Patrick de la Marche, Comiti de Aneous, Henrico de Lancastre, Hugoni le Despenfer, Roberto filio Walteri, Johanni Wake, Johanni de Segrave, Henrico de Percy, Roberto de Scales, Willelmo de Grandissono, Waltero de Beauchamp, Patricio de Dumbarr Juveni, Edmundo de Hastings, Waltero de Teye, Roberto filio Pagani, Johanni de Huddleston, Petro de Charvent, Eustachio de Hacche, Willelmo de Cauntelou, Johanni Paygnel, Johanni de Cantelou, Johanni de la Mare, Henrico de Pynkeny, Adæ de Welles, Roberto de Touny, Waltero de Mouncey, Hugoni de Mortimer, Alexandro de Balliolo, Simoni Frefer, & Ricardo.



of *Surrey*, and to the rest of the Peers severally (*b*). The like to the Ecclesiastiques; and to the Cinque Ports (*c*). But the Service of the Cinque Ports in this Case was not Escuage, but the fitting-out of Ships for Sea-service. For at the same Time several Writs were issued to Sea-port-towns in divers Counties, to furnish-out each, one or more ships (*d*).

When a Man was to prove that he had done his Service in the King's Army, he commonly made his Proof by Certificate or Testimony of the Commander in Chief, or of the Constable or Marechal or their Lieutenant, or by the Rolls of the Marshalsey of the Army. *Elene la Zouche* held by a Knight's Fee, and the sixth Part of a Knight's Fee. She was charged with Scutage for the same at the Exchequer. But in regard she did her Service with the King (*habuit servitium suum cum Rege*) in the Army of *Wales*, according to the King's Precept or Summonee, as appeared to the King by the Rolls of the Marshalsey of his Army, the King by Writ commanded the Barons to discharge her of the said Scutage (*e*). *John Fitz-Reynald* was charged with Scutage for the Army of *Scotland*. But it being testified before the King's Council, that *John* did his Service (*habuit servitium suum*) in that Army in the Company of *Hugh le Despenfer*, according to the King's Precept, he was discharged of the Scutage (*f*). And *Roger de la Ware* was in like Manner acquitted of Scutage, demanded for the Army of *Scotland*, upon the Earl of *Warwick's* testifying before the King, that *Roger* had his Service with the King in

cardo Syward. Et mandatum est eisdem per dictas litteras Thesaurarii, quod si aliqui prædictorum non inveniantur in Curia, statim mittantur Litteræ illæ eisdem per nuncios Garderobæ. *Ex Rot. 2. de Adventu Vicecomitum, & aliorum &c.* 26. & 27. *Edw. 1. in dorso.*

(*b*) De summonitione servitij Regis. *To he with the King at Berwick upon Twede cum equis & armis & toto servitio nobis debito.* *Cl. 30. E. 1. m. 2. dorso.*

(*c*) *Ibid. m. 2. dorso.*

(*d*) *Cl. 30. E. 1. m. 1. dorso.*

(*e*) Baronibus, pro *Elena la Zouche*. Rex, Quia eadem *Elena* habuit Servitium suum cum Rege per præceptum Regis in exercitu Walliæ, anno Regis nunc decimo, pro servitio unius feodi & sexta parte unius feodi Militis quod Rex tunc recognovit, sicut per inspectionem Rotulorum Marefcalciæ Regis de eodem exercitu Regi con-

stat; Mandat Baronibus, quod demandæ quam per Summonitionem Scaccarij fieri faciunt prædictæ *Elenæ* pro Scutagio ad opus Regis, de prædictis feodo & sexta parte feodi de exercitu prædicto superfedeant —. *Mich. Memor. 25. E. 1. Rot. —. in Bund. 24. & 25. E. 1.*

(*f*) Baronibus, pro *Johanne filio Reginaldi*. Quia testificatum est coram Consilio Regis per *Hugonem le Despenfer*, quod idem *Johannes* habuit Servitium suum per præceptum Regis, in Comitiva ipsius *Hugonis* in exercitu Regis *Scociæ* anno xxxiiijº. Rex mandat Baronibus, quod demandæ quam per Summonitionem Scaccarij faciunt præfato *Johanni* pro servitio de exercitu prædicto superfederi, & ipsum inde quietum esse faciant. T. Rege apud *Camboc* iiij die *Marcij* anno xxxv. Per Petitionem de Consilio. *Paf. Brevia 35. E. 1. Rot. 40. a.*



that Army (g). Roger de Sumervill was attached to answer to the King at the Exchequer, for not doing his Service in the King's Army in Scotland in the 34th Year of K. Edward I. Roger pleaded, that he did his full Service in the King's Army aforesaid; and produced a Certificate thereof made by K. Edward II, whilst he was Prince of Wales, and another Certificate from the several Assignees of the Constable and Marschall of England. Whereupon Roger was dismissed *sine die* (h).

If the Barons and Knights holding in *Capite* did not go in Person with the King in his Army, in that Case sometimes they sent Knights in their stead, to do the Service belonging to their respective Fees, and sometimes they made Fine with the King *Ne transfretent*, or *pro remanendo ab exercitu*, or *quia non abierunt cum Rege*, &c. Robert de Harecourt was acquitted of Scutage-money by Writ of the Chief Justicier, because his Son William did Service for him in the King's Army

(g) Quia testatum est coram Rege per Guidonem de Bello Campo Comitem Warwici, quod Rogerus de la Ware habuit Servicium suum cum Rege in exercitu Regis Scotiæ anno xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>: *The King commands the Barons to cease the Distress made on him for the same by Summonee of the Exchequer, and to acquit him thereof*: T. Rege apud Karliolum xxv die Marcij anno xxxv. Per Consilium. *Pas. Brevia* 35. E. 1. *Rot.* 40. b.

(h) Ebor. Rogerus de Sumervill atachiatu s fuit ad repondendum Domino Regi, quare non fecit servitium suum in Scotia anno regni Regis E. patris Regis nunc xxxiiij &c. Et idem Rogerus venit & defendit quicquid &c. Et dicit quod ipse fecit plenarie Servicium suum &c in exercitu prædicto; Et inde vocat ad warantum Dominum Regem nunc, adiciendo ipsum Regem tempore quo fuit Princeps Walliæ, vivente prædicto Rege E. Patre suo, illud testificasse & significasse, per Litteras suas Consilio ipsius Regis E. existenti apud Karliolum ad Parliamentum ejusdem Regis E. anno regni sui xxxv<sup>o</sup> Quæ quidem Litteræ tunc liberatæ fuerunt per illos qui ibi fuerant de dicto Consilio Johanni de Kirkeby Clerico nuper Rememoratori de Scaccario, defuncto, tunc ibidem præsentem ad deferendum ad Scaccarium &c. Qui quidem Johannes, ut æstimat, easdem Litteras liberavit ad Scaccarium &c; & petit quod scrutatæ sint, &

quod secundum earum tenorem fiat ei quod &c super præmissis. Et scrutatis super hoc Memorandis quæ fuerunt in custodia prædicti J. de Kirkeby, inventæ sunt in quadam pixide Litteræ &c, Sigillo quo Dominus Rex nunc utebatur antequam fuisset Rex adhuc signatæ in hæc verba. Edward fuiz au noble Roi Dengleterre, Prince de Gales, Counte de Cestre, de Pountysf, & de Moustroill, as bones gentz du Conseil nostre seigneur le Roi, Salutz & cheres amitez. Nous vous sèloins savor, que nostre bien ame Monsieur Rogier de Somervill &c. Don souz nostre Prive Seal a Wederhale, le xiiij jour de Feverer, lan du regne nostre Seignour le Roi Nostre Piere xxxv. Quibus quidem Litteris consultæ sunt quædam Litteræ Patentis, Sigillis J. de Botourte & Johannis de la Huse consignatæ, in hæc verba. A toutz qi cestres lettres verront ou orront, nous Johan Botetourte, Conestable en la Cumpaignie le Counte de Garenne assigne parmy le Counte de Hereford Conestable Dengleterre, & Johan de la Huse Mareschal, assigne a meisme la Cumpaignie par Monsieur Johan Lovel lieu tenaunt le Counte Mareschal Dengleterre; salut en Dieu. Sachez qe Monsieur Roger de Somervill, qi feust assigne a la dite Cumpaignie por son service ove deux Rivaux covertz, lenad si bien & apertement parfest, qe en nul point ne lui savoms respandre,

Army (i). *Gilbert Pecchie* fined to the King, that he might send two Knights to serve for him in the Army of Ireland (k). *Robert St. John* fined for one Knight's Fee, that he might not take the Voyage into Normandy in the second Army [of Normandy] (l). *Walter de Baskerville* and *Walter de Cormeilles* fined to the King, that they might stay in England and not march in the Army of Normandy (m). Amongst the Knights of Cumberland who fined *ne transfretent*, there are some named who held by Cornage; viz. *Odard* Son of *Adam*, *Simon de Tiwil*, *Adam* Son of *Adam*, and others (n); and in Westmerland, *Adam de Kierkebi*, who likewise held by Cornage (o). Again; *Hugh* Bishop of Coventry fined, *Ne transfretet*, and to have Escuage of his Knights (p). *William de Aura's* Mother, *Geoffrey Foliot*, and others, fined for the like (q). *Richard de Umfranvill* fined with the King, that he might not be under the King's Displeasure for his not going the Voyage to Normandy (r). The Abbot of St. Alban fined for the

En testimoniance de queu chose a cestes Lettres overtes avoms nous mys Lenprienx de noz Seaux. Done a Dunklavedyn le Venredy profchein apres la feste de Seinte Croiz exaltacion lan du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi Edward xxxiiij. Quibus quidem Litteris intellectis Roger was dismissed sine die. Mich. Communia 2. E. 2. Rot. 36. a.

(i) Robertus de Harecurt debet dimidiam marcam de Scutagio. Sed habet Quietantiam per Breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, quod est in forulo Marefcalli de Leirecestrefcira & Warewicfira de anno præterito; Quia Willelmus filius ejus fuit ultra mare pro ipso in Servitio Regis. Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 3. b. Oxenef.

(k) Gilebertus Pecchie r c de iiij optimis palefrideis, Ut possit mittere duos Milites pro se; In Thesauo xx marcas, Et debet xx marcas. Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 4. b. Nordf. & Sudf. Tit. De Finibus & Scutagijs pro Passagio Ybernæ.

(l) Robertus de Sancto Johanne r c de xv marcis, pro Scutagio feodi j Militis, & ne transfretet in Normanniam in Secundo Exercitu; In th. l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudfexx.

(m) De Finibus remanentium in Anglia: Walterus de Baskervilla debet C s, de fine suo quod remaneat in Anglia ab Exercitu Normanniæ. Walterus de Cormeilles r c de xvjl pro eodem. Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 8. b. Herf. in Walia.

(n) De Finibus Militum ne transfretent: Idem Vicecomes r c de C s de Odardo filio Adæ, pro terra quam tenet de Cornagio, Et de C s de Simone de Tiwil pro eodem, Et de C s de Adam filio Adæ pro eodem, and for 5 others: In thesauro liberavit in viij tallijs, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 18. b. Cumb.

(o) Adam de Kierkebi debet xxs, Ne transfretet; qui tenet quatuor acras terræ in Kierkebi in Cornagio. Ib. Rot. 18. b. Westmericland. tit. Nova Oblata.

(p) Hugo Episcopus Coventrensis debet iiij l & xv s, de Fine suo ne transfretet, & pro habendo Scutagio de xxv Militibus de Scutagio Episcopatus, & de x Militibus de Scutagio Prioris Coventriæ. Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. War. & Leire.

(q) De Promissis Baronum ne transfretent, & pro habendis Scutagijs suis: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Matre Willelmi de Aura, ne transfretet, & pro habendo Scutagio j Militis, Et de xx s de Galfrido Foliot pro eodem, & pro Scutagio j Militis — —. Ib. Rot. 15. a. Dorf. & Sumersf.

(r) Ricardus de Umfranvilla r c de C l, Ut Rex concedat ei finem Terræ suæ quem fecit cum Episcopo Dunelmensi quando Comitatus de Norhumbreland fuit in manu sua; & non habeat Malivolentiam Regis, de eo quod non transfretavit in Normanniam. Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Norhumb.



Knights which he ought to have sent into the King's Service beyond-sea (s). *Geoffrey de Mandevill* who held a Knight's Fee in *Wiltshire* in Demeane, fined *ne transfretet*, and to have Escuage of the said Demeane. *Robert de Turevill* fined *ne transfretet* (t). *Thurstan Bassët* gave the King xx Marks, for himself and the six Knights which he held of the King in *Capite* of the Honour of *Walingford*, that they might be excused taking the Voyage (u). *Hawise de Curtenay*, who held eighteen Knights Fees of the King in *Capite*, fined in xl Marks and a Palfrey, for the Voyage (w). Seventeen *Drenges* of *Westmerland* (viz. *Walter de Harcla*, *Walter* Son of *Durand* &c) fined in L Marks, that they might not take the Voyage (x); *Thomas* Son of *Liulf* (who held in *Theinage*) fined for the like (y). Eighteen *Drenges* in *Westmerland* fined in L Marks for the like (z). Earl *William de Vernun* fined *pro licentia remanendi*, and that the King would receive the Scutage of his Knights Fees which he held in *Capite* (a). *Robert* Son of *Adam* fined *pro licentia remanendi ne transfretet* (b). *Walter de Bavent* fined for his

(s) Abbas S. Albani r c de C marcis, Pro Militibus suis quos debuerat mittere in servitium Regis ultra mare. *Mag. Rot.* 1. *ƒ. Rot.* 7. b. *Effex & Hurtf.*

(t) Galfridus de Mandevill qui tenet in Dominico feodum j Militis r c de C s, Ne transfretet, & pro habendo Scutagio prædicti Dominici sui.

Robertus de Turevill r c de v marcis, pro feodo dimidij Militis quod tenet in Dominico, Ne transfretet cum equis & armis. *Ib.* *Rot.* 13. b. *Wilt.*

(u) Bukingh. Thurstanus Bassët dat Domino Regi xx marcas, pro se & sex Militibus ad plus ut creditur, quos tenet de Domino Rege in Capite de Honore de Walinsford, ne transfretent. *Oblat.* 2. *ƒ. m.* 4.

(w) Devonias. Hawisa de Curtenay dat xl marcas & j palefridum, pro Transfretatione sua. Tenet feuda xvij Militum ut dicit in Capite de Domino Rege. Notingham, Rannulfus de Novo Mercato dat C sol. pro eodem. Tenet feudum j Militis ut dicit de Honore de Tikehull. Dorseta, Willelmus de Sancto Leodegario dat iij marcas pro eodem. Tenet feudum j Militis ut dicit de Honore de Dunestor. ———. *Oblata* 2. *ƒ. m.* 2.

(x) Decem & septem Drengi de Westmerland, quorum nomina Symon de Patesfull habet, dant Domino Regi L marcas, ut remaneant ne transfretent. Terminis ad

Passagium Domini Regis. Nomina ipsorum Drengorum sunt hæc, Walterus de Harcla, Walterus filius Durandi, Robertus filius Roberti de Suleby &c. *Oblata* 2. *ƒ. m.* 5.

(y) Norhumberlond. Thomas filius Liolfi dat Domino Regi iij marcas de Theinnagio suo, ne transfretet. *Ib.* m. 4.

(z) Decem & octo Drengi debent L marcas, de fine suo ne transfretent: De quibus G. filius Petri debet respondere, quia recognovit per breve suum quod misit Vicecomiti, quod est in forulo Marecalli, quod eos recepit. *Mag. Rot.* 3. *ƒ. Rot.* 18. b. *Westmerieland, tit.* Nova Oblata.

(a) A Willelmo Comite de Vernun nullum Scutagium requirendum est in aliqua summa; Quia finivit cum Rege pro licentia remanendi, ut Rex capiat de Militibus suis Scutagium suum quos tenet de Rege in Capite. *Mag. Rot.* 3. *ƒ. Rot.* 15. a. *Berchscira, tit.* De Finibus Militum & de Scutagio.

(b) Idem Robertus [filius Adæ] r c de xx marcis, Pro licentia remanendi ne transfretet; & pro habenda suisina dimidia carucatæ terræ in Karleolio, quæ saisita fuit in manum Regis, eo quod juratum fuit coram Rege terram illam esse de Dominico suo; unde habet Cartam H. Regis Patris Regis, qui dedit terram illam Patri ipsius Roberti. *Ib.* *Rot.* 18. a. *Cumb.* Nova Oblata.



Passage. The King remitted the Fine (c). The Earl of *Clare* fined to the King in D Marks, for his Passage [or Leave to remain in *England*] (d). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, several Tenants by Knights Service paid Fines to the King, that they might not take the Voyage into *Gascoigne*, besides the Scutages which they voluntarily granted to the King for that Voyage: namely, *Robert de Eleford* &c (e). A Scutage was assessed at iij Marks for the King's first Passage into *Britanny*. Amongst the Fines and Scutages for that Passage, *Margaret de Riparijs* fined in CC Marks, that she might be quit of sending Knights with the King in that passage, and might have her Escuage of the Knights Fees which she held of the King in *Capite* (f): and *Walter de Beauchamp*, the Abbots of *Evesham*, *Perfore*, and *Westminster*, made Fines for the respective Knights Fees which they held in *Worcestershire* (g). At this Time the Bishop of *Worcester* paid C and xxxix Marks and half a Mark, to the Aid for the King's first Passage [into *Britanny*] (b). In the same Year, the Abbot of *Michelney* paid, to the Escuage of *Britaigne*, three Marks for one Knight's Fee; the Abbot of *Abbotsbury* Cs, his Fine for Passage and the Escuage of one Fee; *John Pulain* xl s, for one Fee of *Moreton*; the Abbot of *Cerne* Cs, his Fine for Passage and the Scutage of one Fee which he acknowledged, and xl s for the Scutage of one Fee which he likewise acknowledged, and for which he had not fined; *Robert Belet* Cs, his Fine for Passage and the Escuage of one Fee, and that he might not be knighted this

(c) Rex Vicecomiti Lincolnæ &c. Scias quod perdonavimus Waltero de Bavent ij marcas & dimidiam, de fine quem nobiscum fecit pro passagio. Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod ipsum inde quietum esse facias. T. me ipso apud Brehull, xx die Decembris. Sub eadem forma scribitur Baronibus de Scaccario. *Gl. 7. f. m. 7.*

(d) Comes de Clara r c de D marcis, pro Passagio suo; In Thesauro CCCC & Lxx marcas, Et debet xxx marcas. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 4. b. Nordf. & Sudf. Tit. De Finibus & Scutagijs pro Passagio Ybernæ.*

(e) Fines Militum ne transfretarent cum Rege in Waconiam, præter Scutagia sua quæ Regi sponte concesserunt ad istam transfretationem: Robertus de Eleford [debet] j marciam de eisdem finibus. —. *Mag. Rot. 26. H. 3. Oxon.*

(f) De Finibus & Scutagijs de Primo Passagio Regis in Britanniam; Scuto assiso ad tres marcas. Margareta de Riparijs r c de CC marcis, Ut sit quæta de Militibus

mittendis cum Rege ad hoc Passagium; Et pro habendo Scutagio suo de feodis Militum quæ de Rege tenet in Capite; Et ne compellatur ad se maritandam quamdiu vivere voluerit sine marito; & si se maritare voluerit, maritet se pro voluntate sua, dum modo non maritet se inimicis Regis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Oxenef.*

(g) De Finibus & Scutagijs de Primo Passagio Regis in Britanniam; Scuto assiso ad iij marcas. Walterus de Bello Campo debet xliij l de Scutagio vij feodorum. Abbas de Evesham r c de xx l, de fine pro passagio & scutagio de iij feodis & dimidio. Abbas de Perfore r c de xl de eodem de ij feodis. Abbas Westmonasterij r c de C marcis de fine pro Scutagio de xv feodis. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Wygornia. m. 2. b.*

(h) De Auxilio ad Primam Transfretationem. Episcopus Wygornienfis r c de C & xxxix marcis & dimidia de eodem. *Ib. m. 2. b.*

Time;

Time; *Henry Fitz-Richard* xx Marks, his Fine for Passage and the Escuage of vij Fees of the Seignury of *Moreton*; *Robert de Beauchamp* xl Marks, his Fine that he might not take the Voyage with the King; and *John de Montague* xij l x s, the Escuage of ten Fees of *Montague* belonging to the Seignury of *Moreton* (i). In the same Year the Bishop of *Bathe* paid C and fourscore Marks to the Aid for the King's first Voyage into *Britanny* (k). The Bishop of *London* fined in Lx Marks, to be quit of sending Knights to the King's Army which was summoned upon Occasion of the War kindled by *Richard Mareſchall*, and to have the Scutage of that Army [from his Knights who held of him]; and if the King remitted that Scutage to any of his Knights, so much was to be allowed to the Bishop in this Fine (l). W. Bishop of *Exeter* gave xx Marks, to be quit of sending Knights (m). The Bishop of *Winton* gave Lx l for the Aid to marry the King's Daughter, and C Marks, because he was not in the King's Army (n). R. Bishop of *Lincoln* fined with the King in fourscore Pounds, for the Ser-

(i) De Finibus & Scutagijs ad Primam Transfretationem Regis in Britanniam, Scuto affiso ad tres marcas: Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis de Abbate de Michelneye de j feodo; Et de Cs de Abbate de Abbotſbirie de Fine pro Passagio & Scutagio j feodi; Et de xl s de Johanne Pulain de j feodo de Moritonia; and of other Persons. Abbas de Cerne r c de Cs de fine pro Passagio & Scutagio j feodi quod recognoscit; Et de xl s de Scutagio j feodi quod similiter recognoscit, de quo finem non fecit; In thesauro Cs, Et debet xl s. Hugo de Meriet [debet] xij marcas de eodem, de j feodo & dimidio de feodo Moritonie. Robertus Beler r c de Cs de fine pro Passagio & Scutagio j feodi, Et ne fiat Miles hac vice. In thesauro v marcas & dimidiam, & debet ij Marcas. Henricus filius Ricardi r c de xx marcis de fine pro Passagio & Scutagio vij feodorum de feodo de Moritonia. Robertus de Bello Campo [debet] xl marcas de fine, ne transfretet hac vice cum Rege; Qui Robertus habet quietantiam de Scutagio xvij feodorum per breve Regis. Johannes de Monteacuto r c de xij l & x s de Scutagio x feodorum de Monteacuto de feodo de Moritonia; In thesauro nichil, Et Warino Basslet qui habet Caterinam filiam & hæredem ejusdem Johannis in uxorem, xx marcas, per breve Regis, Et Q. e. Robertus de Novo burgo

r c de xx marcis, de fine pro passagio hac vice salvo Regi Scutagio xv feodorum ipsius Roberti. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Sumerſete & Dorſete, m. 1. b.*

(k) De Auxilio ad Primam Transfretationem Regis in Britanniam: J. Batthonienſis Episcopus r c de C & quater xx marcis de eodem. In thesauro quater xx & xvj l, Et Hugoni de Vivonijs de Dono Regis xx l, per breve Regis, Et in Perdonis Johanni de Ken iij l per breve ejusdem. Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. m. 1. b. Sumerſ. & Dorſ.*

(l) R. Londonienſis Episcopus r c de Lx marcis de Fine, Ut sit quietus de Militibus mittendis ad exercitum Regis quem summoneri fecit occasione Gwerræ quam R. Mareſcallus ei movit; Et pro habendo Scutagio ejusdem exercitus, ita quod [si] alicui Militum tenentium de eo Scutagium Rex perdonaverit, hoc allocabitur ipsi Episcopo in illis Lx marcis. *Mag. Rot. 18. H. 3. Londonia & Midd.*

(m) W. Episcopus Exonienſis debet xx marcas, Ut sit quietus de Militibus mittendis. *Memor. 22. H. 3. Rot. 13. a. Devon.*

(n) Episcopus Wintonienſis debet Lx l de Auxilio ad Filiam Regis maritandam, & C marcas quia non fuit in exercitu. *Memor. 31. H. 3. Rot. 11. a. in Computo Vic. Suth.* 5

vice



vice of five Knights in the Army of *Wales* (o). *Ralph de St. Maure* was commanded by the King's Writ to be in Person at *Carlile* such a Day, to do his Service in the King's Army against the *Scots*, or in the mean Time to appear at the Exchequer, and make Fine to the King for that Service (p). *K. Edward II.*, had summoned his Army to march against *Scotland*, and had ordered Proclamation to be made that all Persons of whatever State or Condition who owed him Service in his Army, should be ready with their due Service on the Eve of *St. James's* Day to march with him against the *Scots*. However the King by his Writ commanded the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer to accept of Fines, at the Rate of xl l for each Knights Fee, to be paid to the King's Use by Archbishops, Bishops, the Religious, Widows and other Women who owed Service in that Army, and were desirous to make Fines for the same (q).

Sometimes the Barons and Tenants by Knights Service were amerced, for not sending their Knights to serve for them in the King's Army. The Abbot of *Pershore* was amerced, for not sending his Knights to serve in the Army of *Camarun*, as he was warned to do (r).

(o) Rex mandat Baronibus, quod recepit per manus Reim. de Luk, Orlandini de Podio, & fociorum suorum Mercatorum de Luk, a venerabili Patre R. Linc. Episcopo quaterviginti libras, per quas idem Episcopus finem fecit secum pro servicio quinq; militum quod Regi recognovit, pro Exercitu suo Walliæ anno Regni R. E. quinto: Ideo mandat eisdem, quod prædictum Episcopum de prædictis quaterviginti libris quietum esse faciant &c. Dat. per manum Th. Beck. *Pas. Commun. 7. E. 1. Rot. 6. a.*

(p) Norf. Radulphus de Sancto Mauro atachiatus fuit ad respondendum Domino Regi, quare cum Rex nuper ei mandasset in fide & homagio quibus Regi tenebatur, quod fuisset personaliter ad Regem apud *Karloliolum*, in quindena S. Johannis Baptistæ proximo præterita, cum toto servicio suo quod Regi debuit, in exercitu Regis, ad proficiendum exinde cum Rege contra inimicos Regis de *Scocia*, vel ante diem illum accessisset hic ad *Scaccarium*, & finem fecisset cum Rege pro eodem servicio: Idem Radulphus, mandatum prædictum contra Homagij sui debitum parvipendens, nec venit ad *Karloliolum* ad diem prædictum ad faciendum servicium suum &c, nec citra diem

illum ad *Scaccarium* ad faciendum finem pro eodem, in periculum Expeditionis Regis, & manifestam subtraccionem servicij sui &c.

*He pleads that the King's Precept was not delivered to him; and that he holds nothing of the King for which he ought to do any Service in the King's Army. The Judgment is,* quod ad præsens eat inde sine die, salva—. *Mich. Communia 34. & 35. E. 1. Rot. 13. a. Parte 1.*

*Kancia. The like Process against Richard de Rokesle. He acknowledged that he held by Knights Service. No Judgment. Ibid. juxt. Rot. 13. a.*

(q) Rex Thesaurario & Baronibus suis de *Scaccario*, salutem. Licet summoneri fecerimus exercitum nostrum versus partes *Scociæ*, & proclamari fecerimus, quod omnes & singuli, cujuscunq; status & conditionis existant, qui servicium nobis debent, habeant servicium suum apud Villam Novi Castri super *Tynam*, in Vigilia B. Jacobi prox. futur. promptum & paratum ad proficiscendum nobiscum contra *Scotos* inimicos & rebelles nostros, ad eorum proterviam cum Dei adjutorio refrænandam: Quia tamen volumus, quod de Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Viris Religiosis, Viduis & alijs Mulieribus



(r). *William de Hastings* fined in C Marks, that he might have the King's Favour, because he did not March at the King's Summonce in the Army of *Normandy* (s). *William Bishop of Winchester* fined or was amerced in C Marks, because he was not in the Army of *Gannok* nor had his Service there (t). And sometimes they were disseised of their Land for not doing their Service. *Matthew Turpin* was disseised of his Land and Serjeanty in *Winterlaw*, because he was not in the King's Service beyond-sea (u). *Duncan de Lasceles* was disseised of three Knights Fees and a half, because he was not with the King in his Army of *Scotland* with Horses and Arms (w). *Roger de Crammavill* was disseised of his Land, because he did not go with the King in his Voyage to *Ireland* (x). *Malgar de Vavafur* was disseised of his Land, because he neither went with the King into *Ireland*, nor made Fine for the Voyage (y).

VI. When Barons or Knights holding *in Capite* did actual Service in the King's Army with their Knights for so many Fees as they were answerable for, or if they sent Knights in their stead, or if they made Fine for the same, they were wont to be acquitted of Escuage. In

lieribus, qui servitium nobis debent in exercitu prædicto, pro servicijs suis Finem nobiscum facere volentibus, Fines ad opus nostrum per vos capiantur, videlicet pro feodo Militis quadraginta libræ, & pro minore porcione feodi minus de dicta summa quadraginta librarum: Vobis mandamus, quod de Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Viris Religiosis, Viduis, & alijs Mulieribus pro servicijs suis nobis debitis, Fines nobiscum facere volentibus, Fines recipiatis ad opus nostrum in forma supradicta. T. me ipso apud Ebor. xij die Julij, anno r n sexto-decimo. *Trin. Brevia* 15. *Edw. 2. Rot.* 65. b.

(r) Abbas de Persore [debet] xl s Ut sit quietus de misericordia sua quia non misit Milites suos in exercitu de Camarun, sicut summonitus fuit. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot.* 1. b. *Wirecestre*.

(s) Willelmus de Hastings debet C marcas, pro habenda Benevolentia Regis, eo quod non transfretavit ad summonitionem Regis in Exercitu Normanniæ. *Ib. Rot. 6. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(t) W. Wintoniensis Episcopus [debet] C marcas, quia non fuit in Exercitu de

Gannoc nec Servitium suum habuit. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Sudhamt. m. 1. b.*

(u) Mathæus Turpin r c de j marca, pro habenda saifina de terra in Winteflawe & Serjanteria, unde dissaifitus fuit eo quod non fuit in servitio Regis ultra mare ut debuit; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot.* 13. b. *Wilt.*

(w) Dunecanus de Lasceles debet Lx marcas & j palefridum, Pro habenda saifina terræ suæ scilicet feoda trium Militum & dimidij, unde dissaifitus fuit per præceptum Regis, eo quod non fuit cum Rege cum equis & armis in exercitu Scotiæ. *Mag. Rot.* 12. *J. Rot. 2. b.*

(x) Rogerus de Crammavill [debet] C marcas & j palefridum, Pro habenda saifina terræ suæ cum pertin. unde dissaifitus fuit eo quod non transfretavit in Yberniam cum Rege. *Ib. Rot. 4. a.*

(y) Malgerus le Vavafur debet CCC marcas & tres optimos palefridos, pro habenda saifina terræ suæ, unde dissaifitus fuit eo quod non transfretavit cum Rege in Yberniam, nec finem fecit pro Passagio. *Mag. Rot. 12. J. Rot. 19. b. Refiduam compoti de Everwichscira.*

the second Year of K. Richard I, in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, several Barons and Knights were charged towards the Eſcuage of *Wales*. Amongſt others, *Robert de Treſgoz* ſtood charged with xvij l x s for the Seigneury of *Hubert de Ry*; but *Robert* was diſcharged thereof by Vertue of the King's Writ, becauſe he was in Service in the Army of *Wales* together with his Knights (z). And *Robert de Mara*, who was charged in *Wiltſhire* to the ſame Eſcuage, was acquitted thereof by Vertue of the King's Writ, becauſe he was in the Army (a). In another Year of the ſame King, *Robert Dewias* was charged with Scutage for the Army of *Normandy*; but was diſcharged of it by Writ of *Hubert* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* the Juſticier, becauſe he ſent three Knights in the King's Service beyond-ſea (b). In the firſt Year of the Reign of K. *John*, an Eſcuage was aſſeſſed at two Marks. Of this Eſcuage ſeveral Barons in *Wiltſhire* were acquitted by Writs; ſome for actual Service done by themſelves, or by their Knights and Serjeants, and ſome by Fine made with the King for their Eſcuage: the Earl of *Sareſbury*, the Biſhop of *London*, and the Earl of *Leiceſter* for actual Service, and *Elias Croc*, *Thomas Fitz-Henry*, *Robert Giffard*, and *Robert de Mara*, by Fine (c). Of the

(z) Scutagium Exercitus Walie, in Nordfolch & Sudfolch: Comes de Clara debet Lxx l & xvijs & xjd de Scutagio Walie pro Militibus ſuis. Willelmus de Warennā debet vijl & ijs & vjd de Scutagio Militum Honoris de Wermegay. Willelmus de Dammartin r c de xs de eodem ſcutagio. Albricus de Dammartin debet xs de eodem ſcutagio; Willelmus de Albencio Pincerna [debet] xxxviij l de eodem ſcutagio. Robertus de Treſgoz r c de xviij l & xs de Scutagio feodi quod fuit Huberti de Ria; In perdonis per breve Regis Ipſi Roberto xviij l & xs, quia fuit in eodem exercitu cum Militibus ſuis, Et ideo Q. e. Episcopus Norwicensis r c de xx l pro Militibus quos recognoscit ſe debere Regi; In theſauro l, Et Q. e. Abbas de S. Ædmundo r c de xx l de Scutagio Militum quos recognoscit ſe debere Regi. Rogerus le Bigot r c de Lxij l & xij s & vjd de eodem Scutagio; with ſome others. Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 8. b.

(a) De Scutagio Exercitus Walie: Episcopus Sareſberienſis r c de xvi l de Scutagio Militum ſuorum. Hunfridus de Bohun r c de xvl & vs de Scutagio. Robertus de Mara r c de xxs de Scutagio; In

perdonis, per breve Regis, ipſi Roberto xxs quia fuit in ipſo Exercitu; Et Q. e. Comes Willelmus de Sareſberia r c de xxviij l & vjs de Scutagio; with the Scutages of ſeveral others. Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 10. a. Wilt.

(b) De Secundo Scutagio Exercitus Normannie aſſiſo anno præterito: Episcopus Herefordiæ r c de xvl, de Scutagio Militum ſuorum, In th. l, Et Q. e. Robertus Dewias debet xix l de eodem Scutagio: ſed habet Quietantiam per breve H. Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopi, quia miſit iij Milites ultra mare in ſervicio Regis. Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 7. a. Heref. in Wallia.

(c) De Primo Scutagio aſſiſo ad duas marcas, poſt Primam Coronationem Regis Johannis: Episcopus Sareſberie r c de Lxiiij marcis de Scutagio ſuo, Willelmus de Warennā r c de ij marcis de Scutagio feodi Henrici Hoſe quod habet in Cuſtodia, &c. Iſti habent Quietantiam per Brevia: Comes Sareſberie, Episcopus Londonienſis, Comes Leirceſtriæ, Elyas Croc per Finem quem fecit ſupra, Tomas filius Henrici per Finem quem fecit in Gloceſtreſcira, Robertus Giffard per Finem quem fecit ſupra, Robertus de Mara per Finem quem fecit ſupra. Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 13. b. Wilt.

ſame



same Escuage several Barons in *Essex* were acquitted [by Writs]: viz. the Earl of *Perch*, Earl *William Mareſhall* and others; *W.* Bishop of *London* for his Bishoprick and Wards, &c: other Barons stood charged with the Escuage, because the Sheriff could not tell how many Fees they held; viz. the Earl *de Ferrers*, the Bishop of *Winton*, and others (*d*). In the third Year of K. *John*, in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, *Nigell de Luvetot* paid Scutage for the Fees which he held in *Capite*, and for those which he held of the Honour of *Tikehull*: and others had Quittance thereof by Writs; to wit, *Sayer de Quency*, and others (*e*). For three Knights Fees in *Worcestershire*, *Richard Descrupes* gave *Cs ne transfretet*. Other Barons in that County had Writs of acquittal, viz. *Ralf de Sumeri*, *Hugh de Ferrers*, *William de Berkeley*; and the Abbot of *Westminster* by Fine (*f*). In the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset*, *Nicolas de Meriet* paid xx Marks, for one Knight's Fee which he held in *Capite*, and for one Knight's Fee and a half holden of the Honour of *Moreton*, and one and a half holden of the Honour of *Gloucester*, *Andrew de Lifewis* paid *Cs*, for two Fees and a half holden of the Honour of *Dunſtor*. Other Barons and Knights were acquitted by Writs; viz. *Philip de Columbieres* for x Fees holden in *Capite*, *William de Montague*, *William Malet* &c. (*g*). Of the third Scutage assessed in the

(*d*) Isti habent Quietantiam de Scutagijs assis ad Duas marcas, per brevia post Primam Coronationem Regis Johannis, in *Essex*: Comes de Pertico, Comes Willelmus Mareſcallus, Comes de Auco, Willelmus de Humez, — —, *W.* Episcopus Londoniensis de Episcopatu suo & Wardis, Comes de Arundell, &c: Isti debent respondere de Scutagio; sed Vicecomes nescit quot feoda habent: Comes de Ferrarijs, Episcopus Wintoniensis, &c. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 13. b.*

(*e*) De Finibus & Scutagijs Militum: Lucia de Moyun debet xx marcas pro feodis vij Militum; sed respondet in Dorsete. Nigellus de Luvetot r c de L marcis pro feodis x Militum quos tenet de Rege in Capite, & pro feodis v Militum de Honore de Tikehull; &c. *Then it follows*, Isti habent Quietantiam per Brevia: Saierus de Quenci, Archiepiscopus Cantuariæ, Radulfus Pirot. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 10. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(*f*) De Finibus & Scutagijs Militum: Ricardus Descrupes [debet] *Cs*, ne trans-

fretet, pro feodis iij Militum. Episcopus Wigornensis r c de quater xx & xvij marcis & viij s de Scutagio, &c; *Then it follows*, Isti habent Quietantiam per brevia: Abbas Westmonasterij per finem quem fecit in Middelfex, Radulfus de Sumeri, Hugo de Ferrarijs, Willelmus de Berkel. de feodo j Militis. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 10. a. Wirceſtr.*

(*g*) De Finibus & Scutagijs Baronum in his Comitatibus: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de Nicolao de Meriet pro feodo j Militis in Capite, & j Militis & dimidij de Honore Moretoniæ, & j Militis & dimidij de Honore Glocestriæ. Alexander de Lifewis r c de *Cs*, pro feodis ij Militum & dimidij de Honore de Dunſtore, &c. *Many Persons are set in Charge; Then it follows*, Isti habent Quietanciam per Brevia: Philippus de Columbieres de feodis x Militum quæ tenet de Rege in Capite ut dicit, Willelmus de Monte acuto, Willelmus Malet, Radulfus Luvel, and others. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 3. b. Dorſ. & Sumerſ.*



Reign of K. *John*, some Barons and Knights were acquitted by the King's Writ; for actual Service, as I suppose; to wit, *Halenad de Sifrewast*, *Richard de Ferrers*, and others; and *Henry de Whitefeld*, by Fine (b). *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* and Earl *David* were discharged by Writs, of the Eſcuage for *Wales* aſſeſſed at ij Marks (i). The Earls of *Arundel* and *Warene* were diſcharged by Writs, of the ſame Scutage of *Wales*: viz. the Earl of *Arundel* for fourſcore and four Fees and half a Fee; and the Earl of *Warene*, for xxxv Fees late of *Gilbert de Aquila*, and for Lx Fees of his own Barony (k). The Perſons hereunder named had Quittance by Writs, of the Scutage of *Biham* which was aſſeſſed at x s per Fee: viz. *Odo de Dammartin* for one Fee; the Earl of *Clare* for C and xxxj Fees and ſeveral Parts of Fees, and for nine Fees and a Quarter of a Fee late of the Counteſs his Mother; *John Mareſchall* for xvij Fees and a Half late the Fees of *Hubert de Ry*; the Biſhop elect of *Norwich* for xlvij Fees and a Half and a Quarter of a Fee; the Abbat of *St. Edmund* for Lij Fees and a Half belonging to his Abbey; *Falk de Breautee* for fourſcore and ten Fees and a Half, the Fees of the Honour of *Eye*; *Roger de Creiſſy* for xvij Fees and a Half, late of *Robert de Ry*; the Earl of *Arundel* for Lxxvij Fees; and Earl *Roger* for C and xxv Fees and a Quarter of a Fee (l). Other Perſons here named had

(b) De Finibus & Scutagij Militum de tercio Scutagio: Then follow the Names of the Perſons put in Charge for their Fees. Then, Iſti habent Quietantiam per Brevia: Halenad de Sifrewaſt, Ricardus de Ferrarijs, Gilbertus Baſſet, Gerardus de Canvill, Episcopus Londonienſis, Warinus filius Geroldi, Comes de Clara, — Willelmus Mareſcallus [de Honore Giffardi], Willelmus de Oilli, Willelmus de Harecurt, Tomas Baſſet, Alanus Baſſet, Henricus de Whitefeld per Finem, Walterus Pipard, and others. Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 15. a. Oxenef.

(i) De Scutagio Walliæ aſſiſo ad ij marcas. W. Comes Sareſberię [debet] C & xij Marcas et Dimidiam, de ſupradictis Feodis [Episcopatus Elyenſis]. Willelmus de Scalarijs r c de xxx marcis de eodem. Hugo de Scalarijs r c de xxxj marcis de eodem. G. filius Petri & Comes David habent quietantiam per brevia, ſcilicet Comes David de ij feodis in Bramton & Almundebir. Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 8. a. Cant. & Hunt.

(k) De Scutagio Walliæ aſſiſo ad ij marcas: Iſti habent Quietantiam per brevia:

Comes de Arundel de quater xx & iiij feodis & dimidio; Comes de Warrenna de xxxv feodis de feodis Gileberti de Aquila; Et de Lx feodis de Baronia ſua. Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 9. a. Sudſex.

(l) De Scutagio de Biham aſſiſo ad x s. Iſti habent quietantiam per brevia: Odo de Dammartin de j feodo; Comes de Clara de C & xxxj feodis & ij partibus j feodi, & ij partibus j feodi (ſic in Rotulo), & tercia parte & quarta parte & viij & ix & x parte, & ij triceſimis partibus j feodi, Et de ix feodis & quarta parte j feodi de feodis Comitiffæ matris ſuæ; Johannes Mareſcallus de xvij feodis & dimidio de feodis Huberti de Rya; Electus Norewicenſis de xlvij feodis & dimidio & quarta parte j feodi; Abbas de S. Edmundo de Lij feodis & dimidio de feodis Abbatie; Falco de Breautee de quater xx & x feodis & dimidio de feodis Honoris de Eye; Rogerus de Creiſſy de xvij feodis & dimidio de feodis Huberti de Rye; Comes Arundellie de Lxxvj feodis; Comes Rogerus de C & xxv feodis & quarta parte.

Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 4. a. Norf. & Suff.

Quittance

Quittance of the same Scutage of *Biham*, because they did their Service in the King's Army: *viz.* the Abbot of *Abbotbury* for one Fee; and the Bishop of *Bathe* for xx Fees of the Bishoprick, and for xl Fees of the Abbey of *Glaston* (*m*). A Scutage was assessed for the Army of *Gannoc*, at xl s for each *Scutum* or Fee. And these Persons (amongst others) had Quittance thereof by Writs; *viz.* the Abbot of *Ramsay* for four Fees; the Bishop of *Ely* for xl Fees; *Ralf de Cameis* for half a Fee; the Heirs of *John* Earl of *Huntendon* for two Fees (*n*). Earl *Roger Bigot* paid a Fine of MM Marks, to have Respite during his Life for the Service of C and xx Knights, he doing to the King the Service of Lx Knights; and to have Respite during his Life for certain Areres of Scutages charged on him. He gave Hostages to the King for the Payment of his said Fine, and for due Performance of his Service (*o*). *William Fitz-Aldelin* was in Arere to the King for the Escuage of *Wales*. But he was acquitted of the same, because he was in Service in the Army (*p*). All the Knights of the Honour of *Eye* were discharged of the Escuage of *Scotland*, (or rather, they were not charged for it at the Exchequer) because they were in actual Service (*q*). *Stephen de Hamton* was acquitted of the same Escuage, because he sent his Son to serve for him in the Army (*r*). The Knights and Free Tenants of *Notinghamshire* were

(*m*) De Scutagio de Biham assiso ad xs: Isti habuerunt quietantiam, quia fuerunt in Exercitu: Abbas de Abboteshiria de j feodo; Episcopus Bathoniensis de xx feodis de Episcopatu, & de xl feodis Abbatie Glastoniæ; and the rest. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Dorf. & Sumerf.*

(*n*) De Scutagio de Gannoc, Scuto assiso ad xls: . . . de Luvetot r c de x marcis de tercia parte x feodorum Nigelli de Luvetot. —. Isti habent quietantiam per brevia Regis: Abbas de Ramefia de iij feodis; Episcopus Elyensis de xl feodis; Radulfus de Cameis de dimidio feodo; Hæredes Johannis Comitis Huntendonie de ij feodis. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Cant. & Hunt. m. 2. b. in imo.*

(*o*) Comes Rogerus Bigot r c de MM marcis, Pro habendo respectu tota vita sua de Servitio C & xx Militum pro Servitio Lx Militum, Et pro habendo respectu tota vita sua de demanda quam Barones de Scaccario ei faciunt de areragijs Scutagiorum. Terminii: Ad Natale anni xiiij<sup>m</sup> D marcæ; Et ad Scaccarium Pasce D marcæ —;

Et inde Regi v Obsides invenit & pro fidei Servizio suo. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 21. a. tit. Norfolk. & Sutfolk.*

(*p*) De Scutagio Walie: Episcopus Wintoniensis debet xxxl de Scutagio Walie pro Militibus suis. Adam de Port r c de xxvij l & xs de eodem Scutagio. Willelmus filius Aldelini r c de xij s & vjd, de Scutagio j Militis & quarta parte Militis; In perdonis per breve Regis ipsi Willelmo xij s & vjd, Quia fuit in ipso Exercitu, Et Q. e. Abbas de Hyda debet xl de eodem Scutagio pro Militibus. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Sudbant.*

(*q*) Compotus de Honore de Eya non redditur, quia miserunt Milites suos in Exercitu Scotie. *Mag. Rot. 13. f. Rot. 21. a. Norf. & Sutf. tit. De Scutagio Scotie assiso ad xx s.*

(*r*) De Scutagio Scotie assiso ad xx s: Stephanus de Hamtona [debet] xx s de uno feodo; Sed non debet summoneri, quia misit filium suum in exercitu. *Ib. Rot. 21. b. Oxenrf.*



not charged in the *Great Roll* to the Escuage of *Bibam*, because they were all of them in the Army (s). The Knights of *Lincolnshire* were acquitted of the Scutage of *Bibam*; because they did actual Service in the Army (t). *William de St. John* was discharged of the Scutage of *Poiçtou*; because it was shewn before the King and his Council, that he sent his Knights with the King in his Voyage to *Poiçtou* (u). *Richard de Scularijs* was discharged of the same Scutage, because it was proved before the Justicier and Barons of the Exchequer, that *Richard's* Father did Service by his Knights in *Poiçtou* (w). *Thomas de St. Valery* having done laudable Service to K. *John* in his Army, the King by Writ Patent commands *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* his Justicier, to protect *Thomas* and his Estate; and if Escuage was levied upon his Knights Fees, to restore the same; or, if no Escuage was already levied upon him, then to let him receive and have the Escuage [to his own Use], and to enjoy his Land without Disturbance (x).—*Philipp de Columbiars* was acquitted of Scutage, in regard he was with the King in his Army of *Wales*, and did personally the Service due from him for his Fees (y). *Roger de Huntingfeld* had made a *promissum*,

(s) Scutagium de Biham non est in Rotulo, quia omnes Milites & libere tenentes de Comitatu fuerunt in exercitu. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. Not.*

(t) Vicecomes non respondet de Scutagio de Biham; quia omnes Milites de Comitatu fuerunt in Exercitu. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 15. a. Linc.*

(u) Idem W. [Willelmus de Sancto Johanne] r c de C & xiiij l de Scutagio Pic-taviæ: In Thesauro nichil: Et in Perdonis ipsi W, C & xiiij l, per breve Regis; Quia protestatum [est] coram Rege & Consilio suo, quod milites sui fuerunt cum Rege J. in ultimo itinere suo in Pic-tavia, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 7. b. Subamtesc.*

(w) Ricardus filius Willelmi de Scularijs debet xxv marcas, de Scutagio Pic-taviæ. Sed non debet inde summoneri; quia testatum est coram H. de Burgo Justiciario, & Baronibus de Scaccario, quod Willelmus de Scularijs pater ipsius Ricardi habuit Milites suos in Pic-tavia. *Mag. Rot. 6. H. 3. Rot. 2. b. Cant. & Hunt.*

(x) Rex &c, G. filio Petri &c. Mandamus vobis, quod custodiat & defendatis terram & res & homines dilecti & fidelis nostri Thomæ de Sancto Walerico; ipse

enim nobis libenter servit & nos de ejus servicio multum laudamus; & si Scutagium suum de feudis Militum quæ de nobis tenet in Capite captum sit, vel aliquid aliud de terra sua, id ei sine dilatione reddi faciatis. Et si scutagium prædictum adhuc captum non sit, illud eum libere & sine impedimento permittatis capere & habere, & de terra sua voluntatem suam facere, sicut de sua, & sicut ipse & antecessores sui inde facere consueverunt. T. me ipso apud Bonum Portum xvij die Julij. *Pat. 4. J. m. 12.*

(y) Rex Baronibus; Quia dilectus & fidelis noster Philippus de Columbers fuit nobiscum in exercitu nostro Walliæ anno regni nostri xlj, & nobis servicium suum ratione exercitus prædicti nobis debitum personaliter fecit, propter quod de scutagio feodorum quæ de nobis tenet quietus esse debet: Vobis mandamus, quod ipsum Philippum de demanda quam ei facitis de scutagio feodorum prædictorum pro exercitu nostro prædicto quietum esse faciatis. T. meipso &c. anno xlvj<sup>to</sup>. *Pas. Communia 49. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.*

Baronibus pro Bartholomæo de Bygod. *The same Writ Verbatim for him. T. &c. lb. juxt.*

either



either to pay the King sixty Marks, or to find him a Knight to serve in *Gascoigne*. He sent to the King, *Andrew le Gayzi*, his Knight, who served there with great Prowess. Hereupon *Roger* was discharged of his *promissum* for Escuage (z). *Thomas* late Bishop of *Hereford* did his Service by the King's Command in his Army of *Wales* for five Knights Fees, to wit, by two Knights for two of the Fees, and by six Esquires for the other three Fees; each of his said Knights and Esquires served with a covered Horse, and continued in Service for full forty Days: hereupon, the King commands the Barons of the Exchequer to acquit *Richard* the succeeding Bishop of the Escuage demanded of him for the said five Knights Fees (a). The Writs of Quittance of Scutage were either particular ones, made for the respective Barons entituled to have them, or else general, for a whole County. The Knights of the County of *Bedford* were all in actual Service, and were acquitted of Scutage by one general Writ (b). The Writs of Quittance obtained by the Barons were for themselves and for their Knights. And therefore certain Knights holding of Barons who had obtained Writs of Quittance of Scutage, were acquitted of the Scutage by Virtue of the same Writs as soon as they were produced (c). *William de Ros* was charged with Scutage for his Knights Fees.

(z) Suffolcia. Quia testificatum [est] coram Rege per Ricardum Ruffum Clericum Regis, & perscrutationem Rotulorum Ward. Regis, quod *Roger* de Huntingefeld misit Domino Regi in Wasconiam *Andream le Gayzi* Militem suum, qui ibidem Domino Regi laudabiliter servivit: Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod de demanda quam facit eidem *Rogero* pro Promisso sexaginta marcarum Regi facto, vel de uno Milite Regi inveniendi in Wasconia, ei pacem habere permittat. *Ex Memor. 39. H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*

(a) Quia Rex accepit per Inquisitionem quam per Vicecomitem Heref. nuper fieri fecit, quod *Thomas* nuper Heref. Episcopus defunctus fecit Regi servitium suum per præceptum Regis in exercitu Walliæ anno decimo apud Buel pro quinque feodis Militum, videlicet per *Johannem Tregoz* & *Johannem Daniel* Milites pro duobus feodis Militum, & *Thomam de la Mare*, *Nicholaum le Seculer*, *Johannem de Hurtesleye*, *Rogerum de Hurtesleye*, *Johannem de Walford*, & *Robertum le Venour*, Armigeros pro tribus feodis Militum, videlicet per unumquemque ipsorum tam Mi-

litum quam Armigerorum cum uno Equo cooperto, & quod prædicti *Johannes*, & *Johannes*, *Nicholaus* & *Johannes*, *Rogerus*, *Johannes*, & *Robertus* servitium prædictum per xl dies plenarie continuarunt; Quod quidem servitium idem Episcopus in eodem exercitu Regis recognovit, sicut per inspectionem Rotulorum Maresclaciæ de eodem exercitu Regi constat: Rex mandat Baronibus, quod *Ricardum* nunc *Herefordensem* Episcopum de demanda quam ei fieri faciunt per summonitionem Scaccarij, pro Scutagio ad opus Regis de quinque feodis prædictis a tempore prædicto, pacem habere & ipsum quietum esse faciant. T. Rege apud *Chevelingham* primo die Julij anno xxvj°. *Trin. Communia 26. E. 1. Rot. 88. in Bund. 25. & 26. E. 1.*

(b) Nulla fit hic mentio de Scutagio de *Bedford*, Quia omnes Milites de Comitatu fuerunt in servitio Regis & habent generalem quietantiam per unum breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 8. H. 3. Rot. 9. b.*

(c) De Scutagijs Militum tenentium de pluribus Baronibus, quæ capta fuerunt antequam

Fees. But he was acquitted thereof, because his superiour Lord the Archbishop of *Canterbury* had paid to the King all the Scutage he owed (*d*). *Hugh de Vivonijs* held nine Knights Fees and the third Part of a Fee of the Abbot of *Glaston*, the Abbot of *Glaston* held of the Bishop of *Bathe*, and the Bishop of *Bathe* of the King in *Capite*. *Hugh* had Quittance of the Scutage of *Kery* for his Fees by the King's Writ; and the Bishop (the superiour Lord) had an Allowance or Discount *ad tantum* in a Sum charged on him in the great Roll for the same Scutage (*e*). In the 28th Year of K. *Edward I*, *John de Daventry* held of the King the ninth Part of a Knight's Fee in *Thirneby* of the Fee of *Moretein*; *Andrew* Abbot of *Pipwell* held the same ninth Part of *John*, and *Adam de Bervile* of the Abbot. *John de Daventry* received of the Abbot two Shillings and eleven Pence for the Escuage of *Scotland* in the said Year due for the said ninth Part, and was to acquitt the Abbot, and all Undertenants, of the said Escuage (*f*).

VII. Escuage was not chargeable upon Lands holden either in Frankalmoigne of royal Foundation or in Socage. The Abbot of *Waverley* claimed (under a Charter of K. *John*) to hold his Lands in Frankalmoigne, and to be quit of rendring Escuage for the same: so the King commanded the Barons, that if they found by the Abbot's

antequam Brevia de Quietantia Scutagiorum Baronum illorum pervenirent ad Vicecomitem. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx libris & xij s, de Scutagio prædictorum Militum—. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 7. b. Dorsete & Sumerfete.*

(*d*) De Primo Scutagio Regis: Willelmus de Ros debet xiiij marcas de eodem. Sed non debet summoneri; quia tenet de Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi qui nullum debet Scutagium. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 14. a. Kancia.*

(*e*) J. Episcopus Battonienfis r c de xxij marcis de Scutagio de *Kery*, sicut supra continetur: In Thesauo nichil, Et in quietancia Scutagij Hugonis de Vivonijs de feodis ix Militum & tercia parte feodi j Militis, quæ idem Hugo tenet de Abbate *Glastoniæ*, & idem Abbas de eodem Episcopo, & Episcopus de Rege in *Capite*, Unde idem Hugo habet quietanciam per breve Regis, xvij marca & viij s & xj d. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. Dorsete & Sumerfete, in Dorsete.*

(*f*) Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsentis literæ pervenerint, Johannes filius Philippi de Daventre salutem. Noveritis me recepisse de Domino Andrea Abbate de Pypewell, duos solidos undecim denarios, pro Scutagio Scociæ anno regni Regis Edwardi vicesimo octavo, pro nona parte unius feodi Militis in *Thirneby* quam de me tenet, videlicet de feodo de *Mortein*; & unde quidam Adam de Bervile prædictam nonam partem feodi prædicti tenet de prædicto Abbate per servitium Militis immediate. Et ego prædictus Johannes tam prædictum Abbatem, quam cæteros Tenentes prædicti Abbatis, tenentes prædictam nonam partem vel partem ejusdem sive mediate sive immediate, contra omnes gentes acquietabo. In cujus rei testimonium, præfenti acquietanciæ sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Daventre, vigilia Ascensionis Domini anno regni Regis Edwardi tricesimo quarto. *Ex autogr. in archivo curiæ Augment.*

Charters



Charters that he held in Frankalmoigne and ought to be quit of Escuage, then they should acquit him of the late Escuages for the Armies of *Scotland*. The like Writs issued in other the like Cases (g). If a Subject gave Land to a religious House in Frankalmoigne; such Land was not to be distreined for Escuage, as long as the Donour or his Heirs had other Lands in the same County on which the Escuage might be levied. The Escuage of *Gascoigne* was demanded of the Master of the Hospital of *Burton-Lazar*, for five Virgates of Land which he held in Frankalmoigne. But forasmuch as Frankalmoigne ought not to yield Escuage whilst the Feoffor or his Heirs have Assets to answer for the same; a Writ issued to the Sheriff, commanding him (if the Case was so) to distrein the Heirs of the Feoffor for the Escuage, and not the Master of the Hospital (b). The Canons of *Wroxton* were charged with Escuage for the Manour of *Torp*, which they held in Frankalmoigne, of the Donation of *John de Montague*. And because (saith the Record) that Frankal-

(g) Baronibus, pro Abbate de Waverle. Ex parte ejusdem Abbatis Regi est ostensum, quod cum ipse per Cartam Domini J. quondam Regis Angliæ avi Regis, teneat omnes terras & tenementa sua in Waverlega in Comitatu Surreiæ in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, & eciam quieta de Scutagio; Idemq; Abbas & prædecessores sui terras & tenementa prædicta, a tempore consecutionis Cartæ prædictæ, semper hæctenus in liberam puram & perpetuam elemosinam tenuerunt, & de scutagio Regi & progenitoribus suis inde præstando quieti esse consueverint; Vicecomes ejusdem Comitatus nichilominus ipsum Abbatem ad Scutagium pro exercitiis Scociæ, de annis vicessimo octavo & tricesimo primo ad opus Regis, de eisdem terris & tenementis præstandum graviter distringit —. *So the King commands, that if the Barons find it to be so, they should acquit the Abbot thereof.* T. Rege apud Preston primo die Julij anni xxxiiij°. *Trin. Brevia* 34. E. 1. Rot. 41. a.

*The like Writ issued, upon the like Suggestion, in Favour of the Abbot of St. James without Northampton; Ib. Rot. 41. a: And for the Rector of Allsherugge in Oxfordshire; Ib. Rot. 42. a: for the Priour of Lewes; Ib. Rot. 42. a: and for the Abbess of Godestowe; Ib. Rot. 42. b.*

*In the 9th Year of K. Edward II, like Writs*

*issued for divers of the Religious: viz. For the Abbot of Leyston, to be quit of the Escuage of exercitiis Scotiæ de annis regni E. 1, 28, 31, & 34. Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 8. a; For the Priour of Ledes, Ib. Rot. 8. b; for the Master and Brothers of the Domus Dei Doverriæ, Ib. Rot. 10. a; For the Abbess of Tarente; Ib. Rot. 10. b; For the Priour of Altheby Canons; Ib. Rot. 12. a; For the Abbot of Hertiland, to be quit of the Escuages of Scotland, anno 28, 31, & 34. E. 1; Ib. Rot. 18. b; and for other Religious without Number, in the Reigns of several Kings.*

(b) War. & Leic. Rex Vicecomiti. Monstravit nobis Magister Hospitalis S. Lazari de Burton, quod cum teneat v virgatas terræ in puram & perpetuam elemosinam de feodo Hugonis de M in L, tu distringis prædictum Magistrum ad reddendum nobis scutagium nostrum Wasconiæ quantum pertinet ad prædictam terram: Et quia pura & perpetua elemosina non debet respondere de scutagio quamdiu feofator vel ejus successores habent per quod possint distringi pro prædicto scutagio: Tibi præcipimus, quod si ita est, tunc distringas hæredes prædicti Hugonis ad reddendum nobis prædictum scutagium; & prædicto Magistro pacem habere permittas de eodem scutagio —. *Memor. 28. H. 3. Rot. 7. b.*



moigne ought not to be distreined for Escuage, so long as *John* or his Heirs have other Lands in the County, upon which the Escuage might be levied: therefore a Writ issued to the Sheriff of *Northamptonshire*, commanding him not to distrein the Canons, but the said *John* or his Heirs, by their other Lands, for the said Escuage (*i*). The Priour of *Semplingham* held certain Land in *Boleby* in Frankalmoigne, of the Donation of *Nigell Fitz-Alexander*. The Priour was distreined for Escuage to the Aids for marrying the King's Sister and for marrying his eldest Daughter. The Priour alledged, that his Feoffor's Heirs were able to discharge the said Land holden in Frankalmoigne of the said Escuages. So a Writ issued to the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire*, commanding him (if it was so as the Priour alleged) to forbear demanding the said Escuages of the Priour, and to distrein the Feoffor's Heirs for the same. Because (saith the Writ) we are not wont to distrein Lands holden in Frankalmoigne, as long as the Feoffors are able to answer for the same (*k*).

Again; Lands holden purely in Socage were not to pay Escuage. *John de Reinni* held two Carues of Land in *Cumberland*, by suit to the County and hundred Court, and was not to pay Escuage for it (*l*). *Thomas de St. Valery* declared by his deed under Seal, that having found, upon Search and Enquiry carefully made in the Case, that *Robert de Chadelesworth* did not owe him Escuage or other military Service for the Land which he held in *Chadelesworth* belonging to

(*i*) Northamptonia. Rex Vicecomiti; Constat nobis per inspectionem Cartæ Johannis de Monte Acuto, quod Canonici de Wroxton tenent Manerium de Torp in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, de dono prædicti Johannis. Et quia pura elemosina non debet distringi pro Scutagijs, quamdiu prædictus Johannes vel hæredes sui habeant alias terras in eodem Comitatu de quibus prædicta scutagia possint levare: Tibi præcipimus, quod non distringas nec distringi permittas prædictos Canonicos pro prædictis scutagijs, set distringas prædictum Johannem vel hæredes suos per alias terras suas in eodem Comitatu pro eisdem scutagijs. Teste &c. *Hil. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 8. a.*

(*k*) Lincoln. Rex Vicecomiti. Monstravit nobis Prior de Semplingham, quod cum teneat unam carucatam terræ cum pertinentijs in Bolebi in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, de dono Nigelli filij Alexandri, sicut continetur in Carta dicti Nigelli quam idem

Prior protulit coram Baronibus; tu distringis prædictum Priorem ad reddendum nobis Scutagia de Auxilijs nobis promissis ad forem nostram maritandam & ad primogenitam filiam nostram maritandam; Et quia hæredes prædicti Nigelli satis sufficiunt ad quietandam dictam elemosinam de prædictis Scutagijs, ut idem Prior dicit: Tibi præcipimus, quod si ita est, tunc de demanda quam [facis] eidem Priori de prædictis scutagijs, ei pacem habere permittas; & distringas prædictos hæredes ad reddendum nobis prædicta Scutagia, quia non consuevimus distringere liberas elemosinas quamdiu seofatores sufficiunt. T. ut supra [i. e. T. R. Abbate Westm. viij die Augusti]. *Trin. Commun. 29. H. 3. Rot. 12. b.*

(*l*) Johannes de Reinni debet ij marcas, & tenet ij carrucas terras in Newinton per sectam Comitatus & de Hendemot, unde Scutagium dari non debet. *Mag. Rot. 3. 7. Rot. 18. b. Cumb.*

*Thomas's Seignury*, nor was obliged to give him any Aid *pur Faire Fitz Chivaler* or *pur Fille marrier*, he the said *Thomas* did, in his Court, acquit *Robert* and his Heirs of rendring any such military Service, Escuage, or Aid: and therefore willed, that *Robert* and his Heirs should hold their Land in *Chadelesworth* of him the said *Thomas* and his Heirs in Socage, at vijl yearly Rent, as his Ancestours had held the same of the Ancestours of *Thomas*: provided, that if the King took Escuage for *Thomas's* Land and would not grant to *Thomas* his Escuage thereof, then *Robert* and his Heirs might, if they could, obtain Quittance thereof from the King; but that *Thomas* would not undertake to acquit them thereof against the King (m). The several Persons hereunder named, had Writs to discharge their respective Lands of Escuage, because the same were holden in Socage or at Fee-ferm: namely, *William de Welleby*, *Thomas de Cherlinton*, *William de Carburra*, *Peter Talbot*, *John Deyvill*, *John de Nuttele*, and the Abbot of *Stratford* (n). And Escuage was not to be paid by Persons,

to.

(m) Sciant præsentēs & futuri, quod Ego *Thomas de Sancto Walerico* post magnam inquisitionem super hoc factam, recognovi quod *Robertus filius Radulfi de Chadeleswrthe* pro terra sua de *Chadelespurpe* quæ est de feudo meo, nec Scutagium michi debet nec aliud Militare Servitium: Nec si filium meum Militem fecero, vel filiam nuptui tradidero, ad hoc michi Auxilium dare; Unde ipsum & hæredes suos de omni Scutagio & Militari servicio, & omni Auxilio, in Curia mea quietos clamavi. Volo autem & præcipio, quod ipse & hæredes sui teneant quantum est de feudo meo in *Chadelespurpe*, de me & hæredibus meis libere & quiete, per Septem libras quas michi debet de Socagio, pro omni servitio, sicuti antecessores sui de antecessoribus meis tenuerunt. Si tamen Dominus Rex de terra mea Scutagium ceperit quod michi concedere noluerit, ipse *Robertus* & hæredes sui si possunt quitantiam quærant; ipsos enim erga Dominum Regem non aquietabo. Ut autem hæc Recognitio mea & quitantia firma & perpetua sit, ipsam præsentī karta sigillo meo signata confirmo. His testibus, *Radulfo Harego* tunc temporis Senescallo meo, *Wale de Cambrun*, *Thoma filio Ricardi*, *Henrico filio Symeonis*, *Gocelino de Bailol* (with

VOL. I.

ten others by Name) & multis alijs. *Ex Autogr. in archivo Eccles. Colleg. Westmon.*

(n) Baronibus, pro *Willelmo de Welleby* & alijs. *A Writ to discharge their Lands of Scutage; the same being held of John M. in Socage, and not of the King in Capite by Knights Service* T. Rege apud *Walsyngham* vj die Octobris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 12. a.

Baronibus, pro *Thoma de Cherlinton*. *A Writ to discharge his Lands of Scutage; the same being held in Socage.* Ib. Rot. 16. a.

*The like for William de Carburra, for Lands in Cornwall held in Socage.* Ib. Rot. 19. a.

Baronibus, pro *Petro filio Thomæ Talbot*. *A Writ to discharge his Lands in Thorpe in Com. Suff. of Scutage; the same being held in Socage per certa servicia.* T. R. apud *Westm.* xxvj die Junij anno nono. *Trin. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 55. a.

*A Writ issued, commanding the Barons of the Exchequer, to acquit John Deyvill of Scutage demanded of him; if they found he held the Lands by Rent-service and not by Knights Service, at the Times of the Armies for which the Scutages were demanded.* *Mich. Brevia* 12. E. 2. Rot. 63. b.

Baronibus, pro *Johanne de Nuttele*. *A Writ to discharge Lands held at Fee-ferm, of*

4 R.

the

to whom the King by Charter granted Freedom from Escuage. *Adam de Simplinges* was charged with certain Scutages for half a Knight's Fee holden of the Abbey of *Rading*: the ancient Kings of *England* had granted to that Abbey, that they should be quit of Scutage for the Lands they had already acquired or should afterwards acquire. *K. Henry III.*, confirmed to them that Freedom, of his especial Grace, and so that the same might not be drawn into Consequence or Precedent: and by Virtue of a Writ directed to the Barons of the Exchequer, testifying the said Grants, *Adam* was discharged of the said several Scutages, and the Abbey were to be Scutage-free for the Time to come (o). The Sheriff of *Surrey* returned to the Treasurer and Barons, that the Abbot of *Nutley* held of the King in Capite the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee in *Gomesbeve*. The said Abbot was attached to answer to the King in the Exchequer, for that he, when he was summoned to be with the King at *Carlisle* on the Quinzime of *St. John Baptist* last past, with his whole Service which he owed to the King in his Army, neither repaired to *Carlisle* with his Service, nor to the Exchequer in order to make Fine for the same. To this he pleaded, that *K. Henry III.*, gave to his Abbey all the Land which they had in *Gomesbulue* quit of Service in Armies, and of Scutage and Tallage. And thereupon he was dismissed *sine die* (p). Add the Case here following. It deserves to be recounted, for

the Scutages for the Armies of Scotland, anno 28, 31, and 34. E. 1. *Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 21. b.

The like for the Abbot of Stratford, for Lands held in Fee-ferm. Ib. Rot. 22. b.

(o) *Adam de Simplinges* r c de j marca de Scutagio de Kery, sicut supra continetur: Et de xx s de Finibus & Scutagijs, sicut supra continetur: Et de xx s de Scutagio *Pictaviæ*, sicut supra continetur: In Thesauo nichil: Et Monachis *Radinggæ* iij marcas per breve Regis, In quo continetur, Quod cum a prædecessoribus Regis per Cartas concedatur Abbati & Monachis *Radinggæ*, quod ipsi quieti sint de Scutagio, tam in terris adquisitis quam adquirendis, licet non usi fuerint libertate quantum ad terras quas adquisierunt post prædictam concessionem eis factam: tamen de speciali gratia, ita quod in consequenciam trahi non possit, concedit eis Rex, quod de cætero eis teneatur libertas prædicta: Et sic quieti

sunt de cætero de Scutagio dimidij feodi in *Seuewell*, quod exigebatur de prædicto *Ada*: Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot.* 15. H. 3. *Oxford*.

(p) *Surreia*. Abbas de *Natele* atachia-tus [fuit] ad respondendum Domino Regi, quare cum Dominus Rex nuper ipsum Abbatem per Vicecomitem Comitatus *Surreiæ* summoniri fecisset, quod fuisset ad Regem apud *Karliolum*, in quindena S. *Johannis Baptistæ* proximo præterita, cum toto servicio suo quod Regi debuit in exercitu Regis &c, vel ante diem illum accessisset ad scaccarium, & finem fecisset pro eodem servicio, idem Abbas nec venit apud *Karliolum* cum servicio suo &c, nec ad scaccarium ad finem faciendum, &c, in periculum expeditionis Regis &c, & subtractionem servicij ipsius Abbatis Domino Regi debiti &c; & unde prædictus Vicecomes returnavit hic coram Thesaurario & Baronibus, modo in crastino S. *Michaelis*, quod dictus Abbas tenet



for the singularity of it. *Peter* Bishop of *Winchester* was charged with CLix Marks towards the first Escuage in the Reign of K. *Henry III*; but it was testified at the Exchequer by *Hubert de Burgh* chief Justicier, *William Briewerre*, and other Barons, that the Bishop of *Winchester* never consented to the granting of the said Escuage, but constantly opposed it; and that this was admitted to be true by *William Mareſcall* Rector of the King and Kingdom, and by the rest of the King's Council; whereupon it was adjudged at the Exchequer, that the Bishop should be discharged of the CLix Marks (q).

VIII. As the Lord who held of the King *in Capite* by Knights Service, paid Escuage to the King for his Knights Fees: so the Tenants of such Lord, who held of him the same Fees by Knights Service, paid Escuage for the same to their Lord, according to the Quantity of their Tenure: and then the Lord was said *habere scutagia sua*, to have his Escuage; to wit, of his Tenants. The Tenants paid Escuage to their Lord, to enable him to pay his Escuage to the King, or to reimburse him when he had paid it. When the Lord holding *in Capite* did personal Service in the King's Army, or paid or became duly charged with his Escuage to the King, he was entituled to have Escuage of his Tenants, for the Fees which they held of him, and which he held of the King *in Capite*. In this Case the Lord might *justiciare Tenentes suos*, compel them, by Distress, to pay him Escuage. Or if he could not himself *justiciare tenentes suos*, he often had a Writ of Aid directed to the Sheriff, to assist him. But sometimes the Lord was forced to make Fine with the King *pro habendo scutagio suo*, to have his Escuage. *Roger de Verli* fined in xxvj s and viij d, that he might have the Service or Escuage of his Men [or Tenants] (r). *Richard de Reimes* fined with the King, as well for his Aid to marry

tenet de Domino Rege in Capite quartam partem unius feodi Militis in Gomeſheluæ &c. Et Abbas venit & dicit quod nullum debet Regi ſervicium in exercitu &c. Dicit enim quod &c, that K. Henry 3d. *founder of their Houſe* (de Loco S. Edwardi quam moderni Natele vocant) gave them all the Land they hold in Gomeſhulue, quietam de exercitibus & ſcutagijs & tallagijs &c, and that the present King confirmed the Grant. Ideo ad præſens ſine die &c. Ib. *Mich. Commun.* 34. & 35. E. 1. Parte 1. Rot. 14. a.

(q) De Primo Scutagio. P. Episcopus Wintonienſis debet C & Lix marcas de eo-

dem; Sed not debet ſummoneri; quia recordatum eſt per H. de Burgo Juſticiarium, & per W. Briewerre, & alios Barones de Scaccario, quod ipſe Episcopus nunquam conceſſit nec aſſenſum præbuit, ſed ſemper contradixit quod daretur illud Scutagium, & ita fuit conceſſum ei per W. Mareſcallum & Conſilium Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 5. H. 3. Rot. 2. a. *Subanteſc.*

(r) *Rogerus de Verli* r c de xxvj s & viij d, pro habendo ſervicio de Hominibus ſuis: In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 21. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. *Norſ. & Sudſ. tit. De Scutagio Hybernæ.*

marry the King's Daughter, as for the Areres of his Eſcuage for ſeveral Armies. And had Reſpite for the ſame, becauſe he had not as yet levied the Eſcuage of his Tenants (s). *Maud* Counteſs of *Warwick* fined in xl Marks, that ſhe might have her Eſcuage of xv Knights Fees, and might not be obliged to ſend Knights into Service beyond-ſea (t). *Henry de Witefeld* gave iiij Marks, that he might not go into the Army, though he held in Demeane the fourth Part of a Knight's Fee (u). *John de Haſtings* fined in xx Marks, for leave to ſtay-away from the Army. And the Sheriff of *Glouceſter* was commanded to levy for him the Eſcuages due for the Knights Fees which he held of the King in chief, viz. two Marks for each Fee (w). *William de Muncheſey* fined to the King, that he might be excuſed perſonal Service, and that he might have the Eſcuage of his Tenants (x). *Cecilie* Counteſs of *Hereford* fined to the King, that ſhe might have Eſcuage [of her Tenants] (y). *Henry de Braybrok* had a Writ of Aid directed to the Sheriff, to diſtrain the Knights who held of him the Fees which he held of the King in Capite, for the Eſcuage which he ſtood charged with at the Exchequer (z). The Abbets of *St. Edward* obtained a Writ directed to the Sheriff of *Wiltſhire*, commanding the Sheriff to diſtrain the Knights who held of the Abbets, for Eſcuage of the Army of *Bibam*, due from the Knights Fees which they held of her, and which ſhe held of the King in Capite, to wit, xs de Scuto; and to make Diſtreſs ſo effectually, that the King's Eſcuage might not, through his Default, remain unpaid

(s) Ricardus de Reimes debet xl de prædicto Auxilio [ad maritandam filiam Regis], & de pluribus exercitibus. Sed nondum potuit juſticiare tenentes ſuos. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 2. Rot. 10. a. *Effex. & Hurſf.*

(t) Matilda Comitiffa de Warewich rc de xl marcis, pro habendo Scutagio ſuo de xv Militibus, & ne Milites ultra mare mittat. *Mag. Rot.* 7. R. 1. Rot. 7. b. *Everwichſe.*

(u) Henricus de Witefeld debet iiij marcas, Pro habenda pace ne transfretet, qui habet in Dominico quartam partem j Militis. *Mag. Rot.* 1. J. Rot. 16. b. *Devenſe.*

(w) Gloc. Johannes de Haſtings dat xx marcas, pro Licentia remanendi ne transfretet. Et mandatum eſt Vicecomiti, quod ei habere faciat Scutagia de Militibus quos tenet de Domino Rege in Capite, ſcilicet de Scuto ij marcas. *Oblat.* 2. J. m. 4.

(x) Willelmus de Muncheſi rc de xl

marcis & j Palefrido, Ne transfretet, & pro habendo Scutagio ſuo: In theſauro xl marcas & v marcas pro palefrido, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 3. J. Rot. 5. b. *Effex. & Hurſf.*

(y) Idem Vicecomes rc de xxv marcis de Comitiffa de Clara ne transfretet. Cecilia Comitiffa Herefordiæ rc de xl marcis, per quas finivit, ſicut recordatum eſt per Juſticiarium, pro habendo Scutagio ſuo, & pro Paſſagio ſuo. *Mag. Rot.* 3. J. Rot. 21. *Kent.*

(z) Norhamton, Bedeſord, Cantebrug. Rex Vicecomiti; præcipimus tibi quod ſis in auxilium Henrico de Braybrok, ad diſtringendum Milites ſuos quos tenet de nobis in Capite in bailiva tua, ad reddendum ei primum Scutagium noſtrum de Feudis Militum qui de ipſo tenent, ſcilicet de Scuto ij marcas; quod Scutagium exigitur ab eo ad Scaccarium noſtrum. *Memor.* 6. H. 3. *Rot.* 1. a.

(a).

(a). The Sheriff of *Herefordshire* was commanded by Writ, to distrain all the Knights and Freeholders of *Hugh le Poer*, to pay him Escuage for the Fees which they held of him and he of the King *in Capite*, to wit for all the Escuages within K. *Henry* the Third's Time hitherto (b). *William de Say* did personal Service in the King's Army in *Gascoigne*: and thereupon the King granted him Escuage of the Fees which he held *in Capite* (c). The Sheriff of *Buckinghamshire* was commanded by Writ, to assist the Abbot of *Woburn* to distrain his free Tenants, to render to him their Escuages towards the Aid *ad Sororem Regis maritandam*, to wit, two Marks *per Fee* (d). The Sheriff of *Somerſet* was commanded by Writ, to assist *Henry de Tracy* to distrain his Knights and free Tenants, to render to him their Escuages *de Scutagio Wasconie*, which they owed to him for the Knights which they held of him and he of the King *in Capite*, to wit, *xls per Fee* (e). The Sheriff of *Bukinghamshire* was commanded to assist

*Alina*

(a) Wiltes. Rex Vicecomiti; præcipimus tibi quod distringas Milites tenentes de Abbatisſa de Sancto Edwardo in balliva tua, ad reddendum eidem Abbatisſæ Scutagium nostrum de Exercitu nostro de Biham, de feodis Militum quæ ipsi tenent de ea, & quæ ipsa de nobis tenet in Capite, scilicet de Scuto xs; & ita facias districtionem illam, ne Scutagium illud pro defectu tuo nobis remaneat insolutum. *Memor. 6. H. 3. Rot. 2.*

(b) Herefordia. Mandatum est eidem Vicecomiti, quod distringat omnes Milites & libere tenentes Hugonis le Poer in Comitatu suo, ad reddendum ei Scutagium de feodis quæ de ipso tenent & ipse de Domino Rege in Capite, de omnibus scutagijs de tempore Regis hujus, sicut rationabiliter monstrare poterit quod ei reddere debeant. T. J. ix die Julij anno xiiij. *Trin. Commun. 14. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.*

(c) Bed. Buk. Rex Vicecomiti; Monstravit nobis Willelmus de Say, quod cum concesserimus ei Scutagia sua de feodis quæ de nobis tenet in Capite, eo quod transfretavit nobiscum in Wasconiam: Tu levasti Scutagium unius Militis quod Johannes de Gatesden tenet de hæredibus Stephani de Turnham in Brikehull, & prædicti hæredes de prædicto Willelmo, ut idem W. dicit: Et quia ——. *Trin. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 12. b.*

(d) Buk. Mandatum est Vicecomiti quod sit in auxilium. . . Abbati de Woburn, ad distringendum libere tenentes suos in Comitatu suo, ad reddendum ei scutagia sua, quæ ei debent de feodis quæ de eo tenent in eodem Comitatu, de Auxilio Regi concessio ad sororem suam maritandam, scilicet de scuto ij marcas, sicut rationabiliter monstrare poterit quod ei reddere debeant; Ne pro defectu sui remaneat quin idem Abbas possit nobis respondere de prædicto scutagio super compotum suum prox. ad scaccarium. Et interim eidem Abbati pacem habere permittat de prædicto Scutagio. Et habeat tunc breve: T. ut supra [i. e. Teste A. Thesaurario S. Pauli Londoniæ iij die Octobris]. *Mich. Communia. 29. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.*

(e) Sumerſet. Mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod sit in auxilium Henrici de Tracy, ad distringendum Milites & libere tenentes suos in eodem Comitatu, ad reddendum ei Scutagia quæ ei debent de Scutagio Wasconie de feodis Militum quæ de ipso tenent & ipse de Rege in Capite in eodem Comitatu, scilicet de Scuto xls, sicut rationabiliter monstrare poterit quod ei reddere debeant. Ne pro defectu &c. T. J. Francigena iij die Octobris. *Mich. Commun. 31. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.*

*The like Writ of Assistance, for the Aid ad Sororem Regis maritandam issued to the Sheriff*



*Alina la Mareſcall*, in like Caſe, for the Eſcuage of *Gannok* (f). A Writ was iſſued to the Sheriff of *Yorkſhire*, in Aid of *Peter de Maulay*, to levy for him the Eſcuage of *Gannok* upon the Fees which they held of him, to wit, xl s upon each Fee; *Peter* having fully answered his Eſcuage to the King (g). And a Writ was awarded to the Sheriff of *Lincolnſhire*, for the King and *Elias de Rabayne*, commanding the Sheriff to aſſiſt *Elias* to diſtrein his Tenants to pay him the Eſcuage of *Wales*, viz. xl s for each Fee; ſo that the ſame might be answered to the King at the Exchequer on the Morrow of *St. Hilary*, unleſs the Tenants would pay it either to the King or to *Elias* before that Day (h). In fine; it ſeems that Eſcuage was due to the Lord from Lands which were holden by Knight-ſervice *ab antiquo*, but not from Lands holden by Knight-ſervice newly created. For where a Manour paſſed by Grant from the King with the Tenure of Knight-ſervice annexed to it, the Lord could not have Eſcuage of the Tenants of that Manour, if the Tenants were not wont to do any military Service to the King, whiſt the Manour was veſted in the King. Thus it was in the Caſe of *Roger de Sumervill*. The King granted to him and his Heirs the Manour of *Alrewas* in Fee-ferm, at the ancient Ferm with Cs Increment, and under the Service of half a Knight's Fee. Hereupon the Sheriff demanded of *Roger* Eſcuage to the King's Uſe for half a Knight's Fee, and *Roger* diſtrained the Tenants to render Eſcuage to him for half a Knight's Fee. But in regard the Tenants did no military Service to the King whiſt the Manour was holden by the King in Demeane, they were acquitted of paying Eſcuage to *Roger* (i).

## IX. In

*Sheriff of Norfolk*, for *Humfrey Fitz-Walter*; to the *Sheriff of Northumberland* for *John de Baylol*; *Ib. juxt.*; and to the ſeveral *Sheriffs of Herefordſhire*, *Somerſet*, *Surrey*, *Southampton*, and *Wiltſhire*; *Hil. Commun.* 31. *H.* 3. *R.* 4. b.

(f) Buk. Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti, quod ſit in Auxilium *Alinæ la Mareſcall*, ad diſtringendos Milites & libere tenentes ſuos in Comitatibus ſuis, ad reddendum ei Scutagium de *Gannoc*, de feodis quæ ipſi de ea tenent, & ipſa de Rege in Capite: ita quod habeat prædictum Scutagium ad Scaccarium &c, a die *S. Johannis Baptiſtæ* in tres ſeptimanas, ſolvendum prædictæ *Alinæ*; & habeat breve. *Memor.* 38. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 15. b.

(g) Ebor. Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti, quod ſit in auxilium *Petro de Malo lacu*, ad

diſtringendum Milites & libere tenentes ſuos, ad reddendum Scutagium de *Gannock*, de feodis quæ ipſi de eo tenent, de ſingulis feodis xl s; Quia dictus *Petrus* ſufficienter Regi reſpondit de eodem. *Memor.* 40. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 7. b.

(h) Vicecomiti *Lincolnæ* pro Rege & *Elia de Rabayne*. Præceptum eſt eidem quod ſit in Auxilium *Elyæ de Rabayne* ad diſtringendos Tenentes ſuos ad reddendum ei Scutagium *Walliæ*, videlicet de quolibet feodo Militis xl s; Ita quod de Scutagio illo poſſit Regi reſpondere ad Scaccarium apud *Westmon.* in craſtino *S. Hillarij* Regi reddendo, niſi prædicti Tenentes Regi vel eidem *Elyæ* prius inde ſatiſfecerint. *Ric.* 1. & 2. *E.* 1. *Rot.* 3. a.

(i) Staff. Salop. Rex Vicecomiti; Queſti ſunt nobis homines de *Alrewas*, quod quia

IX. In the elder Times, in case the Lord was entituled to receive Escuage of his Tenants, such Escuage was (as I take it) usually collected by the Lord *per manum suam*; who used to justiciate or distrein his Tenants to pay it. Whether it was all along necessary for the Lord to have the King's Leave or Authority to collect his Escuage *per manum suam* or no; such Leave or Authority was sometimes granted by the King to particular Lords. The King granted to *Nigell de Mubray* Leave to collect *per manum suam* his Escuage for the Army of *Montgomery*; to enable him to answer the said Escuage at the King's Exchequer (*k*). The King granted to *William de Sifrewast* Leave to collect *per manum suam* the Escuage due from the Knights who held of him certain Fees which he held of the King *in Capite* (*l*). *Milisent de Stafford* owed the King certain Areres of six Scutages of the Time of K. *John*. She transferred the same to the King, because she was not able to distrein the Tenants and levy the Scutage herself. Hereupon she had Allowance *de tanto* for the said Areres made to her at the Exchequer. And then the Sheriff of the County levied the same to the King's Use: *viz.* Of *Walter de Witefeld* v Marks for half a Fee of the Honour of *Stafford*; of *William de Graenwill* v Marks, for another Half-fee; and of *Jordan de Witacre* and *Ifouda* his Wife x Marks, for a whole Fee belonging to the

tu exigis a Rogero de Sumervill, qui Manerium illud tenet de nobis in feodi firmam, scutagium dimidij Militis de feodo quod nobis debet pro prædicto Manerio, una cum firma antiqua ejusdem Manerij, & Cs de cremento annuo, Idem Rogerus distringit dictos homines prædicti Manerij ad reddendum sibi scutagium quantum pertinet ad feodum dimidij Militis quod nobis debet: Et quoniam idem homines, cum essent in manu & Dominico prædecessorum nostrorum Regum Angliæ, nullum consueverunt facere illis servitium Militare, nec iidem Reges aliud concesserunt dicto Rogero vel hæredibus suis ad feodi firmam de prædicto Manerio, quam illi habuerunt ibidem, licet apponerent crementum Cs, & servitium dimidij Militis, propter emendationem & meliorationem ejusdem Manerij, ultra antiquam firmam, post tempus Regis H. Avi nostri, cujus tempore fuit assisa antiqua firma, Non videtur nobis quod homines illi debeant illud servitium Militare, set quod idem Rogerus & hæredes sui illud adquietent de proficuo ejusdem Manerij, pro quo

illud Manerium ad feodi firmam receperunt: Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod de demanda quam facis prædictis hominibus de eisdem scutagijs, eis pacem &c; Et averia &c; & distringas prædictum Rogerum ad reddendum nobis prædictum scutagium. T. &c. *Trin. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 12. a.*

(*k*) Dominus Rex concessit Nigello de Mubray, quod colligat Scutagium suum de exercitu de Muntgumery, scilicet de Scuto duas marcas, per manum suam, ad respondendum inde ad Scaccarium nostrum, in Comitatibus Ebor. Linc. Noting. Warewic. & Leic. Norhamt. & Cantebr. T. Rege apud Brackel. xxij die Decembris. *Fin. 9. H. 3. m. 6.*

(*l*) Custodibus Episcopatus Wintoniæ; Rex eisdem; Sciatis quod concessimus Wilhelmo Sifrewast, quod colligat per manum suam scutagia sua de feodis quæ de eo tenentur & quæ de nobis tenet in Capite: Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod permittas prædictum W. colligere scutagia sua de feodis quæ de eo tenentur in balliva tua. T. &c. *Hil. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.*

faid



said Honour (*m*). A Writ of *Geoffery Fitz-Peter* grand Justicier was sent to the Sheriff of *Notinghamshire*, commanding him to justiciate the Knights whom the Archbishop of *York* held by the King's grant, to render unto the Archbishop's Bailiffs his Escuage, to wit, two Marks *per Fee* (*n*).

But in regard in Process of Time it was very often doubtful, whether Lands were holden by Knights Service or by some other Tenure, or (if they were holden by Knights Service) whether they were holden immediately of the King or of some other Lord, or by how many Knights Fees they were holden, and the like: I say, for these and other Causes, it became almost necessary that Escuage should be collected by the Sheriffs of Counties, who might take Inquisitions by the Oath of Jurours, concerning these and such like Articles proper to be enquired into. In the 19th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Earls, Barons, and all others of the Realm of *England* granted to the King an *efficax auxilium* for the dispatching of his great Affairs; to wit, two Marks of every Knight's Fee holden of the King *in Capite* and of his Wards, as well of the new Feoffment as the old: Hereupon, the Sheriff of *Somersetshire* was ordered by Writ, that at the Instance of the Earls, Barons, and all others who held of the King *in Capite* in that County, he should distrein all the Knights and Freeholders who held of them by Knights Service in the same County to pay two Marks *per Fee* in order to make good the said Aid. In the Body of the Writ, this Aid is called a *Scutage* (*quod prædictum Scutagium colligatur &c*). The Writ is printed in *Brady's Introduction* (*o*). When Escuage was granted to the King (in or about the 27th Year of K. *Henry III*) by the Common Council of the Realm, Writs were awarded to the Sheriffs of the Counties, commanding them to take Inquisitions by Oath of Knights and lawful Men, to find what Lands

(*m*) *Walterus de Witefeld* r c de v mar-  
cis de dimidio feodo Honoris de Stafford,  
pro areragijs vj Scutagiorum de tempore  
Regis J, quæ requirebantur in Staffordſira  
a Milissent de Stafford, quæ concessit Regi.  
prædicta sex scutagia colligere a præfato  
Waltero & ab alijs subscriptis †; eo quod  
non potuit illos justiciare per manum suam;  
& quæ scutagia allocantur eidem Milissent  
in Magna Summa quæ ab ea exigebatur in  
Staffordſira pro prædictis sex scutagijs. *Mag.*  
*Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 2. b. Oxenfordſire.*

† These were, *William de Graenvill* who  
answered v Marks, de dimidio feodo ejusdem  
Honoris pro prædicto areragio;

And *Jordan de Witacre* and *Ifouda his wife*

who answered x Marks, de j feodo ejusdem  
Honoris. *Ib. juxt.*

(*n*) *G. filius Petri &c*, Vicecomiti de  
*Notingham*. Præcipimus tibi quod justici-  
es Milites de balliva tua quos Archie-  
piscopus *Eboracensis* tenet in Comitatu tuo  
de Dono Regis, quod sine dilatione reddant  
baillivis ipsius Archiepiscopi scutagium suum,  
scilicet ij marcas de scutagio. Et tu ipse  
inquiras quantum scutagij provenerit de  
Militibus illis, ut inde certificare possis si  
opus fuerit. Teste me ipso apud *Scireburn*,  
1<sup>o</sup> die Septembris. *Ex Memorand. anni.*  
*1 Joh. Rot. 5. a.*

(*o*) *Append. p. 43.*

were



were holden of the King or of others who held of the King *in Capite*, whether of the new Feoffment or the old; and to distrain the Tenants of such Fees to pay their Escuage for the same (*p*). The Form or Articles of the Inquisitions were, what Fees there are in each County, who holds them and of whom, in what Lands the Fees are, of whose Honour they are holden, whether they be capital Honours or not; and touching those who hold capital Honours, what Fees they have in the Counties, and in what Lands. These things were to be enquired touching the Fees. Touching the Towns, a Roll was to be made containing the Names of all the Towns, digested under their proper Hundreds, and the Names of the Tenants of the Towns, and by what Services they pretend to hold the same, and of whom. And this Roll was to be brought to the Exchequer, together with the said Roll of Fees (*q*). And it was then also provided by the Common Council of the Realm, that the Escuage should be collected by the Sheriffs of Counties. And therefore whereas *Pain de Clermund* distrained *William Hayrun*, and, contrary to that Provision or Statute, levied Escuage of the Fee which *William* held of him by Knights Service, which Escuage the Sheriff of the County ought to have levied; *Pain* was summoned before the Barons of the Exchequer to

(*p*) *Lincolnia. Rex Vicecomiti; Datum est nobis intelligi, quod plures sunt in Comitatu tuo qui tenent per servicia Militaria, tam de nobis quam de alijs qui tenent de nobis in Capite, qui contradicunt solvere nobis Scutagium de feodis suis, & dicunt quod non tenent per servicia Militaria neq; de nobis neq; de alijs qui de nobis tenent in Capite: Et quia scutagia nobis sunt concessa per Commune Consilium Regni nostri tam de novo Feoffamento quam de veteri: Tibi præcipimus, quod diligentem facias inquisitionem in prædicto Comitatu tuo, tam infra Libertates quam extra, per sacramentum xij proborum & legalium tam Militum quam aliorum, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit, & qui tales sint quod nos ad eos capere possimus si in aliquo deliquerint, quot feoda teneant tam de nobis quam de alijs qui tenent de nobis in capite, & tam de novo feoffamento quam de Veteri: Et distringas eos qui feoda illa tenent, ad reddendum nobis scutagia sua de feodis suis, Ita quod tu habeas eadem Scutagia ad Scaccarium a die Sancti Hillarij in*

*quindecim dies, & inquisitionem, & hoc breve. T. A. Thesaurario S. Pauli Londoniæ nono die Decembris. Eodem modo Mandatum est Vicecomitibus Sumerf. Dorf. Salop. Staff. Heref. Glouc. Kanc. Suffex. Devon. Berk. Surr. Oxon. Warr. Leyc. Bed. Buk. Norhamton. Wygorn. Norhumbr. Mich. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(*q*) *Forma Inquisitionum de Scutagijs. Inquirantur singula feoda in singulis Comitatus, & qui teneant feoda, & de quibus, & in quibus terris sint feoda, & de quorum Honore teneantur feoda, sive sint Honores Capitales in Com. vel non; & de hijs qui tenent Capitales Honores in Comitatus, quot feoda habeant in Comitatus, & in quibus terris. Et inquisitis feodis & terris modo prædicto, de residuis villis totius Comitatus per Hundreda fiat Rotulus in quo contineantur nomina singularum Villarum & nomina tenentium easdem, & per quæ servicia dicunt se tenere & de quibus, Et habeat Vicecomes Rotulum illum ad Scaccarium una cum Rotulo de feodis. Mich. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

answer for so doing (*r*). Again, the King straitly commands the Sheriffs of *England*, to get-in the Scutage-money lately granted for his Voyage into *Gascoigne*, viz. three Marks for each Fee, of all such as held of the King's Tenants in *Capite*; and also of such as held of the King in *Capite*, unless they had Writs *de habendo Scutagio* (*s*). *Alexander de Balliol* did his Service in the Army of *Wales* in the 5th Year of the King. *Alexander* died. The King granted to *Alianor* his Widow and to his other Executors, the Escuage of the Knights Fees of his Inheritance for the said Army, viz. *xl s per scutum*; and commanded the Barons of the Exchequer to levy it for them (*t*).  
*K. Edward*

(*r*) *Middelfex*. Rex Vicecomiti; Datum est nobis intelligi quod deficut provifum fuit per Commune Confilium Regni noſtri, quod Scutagia nobis conceſſa ad transfretationem noſtram in Waſconiam colligerentur per Vicecomites noſtros, Paganus de Clermund diſtrinxit Willelmum Hayrun, & levavit Scutagium de tenemento quod de eo tenet per ſervicium Militare, contra Proviſionem prædictam, quod tu levaviſſe debuifſi, & etiam plus quam idem Willelmus recognoviſſe debere: Et ideo tibi præcipimus quod venire facias coram Baronibus prædictum Paganum, in Octabis S. Martini, ad reſpondendum quare hoc fecerit, & Breve. T. &c. *Mich. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 3. b.*

*The like Caſe in the Perſon of Alexander, Treafurer of St. Paul's London; Mich. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

*Bedeford. The like Caſe of Margery de Sumery; Ibid. Rot. 4. a. juxtim, Sumersfet.*

(*s*) *Hereford*. Rex Vicecomiti; Præcipimus tibi in fide qua nobis teneris, & ſicuti vis quod nos non capiamus ad corpus tuum terras & cattalla tua, quod tu habeas in Octabis S. Andreæ apud Weſtmon. omnes denarios qui nobis debentur in balliva tua, de Scutagio nobis conceſſo contra transfretationem noſtram in Waſconiam, S. de Scuto iij marcas de ſingulis feodis Militum quæ tenentur de tenentibus de nobis in Capite in balliva tua, & quæ ipſi de nobis tenent in capite, qui quidem Brevia noſtra tibi non tulerint de habendo Scutagio ſuo, & ſimiliter de feodis, quæ tenentur in balliva tua de Wardis quæ ſint in manu noſtra: Interim autem diligenter inquiras, quot hujusmodi feoda teneantur in balliva tua de

ſingulis tenentibus de nobis in Capite, & de Wardis in manu noſtra exiſtentibus, & in quibus villis & de cujus Honore, tam de novo Feoffamento quam de Veteri, ut Barones noſtros de Scaccario ad præſatum Terminum inde diſtincte & aperte poſſis certificare; Et vide quod ita plene nobis reſpondeas de præmiſſis ad prædictum diem, per teipſum vel per aliquem de tuis qui compotum reddere ſciat & poſſit, quod ex bono reſponſo tuo videaris ſalvare deſaltam quam feciſti, eo quod non feciſti venire prædictos denarios ad Scaccarium ad quindenam S. Michaelis, ſicut tibi fuit præceptum: Alioquin nos capiemus graviter ad te pro deſalta illa: Et ſi quos inveneris tibi reſiſtentes quo minus colligere prædicta Scutagia & Inquiſitionem prædictam facere poſſis, ſumme eos per bonos ſummonitores, quod tunc ſint coram Baronibus, reſponſuri ſuper contemptu & contradictione ſuper præmiſſis nobis factis: Et habeas ibi ſummonitores & hoc breve, & nomina prædictorum reſiſtentium. T. R. Abbate Weſtm. apud Weſtm. xxix die Octobris. Eodem modo mandatum eſt Vic. Eſſex. Hertford, Bed. Buk. Oxon. Norhamton. Wylteſ. Suthampton. Surr. Berk. Linc. Notingham. Derb. Rotel. Weſtmerl. Devon. Norf. Suff. Middelfex. Warr. Leyceſtr. Suffex. Sumersf. Dorſ. Cantabr. Huntingdon. Norhumbr. Kanc. Ebor. & Lancaſtr. Cumberl. Stafford. Salop. Wygorn. Glouc. *Mich. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 3. a.*

(*t*) Baronibus. Rex conceſſit Conſanguineæ ſuæ *Alianoræ* quæ fuit uxor *Alexandri de Balliolo* defuncti & alijs executoribus ejusdem, Scutagium ipſius *Alexandri* de;

K. *Edward* II, granted to *Isabell*, Queen-confort, the Eſcuage belonging to him for the Army of *Scotland*, due from the Knights Fees which the Queen held by Grant for Term of her Life: and commanded the Barons of the Exchequer, to cauſe the ſame Eſcuage, viz. two Marks *de Scuto*, to be levied and paid to her or her Attorney. But this was *ex gratia ſpeciali* (u). For, as I take it, if a Baron or Tenant in Chivalry did not hold hereditarily or in Fee-ſimple, he was not chargeable to the King for Eſcuage or Aid, nor his Tenants to him; but the Tenants were answerable for the ſame immediately to the King, for their reſpective Fees or Tenancies. So it was taken in the 40th Year of K. *Henry* III, in the Caſe of *John de Pleiſſis* Earl of *Warwick*, in reference to the Aid pur faire fitz chevalier (w). In fine; ſeveral Particulars relating to the Manner of collecting the King's Eſcuage in the latter Part of our ſecond Period, may be obſerved from a Commiſſion made to *William de Hebbeden* and *Richard de Goldeſburgh*, in the tenth Year of K. *Edward* II. Thoſe Commiſſioners were appointed to levy and collect to the King's Uſe the Eſcuages of the Armies of *Scotland* of the 28th, 31ſt, and 34th Years of K. *Edward* I. within the County of *York*, at the Rate of xl s for each Fee. In order thereto, they were to enquire by Oath of lawful Men of the County, what Fees were held *in Capite* of the King at the Time of thoſe Armies, and what of Eſcheats, Honours, and Purchaſes, what Heirs were under Age and in Cuſtody of K. *Edward* I; and what Archbiſhopricks, Biſhopricks, Abbeys, Priouries, and other Eccleſiaſtical Dignities, or Offices were then void, the Temporalities whereof did belong to the ſaid King, and who held the Knights Fees

de feodis Militum quæ fuerunt ipſius *Alexandri* ut de hæreditate ſua, pro quibus ſervitium ſuum Regi in exercitu *Walliæ* anno Regis quinto fecit: Mandat eiſdem, quod eidem *Alianoræ* & alijs executoribus prædictis prædictum Scutagium habere faciant, videlicet xl s de ſcuto, pro exercitu ſuo prædicto. T. &c vj die Julij anno prædicto. *Trin. Commun. 7. E. 1. Rot. 6. b.*

(u) Quia Rex ex gratia ſua ſpeciali conceſſit *Isabellæ* Reginæ *Angliæ* conſorti ſuæ cariffimæ Scutagium ad ipſum pertinens de exercitu ſuo *Scotiæ* de anno regni ſui quarto de feodis Militum quæ eadem conſors ſua tenet ad terminum vitæ ſuæ ex conceſſione ſua, habendum de dono ſuo: Mandat Baronibus quod eidem conſorti ſuæ vel ejus attorney Scutagium prædictum de prædictis feodis,

videlicet duas marcas de Scuto, habere faciant de dono ſuo. T. R. apud *Ebor.* xij die Julij anno tertio decim. Per ipſum Regem. *Trin. Brev. 12. E. 2. Rot. 113. a.*

(w) Warr. Quia *Johannes de Pleiſſis* Comes *War.* non poteſt habere Auxilium ad Primogenitum filium Regis Militem faciendum, de tenementis ſuis de prædicto Comitatu, eo quod illum Comitatum non tenet hæreditarie. Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti quod [de] demanda quam facit prædicto Comiti de prædicto auxilio pro prædictis tenementis pacem &c, & diſfringat prædictos tenentes ad reddendum Regi prædictum auxilium, ita quod habeat denarios &c, & xl s de ſingulis feodis quæ tenentur de prædicto Com. de eodem auxilio, in craſſino S. Hilarij. *Memor. 40. H. 3. Rot. 6. b.*



belonging to such Heirs, Archbishopricks, and other Dignities and Offices, and for what Portion of a Knight's Fee each one held, and where. And the Sheriff of the County was commanded to summon lawful Men to appear before the Commissioners, to make Inquisition touching the Matters aforesaid. And in regard several Persons, as well Jurours, as Bailiffs of the King and of Lords of divers Liberties, neglected to attend the Commissioners, and to assist or obey them: The King commands the Commissioners to amerce severely such Jurours and Bailiffs, as they should find rebellious or disobedient, and to cause Estreats of such Amercements to be sent into the Exchequer, that the same might be levied to the King's Use (x).

(x) Quod rebelles & inobedientes Col-  
lectoribus Scutagij amerciantur &c. Rex di-  
lectis & fidelibus suis Willelmo de Hebbeden  
& Ricardo de Goldesburgh, salutem. Cum  
assignaverimus vos ad Scutagia de exerciti-  
bus Scociæ, de annis regni Domini E.  
quondam Regis Angliæ patris nostri vicesi-  
mo octavo, tricesimo primo, & tricesimo  
quarto, in Com. Ebor. ad opus nostrum  
levanda & colligenda, & ad inquirendum  
per sacramentum proborum & legalium ho-  
minum de Com. prædicto per quos &c, Quæ  
feoda in eodem Com. tenebantur in Capite  
de prædicto patre nostro, temporibus exer-  
citiuum prædictorum & quæ de escaetis, Ho-  
noribus, & perquisitis, & etiam qui hæredes  
fuerunt infra ætatem & in custodia ipsius  
patris nostri, & qui Archiepiscopatus, Epif-  
copatus, Abbaciæ, Prioratus, & aliæ Dig-  
nitates quæcunq; ecclesiasticæ, vel officia,  
temporibus illis vacabant, temporalium quo-  
rum custodia pertinebat ad dictum patrem  
nostrum, & quot & qui tenuerunt feoda  
Militaria de eisdem hæredibus, & Archie-  
piscopatibus, & alijs dignitatibus & officijs,  
& pro quota portione feodi quilibet inde  
tenuit, & ubi, & ad levandum & colligen-  
dum ad opus nostrum de quolibet feodo  
hujusmodi quadraginta solidos, & manda-

verimus Vicecomiti nostro Com. prædicti,  
quod ad certos dies & loca quos ei scire fa-  
ceretis, venire faceret coram vobis, tot &  
tales probos & legales homines de balliva  
sua, per quos &c melius sciri possit & in-  
quiri, Jamq; intellexerimus, quod quidam  
hominum illorum quos prædictus Viceco-  
mes per præmunicionem vestram summoneri  
facit, ad veniendum coram vobis ex hac  
causa, coram vobis venire non curant, &  
ballivi tam nostri quam diversarum Liber-  
tatum in eodem Com., qui vobis in eodem  
negocio obedire deberent & assistere, vobis  
intendere contempnunt, in nostri contemp-  
tum & grave dampnum, ac retardacionem  
negocij memorati manifestam. Nos no-  
lentes hujusmodi contemptum & rebellionem  
transire impunitos, vobis mandamus quod  
omnes tam juratores quam ballivos, quos  
de cætero rebelles seu inobedientes inveneritis,  
graviter amerciari, & extractas inde  
feri, easq; ad Scaccarium nostrum sub si-  
gillis vestris, prout moris est, mitti faciatis,  
ibidem Thesaurio & Baronibus nostris de  
dicto Scaccario liberandas, ut ipsi hujusmo-  
di amerciamenta levare faciant ad opus nos-  
trum. T. Rege apud Beverl. vij die Septem-  
bris. Per Consilium; & fuerunt Patentes.  
*Pat. 10. E. 2. pars 1. m. 22.*

## C H A P. XVII.

*Of the REVENUE arising by TALLAGE.*

- I. *Of Danegeld.*
- II. *Of Tallage under the Name of Donum and Affisa.*
- III. *Of the Tallage of the King's Demeanes, Escbeats, and Wardships.*
- IV. *By whom Tallage was wont to be assessed and collected.*
- V. *Of Tallage per Capita and In communi.*
- VI. *Of Fines for Tallage.*
- VII. *Of Exemption from Tallage.*
- VIII. *Of Tallage rendred to an inferiour Lord.*
- IX. *Of Tallage in Normandy.*

I. **A**NOTHER Part of the Crown-Revenue was *Tallage*. Before I come to treat of it, I will speak briefly of *Danegeld*. For though *Danegeld* was different from either Aid, Escuage, or Tallage, I am not willing to pass it in Silence, and therefore have placed it here. 'Tis well known that *Danegeld* was first set on Foot in the *Anglosaxon* Times. However, it continued for many Years after the *Norman* Conquest. For Example; in the Reign of K. *Henry I* (*viz.* A. D. 1114) it was paid throughout the Realm (*a*). In the Reign of K. *Stephen*, it was answered to the Crown in a punctual and orderly Manner. For instance; in the great Roll of the 5th Year of that King, it is accounted-for in every County, as if it was a settled yearly Revenue; that is to say, in the like Words of Form which were then wont to be used in accounting for the settled yearly Revenue. Thus the *Danegeld* for the first Year (*viz.* the immediate Year accounted-for) was called barely *Danegeldum* or *Novum Danegeldum*; the *Danegeld* for the next preceding Year, *præteritum Danegeldum*; the *Danegeld* for the third Year preceding, *Vetus Danegeldum*, &c. After this Manner the Sheriff of *London* and *Middlesex* accounted for *Danegeld* (*b*): Thus also *Pain Trenchard* was charged with the

Areres.

(a) Anno Gratiae MCxiiij [Malt la fiñe le Rey Henri] fust espole a Henri le quart Emperour de Rome, a Magunce en Allemagne, e corunnee a Emperice; la quele le Emperour dow a CM † chivalers. A cel tens fu done Danegeld par mj Engleterre.

*Ex Chron. antiq. in Cod. MS. R. 9. 11. in Bibl. Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. p. 36. † I suppose he means, DCCCC.*

(b) Et idem Vicecomes r c de vijs de Veteri Dangeldo: In thesauro v s, Et in Perdonis, per breve Regis, Gervasio filio Rogeri

Areres of *Danegeld* for the Isle of *Wight*, for six Years past, to wit, for the first five Years *de præteritis Danegeldis*, and for the sixth or last Year *de Novo Danegeldo* (c). This was the Manner of accounting for Firms or other Parts of the yearly Revenue; as may be seen in many Instances. For Example; a Firm for the first Year or the Year immediately accounted-for, was called *Nova firma*, or barely *firma*; the Firm for the second or next Year past, *Firma anni præteriti* or *Vetus firma*; the Firm for the third Year past, *Firma anni tertij*, or *Vetus firma*, &c. In this Manner (for instance) the Sheriffs of *London* accounted (d): as did all the other Sheriffs of *England* at that Time. However, I am not positive, that *Danegeld* was a settled yearly Revenue. The famous Author of the Dialogue concerning the Exchequer seems to have thought it was a yearly Revenue in the Times before the Conquest, but not afterwards (e). In the beginning of K. *Henry* the Second's Reign, the Sheriffs continue to account for *Danegeld*. *Gervase* and *John* Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* accounted for it. They paid into the Treasury xxxix l and odd, Part of the *Danegeld* of *Middlesex*. Other Part of it (*viz.* xxxv l xiiij s) was in *Perdonis*, that is, was remitted by Virtue of the King's Writs, and Set-off from several Persons, namely, from *Reginald de St. Valery* xj l, from the Monks of *Bec* Lvij s, from the Archbishop of *Canterbury* xiiij l as Superhidage, from the Barons of *Walingford* iij l viij s, from the Bishop of *Ely* ij s &c. And the Sheriffs were discharged of the Residue (*viz.* x l) because it was *in wafto*. The *Danegeld* of *Middlesex* was, in the whole, Lxxxv l j s vj d (f). *Pain* Sheriff of *Surrey* accounted for the *Danegeld* of that County.

geri ij s, Et *Quietus est.* *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 15. b. Middelfexa.* Et idem Vicecomes r c de xxvij l & xv s & iij d, de præterito *Danegeldo.* *Ibid.*

Et idem Vicecomes r c de *Danegeldo*: In thesauro xxxv l & ij s, Et in *Perdonis* per Breve Regis, Regi *Scotiae* x s, Archiepiscopo *Cantuar.* xv l & vj s, Episcopo de *Sancto David* iij s, Episcopo *Cestrensi* v s, Abbati *S. Trinitatis* de *Rothomago* Lxij s, Monachis de *Becco* Lvij s, Brientio filio *Comiris* iij l & viij s, *Willelmo Elemosinario* xx s, — — — Summa [of the *Perdona*] xlix l & xvij s & vj d, Et *Quietus est.* *Ibid.*

(c) *Insula* de *Wicht*: *Paganus Trencardus* debet iij l de præteritis *Danegeldis* *Insule* v annorum de tempore *Hugonis Gern.* Et idem *Paganus* r c de *Novo Danegeldo*

*Insulæ*: In thesauro xj l & viij s — — —. *Ib. Rot. 5. b.*

(d) Quattuor Vicecomites *Londoniæ* reddunt compotum de firma *Londoniæ*.

*Fulcheredus* filius *Walteri* r c de CC & ix l & xv s & vij d Bl., de Veteri firma *Londoniæ*.

*Johannes* filius *Radulphi* filij *Ebrardi* debet vij l & vj s & xj d Bl., de Veteri firma *Londoniæ* de tempore patris sui. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 15. a.*

(e) *Dialog. L. 1. cap. 11.* *Insula nostra* suis.

(f) *Middelfexa.* *Gervasius* & *Johannes* r c de *Danegildo.* In thesauro xxxix l & vij s & vj d. Et in *Perdonis* per brevium Regis, *Reginaldo* de *Sancto Walerico* xj l; Et *Monachis* de *Becco* Lvij s; Et de Superhidagio Archiepiscopi xiiij l; Et *Baronibus* de



County. He paid part of it (to wit, C l and odd) at the King's Treasury. Other Part of it (*viz.* xxxvij l vj s vj d) was set-off from certain Persons by Virtue of the King's Writs: *viz.* C and iiij s charged on *Ralf de Fay*, xxxviij s on the Queen's Brother *William*, xv l xiiij s Superhidage (or Surcharge) on the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and other Sums charged on other Persons. And other Part was allowed or discounted as being in *wafto*. The Total of Danegeld in this County was C and Lxxxv l vj s (g). *Turstin* Sheriff of *Hants-shire* accounted for the Danegeld of that County. He paid C Lij l and odd into the King's Treasury. And the rest of it was discharged by Virtue of the King's Writs (h). The Sheriff of *Wilt-shire* answered for the Danegeld of that County. Part of it, *viz.* one hundred fourscore and nineteen Pounds and odd, he paid-in at the Receipt. And other Part of it was allowed or discounted by Virtue of the King's Writs (i). At this Time Danegeld was rendred to the Crown: and besides it, another Payment called *Donum* or *Affisa*. For Example; *Richard de Luci* Sheriff of *Essex* accounted for CCLij l vj s for the Danegeld of that County. Then he accounted for CC Marks of Silver as the *Donum* of that County; and for xx l for the *Scutage* of the Bishop of *London's* Knights Fees. At the same Time, *John de Colechester* paid-in the Aid of the Burgh of *Colechester* (k). The like

de Warengesford iiij l & viij s; Et Episcopo de Eli iij s; and to others. Summa xxxv l & xiiij s; Et in Wafto x l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd.*

(g) Et idem Vicecomes [Paganus] r c de Danegildo; In Thesauro C l & C & xiiij s & ij d; Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, Radulfo de Faia C & iiij s, Et Willelmo fratri Reg. xxxviij s; and to others; Et in Superhidagio Archiepiscopi xv l & xiiij s: Summa xxxvij l & vj s & vj d; Et in wafto xxx l & xij s & ix d; Et debet xj l & xiiij s & vij d. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surreia.*

(h) Idem r c de Danegildo. In Thesauro C & Lij l & xvj s & x d. [Et in Perdonis] per brevia Regis, Reginaldo de Sancto Walerico —, Et Ricardo de Humez Lxviij s, Et Willelmo Maled [oeto] xxvj s, Et Gervasio de Thesauro v s, Et Carcerarijs iij s & vj d, Et in Dominio Regis de Ulfretuna x s, Et Turstino Vicecomiti xxviij s. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. m. 2. Hantefira.*

(i) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Danegildo. In thesauro C & quater xx & xix l & x s & v d, Et in Perdonis per brevia Regis, Co-

miti de Pontiu iiij l & xj s. —. Et Willelmo Archidiacono Eliensi iij s, Et Rogero Capellano Imperatricis x s, Et Johanni Marefc [allo] viij l & xiiij s & ix d, Et Baronibus de Warengesford viij l & vj s, and to others. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Wilt.*

(k) *Essex.* Ricardus de Luci r c de firma *Essexæ*. In Thesauro C & xxxvij l xiiij s & iiij d Bl.; Et in suo superplufagio, xv l & xiiij s & viij d numero. —; Et in Corredio Reginæ, C & xj l & vj s & viij d; Et in restauratione de Niewepoort, xij l.

Et idem Vicecomes r c de Danegildo. In Thesauro quater xx & xvij l & vj s. Et in Perdonis per brevia Regis, Reginaldo de Sancto Walerico xxiiij s, and to several others. Summa [of the In Perdonis] Lxxvj l & xvij s. Et in Soltis xv l & xvij s. Et in Wafto, Lxj l & iiij s. Et Q. e.

Et idem Vicecomes r c de CCmarcis argenti de Dono Comitatus. In Thesauro xl l. Et in Perdonis per brevia Regis, Gilleberto de Munfichet ix l, Et Willelmo fratri Regiæ C & vj s & viij d, Et Gaufrido Monacho xiiij s & ij d, Et Warino filio Geroldi.

Lvj s

like Account *mutatis mutandis* was yielded for the County of *Hertford* by the same *Richard de Luci* Sheriff of that County (*l*). *Henry de Essex* the Constable, as Sheriff of *Bukinghamshire* and *Bedfordshire*, answered, first for the *Danegeld* in the usual Manner, then for the *Affisa* of the two Counties, and likewise for the *Aid* of the Burgh of *Bedford* (*m*). *Pain* Sheriff of *Huntingdonshire* accounted, in the usual Manner, for the *Danegild* of that County (which was *Lxxlvs*) for the *Donum Comitatus* (which was *L Marks*) for the *Aid* of the Burgh of *Huntendon* (one Half of which was *in wafto*) and for the *Escuage* of the Knights Fees belonging to the Abbey of *Ramsfey* (*n*). *Robert de Stafford* Sheriff of *Staffordshire* accounted for the *Donum* of that County and for the *Aid* of the Burgh of *Stafford*, then for the *Danegild* of that County, and likewise for an *Aid* from the Burgh of *Tamworth*, and another *Aid* from the Burgh of *Stafford*, and lastly for the *Scutage* of the Bishop of *Coventry's* Knights Fees (*o*).

*Lvj s & vij d*, Et in Dominio Reginae *vjl & vs & ij d*, Et Episcopo de *Eli* *iiij l & xv s*, Et Willelmo fratri Reg. *xl & xiiij s*; and to others. Summa [of the In Perdonis] *Lxxvj l & iiij s & j d*. Et in Soltis Reinero filio Berengarij, *vij l & ij s*. Et Debet *xl & vij d*.

Idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Episcopi *Lundoniæ*. In Thesauo *xx l*, Et Q. e.

Johannes de Colecestre r c de Auxilio Burgi de Colecestre. In Thesauo *xij l & xiiij s & vij d*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 3. a.*

(*l*) *Ib juxt.*

(*m*) *Henricus de Effexa* Constabularius r c de firma de *Buchinghamscira* & de *Bedefordscira*.

Et Idem Vicecomes r c de *Danegildo*. In Perdonis per brevia Regis, Militibus de Templo *xvij s*, and to several others. Summa [of the In Perdonis] *Quater xx l & xxiiij s & vj d*. Et in Wafto *C & vij l & xiiij s & iij d*. Et debet *vij l & xix s & vj d*.

Et Idem Vicecomes r c de *C marcis* de *Affisa* duorum Comitatum, & de *x marcis* de Auxilio Burgi de *Bedeford*. In Soltis Willelmo Cade *xlvj l & xij s & iij d* per breve Regis. Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, In Honore Simonis de *Bellocampo* *vij l & iij s & vij d*; and to others. Summa [of the In Perdonis] *xxv l & xij s & ij d*. Et debet *xxj s & ix d*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

(*n*) Et idem Vicecomes [Paganus] r c

de *Danegildo*; In Thesauo *xxxvj l & vij s & vj d*; Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, Ricardo de Sancto Remigio *vij s*, Et Episcopo de *Eli* *xlj s*; and to others. Summa *xix l & viij s*; Et in Wafto *xiiij l & vj d*; Et debet *xxix s*.

Et idem Vicecomes r c de *vij l*, de Auxilio Burgi de *Huntenduna*, In thesauo *iiij l*, Et Q. e.

Et idem Vicecomes r c de *L marcis* de *Dono Comitatus*: In thesauo &c.

Et idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Abbatie de *Ramefeia*, In thesauo *iiij l*, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Huntend.*

(*o*) *Robertus de Stafford* r c de firma de *Staffortscira*.

Idem Vicecomes r c de *xl marcis argenti* de *Dono Comitatus*. In Thesauo *so much &c*.

Idem Vicecomes r c de *v marcis* de Auxilio Burgi. In th. l, Et Q. e.

Idem Vicecomes r c de *Danegildo*. In Thesauo *xxvj l & vs & vj d*. Et in Perdonis, *xl & vj d*. Et in wafto *vij l & viij s*. Et debet *vij s*.

Idem Vicecomes r c de Auxilio Burgi de *Tamewurda* de *xxv s*, In th. l, Et Q. e.

Idem Vicecomes r c de *Alio auxilio Burgi* de *Staffordde* *v marcis argenti*, In th. l, Et Q. e.

Idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Episcopi *Cestrensis*. In Thesauo *xvj l*, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

The



The *Great Roll* out of which I have cited the foregoing Entries about *Danegild*, passies for the *Great Roll* of the second Year of K. Henry II. And I believe it is of that Year. For though the Year is no where mentioned in the Body of the Roll (for ought that I find upon perusing it) yet I suppose we may safely rely, in this Case, upon the Opinion of *Alexander de Swereford*, a very worthy Man, who was a Baron of the Exchequer in the Forepart of K. Henry the Third's Reign. It was reputed, in *Alexander's* Time, the Roll of the second Year of that King. And he cites it as such. Now that this was the same Roll with That which he refers to as the Roll of the second Year, appears by the Things which he cites out of it. In Proof of that, it may suffice to recollect an Instance or two. The Account of the *Danegild* of the County of *Kent*, as it stands in this *Great Roll* and as it is cited by *Alexander*, may be seen here a little lower. And the Account of the *Donum* rendred by the Abbot of St. *Austin*, as it stands in the same *Great Roll* and as it is cited by *Alexander*, is set forth in the XVth Chapter [tit. Escuage] *sect. 1. ad ann. 5. H. 2.* *Alexander de Swereford*, speaking of *Danegeld*, refers to this *Great Roll* of the second Year of K. Henry II. In the County of *Kent* (saith he) *Ralf Picot* Sheriff accounts for *Danegeld*. He paid Part of it, *viz.* fourscore and eight Pounds fifteen Shillings, into the *Receipt*, and other Part of it amounting to xvj l vijs iij d was dis-counted to him in *Perdonis* &c, as appears hereunder (p). By this

(p) *Kent.* Radulfus Picot r c de firma Comitatus. In thesauro vj l. Idem r c de Danegeldo. In thesauro quater xx viij l xv s. Et in quietantia illorum qui annotantur in Rotulo, xvj l vs [leg. vij s] iij d. Et in vasto viij s. Et debet vj s vij d. Summa, Cv l xvj s x d. Quid sit Danegeldum, & propter quod assisum, libro superiori [viz. in the Dialogue between Magister & Discipulus] est expressum. Sed hoc notandum quod Danegeldi non fuit aliqua summa preposita in Rotulo, sicuti nec aliqua summa Comitatus in aliquo Rotulo hujus Regis, nec Regis Ricardi usq; in viij annum ejus. Et hac de causa; ut accepi a Thesaurario Wilhelmo de Ely; Ut ignorarent Vicecomites super quo deberent respondere. Sed post scripturam conpoti Vicecomitis, calculatis misis & expensis de Corpore Comitatus, eduxit Rotulum continentem summas Comitatum singulorum, & summam superposuit, & postmodum misas subtraxit, &

ita adquietavit vel in debito posuit vel dedit superplufagium Vicecomiti. Simile factum fuit de Danegeldo. Sed illum Rotulum non vidi, licet alium viderim. Ideo posui plene hoc Secundo anno Corpora Comitatum & exitus Danegeldi; ut ex particulis possit summa probari utriusq; *Lib. Rub. Scacc. fol. 186. a.*

*Chent.* Radulfus Picot r c de Nova firma. In Thesauro vj l; Et in Elemosina noviter constituta, Militibus de Templo ij marcæ argenti; Et in Decimis constitutis &c; Et in Terris Datis &c; Et debet xj l & vij s & vj d Bl. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Danegildo; In thesauro quater xx & viij l & xv s; Et in Perdonis, per breviam Regis, Gillæ de Sancto Audomaro iij s, and to others: Summa [of the In Perdonis] xvj l & vij s & iij d; Et in Vasto viij s; Et debet vj s & vij d; Qui remanent in Terra Comitatus Glocestriæ. *Magn. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. ult. b. Chent. m. 1.*



great Roll and by what *Alexander* (as cited in the Margin) says concerning the usual Manner of accounting for *Danegeld*, it seemeth that *Danegeld* was a settled Revenue, and accounted-for in like Form with the yearly Firms of the Counties. After the second Year of K. *Henry II*, I do not find it accounted-for in that Manner. Tis true, in the third and other following Years of that King, several Sums are answered to the Crown for *Danegeld*. But perhaps those Sums were for the Arerages of former Years. Of that the Reader may judge from what I shall here subjoin. In the third year of K. *Henry II*, the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* accounted for C and viijs *de Danegildo* (q); and *Walter de Leutorp* for xvij l and odd *de Danegildo* (r). And in the same Year the Sheriffs of other Counties answered for *Danegeld* in like Manner. This great Roll of the third Year was once thought to be a Roll of an uncertain Year of K. *Henry II*; but it appears to be a Roll of the third Year, by comparing it with the Roll next preceding. For Example; in the second Year of that King, the Sheriff of *Surrey* accounted for vij l and ix s the Assise of the Bishop of *Chichester*, and of *Gregory* and *Ralf Picot*; Part of it was set-off by *in perdonis*, and there remained Lij s (s). For which Sum of Lij s the Sheriff of *Surrey* accounts in this great Roll of the third Year (t). So also, in the Roll of the second Year, the Sheriff of *Surrey* accounted for Cs the Aid of the Burgh of *Geldeford*; he paid Lxv s of it, and there remained due xxxv s: and for Cs the Aid of the Burgh of *Suthwerk*; he paid Lxiiij s of it, and there remained due xxxvj s (u). For which Areres of xxxv s and xxxvj s the Sheriff of *Surrey* accounts in this great Roll of the third Year (w). Other like Instances might be produced. To proceed. In the 5th Year of K. *Henry II*, *Pain* Sheriff of *Surrey* accounted for C and xiiij s *de Danegeldo* (x). In the 9th Year, *William de Beauchamp* Sheriff of *Here-*

(q) Idem Vicecomes r c de C & viijs de Danegeldo. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Lincolnscira.*

(r) *Walterus de Leutorp* r c de xvij l & xvij s & vij d de Danegildo. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Everwichscira.*

(s) Et idem Vicecomes r c de vij l & ix s, de Assisa Episcopi Cicestræ & Gregorij & Radulfi Picot; In perdonis per breve Regis, Comiti Warennæ iij l & xvij s; Et debet Lij s. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surr.*

(t) Idem Vicecomes r c de Lij s de Assisa Episcopi Cicestræ; In perdonis &c, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Surr. m. 1. a.*

(u) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Auxilio Burgi de Geldeford: In thesauro

Lxv s, Et debet xxxv s. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Auxilio Burgi de Suthwerch; In thesauro Lxiiij s, Et debet xxxvj s. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surr.*

(w) Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxv s de Auxilio Burgi de Geldeford. In wasto Burgi ejusdem xxxv s, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxvj s de Auxilio Burgi de Suthwerch. In perdonis per breve Regis Comiti Warennæ xx s & iij d; Et in wasto ipsius Burgi xv s & viij d, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Surr. m. 1. a.*

(x) Idem [i. e. Paganus] Vicecomes debet C & xiiij s, de Danegeldo. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 8. b. Surreia.*

*fordshire*, accounted for *vj l* and odd, the Danegeld of *Henry de Hereford (y)*; and *Hugh de Raley* Sheriff of *Devonshire* for *iiij l iiij s*, the Danegeld of Earl *Reginald (z)*. But, manifestly, some of these Sums were only Areres of Danegeld. For Example; the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* answered in the third Year of K. *Henry II*, C and *viiij s* Danegeld, as appears here above. Which Sum was the Remainder of what he had answered in the second Year. For in the second Year, his Account was, paid at the Receipt of Exchequer, C and *xlj l*; in *Perdonis* *xlviij l xvj s x d*; in *Wasto* *Lxx l xiiij s x d*; *Et debet* C and *viiij s (a)*. So in *Yorkshire*, *Walter de Leutorp* (as appears here above) answered *xviii l xvij s vij d*. Which Sum was the Remainder upon the Account rendered in the second Year. For in that Year, the State of the Account was, paid at the Receipt, *Cxxiiij l xs x d*; In *Perdonis* *xl xix s iiij d*; In *Wasto* *xj l xx d*; *Et debet* *xviiij l xvij s vij d (b)*. In *Surrey*, in the second Year *Pain* the Sheriff (after Payment and Discount made in the usual Manner) stood charged with *xj l xiiij s iiij d* Danegeld (c): and in the third Year, he accounted for *xj l xiiij s iiij d (d)*. Of this *xj l xiiij s iiij d* Part was set-off by in *perdonis*. And then there remained C and *xiiij s*. And in the fourth Year he accounts for the said C and *xiiij s (e)*. In *Wiltshire*, in the second Year Earl *Patrick* Sheriff of that County answered for the Danegeld. His Account was: paid in the Receipt so much, in *Perdonis* so much, In *Wasto* so much, *Et debet* *ix l vij s ix d (f)*. In the third Year, Earl *Patrick* the Sheriff of that County answered for the said *ix l vij s ix d*; and

(y) Idem Vicecomes [Willelmus de Bello Campo] r c de *vj l* & *xs* & *vj d*, de Danegeldo *Henrici* de Hereford. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Herefortscira in Walijs.*

(z) Et idem Vicecomes [Hugo de Ralea] r c de *iiij l* & *iiij s*, de Danegeldo *Comitis Reginaldi*; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Devenescira.*

(a) Idem Vicecomes r c de Danegildo. In Thesauro C & *xlj l*. Et in *Perdonis* several Sums amounting to *xlviij l* & *xvj s* & *x d*; Et in *wasto* *Lxx l* & *xiiij s* & *x d*; Et debet C & *viijs*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Linc.*

(b) Et idem Vicecomes r c de Danegeldo de Everwichscira. In Thesauro C *xxiiij l* & *xs* & *x d*. Et in *perdonis* so much, viz. Summa, *xl* & *xix s* & *iiij d*. Et in *wasto* *xj l* & *xx d*. Et debet *xviiij l* & *xvijs* & *vij d*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(c) Paganus Vicecomes r c de Danegildo. In thesauo so much; In *perdonis* so much; In *Wasto* so much; Et debet *xj l* & *xiijs* & *vij d* [or *iiij d*]. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surreia.*

(d) Idem Vicecomes [Paganus] r c de *xj l* & *xiijs* & *iiij d* de Danegildo. In *perdonis* so much. Et debet C & *xiijs*; Qui remanent in Superhidagio *Comitis Claræ* in respectu per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Surreia.*

(e) Idem Vicecomes [Paganus] debet C & *xiijs* de Danegildo. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Surreia.*

(f) Idem Vicecomes [viz. Comes *Patricius*] r c de Danegildo. In Thesauo so much, In *Perdonis* so much, In *Wasto* so much, Et debet *ix l* & *vij s* & *ix d*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Wiltscira.*

it is expressly called a *Remanent* or *Arere* (g). Again, in the twelfth Year of K. Henry II, *Walter de Luitorp* accounted for the *Danegeld* of *Westmerland*. And there it is likewise called *Vetus Danegeldum*, an *Arere* of a former Year (h). But there is another Thing that is puzzling; namely, that although (as I said before) *Danegeld* is not, for ought that I have observed, accounted-for in the *Great Rolls* as a yearly Revenue, after the second Year of K. Henry II: yet I find some Things which would lead one to believe that it was paid several Years after that second Year. For Example; in the 20th Year of K. Henry II, *Osbert de Brai* was amerced xl l, because he hindered or forbad *Danegeld* to be paid out of the [King's] *Demeanes* (i). This *Amerciament* charged upon *Osbert* was not, as it seemeth, an old Debt standing in *Arere*, but was set upon him in this 20th Year; because, upon search, I do not find it charged on him in the great *Rolls* of the 18th or 19th Year of this King. Further; In the 21st Year of the same King, *Writs* of *Summonce* issued out of the *Exchequer* into the several Counties of *England*, for levying of *Danegeld* (k). And besides that, we find in many *Charters* made in the latter Part of K. Henry the Second's Reign, and in the Reigns of KK. Richard I, and John, grants of Freedom from *Gelds* and *Danegelds* and other Exactions; though it does not (for ought that I know) appear, that any *Danegeld* was paid or answered to the Crown in the Reigns of the two last-named Kings. To which, I cannot tell whether it be a satisfactory answer, to say, that these Words were inserted in *Charters pro forma*, amongst several other Words referring to *Anglosaxon* Customs which were gone or going into disuse.

It may be observed, that in all or most of the Accounts of *Danegeld* rendered anno 2. H. II, there is a large Deduction made, under the Terms in *Wasto*. The Reason of which might, I suppose, be this: In the Reign of K. Stephen, the Realm had been so wasted by the long intestine Wars moved between him and the Empress, that at the beginning of K. Henry the Second's Reign, the Lands charged with *Danegeld* could not pay the same. Deductions were

(g) Idem Vicecomes r c de ix l & vijs & ixd de Remanente Danegildi. *Mag. Rot.* 3. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. *Wiltscira*.

(h) Walterus de Luitorp r c de vij l, de Veteri Danegeldo de Westmarieland. In th. l. Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot.* 12. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. *Everwichsc*.

(i) Osbertus de Brai r c de xl marcis de

misericordia, quia prohibuit Danegeldum dari de Dominijs. In Thefauro liberavit, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot.* 20. H. 2. Rot. 9. a. *Berchscira*.

(k) Et Helie Ostiario j marcam, ad portandas Summonitiones de Danegeldo per Angliam, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot.* 21. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. *Londonia & Middilsexa*.



also made in several Towns under the Terms in *Wasto*. The Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire* had an Allowance or Discount made to him out of the Ferm of his County, for the *Wastum* of Lands in *Saham*, and for the *Wastum* in the Burgh of *Cambridge* and the Mill there (*l*). By the Precedents cited above in this Section, it should seem that *Danegeld* was a Sort of a *Hidage*, or a Revenue arising from Lands as divided or measured by Hides. In the Accounts rendered of *Danegeld*, we find some Allowances or Discounts were made of certain Sums *de Superhidagio*. For Example; in the Account for the *Danegeld* of *Middlesex*, xij *l* was set-off as *Superhidage* of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* (*m*): in *Surrey*, xv *l* xiiij *s* was set-off as *Superhidage* of the same Archbishop (*n*): and in the same County of *Surrey*, there was a Remanent of *Danegeld* put in Respite, as *Superhidage* of the Earl of *Clare* (*o*). The like Deductions for *Superhidage* were made in other Counties. Again; it seems that the *Danegeld* was charged upon *Land*, because it is paid by the Men of the Counties only; the Cities and Towns answering at the same Time under the Name of an *Auxilium* or *Donum*. Thus when the County of *Lincoln* yielded *Danegeld*, the Citizens of *Lincoln* yielded an *Auxilium* and a *Donum* (*p*). When the County of *York* paid *Danegeld*, the City of *York* paid an *Auxilium* or *Donum* (*q*). When the County of *Kent* paid *Danegeld*, the Burgeffes of *Canterbury* paid an *Aid* and a *Donum*, and the Burgeffes of *Rocheſter* an *Aid* (*r*). And other Counties and Towns paid in like Manner.

## II. Next

(*l*) *Cantebruggeſcira*. Paganus Vicecomes r c de firma; In theſauro ſo much; In terris datis ſo much, In Waſto de Saham xvj *l* numero per deſtructionem Faramuſi, Et in deſectu de Cumbertuna Cs, Et in Waſto Burgi de Cantebrigia & Molendini iij *l*; Et debet ſo much. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. b.*

(*m*) Et de Superhidagio Archiepiſcopi, xij *l*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lund. & Midd. citat. hic paul. ſup.*

(*n*) Et in Superhidagio Archiepiſcopi, xv *l*. & xiiij *s*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. a. Surr. citat. hic paul. ſup.*

(*o*) Et debet C & xiiij *s*; Qui remanent in Superhidagio Comitis Clare in reſpectu per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 3. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Surr. citat. hic paul. ſup.*

(*p*) Civitas Lincolniæ: Cives Lincolniæ r c de Nova firma &c. Et idem Cives r c

de Lx *l* de Auxilio Civitatis; In theſauro xxv *l*; Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, Epiſcopo Lincolniæ x *l*; Et in Waſto xxv *l*; Et Q. f. Et idem Cives r c de Lxvj *l* & xiiij *s* & iij *d* de Dono Civitatis. In th. 1, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(*q*) Idem Vicecomes r c de Danegildo de Everwichſcira. Et idem Vicecomes r c de xli de Auxilio Civitatis Eboraci; In th. 1, Et Q. e. Et idem Vicecomes r c de CCC & xxxiiij *l* & iij *s* & viij *d*, de Dono Comitatus & Civitatis; In Theſauro ſo much; Et in Soltis ſo much &c. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Archiepiſcopi; In theſauro vij *l*, Et Q. e. Et idem Vicecomes r c de Scutagio Militum Epiſcopi Dunelmensis; In theſauro x *l*, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 5. b.*

(*r*) Burgenſes Cantuarie debent xx marcas de Auxilio Civitatis. Et idem Vicecomes

II. Next of Tallage. There were two Sorts of Tallage: one paid to the King; the other to a subordinate Lord. We will first speak of that rendered to the King, and afterwards lightly of the other. The Tallage rendered to the King (excluding the Tallage of the *Jews*; of which we do not treat in this Chapter) was raised upon his Demeanes, Escheats, and Wardships, and upon the Burghs and Towns of the Realm. In the elder Times it was usually called *Donum* and *Affisa*. *Donum* was a general Word, and was used with great latitude. To avoid Confusion, I have in my own Mind reduced its meaning to two or three particular Heads: that is to say, when it was paid for or out of Lands which were not of Military Tenure, it signified *Hidage*; when it was paid out of Knights Fees, it was *Scutage*; and when it was paid by Towns and Burghs, it was *Tallage*: or (if you please) being taken under this threefold Respect, it may be compared to the said three Payments, *Hidage*, *Scutage*, and *Tallage*: or, it signified in general, according as it was applied, either *Aid*, *Scutage*, or *Tallage*. In these Senses the Word *Donum*, seems to have been used in the Reign of K. *Stephen*; and likewise in the beginning of the Reign of K. *Henry II*; particularly in the second, fourth, and fifth Years of that King; as will (I suppose) appear by the Records of those Times which are cited in this Volume under the several Chapters of *Aid*, *Scutage*, and *Tallage*. In the succeeding Times (if I observe right) *Donum* came to be used chiefly for *Tallage*. I will here produce some Precedents relating to the Payments which were styled *Donum*, *Affisa*, and *Tallagium*. First of the *Donum*. In the fifth Year of K. *Stephen*, *Geoffrey Escolland* then *Custos* of the Bishoprick of *Durham* accounted to the King (amongst other Issues of that Bishoprick) for *Lvijl vj s viij d* for the *Donum* of the Knights of that Bishoprick (*s*). In the same Year, the Burgeßes of *Graham* and the Tenants of the Soke there were charged with *xvijl* and

comes r c de xx marcis de Dono Civitatis Cantuariæ; In thesauro xijl & ijs & viij d; Et in perdonis iij s, per breve Regis, Episcopo de Eli, Et Q. e. Burgenfes de Roueceffria r c de xl, de Auxilio Civitatis Roueceffria; In thesauro Cs, Et in Soltis Willelmo Cade xxxiij s & iij d, Et in Wasto Lxvs & viij d, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Chent.*

(s) Et idem Gaufridus [Escollandus] r c de C & xl & vs & vd, de Cornagio Animalium Episcopatus; In thesauro quater

xxl & xxxvj s & iij d; Et debet xxvijl & ix s & ijd. Et idem Gaufridus r c de Lvijl & vjs & viij d, de Dono Militum Episcopatus; In thesauro xlvl & vjs & viij d cum Militibus de Lindesia; Et debet xijl & xs. Et idem Gaufridus r c de xlvl & vs & iij d, de Tainis & Dreinnis & Smalemannis inter Tinam & Teodam; In thesauro xxxvj l; Et debet xl & vs & iij d. *Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 13. b. in compoto de Episcopatu Dunelmi.*

a Mark of Silver for the King's *Donum* (*t*). In the second Year of K. Henry II, the Sheriff of *Kent* answered at the Exchequer for Cvj l and odd, the *Donum* of that County &c (*u*). The Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire* paid Liij l vj s viij d, for the *Donum* of the County (*w*). The Sheriff of *Hertfordshire* paid Lx Marks, for the *Donum* of that County (*x*). The Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* C quater xxl for the *Donum* of that County (*y*). And other Sheriffs of Counties answered in like Manner their respective Sums, for the *Donum Comitatus*. The Towns also respectively paid their *Donum*: as the City of *Northampton* (*z*), and other Towns. This *Donum* (if I mistake not) was also called *Affisa*. The County of *Rutland* paid xl Marks of Silver *de Affisa* (*a*); and the Town of *Gipefwiz* v Marks of Silver *de affisa* (*b*). In the fourth Year of K. Henry II, a *Donum* was answered both for the Counties and for the Cities or Burghs. For Example; the County of *Wiltes* paid fourscore Marks of Silver as the *Donum* of that County (*c*). The County of *Cumberland* paid L Marks of Silver for their *Donum*, and the City of *Carlile* xx l for theirs (*d*). The County of *Somerfet* paid Cl for their *Donum* (*e*): and *Berkshire* xl l for theirs (*f*).

(*t*) *Burgenfes de Graham & homines tenentes de Soca debent xvij l & j marcum argenti de Dono Regis. Mag. Rot. 5. Ste. Rot. 12. a. Lincol.*

(*u*) *Et idem Vicecomes r c de C & vj l & xij s & iiij d, de Dono Comitatus & de Murdro. Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, Fratri Regis C & iij s, Et Fratri Reginæ Willelmo de Peiters iiij l; and to others. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Chent.*

(*w*) *Et idem Vicecomes r c de Liij l & vj s & viij d, de Dono Comitatus. In Soltis Willelmo Cade xx l &c. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Gretebrug.*

(*x*) *Et idem Vicecomes r c de Lx marcis, de Dono Comitatus. In thesauro xx l &c. Ib. Rot. 3. b. Hurstf.*

(*y*) *Et idem Vicecomes r c de C & quater xx l, de Dono Comitatus. In thesauro C & Lvj l & iij s & ix d, &c. Ib. Rot. 5. a. Lincol.*

(*z*) *Norhantuna. Robertus filius Sawini r c de firma Norhantunæ; In thesauro Ll; Et in Soltis eidem Roberto Ll, per breve Regis; Et in Elemosina noviter constituta Militibus de Templo j marcum argenti; Et habet de Superplus j marcum argenti; Et idem r c de xl marcis, de Dono Civitatis Norhantunæ; In th. l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 8. b.*

(*a*) *Et idem Robertus [filius Gocboldi] r c de xl marcis argenti, de Affisa de Rotelandia; In thesauro vij l & viij s & vd; Et in perdonis &c: Et debet vij l & xj s & iiij d. Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 4. b.*

(*b*) *Idem Vicecomes r c de xvl & xvij d, de Affisa Comitatus & de Auxilio de Gipefwiz. Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis argenti, de Affisa de Gipefwiz; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx l, de Affisa Comitatus; In thesauro xij l & xvij s & iij d; Willelmo Cade xxx l in Soltis Regis per taleam. Et Willelmo Cumin & Johanni Marfcallo Cs in Soltis Regis; Et in Perdonis —. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Sudfolc.*

(*c*) *Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx marcis argenti, de Dono Comitatus; In thesauro xij l & xvj s & viij d, Et in perdonis &c; Et Q. e. Ib. Rot. 2. a. Wilt.*

(*d*) *Idem Vicecomes r c de L marcis argenti, de Dono Comitatus; In thesauro xxix l, Et in perdonis &c, Et Q. e. Et idem Vicecomes r c de xxl, de Dono Civitatis Carleolij, In th. l, Et Q. e. Ib. Rot. 2. a. Carleolium.*

(*e*) *Idem Vicecomes r c de Cl, de Dono Comitatus; In thesauro Lj l & xij s & iij d, Et in perdonis &c, Et debet vij l & xij d, Qui*



(f). The County of *Effex* paid CC Marks of Silver *de Dono* (g); the County of *Lincoln* CC l, and the City of *Lincoln* Lxvj l and a Mark (b). The County of *York* paid D Marks of Silver *de Dono*, and the Citizens of *York* CCCC xliij l and a Mark (i). The County of *Kent* rendered fourscore Pounds for their *Donum*, and the Burgesſes of *Canterbury* xx Marks for the *Donum* of the foregoing Year (k). The County of *Middleſex* rendered xl Marks of Silver for their *Donum* (l); and the County of *Wireceſter* Lx Marks of Silver for theirs (m). So alſo the Towns and Burghs rendered their reſpective *Donums*; and likewise particular Perſons theirs. The City of *London* paid Mxliij l for their *Donum* (n); the Burgh of *Oxford* paid Cxvij Marks, the Moneyours of *Oxford* xiiij l, and the *Jews* of *Oxford* xx Marks, for their reſpective *Donums* (o); the Burgh of *Colcheſter* paid xx Marks *de Dono* (p); the City of *York* paid fourscore Marks and odd *de*

Qui remanent in hundredo Hugonis de Gundovill. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Sumerseta.*

(f) Idem Vicecomes r c de xl l, de Dono Comitatus; In theſauro xiiij l & viij s, Et in Corredio Reginæ xij l & ijs & xd, Et in perdonis &c, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Berchſcira.*

(g) Idem Vicecomes r c de CC marcis argenti, de Dono Comitatus; In Soltis, Willelmo Cade Ll & ix s & vd, Et in perdonis &c, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 3. b. Effexa.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes r c de CC l, de Dono Comitatus, Et de Lxvj l & xij s & iiij d, de Dono Civitatis; In theſauro &c. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Lincolieſcira.*

(i) Walterus de Luitorp r c de D marcis argenti de Dono Comitatus; In theſauro C & quater xxi & xx s; Et in perdonis &c; Et debet xxiiij l & viij s & viij d. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Everwichſcira.*

Idem Vicecomes [Bertramus de Bulemer] r c de CCCC & xliij l & xij s & iiij d, de Dono Civium de Eboraco; In theſauro CC l & xxxij l & v s & viij d; Et in Soltis &c; Et debet Liij l & xij s & iiij d. *Ib. juſt.*

(k) Burgenſes de Cantuaria r c de xx marcis argenti, de Dono Regis de præterito anno; In th. l, Et Q. f. Nova P. & N. C: Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xxi l, de Dono Comitatus; In theſauro xxi l & ijs & iiij d; Et in perdonis &c. *Ib. Rot. 9. a. Chent.*

(l) Idem Vicecomites r c de xl marcis argenti, de Dono Comitatus. In theſauro xij l & v s & vd Et in perdonis &c: Summa, xij l & xiiij s & xj d; Et debent xij s; Qui ſunt in reſpectu ſuper Barones de Warengford, per breve Regis. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Midd.*

(m) N. P. & N. C. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lx marcis argenti, de Dono Comitatus; In theſauro viij l & x s, Et in perdonis &c. *Mag. Rot. 4. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Wireceſtreſcira.*

(n) Idem Vicecomites reddunt compotum de M & xliij l, de Dono Civitatis Lundo-niæ; In Theſauro DCCC & xxxvij l & x s & vd in octo tallijs; Et pro Ocreis Regis, Reinero de Valencia, xl s, Et in Soltis, per brevia Regis, Radulfo Waſpaill C marcæ de Gaufrido Burſario, Et Johanni Buch. iiij l & xij s & iiij d, Et in auro ad Cuppas Regis xls; Et debent C & xxx l & iiij s & vij d. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Lundonia.*

(o) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones: Idem Vicecomes [Henricus de Oilli] r c de C & xvij marcis, de Dono Burgi de Oxinefordia; Idem Vicecomes r c de xiiij l de Monetarijs de Oxinefordia; Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis pro Judæis. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Oxineforſcira.*

(p) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de Dono Burgi de Coleceſtra; In Theſauro liberavit, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Effexa.*

*Dono* (q); and in like Manner the Towns of *Marleburg* and *Calne* (r), the Burghs of *Stafford* and *Tamworth* (s), the Burghs of *Geldeford* and *Suthwerk* (t), the Towns of *Norwich* and *Ipswich* (u), the Burghs of *Merleberg*, *Calne*, and *Rusteshal* (w), the Burgh of *Bedford* (x), the Burgh of *Chichester* (y), the Citizens of *Lincoln* (z), the Men of *Hereford* (a), and the City of *Exeter* (b). Again; the Barons and Knights paid to the King for their respective Fees and perhaps other Lands, under the Name of *Donum*. The Abbot of *St. Alban* paid C Marks for his *Donum*, the Sheriff of *Hertfordshire* answered xij Marks for the *Donum* of the Abbots Knights, and xxij Marks for the *Donum* of the Knights of *Hertfordshire* (c). The Bishop of *Bath* rendered D Marks for his *Donum*, and the Sheriff of *Sumerfete* xl Marks for the *Donum* of the Bishops Knights (d). In like Manner Payments were made under the Name of *Donum*, by the Knights and

(q) Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx marcis & vjs & viij d, de Veteri *Dono* Citis. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Everwichfc.*

(r) Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de *Dono* Burgi de *Merleberga*. Idem Vic. r c de ij marcis de *Dono* Burgi de *Calna*. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Wilt.*

(s) Idem Vicecomes r c de xl de *Dono* Burgi de *Stafforda*. Idem Vic. r c de Cs de *Dono* de *Tamewurda*. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Staff.*

(t) Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis, de *Dono* Burgi de *Geldeford*. Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de *Dono* Burgi de *Sutwerca*. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Surreia.*

(u) Idem Vicecomes r c de CC l de *Dono* *Norwici*. In thesauro C & quater xx & ix l & vjs & viij d. Et debet xl & j marcam. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Norf. & Suthf.* Idem Vicecomes r c de xxv marcis de *Gipefwico*; In thesauro xv l & c. Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de *Tefford*; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Ib. juxt.*

(w) Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis, de *Dono* Burgi de *Merleberga*; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s, de *Dono* de *Calna*; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis, de *Dono* de *Rusteshala*. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Wilt.*

(x) Homines de *Bedeford* r c de xl marcis, de *Dono* Burgi de *Bedeford*; In thesauro liberaverunt in iij tallijs, Et Q. f. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Buchingeb. & Bedef.*

(y) Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis, de *Dono* Burgi *Ciceftria*; In liberatione Militum de *Pevenesfel* v marcas, Et Q. e. *Ib. Rot. 2. b. Sudfexa.*

(z) Cives *Lincolia* r c de CC l de *Affisa*; In thesauro C & xxxj l & ijs & iij d in ij tallijs, Et debent Lxviij l & xvjs & viij d. *Ib. Rot. 3. a. Linc.*

(a) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis, de *Dono* de *Hereford*; In thesauro xij l & xijs & viij d, Et in perdonis, per breve Regis, Militibus de Templo xiiij s, Et Q. c. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Href. in Walijs.*

(b) Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx l de *Dono* Civitatis *Exonia*; In thesauro Liij l & c. *Ib. Rot. 5. a. Devenesc.*

(c) Idem Vicecomes r c de C marcis, de *Dono* Abbatis de *Sancto Albano*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xij marcis de *Dono* Militum ejusdem Abbatis. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxij marcis, de *Dono* Militum de *Hurtfordscira*. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. Hurtf.*

(d) Idem Vicecomes [viz. *Ricardus* de *Radduna*] r c de D marcis, de *Dono* Episcopi *Bathonia*; In Thesauro CCCC marcas in duabus talleis, Et debet C marcas. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl marcis, de *Dono* Militum ejusdem Episcopi. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxiiij l & xijs & iij d, de *Dono* Burgi de *Ivelceffria*; In thesauro liberavit in iij Taleis, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Sumerfeta.*

Theines of *Northumberland* (e), the Knights of *Nigell de Luwetot* (f), the Abbot of *Evesham* and his Knights (g), *Gerard Giffard*, *Henry Fitz-Herbert*, and *Humfrey de Bobun* (h), the Bishop of *Bath* and the B. of *Winchester* (i), and the Counties of *Somerset* (k) and *York* (l). In the 7th Year of K. *Henry II*, *Pain* Sheriff of *Surrey* was charged with *Lij s* an Arere of the *Donum* of that County for a former Year, which *Lij s* (saith the Record) remain the Superhidage of the Earl of *Clare* (m). Thus we see that in the most ancient Times, *Donum* was applied with great Latitude of Meaning. Afterwards, if I mistake not, it came to be most generally used for *Tallage* (n).

In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, the *Theines* and *Drenges* of *Northumberland* were tallaged. They paid each of them so much *de Dono* (o). When the King's Demeanes and Lands in *Staffordshire* were tallaged, the Men of *New-Castle*, and others, paid so much *de Dono* (p). When the King's Demeanes in *Yorkshire* were tallaged, the Men of *Hefingwald* and of forty or fifty other Towns answered so much respectively *de Dono* (q). In *Yorkshire*, anno 9. R. I, a Tallage

(e) Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx & xvj libris de Dono Militum & Tainorum. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 2. b. Norhumb.*

(f) Idem Vicecomes r c de xx marcis de Dono Militum Nigelli de Luwetot. *Ib. Rot. 8. b. Huntend.*

(g) Idem Vic. r c de xli de Dono Abbatis de Evesham. Idem Vic. r c de Scutagio Militum ejusdem Abbatis de vjl & xij s & iiij d. *Ib. Rot. 4. a. Wircestr.*

(h) Gerardus Giffard r c de iiij marcis de Dono suo. Henricus filius Hereberti r c de v marcis de Dono suo. Hunfridus de Buhun r c de Lx marcis de Dono suo. *Ib. Rot. 6. a. Wilt.*

(i) Episcopus Bathon. debet Ll de Dono suo. Episcopus Winton. debet xxxiij s & iiij d de Veteribus Militibus de Glastringebria. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Sumerfeta.*

(k) Idem Vicecomes debet vij l & xij d de Veteri Dono Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 3. b. Sumerfeta.*

Idem Vicecomes [Warnerus de Lisorijs] r c de xliij l & xv s & vj d, de Veteri Dono Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 7. b. Sumerf.*

(l) Walterus de Luitorp r c de xxiiij l & viij s & viij d, de Veteri Dono Comitatus.

*Mag. Rot. 5. H. 2. Rot. 5. a. Everwichf.*

(m) Idem Vicecomes [Paganus] debet Lij s, de Veteri Dono Comitatus; qui remanent in Superhidagio Comitatus Claræ. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 2. Rot. 7. a. Surreia.*

(n) *Vid. prox. Sect.*

(o) Tallagium de Teinis & Drengis de Northumberland: Tomas filius Liulf debet Cs de Dono; Gillebertus de Chalvelea debet xxx s de Dono; and several others de Dono. *Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. 1. Rot. 14. b.*

(p) De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis & Terrarum per Robertum Marmion & Socios suos: Homines de Novo Castro debent vjl & xliij s & viij d de Dono; And others, So much, de Dono. *Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Staff.*

(q) De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis per Godefridum de Luci & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & j marca, de Hominibus de Hefingewalda cum pertinentijs suis de Dono, Et de ix l & xv s, de Hominibus de Pikinginge de Dono, Et de xij l & xix s & viij d, de Hominibus de Driffeld de Dono, Et de xxviij s & iiij d, de Hominibus de Niwebigginge cum pertinentijs de Dono, Et de vij l & dim. marca, de Hominibus de Pokelinton de Dono, Et de Lxxvj s de Hominibus de Setrinton de Dono,

no,



lage was fet or made by *Philipp* Bishop Eleēt of *Durham*, *Hugh Bardolf*, and their Fellows. The Citizens of *York* paid it [by Poll]. It was paid [in Gros, or in common] by the Men of *Esfingwald*, the Men of *Wirkeburc*, the Men of *Brirelai*, the Men of *Lid*, *Schirai* Wapentake, the Men of *Danebi*, the Soke of *Scallebi*, the Men of *Clarbo* Wapentake, the Men of *Lonesdale* Wapentake, *Pickering* Wapentake, *Pikering*, *Anesti* Wapentake, the Men of *St. Marie's* Abbey in *York*, the Free-men of the Archbishop of *York* living without *Ripon*, the Men of *Stratford*, the Men of *Hatton*, the Men of *Scarborough*, the Men of *Dancaster*, and the Men living betwixt the *Ouse* and *Derwent*. It was also charged on or paid by *John* Son of *Ernald*, *Asketil de Wetwong*, *Hugh* Son of *Ranulf*, *Simon* the *Dyer*, *Gerard* Parson of *Stoclai*, *Alexander* Parson of *Clapham*, and other particular Persons, under the Terms de *Dono* (r). When the Burghs and Demeanes in *Wiltshire* were tallaged to *K. Richard I*, the Men of *Merleberg*, *Calne*, *Devifes*,

no, Et de vijl & xvj s & viij d, de Hominibus de Sneit, Et de xxj l & xvij s & iiij d, de Hominibus de Scardeburc; *Then follow the respective Sums de Dono of about 40 or 50 Towns more: and it concludes thus*, Et de C & xlij l & vij s & x d de Dono Civitatis Eboraci, Et de Lvj s & viij d de Hominibus de Scallebi de Dono: Summa, CCC & xxxv l & iiij s & iiij d: In perdonis per breve Regis prædictis hominibus CCC & xxxv l & iiij s & iiij d; Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 6. b.*

(r) Taillagium factum per P. Dunelmensem Electum & Hugonem Bardolf & Socios suos: Cives Eboraci, quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in thesauro, r c de quater xx & vij l de prædicto taillagio: In thesauro Lxxvij l & xvij d. Et debent ix l & xvij s & vj d. Homines de Esfingwald r c de xxxiiij l & v s & viij d. Homines de Wirkeburc r c de Lvj s & viij d, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Brirelai r c de xxxiij s & iiij d, In th. l, Et Q. f. *The Men of some other Towns paid their Money also in the Treasury, and were quit.* Homines de Lid debent xxxvij s. Schiraiwapentacum debet xxiiij s. Homines de Danebi debent xij s. Soca de Scallebi debet xxj s. Homines de Clarho wapentaco debent Lij s & iiij d. Homines de Lunefdal wapentaco debent xj s. Pikering wapentacus r c de vijl & x s & viij d, In thesauro l, Et Quietus est. Pikinga r c

de iiij l, In thesauro liberavit, Et Quieta est. Anesti wapentacum debet iiij l & xvs. Willelmus Sueteluve de Lutton debet v marcas de Dono. Johannes filius Ernaldi Capellani de Tikehul r c de j marca de Dono; In th. l, Et Q. e. Homines Abbatie S. Marie Eboraci debent xij l & xvij s & viij d. Liberi homines Archiepiscopi Eboracensis extra villam de Ripon [debent] Liiij s & iiij d. Homines de Stratford r c de vij s, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Hatton r c de xvj s, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Scardeburc r c de xlix l & iij s & iiij d, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Danecastre r c de xxvij l & v s, In thesauro xxij l & xvij s, Et debent iiij l, & vij s. Homines inter Usam & Derwent debent xx s. Asketil de Wete-wong debet ij marcas & dimidiam de Dono. Hugo filius Ranulfi de Jarun debet ij marcas de Dono. Simon Tinctor debet ij marcas & dimidiam de Dono. Gerardus persona de Stoclai r c de xv marcis de Dono, In th. l, Et Q. e. Uæredus filius Astin. debet j marcam de Dono. Alexander persona de Clapham debet j marcam de Dono. Radulfus Fin de Eboraco debet v marcas de Dono. Robertus filius Odardi de Lodderden r c de ij marcis & dimidia de Dono, In th. l, Et Q. e. Hugo Ferling de Danecastre debet Cs de Dono. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. Everwichse.*

and other Towns, answered so much respectively *de Dono* (s). When the Burghs and Demeanes in *Wiltshire* were tallaged to K. *John*, the Men of *Merleberg*, *Calne*, *Divises*, and other Towns, answered in like Manner *de Dono* (t). Tallage was also called *Affisa*. *William de Nevill*, Sheriff of *Norfolk*, rendered at the Exchequer CC Marks of Silver, for the *Affisa* of that County (u). *William de Fraxineto* Sheriff of *Suffolk* rendered xvl and xvij d, for the *Affise* of that County [and for the *Aid*] of *Ipswich* (w). The Word, *Affisa*, signified (amongst other Things) an Assessment. It is used for the common Charge or Assessment made upon a County for Defaults and other Amercements. The County of *Berk* were charged with xxxj s and iij d, *de Communi Affisa* of that County for Defaults (x). And the County of *Warwick* were charged with Lxxviiij s and j d, for Defaults and *Misericordias*, under the Name of *Communis Affisa* (y).

III. Those Manours or Lands were properly talliable to the King, which the King had in his own Hands. Hence it came to pass, that the Tallages are commonly stiled, *Tallagia Maneriorum Regis*, *Tallagia Maneriorum & Terrarum Regis quæ tunc erant in manu ejus*, *Tallagia Dominicorum*, *Tallagia per Dominia Regis*, and the like. Under the Terms, *Maneria* or *Terræ quæ erant in manu Regis* were comprehended the King's Escheats and Wardships. For the King held them (with the Lands thereto belonging) *tanquam in Dominico*. And in Fact the King's Escheats and Wardships were wont to be tallaged, when Tallage was assessed upon his Demeanes. In the 19th Year of K. *Henry II*, an *Affise* or Tallage was set upon the King's Demeanes and Burghs in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*, by *Sesfred* Archdeacon of *Chichester*

(s) *Taillagium factum de Burgis & Dominijs Regis per prædictos* [Referring probably, to the Title next before, which is, *De Placitis per Willelmum de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesiæ, & Abbatem de Malmesberia, & Socios suos*]: *Homines de Merleberge* [debent] xxi de *Dono*; *Homines de Calne* r c de vj marcis de *Dono*; *Homines de Divisis* r c de xiiij marcis de *Dono*, &c. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Wilt.*

(t) *Taillagium factum de Burgis & Dominijs Regis*: *Homines de Merleberge* [debent] xxi de *Dono*; quæ debent requiri ab H. de *Nevill*, sicut *Vicecomes* dicit. *Homines de Calne* r c de ij marcis de eodem, *Homines de Divisis* r c de xij marcis de eodem, &c. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 6. a. Wilt.*

(u) *Idem Vicecomes* [Willelmus de *Nova villa*] r c de CC marcis argenti de *Afisa Comitatus*. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. Nortf.*

(w) *Idem Vicecomes* [Willelmus de *Fraxineto*] r c de xvi & xvij d, de *Afisa Comitatus* & de *Auxilio de Gipefswiz*. *Ib. Rot. 1. b. Sudfolc. Et Vid. hic Sect. 3. &c.*

(x) *Idem Vicecomes* debet xxxj s & iij d, de *Communi Affisa Comitatus de Berchscira* pro defaultis. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 8. a.*

(y) *Idem Vicecomes* debet Lxxviiij s & j d de *Communi Affisa Comitatus de Warwickscira* pro defaultis & *misericordijs*. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 10. b. War. & Legere.*

*chester* and other Justiciars, viz., upon the Towns of *Waltham*, *Hertford*, and several others here named (z). In the same Year an Assise was made upon the King's Demeanes in *Oxfordshire*, by *Nicolas de Sigillo* and *Richard* the Treasurer. The Burgh of *Oxford*, and great *Tew* paid it (a). In the same Year, an Assize was made upon the King's Demeans in *Devonshire*, by *Guy* the Dean, *Richard de Wilton*, *Hugh de Bockland*, and *William Ruffus*. It was paid by the City of *Exeter*, the Towns of *Axeminstre* and *Witeford*, that Part of *Colinton* which belonged to the King, *Lidford* and nine other Towns (b). In the same Year, an Assise was made upon the King's Demeanes in *Gloucestershire*, by *John Cumin*, *Walter Map*, and *Turstin Fitz-Simon*. *Wascio* the Cook paid towards it three Marks, *Ailwin* the Mercer Cs, *Walter* the Cordewainer one Mark, respectively de *Dono*; and the other Burgeßes of *Gloucester* fourscore Marks de *Dono*. So also *Dimmoch* paid vj Marks, *Cirencester* v Marks, the Land of the Abbey of *Westminster* (which was then in the King's Hand) paid Lxxiijs iiij d, and *Hamenel* the Land of *William Patrick* viij Marks (c). An Assise was made upon the King's Demeanes in *Wiltshire* by *Guy*

(z) De Assisa facta per Dominia Regis, per Sefredum Archidiaconum Cycestr., & per Wimerum Capellanum, & Adam de Gernemue, & Robertum Mantell: Idem Vicecomes r c de xvij l & xiijs & iiij d de Assisa de Waltham. Idem Vic. r c de vj l & xiijs & iiij d de Assisa de Hertford. *The like*, de Assisa de Niwepport, de Writela, de Haveringes, de Priterewell, de la Duna, de Chelvedun, de Bumsteda, de Cestrehunte, de Esenden & Begford, and de Westmulna. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Essex & Hutf.*

De Assisa facta per Robertum Mantell & Socios suos: Idem [Willelmus de Windresfore] r c de xxij l de Assisa Burgi de Berchamsteda, Et de xls de Socha de Berchamsteda. *Ib. juxt. tit. Berchamsteda.*

(a) De Assisa facta per Dominia Regis de Oxinesfordscira per Nicholaum de Sigillo & Ricardum Thesaurarium: Idem Vicecomes reddit compotum de xli de Assisa Burgi de Oxinesford. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl de Tiwa magna. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 5. a.*

(b) Nova Placita & Novæ Conventiones, De Assisa facta per Dominia Regis de Devenescira, per Widonem Decanum, & Ri-

cardum de Wilton, & Hugonem de Bockland, & Willelmum Ruffum: Idem Vicecomes r c de xli, de Assisa Civitatis Exoniæ; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Axeministra, Et de v marcis de Witeford, Et de ij marcis de parte Regis de Colinton, Et de ij marcis de Lidford, and other Sums of nine other Towns; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 4. a. Devenescira.* Comes Reginaldus, Sheriff.

(c) N. P. & N. C, De Assisa facta per Dominia Regis de Glocestrescira, per Johannem Cumin, & Walterum Map, & Turstinum filium Simonis: Wascio Cocus r c de iij marcis de Dono; In th. l, Et Q. e. Ailwinus Mercerus r c de Cs de Dono; In th. l, Et Q. e. Walterus Cordewanarius r c de j marca de Dono; In th. l, Et Q. e: with three others. Alij Burgenfes † de Glocestria r c de quater xx marcis de Dono; In th. l, Et Q. f. Idem Vicecomes r c de vj marcis de Dimmoch; In th. l, Et Q. e. &c. Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis de Dono Cirecestria; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de Assisa terræ Abbatiæ de Westmonasterio quæ est in manu Regis; scilicet de ij marcis de Burton; Et de xxs de Toddcham; Et de ij



Guy the Dean and his Fellows: to it, *Malmesbery* paid v Marks, *Calne* xl s, *Bedewinde* v Marks, *Merleberg* xl Marks, *Saresbery* xx s, *Wilton* C s, *Divises* xl s, *Westcumbe* Lviij s viij d, *Melkesham* vj l, and *Gatesterde* xvij s (d). In the same 19th Year, the Citizens of *London* rendered DC and Lxvj l and a Mark *de Dono* (e). *Richard de Luci* in his Return from *Scotland* made an Assise on the City of *York*: in the 21st Year of K. *Henry II*, the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* answered to the King the Remanent of that Assise (f). *William Basset* and his Companions (Justices Errant) made an Assize upon the King's Demeanes in *Notinghamshire*: and *Reginald de Luci* and the Sheriff of that County made another Assise there: the Towns of *Oswardisbech* and *Mainnesfeld* answered the same respectively (g). An Assise was set upon the King's Demeanes in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* by *Sefred* the Archdeacon and his Fellows. To it the Towns of *Cambridge*, *Fordham*, *Chesterton*, and *Huntendon* paid their respective Sums (h). The King's Demeanes in *Hantsire* were charged with an Assise by *Guy* the Dean and his Companions; namely, the City of *Winchester*, *Sunburn*, *Chelton*, and *Andover* (i). In *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* an Assise

marcis de Sutton; Summa Lxxiijs & iiij d; In th. l, in iij tallijs, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de viij marcis de Assisa de Hamenel terra Willelmi Patricij; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 4. b. Glocc.* † *The Word, Cives, is written in the Line, and is cancelled by a Stroke under it; and the Word, Burgenfes, is interlined; and stands as authentic.*

(d) N. P. & N. C, De Assisa facta super Dominia Regis per Widonem Decanum & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c de Assisa Dominiorum; scilicet de v marcis de *Malmesberia*, Et de xl s de *Calna*, Et de v marcis de *Bedewinda*, Et de xl marcis de *Merleberga*, Et de xx s de *Saresberia*, Et de C s de *Wiltona*, Et de xl s de *Divisis*, Et de Lvijs & viij d de *Westcumba*, Et de vj l de *Melkesham*, Et de xvij s de *Gatesterde*; Summa, Lij l & vij s & iiij d; In thesauro xxv l & v s in iij Talijs; *And the rest was disbursed in Liveries of Knights and Sergeants. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 11. a. Wilt.*

(e) Cives de *Lundonia* r c de DC & Lxvj l & xij s & iiij d, de *Novo Dono*; In thesauro CCC & xxxvij l; Et debent CCC & xxix l & xij s & iiij d. *Ib. Rot. 6. a.*

(f) Idem Vicecomes [Robertus de Stuttevilla] r c de Lxxvj l & ijs & viij d, de Remanenti Assisæ Civitatis Eboraci, factæ per Ricardum de Luci in reditu ejus a Scottia. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 11. a.*

(g) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in Notinghamscira, per Willelmum Basset & Socios ejus: Grun de *Levertona* r c de xij s & iiij d, de Assisa de *Oswardisbech*. Item de Assisa Dominiorum per Reginaldum de Luci & ipsum Vicecomitem: Idem Vicecomes r c de Lxxiijs & ijd. de Assisa de *Mainnesfeld*. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 2. Rot. 4. a.*

(h) De Assisa Dominiorum Regis in eisdem Comitatus, per Sefredum Archidiaconum & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomites reddunt compotum de xlvijs & viij d de Assisa Burgi de *Cantebriggia*. Idem Vicecomites debent v s & viij d de Assisa de *Fordham*, qui remanserunt pro Paupertate. Idem Vicecomites r c de xxij s de Assisa de *Cestretton*, Idem Vicecomites r c de xvj l de Assisa Burgi de *Huntendona*. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Cant. & Hunt.* *Ebrardus de Beche & Warinus de Bassingeburne, Sheriffs.*

(i) De Assisa per Dominia Regis de *Hantefira*,

Affise was set upon the King's Demeanes by *Robert Mantel* and his Companions, to wit, upon the Men of *Mildebale*, the Burgesſes of *Norwich*, the Burgesſes of *Thetford*, the Men of *Banham*, the Burgesſes of *Ipswich* and the Men of *Oxford* (*k*).

In the first Year of *K. Richard I*, the King's Demeanes and the *Terræ que tunc erant in manu ejus* were tallaged. To that Tallage, the Men of the ſeveral Towns and Manours hereunder named paid reſpectively ſo much *de Dono*; namely, the Men of *Waltham*, the Men of *King's Hadfeld*, and others (*l*). In the third Year of that King, the like Debts ſtand in Charge upon ſeveral of the ſame Towns in the Counties of *Effex* and *Hertford* under the Terms of Tallage of the King's Demeanes and Lands (*m*). In or about 7° *R. I.* a Tallage was made by *W. Biſhop of Hereford*, *Hugh Bardulf*, *Simon de Pateſhell*, *Richard del Pec*, and their Companions, upon the King's Manours and the Burghs; viz. Upon the Burgesſes of *Glouceſter*, *Cirenceſter*, and *Winbecumbe*, upon the Men of *Newham*, *Menſtreworth*, *Dimmok*, *Chiltham*, *Aura*, *Redley*, and *Berton*, and upon the Burgesſes of *Briſtoll*, and the Fair of *Briſtoll* (*n*). In *Effex* and *Hertfordſhire*

teſira, per *Widonem Decanum* & ſocios ſuos: *Idem Vicecomes* [*Hugo de Gundevill*] debet viij l & xij s & iiij d, de *Aſſiſa Civitatis Wintoniæ*, *Idem Vic.* r c de xlj s de *Aſſiſa de Sumburna*, *Idem Vic.* debet x l & vs & vj d de *Aſſiſa de Chelton*, *Idem Vicecomes* debet xvj s de *Aſſiſa de Andeura*. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 13. a.*

(*k*) De *Aſſiſa Dominiorum Regis* per *Robertum Mantell* & ſocios ſuos in *Norfolcia*: *Homines de Mildehala* r c de xx marcis de eadem *aſſiſa*, *Burgenſes de Norwico* r c de xvjl de eadem *aſſiſa*, *Burgenſes de Thedford* r c de vjl & xij s & viij d de eadem *aſſiſa*, *Homines de Banham* r c de dim. marca de eadem *aſſiſa*. De *Aſſiſa eorundem in Sudfolch*: *Burgenſes de Gipeſfor* r c de x l & xvjs & viij d de eadem *aſſiſa*; *Homines de Oxford* debent vjl & xvij d de *aſſiſa de Oxford*. *Mag. Rot. 22. H. 2. Rot. 5. a.*

(*l*) De *Tallagio Dominiorum & Terrarum Regis* quæ tunc erant in manu ejus: *Homines de Waltham* debent vijl & xvj d, de *Dono*; *Homines de Hadfeld* Regis debent vijl de *Dono*; *Homines de parva Bumſteda* debent dimidiam marcã de *Do-*

no; *Homines de Widermundesford* debent dim. marcã de *Dono*; *Homines de Haveringa* debent C & xvjs & viij d de *Dono*; *Homines de Niweport* debent vjl & xx d de *Dono*; *Homines de Writela* debent C & xs de *Dono*; *The like, of the Men of Stiſteda, of Hallingeberia, of Mealdon, of Springefeld* (quæ fuit *Radulfi de Buſceſvill*) *of Lagerford* (quæ fuit *Radulfi Britonis*) *of Chigwell* (quæ fuit ejusdem *Radulfi*) *of Wiggeberga* (terra *Roberti de Setuans* qui eſt in cuſtodia Regis) and the *Burgesſes of Coleceſter*. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. Effex & Hurf.*

(*m*) De *Tallagio Dominiorum & terrarum Regis*: *Idem Vicecomes* r c de Lxs de hominibus de *Hadfeld* Regis, Et de xxxvj s & viij d de *Haveringa*, Et de xxvj s & viij d de *Dono de Writela*, Et de xij l & xvj s & viij d de *Burgenſibus de Coleceſtria*, Et de dimidia marca de hominibus de *parva Bumſteda*, Et de dimidia marca de *Stiſteda*, Et de dimidia marca de hominibus de *Lagerford* quæ fuit *Radulfi Britonis*. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 3. a. Effex & Hurf.*

(*n*) De *Tallagijs Burgorum & Mancrurum*



*fordshire* a Tallage was set upon the King's Demeanes and Escheats, by *Hugh Peverel*, *John de Garland*, and *Walter de Creppinges* (o). A Tallage was set upon the King's Demeanes, Escheats, and Wardships in *Lincolnsire* by *Simon de Kime* then Sheriff of the County, *Robert de Ardre*, and other Justices Itinerant (p). In *Worcestershire*, a Tallage was assessed upon the Cities, Burghs, and Demeanes, by *Hugh Bardolf* and his Fellows. It was paid by the Towns of *Worcester*, *Wiche*, *Fekeham*, *Marteley*, *Suckeley*, *Bromesgrave*, *Kidminster*, *Saverneftoke*, and *Hanley* (q). A Tallage was made of the King's Manours and Escheats in *Middlesex*, by *Osbert Fitz-Hervey* and his Companions (r). A Tallage was made upon the King's Escheats, Wardships, and Demeanes in *Cumberland*, by *William Fitz-Aldehn* and others (s). A Tallage was set upon the King's Escheats and Wardships in *Berkshire*, by the Archdeacon of *Berkshire* and

reriorum Regis factis per prædictos [sc. W. Episcopum Herefordensem, & Hugonem Bardulf, & Simonem de Patehell, & Ricardum del Pec, & Socios suos:] Burgenfes de Glocestria r c de Cl de Taillagio fuo, In th. l, Et Q. f. Burgenfes de Cirencestria r c de xl de Taillagio fuo, In th. l, Et Q. f. Burgenfes de Winchecumbe r c de xl s de Taillagio fuo, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Nieweham r c de j marca de Taillagio fuo, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Menstrewurda r c de ij marcis de Taillagio fuo, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Dimmoc r c de xls de Taillagio fuo, In th. l, Et Q. f. Homines de Chiltham r c de iiij marcis de Taillagio fuo. Homines de Aura r c de xl s de Taillagio fuo. Homines de Redlega r c de xls de Taillagio fuo. Homines de Bertona r c de xl s de Taillagio fuo. Homines de Sloctres debent xl s de Taillagio fuo. Burgenfes de Bristou debent CC marcas de Taillagio fuo, præter Feriam. Feria de Bristou debet x marcas de Taillagio fuo. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Gloec.*

(o) Tallagium factum de Dominicis Regis & Escaetis, per Hugonem Peverell & Johannem de Garland, & Walterum de Creppinges. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 9. b. Essex & Hurtsfordscira.*

(p) Tallagium Dominiorum & Escaetiarum & Custodiarum in *Lincollsira*, factum per ipsum Vicecomitem [Simonem de

Kime,] & Robertum de Ardre, & Eustachium de Ledenham, & Hugonem de Boebi, & Rogerum de Stikefwald [*Justices Itinerant*]: Then follow the Names of several Villates, and the Sums at which they were tallaged. *Ib. Rot. 18. b.*

(q) Taillagium de Civitatibus & Burgis & Dominicis Regis in *Wirecestrescira*, per Hugonem Bardolf & socios suos: Villata de Wigornia r c de quater xx marcis de tallagio. Villata del Wich r c de xx marcis de eodem tallagio. Villata de Fekeham r c de ij marcis de eodem tallagio. Villata de Martelega r c de xls de eodem tallagio. Villata de Succhelega r c de Cs de eodem tallagio. Villata de Brumefgrava r c de Cs de eodem tallagio. Villata de Kideministre r c de xls de eodem tallagio. Villata de Saverneftoke r c de xl s de eodem tallagio. Villata de Hanelega r c de xls de eodem tallagio. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 1. b.*

(r) Taillagium Maneriorum & Escaetiarum in *Middlefexa* factum per Osbertum filium Hervei & Socios suos. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 11. a.*

(s) Taillagium factum anno præterito super Escaetas, & Wardas, & Dominia Domini Regis, per Willelmum filium Aldelmi & Petrum de Ros, & Henricum filium Hervei, & Socios suos. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 13. a. Cumb.*

others



others (*t*). A Tallage was set upon the Burghs and Escheats which the King held in Demeane in *Norfolk*, by *Robert Fitz-Roger* and others: and the like in *Suffolk* (*u*). In the Reign of K. *Richard I*, a Tallage was made in *Lincolnshire* by *Hugh Bardolf* and *Philipp Fitz-Robert*, for the Subsistence of Serjeants who were in the King's Service: to it the Citizens of *Lincoln* paid CCL Marks, the Burgh of *Caſtre* xx Marks, and the Burgh of *Grimesby* L Marks (*w*). About the same Time the Men of *Southampton* were tallaged, by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* Chief Justicier, at L Marks, for reteining of Serjeants (*x*). And the King's Burghs in *Shropshire* were tallaged towards the Subsistence of five hundred Serjeants: viz. *Bridgnorth* at x Marks, *Shrewsbury* at xxx Marks, and other Towns at their respective Sums (*y*).

In the first Year of K. *John* there was a Tallage of the King's Manours in *Wiltshire*. To that Tallage, the Town of *Malmesbury* paid Cs, *Calne* x Marks, *Melkeſham* xij Marks, *Cumb* xls, *Sareſbury* xls, and other Towns their respective Sums (*z*). The Archbishop of  
*York*,

(*t*) *Taillagium Escaetarum & Wardarum Regis in Berchſcira, factum per Archidiaconum de Bercheſcira, & Henricum de Kingeſton, & Willelmum Achard, & Baldewinum de Cuſerugge: Villata de Eſſebiri r c de xix s de Taillagio; Villata de Kingeſton quæ eſt Radulfi Baſſet . . . Ib. Rot. 13. a. Bercheſcira.*

(*u*) *Taillagia facta de Burgis & Escaetis Dominicorum Regis in Norfolk, per Robertum filium Rogeri & Osbertum filium Hervei, & Willelmum de Glanvilla, & Michaellem Belet, & Magiſtrum Rogerum de S. Edmundo: Idem Vicecomes r c de viij & xij s & vjd de Taillagio Hominum de Cauſton; Et de C & xvij s & viij d de Taillagio Hominum de Saham; quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in Theſauro; In Theſauro liberavit in ij talijs, Et Q. e. Ib. Rot. 16. b.*

De Taillagijs factis per prædictos in Sudfolch: Idem Vicecomes r c de C & xv s & vjd, de Taillagio hominum de Oreford quorum nomina & debita annotantur in prædicto Rotulo. *Ib. Rot. 16. b. juxt.*

(*w*) *Taillagium factum per Hugonem Bardolf & Philippum filium Roberti ad retinendos ſervientes in ſervitio Regis. Leſſe-*  
VOL. I.

*bi r c de ij marcis de eodem. Lincollia [debet] CC & L marcas de eodem. Burgus de Caſtre r c de xx marcis de eodem. Burgus de Grimesbi r c de L marcis de eodem. Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 5. a. Linc.*

(*x*) *Homines de Sudhantona r c de L marcis, de taillagio facto, ad ſervientes retinendos, per H. Cantuarienſem Archiepiſcopum. Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 2. a. m. 2. Suthanteſcira.*

(*y*) *De Taillagijs Burgorum factis ad ſuſtentationem quingentorum ſervientum. Idem Vicecomes r c de x marcis de taillagio de Bruges, Et de xxx marcis de taillagio de Salopeſbiria, Et de v marcis de Forde, Et de xx s de Novo Burgo, Et de xl de Werfeld, Et de iij marcis de Claverlai, Et de iij marcis de Nordlega, Et de iij marcis de Cunedoure, Et de iij marcis de Eginendon, Et de ij marcis de Weliton; In theſauro l, in x taleis, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 1. Joh. Rot. 6. a. Salopeſcira.*

(*z*) *De Taillagio Maneriorum: Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de taillagio Malmesberie; Et de x marcis de taillagio de Calne; Et de xij marcis de taillagio de Melkeſham; Et de xls de taillagio de Cumb; Et de xls de taillagio de Sareſbiria. Villata de Hectedeſberia*

*York, Sede plena*, had laid a Tallage upon his Men in *Yorkshire*; and when the Archbishoprick became void, so much of that Tallage as was then in Arere was paid into the King's Exchequer (a). In the second Year of K. *Henry III*, a Tallage was set upon the King's Manours and the Towns in *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*. It was answered by the Men of *Colechester*, the Men of *Havering*, and other Towns (b). In the same Year the Citizens of *Exeter* yielded CC Marks for Tallage. But the King gave it them towards walling of their Town. (c). In the same Year a Tallage was set upon the King's Manours and the Towns in *Gloucestershire*. The Towns of *Gloucester* and *Bristol* answered it (d). In the same Year Tallage was set upon the King's Manours and the Towns in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*. It was paid by the Citizens of *Norwich*, the Men of *Gernemuth*, and others hereunder named (e). K. *Henry III*, in the 5th Year of his Reign, raised a Tallage upon all his Lands and Demeanes throughout *England*; to wit, two Shillings for each Carue (f). In the 9th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Town of *Shrewsbury* owed C Marks for their last Tallage. But the King gave it them towards walling of their Town (g). In the 11th Year of K. *Henry III*, a Tallage was made in

*Lancashire,*

tredeſberia r c de xl, carrucagio eis computato; Villata de Diviſis r c de v marcis de taillagio; Burgus de Merleberg [debet] xx marcas de eodem; Bertona de Merleberg [debet] ij marcas de eodem; Lutegareſhal [debet] ij marcas; Scnide quæ fuit Wigani [debet] viij marcas; Winterburn [debet] j marciam. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 13. b. Wilt.*

(a) G. filius Petri, Jacobus de Poterne pro eo, r c de xx l & xv s de taillagijs hominum Archiepiſcopi Ebor., quæ ipſe Archiepiſcopus poſuerat ſuper eos: In Theſauro liberavit in vij taleis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichſira. tit. Terra Archiepiſcopi Ebor.*

(b) De Tallagio Maneriorum: Homines de Coleceſtria [debent] xv marcas de eodem. Homines de Havering x m. de eodem. Homines de Neweport vij m. & dim. de eodem. Homines de Hathfeld v m. de eodem. Homines de Hertford v marcas de eodem. Homines de Eſenden & Beiford ij m. de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 7. b. Eſſex & Hertf.*

(c) Civitas Exoniæ r c de CC marcis de tallagio: In theſauro nichil; Et in Donis ipſis Civibus ad claudendum villam ſuam C

marcas per breve Regis, Et debent C marcas. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. Devon.*

(d) De Tallagio Maneriorum: Villata de Gloceſtria r c de C l de tallagio. Villata de Briſtoll r c de CC marcis & x tonellis vini de taillagio. *Ib. Rot. 4. b. Gloec.*

(e) De Tallagio Maneriorum Comitatum: Civis Norwici [debent] C l de eodem; Homines de Gernemuth Lx marcas de eodem; Villata de Donewico C marcas de eodem; Villata de Gipewico xxx marcas de eodem; Villata de Oreford r c de xv marcis de eodem; Hundredum de Stowe r c de xx s de eodem; Rogerus Truſſebut & Ricardus Flandrenſis r c de dim. marca de eodem; Homines Regis de Huſſey debent ix marcas & dimid. de eodem; Alij Sokenmanni Regis in Hundredo de Waineford debent ij marcas de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. Norf. & Suff.*

(f) Anno Domini MCCxxo, Henricus Rex accepit tallagium per totam Angliam de ſingulis carucis duos ſolidos. *Ex Annal. Mertonenſ. MSS. ad ann. illum, in Bibl. Coll. Corp. Chriſti Cantab. notat. D. 1.*

(g) Villata de Salopeſbiria r c de C marcis de ultimo tallagio: In theſauro nichil, Et

*Lancashire*, by Master *Alexander de Dorsete* and *Simon de Hal*. The Town of *Lancaster* paid xiiij Marks; the Town of *Liverpul* xj Marks vij s viij d, the Town of *Westderby* vij Marks iiij s iiij d, the Town of *Preston* xv Marks vj d; and the Tenants in *Theinage* x Marks, to have Respite that they might not be tallaged (b). In *Yorkshire*, the City of *York* paid D Marks to the Tallage assessed there, the Town of *Scardeburg* Cl, the Town of *Pikering* xx Marks, the Soke of *Pikering* Lx Marks, and other Towns their respective Sums (i). In or about the 20th Year of K. H. III, a Tallage was set by *Hugh le Droecis* and *Richard de Derneford* upon the King's Demeans in *Wiltshire*. It was paid by the Towns of *Melkesham*, *Calne*, *Winterlowe*, &c (k). In or about the 30th year of the same King, there was a Tallage of the Demeanes in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*. It was set upon the Town of *Notingham*, the Manour of *Carleton* in *Lindric*, the Soke of *Oswardebek*, *Mainnefield*, and other Towns and Places (l). The Citizens of *London* were tallaged at MM Marks, for to get the Interdict taken-off [in the Reign of K. *John*]. They owed also CC Marks, Money imprested to them to wall their City. In all, MCCCC and Lxvj l and a Mark. Of this Sum they paid at the King's Treasury DC and Lxxv l, by seven Tallies struck before the Barons Wars, and other Part of the Sum to several Persons by the King's Command (m). Anno 11<sup>o</sup> H. III, a Tallage was assessed upon the City

Et in dono ipsi Villatæ C marcas, per breve Regis, ad claudendam villam suam, Et Quæta est. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 14. b. Salop.*

(b) Taillagio per Magistrum Alexandrum de Dorsete & Simonem de Hal. Villata de *Lankastre* r c de xiiij marcis de eodem. Villata de *Liverpul* r c de xj marcis & vij s & viij d de eodem. Villata de *Westderby* r c de vij marcis & iiij s & iiij d de eodem. Tenentes in *Theinnagio* [debent] x marcas, pro habendo respectu ne tallientur. Villata de *Preston* r c de xv marcis & vj d de eodem [taillagio]; with several other Towns. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Lankastr.*

(i) Tallagium ultimo assitum. Civitas *Eboraci* r c de D marcis de eodem. Villata de *Schardebure* [debet] Cl de eodem. Villata de *Pikeringe* [debet] xx marcis de eodem. Soka de *Pikeringe* [debet] Lx marcas de eodem. The like from several other Towns. *Ib. Everwic. m. 1. & 2. b.*

(k) Taillagium assitum in Dominicis Re-

gis per Hugonem le Droecis & Ricardum de Derneford: *Melkesham* [debet] xvj l de eodem; *Kalna* iiij l de eodem; *Winterlowe* ij marcas de eodem; *Mere* vj l de eodem; *Terra Hodiernæ* nutricis xls de eodem; *Rudes* iiij marcas de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3. Wilt. m. 1. a.*

(l) De Taillagio Dominicorum Regis: Villa de *Notingham* r c de Lx marcis de eodem; In th. l, Et Q. f. Manerium de *Carleton* in *Lindric* r c de vij marcis & dimidia de eodem. *Oswardebek* scilicet soka r c de xl marcis de eodem. *Mainnifeld* cum soka r c de xxxv marcis de eodem; quia Vicecomes dicit quod talliata fuit ad xxxv marcas, &c. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Not. & Dereb. m. 2. a. in imo.*

(m) Cives *Londoniæ* r c de MM marcis de tallagio ad relaxationem Interdicti, Et de CC marcis de præstito eis facto ad Civitatem claudendam; Summa, M & CCCC & Lxvj l & j marca: In thesauro per vij tallias ante Guerram DC & Lxxv l, Et Thomæ



City of *London*, partly by the Poll, and partly [in Common] upon the several *Wards* of the City. The latter was to be collected by the respective Aldermen of the *Wards* (n). In the 14th Year of that King, a Tallage was assessed in the Counties of *Somerset* and *Dorset*. It was paid by the Towns and Manours following, viz. *Sumerton*, *Camel*, *Bathe*, *Meleburne*, *Bere*, *Porcheſter*, *Scheſtebiry*, *Bridiport*, *Poureſtok*, *Fordinton*, *Gillingham*, and *Corſ* (o). In the ſame Year a Tallage was aſſeſſed by *John de Kirkeby* in *Yorkſhire*, to wit, upon the City of *York*, the Town of *Scarborough*, the Soke of *Pykering*, the Heirs of *William de Erghum*, the Tenants of *Euſtace de Stutevill*, the Town of *Killum*, the Tenants of *William de Veſcy* &c (p): In the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, upon the Towns of *Huntendon*, *Gomecheſter*, and *Cambridge* (q): In *Woreceſterſhire*, upon the Burgh of *Woreceſter*, the Town of *Wyche*, the Manours of *Bremmeſgrave* and *Fekkeham* (r). In the ſame 14th Year, a Tallage was aſſeſſed upon the City of

Thomæ de Gawce xvij l per breve Regis, Et Comiti Sarreb. L marc. per breve Regis, Et Andreæ Bukerell Lxxij & j marc. ad Coronationem Domini Regis ſicut Andreas recognovit, Et Merkatoribus Flandriæ M marcas per præceptum Regis. Hoc idem habes anno iij Regis. *Memor.* 11. H. 3. Rot. 5. b.

(n) Tallagium Civitatis Londoniæ aſſiſum per Capita anno Regis xjº: Michael Tolofanus r c de xl marcis; In th. l, Et Q. e; Henricus filius Emmæ r c de xx marcis; Robertus de Baſinges Mercerus r c de xx l; In th. l, Et Q. e; *there follow the Names of about 200 Perſons charged with their reſpective Sums. Then it goes on.* Tallagium Wardarum Londoniæ, quod colligi debet per Aldermannos ſubſcriptos: Willelmus filius Benediſti r c de L l, de Cuſtodia fori; Andreas Bukerel r c de Lix l & iiij s & viij d; *moſt if not all of theſe Aldermen are the ſame Perſons that are mentioned hereafter in this Section, ad Ann. 14. H. 3. Mag. Rot. 12. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. a. & b.*

(o) De Tallagio ultimo aſſiſo: Idem Vicecomes r c de xl de Sumerton de eodem; Et de x marcis de Camel de eodem; Et de xx l de Batthonia; Et de viij l de Meleburne de eodem; Et de xls de Bere de eodem; Et de x l de Porceſtre de eodem: Et de ix l de Scheſtebiry de eodem; Et de xx l de Bridiport de eodem; Et de j marca de Poureſtok de eodem; Et de vij l de Fordinton de

eodem; Et de xl de Gillingham de eodem; In th. l, Et Q. e. Villata de Corſ. [debet xx s] de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Summerſ. & Dorſ. m. 1. b.*

(p) De Tallagio aſſiſo per Johannem de Kirkeby: Civitas Eboraci r c de CCC marcis de eodem; In th. l, Et Quia eſt. Villata de Scartheburg r c de Lx marcis de eodem; In th. xxx l, Et debet xl. Soka de Pykeringg r c de Lx marcis de eodem; In th. xx l, Et debet xx l. Hæredes Willelmi de Erghum r c de Cs de eodem; In th. xl s, Et debent Lx s. Tenentes Euſtachi de Stotevill in Cropton & Barton [debet] v marcas de eodem. Villata de Killum cum elemoſina debent xv marcas de eodem. Tenentes Willelmi de Veſcy in Snayton & Brumton debent x marcas de eodem. *Many other Towns and Tenancies paid it. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. tit. Reſiduum Ebor. Poſt Devoniam.*

(q) De Tallagio: Villata de Huntendon r c de xx marcis de eodem. Villata de Gomeceſtre r c de xxx marcis de eodem. Villata de Canteburgia r c de Lx marcis de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Cauntebr. & Hunted. m. 2. a.*

(r) De Tallagio: Burgus Wygornia [debet] xl marcas de eodem. Villata del Wyz [debet] xx marcas de eodem. Manerium de Bremmeſgrave r c de xvij marcis de eodem. Manerium de Fekkeham r c de vj marcis & dimidia de eodem. *Ib. Wygorn. m. 2. b.*

*London*, partly by the Poll (as it seems) and partly upon the several *Wards* of the City in common. For Example; some of the principal Citizens were assessed singly: *Hugh de Basinges* at xij Marks, *Thomas de Stanes* at x Marks, *William Son of Adam* at Cs, *Henry de Edmonton* at x Marks, *John de Woburne* at xl Marks, *Henry de Oxford* at x Marks, and other Persons at their respective Sums (s). Then immediately follows the Tallage which was set upon the *Wards* of the City: *William Son of Benet* was to answer xxxv Marks for the Tallage of his *Ward*, *Andrew Bukerel* xxxl xvij s and viij d for the Tallage of his *Ward*, *Michael de St. Helen* C and vij s and x d for the Tallage of his *Ward*, and the other Aldermen their respective Sums for their respective *Wards* (t). About the 30th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Citizens of *London* were tallaged at MM Marks. They paid part of it in the King's Wardrobe (u). In the same 30th Year, a Tallage was assessed in *Yorkshire* by *John Gumbaud* and *Richard de Tatifden*. To it, the Town of *Scarborough* paid fourscore Marks, *Scalley* ix Marks, *Wallgrave* iij Marks, *Elmishall* with its Appurtenances Lv s, *Karleton* with its Appurtenances xliij s and iiij d, *Al-*

(s) De Tallagio Civitatis Londoniæ: Hugo de Bafigges [debet] xij marcas de eodem. Thomas de Stanes [debet] x marcas de eodem. Willelmus filius Adæ Cs de eodem. Henricus de Edelmeton x marcas de eodem. Johannes de Wuburne r c de xl marcis de eodem. Henricus de Oxonia [debet] x marcas de eodem. Johannes de Wylehale xxv marcas de eodem. Philipus Waleran xx marcas de eodem. Eustachius Mercerius xl marcas de eodem. Rogerius Burferius xl marcas de eodem. Bartholomæus le Brun viij l de eodem. Johannes Norman xls de eodem. W. Karliolensis Episcopus xl de eodem, pro Waltero le Buffle. Robertus Cole Cs de eodem. And above threescore Persons more are charged with their respective Sums. *Mag. Rot.* 14. H. 3. *Land. & Midd.* m. 2. a.

(t) Tallagium Wardarum Londoniæ: Willelmus filius Benedicti r c de xxxv marcis, de Warda fori. Andreas Bukerel r c de xxxl xvij s & viij d, de Warda sua. Michael de Sancta Elena r c de C & vij s & x d, de Warda sua. Jocus filius Petri r c de xxxij l xvij s, de Warda sua. Robertus filius Johannis [debet] iij l xvij s & iiij d de Warda sua. Johannes Viel debet xxj l & xij s de Warda sua. Ace le Maire-

ner r c de xxvij l & xx d, de Warda sua. Rogerus Blundus r c de xxvij l xis & v d & ob., de Warda sua. Stephanus le Gras r c de xj l viij d, de Warda sua. Johannes Waieran [debet] xvl & xij s, de Warda sua. Warinus filius Nicholai r c de xiiij l & xij s, de Warda sua. Ricardus de Ruffye [debet] xj l & iiij s, de Warda sua. Ricardus Raynger r c de xiiij l xs & iiij d, de Warda sua. Radulfus Sperling r c de ix l & xij s, de Warda sua. Radulfus Stepering r c de vj l & vj s, de Warda sua. Gilbertus filius Fulconis [debet] xix s, de Warda sua. Walterus de Infula r c de Lxxiiij s, de Warda sua. Portfoken [debet] xxiiij s, de Warda sua. Johannes Travers iij l xvj s, de Warda sua. Petrus filius Rogeri iij l xvij s, de Warda sua. Jacobus Blundus vij l xj s & x d, de Warda sua. Bassushag xxxij s de Warda sua. Rogerus Burferius r c de Ls, de Warda sua. Johannes de Solarijs debet xxvij s & iiij d, de Warda sua. *Ib. juxt. m.* 1. b.

(u) Cives Londoniæ r c de MM marcis de Tallagio: In thesauro nichil, Et in Garderoba Regis P. Chaceporc Cl, per breve Regis, Et debent MCC & xxxij l & dimidium marcam. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 3. *Land. & Midd.* m. 2. a.

manbiry

*manbiry* viij Marks, the Cottagers of *Kainfal* v s, and other Towns their respective Sums. The City of *York* paid D Marks, the Soke of *Pikering* xlv Marks, *Richard de Percy's* four Carues of Land in the same Soke iiij l, *Herbert de Newill's* two Carues in the same Soke ij Marks, twelve Bovates of Land belonging to the *Templars* in the same Soke xx s. one Carue of Land of *Simon de Wytene* in the same Soke, and one Bovate of Land of *Peter Bardolf* there xv s, the *Villnage* of *Pikering* in common xv Marks, *Pontfrait* C and iiij Marks and half a Mark, the Burgh of *Leedes* iiij Marks and half a Mark, *Sleytteburne* iiij Marks, *Bradford* v Marks, the two *Bondi* there iiij s, *Dancaster* xxvij Marks, the Burgh of *Draxe* Parcel of the Fee of *Hugh Paynell* ij Marks, *Rowell* in common iiij Marks and half a Mark, the *Villnage* of *Leedes* xxxv s, the Foreigners of *Allemanbiry* xxiiij s, *Sandale* Lx s, *Beautie* with its Appurtenances xvj Marks, *Skirpenbek* Parcel of the Demeanes of *Robert de Cancy* ij Marks and half a Mark, and other Towns their respective Sums (w). To the Tallage assessed this

(w) Taillagium assisum per Johannem Gumbaud & Ricardum de Tatifden: Idem Vicecomes r c de quater xx marcis de Scardebure de eodem. Et de ix marcis de Scalby de eodem. Et de iij marcis de Walefgrave de eodem. Et de Lv s de Elmishall cum pertinentijs de eodem. Et de xliij s iiij d de Karleton cum pertinentijs. Et de viij marcis de Allemannebiria de eodem. Et de v s de cotarijs de Kainfal de eodem. Et de j marca de Bradeford in Bonland. Et de iiij marcis de Eggeton de eodem. Et de iij marcis de Hoton de eodem. Et de iiij marcis de Litham cum participibus de eodem. Et de ij marcis de Likinton de eodem. Et de vj marcis iij s & iiij d de Boynton & Nesflewic de eodem. Et de ij marcis & dimidia de Briddehall de eodem. Et de iij marcis de Cliffe de eodem. Et de v marcis de Rossinton de eodem. Et de j marca de Heestorp & Balleby de eodem. In th. l, Et Q. c. Civitas Eboraci r c de D marcis de eodem; In th. l, Et Quieti sunt. Soka de *Pikering* r c de xlv marcis de eodem. Quatuor Karrucatæ terræ in eadem Soka quas Ricardus de Percy tenuit [debent] iiij l de eodem. Duæ carrucatæ terræ in eadem soka quas Herbertus de Nevill tenet [debent] ij marcas de eodem. Duo decim bovatae terræ in eadem soka quas Templarij tenent [debent] xx s de eodem. Una carrucata terræ in *Fairemanneby* quanti

*Simon de Wytene* tenet, de eadem soka, & una bovata terræ quam Petrus Bardulf tenet, in eadem soka, [debent] xv s de eodem. Vilenagium de *Pikering* in communi r c de xv marcis de eodem. Ponsfractus r c de C & iij marcis & dimidia de eodem. Burgus de *Ledes* [debet] iij marcas & dimidiam de eodem. *Sleytteburne* [debet] iij marcas de eodem. *Bradeford* [debet] v marcas de eodem. Duo *Bondy* ibidem iiij s de eodem. *Stainbur.* xxij s de eodem. *Sneith* cum soka xj marcas de eodem. *Wentale* xvj s viij d de eodem. *Danecastre* r c de xxvij marcis de eodem. Burgus de *Daxe* feodum Hugonis Paynell ij marcas de eodem. *Catton* debet iij marcas de eodem. *Lithom* debet xxx s de eodem. *Spotford* debet xxx s de eodem. *Efingwald* & *Hoby* debent ix marcas de eodem. *Rowell* in communi iiij marcas & dimidiam de eodem. Vilenagium de *Ledes* xxxv s de eodem. *Grindlenton* iiij marcas de eodem. *Berewic* xxxv s de eodem. *Maynham* Ls de eodem. *Forinfec* i de *Allemannebiria* xxiiij s de eodem. *Sandale* r c de Lx s de eodem. *Beautie* cum pertinentijs debet xvj marcas de eodem. *Scirpenbec* terra Roberti de Cancy ij marcas & dimidiam de eodem. *Naffreton* debet iij marcas de eodem. *Toppeclive* debet iiij marcas de eodem. *Tatcastre* debet i marcā de eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 3. *Ebor. m.* 1. b.



Year in *Hants*, the Men of *Southampton* paid CC Marks, the Men of *Andover* C Marks, the Men of *Basingstoke* xl Marks, and the Men of *Aulton* Lx Marks (x): In *Wiltshire*, the Town of *Rudes* vj Marks, the Town of *Melkeham* xx l, the Men of *Merleburg* L Marks, the Men of *Lutgareshal* iiij Marks, the Town of *Saresbiry* v Marks, the Town of *Divises* xij Marks (y): and other Towns in other Counties. In the 31st Year of the same King, the Citizens of *London* stood charged with MM Marks for Tallage. And they paid it (z). In or about the 39th Year of K. *Henry III*, it was provided by the King's Council at *Merton*, that the King should tallage his Demeanes in *England* towards the great Expences he had been at in foreign Parts. The Citizens of *London* being called before the King and his Council at *Merton* about tallaging the City, *Ralf Hardell* the Mayor with several others came, and the King demanded of them a Tallage of three thousand Marks. When they had consulted with their Fellow-citizens, they came and offered two thousand Marks by way of *Aid*, saying, They could not nor would give more. Upon this, the King sent his Treasurer *Philipp Lovell* with others to *St. Martins*, to receive of the City a Fine of three thousand Marks for Tallage, in case they would enter into such Fine, and if they would not, then they were ordered to assess the Tallage *per Capita*. The City refusing to enter into that Fine, the Treasurer and the other Commissioners were about to assess the Tallage *per Capita*, ordering the Citizens to swear concerning the Value of each other's Chattells. The Citizens refused to make such Oath, or to declare upon the Faith they owed to the King the Value of each other's Chatells. So the Treasurer and other Commissioners came back *re infecta*. Afterwards the Citizens came before the King and his Council at *Westminster* on the Sunday after *Candlemas*. It was there disputed whether this should be called a Tallage or an Aid. The King ordered Search to be made, whether the Citizens had formerly paid Tallage to the King or his Ancestours. Upon Search, it

(x) Homines Sudhamtoniæ r c de CC marcis de Taillagio. Homines de Andoura r c de C marcis de eodem. Homines de Basingestoc r c de xl marcis de taillagio. Homines de Aulton r c de Lx marcis de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Sudhamt. m. 1. b.*

(y) Idem N. de Lusteshull Vicecomes r c de vj marcis de Villa de Rudes de taillagio, Et de xx l de villa de Melkeham de eodem,

Homines de Merleberge debent L marcas de tallagio, Homines de Lutegareshal debent iiij marcas de eodem, Villa Sarresbiriæ r c de v marcis de tallagio, Villa de Divisis debet xij marcas de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Wiltf. m. 1. b.*

(z) Cives Londoniæ debent MM marcas de Tallagio. Reddiderunt totum. *Memorand. 31. H. 3. Rot. 10. a.*

was found both in the Rolls of the Exchequer and of the Chancery, that in the 16th Year of K. *John*, the Citizens were tallaged at two thousand Marks, to have the Interdict taken-off; that in the 7th Year of K. *Henry III*, they were tallaged at one thousand Marks; that in the 26th Year of the same King, they paid one thousand Marks by way of Tallage; and that in the 37th Year, they gave one thousand Marks and xx Marks of Gold by way of Tallage. Afterwards, on the Morrow, the Mayor and Citizens came and acknowledged, that they were talliable, and gave the King three thousand Marks for Tallage (*a*).

The King's Escheats and Wardships were tallaged in like Manner. The Lands of the Earl of *Leicester* were tallaged, to wit, *Chepwich*

(*a*) Pro Rege, contra Cives Londoniæ. Rex mandavit Baronibus, quod anno Regni sui tricesimo nono, post reditum suum de Wafconia, post festum S. Hillarij apud Merton provifum fuit per Confilium Regis, quod talliaret Dominica fua per Angliam, pro gravibus expenfis factis dum fuit in partibus Tranfmarinis. Et cum Cives Londoniæ vocati effent coram Rege & Confilio, primo apud Merton, ad talliandam prædictam Civitatem, venit Radulfus Hardell tunc Major Civitatis Londoniæ cum pluribus alijs de Civitate eadem, & Rex petebat ab eis tria Millia marcarum nomine Tallagij, & illi habito Confilio cum Conçivibus fuis venerunt ibidem, & optulerunt Regi duo Millia marcarum nomine Auxilij, & dixerunt præcife quod plus non poterunt dare nec darent. Ettunc Rex de Confilio fuo mifit Philippum Lovell Thefaurarium fuum, Henricum de Bathonia, Petrum de Rivalle, Rogerum de Thurkelby, & Edwardum de Westminster, apud Sanctum Martinum ad recipiendum Finem Trium millium marcarum pro Tallagio, fi intrare vellent ficut eis prius dictum fuit; & fi nollent, tunc affiderent Tallagium illud in Civitate per Capita. Et omnes prædicti ibidem venerunt. Et cum prædicti Cives noluiffent intrare Finem prædictarum Trium millium marcarum, prædicti Thefaurarius & alij voluerunt affidere illud Tallagium per Capita, & quod quilibet juraret catalla alterius. Et cum ipfi noluiffent facere facramentum, nec etiam dicere in Fide quæ Regi teneban-

tur de catallis fingulorum, dicti Thefaurarius & alij inde recefferunt in fefto negotio illo. Poftea venerunt prædicti Cives coram Rege apud Westminster die Dominica proxima poft Purificationem B. Mariæ Virginis anno prædicto & coram Confilio fuo videlicet R. Comite Cornubiæ Fratre Regis, R. de Clare Comite Glouceftriæ & Hertfordiæ, A. Wintonienfi Electo, & W. Wygornienfi Epifcopo, & alijs de Confilio fuo. Et cum contencio effet, utrum hoc dici deberet Tallagium vel Auxilium, Rex scrutari fecit Rotulos fuos, utrum ipfi aliquid dederunt Regi vel Antecessoribus fuis nomine Tallagij. Et scrutatis Rotulis compertum eft tam in Rotulis de Scaccario quam de Cancellaria, quod tempore Domini J. Regis Patris Domini Regis anno ejufdem J. fextodecimo, talliati fuerunt prædicti Cives Londoniæ ad duo Millia marcarum ad Relaxationem Interdicti; & anno regni Regis feptimo talliati fuerunt ad Mille libras, & anno vicesimo fexto dederunt Mille libras pro Tallagio ea vice; & anno tricesimo feptimo dederunt Mille marcas & xx marcas auri pro Tallagio. Poftea in crastino, fcilicet die Lunæ proxima poft festum Purificationis B. Mariæ venerunt prædicti Radulfus Major & Cives, & recognoverunt fe effe Talliabiles; & dederunt Regi tria millia marcarum pro Tallagio. Teftes &c apud Westminster xiiij die Februarij anno &c. Breve eft in forulo Marefcalli. *Memor.* 39. *H. 3. Rot. 9. a.*

at x l viij s iiij d, and *Kingeston* at xv l xx d (b). An Assise was made by the King's Justiciers upon the Lands of the same Earl in *Wiltshire*. They assised the Men of *Colingeburn* xj l xij s, and the Men of *Everlai* at x l and a Mark (c). In the 33d Year of K. *Henry II*, the King's Demeanes and Escheats in *Lincolnshire* were tallaged by *Godfrey de Luci*, *Joscelin* Archdeacon of *Chichester*, and *William Vavassur*. To this Tallage, *Grimesby* with the Soke paid xlv l xv s de *Dono*, *Castre* with the Soke xxxj l vj s viij d, *Stalingburc* a Demeane of the Archbishoprick of *York* xlvj s viij d, *Benigworth* the Land of the same Archbishoprick xl s, *Crul* belonging to the Abbey of *Seleby* xxxiiij l vj s viij d, *Birton* late the Land of *Ralf de Walterville* Lxvj s viij d, *Billingley* the Land of an Heir who was in Wardship to the Archbishoprick of *York* Lij s iiij d, *Lissinton* belonging to the same Archbishoprick xx s. And the Citizens of *Lincoln* stood charged with CLxxvj l iiij s de *dono*, assised on them by the Poll (d). In the same 33d Year, *Appleton* the Land of an Heir who was the King's Ward rendred v s de *dono* (e). In the

(b) Terra Comitis Legrecestræ: Idem Vicecomes r c de xvj l & xvj s & iiij d de firma de Schepwich de parte Comitis & Militum suorum, de tercia parte anni antequam incenderetur; Et de xxvj l & iiij s & ij d de firma de Chingeston de eodem termino; In th. l, in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de x l & viij s & iiij d, de Assisa de Chepwich cum terra Militum ejusdem villæ; Et de xv l & xx d de Assisa de Kingeston; In th. l, in ij tallijs, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 6. b. post Sumerfetam.*

(c) Terra Comitis Legrecestræ: Idem Vicecomes r c de xij l & xij s & iiij d de firma de Colingeburn de termino S. Johannis antequam Manerium incenderetur; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xj l & xij s de Assisa facta per Justic. super Homines de Colingeburn; In thesauro xj l & v s, Et debet vij s. Idem Vicecomes r c de x l & xij s & iiij d, de firma de Everlai terra ejusdem Comitis; In th. l, Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de viij l & xij s, de Assisa facta super Homines ejusdem villæ; *The like for the Ferm and for the Assize of severol other of that Earl's Lands. Ib. Rot. 11. a. Wilt.*

(d) De Scutagio Militum de *Lincolscira* qui non abierunt cum Rege in Exercitum *Galweizæ*. Episcopus *Lincoliensis* r c de Lx l, de Scutagio Militum suorum de Veteri seffamento quos recognoscit se debere

Regi; In th. l, Et Q. e. *Oliverus de Aiencurt debet xxxv l, de Scutagio Militum suorum. Philippus filius Roberti filij Hugonis debet xxv l, de Scutagio Militum suorum; with two Persons more, one for a fourth, the other for a sixth Part of a Fee.*

De Tallagio Dominiorum & Terrarum quæ tunc erant in manu Regis, per *Godefridum de Luci*, & *Goscelinum* Archidiaconum *Cycestriæ*, & *Willelmum Vavassur*: Idem Vicecomes r c de xlv l & xv s de *Dono* de *Grimesbi* cum *Socha*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxj l & vj s & viij d de *Castra* cum *Socha*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xlvj s & viij d de *Stalingburc* Dominio Archiepiscopatus. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de *Benigwurda* terra Archiepiscopatus. Idem Vicecomes r c de xxxiiij l & vj s & viij d de *Crul* cum pertinentijs *Abbatæ* de *Selebi*. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lxvj s & viij d de *Birton* quæ fuit *Radulfi de Waltervill*. Idem Vicecomes r c de Lij s & iiij d de *Billingleia* cujus hæres est in custodia Archiepiscopatus *Ebor*. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de *Lissinton* in Archiepiscopatu *Eboracenfi*. Cives *Lincoliz* debent C & Lxxvj l & iiij s de *Dono* facto per singulos homines. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 6. a. Linc.*

(e) De Tallagio Dominiorum &c: Idem Vicecomes r c de v s. de *Dono* de *Appleton* quæ est in Custodia Regis cum hærede. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 14. a. Berchse.*



Reign of K. *Richard* I, a Tallage was made upon the Villains of the Abbey of *St. Mary* in *York*, at the Time when *William de Chimill* had the Custody of that Abbey: and at the same Time a Tallage was made upon the free Tenants [in Socage] of the same Abbey by the said *William* (f). In the Reign of K. *Richard* I, the Bishoprick of *Durham* was in the King's Hands, and in the Custody of *Gilbert Fitz-Reinfrey* and *Richard Briewerre* (g). They as *Custodes*, and *Richard*

(f) Rustici Abbatix S. Mariæ Ebor. [dehnt] xlijs & xd, de Taillagio facto tempore quo *Willelmus* de *Chimilla* habuit custodiam [*& mox post*],

Libere tenentes de eadem Abbatia rc de xviijl & xs & ijd de Taillagio facto per prædictum W; Quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædictus W. liberavit in thesauro. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 3. b. Everwichsc.*

(g) Compotus Gilleberti filij Reinfridi & Ricardi Briewerre de Episcopatu Dunelmensi de tribus partibus anni dum fuit in manu Regis. Gillebertus filius Reinfridi & Ricardus Briewerre, Ricardus de Marisco & Magister Anketillus pro eis, reddunt compotum de DCCCC & Lvijl & xiijs & vij d, de Redditu assiso Maneriorum prædicti Episcopatus de tribus partibus anni dum fuit in manu Regis: In Thesauro D & quater xxi & Cs & ijd: Et in elemosina constituta Yfoldæ de Langceestre, Lxvjs & viij d; Et ad Custodiam Castellum de Norham xxixl & vjs & viij d, per breve Regis; Et Roberto de Mara xxi, ad sustentandum in Custodia Comitatus ejusdem Episcopatus, per breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi; Et Priori & Monachis Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ xli, ad expensas suas in eundo & redeundo pro electione eorum faciendam, per breve ejusdem; Et in reparatione Magnæ Navis quæ fuit Episcopi Dunelmensis, xijl & xv s & iij d ob. per breve ejusdem, & per Visum Ricardi Oifun, & Lamberti de Gatesheued, & Simonis filij Evæ, & Gerardi fratris sui; Et in custamento ducendi prædictam Navem Londoniam, xli, per idem breve; Et Roberto de Stocton qui duxit eandem Navem xiijs & iij d, pro servitio suo, per breve ejusdem; *and in other Expenses.*

De Debito quod H. Dunelmensis Episco-

pus debuit Regi per Rotulum Regis: Idem reddunt compotum de vjl & xiijs & iij d, de Rogero de Coisnieres de eodem debito, Et de Liijs de Priore de Kiseburne pro eodem, *and other Debts upon others.*

De hijs qui nichil reddiderunt de prædicto debito: H. Episcopus Exoniensis debet x marcas, pro eodem; Willelmus de Ferde debet x marcas, pro eodem; Rogerus de Ecclesclive debet xijl, pro Relevio de prædicto debito; Eudo de Daivill debet xl, pro auxilio Episcopi habendo, de eodem debito; Eustacius de Baillol debet Cs de Mutuo, de eodem debito; Nicholaus persona de Lech debet ij marcas, de misericordia, de eodem: Rogerus filius Jukel de Alverton debet xli s pro quadam Domo pro eodem; Salomon de Norham debet xli s, de quadam loquela, de eodem; Gillebertus De la lege debet Lxxiij s & ix d, de firma Villæ & aquarum de Horde, de eodem; Ricardus Camerarius debet xijl, pro Decimis de Halecesira, de eodem; *and other Sums upon others.*

Tallagium Maneriorum Episcopatus per prædictos; De hijs qui totum reddiderunt: Idem reddunt compotum de CCi & Lvs & xd, de Tallagio Maneriorum Episcopatus, quorum nomina & particulæ debitorum annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti Custodes liberaverunt in Thesauro; In th l, Et Q. 1. Villata de Hesinton & de Torp rc de xiiijl & xijs & iij d, de prædicto Tallagio; Villata de Stocton rc de vjl & iij d, de eodem tallagio; Burgus Dunelmensis rc de xli, pro eodem; Villata de Gatesheued rc de xli, pro eodem; Burgus de Derlinton rc de viijl, pro eodem; Drengi & firmarij rc de xixl & ijs & iij d, pro eodem: In Thesauro xvjl & xs & viij d; Et debent Lijs & viij d; De quibus Ricardus & Willelmus firmarij de Riechope debent

*Richard de Mareis* and Master *Anketill* as *Sub-custodes*, accounted to the King for the Issues and Revenue of the Bishoprick. They accounted, first for the Rents of Assise of the Manours belonging to the

bent xlijs & iiij d, Et Willelmus de Herdewich dimidiam marcā, Et Ælfi de Cornford ijs & viij d. Bund de Derlinton r c de Lxix s & viij d, pro eodem; and several other Villages their respective Sums.

De Auxilijs Ecclesiarum per prædictos; De hijs qui totum reddiderunt. Idem reddunt compotum de xxxij l & ijs, de Auxilijs Ecclesiarum & Personarum quarum nomina & particulæ debitorum annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in Thesauro; In th. l, Et Q. f. Magister Walterus de Hadinton r c de xiijs & iiij d, pro eodem; Johannes de Middelton r c de viijs, pro eodem; Ecclesia de Egglefclive debet iij marcas; Henricus De la lege debet xx s; Ecclesia de Novo castro debet Lx s; and other Churches. Idem reddunt compotum de xvij l & xij s & iiij d, de Pensionibus Ecclesiarum Episcopatus Dunelmensis; In thesauro liberaverunt, Et Q. f.

Fines Clericorum per eosdem; Qui totum reddiderunt. Idem reddunt compotum de CC & Lxxij l & vjs & viij d, de finibus Clericorum, quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo prædictorum quem liberaverunt in Thesauro; In th. l, In xj Tallijs, Et Q. f. Magister Nicholas, & Elyas, & Robertus, Personæ de Hofmundeslea r c de xl l, de fine suo; Personæ Ecclesiæ de Norton r c de Lij l & vjs & viij d, pro eodem; Personæ de Einton r c de Lxvj l & j marca, pro eodem; Personæ de Westinton r c de xxxij l & vjs & viij d, pro eodem; Robertus de Hadinton r c de xx marcis; Buchardus Thesaurarius Eboracensis r c de CC marcis; Idem Buchardus debet xxij l de Plata, sicut prædicti Custodes dicunt; &c. [Rot. 20. a.]

Scutagium ejusdem Episcopatus factum per eosdem. De hijs qui totum reddiderunt. Idem reddunt compotum de xxxvj l & viijs & ix d de Scutagio Militum Episcopatus, quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo prædictorum quem liberaverunt in Thesauro; In th. l, in xxxj tallijs, Et Q. f. Rogerus de Coisnieres r c de Lij s & iiij d de eodem Scutagio; Jordanus Escotland r c de Lx s pro eodem; [with about 24 Persons more]. Gillebertus De la lege r c de v mar-

cis, de Scutagio suo; In Perdonis ipsi Gilleberto v marcas, per breve Regis; Quia fuit in Exercitu Normanniæ in Servizio Regis; Et Quietus est.

Fines Servientum H. Episcopi. De hijs qui totum reddiderunt. Idem reddunt compotum de CC & xx l, de Finibus Servientum Episcopi; Quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo prædictorum quem liberaverunt in Thesauro; In th. l, in xxxj tallijs, Et Q. f. Robertus Pulein r c de iiij marcis, pro fine suo. Willelmus Hay r c de xx l, pro eodem; there are about 20 Persons more.

De Finibus pro Terris. De hijs qui totum reddiderunt. Idem r c de CC & xxvj l & xvjs, de Finibus hominum Episcopatus pro Terris, quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo prædictorum quem liberaverunt in Thesauro; In th. l, in C & xlij tallijs, Et Q. e. Ricardus de Abrincis r c de x marcis, de finæ terræ suæ; there are about 28 Persons more pro eodem.

Exitus Baroniarum, Dum fuit Episcopatus in manu Regis. Idem Custodes r c de C & Lxj l & xix s & iiij d, de anno integro de firma Baronie Gilonis Hausard; Et de xxxvj l & xs & iiij d, de firma Baronie Roberti de Amundevill de anno integro; Et de Lj l de firma Baronie Roberti filij Meldredi de dimidio anno; Et de xiiij l & ijs & iiij d, de firma Baronie Henrici del Broch de anno integro; Et de Cs de firma Baronie de Alden. de tribus partibus anni; Et de xxx s de firma Baronie de Ewurth de eisdem terminis; Et de xls de firma Baronie de Tremeldon de anno integro; Et de Ls de firma Baronie de Herdewich de tribus partibus anni; Et de Lxxvj s & vj d de firma Baronie de Sigeston de eodem termino; Et de xj l & vjs de firma Baronie de Holton de prædicto termino. Summa, CCC & xxvj l & xvij s & xd: which was answered, part in Money, and part in Discount.

Idem reddunt compotum de C & Lxxiiij l & iiij d in Plata, de proficuo Minarie & Cambij; In th. l, Et Q. f. Prior Dunelmensis r c de xxxij marcis, de Dono Anketilli Presbiteri; In th. l, Et Q. e. Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 20. a. & b.

Bishopricks : then, for a Debt which *Hugh* the late Bishop owed to the King ; which (it seems) was to be raised out of sundry Debts due from several Persons to the late Bishop : then they accounted for the *Tallages* of the Manours of the Bishopricks which were set by the said *Custodes* : part of this Tallage was paid in Hand to the *Custodes*, and by them into the *Receipt* of Exchequer : other part of it (being in Arere) was put in charge upon several Towns and Persons ; namely, upon the Villate of *Hesinton* and *Torp*, the Villate of *Stoeton*, the Burgh of *Durham*, the Villate of *Gatestved*, the Burgh of *Derlinton*, the *Drenges* and *Fermours* of several Lands, and upon the *Bund* of *Derlinton*, &c. Then they accounted for the *Aids* of the Churches and Parsons within the Bishopricks : Some of these *Aids* were likewise paid in Hand to the *Custodes*, and by them into the King's Receipt : other Part thereof was set in charge upon several Churches and Parsons, to wit, upon Master *Walter de Hadinton*, *John de Middleton*, the Church of *Egglescliffe*, *Henry Delalege*, the Church of *Newcastle*, &c. Then they accounted for the Pensions of Churches of the Bishopricks. Then for the Fines of *Clerks*, which were assessed by the *Custodes* : Some of these Fines were paid in Hand, and other some put in charge, namely, upon Master *Nicholas*, *Elias*, and *Robert*, Parsons of *Osmundesley*, the Parsons of the Church of *Norton*, the Parsons of *Esinton*, the Parsons of *Wessinton*, *Robert de Hadinton*, *Buchard* the Treasurer of *York*, &c. Next they accounted for the Escuage of the Bishopricks, which was set by the *Custodes* : part of this Escuage was paid in Hand by the Knights of the Bishopricks to the *Custodes*, and by them answered at the *Receipt* : other part of it was set in charge upon the Knights that were in Arere ; and *Gilbert Delalege* was discharged of his Escuage, because he was in the King's Service in the Army of *Normandy*. Then the *Custodes* accounted for Fines of the *Serjeants* of Bishop *Hugh* ; some of which Fines were paid to the *Custodes*, and other some standing in Arere : Then for the Fines for Lands holden of the Bishopricks : Then for the Issues of the Baronies accruing during the Vacancy of the Bishopricks ; to wit, for the Ferm of the Barony of *Giles Hausard* ; for the Ferm of the Barony of *Robert de Amundevill*, for the Ferm of the Barony of *Robert* Son of *Meldred*, for the Ferm of the Barony of *Henry del Broch*, for the Ferm of the Barony of *Alden*, and for the several Fermes of the several Baronies of *Ewurth*, *Tremeldon*, *Herdewich*, *Sigeston*, and *Holton* ; the Total of the said Fermes being, CCC and xxvj l and xvij s : and lastly, for the Profit of the *Mines* and the *Exchange*. In the third Year of K. *John*, the Bishopricks of *Lincoln* (being void, and in the King's Hands) was tallaged.



tallaged (*b*). In the 8th Year of K. *John*, the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* was void and in the King's Hands. In that Year, the Manours of the Archbishoprick were tallaged at M and Lxv l and ij s and iij d (*i*). In the 15th Year of K. *John*, *Guy de Chancels*, Farmer or *Custos* of the Barony of *William de Beauchamp*, accounted to the King for CCCLviiij l iij s viij d arising by Tallage within the Space of two Years past, and for C Marks more, being the Tallage of the Men in the Suburb of *Worcester* (*k*). In the 11th and 12th Years of K. *Henry III*, the Bishoprick of *Durham* was in the King's Hands. Master *Stephen de Lucy* accounted to the Crown for the Issues and Revenue of it arising in the Vacancy. He answered to the King (amongst other Issues) CCC and Lj l and xiiij s and vij d, for the *Aid* of the Knights and Freeholders of the Bishoprick, and xliij l vj s and viij d for the *Aid* of the Burghs of the Bishoprick, and CCCC and v l and odd, for the *Tallage* of the Drenges, Theines, and Villans, of the Bishoprick (*l*). The *Aid* in this Case was assessed upon the Manours of the

(*b*) Robertus de Harecurt [debet] xxxix libras & x s de Tallagio Episcopatus Lincollensis de anno præterito: De quibus vj l & xl d sunt super ipsum Robertum: Et L marcæ sunt super Henricum Costein, sicut idem Robertus dicit. Sed recordatum est per Justiciarium, & per breve suum quod est in forulo Marecalli, quod prædictus Henricus non fuit taillatus nisi ad v marcas, de feodo + scilicet quod tenet de Episcopatu; & per illas v marcas debet esse Quietus. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 20. a. tit.* Compotus Episcopatus Lincollie, de quibus Hugo de Welles & Hugo de Bobi respondent de anno integro. + Feodo seems to be here used for Base Fee or Land in general.

(*i*) Compotus Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ, a festo S. Johannis anni vij usq; ad festum S. Michaelis ejusdem anni, & de toto anno viij°. W. Archidiaconus Tantonie & R. de Cornhull r c de —, Et de M & Lxviij l & xviij s & ob. de redditu assiso Maneriorum ejusdem Archiepiscopatus de anno viij° integro, Et de M & Lxv l & ijs & iij d de Taillagio eorundem Maneriorum de prædicto anno integro. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 5. b.*

(*k*) Idem G. [Guido de Chancels] r c de CC & Lx l & xv s & ix d, de redditu assiso de Baronia Willelmi de Bello Campo de duobus annis; Et de CCC & Lviij l & iij s & viij d, de Taillagio de prædicto tempore; Et de C marcis de Taillagio Hominum in

suburbio de Wirecestria; Et de C & xv l & ijs & iij d de blado vendito &c; and in other Issues. Summa, DCCCC & xvij l & vij s & iij d ob. *Mag. Rot. 15. f. Rot. 5. b.*

(*l*) Compotus Magistri Stephani de Lucy de exitibus Episcopatus Dunelmi, a xij° die Septembris anno Regis x°, usq; ad xij diem Augusti anno ejusdem Regis xij°. Idem Magister S. reddit compotum de M & DCCCC & Lx l & dimidia marca, de redditu assiso Episcopatus & firma Civitatis Dunelmi & Burgorum Episcopatus de prædicto tempore; Et de DCCCC & xxvj l xij s & v d & ob., de firmis Molendinorum de eodem tempore; [and of several other Issues and Profits;] Et de xij l de Wardis debitis Castro de Norham per idem tempus; Et de CCC & Lj l & xij s & vij d & obolo, de Auxilio Militum & libere tenentium Episcopatus gratis concessio; Et de xliij l & dimidia marca de Auxilio Burgorum Episcopatus; Et de CCCC & v l & v s & vj d de tallagio Drenggorum Theinorum & Villanorum Episcopatus; Et de C & xxij l & xiiij s de finibus & misericordijs hominum & villarum, quorum nominibus præponitur Littera T, in Rotulo de Itinere Hugonis de Bolebec & sociorum suorum, quem Cancellarius liberavit in Thesauro. Summa, Sex mille & CCCC & viij l & x s & iij d. *Mag. Rot. 13. II. 3. in Rotulo Compotorum. m. 1. a.*

Bishoprick, by the said Master *Stephen, William de Tornour, W. de Blockele*, and *H. Deveneis* (m). About the same Time, the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* was void, and the Issues of it were answered for at the Exchequer by *Bertram de Criol* and *Allan Punnaunt* the *Custodes*. They account for DCC fourscore Pounds and odd, Rents of Assise, for DCLxvj l and a Mark for Tallage, for fourscore and nine Pounds xv s and iiij d for the Scutage of *Kery*, to wit, for Lxvij Fees and a fifth and an eighth Part of a Fee, and for divers other Issues and Profits of the Archbishoprick (n). In the 37th Year of *K. Henry III*, the Bishoprick of *Chester* [or *Coventry*] being void and in the Hands of a *Custos*, a Writ issued to the *Custos*, commanding him, to assess and levy a Tallage upon all the Manours of the Bishoprick, for the King's Use, and to assess the same so moderately, that the Men of the said Manours might not be aggrieved (o). In the 52d Year of *K. Henry III*, *John le Bel*, *Custos* of the Bishoprick of *Chichester*, accounted to the King for xxx l and a Mark, for the Fine made by the Customary Tenants of the Manours of that Bishoprick, for Tallage, arising within the Time of his present Account, to wit, from the 25th Day of *May* in the 46th Year of the King, until the 20th Day of *June* in the same Year (p). In the same 52d

(m) Et in expensis dictorum Magistri S. & W. de Thornoure W. de Blockele & H. Devonienfis auxilium assidencium per Maneria Episcopatus xl; Et in expensis eorundem euntium ad Placita tenenda per Episcopatum, C & iiij s; Et in expensis W. de Thornoure venientis a Londonia usq; Dunelmum, ad assidendum Auxilium, & revertentis usq; Londoniam v marcas. &c. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. in Rot. Compotor. m. 1. a.*

(n) Compotus Archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ a xvij<sup>o</sup> die Julij anno xij Regis usq; ad ultimum diem Marcij anno ejusdem xiiij<sup>o</sup>. *Bertram de Criol* & *Alanus Punnaunt* r c de DCC & quater xx & xiiij l & xj s & iiij d & ob., de redditu assiso in terris per Archiepiscopatum; [and in other Issues and Profits]; Et de xxxj s & iiij d de superplufagio de Romscoth; Et de xxxiiij l & xj s & viij d, de Padnagio & daungerijs padnagij; Et de DC & Lxvj l & j marca de Tallagio; Et de C & Lj l & vj s & vj d de placitis & perquisitis; Et de xl & xiiij s & xj d & ob., de exitibus Portus de Romenal & de Hee; Et de quater xx & ix l & xv s & iiij d, de Scutagio de *Kery*, scilicet de Lxvij feodis

& quinta & octava parte j feodi; Et de xv l vj s & xj d & ob. de proficuo Cuneorum Civitatis Cantuariæ. Summa, M & DCCCC & xxvij l & xv s & v d & ob. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. in Rot. compotor. m. 2. b.*

(o) Mandatum est Adæ de Aston Custodi Episcopatus Cestriæ, quod per omnia Maneria ejusdem Episcopatus tallagium assideri & ad opus nostrum quamcito poteritis levare faciatis; illud tamen moderate assideatis, ita quod homines eorundem Maneriorum ultra modum non graventur. T. R. apud *Havering* vj die Aprilis. Cl. 37. H 3. m. 13.

(p) Compotus Johannis le Bel de exitibus Episcopatus Cicestriæ, a xxv die Maij anno xlvj, per breve Regis patens, usq; ad xx diem Junij anno eodem, per aliud breve Regis patens, antequam liberaret dictum Episcopatum Magistro Stephano de *Berksted* electo in Episcopum ejusdem loci. Idem r c de xxx l xiiij s iiij d, de fine customariorum de Manerijis prædicti Episcopatus, pro tallagio, per idem tempus; Et de ix l xvj s ij d, de herbagio & pastura venditis per idem tempus; and for other Issues. Summa, Lxxv l vj s iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 52. H. 3. Rot. 1. b. m. 2.*

Year,

Year, *John le Bel* accounted to the King for the Issues of the Bishoprick of *Salisbury* (being then void) to wit, from the 15th Day of *December* in the 47th Year of the King, unto the 6th Day of *April* in the same Year. And amongst other Issues, he paid-in fourscore and sixteen Pounds five Shillings and ten Pence, for the Recognition of the free Men and the Tallage of the customary Men belonging to the Manours of that Bishoprick (q). In the same Roll, *Walter de Burges* accounted to the King for the Issues of the Bishoprick of *Winchester*, from the 25th Day of *February* to the 2d Day of *May* in the 52d Year of the King. He rendred CCCL l v s j d ob. for the Rents of Assise accruing at *Easter*, together with the Ferm of the Burghs of *Taunton* and *Farnham*, and with the Bishop's Soke in the Suburbs of *Winchester*, and iij s ij d for the Tallage and Stallage of the Burgh of *Alreford*, and Cs for the yearly *Donum* of the Manour of *Wargrave*, and four hundred fourscore and seven Pounds sixteen Shillings and ten Pence, for the Aid and Recognition made to the King in the Manours of the Bishoprick within the Time of this Account (r). In the 10th Year of K. *Edward I.* Master *Thomas le Butiller* (Son and Heir of *Adam le Butiller*) accounted for the Issues of the Abbey of *Evesham* then lately void and in the King's Hands. Upon his Account, he answered to the King xlvij l and odd, for the Rents of Assise, xij l and odd for Halimot-fines, xvij l and odd for the Acknowledgment of free and customary Tenants, and Cxxvij l and a Mark, for Tallage assessed upon the Manours of the Abbey, during

(q) Computus ejusdem J. de exitibus Episcopatus Sar., a xv die Decembris anno xlvij, usq; ad vj diem Aprilis anno eodem, antequam liberaret dictum Episcopatum Waltero de Wich. Canonico Sar. electo in Episcopum ejusdem loci, per breve Regis. Idem r c de CC xxij l xv s xj d, de redditu assiso Maneriorum Episcopatus per idem tempus; Et de vj l xs, de firma de Port gabel de Schireborne, & Mercati de Schireburn, de termino Natalis Domini; and divers other Issues; Et de quater xx xvj l v s x d de rec[ognitione] Liberatorum hominum, & tallagio Custumariorum, de Manerijis dicti Episcopatus, per idem tempus; Et de vij s j d de catallis quinq; fugitivorum. Summa summarum, CCCC Lxxix l xv s & xj d. *Ib. juxt.*

(r) Computus Walteri de Burges, pro fe & Nicholao de Romesey, de exitibus Epif-

copatus Wintoniæ, a xxv die Februarij anno Lij, per breve Regis patens, usq; ad secundum diem Maij anno eodem, antequam liberarent dictum Episcopatum Nicholao prius Wigornienfi Episcopo nunc Wintonienfi Episcopo per provisionem Domini Papæ, per aliud breve Regis patens. Idem r c de CCCL l v s j d ob., de redditu assiso per Maneria Episcopatus de termino Paschæ, una cum firma Burgorum [de] Taunton & Farnham, & cum Soka Episcopi in suburbio Civitatis Wintoniæ; Et de iij s ij d, de tallagio & stallagio de Burgo de Alreford, per totum prædictum tempus; Et de Cs de Dono annuo in Manerio de Weregrave per idem tempus; Et de CCCC quater xx vij l xv s x d, de auxilio & recognitione Regi factis in prædictis Manerijis per prædictum tempus; and in other Issues. Summa, DCCCC Lxvj l. *Ib. juxt.*



the Voidance (s). In the 11th Year of K. *Edward I.*, the Bishoprick of *Durham* was in the King's Hands. *Malcolm de Harley* and *Guichard* (or *Givehard*) *de Charne*, to whom the Custody of it was committed by Writ Patent, account for the Issues thereof during the Vacancy: viz, DCCC ix l, in Rents of Assise of the Manours, in the Ferm of the City of *Durham*, and in *Certainties* for guard of Burghs and Ovens or Bakehouses; DC fourscore and thirteen Pounds xix s and j d, in Tallage assessed upon the Manours of the Archbishoprick; and other Sums for other Parts of the Revenue of that See (t). The Names of the Manours and Towns tallaged in the Vacancy of the Bishoprick are contained in the great Roll hereunder referred-to. Some of them were these; the Town of *Esfington*, with the Tallage of the free Men there and the Tallage of the adjacent Towns, the Burgh of *Durham*, the Burgh of *Stoketon* with the Tallage of the Bondmen there, the Town of *Norton*, viz. the Tallage of the Fermours, Bondmen, and Cottagers there; and several other Towns (u). In the 22d Year of K. *Edward I.* *John de Crokefle* accounted for the Issues of the Manour of *Skipton*. He paid-in xxiiij l iiij s Rent of Assise of the free and customary Tenants; xij s in Fines made by the

(s) *Compotus Magistri Thomæ le Botiller filij & hæredis Adæ le Botiller pro eodem Ada, de exitibus Abbaciæ de Evesham, a primo die Augusti anno x, per breve Regis patens, usq; festum S. Hillarij proximo sequens, antequam idem Adam moreretur. Idem r c de xlvij l v s vij d, de redditu assiso in Manerijs Abbaciæ prædictæ; Et de xij l xix s iiij d, de finibus de Halimot in Manerijs, de certa consuetudine, per idem tempus; Et de xvij l xv s v d, de recognitione tam liberorum quam customariorum in eisdem Manerijs, per idem tempus; Et de Cxxvij l j marca, de tallagio assesso per Maneria, per idem tempus; and in other Issues. Mag. Rot. 10. E. 1. m. 2. a. in Rotulo Compotor.*

(t) *Compotus Malcolmi de Harle pro se & Guichardo de Charne de exitibus Episcopatus Dunolmenfis, a xij die Junij anno xj per breve Regis patens, usq; iiij diem Septembris anno eodem, antequam liberaret dictum Episcopatum Antonino Bek tunc Archidiacono Dunolmenfi Electo in Episcopum loci prædicti, per aliud breve Regis patens: Idem r c de DCCC ix l xix s x d de redditu assiso Maneriorum Episcopa-*

*tus, cum firma Civitatis Dunolmi, certo redditu Ward. quorundam Burgorum & Furnorum per prædictum Episcopatum, per idem tempus; and for divers other Issues of the Bishoprick; Et de DC quater xx xij l xix s j d q; de tallagio assesso per Maneria Episcopatus per idem tempus; Nomina quorum Maneriorum notantur infra. Summa, MMDC xx l vijs ix d ob. q. Mag. Rot. 11. E. 1. Rot. 2. b. in Rot. Compotorum.*

(u) *Nomina Maneriorum & Vill[arum] talliatorum in Vacatione Episcopatus Dunolmenfis, sicut supra continetur, & sicut continetur in Rotulo de particulis; videlicet: Tallagium Villatæ de Esfington; Villatæ de Schotton cum tallagio liberorum de eadem, & tallagio villarum adjacentium; Villæ de Weremuth & Tounstal; Villæ de Refhop & Byriden; Villæ de Houton, cum tallagio libere tenentium & villarum adjacentium; Villæ de Wardon; Villæ de Neubotel; Burgi Dunolmi; Burgi de Stoketon, cum tallagio Bondorum ibidem; Villæ de Herteburn, cum tallagio liberorum de eadem; Villæ de Norton, viz. tallagium firmariorum Bondorum & Cotariorum; and many other Towns. Ib. juxt.*

customary

customary Tenants for Licence to Full Cloth ; xvij *l* x *s* for the Tallage of the customary Tenants ; xij *l* iij *s*, the Fines and Perquisites of the Courts of the military Tenants ; xlj *s* viij *d*, the Pleas and Perquisites of the Burgh ; and iij *l* xvij *d*, for the Pleas and Perquisites of the Courts of *Halimot* (*w*). At the same Time *John de Crokefle* accounted for the Manours of *Longbeniton* and *FoSTONE* ; particularly, for xxxiiij *l* xij *s* x *d* q., the assised Rent of Freemen and Bondmen ; and xx *l*, the Tallage of the customary Tenants arising that Year (*x*). This was the Manner of tallaging the King's Demeans, Escheats and Wardships.

Moreover ; some Serjanties were wont to be tallaged together with the King's Demeanes : that is (I suppose) certain petit Serjanties of an ignoble and inferiour kind, and such as had no military Service annexed to them. For Instance ; about the 3<sup>d</sup> Year of K. *John*, a Tallage was set upon the Serjanteries and the Demeanes in *Oxfordshire*. *Gilbert Mailesmains* paid it for his Serjantery, with others (*y*). But it is to be understood, that the King's Serjeanties were not to be tallaged without special Precept. So it was holden in the 24<sup>th</sup> Year of K. *Henry III*, in the Case of *Lambert de Bedesford*. The Case was this ; K. *Henry II*, granted to *Lambert de Bedesford* and his Heirs certain Land in *Turvey* and *Brabam*, to be holden by the Serjeanty hereunder mentioned. In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, *Lambert*, Heir of *Lambert* the Grantee, complained to the King, that the Men of

(*w*) *Compotus Johannis de Crokefle de Manerio de Skipton a crastino S. Michaelis anno R. R. E. xx, usq; ad idem festum anno R. R. E. xxj, viz. de anno xxj. Idem r c de xxiiij l iij s, de redditu assiso liberorum & custumariorum per annum, Maneriorum de Skipton Skipdon Silefdene Stratton & Thornby ; Et de xijs de finibus Custumariorum, pro licentia habenda fullandi pannos hoc anno ; Et de xvij l x s, de Tallagio Custumariorum de Seilefdene Skipdon Stratton & Thorleby ; Et de xij l iij s, de finibus & perquisitis Curiarum Militum hoc anno ; Et de xlj s viij d, de placitis & perquisitis Burgi hoc anno ; Et de iij l xvij d, de placitis & perquisitis Cur. de Halemot. hoc anno ; and in other Issues. Summa, CC xxxij l x s vj d q. Mag. Rot. 22. E. 1. in Rot. Compotor. m. 1. a.*

(*x*) *Compotus prædicti Johannis de Crokefle de Manerijis de Langebeniton & FoSTONE de anno supradicto. Idem r c de xxiiij l*

*xijs x d q. de redditu assiso Liberorum & Bondorum per annum. Et de xx l de tallagio Custumariorum hoc anno. And in other Issues. Summa totius Receptæ, C quater xx vj l vij s ix d ob. q. Ib. m. 2. a.*

(*y*) *Taillagium factum de Serjanterijis & Dominicis Regis : Gilebertus Mailesmains r c de iij l & xijs de taillagio de Serjanteria, Idem Vicecomes r c de dimidia marca de Orton Roberti, Idem r c de dim. marca de terra de Bleccesdon, Idem Vic. r c de ij marcis de Overorton & de j marca de Elseiscote, & de ij marcis de Hethe de taillagio, Idem Vic. debet vj marcas de terra de Bureford. Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 15. b. Oxenef.*

*Taillagium factum de Serjanterijis & Dominicis Regis : Gilebertus Mailesmains [debet] xl s de taillagio ; Idem Vicecomes r c de xld de Orton Roberti, &c. Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 15. a Oxenef.*

*Turvey* and *Braham* distrained him and his Tenants of the said Serjanty, to partake with them in common Tallages and Amercements; whereas (saith the Writ) our Serjanties ought not to be tallaged without our special command (z).

If Men were not the King's immediate Tenants, they were not tallageable to the King but to their immediate Lord. When the Abbot of *Tevekesbury* and the Archdeacon of *Stafford* made the King's Tallages [in *Berkshire*], the Priour of *Hurley* would not yield to be tallaged by them, because his Church (he said) was a Cell, and *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter* was his Lord and Founder (a). A Tallage was assailed in *Yorkshire* by *Richard de Malebisse* and his Companions. The City of *York*, besides out-lyers, was charged at C Marks, to that Tallage. *Roger de Schipton* was charged Cs to the same Tallage: but was afterwards discharged of it; because it was found, by an Inquisition taken by the Justicier's command, that *Roger* held nothing of the King (b). The Abbot of *Peterburgh* exhibited a Petition to the King, and thereupon obtained a remedial Writ hereunder set forth, directed to the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire*. His Case was this: The Town of *Stanford* was in the King's Hands by Reason of Wardship. And was tallaged

(z) Bedford & Buk. Rex Vicecomiti. *The Writ recites, that K. Henry II. had granted certain Land in Turvey and Braham to Lambert de Bedesford, habendam & tenendam sibi & hæredibus suis, pro quibusdam aczonibus ad dextrarium, & alijs ad palefridum, pro omni servicio. Lambert, Heir of the said Lambert, qui terras prædictas tenet per serjantiam prædictam, complained to the King, that the homines de Turveye & Braham in communi tallagio villarum suarum, distringunt illum & homines suos qui de eo tenent de eadem serjantia, ad participandum cum eis in prædicto tallagio, & amerciamentis in quæ aliquando incidunt; Cum serjantie nostræ sine speciali mandato nostro non debeant talliari. Tibi præcipimus, quod non permittas illos participare cum prædictis hominibus in communibus tallagijs eorundem, vel amerciamentis, nisi super eisdem speciale mandatum nostrum habueris; Et si quid ab eisdem sive de tallagio vel amerciamentis extorserunt, id eis sine dilatione reddi facias. Et venire facias coram Baronibus de Scaccario, in Crastino Cinerum, Abbatem de Wardon & Ricardum de la Le, & omnes alios quibus ali-*

*quid venditum est de prædicta serjantia nostra, ad ostendum quo waranto ipsi ingressi sunt prædictam serjantiam nostram; Quia secundum consuetudinem regni nostri serjantie nostræ non debent separari sine speciali præcepto nostro. Et habeas tunc breve. T. A. Thesaurario S. Pauli Londoniæ, xv Februarij. Postea Mandatum est Vicecomiti ut habeat corpora prædictorum, a die Paschæ in xv dies. Hil. Communia 29. H. 3. Rot. 6. a.*

(a) Prior de Hurle nichil voluit promittere quando Abbas de Theokesbiria & H. Archidiaconus Staffordiæ taillagia fecerunt; Quia dixit quod Ecclesia ejus Cella est, & G. filius Petri est Advocatus Ecclesiæ suæ. *Ex Memor. 1. Joh. Rot. 10. a.*

(b) De Taillagio facto per Ricardum Malebisse & socios suos. Civitas Ebor[aci] debet C marcas de eodem; exceptis extraneis manentibus: Johannes de Hologate r c de x marcis de eodem; In th. l, Et Q. e: Rogerus de Schipton debet Cs de eodem; Sed non debent exigi, quia per inquisitionem factam præcepto Justiciarij nichil tenet de Rege. *Mag. Rot. 3. Joh. Rot. 12. b. Everwicfira.*



by the King's Command. The Abbot's Men who held of him in the said Town, were distrained by the Sheriff to partake with the King's Men in that Tallage; whereas the Abbot's Men were never wont to be tallaged with the other Townsmen, or to bear part with them in any Tallage, nor did they hold of the King *in Capite* by Reason whereof they might be tallaged to the King: so this Writ issued for their Relief (c). The like Course was taken in Relation to the Manour of *Tydeswell* in *Derbyshire* (d); and in other Instances.

The Tallages assessed upon the King's ancient Demeanes were more heavy than the Tallages upon other Persons living in the Counties at large. For which Reason, Men sometimes petitioned that they might be tallaged with the Community of their County, and not with the Tenants in ancient Demeane. The Men and Tenants of the Soke of *Ofwardkirk* in the County of *Notingham* petitioned the King, setting forth, that the said Soke was formerly ancient Demeane of the Crown of *England*: that K. *Henry III.* granted the said Soke to *Henry de Hastings*, to be holden at the *common Law*, in Exchange for certain Lands and Tenements in *Cheeshire* which were so holden: and that, although the said Men and Tenants and their Ancestours used, from and after the Time of the said Exchange, to be

(c) *Lincoln.* Rex Vicecomiti; Monstravit nobis Abbas de Burgo, quod cum Villa de Staunford quæ est in custodia nostra, per præceptum nostrum nuper esset talliata, tu distringis homines suos qui de eo tenent in eadem Villa, ad participandum cum hominibus nostris in prædicto tallagio, deficiunt dicti homines nunquam cum eis talliari vel in aliquo tallagio participare consueverunt, nec de nobis tenent in Capite quare talliari debeant, ut dicit: Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod per Sacramentum &c, si homines prædicti Abbatis consueverunt aliquo tempore talliari vel in aliquo tallagio participare cum prædictis hominibus nostris; Et si consueverunt, qua ratione; Et inquisitionem habeas coram Baronibus in Octabis S. Hillarij sub sigillo &c: Et interim hominibus prædicti Abbatis de prædicta districtione pacem habere permittas. T. A. Thesaurario S. Pauli Londoniæ vicefimo die Octobris. *Mich. Comm. 27. H. 3. Rot. 2. b.*

(d) Ex parte Ricardi filij Johannis Danyel Regi est ostensum, quod cum ipse per Cartam Domini J. quondam Regis Angliæ

Progenitoris Regis, teneat sibi & hæredibus suis Manerium de Tydeswell in Comitatu Derbiæ ad feodi firmam, Assessores tallagij quod celebris memoriæ Dominus E. quondam Rex Angliæ pater Regis nunc, nuper in Civitatibus, Burgis, & Dominicis suis per Angliam assideri fecit in Comitatu Derbiæ assignati, ipsum Ricardum & Tenentes suos de Manerio prædicto, ac si Manerium illud in manu dicti Patris Regis tempore assensionis tallagij prædicti extitisset, cum non fuerit, talliari secerunt; Cujus prætextu ipsum Ricardum & Tenentes suos de Manerio prædicto per Summonicionem Scaccarij prædicti jam inquietari faciunt & distringi, in ipsorum dampnum non modicum & gravamen. Et quia Rex non vult quod prædicto Ricardo aut Tenentibus suis de Manerio prædicto injuriatur in hac parte, Mandat Baronibus, quod inspecta Carta prædicta, & audita querela ipsius Ricardi & Tenentium suorum prædictorum, eis inde faciant debitum & festinum justitiæ complementum. T. Rege apud Westmon. primo die Decembris anno secundo. *Mich. Brevia 2. E. 2. Rot. 32. a.*

taxed with the Community of the said County of *Notingham*, and not with the Tenants of the King's ancient Demeanes; yet the Assessours of the King's Tallage for that County caused them to be tallaged with the Men of the King's Demeanes; and the Tallage so assessed on them ran in Summonce of the Exchequer: hereupon the King ordered the Barons, that if it appeared to them, that the said Soke was so given in Exchange, and that after the Time of the said Exchange the Men of that Soke used to be tallaged with the Community of the County, and not with the Tenants of ancient Demeane, then they should discharge the Petitioners of the said Tallage; provided they were taxed to the said Tallage with the Community of the County (*e*). The Men of the Towns of *Okham*, *Egilton*, and *Langeham* complained to the King, that their Lands and Tenements in those Towns were not of the Tenure of ancient Demeane of the Crown of *England*, and that when the King's Progenitours caused their Demeanes to be tallaged, the said Men and their Ancestours were not wont to be tallaged, for or in Respect of their said Lands and Tenements, amongst the said ancient Deameans, but in all Aids granted to the King and his Progenitours by the Community of the Realm, were wont to contribute with the Community of the County of *Rutland*: and that lately, when the King assessed a Tallage upon his Demeanes in the sixth Year of his Reign, they were tallaged as Tenants in ancient Demeane; and such Tallage was demanded of them by Summonce of the Exchequer. Upon this, the King commands the Ba-

(*e*) Monstraverunt Regi Homines & Tenentes de Soca de Oswardkirke in Comitatu Notinghamiæ, quod cum Soka illadudum fuisset antiquum Dominicum Coronæ Angliæ, & Dominus H. quondam Rex Angliæ Progenitor Regis Socam illam cum pertinentijs dedisset & concessisset Henrico de Hastyngges, habendam & tenendam ad Communem Legem, in escambium pro quibusdam terris & tenementis in Comitatu Cestriæ quæ sic similiter tenebantur; Ac licet homines & tenentes prædicti, & antecessores sui homines & tenentes de Soca illa, inter homines Communitatis Comitatus Notinghamiæ, & non cum tenentibus de antiquis dominicis Coronæ Regis, a tempore escambij prædicti, tallarie insuerint: Assessores tamen tallagij Regis in Dominicis in Comitatu Notinghamiæ prædicto, prædictos homines & tenentes, quamquam cum communitate ejus-

dem Comitatus talliati fuissent, una cum illis de Dominicis Regis prædictis tallari fecerunt: *and the Tallage ran in Summonce of the Exchequer. The King commands, that if it appears to them, that the said Soke, Socam prædictam præfato Henrico per dictum Progenitorem Regis de Dominicis suis in escambium datam, ac homines & tenentes de eadem Soca cum Communitate Comitatus Notinghamiæ prædicti, & non cum illis de dominicis prædictis, a tempore escambij prædicti semper hætenus talliati fuisse, sicut prædictum est; Then they should acquit them of the said Tallage; Proviso tamen quod iidem homines & tenentes cum Communitate prædicta taxentur, prout a tempore prædicto taxari consueverunt.* — — — T. Rege apud Kyngesclipton primo die Decembris anno nono. *Pas. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 84. a.*

rons to acquit the said Men of the said Demand, in Case they found, upon search of *Domesday Book* [and other Records] that the said Towns were not ancient Demeane, and that the said Men were not wont to be tallaged with the Tenants of ancient Demeane, but used to contribute to all Aids with the Community of the County (f).

When a Town was tallaged, the Tallage was raised upon the Men of the Town: and they were properly the Men of the Town, who belonged to the Gild, and made Merchandise in the Town. In the 14th Year of K. Henry III, a Tallage was assessed in *Norfolk* by *Godfrey de Craucumbe* and *William de Haverbull*. It was charged upon the King's Demean-men in *Norwich*, and upon the Town of *Farmouth*, upon *Ludingland* and the Towns of *Dunwich* and *Orford*, upon the Sokemanns of *Weston*, the Sokage of *Huffaye*, the Sokage of *Chelmodeston* and the Suitors there, the Sokage of *Thorney*, and upon the Men of the Priour of *Norwich*, who enjoyed all the Liberties that the other Citizens did within the Town and without (g). In the 29th

(f) Ex parte Hominum villarum de Occham Egilton & Langeham in Comitatu Rotelandiæ, Regi est ostensum, quod cum terra & tenementa sua in Villis prædictis de tenura de Antiquo Dominico Coronæ Angliæ non existant, nec homines ipsi nec eorum antecessores, occasione terrarum & tenementorum suorum in eisdem Villis, aliquibus temporibus Progenitorum Regis quondam Regum Angliæ, quando ipsi Progenitores Regis Dominica sua in Regno prædicto talliari fecerunt, inter prædicta Dominica talliati fuerint, set ipsi semper omnibus auxilijs Progenitoribus Regis prædictis & Regi nunc postquam Regni gubernacula Rex suscepit, per Communitatem dicti Regni concessis, cum Communitate Comitatus prædicti contribuere consueverunt, *The Barons now exacted of the said Men so much*, occasione Tallagij in Dominicis Regis, anno regni Regis nunc sexto per Regem assessi, ac si villæ prædictæ de tenura de antiquo Dominico Regis prædicto fuissent, & ea occasione homines Villarum prædictarum inter Dominica prædicta tunc talliari debuissent, cum non debeant, *by Summons of the Exchequer to the King's Use. The King commands the Barons*, quod Scrutato libro Regis qui vocatur *Domus dei*, si per inspectionem Libri prædicti eis constare po-

terit, prædictas Villas de tenura de Antiquo Dominico prædicto non esse, nec homines Villarum illarum inter prædicta Dominica aliquibus temporibus retroactis talliatis non fuisse set ipsos semper cum Communitate prædicti Comitatus omnibus auxilijs Progenitoribus Regis prædictis & Regi nunc temporibus retroactis concessis contribuere consuevisse, ut prædictum est; *then to acquit them of the said Demand, and release the Distresses.* T. Rege apud *Lincolniam* vj<sup>o</sup> die Febr. anno nono. *Pat. Communia* 9, E. 2. Rot. 34. a.

(g) De Tallagio assiso per Godefridum de Craucumbe & Willelmum de Haverbull. Idem Vicecomes r c de Cl de Villata de Norwyz de proprijs Hominibus Regis; Et de Lx marcis de Villata de Gernemue, de eodem tallagio; Et de L marcis de Ludhigland, de eodem; Et de C marcis de Villata de Dunwyz, de eodem; Et de xv marcis de Villata de Orford, de eodem; In thesauro nichil; Et in perdonis prædicti Villatis totum prædictum tallagium, per Regem; Et Q. e. Idem Vicecomes r c de xl s de Sokemannis de Weston, de eodem; Et de xx s de Sokagio de Huffaye, de eodem. Homines qui sunt de parvo Sokkagio de Chelmodeston cum sectatoribus r c de iiij marcis, de eodem. Sokkagium de Thorney



29th Year of K. *Henry III*, the said Men of the Priour of *Norwich*, who hold of the King in *Norwich*, and have all the Liberties that the other Citizens have, within the Town and without, were charged with Tallage(*b*). And in the 32d Year of K. *Edward I*, they were charged with Tallage in like Manner (*i*). According to this Usage, in the 5th Year of K. *Edward I*, it was adjudged in the Court of Exchequer, that all Persons merchandizing in the City of *Norwich* with the Citizens, should contribute with them in Tallages and other Aids. Whereupon a Writ issued to the Sheriff of *Norfolk*, commanding him to permit the Tenants holding of the King's Castle of *Norwich*, or other Persons that merchandized in the City, to contribute with the Citizens in Tallages and other Aids, according to the said Judgment (*k*). On the other Part, they who were not Townsmen, and did not exercise Merchandise in the Town, were not to contribute in the Tallages assessed upon the Town. The Mayor and Bailiffs of the Town of *Northampton* were summoned to appear at the Exchequer, to shew by what Warrant they distrein *Hugh Gubyon* to partake with the Townsmen in Tallage, whereas he exerciseth no Trade in the said Town (*l*). It was found by Inquisition, that the Abbot of *St. Austin* at *Canterbury*, and the Priours of the *Trinity* and of *St. Gregory* there, were not wont to be tallaged with

ney r c de xx s de eodem. Homines Prioris de Norwyz, qui tenent de Rege in Norwyz, & habent omnes Libertates quas ipsi de Civitate habent infra villam & extra, debent xx l de eodem. *Mag. Rot.* 14. *H.* 3. *Norf. & Suff. m.* 2. *b.*

(*b*) Homines Prioris de Norwico qui tenent de Rege in Norwico, & habent omnes libertates quas ipsi de Civitate habent, infra villam & extra, [debent] xx l de tallagio. *Mag. Rot.* 29. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 2. *b. Norf. & Suff.*

(*i*) Homines Prioris de Norwyco, qui tenent de Rege in Norwico, & habent omnes libertates quas ipsi de Civitate habent infra villam & extra, [debent] Cxxxiiij l vj s viij d, de pluribus tallagijs, sicut continetur in Rotulo Lv°. *Mag. Rot.* 32. *E.* 1. *Norf. & Suff. Rot.* 1. *a.*

(*k*) Vicecomiti *Norfolciæ*, pro Civibus *Norwici*. Quia in Curia Regis coram Baronibus de Scaccario suo consideratum fuit, quod quicumq; velint merchandizare in Ci-

vitae sua *Norwici* cum Civibus ejusdem Civitatis, contribuant cum eisdem in tallagijs & alijs auxilijs, sicut ipsi Cives; Rex præcepit eisdem, quod homines tenentes de feodo Castellum sui prædictæ Civitatis, seu alios quoscumq; merchandizantes in eadem Civitate cum Civibus prædictis, permittat contribuere cum eisdem in tallagijs & alijs auxilijs, juxta considerationem prædictam. Teste Rogero de Northwode &c. Per Rotulum placitorum de anno R. Domini H. Regis vicesimo primo. *Mich. Communia* 4. & 5. *E.* 1. *Rot.* 1. *a.*

(*l*) Mandatum est Vicecomiti quod venire faciat &c a die S. Michaelis in quindecim dies Majorem & Ballivos villæ *Northamptoniæ*, ad ostendendum quo warranto ipsi distringunt *Hugonem Gubyon*, ad participandum cum Hominibus villæ prædictæ in Tallagio, desicut ipse nullas in prædicta villa exercet merchandizas ut dicit; Et interim &c; Et habeat Breve. *Memor.* 39. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 16. *b.*

the Citizens of *Canterbury* for or by Reason of the Tenements which they had in that City: and that the Ancestours of *Hamon Doge* and *Thomas Chiche* were wont to be tallaged by Reason of the Merchandise which they exercised in that City; but not the said *Hamon* and *Thomas*, because they did not exercise Merchandise there. And therefore the King by his Writ commanded the Sheriff of *Kent*, to forbear demanding Tallage of them the said *Hamon* and *Thomas* (m). The like Order was taken in the Case of *John de Bloxbam*. He by a Petition exhibited to the King, suggested, that he was not a Citizen of *London*, nor used Merchandise there, nor had any certain dwelling in the City, except a House which he had hired for a Term of Years: so that he ought not to contribute to the common Tallages assessed upon the City, nor ought his Goods and Chatells to be taxed with those of the Citizens: that nevertheless the Citizens of *London* had taxed his Chatells which were found in the City, towards the Quinzime granted to the King by the City out of their Goods, and intended to levy xx Marks upon his Chatells to the said Tax, arbitrarily and unjustly: hereupon, the King by Writ commands the Barons, to call before them such of the Citizens as they should think fit, and having heard what could be offered on the Part of the said Citizens and of the said *John*, to do right to *John* upon his Case (n). So also *John le Chaundeler* by his Petition to the King shewed, that

(m) H. Dei gratia &c Vicecomiti Kantuæ Salutem. Constat nobis per Inquisitionem quam nuper fieri fecimus, quod Abbas S. Augustini Prior Ecclesiæ S. Trinitatis, & Prior S. Gregorij Cantuariæ, nunquam consueverunt talliari ratione tene-mentorū suorum quæ habent in eadem villa, quando Cives ejusdem Civitatis talliati fuerint; & quod antecessores Magistri Hamonis Doge & Thomæ Chiche consueverunt talliari ratione mercandiarum suarum quas exercuerunt in eadem Civitate, set non præfati Hamo & Thomas, eo quod nullas exercent mercandisas ibidem. Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod de demanda quam facis per summonitionem Scaccarij nostri, prædictis Abbati Prioribus, Hamoni, & Thomæ, de talliagio ratione tene-mentorū suorum quæ habent ibidem, pacem habere permittas, & averia sua seu catalla, si quæ capta fuerint occasione prædicta, eis deliberari facias. T. Simonc Pas-

seleauwe apud Westm. vij die Junij, anno regni nostri Lij<sup>o</sup>. *Regist. A. in archivo Ecclesiæ Christi Cant. fol. DLxxj, a. & b.*

(n) Ex parte Johannis de Bloxbam Regi est ostensum, quod cum ipse Civis Civitatis Londoniæ non sit, nec mercandizas aliquas ibidem exercent, nec certa domicilia vel tenementa aliqua in Civitate illa, nisi quamdam domum quam ad Terminum conduxerat, non habeat, per quod communibus Tallagijs super dictam Communitatem assessoris vel assidendis cum Civibus ejusdem Civitatis contribuere, seu etiam bona & catalla sua in eadem Civitate inventa ratione Concessionis alicujus Regi per dictam Communitatem factæ, cum bonis & catallis Civium prædictorum taxari non debet, nec aliquid inde ad opus Regis levare: Cives prædicti, nulla habita consideratione ad præmissa, bona & catalla prædicti Johannis in eadem Civitate inventa, ratione Quintadecimæ Regi per dictam Civitatem de bonis suis

that although he did not constantly reside in the King's City of *London*, nor exercised Merchandize there, nor did in any Sort enjoy or use the Liberties or Customs of the City as a Citizen; whereby he might be subjected to the Tallages assessed within the City: yet the Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* caused his Goods and Chatells within the City to be tallaged to the Quinzime granted to the King from the Cities and Burghs of *England*, and distreined him to render Tallage for the same, to his great Damage. Hereupon the King, willing that *John* should not be wronged in this Case, commands the Barons by Writ, that if it evidently appeared to them, that *John* did not constantly reside in *London*, nor exercise Merchandize there, nor enjoy the Liberties and Customs of the City as aforesaid, then they should discharge him of the Tallage assessed upon him for the Cause aforesaid (o). A like Writ issued for *John le Knyght* Servant to *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford* (p).

It hath been shewn above, that Tallage was payable to the King by the Demeane-men of his Manours and Towns. But if the King granted away a Demeane-Manour or Town (that was wont to be tallaged) *una cum Tallagijs hominum*; then such Manour or Town became tallageable to the Grantee. However, when the King demised any such Manour, or granted a temporary Estate in it, he used to

suis nuper concessæ, quamquam alibi in Regno Angliæ ratione Vicesimæ Regi a Communitate ejusdem Regni concessæ taxata fuerunt, jam taxarunt, & viginti Marcas de bonis illis sic taxatis ad opus Regis levare intendunt, voluntarie & injuste. Et quia Rex præfato Johanni non vult taliter injuriari, Mandat Baronibus, quod vocatis coram eis quos de Civitate prædicta fore viderint evocandos, & auditis tam ipforum Civium quam prædicti Johannis rationibus in hac parte, eidem Johanni inde fieri faciant debitum & festinum justitiæ complementum. T. Rege apud Westm. quarto die Martij anno secundo. *Pas. Brevia* 2. E. 2. Rot. 65. b.

(o) Monstravit Regi Johannes le Chaudeler, quod licet ipse moram continuam in Civitate Regis Londoniæ non facit, nec mercandizas aliquas ibidem exerceat, seu Libertatibus vel consuetudinibus Civitatis illius tanquam Civis ejusdem aliquantulum gaudeat vel utatur, per quod idem Johannes Tallagijs aliquibus in Civitate prædicta

assessis contribuere teneatur: Major tamen & Vicecomites Civitatis prædictæ bona & catalla ipsius Johannis in Civitate prædicta, ratione Quintadecimæ Regis nuper de Civitatibus & Burgis infra Regnum Angliæ concessæ, tallari fecerint, & ipsum ad Tallagium inde Regi præstandum distringant, & ea occasione multipliciter molestantur, in ipsius Johannis dispendium non modicum & gravamen. Et quia Rex non vult eidem Johanni injuriari in hac parte, Mandat Baronibus, quod si ipsis evidenter constare possit, ipsum Johannem moram continuam in Civitate prædicta non facere, nec mercandizas aliquas ibidem exercere, seu libertatibus vel consuetudinibus Civitatis illius uti & gaudere, ut est dictum, Tunc ipsum a Tallagio prædicto super ipsum occasione prædicta assessio, prout justum fuerit, quietum esse faciant. T. Rege apud Kenyngton tricesimo die Maij anno secundo. *Trin. Brevia* 2. E. 2. Rot. 79. a.

(p) *Ib. Rot.* 83. b.



reserve the Tallages to himself and his Heirs. K. Henry III, granted the Town of *Burewell* to the Townsmen at Ferm; saving to the King the Tallages and Aids of the Town (*q*). King Edward I, granted to the Burgesſes of *Retford*, that they might hold their Town of the King and his Heirs at Fee-ferm, rendring xl yearly *per manus ſuas proprias* at the Exchequer of St. *Michael*; ſaving to the King and his Heirs their Tallage, when he or his Heirs ſhould cauſe their Demeanes in *England* to be tallaged; and that they might chuſe their Bailiffs out of the Community of their Town, yearly or when they ſhould think meet (*r*). The ſame King granted to Queen *Alienor* ſeveral Manours for the more decent Support of her and her Family; ſaving to himſelf the Tallages thereof, when he tallaged his other Demeanes in *England* (*s*). And *Robert* Biſhop of *Bathe* and *Wells* made a Leaſe to *William de Calebull*, of the Manour of *Sokele*, *excepto tallagio tenencium quando Rex talliat Maneria ſua* (*t*).

There was alſo in ancient Time a Duty paid to the King under the Name of Carucage; to wit, ſo much for each Carue of Land holden by baſe or inferiour Tenure. Though I find very little about it in the Revenuc-rolls, under the Name of Carucage; yet I muſt not wholly paſs it over in Silence. In the 10th Year of K. Henry III, *William de Mara* ſtood charged in the great Roll with xxv l vj s ij d for the Carucage of *Surrey*: the Particulars whereof appeared in the Carucage-roll (*u*). He alſo ſtood charged with vj s for the Carucage of the Earl of *Warenn's* Men in *Surrey* (*w*). In the ſame 10th Year, the Abbot of *Chertſey* owed iiij l, for the Carucage of his Men, as appeared by the Roll of Carucage; and the Men of *Kingſton*, Lxxij s

(*q*) *Homines de Burewell r c de Cs de firma Villæ: In theſauro nichil: Et Philippo Marc Cs, ad ſe ſuſtentandum quam diu Regi placuerit; Salvo Regi tallagio & auxilio ejusdem Villæ; Et Q. ſ. Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 2. b. Not. & Dereb.*

(*r*) Datum per manum noſtram apud Weſtmonaſterium xij die Novembris anno r n quarto. *Mich. Commun. 5. & 6. E. 1. Rot. 2. b.*

(*s*) Baronibus, pro A. Regina Angliæ matre Regis. *The King granted to her ſeveral Manors in augmentum ſuſtentationis ſuæ & familiæ ſuæ; ſalvis Regi Tallagijs ad ipſum inde ſpectantibus, cum contigerit Dominica ſua per Angliam talliari. T. R. apud Weſtm. octavo die Junij anno octavo decimo. Trin. Commun. 18. E. 1. Rot. — b.*

(*t*) *Trin. Memor. 8. E. 1. Rot. — a.*

(*u*) *Willelmus de Mara debet xxv l & vj s & ij d, de Carrucagio Comitatus, ſicut continetur in Rotulo de Carrucagio. Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. Surreia, m. 1. a.*

*Idem W. [Willelmus de Mara, debet] xxv l vj s & ij d, de Carucagio Comitatus, ſicut continetur in Rotulo x°. Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Surreya.*

*Willelmus de Mara [debet] xxv l vj s & ij d, de Carrucagio Comitatus, ſicut continetur in Rotulo x°. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. m. 2. b. Surr.*

(*w*) *Willelmus de Mara debet vj s de Carrucagio Hominum Comitatus Warennæ, ſicut continetur in Rotulo de Carrucagio. Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. Surr. m. 1. a.*

for the Carrucage of the Men of the Hundred of *Kingeston*, as appeared by the same Roll (*x*). In the *Great Roll* of the 10th Year of this King, this Carucage of the Abbots is expressly differenced from his Efcuage; the Abbot being there charged severally with the one and the other (*y*). In the 14th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Bishop of *Exeter* owed xviijs, the Remanent of the Carucage of the religious Houses in *Devonshire*; and *William Talebot* and his Companions xiijs, the Remanent of the Carucage of that County (*z*).

To the Head of *Tallage* (or else to that of *Aid*) we may refer the *None*, *Disme*, *Quinzime*, *Vintisme*, *Trentisme*: which were so called from the Quantity or Proportion of the Payment; as their several Names do import. The most ancient Instance of a Tallage called by the Name of *Decima*, that I have met-with to my Remembrance, is in the sixth Year of K. *Richard I*. In that Year, several Towns of *Devonshire* stood charged with the Areres of a Tallage imposed by K. *Henry II*. But *Richard I*, remitted to them those Areres, by Reason of the *tallagium decimarum* then lately assessed on them (*a*). The Nones, and the rest of the Quotas abovementioned, and some others, were (I think) partly *seigneurial*, and partly *mixt*. Many Things might be said concerning them. But the Records which contain the Form wherein they were to be assessed and levyed, are generally too long to be recited here *verbatim*. I will content myself to refer to some of them. Which may be viewed upon the Rolls by such Persons as are desirous to see the Matter at large. For Example; the Form of taxing and levying the *None* in the 25th Year of K. *Edward I*, the Oath of the Taxours, and other Matters relating to the same, may be seen in the Record hereunder cited (*b*). The Record  
hereunder

(*x*) Abbas. de Certeseia debet iiij l, de Carrucagio Hominum suorum, sicut continetur in Rotulo de Carrucagio. Homines de Kingeston debent Lxxij s de Carrucagio Hominum Hundredi de Kingeston, sicut continetur ibidem. *Mag. Rot. 10. H. 3. Surr. m. 1. a.*

Abbas de Certesfeye [debet] iiij l de Carrucagio hominum suorum; and others. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Surreya.*

(*y*) Abbas de Certesfeye [debet] xxvj marcas de v Scutagio, sicut continetur in Rotulo xj, Et iiij l de Carrucagio Hominum suorum. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. Surreia. m. 1. b.*

(*z*) Episcopus Exoniensis [debet] xviijs, de remanente Carrucagij religionum in

hoc Comitatu. Willelmus Talebot & socij sui [debent] xiijs, de remanente carrucagij Comitatus. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Devonia. m. 1. a.*

(*a*) De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis & terrarum quæ tunc erant in manu Regis H. Patris: Idem Vicecomes r c de xlvjs & viij d de Dono Hominum de Witsford, and other Sums from other Towns; Summa xxxixl & vs & ij d: In Perdonis, per breve Regis, prædictis Hominibus, xxxixl & vs & ij d, propter Tallagium Decimarum: Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 6. R. 1. Rot. 12. a. Devenescira.*

(*b*) Forma taxationis & levationis Nonæ. Ceo est la fourme qe les Taxours & les Cuilleurs

hereunder cited sheweth, the Form devised by the King's Council, for taxing and levying the *Trentisme* and *Vintisme* granted to K. *Edward* I, in the 34th Year of his Reign, the Oath to be taken by the Taxours of the said *Trentisme* and *Vintisme*, the Names of the Knights and others chosen by the King's Council, to tax and levy the same in the Counties of *England*, and the Form of the Commission made to the Taxours and Collectours (c). The Form of taxing the *Vintisme* and the *Quinzime* granted to the King by the Laity *Anno* 1° *E. II*, and the Form of the oath of the said Taxours, with other Things relating thereto, may be seen in the Record hereunder cited (d). The Form of taxing the *Vintisme* granted to K. *Edward* II, *anno regni* 8° *circiter* is contained in the Roll here quoted (e). The Form of taxing the fifteenth and sixteenth in the 9th Year of K. *Edward* II, in the Counties and in the Towns, Burghs, and Demeanes of the King, appears in the Rolls cited underneath (f). In these Cases, the Goods of the chief Taxours were to be taxed by the Treasurer and Barons (g): and the Robes and *Jocalia* of the Citizens and Burgessees

leurs del Nevime deivent garder en mesme le Nevime assior & lever, Cest a savor. Primes qen chescun Counte soient deaus Chiefs Taxours & Cuilleurs —. *Mich. Commun.* 25 & 26. *E. 1. Rot.* 38. *a. in bund.* 25 & 26. *E. 1.*

Le Serement des Taxurs del Noefime. *It begins*, Cest le Serment as Taxours e Cuillurs —, *and ends*, ne pur autre chose forpris maungier e beivre. *Ib. Rot.* 38. *a.*

Literæ patentis factæ Taxatoribus. *This is for all the Counties of England. Then follow the Appointments of Taxours for the City of London and other Cities and Burghs; with an additional Form for them. Ib. Rot.* 38. *a & b.* 39. *a.* Sacramentum taxatorum. *Ib. Rot.* 39. *a.* Taxatores assignati. *Ib. Rot.* 39. *a.* De Taxatoribus amotis. *Ib. Rot.* 39. *b.* Assignatio Clericorum ad Taxationem Noenæ supervidendam. *Ib. Rot.* 39. *b.*

Literæ patentis factæ Taxatoribus. *Ib. Rot.* 38. *a.*

(c) Anglia. Forma taxandi & levandi Tricesimam & Vicesimam Domino Regi concessas, facta per Consilium Regis modo in crastino S. Jacobi &c. subsequitur &c. *Trin. Communia* 34. *E. 1. Rot.* 47. *a. in Bundello notato* 33 & 34. *E. 1.*

Forma Sacramenti Taxatorum xxx<sup>æ</sup> & xx<sup>æ</sup>. *Ib. juxt.*

Nomina Militum & aliorum electorum per Consilium Regis, ad taxandas & levandas Tricesimam & Vicesimam prædictas singillatim in diversis Comitatibus. *Ib. juxt.*

Forma Commissionis factæ Taxatoribus & Collectoribus Tricesimæ & Vicesimæ. *Ib. juxt.*

(d) *Mich. Commun.* 1. *E. 2. Rot.* 24. *a & b.*

(e) Anglia. Forma taxandi & levandi Vicesimam Regi concessam. *Hil. Commun.* 8. *E. 2. Rot.* 6. *a.*

Kancia. Commissio facta Taxatoribus. *Ib. Rot.* 6. *a.*

(f) Anglia. Forma taxandi Quintamdecimam in Civitatibus, Burgis, Villis, & Manerijs de Dominicis Regis. *Trin. Communia* 9. *E. 2. Rot.* 105. *a.*

Commissio facta Taxatoribus & Collectoribus. *Ib. Rot.* 105. *a.*

Anglia. Forma taxandi Sextamdecimam. *Ib. Rot.* 106. *a.*

Commissio facta Taxatoribus Sextamdecimæ. *Ib. Rot.* 106. *a & b.*

(g) Memorandum quod ad festum S. Michaelis fiat aliqua Ordinatio de Taxatione



gesſes were not uſually taxed with their other Goods and moveables. In the 18th Year of K. *Edward I*, the Citizens and Burgeſſes of *England* granted to the King a *Fifteenth* of all their Goods and moveables: and the King granted to the ſaid Citizens and Burgeſſes, that the Robes of them and their Wives and certain of their *Jocalia* ſhould not be taxed to the ſaid *Fifteenth*. And the Barons of the Exchequer having cauſed the Robes and *Jocalia* of the Burgeſſes of *Derby* to be taxed to the ſaid *Fifteenth* (whereas the Robes and *Jocalia* of other Citizens and Burgeſſes in *England* were not taxed to it) as the Burgeſſes of *Derby* ſhewed by their Petition to the King: hereupon the King commanded the ſaid Barons to forbear diſtreining them upon that Occaſion (*b*). And if the Taxours made any Omiſſion, or committed any other Miſdemeaner, in the Execution of their Office, they were reſponſible for it before the Barons of the Exchequer (*i*).

IV. In the moſt ancient Times, the Tallages were uſually impoſed and ſet by the King's Juſticiers in their reſpective *Iters*: afterwards, by Commiſſioners appointed by the King for that Purpoſe. It appears by many Records cited before in the 10th Section of the 3d Chapter, *Of the Judicature* &c, and in the 3d Section of this Chapter, that anciently the Tallages were aſſiſed or ſet by the Juſticiers of the King's Court or the Juſticiers Itinerant. Let ſome other Precedents be added here. In or about the 2d Year of K. *Henry II*, an Aſſiſe was made upon the County of *Effex*, by the King's Chancellor and *Henry de Effex* (*k*). In or about the 19th Year of K. *Henry II*, a Tallage was aſſiſed upon the King's Demeanes in *Surrey*, by *Reginald de Warene* and [*Gervafe de Cornhill*] the Sheriff (*l*). In the 24th Year of K. *Henry II*, a Tallage was ſet by *Ralf Fitz-Stephen* and *Turſtin Fitz-Simon* [Juſticiers Itinerant] in *Devonſhire* (*m*). In the 9th

tione propriorum bonorum Capitalium Taxatorum, tam Quintadecimæ quam aliorum ſubſidiorum Regi conceſſorum in Anglia; quæ reſervatur Theſaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario. *Trin. Communia* 26. & 27. E. 1. Rot. 31.

(*b*) *Trin. Brevia* E. 2. Rot. 82. b.

(*i*) *Lincolnia*. De Taxatoribus xx<sup>a</sup> in *Lincolnia* implacitatis de omiſſione in Taxatione ejusdem xx<sup>a</sup>. *Willelmus de Nottingham* ſequitur pro Rege in this Caſe. *Trin. Commun.* 5. E. 2. Rot. 62. b.

(*k*) Et idem Vicecomes [*Ricardus de Luci*] r c de xiiij l & ij s, de Aſſiſa Cancel-

larij & Henrici de Effexa; In perdonis, per breve Regis, Comiti Warennæ xiiij l & ij s, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot.* 2. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. *Effexa*.

(*l*) Idem Vicecomes [*Gervafius de Cornhill*] debet iij l de Remanenti Aſſiſæ factæ ſuper Dominia Regis in *Surreia* per *Reginaldum de Warene* & Ipſum Vicecomitem. *Mag. Rot.* 22. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. *Surr.*

(*m*) *Johelus de Eſpretun* debet xx s de Tallagio, per *Radulfum filium Stephani* & *Turſtinum filium Simonis*. *Mag. Rot.* 24. H. 2. Rot. 1. b. *Devonſcira*.

and

and 10th Year of K. *Richard I*, a Tallage was made upon the Town of *Colechester* by *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter*, *Theobald Walters*, and their Companions (*u*): and upon the King's Burghs and Manours in *Gloucestershire* by *W. Bishop of Hereford* and his Companions (*o*): upon the Men and Towns in the Counties of *Notingham* and *Derby*, by *William Briewerre*, *Simon Bassët*, *William de Rideware* and their Fellows (*p*): upon the Burghs and Towns in *Shropshire*, by *Hugh Bardolf* and his Fellows (*q*): upon the Towns in *Lincolnshire*, by the Bishop elect of *Durham* and *Hugh Bardolf* (*r*): upon the King's Demeanes in *Surrey*, by *Stephen de Turneham*, *Ranulf* Treasurer of *Saresbury*, and Master *R. de St. Martin* (*s*). In the Reign of K. *John*, a Tallage was made or set upon the Towns in *Cornwall*, by *G. Bishop of Winchester* and his Companions (*t*), and by Master *Michael Belet*, and *Robert Belet*, and their Companions (*u*). In *Gloucestershire*, by *Hugh Bardolf*

(*u*) *Taillagium factum per Galfridum filium Petri, & Teobaldum Walteri, & Socios suos, de Villa de Colecestria. Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 5. b. Essex & Hertf.*

(*o*) *Taillagium Burgorum & Maneriorum Regis, per prædictos [viz. W. Herefordensem Episcopum & Socios suos.] Ib. Rot. 8. b. Glouc.*

(*p*) *Taillagium in Nottingham & Derbyshire, factum per Willelmum Briewerre, & Simonem Bassët, & Willelmum de Rideware, & Socios suos, de Hominibus & Villis quorum nomina & debita sunt in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in thesauro: Idem Vicecomes r c de xj l & iij s & x d de Taillagio de Soca de Oswardesbech; Et de xls de Comuni Villatæ de Radford de Taillagio; Et de xl & iij s & iij d de Soca de Mainesfeld de Taillagio; Then follow the Names of several other Towns, and of two or three Men. Ib. Rot. 10. a.*

(*q*) *Idem Vicecomes [debet] quater xx & ij marcas & dimidiam, de Taillagio facto per Hugonem Bardolf & Socios suos, de Burgis & Villis quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo præcedenti. Ib. Rot. 10. b. Salpesira.*

(*r*) *Taillagium factum in Lincolncire, per Dunelmensem Electum & Hugonem Bardulf: Idem Vicecomes r c de xx s de Taillagio Villatæ de Braddelega, Et de xxj s & iij d de Villata de Cothun &c. Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. Linc.*

(*s*) *Taillagium factum per Stephanum de Turneham & Rannulfum Thesaurarium Saresbiriensem, & Magistrum R. de Sancto Martino, de Dominicis Regis in hoc Comitatu: Idem Vicecomes r c de xlix l & vj s & viij d, de Taillagio facto de Hominibus Villæ de Sudwerch, quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in Thesauro; Idem Vicecomes r c de xj l & j marca, de Taillagio hominum de Kingeston, quorum nomina & debita &c. Ib. Rot. 10. b. Surraia.*

(*t*) *Taillagium factum per G. Wintonensem & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c de xvij s de villata de Helleston, Et de Lx s de villata de Carenton, Et de vj s de villata de Wireton, Et de vij s de villata de Merethin, Et de xvs de villata de Arwrthel, Et de xs de vill. de Bleiston, Et de xxxvij s & iij d de Burgo de Helleston, Et de ij marcis de Burgo de Lancauton, In thesauro liberavit in viij talijs, Et Quietus est. Villata de Tewiton debet vs de taillagio. Galfridus de Mandevill nepos Elyæ r c de dimidia marca quia retraxit se. Mag. R t. 1. f. Rot. 14. a. Cornewallia.*

(*u*) *Taillagium factum per Magistrum Michaëlem Belet, & Robertum Belet, & Socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c de xli l & vj s & viij d de taillagio Villarum quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in Thesauro: In thesauro liberavit in xliij tallijs, Et Quietus.*

*Bardolf* and *William Briewer* and their Fellows (*w*). The Tallage of the Town of *Southampton* was admeasured at Cxx Marks, by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* chief Justicier (*x*). A Tallage was made in *Hants*hire, by *Stephen de Turnham* and his Fellows (*y*): in *Shropshire*, by *Simon de Pateshull* and Master *Ralf de Stokes* (*z*): in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* by *Simon de Pateshull* and his Fellows (*a*): in *Lincolnshire*, by *Joslan de Nevill*, *Alexander de Pointon*, and *Walter Malclerc* (*b*): in *Sudwerc* in the County of *Surrey*, by *Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre* (*c*). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, a Tallage was assised upon the King's Manours and Demeanes in *Staffordshire*, by *Henry de Audeley* Sheriff, *William Rufus*, and *William Pantolf*. The Towns of *Stafford*, *Wolverhampton*, and *Tamworth* paid it (*d*). A Tallage was assised upon the Manours in *Northumberland*, by *W. Mauclerc* and *Simon de Hal*. The Men of *New Castle* paid their Part of it (*e*). A Tallage was assised upon the Towns in *Cambridge* and *Huntendon* Shires by *Thomas de Hemmegrave* and his Companions, and *Henry de Colevill* and

Quietus est. Heneton & Tamerton r c de v marcis de eodem taillagio. Item Nova Oblata &c. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 14. a. Cornewallia.*

(*w*) Taillagium factum per H. Bardolf & W. Briewer & socios suos: Burgenſes de Gloceſtria [debent] CCC marcas de eodem taillagio. Burgenſes de Briſtou debent D marcas de eodem. Homines de Berkelai extra Burgum de Briſtou r c de C marcis de eodem. Homines Templariorum [debent] L marcas de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 3. a. Glouc.*

(*x*) Homines de Suthanton r c de C & xx marcis de tallagio; quia fuit ammenſurata ad hanc ſummam per H. Cantuarienſem Archiepiſcopum. In th. Lxvj l & vjs & viij d, Et debent xij l & xij s & iiij d. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 14. b. m. 2.*

(*y*) Homines Wintoniæ [debent] DCCC & vij marcas de Taillagio facto per S. de Turnham & Socios ſuos. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 9. b. Sudhantefira.*

(*z*) Taillagia facta per Simonem de Pateſhull & Magiſtrum Radulſum de Stokes: Idem Vicecomes r c de iiij l vs & viij d de taillagio de Egmondon, Et de Lxvj s de taillagio de Nordlega, Et de C & vij s & iiij d de taillagio de Cunedoure. Burgus de Bruges r c de xvij l & xiiij s de taillagio, In th. l,

Et Quietus est. Henricus Tinctor r c de iiij marcis de eodem. Willelmus la Yaie r c de iij marcis de eodem. Burgus de Salopeſbiria r c de Lix l & vjs & iiij d de eodem, In th. l, Et Quietus est. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 11. a. Salop.*

(*a*) Amerciamenta & Taillagia facta per S. de Pateſhull & Socios ſuos. *Mag. Rot. 8. f. Rot. 4. a. Norf. & Sudf.*

(*b*) De Taillagijs & Amerciamentis per Joslanum de Nevill, & Alexandrum de Pointon, & Walterum Malclerc. *Ib. Rot. 10. a. Linc.* Taillagium per Walterum Malclerc, & Alexandrum de Puinton, de Villa de Lincolia. *Ib. Rot. 10. b. Civit. Linc.*

(*c*) Taillagium factum per G. filium Petri in Sudwerc. *Ib. Rot. 12. Surreia.*

(*d*) Tallagium Maneriorum & Dominiorum Regis in hoc Comitatu assisum per Henricum de Aldithelega Vicecomitem, & Willelmum Rufum, & Willelmum Pantolf: Burgus de Stafford r c de xl de eodem; Villata de Wulurunchampton r c de ij m. de eodem; Villata de Tameworde r c de iiij m. de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 5. b. Refid. Staffordſiræ.*

(*e*) De Tallagio Maneriorum assiso per W. Mauclerc & Simonem de Hal: Homines de Novo Castello r c de C & xxi de eodem —. *Ib. Rot. 2. a. Norhumb.*



his Companions (*f*). A Tallage was set upon the Towns in *Cumberland*, by *Thomas de Muleton* and his Companions (*g*). In *Herefordshire* a Tallage was set by *Nicolas le Seculier*, *Richard Pancevot*, and the Sheriff of the County (*h*): in the Counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset* by *William de Wudiete* and his Companions (*i*). The King caused the Cities, Towns and all his Demeanes throughout *England* to be tallaged: and appointed *John de Grey* Justice of *Chester* and *Henry de Wingham* to assess the said Tallage in the Town of *Chester* (*k*). A Tallage was made or imposed upon the Town of *Bristol* before the King [in an *Iter*] (*l*). In the 9th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Manours of the Bishoprick of *Exeter* being in the King's Hands were charged with Tallage, and the Knights Fees with Scutage (*m*). If the Men of a Town took upon them to assess a Tallage without the Direction or Consent of the Justiciars, they were to be fined or amerced for it: the Citizens of *Lincoln* fined [or were amerced] in xv Marks, for making a Tallage [in their City] without Leave [of the King's Justiciars] (*n*).

(*f*) *Taillagium assisum per Thomam de Hennegrave & socios suos in anno xix<sup>o</sup>: Villata de Cantebrigia r c de xl m de eodem. Villata de Huntebruna [debet] xx m. de eodem. Taillagium assisum per Henricum de Colevill & socios suos in anno xviii<sup>o</sup>. Villata de Cantebrigia r c de Lxv m. de eodem. Villata de Hunt. r c de xx m. de eodem. Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3. Cant. & Hunt. m. 2. a.*

(*g*) *Taillagium assisum per T. de Muleton & socios suos: Idem Vicecomes r c de L m. de Civitate Karlioli de eodem; Et de xl de Villata de Penred de eodem: (The like of other Towns; then) Idem Vicecomes r c de ijs de Alano de Thoresby de Auxilio. And so, of some other Men, and Towns. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. sub Cumberl. m. 2. a.*

(*h*) *Taillagium assisum per Nicolaum Secularem, Ricardum Pancevot, & Vicecomitem Herefordscire: Manerium de Maudrynd [debet] vj marcas de eodem; Manerium de Lugwardin [debet] iiij marcas de eodem. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. Heref. in Wallia, m. 2. a.*

(*i*) *Taillagium assisum per Willelmum de Wudiete & socios suos: Manerium de Meleburne [debet] v marcas de fine pro eodem. Villata de Schaftebiria [debet] Cs de eodem. Villata de Bridport x marcas*

*de eodem. Villata de Briges xx marcas de fine pro eodem. Villata de Doreccstre x marcas de eodem. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. Dorsete & Sumerfete, m. 1. b.*

(*k*) *De tallagio assidendo. Quia Rcx talliari fecit Civitates Burgos & omnia dominica sua per totam Angliam, Rex assignavit Johannem de Grey Justiciarum Cestræ & Henricum de Wingham ad tallagium in villa Cestræ assidendum. Et mandatum est Majori ballivis & probis hominibus Cestræ, quod eis ad hoc intendentes sint & respondentes. In cujus &c. T. Rege apud Oxoniam xxj die Novembris. Pat. 30. H. 3. m. 9.*

(*l*) *Taillagium factum coram Rege: Villata de Bristol r c de CCCC & Lxix l & vjs & viij d de tallagio. Mag. Rot. 8. J. Rot. 8. b. tit. Bristou.*

(*m*) *De Tallagijs Maneriorum Episcopatus Exoniæ existentis in manu Regis, & Scutagijs ejusdem Episcopatus tam de feodis quæ recognoscit quam quæ non recognoscit. Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 3. b. Devoniam.*

(*n*) *Cives Lincollie [debent] C marcas. Ne occasionentur coram Justiciarijs; Et C libras, pro licentia concordandi; Et xv libras, pro Tallagio quod fecerunt sine præcepto. Mag. Rot. 4. J. Rot. 17. a.*

In the most ancient Times, after the Tallages had been assessed, they were usually collected by the Sheriffs of the several Counties; as may appear by many Instances cited in this Chapter, and elsewhere. But if a Town happened to be let at Ferm to a particular Person not being Sheriff of the County, then the Tallage of such Town was, I think, commonly collected and answered-for by the Farmer or Provost thereof; as may also appear by some Instances quoted in this Chapter.

V. Tallage was wont to be assessed upon the Men of the Demeanes and Towns, sometimes in gross, *in Communi*; sometimes by the Poll, *per Capita* or *per singulos*; at other Times, partly one of those Ways, and partly the other: as may appear by several of the Instances cited in this Chapter and elsewhere. In the 33d Year of K. Henry II, a Tallage was set upon the King's Demeanes and Lands in Kent, by the Archdeacon of Colchester, Roger Fitz-Renfrey, Michael Belet, and Robert de Witefeld. To it, the Town of Rochester paid vij l x s *de dono*, the same being assised by the said Justiciers upon the Townsmen severally; [the City of Rochester] xx l *de dono* in common; the Town or Manour of Ho xj l [in common]; Schorness iij l [in common]; and other Towns in like Manner (*o*). Part of these Tallages was answered in this 33d Year, and other part in the 34th Year (*p*). To the same Tallage several Towns in Hampshire, to wit, Mapeldoreham, Peteresfeld, Andover, Southampton, and others were charged in common. In the City of Winchester it was assessed by the Justiciers *super singulos* or by the Poll (*q*). In the Reign of K. Richard I, a Tallage was

(*o*) De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis & terrarum quæ tunc erant in manu ejus, per Archidiaconum de Colecestria, & Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Michaellem Belet, & Robertum de Witefeld: Idem Vicecomes r c de vij l & x s de Dono de Roffa assiso per singulos homines per prædictos. Idem Vicecomes r c de xx l de Dono in Communi promisso. Idem Vicecomes r c de xj l de Dono de Ho. Idem Vicecomes r c de iij l de Dono de Schorness; and the Donums of other Towns. Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 15. a. Chent.

(*p*) De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis & terrarum quæ tunc erant in manu ejus, per Archidiaconum de Colecestria, & Rogerum filium Renfridi, & Michaellem Belet, & Robertum de Witefeld: Idem Vicecomes debet Lxxv s, de Dono de Roffa assiso per

singulos homines per prædictos; Idem Vicecomes debet x l de Dono in communi Civitatis Chantuariæ; Idem Vicecomes debet C de & x s de Dono Ho, Hugo Bardul debet C de iij l & xv s & viij d, de Dono de Bradesleda, &c. Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot. ult. a. Chent.

(*q*) De Tallagio Dominiorum &c: Idem Vicecomes r c de vj l & xix s de Dono de Mapeldorcham. Idem Vicecomes r c de vj l & ij s de Dono de Peteresfeld. Idem Vicecomes r c de xvij l & xv s & vj d de Dono de Andeura; with the Donums of many other Towns. Burghenses de Hantona [debent] xxxij l & xij s & iij d de Dono. Cives Wintoniæ r c de quater xx & xij l & xj s & vij d de Dono suo assiso per Justicias super singulos. Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 14. b. Sudhant.

set upon the King's Demeanes and the Lands then in his Hands, by *Godfrey de Luci* and his Companions [Justices Itinerant] in *Lincolnshire*. In the City of *Lincoln*, it was imposed *per singulos homines* (r). The Citizens of *York* were charged by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, with CC Marks *de Dono ad Auxilium Regis*, in common; the Town of *Scardebure* with C l for the same; and the Town of *Danecastre* with L Marks for the same (s). In the Reign of K. *John*, *Stephen de Turneham* assessed a Tallage *per Capita* upon the City of *Canterbury*: to wit, upon *Goldwin* the Mercer xxx Marks, upon *Terrick* the Goldsmith v Marks, upon *Mainer le Riche* two Marks and a half, upon *Richeward* the Fleming x s, upon *John le Volt* x s, upon *Nicholas Verrier* half a Mark, and other Sums upon other Persons (t). A Tallage was also made *per Capita* in the City of *Lincoln*, by *Simon de Pateshull*, and *Eustachius de Fauconberg* (u). To that Tallage *Ivo* Son of *Brand* was charged with v Marks, *Richard* Son of *Jacob* with two Marks, *Alan* Son of *Brand* with C s, *Baldwin* the Tanner with v Marks, *Lefwin* the Moneyour with v Marks, the *Communa* of the City with fourscore and nine Pounds and odd, *Robert de Nenn*. with ij Marks, *Adam de Colechefer* with ij Marks, and many others with their respective Sums (w). In the Reign of K. *Henry III*, a Tallage

(r) De Tallagio Dominiorum Regis & terrarum quæ tunc erant in manu ejus per Godefridum de Luci & Socios suos: Cives Lincollie debent C & Lxxvj l & iiij s de Dono facto per Justic. per singulos homines. *Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 4. b. Linc.*

Cives Lincollie [debent] C & Lx l & iiij s de Dono facto per Justiciar. per singulos homines. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 4. a. Linc.*

Cives Lincollie [debent] C & Lx l & iiij s, de Dono facto per Justiciar. per singulos homines. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 2. a.*

(s) De Placitis & Promissis per H. Cantuariensem Archiepiscopum: Walterus de Hou & Tomas frater ejus debent xls pro habendo brevi ad Præpositos de Beverlaco, sicut continetur in Rotulo præcedenti. Galfridus Archidiaconus de Cliveland & Willemus de Stigandebi & Magister Erardus [debent] C l, pro habenda gratia Domini Regis & Redditibus suis in pace. Cives de Everwic r c de CC marcis, de Dono ad Auxilium Domini Regis; In th. l, Et Q. f. Villa de Scardebure [debet] C l pro eodem. Vol. I.

Villa de Danecastre r c de L marcis de eodem Dono, excepto Reginaldo de Danecastre, In thesauro xxij l & c. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 13. b. Everw.*

(t) Taillagium Civitatis Cantuarie per eosdem [Stephanum de Turneham & Socios suos]: Robertus filius Ricardi r c de Lx marcis: In thesauro nichil, Et Hospitalarij in Perdonis Lx marcas, per breve Regis & per Libertatem Cart., Et Q. e. Goldwinus Mercerus r c de xxx marcis. Idem Vicecomes r c de v marcis de Terrico Aurifabro, Et de ij marcis & dimidia de Mainerio le Riche, Et de x s de Richewarda Flandrensi, Et de x s de Johanne le Volt, Et de dimidia marca de Nicolao Verario, and others. *Mag. Rot. 1. f. Rot. 5. b. Kent.*

(u) Cives Lincollie debent CC & xxxvj libras & viij s & viij d, de Taillagio facto per Capita per Simonem de Pateshull & E. de Faukenberge, sicut continetur in Rotulo Regis quarto. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 9. b.*

(w) De Taillagio Civitatis Lincollie per S. de Pateshull & E. de Faukenberge: Yvo 5 B filius



Tallage [by the Poll] was fet upon the Townsmen of *Cambridge*. There were Areres of it charged on *John* Son of *Siled*, *Gregory* Son of *Hugh*, and many others (x). In the 19th Year of the same King, a Tallage [by the Poll] was assessed upon the City of *London*. Towards it, *Hugh de Basing* was charged viij Marks and xld; whereof he paid iiij l x s in the King's Treasury, and was to pay the rest at xx s a-Year: *John de Wuburne* was charged xxij Marks; in Hand iiij Marks, the rest to be paid at iiij Marks a-Year: *Simon Merchant* was charged iij Marks and a half; in Hand x s, the rest at x s a-Year: *Eustace the Mercer* was charged xxxij Marks and a half; and divers other Persons were charged their respective Sums (y). This seems to have been an Assessment by Poll. The same Tallage was also assessed in *London* [in gross] upon the several Wards. Towards it, *William* Son of *Bencit* accounted for xxxij l and odd, for his Ward; *Michael de St. Helen* for iiij l and odd, for his Ward; *John Veil* for xxj l and odd, for his Ward; and others, respectively for their Wards (z). Part of these Sums was accounted for in this 19th Year, and other

filii Brand debet v marcas, Ricardus filius Jacob debet ij marcas, Alanus filius Brand debet Cs, Baldevinus tannator debet v marcas —, Lefwinus Monetarius debet v marcas, Communa Lincolnæ debet quater xx & ix l & xv s & iiij d, Robertus de Nenn. debet ij marcas, Adam de Colecestre debet ij marcas, with many others, in all four or five score Persons. *Mag. Rot. 4. 7. Rot. 17. b.*

(x) Vetus tallagium Villæ de Canteburgia: Johannes filius Seled r c de xv s & ix d; Gregorius filius Hugonis r c de vij s & vij d. *There are about three or four score Persons named under this Title. Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. Rot. 14. a Cant. & Hunt.*

(y) De Taillagio Civitatis Londoniæ: Hugo de Basinges r c de vij marcis & xld, de eodem; In Thesauro xx s. Et debet iiij l x s; per annum xx s. Johannes de Wuburne r c de xxij marcis, de eodem; In Thesauro iiij marcis, Et debet xvij marcas; per annum iiij marcas. Simon Merchant r c de iij marcis & dimidia, de eodem, In Thesauro x s, Et debet xxxvj s vij d; per annum x s. Eustachius Mercer r c de xxxij marcis & dimidia, de eodem, In thesauro Lx s, Et debet xxvij marcas. Idem Vicecomes r c de vj marcis de Henrico de Oxonia, de eodem; Et de x s de Philippo

de Wintonia de eodem, Et de j marca de Henrico Fige de eodem, Et de j marca de Ricardo de Sabriethesworth de eodem, Et de xij s iiij d de Petro de Basinges de eodem. Bartholomæus le Brun r c de vj l & dimidia marca, de eodem; In thesauro j marca, Et debet vij marcas & dimidiam; per annum j marca. With many others. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. London. & Midd. m. 1. b.*

(z) De eodem [taillagio] de Wardis: Willclmus filius Benedicti r c de xxxij l xvij s de eodem, de Warda sua: In thesauro xxvij s & vij d; Et in Quietancia Crucesignatorum mortuorum, & eorum qui peregrinationem suam fecerunt, xvij l viij s iiij d, per breve superius allocatum; Et debet xvl & xij d. Michael de Sancta Elena r c de iiij l xiiij d de eodem, de Warda sua; In thesauro [nichil], Et in quietancia Crucesignatorum mortuorum, & eorum qui peregrinationem suam fecerunt, xx s & vij d, per breve superius allocatum; Et debet Lx s & vj d. Johannes Viell r c de xxj l xij s de eodem, de warda sua; In thesauro nichil, and in Quitance by Virtue of the same Writ as above. And the rest of the Aldermen or Persons that answered the Tallage for their respective Wards, had, in like Manner, Quitance by the same Writ, [viz.]; Accus

other part in the 20th Year (*a*). In the 21st Year of K. Henry III, a Tallage by the Poll was assessed upon the Men of *Rocheſter per capita*, according to a Tallage-roll delivered into the Exchequer (*b*). In the 31st Year of K. Henry III, the City of *London* was tallaged, partly by the Poll and partly by the Wards of the City. Some Persons (perhaps the wealthier Sort) paid by the Poll: *Bartholomew le Brun* paid xliij s iiij d, *Laurance Alanſon* half a Mark, *John Chamberlain* xvj s, and others their ſeveral Sums. And the Aldermen paid-in certain Sums in groſs raiſed within their reſpective Wards: *William* Son of *Benet* paid-in xij l ij s for his Ward, *John Vyell* xvj l and xl d for his Ward, and others for the reſt of the Wards (*c*). In or about the  
40th

*Aceus le Meiremer* r c de xxiiij l xvij s & iiij d de eodem. *Stephanus Craſſus* r c de xl vij s & iiij d de eodem. *Warinus filius Nicholai* r c de vij l xij s de eodem. *Ricardus Reinger* r c de ix l xij s & viij d de eodem. *Radulfus Steperang.* r c de C & xj s & iiij d de eodem. *Walterus de Inſula* r c de xlvijs & iiij d de eodem. *Johannes Travers* r c de iiij l xvj s de eodem. *Jacobus Blundus* r c de viij l xj s & x d de eodem. *Rogerus Burſarius* r c de xxxj s & iiij d de eodem. *Andreas Bukerell* r c de xxvij l & iij s de eodem. *Jofceus filius Petri* r c de xxxj l xj s & iiij d de eodem. *Robertus filius Johannis* r c de iiij l xvij s & iiij d de eodem. *Rogerus Blundus* r c de xxv l xvij s v d & ob. de eodem. *Johannis Waleram* r c de xv l xij s de eodem. *Ricardus de Ruſſie* r c de xl x s viij d de eodem. *Radulfus Sperling* r c de vj l xiiij s vj d de eodem. *Gilbertus filius Fulconis* r c de xix s de eodem. *Portſockene* r c de x s de eodem. *Petrus filius Rogeri* r c de iiij l xvij s de eodem. *Baſſiefaye* r c de xxxiij s de eodem. *Johannes de Solarijs* r c de xxviij s & iiij d de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. juxt. m. 1. b.*

(*a*) *Taillagium Civitatis Londoniæ*: *Hugo de Baſinges* r c de iiij l x s de eodem. *Johannes de Wuburne* r c de xvij marcis de eodem. *Simon Merchant* r c de xxxvj s viij d de eodem. *Eufſtachiſ le Mercer* r c de xxvij marcis de eodem. *There follow the Names of about thirty Perſons more. Then it immediately goes on thus, De eodem de Wardis*: *Willelmus filius Benediſti* r c de xv l de eodem de Warda ſua. *Michael de S.*

*Helena* r c de Lx s vj d de eodem de warda ſua. *Johannes Viell* r c de xvj l xvj s viij d de eodem de warda ſua. *Aſceus le Meyremer* r c de xvj l ix s iiij d de warda ſua. *Stephanus Craſſus* r c de Lx s de eodem de warda ſua. *Jacobus Blundus* debet xliij s & iiij d de warda ſua. *Warinus filius Nicholai* r c de Lxxvj s de eodem de warda ſua. *Radulfus Steperang* r c de xxiiij s vj d de warda ſua. *Johannes Travers* r c de Lij s iij d de warda ſua. *Rogerus le Burſer* r c de xvij s de warda ſua. *Andreas Bukerell* r c de xij l v s ij d de warda ſua. *Jofceus filius Petri* r c de xvj l xvj s x d de warda ſua. *Robertus filius Johannis* r c de xl ix s de eodem. *Johannes Waleram* r c de xij l viij s de eodem. *Ricardus de Ruſſie* r c de ix l & xvj d de eodem. *Radulfus Sperling* r c de vj l xj s vj d de eodem. *Portſockene* r c de iij s & iiij d de eodem. *Petrus filius Rogeri* r c de xxix s vj d de eodem. *Johannes de Solarijs* r c de xxviij s & iiij d de eodem. *Rogerus Blundus* r c de ix l xj s iij d ob. de warda ſua. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 1 & 2. a.*

(*b*) *Taillagium Roſſiæ aſſiſum per Capita*: *Idem Vicecomes* r c de vij l xv s vj d, de taillagio hominum Roſſiæ, quorum nominibus præponitur Littera T. in Rotulo de eodem taillagio. *Mag. Rot. 21. H. 3. Rot. 1. a. Kancia.*

(*c*) *De Tallagio Civitatis Londoniæ*: *Bartholomæus le Brun* r c de xliij s & iiij d de eodem; *Laurentius filius Alani* r c de dimidia marca de eodem; *Johannes Camerarius* [debet] xvj s de eodem; and ſeveral others, de eodem. *Then it follows, De eodem*  
5 B 2



40th Year of K. Henry III, the Men of the Town of Bedford were tallaged *per Capita*. The Sheriff of the County distrained the Community of the Town for the Areres of that Tallage, whereas it was assessed [not in common, but] upon particular Persons: Hereupon, the Sheriff was commanded by Writ, to distrain those particular Persons for the same, and not the Community (*d*). In or about the 32d Year of K. Edward I, a Tallage was imposed upon the Moveables and Rents within the several Wards of the City of Canterbury. The Abbot of St. Austin there paid viij l for Tallage of his Moveables in the Ward of Burgate, and xix s xj l for Tallage of his Rents in the same Ward. And the Priour of Chriftchurch paid to that Tallage in like Form (*e*). This Tallage was also assessed in Kent by Roger de Heigham, Walter de Gloucester, and John de Sandale, who were assigned by writ Patent to assess the same either by a Poll or in Gross, and to chuse certain Persons to levy it. This is called *Primum Tallagium de tempore Regis Edwardi I*. It was assessed *per Capita* in the City of Canterbury: and was paid by divers Persons, as well for their Moveables as their Rents in the Ward of Burgate (*f*). It was assessed in the City and Suburbs of Canterbury [and in the whole County of Kent], by Roger de Hegham, Walter de Gloucester and John de Sandale,

dem de wardis: Willelmus filius Benedicti debet xij l & ij s de eodem de warda sua; Johannes Vyell xvj l & xl d de eodem; and one and twenty Persons more, each so much de eodem. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 1. a.*

(*d*) Ofsensum est ex parte Hominum de Bedford, quod cum Homines ejusdem villæ talliati sint per Capita, Vicecomes injuste distringit Communitatem prædictæ villæ, ad reddendum tallagium quod assessum est super certas personas: Et ideo mandatum est Vicecomiti, quod de demanda &c prædictæ Communitati pacem &c; & distringat illos qui talliati sunt per capita. *Memor. 40. H. 3. Rot. 18. b.*

(*e*) Abbas St. Augustini [debet] viij l de tallagio mobilium suorum apud la Bietton in Warda de Burgate, Et xix s xj d de tallagio redditus sui in eadem Warda, &c.

Prior Christi Cantuariæ [debet] xv s ij d de tallagio redditus sui in warda de Burgate, Et iij l xix s x d de tallagio mobilium suorum apud la Breton in warda de Northgate. &c. *Mag. Rot. 33. E. 1. tit. Item Kanc. m. 1. a.*

(*f*) *Primum Tallagium de tempore Regis Edwardi filij Regis Henrici in Comitatu Kancie assessum anno xxxij, per Rogerum de Heigham, Walterum de Gloucestre, & Johannem de Sandale, ad idem tallagium separatim per Capita vel in Comuni assignandum assignatos, & ad certas personas eligendas ad dictum tallagium levandum, & inde ad Scaccarium respondendum, per breve Regis, sicut continetur in Originali dicti anni xxxij: Tallagium Civitatis Cantuariæ per Capita: Thomas Chiche electus per assessores prædictos ad idem tallagium colligendum in Warda de Burgate Civitatis prædictæ r c de xxxvj l vijs iij d, de tallagio tam mobilium quam reddituum diversorum in Warda prædicta, quorum nominibus præponitur Litera T. in Rotulis de dicto Tallagio quos ijdem Rogerus Walterus & Johannes liberaverunt in Thesauero. Et xij d pro Abbate S. Radegundæ de tallagio redditus sui in eadem Warda, Et xj d pro Hospitali pauperum Sacerdotum de eodem, Et xj d pro Hospitali de Estbrigg de eodem; &c. *Mag. Rot. 33. E. 1. tit. Kanc. m. 2. in dorso.**

in.



in the 32d Year of K. *Edward* I, by the Oath of six Aldermen of *Canterbury* hereunder named (g). In the same 32d Year, the City of *London* was tallaged in common and by Poll. The Aldermen of each Ward answered for the Tallage that was assessed in common, single Persons for what was charged singly on themselves, and the religious Houses for the Tallage of their Rents in each Ward. *John le Corouner* Alderman of the Ward of *Vintry* accounted for the Tallage of the Chatells and Rents within his Ward; *William de Coumbemartyn* Alderman for the Tallage of the *Tower-Ward*; and the other Aldermen in like Manner (h). In the 33d Year of K. *Edward* I, Commissioners were appointed to assess a Tallage upon the Towns of *Staunton* and *Grantham* in *Lincolnshire*, either *per Capita* or *in Communi*, as should be thought most for the King's Profit. These towns were ancient Demeane of the Crown, and were now in the King's Hands by the Nonage of the Heir of *John de Warenne*. The Commission to assess the Tallage was in the Form hereunder set forth (i).

If

(g) Talliagium Dominicorum Domini Regis assessum in Civitate, & suburbio Cantuariæ & in toto Comitatu Kancie, per Dominum Rogerum de Hegham, Walterum de Gloucestre & Johannem de Sandale socios suos assessores ejusdem tallagij, anno regni R. E. filij Regis H. xxxij<sup>o</sup>, per sacramentum sex Aldermannorum Cantuariæ, videlicet Simonis Bertelot Aldermanni de Northgate, Johannis Holte Aldermanni de Newingate, Johannis de Terue Aldermanni de Worgate, Johannis Andreu Aldermanni de Redingate, Thomæ Chiche Aldermanni de Burgate, & Reginaldi Hurel Aldermanni de Westgate. Warda de Burgate de Mobilibus: De Abbate S. Augustini pro mobilibus suis apud la Berton, viij l. Talliagium de redditibus Wardæ de Burgate: De Priore Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ, xvs ij d. De Abbate S. Augustini, xix s xj d. De Priore Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ, vij l. De Abbate S. Augustini, viij s. — &c. *Registr. A. in thesaurar. Archiecles. Cant. fol. 572. a & b. & 573. a.*

(h) Johannes le Corouner Aldermannus [debet] Lxj l xij s ij d, de tallagio catallorum & reddituum diversorum assessio anno xxxij Regis E. patris Regis hujus, in Warda Vinetrix sicut continetur in compoto ejusdem Johannis de eodem tallagio, In Rotulo

xxxv, Rotulo Compotorum; *Then follow the Names of above forty Persons and religious Houses who were assessed for their Chatells or Rents within the Ward of Vintry: Willelmus de Coumbemartyn Aldermannus [debet] <sup>xxi</sup><sub>iiij</sub> vijs iiij d, de tallagio catallorum & reddituum diversorum assessio anno xxxij in Warda Turris, sicut continetur in Compoto ejusdem Willelmi de eodem tallagio, in Rotulo xxxv, Rotulo Compotorum; then follow the Names of Persons and Houses tallaged in the Tower-ward. In like Manner the other Aldermen of London stand charged for the Tallage of their several Wards, as above, mutatis mutandis. Mag. Rot. 6. E. 2. tit. Item Londonia Midd. & Adhuc Item Londonia Midd.*

(i) Rex dilectis & fidelibus suis, Lamberto de Thrikingham & Thomæ de Burnham, salutem. Sciatis quod constituimus vos ad assidendum tallagium ad opus nostrum in villis de Staunton & Grantham, quæ sunt de Antiquo Dominico Coronæ nostræ, & quæ per mortem Johannis de Warennæ quondam Comitis Surreiæ defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit in Capite, ratione minoris ætatis hæredis ejusdem Comitis in manu nostra existunt, seperatim per Capita vel in Communi, prout ad Commodum nostrum

magis

If the Assessors of Tallage over-rated any Man, he used to obtain a Writ formed upon his Case, directed to the Barons of the Exchequer; who by virtue thereof, and upon Consideration of the Matter, would relieve him according to Equity. This was done in many Instances; particularly in the case of *John Fish* and *Robert Burre*. The Assessors of the Tallage set upon the Town of *Shafton*, had taxed *John Fish* at fifteen Marks, whereas his Goods were hardly sufficient to pay the same. Hereupon, the Barons of the Exchequer were commanded by Writ, to consider the Case, and to moderate the Tallage according to the said *John's* Ability (*k*). And *Robert Burre* having complained to the King, that in the last Tallage for the City of *Canterbury*, he was unequally taxed: The King commands the Barons, so to moderate and adjust the Tallage set upon *Robert*, that neither he might be assessed higher than his Equals, nor the King's Tallage be diminished (*l*).

magis videritis expedire: Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod sine dilatione accedatis ad Villas prædictas, ad dictum Tallagium secundum facultatem Tenencium earundem Villarum assidendum; Ita quod Tallagium illud ad citius quod poteritis assideatur, & quod Divitibus non deferatur, nec Pauperes nimis in hac parte graventur: Et extractas tocus Tallagij prædicti liberetis sub sigillis vestris, certis personis per vos eligendis, ad Tallagium illud sine dilatione levandum, & nobis ad Scaccarium nostrum inde respondendum: Et talem circa præmissa expedienda diligentiam apponatis, quod vos inde merito commendare debeamus; Nullatenus omittentes quin sitis ad Scaccarium prædictum quam cito commodè poteritis, ad certificandum Thesaurarium & Baronès nostros de eodem Scaccario de eo quod feceritis in præmissis: Mandavimus enim Vicecomiti nostro Lincolnæ, quod cum a vobis fuerit præmunitus, venire faciat coram vobis omnes illos de Villis prædictis, quos ad dictum Tallagium assidendum videritis necessarios, & vobis ad hoc sit auxilians & intendens, prout ei injungetis ex parte nostra. In cuius &c. Teste Rege apud Westm. decimo die Martij. *Ex Originali de anno 33. E. 1. m. 5*

(*k*) Baronibus pro Johanne Fish de Shaftonia. Monstravit Regi prædictus Johannes quod quando Thomas Trevet & Godefridus de Skydemor, tallagium super

prædictam Villam per præceptum Regis ultimo assideri fecerunt, iidem Thomas & Godefridus ipsum Johannem ad quindecim marcas, ad quarum solutionem bona & catalla sua vix sufficiunt, talliarunt, & Vicecomes Dorsetæ ipsum Johannem per omnia bona sua quæ habet in eodem Comitatu, pro illis quindecim marcis jam distringit. Et quia Rex vult, quod si ita est, cum ipso Johanne super hoc micus agatur, Mandatum est Baronibus, quod vocatis coram eis prædictis Thoma & Godefrido, & inquisita in præsentia eorum super præmissis plenius veritate, prædictum tallagium super prædictum Johannem sic assessum, juxta facultates suas moderari, & prædictam distractionem sibi interim relaxari faciant. Teste &c. Breve est in forulo Marecalli. *Hil. Commun. 49. H. 3. Rot. 7. 8.*

(*l*) Baronibus, pro Roberto Burre. Monstravit Regi Robertus Burre, quod per assessores ultimi tallagij Regis assessi super civitatem Cantuariæ talliatus fuit ad xx marcas, ubi pares sui & diciores ipso non fuerunt talliati nisi ad Cs: Et quia Rex non vult ipsum sic indebite gravari, mandat eisdem, quod si invenerint ita esse, tunc tallagium super ipsum assessum taliter modificari & amenfurari faciant, quod ipse plus quam pares sui in prædicto tallagio non gravetur, & tallagium Regi debitum propter hoc non minoretur de Civitate prædicta. *Memor. 51. H. 3. Rot. 3. a.*

VI. Some-



VI. Sometimes Men were admitted to compound for the Tallage imposed on them; by paying a Fine to the King for the same. *Stephen de Turneham* tallaged the Men of *Winchester* at DCCC Marks. But they were afterwards admitted to make Fine for the said Tallage in CCCC Marks, to be paid at C Marks *per annum* (m). The Town of *Colchester* owed xj l upon the last Tallage. Day was given them, that they might consult with their Neighbours about making a Fine for that and their other Debts (n). Earl *Patrick* had respite till the Quinzime of *St. Marc*, to purchase off the Tallage demanded of him for the three *Middletons* which he held of the King in Theinage (o). The Burghesses of *Oxford* profered C Marks for the Tallage of their Town: and if they would give C l for it, the King ordered the Assessours of the Tallage for *Oxfordshire* to accept that Sum (p). The Men of *Worcester* made Fine with the King at L Marks, for the Tallage of their Town of *Worcester* (q). The Towns of *Divises*, *Old Saresbury*, and *Lutegareshall*, made several Fines for their several Tallages (r). The Citizens of *Winchester* fined for their Tallage (s). And the Citizens of *York* for theirs (t). The Master and Brothers of the Order of the *Temple* in *England* fined in DC Marks, for the Unzime of the temporal Goods of themselves and their Villains. And the Priour and Brothers of the Hospital of *Jerusalem* in *England* made

(m) Homines Wintoniæ r c de CCCC marcis de fine suo quem fecerunt pro DCCC marcis quas S. de Turneham talliaverat super eos: In thesauro C marcas, Et debent CCC marcas; De quibus debent reddere per annum C marcas. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 6. a. Sudbant.*

(n) Villata de Colecestria debet xj libras de ultimo tallagio. Habent diem ad diem Ascensionis ad loquendum cum vicinis de fine faciendo pro omnibus debitis, & nisi afferant warantum Vicecomitis infra xv dies, Vicecomes distringat. *Memor. 14. H. 3. Rot. 12. a.*

(o) Norhumerland. Comes Patricius habet respectum usq; ad xv dies a festo S. Marci Evangelistæ, ad purchaciandum se de tallagio quod ab eo exigitur de tribus Middleton, quas tenet de Domino Rege in Thynagio. *Pas. Commun. 14. H. 3. Rot. 5. a.*

(p) Mandatum est assessioribus tallagij in Comitatu Oxoniæ, quod si Burghenses Oxoniæ, qui offerunt eis ad opus Regis C marcas pro tallagio villæ suæ, dare voluerint Cl pro tallagio Burgi & suburbij Oxoniæ,

inde sint contenti pro tallagio illo. T. Rege apud Glouc. x die Jan. *Fin. 18. H. 3. m. 9.*

(q) Homines Wigornia finem fecerunt cum Rege per L marcas, pro tallagio villæ suæ Wigornia. Et mandatum est assessioribus Tallagij in Comitatu illo, quod de tallagio in ipsa villa Wigornia se non intro-mittant. T. Rege apud Glouc. vj die Jan. *Fin. 18. H. 3. m. 9.*

(r) Villata de Divisis debet Cs de fine pro tallagio. Villa Veteris Sarr[esberia] ij marcas de fine pro eodem. Villata de Lutegareshall j marcā de fine pro eodem. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 3. Wilt. m. 1. a.*

(s) Cives Wintonia r c de CC marcis, de fine pro tallagio. *Mag. Rot. 30. H. 3. Sudbant. m. 1. b.*

(t) Civitas Eboraci r c de CCCC marcis de tallagio. Et respondent infra. The Citizens had it discounted to them in a greater Sum. Et [eisdem] CCCC ma.cæ, per quas ijdem Cives finem fecerunt cum Rege pro tallagio. *Mag. Rot. 54. H. 3. m. 1. 2. a. Resid. Ebor.*



Fine in the same Sum of Money and in the same Words (*u*). In the sixth Year of K. *Edward II*, a Tallage was assessed in *Surrey* by *John Abel* and *John de Ifeld*. The Men of *Kingston* fined in *xxl* to that Tallage; the Men of *Bansted* in *x* Marks; the Men of *Guldeford* in *xxl*; and the Men of *Witle* in *x* Marks (*w*). In the same Year, a Tallage was assessed in *Suffex* by the same Persons. The Men of *Colchester* fined to it in fifty Marks, and the Tenants of the Manour of *Boseham* in *xl* (*x*). In the same Year, in *Hampshire*, the Community of *Westloure*, the Community of the Town of *Burton*, the four Villains of *Douketon*, the Community of the Town of *Ryngwood*, and the Community of the Villains of *Lyndhurst*, made fine respectively in several Sums, for the Tallage of their Chatells (*y*).

VII. In the next Place we may consider, in what Cases Tallage was not demandable. First, it was not demandable from Lands holden in Frankalmoigne. K. *Henry III*, held the Manour of *Kyllum* in Demeane. Certain Lands holden in Frankalmoigne (which were called the *eleemosyna*) belonged to that Manour. When the Manour was tallaged to the King, the Frankalmoigne was tallaged with it, at an entire Sum of Money. The King, upon Complaint made to him, commanded the Barons of the Exchequer by Writ, to stop the

(*u*) *Londonia*. Magister Milicie Templi in Anglia & Fratres ejusdem Ordinis, fecerunt finem cum Rege per Sexcentas marcas, pro Undecima Bonorum Temporalium ipsorum Magistri & Fratrum & Villanorum suorum in Anglia. *Mich. Fines*. 24. E. 1. b. in bund. 23 & 24. E. 1.

*Londonia*, Midd. Prior Hospitalis S. Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia & Fratres ejusdem Ordinis, fecerunt Finem cum Rege per sexcentas Marcas, pro undecima Bonorum Temporalium ipsorum Prioris & Fratrum & Villanorum suorum in Anglia. *Ib. juxt.*

(*w*) Tallagium assessum in Comitatu Surreie hoc anno sexto, per Johannem Abel & Johannem de Ifeld. Homines de Kyngeston debent *xxl* de fine pro tallagio suo, In Rotulo de eodem tallagio, De quibus Vicecomes respondet infra, Et Quieti sunt. Homines de Banstede [debent] *x* marcas, de fine pro tallagio suo, sicut continetur ibidem. Homines de Guldeford debent *xxl*, de fine pro tallagio suo, sicut continetur ibidem, De quibus Vicecomes respondet infra, Et Quieti sunt. Homines de Witle

[debent] *x* marcas de fine pro tallagio suo, sicut continetur ibidem. *Mag. Rot. 6. E. 2. Surr. Suffex. m. 2. a.*

(*x*) Tallagium assessum in Comitatu Suffexie hoc anno sexto, per Johannem Abel & Johannem de Ifeld. Cives Cicestrie debent *L* marcas, de fine pro tallagio suo. Tenentes Manerij de Boseham [debent] *xl*, de fine pro tallagio suo. *Ib. m. 2. b.*

(*y*) Communitas de Westloure [debent] *x* marcas, de fine pro tallagio catallorum suorum; sicut continetur in Rotulo de tallagio prædicto. Communitas villæ de Burton [debent] *iiij* marcas, de fine pro tallagio catallorum suorum, sicut continetur ibidem. Quatuor Villani de Douketon [debent] *xxs*, de fine pro tallagio catallorum suorum, sicut continetur ibidem. Communitas villæ de Ryngewode [debent] *xj* marcas, de fine pro tallagio catallorum suorum, sicut continetur ibidem. Communitas Villanorum de Lyndhurst [debent] *Lx* s, de fine pro tallagio catallorum suorum, sicut continetur ibidem. *Mag. Rot. 6. E. 2. tit. Item Suhamton. m. 2. a.*

Distress made upon the Frankalmoigne for the said Tallage (x). Upon the Petition of *Adam de Osgodeby* Warden of the House for *Convert Jews*, which was founded in Frankalmoigne, a Writ issued to the Barons of the Exchequer, ordering them to acquit him of Tallage assessed upon certain of his Tenements in *London*. And the like Writs issued for the Relief of several other Religious hereunder mentioned (a). Again; Tallage was not chargeable (as I take it) upon Lands holden by Knights Service. The Town of *Wicumbe* was charged with xxx *l* and viij *d* for Tallage; But was acquitted thereof, because *Alan Bassett* did Knights Service for that Manour (b).

(z) Eborac. Rex Vicecomiti; Constat nobis per inspectionem Rotulorum nostrorum de anno regni nostri xliij<sup>o</sup>, quando Dominica nostra talliata fuerunt, quod Manerium de Kyllum cum elemosina fuit talliatum ad xv marcas per Johannem de Kyrkeby. Et quia non constat nobis quantum de prædicto Tallagio fuit assisum super elemosinam, & quantum super dominicum nostrum. Tibi præcipimus, quod diligenter inquiras per sacramentum &c, quantum fuit assisum super prædictam elemosinam, & quantum super dominicum nostrum. Et inquisitionem habeas coram Baronibus in crastino S. Andreæ. Et interim pacem habere permittas tenentibus de prædicta elemosina de prædicto tallagio. Et averia &c. & breve. Teste A. [Alexandro de Swerford] Thesaurario S. Pauli Londoniæ xv<sup>o</sup> die octobris. Mich. Communia 27. H. 3. Rot. 2. a.

(a) Ex parte Adæ de Osgodeby, Custodis Domus Regis Conversorum Londoniæ, Regi est ostensum, quod licet redditus ipsorum Conversorum provenientes de quibusdam domibus in Civitate Regis Londoniæ, ad sustentationem eorundem Conversorum per Progenitores Regis de elemosina sua sint deputati: Assesiores tamen Tallagij in Civitate prædicta nuper assessi, ipsos Conversos ad septem solidos Regi pro hujusmodi Tallagio de redditibus illis præstando assiderunt: *The King commands the Barons, to surcease the Demand thereof, and acquit them of it.* T. R. apud Westmon. xxv die Aprilis Anno nono. Pas. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 32. b.

*The like Writ, mutatis mutandis, for John de la Chapel Parson of the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr upon Lincoln-bridge,*

*for the Lands annexed to his Chapel, to be quit of the Tallage of anno 32. E. 1, assessed in Civitatibus, Burgis, & Dominicis Regis. Teste primo die Maij anno octavo. Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 7. b. The like Writ, for the Abbot of Bardenay, to be quit of Tallage. Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 7. b. For the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul London; T. secundo die Octobris anno nono. Ib. Rot. 8. b. For the Dean and Canons of St. Martin le Grand in London: Ib. Rot. 9. a. For Roger Bishop of Saresbury, for his Rents in London. Ib. Rot. 9. b. For the Priorefs of Clerkenwell; Ib. Rot. 13. a. For the Abbot of La Dale; Ib. Rot. 17. b. For the Custos Domus Scolarium de Merton Oxoniæ, who was Persona Ecclesiæ St. Petri infra Portam orientalem Oxoniæ, and held quædam tenementa in suburbio villæ prædictæ tanquam glebam Capellæ S. Crucis de Haliwell, quæ quidem Capella Ecclesiæ prædictæ est annexa, ita quod nec idem Custos nec prædecessores sui Custodes Domus prædictæ, seu Personæ Ecclesiæ vel Capellæ prædictarum temporibus retroactis alicui Progenitorum Regis quondam Regum Angliæ, quando ipsi Civitates & Burgos Regni sui fecerunt talliari, Tallagium hujusmodi de tenementis prædictis præstare consueverunt —. Ib. Rot. 15. a. The like Writs for many of the Religious and other Ecclesiastical Persons may be seen in Records.*

(b) Villata de Wicumbe debet xxx *l* & viij *d* de Tallagio. Sed consideratum est per justiciarium & Barones, quod Manerium illud non debet talliari, quia inde facit Alanus Bassett servitium Militare, sicut continetur in Carta ipsius. Mag. Rot. 1. J. Rot. 1. a. Buk. & Bed. tit. De v<sup>o</sup> Scutagio.



The Abbot of *Cirenceſtre* was ſummoned into the Exchequer, to answer why or by what Right he diſtrained the Tenants of *Richard de la Pyrie* who held certain Land of the King *in Capite* by Knights Service, to render Tallage for the ſaid Land (c). *Robert de Holt* was not to pay Tallage, becauſe he was *libere feoffatus* of his Land, or enfeoffed in Chivalry (d). And *Richard de Wygeden* was not to be tallaged amongſt the King's Demeane-men of the Manour of *Haver-ing*, becauſe he was not one of the Demeane-men of that Manour, but held his Land of the King *in Capite* by a particular Charter [of Enfeoffment] from the King (e).

Moreover, the King, if he pleaſed, granted to particular Perſons a Freedom from Tallage. For Example; the *Templars* and the *Hospitallers* of *Jeruſalem* [by very ancient Grant from the Crown] had the Privilege of having each of them one Man (he was called their *Liber Hoſpes*) in every Burgh in the Realm, who was to be quit of common Aſſiſes or Tallage aſſeſſed within his Burgh. This Privilege was ſundry Times allowed to them. In the Tallage impoſed on the City of *London* for the Army of *Wales*, xx s were ſet-off from *Henry de Caſſel* by virtue of the ſaid Privilege of the *Templars*, and a Mark from *Herbert the Tanner* by virtue of the like Privilege of the *Hospitallers* (f). The ſame Privilege was allowed to the *Templars* and *Hospitallers* for the ſaid *Henry de Caſſel* and *Herbert the Tanner*, in the Aid levied

(c) Glouc. Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti ſicut pluries, quod ingrediatur Libertatem Abbatis de Cyrneceſtria, & diſtingat prædictum Abbatem per terras & cattalla ſua &c. Ita quod habeat &c corpus ejus in Octabis Purificationis Beate Mariæ, ad reſpondendum Ricardo de la Pyrie, qui tenet de Rege quandam Terram in Capite in villa de Cyrneceſtria per ſervicium Militare, Quo jure ipſe diſtingit tenentes prædicti Ricardi de prædicta terra ad dandum ei Tallagium. *Ex Mich. Rec.* 40. *H.* 3. *incip.* 41. *Rot.* 5. *a.*

(d) Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti, quod &c venire faciat &c in octabis S. Martini, xij &c Manerij Regis de Melkeſham, ad ostendendum quo waranto ipſi talliaverunt Robertum de Holt, qui libere feoffatus eſt de terra quam tenet per Cartam Regis: Et interim &c. *Memor.* 40. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 3. *a.*

(e) Mandatum eſt Vicecomiti, quod venire faciat &c a die S. Martini in tres ſeptimanas, Ballivum Manerij de Havering, &

ſex de melioribus & dicioribus hominibus ejuſdem Manerij, ad ostendendum quo waranto ipſi talliaverunt Ricardum de Wygeden, pro quadam terra quam de Rege tenet in Capite in prædicto Manerio, per Cartam Regis quam inde habet; Et interim pacem &c. *Memor.* 40. *H.* 3. *Rot.* 4. *a.* *Effex.*

(f) Idem Vicecomites reddunt compoſitum de xxj l & xij s & vj d de Veteri Exercitu Walie, unde debent recipere Scriptum de particulis a Reinero filio Berengariæ & Willelmo filio Yſabel: In Perdonis per Barones j Leproſo x s; Et Henrico de Caſſel xx s per Libertatem Templariorum habendi j Hominem quietum de Comuni Aſſiſa in quolibet Burgo; Et Hereberto Tannatori Homini Fratrum Hoſpitalis j marcā, per prædictam Libertatem. Et in Perdonis per breve Regis Homini infirmorum de Lundonia dimidiam marcā, Et debent xix l & iij s & vj d. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *H.* 2. *Rot.* 1. *b.* *Lundonia & Midd.*

for



for the Marriage of *Maud K. Henry* the Second's Daughter (*g*). In a Tallage set upon the King's Demeanes in *Gloucestershire*, *Wulward* the Fuller was charged with iiij Marks, but had quittance thereof as being the Man of the *Templars* (*b*). *Godard* who belonged to the *Hospitallers* was discharged of xls, Part of a Tallage raised in the Burgh of *Cambridge* (*i*). *Roger Bunch* was acquitted of xvj Marks Tallage, as being the *Templars* Man residing in the Town of *Hereford* (*k*). *Herbert* the Mercer was discharged of iiij Marks, of the Tallage assessed on the Town of *Bedford*; he belonging to the *Hospitallers* of *Jerusalem* (*l*). *K. Henry III*, by a close Writ of the great Seal, commanded the Barons of the Exchequer, to cause the Men or *Liberos Hospites* of the *Templars* residing in the several Cities and Towns of *England*, to be discharged of Tallage, as they were formerly wont to be (*m*). And *John Martin* a *Liber Hospes* of the *Hospitallers* of *Jerusalem*

(*g*) Idem Vicecomites r c de DC & xvij l & xvjs & viij d, de Auxilio Civitatis ad maritandam filiam Regis: In Thesauo D & xij l & vjs & viij d: Et in Perdonis per breve Regis, Roberto Blundo xls, Et Militibus de Templo Cs pro Henrico de Casfel Homine eorum, Et Fratribus Hospitalis Lij s & iiij d pro Herberto Tannatore Homine eorum, per Cartam Regis de Quic-tantia unius Hominis sui in Burgo: Et debent quater xx & xiiij l & xvjs & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 2. Rot. 1. a. London & Midd.*

(*b*) De Assisa Dominiorum per Johannem Cumin & Socios suos: Wulwardus Fullo r c de iiij marcis de Dono. In Perdonis Militibus de Templo iiij marcas per Libertatem quam habent habendi j hominem quietum de tallagio in quolibet Burgo Reg[is], Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. Glouc.*

(*i*) Idem Vicecomes r c de xvj l de Assisa Burgi de Cantebrigia, In Thesauo xj l & vjs & iiij d, Et in Perdonis Fratribus Hospitalis xls de Godardo Homine eorum, per Libertatem habendi unum hominem quietum in quolibet Burgo Reg. Et debet Lij s & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 20. H. 2. Rot. 5. b. Cantabr. & Hunt.*

(*k*) De Placitis Episcopi Herefordensis, & Simonis de Pateshelle, & Ricardi de Pech, & Roberti de Hasel.: Idem Vicecomes r c de iij marcis de Tallagio Manerij de Maudin, Et de xxs de Manerio de Lugwurdin, Et

de j marca de Tallagio de Stanford; In thesauro liberavit in iij tallijs, Et Q. c. Tallagium Villæ de Herefordia: Robertus filius Rohardi r c de xl marcis de tallagio Civitatis Herefordiæ. Ailmundus de Herefordia r c de xxiiij marcis de Dono suo. Rogerus Bunch r c de xvj marcis de eodem Tallagio; In Perdonis per Libertatem Cartæ Regis Militibus de Templo xvj marcæ, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 8. b.*

(*l*) Taillagium factum per G. de Norwiz & Socios suos: Homines de Bedeford præter Herebertum Mercerium [debent] viij l & vjs & iiij d, quorum nomina & debita annotantur in Rotulo quem prædicti liberaverunt in Thesauo. Idem Herebertus r c de iiij marcis de eodem tallagio, In thesauro nichil, Et in Perdonis Fratribus Hospitalis Jerusalem iiij marcæ de taillagio prædicti Hereberti, qui Hospes eorum est, per breve G. filij Petri. Homines de Aillesbir. quorum nomina & debita annotantur in prædicto Rotulo r c de viij l & xjs & viij d. In thesauro nichil, Et in Perdonis Radulfo & Henrico qui fuerunt Homines Rogeri le Follutrier vjs per Libertatem Cartæ Regis H, Et debent viij l & v s & viij d, Homines de Wicumb quorum nomina & debita annotantur in prædicto Rotulo [debent] C & xij s & viij d de eodem taillagio. *Mag. Rot. 1. 7. Rot. 8. b. Bed. & Buk.*

(*m*) Pro Magistro Militie Templi in  
5 C 2 Anglia.

*salem* was ordered to be quit of the Tallage assessed on the Town of *Ipswich* (n). Again; K. *Henry* II, by his Charter granted to *Roger le Follutrier*, the Liberty of having [two] Men of his, free from Tallage. And accordingly, *Ralf* and *Henry* his Men residing in *Ailesbury*, were discharged of the Tallage laid upon that Town by *G. de Norwicz* and his Companions (o). K. *John* by his Charter granted, that the Monks of the H. *Trinity* of *Norwich*, and their Demeane Burgessees residing in their Lands, should be quit of Tallage &c (p). K. *Henry* III, granted to the Officers of the Exchange at *Canterbury*, that they should not partake with the Citizens in the common Tallages of that City (q). The like Privilege was granted to the Keepers of the Exchange, and the Moneyours of *London* (r), to the Tinnors of *Cornwall* (s), and to several Lords of Manours and Towns (t). K. *Henry* III, granted, that all those who were *Cruce signati* for the Holy Land, at the Time when the last great Tallage

Anglia. Mandatum est Baronibus de Scaccario, quod Liberos Hospites Magistri & Fratrum Militie Templi in Anglia, in omnibus Civitatibus & Burgis Regni Regis, quietos esse faciant de Tallagio, sicut esse consueverunt; quia Rex vult, quod predicti Hospites quieti sint penitus de tallagio predicto, sicut predictum est. *Cl. 37. H. 3. m. 7.*

(n) *Norf. & Suff. Constat Regi per Inspectionem Cartæ Regis, quod Prior & Fratres Hospitalis S. Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, debent habere in unaquaq; Civitate & Burgo sive Villa per totam Terram Regis, unum Hospitem, liberum & quietum de omnibus consuetudinibus & omnibus exactionibus quæ a Civibus vel Burgensibus exiguntur: Et ideo Rex mandat, quod si Johannes Martin sit Liber Hospes eorundem Prioris & Fratrum in in Gepwyco, tunc de demanda quam ei faciunt de Tallagio, ei pacem habere permittant &c. Mich. Communia 52. incip. 53. H. 3. Rot. 4. a.*

(o) *Hic paulo supra, ad ann. 1. R. Joh.*

(p) *Pro Priore S. Trinitatis Norwyci. The said Charter of K. John is here recited. Mich. Commun. 5. E. 2. Rot. 21. b.*

(q) *Rex mandat Ballivis Civitatis Cantuariæ, quod concessit Ministris Cambij, quod ipsi non debeant participare cum eis in communibus tallagijs predictæ Civitatis.*

Et ideo præcipit Rex sicut alias, quod de demanda quam faciunt Henrico Clerico & alijs Ministris de prædicto Cambio, de prædictis tallagijs, pacem &c; Et averia & cattalla &c. Et Baillivi &c sint ad Scaccarium &c, a die Paschæ in xv dies, ad audiendum Judicium suum de hoc quod distringunt prædictum Magistrum Henricum &c contra præceptum &c. Et habeant breve &c. *Ex Hil. Record. 41. H. 3. Rot. 10. a.*

(r) *Baronibus, pro Custodibus Cambiorum, Operarijs, & Monetarijs Civitatum Londoniæ & Cantuariæ. That they be free from Tallage, according to the Charter of K. E. I. Trin. Brevia 8. E. 2. Rot. 6. a.*

(s) *Baronibus, pro Stannatoribus Com. Cornubiæ. That they were to be quit of Tallages and Aids. Ib. Rot. 36. b.*

(t) *De l'aillagio facto per J. Archidiaconum Wigornensem & H. de Chaucumbe: Idem Vicecomes debet xliijs & ijd de Taillagio de Fulborne; Sed per Recordum Justiciarij non debent exigi, Quia Dominus illius Villæ scilicet Rogerus de Molbrai habet inde quietantiam. Then follow the Tallages of the Villates of Wilburgeham, Suauesshe, Mordone, Barenton, Fuelmere, and others; with this Award against them all, Sed per Recordum Justiciarij, Domini Villarum illarum habuerunt quietantiam. Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 10. a. Cant. & Hunt.*

was assessed, whether they made Peregrination or not, and were once ready to make their Peregrination; and the Heirs of such *Cruce signati* as were dead, should have Quittance of the said Tallage. And by Virtue of that Grant, in the Tallage of the City of London, Cs were set-off from *William Adamson*, x Marks from *Bernard de Theokesbiria*, and other Sums from several other Persons (u).

So also, the King sometimes granted to sundry Persons, that they should be free from Tallage during their Life, or during some other Space of Time, or from paying some particular Tallage then accruing, or otherwise as he thought fit. K. *Henry III.* granted to Master *John de Gloucestre*, that he the said *John* should for his whole Life-time be free from paying Tallage or Toll throughout the King's Dominions (w). The same King granted to *William de Peteresfeld*, to be quit of the next Tallage that should be imposed on the Town of *Guldeford* (x). The same King, at the Instance of the *Friers Minours* of *Northampton*, granted to *Simon le Mercer*, to be quit of Tallage whilst he was in the Service of the said *Friers* (y). K. *Edward II.*

(u) Idem Vicecomes r c de Cs de Wilhelmo filio Adæ de eodem [Taillagio Civitatis Londoniæ]; Et de x marcis de Bernardo de Theokesbiria de eodem, Et de v marcis de Roberto Godchepe de eodem, Et de xls de Wilhelmo de Cudinton de eodem [and other Sums due from other Persons]: Summa Liiij l vj s viij d, In Thesauro nichil; Et in Quietancia Cruce signatorum Liiij l vj s viij d, per breve Regis, in quo continetur, quod Rex concessit, quod omnes illi qui Cruce signati fuerunt tempore quo Magnum Taillagium fuit assisum, sive iter suæ peregrinationis fecerint sive non, & parati fuerint peregrinationem suam facere; & quod hæredes prædictorum Cruce signatorum qui mortui sunt, habeant quietantiam de prædicto taillagio; & similiter quod omnes illi qui tempore prædicto taillati fuerunt ad duos solidos tantum & minus, & hæredes talium qui mortui sunt, quieti sint de prædicto taillagio super eos assiso: Et Quietus est. *Ib. juxt. m. i. b.*

(w) Rex concessit pro se & hæredibus suis Magistro Johanni de Gloucestre Cæmentario suo, quod toto tempore vitæ suæ quietus sit de omnimodo Taillagio & Theloneo ubiq; per totam Potestatem Regis. Et sic mandavit Baronibus per breve suum quod

est in forulo Marescalli. *Memor. 39. H. 3. Rot. 11. a.*

(x) Baronibus, pro Wilhelmo de Petresfeld. Cum Rex per Litteras suas Parentes [concesserit] eidem Wilhelmo, quod de primo Taillagio quod assideri contingeret super Villam de Guldeford, quando Dominica Regis per Angliam faceret talliari, quietus esset, de gracia speciali; nec Dominica prædicta post concessionem illam usq; nunc talliari fecerit: Rex nolens quod idem Wilhelmus in instanti Taillagio contra concessionem prædictam prægravetur, Mandat quod Litteras prædictas coram eis legi, & ipsum &c assiso ad præsens quietum esse faciant. T. &c. Breve est in forulo Marescalli. *Mich. Communia 52. incip. 53. H. 3. Rot. 2. a.*

(y) Cum Rex dudum, ad instantiam Fratrum Minorum Norhamtoniæ, concesserit Simoni le Mercer de Norhamtonia, quod quietus sit de Taillagio quamdiu steterit in servicio Fratrum prædictorum; Et idem Simon dictorum Fratrum adhuc, ut Rex intellexit, immoraretur obsequijs: Mandat Baronibus, quod ad instantiam Fratris Wilhelmi de la Batayle, [quatinus] præfatum Simonem de xls, super ipsum in ultimo Taillagio per Priorem de Wymundeham assessis, quietum esse faciant. T. &c. *Hil. Commun. 52 & 53. H. 3. Rot. 7. a.*

granted



granted by his Letters Patent to *John de Triple* Citizen of *London*, that from the 12th Day of *March* in the third Year of the King's Reign, he should, during his whole Life, be quit of all Tallages, Aids, Watch and Ward, or other Contributions, demandable of him by Reason of his Lands, Tenements, Rents, or Merchandises within the City of *London*; saving to the King his due and accustomed Prises. The like Grant was made to *John le Luter* (z), to *Simon de Swaneslond* the King's Merchant of *London* (a), to *Juliana Hardel* (b),  
to

(z) Cum Rex per Literas suas Patentes concesserit Johanni de Triple Civi Civitatis Londoniæ, quod ipse, a duodecimo die Martij anno regno sui tertio, toto tempore vitæ suæ has Libertates habeat, videlicet quod sit quietus de omnibus Tallagijs, Auxilijs, vigilijs, & contributionibus quibuscunq; quæ ab ipso ratione terrarum seu tenementorum, vel reddituum suorum, aut aliarum rerum seu mercandiarum suarum, infra eandem Civitatem vel extra, per Regem aut hæredes suos, Ballivos seu ministros suos quoscunq;, exigi poterunt in futurum; salvis Regi prisus suis debitis & consuetis; Et quod si bona aliorum Civium Civitatis prædictæ, occasione alicujus concessionis Regi seu hæredibus suis per Communitatem ejusdem Civitatis in posterum faciendæ, taxari, aut aliquod Tallagium in eisdem bonis assignari contingerit, propria bona & catalla ipsius Johannis ubicumq; infra dictam Civitatem existentia, occasione concessionis hujusmodi non taxentur, quamdiu vixerit, nec aliquid inde ad opus Regis vel hæredum suorum levetur; prout in Litteris prædictis plenius continetur: Mandat Baronibus, quod ipsum Johannem de omnibus Tallagijs, auxilijs, vigilijs, concessionibus, & contributionibus quibuscunq;, quæ ab ipso ratione terrarum seu tenementorum, vel reddituum suorum, aut aliarum rerum seu mercandiarum suarum infra eandem Civitatem vel extra, a prædicto duodecimo die Martij anno regni Regis tertio, per summationem Scaccarij exiguntur, & ad Scaccarium exonerari & quietum esse faciant. T. Rege apud Kyngesclipston, secundo die Novembris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 19. a.

*The like Grant from K. Edward I, to John*

*le Luter* Citizen of *London*, to the Words prisus debitis & consuetis; Et quod in eadem Civitate non ponatur in assis, juratis, aut recognitionibus aliquibus, & etiam quod non fiat Major, Vicecomes, Escaetor, Coronator, Præpositus, Aldermannus, seu alius Minister ibidem, contra voluntatem suam; quas quidam Literas Rex per Literas suas confirmavit. *With the same Mandate to the Barons as in John de Triple's Patent, and Teste as there. Mich. Brevia* 9. E. 2. Rot. 21. a.

(a) Cum Rex nuper, antequam dedisset potestatem aliquibus Prælatibus, Comitibus, & Baronibus regni sui, ad disponendum de Statu ejusdem regni, concesserit Simoni de Swaneslond Mercatori suo Londoniæ, quod ipse ad totam vitam hanc habeat Libertatem, videlicet quod quietus sit de omnibus prisus, tallagijs, auxilijs, vigilijs, & contributionibus quibuscunq; tam in Civitate Regis Londoniæ quam alibi infra regnum suum; Salvis Regi & hæredibus suis prisus suis debitis & consuetis; Et quod idem Simon in Civitate Regis prædicta vel alibi, non fiat Major, Vicecomes, Coronator, Aldermannus, vel alius Minister Regis, contra voluntatem suam; nec ponatur in assis, juratis, seu recognitionibus aliquibus; prout in Litteris Regis patentibus eidem Simoni inde confectis plenius continetur: Rex mandat Baronibus, quod ipsum Simonem, contra tenorem litterarum Regis prædictarum, non molestant in aliquo seu gravent. T. R. apud Ebor. v die Julij anno xij. *Trin. Brevia* 12. E. 2. Rot. 117. a.

(b) Rex concessit Julianæ Hardel., quod toto tempore vitæ suæ quæta sit de contributione viginti milium marcarum, per quas Cives Londoniæ finem fecerunt cum Rege

to *John Vannie* and two other Merchants (*c*), to *William Trent*, the King's Butler (*d*), and to others.

VIII. As the King had Tallage of his Demeane-men, so some subordinate or private Lords had Tallage of theirs. If I am not mistaken, most of these latter Tallages were also Seigneurial. I cannot here give a History of this Matter. But I find by ancient Records, that many of the Lands which were talliable to private Lords, were such as at one Time or other moved from the King, and were wont to be tallaged to him, whilst they were vested in the Crown. As, when the King granted to a Subject a Demeane-Manour or Town, together with the Homages, Aids, Tallages, and other Profits thereof, to hold to the Grantee and his Heirs: in such Case, the Grantee and his Heirs had Power to Tallage the Men of such Manour or Town to their own Use, when the King tallaged his Deameanes and Manours throughout *England*, but not otherwise or at other Times. But such inferiour Lord could not rightfully raise Tallage oftner or in other Manner than the King raised Tallage upon his own Deameanes. For the Tenants were not by the King's Grant tallageable to the private Lord in any other Manner, than they would have been to the King if the Seignury had still rested in the Crown. And when such private Lord went to raise Tallage, he used to have a Writ (*de habendo rationabili tallagio*) to the Sheriff of the County to raise the same. This I think was the usual Method in the Reigns of *KK. Henry III* and *Edward 1*. Some Instances must be produced in Relation to these Matters. *K. Henry III*, granted to the Bishop of *Salisbury* and his Successors, that for the pressing Occasions of them and their Church, they might take a Tallage or reasonable Aid of their Citizens of *Salisbury*, at such Times as the King or his Heirs tallaged their Demaines (*e*). King *Henry III*, when he tallaged his Domains throughout *England*, sent a Writ to the Sheriff of *Bukinghamshire*, commanding him to levy a Tallage, for the Use of *John Fitz-Geoffrey*, upon the Men of *Ailesbury*; which Town *John* held of the King at Fee-farm (*f*). The like Writs *mutatis mutandis*, were awarded

pro bona voluntate sua habenda, & de omnibus tallagijs, prisjs, præstitis, redemptionibus &c. *Ex Memorand. 55. H. 3. Rot. 5. b.*

(*c*) *Trin. Brevia 8. E. 2. Rot. 15. a.*

(*d*) Teste Rege apud Clipston x<sup>o</sup> die Novembris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia. 9. E. 2. Rot. 21. b.*

(*e*) Concedimus insuper eidem Episcopo

& Successoribus suis, quod pro necessitatibus suis & Ecclesiæ suæ tallagium vel rationabile auxilium capiant de prædictis Civibus suis, quando nos vel hæredes nostri tallagium faciemus in Dominicis nostris. *In Chart. Hen. 3. dat. 30. die Jan. anno regni 11<sup>o</sup> per Inspex. Pat. 1. E. 4. p. 6. m. 12.*

(*f*) Quia Rex Dominica sua per totum Regnum



awarded to the Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, for *John de Burgh* (g); and to the Sheriff of *Yorkshire* for *Prince Edward* (h). A Writ was also awarded to the Barons of the Exchequer, for the same Purpose, on Behalf of *John de Britannia* (i). *Geoffrey de Lezinan* claimed Tallage of the Tenants of the Manour of *Hengham* (which was of the ancient Demeane of the Crown) (k). *Thomas de Brotherton* Earl of *Norfolk* had the Tallages of his Tenants of the Manour of *Boseham*, at the Time when the King tallaged his Demeanes (l).  
The

Regnum suum talliari fecit, Mandatum est Vicecomiti Buk., quod de hominibus Villæ de Ailesbir., quam Johannes filius Galfridi tenet de Rege ad feodi firmam, tallagium rationabile eidem Johanni habere faciat. T. Rege apud Grimeston xix die Decembris. Cl. 14. H. 3. m. 20.

(g) Pro Johanne de Burgo. Quia Rex talliari fecit Dominica sua per Angliam, Mandatum est Vicecomiti Norfolciæ & Suff., quod Johanni de Burgo habere faciat rationabile tallagium de hominibus suis de eo tenentibus in Manerijs de Caustun & Sutherton, si aliquando fuerit Dominicum Regis vel prædecessorum suorum Regum Angliæ, & talliari consueverint. T. &c. Cl. 36. H. 3. m. 4.

(h) Pro Eduuardo filio Regis. Quia Rex talliari fecit Dominica sua per Angliam, mandatum est Vicecomiti Ebor., quod si Manerium de Tikehill cum pertinentijs fuerit antiquum dominicum Regis, & talliari consueverit, tunc Eduuardo filio Regis de tenentibus suis in eodem Manerio rationabile tallagium habere faciat. T. Rege apud Wintoniam xxj die Junij. Cl. 37. H. 3. m. 8.

(i) *The King granted to John de Britannia reasonable Tallage of the Tenants of the Manours which are ancient Demeane of the Crown, and which were John de Balliol's. So the King commands the Barons of the Exchequer, to cause John de Britannia to have the Tallage set by Lambert de Thrikingham and Thomas de Burnham upon the Tenants in Thorkefey, and the half hundred of Ludingland, which were ancient Demeane. Pas. Brevia 34. E. 1. Rot. 29. a.*

(k) Baronibus, pro Rogero de Flotthorp & Ricardo de Brandon Eustachio . . & Nicholao de Kyneburle. Rex mandat, quod ipsi

monstraverunt Regi quod tallagio hominum Manerij de Hengham, quod est de Dominico Regis, contribuere non debeant, & ipsi & eorum prædecessores nunquam hujusmodi tallagijs super homines Manerij prædicti assessis contribuere consueverunt: Galfridus de Lezinan cui Manerium prædictum Rex concessit, prætextu cujusdam brevis Regis Vicecomiti Regis Norfolciæ directi, de habendo rationabili tallagio suo de hominibus Manerij prædicti, a præfatis Rogero, Ricardo, Eustacio & Bartholomæo hujusmodi tallagium exigit minus juste. Et ideo mandat &c. T. &c. Trin. Communia 52. & 53. H. 3. Rot. 12. a.

(l) Cum nuper, pro eo quod Rex Dominica sua per Angliam fecit talliari, mandaverit Vicecomiti Suffexiæ, quod si Manerium de Boseham aliquando fuerit Dominicum suum vel Progenitorum Regis quondam Regum Angliæ, & consueverit talliari; Tunc Thomæ de Brotherton Comiti Norfolciæ, de Tenentibus suis in Manerio prædicto rationabile Tallagium suum habere faceret, sicut alias fieri consuevit; Ac jam ex parte ipsius Comitis Regi sit datum intelligi, quod licet præfatus Vicecomes, virtute Mandati Regis prædicti, præfato Comiti Tallagium suum de Tenentibus suis prædictis habere fecerit: Yet because the Assessors of the King's Tallage in that County, had before assessed the said Tenants to that Tallage, and had delivered in at the Exchequer their Rolls of the Tenants Names, and of the Tallage assessed upon them, the Barons demanded the Tallage of them by Summons of the Exchequer to the King's Use —: The King commands the Barons, quod si eis constare possit, ipsum Manerium Dominicum Regis seu Progenitorum suorum extitisse, & temporibus quibus



The Abbat of *Cirenceſter* claimed to have the Tallages of his Tenants of the Manour of *Cirenceſter* (which was of the ancient Demeane of the Crown) when the King and his Anceſtours levyed a Tallage upon the Tenants of their Demeanes (*m*). The Prioreſs of *Aumbrefbury* alledged [in her Petition to the King] that the Manour of *Melkeſham* was ancient Demeane of the Crown of *England*, that ſhe held it by Charters of the King's Progenitours in Frankalmoigne, that whenſoever the Men of the ſaid Manour were tallaged they ought to be tallaged by the Sheriff of *Wiltſhire*, and their Tallages be levied for the Uſe of the Prioreſs by her own Bailiffs, that ever ſince the making of the ſaid Charters, the Tallages of the ſaid Men were wont to be aſſeſſed and levied in that Manner to the Uſe of the Prioreſs of that Houſe, and that the Aſſeſſors of the King's Tallage in *Wiltſhire* had lately aſſeſſed Tallage upon the ſaid Men, intending to levy it to the King's Uſe. Hereupon the King commands the Barons to ſearch the Rolls and *Memoranda* of his Exchequer, and if they found the Caſe to be as the Prioreſs had ſet-forth, to cauſe the ſaid Aſſeſſours to forbear aſſeſſing the ſaid Tallage to the King's Uſe, and to let the ſame be aſſeſſed by the ſaid Sheriff and be levied to the Uſe of the Prioreſs by her own Bailiffs (*n*). K. *Edward I*, when he cauſed

bus dicti Progenitores Regis Dominica ſua per Angliam talliare conſueverunt, talliatum fuiſſe; Tunc ipſos Tenentes de Tallagio ſuper ipſos, ut prædictum eſt, per dictos Aſſeſſores aſſeſſo, ad dictum Scaccarium exonerari & quietos eſſe faciant; ipſum Comitum Tallagium ſuum de Tenentibus ſuis prædictis, prout juſtum fuerit, habere permittentes. T. Rege apud Clifton Regis, duodecimo die Novembris anno nono. *Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 21. a.*

(*m*) Ex parte Abbatis de Cirenceſtria Regi eſt oſtenſum, quod cum ipſe Manerium de Cirenceſtria, quod eſt de Antiquo Dominico Coronæ Angliæ, & de Mynty, quod eſt Membrum ejusdem Manerij, in Comitatu Glouceſtriæ, per Cartam celebris memoriæ Domini Ricardi quondam Regis Angliæ Progenitoris Regis nunc, teneat pro triginta libris Regi ad Scaccarium reddendis, pro omnibus Serviçiis annuatim: Et idem Abbas & prædeceſſores ſui Abbates ejusdem loci, prædicta Manerium & Membrum tenentes, a tempore confeſſionis Cartæ prædictæ hucusque tallagium ſuper tenentes ſuos in Manerio & Membro prædictis

aſſidere, & ad opus proprium levare conſueverint, quociens Rex & Progenitores ſui tallagium ſuper tenentes ſuos in Dominicis Regis aſſidere, & ad opus ſuum levare ſecerint:—*The King commands, that the Demand of Tallage made on the Abbot for the King's Uſe ſhould ceaſe, till it be diſcuſſed in the Exchequer* utrum ad Regem vel ad prædictum Abbatem, Tallagium hujusmodi de tenentibus prædictis de jure debeat pertinere. R. apud Weſtm. ſeptimo die Maij anno nono. *Paſ. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 38. b.*

(*n*) Ex parte Prioriſſæ de Aumbrefbury Regi eſt oſtenſum, quod cum Homines de Manerio de Melkeſham in Comitatu Wylteſiæ, quod eſt de antiquo Dominico Coronæ Angliæ, & quod ipſa Prioriſſa, per caritas progenitorum Regis quondam Regum Angliæ, tenet in liberam & perpetuam elemoſinam, per Vicecomitem Comitatus prædicti talliari, & tallagia eorundem ad opus ipſius Prioriſſæ per Ballivos ſuos proprios levare debeant, quocienscumque homines de Dominico prædicto talliari contigerint; Homineſque de Manerio prædicto, a tempore

caused his Demeanes throughout *England* to be tallaged, granted to the great Men of the Realm, that they should have the like Tallage of their Tenants of such Manours as were formerly ancient Demeane of the Crown: and by his Writ commanded the Sheriff of *Dorsetshire*, that if the Manour of *Fordington* was ancient Demeane and was formerly wont to be tallaged, then he should cause *Margaret* late Wife of *Edmund* Earl of *Cornwall* to have the Tallage of that Manour, which she then held in Dower (o). The same King caused his Demeanes throughout *England* to be tallaged, and granted to the great Men of the Realm that they might raise a reasonable Tallage upon such of the said Demeanes as were in their Hands, and which were heretofore wont to be tallaged (p). K. *Edward* II, by Privy Seal commanded

confectionis cartarum prædictarum semper hæcenus, ut prædictum est, talliari, & tallagia eorundem ad opus Priorissæ Loci prædicti quæ pro tempore fuit, levare consueverint: Assessores tallagij Regis in Comitatu prædicto, tallagium super homines de Manerio prædicto jam de novo assederunt, & illud ab eis levare intendunt ad opus Regis, minus juste, in ipsius Priorissæ dampnum non modicum, & contra tenorem cartarum prædictarum, ac consuetudinem prædictam: Rex eidem Priorissæ injuriari nolens in hac parte, mandat Baronibus, quod inspectis Rotulis & Memorandis Scaccarij prædicti, si eis constare poterit, Homines de Manerio prædicto per Vicecomitem prædictum talliari, & tallagia eorundem ad opus Priorissæ loci prædicti qui pro tempore fuit per ballivos suos proprios levare, sicut prædictum est, Tunc assessores prædictos de tallagio hujusmodi super homines de Manerio prædicto assidendo, & de eodem tallagio ad opus Regis levando superfedere faciant; Eosdem homines per Vicecomitem prædictum talliari, ac tallagia eorundem ad opus Præfatæ Priorissæ per ballivos suos levare permittant; & ea ei ad dictum Scaccarium allocari faciant, prout retroactis temporibus in consimilibus tallagijs fieri consuevit. T. Rege apud Wyndesore, x<sup>o</sup> die Julij anno decimo. *Trin. Brevia* 9. *Edw.* 2. *Rot.* 59. a.

(o) Cum celebris memoriæ Dominus E. quondam Rex Angliæ pater Regis nunc, tempore quo ultimo Dominica sua per Ang-

liam fecit talliari, concesserit Magnatibus de Regno Regis hujusmodi tallagium habendum de Tenentibus suis in Manerijis suis quæ sunt de Antiquo Dominico Coronæ Angliæ, & tunc temporis præcepit Vicecomiti Dorsetæ, quod si Manerium de *Fordington* esset Antiquum Dominicum dicti Patris Regis, & antea consuevisset talliari, tunc Margaretam quæ fuit uxor Edmundi quondam Comitis Cornubiæ hujusmodi tallagium habere saceret in Manerio antedicto, quod eadem Margareta tunc tenuit in Dotem & adhuc tenet, sicut per inspectionem Rotulorum Cancellariæ ipsius Patris Regis Regi constat: Ac jam ex parte ipsius Margaretæ Regi sit ostensum, quod vos [*the Barons of the Exchequer*] Tallagium illud de Tenentibus ejusdem Margaretæ in dicto Manerio, ac si idem Manerium in manu dicti Patris Regis tunc fuisset, per summonicionem dicti Scaccarij ad opus Regis exigere, & tenentes suos in eodem Manerio ea occasione graviter distringi facitis: *Hereupon the King commands the Barons, that if they found the Case to be so, they should surcease the said Demand made for the King.* T. Rege apud Langele xvij die Junij anno regni secundo. *Trin. Brevia* 2. *E.* 2. *Rot.* 82. a.

(p) Baronibus, pro Priore de Novo loco in Shyrewode. Cum Rex Dominica sua per Angliam nuper fecerit talliari, & insuper concesserit Magnatibus Regni, quod ipsi de hujusmodi Dominicis quæ tenent, & quæ hæcenus talliari consueverint, rationabile tallagium haberent; & Rex Vicecomiti

Notinghamiæ.



commanded the Barons, to let *Isabel* late Wife of *John de Hastynges* have the Tallages of her Tenants of the Manour of *Brampton* (being ancient Demeane of the Crown) as the said *John* and his Ancestours had from the Time of K. *John* till now, viz. at such Times as the King's Ancestours caused their ancient Demeanes and the Burghs to be tallaged (*q*). It being found by Inquisition taken by the Sheriff of *Gloucester*, that the Manour of *Cherleton*, which was granted by K. *Henry II*, to *Walter de Essleaga*, was never, from the Time of that Grant, wont to be tallaged to the Crown, when the Crown tallaged their Demeanes: K. *Henry III*, by his Writ, commanded the Barons of the Exchequer, to acquit *Mabel Revel* Heirefs of the said *Walter*, and her Men of the said Manour, of the Tallage lately assessed upon them for the King's Use (*r*). The Rolls of the Exchequer were searched, and an Inquisition was taken by Virtue of the King's

*Notinghamiæ pluries præceperit, quod si Maneria de Waltringham Misterton & Papewyk aliquando fuerint antiqua Dominica Regis vel Progenitorum suorum quondam Regum Angliæ, & hæcenus consueverint talliari, Tunc Priori de Novo Loco in Shirwode, de tenentibus suis in Manerijs prædictis rationabile talliagium habere faceret—&c. Ex Pas. Memor. 34. E. 1. Rot. 29. a. inter Brevia.*

(*q*) Edward par la grace de Dieu &c. Por ce que nostre bien amee Isabelle que feut la femme Johan de Hastynges, nous ad fait entendantz, que ja soit ce que le dit Johan & ses auncestres, tenantz le Manoir de Brampton en Countee de Notingham, qest del auncyene demeyne de nostre Corone, du temps le Roi Johan nostre auncestre encea, es temps qant noz auncestres ount fait taillier lour auncyenes demeynes & Bourghs, eyent eu les taillages des tenantz du Manoir avantdit; Nepurquant nostre Visconte de Huntynghon, par mandement que lui est venuz de nostre dit Eschequer, demande de lui & de ses tenantz de meisme le Manoir qest en sa meyn, xv l ijs iij d ob. q. por le taillage que nous feismes assier en noz auncyenes demeynes & Bourghs, en lan de nostre [regne] sisme, & les destreynt & greve par cele encheson; sur quoy elle nous ad priez de remedie: Et por ce que nous ne voloms que la dite Isabelle ne ses tenantz du dit Manoir, soient grevez

contre reson en cele partie, Vous mandons, que sercheez les roulles & autres remembrances du dit Eschequier des temps de noz auncestres, touchaunts tieux taillages, si vous troeßes que les auncestres le dit Johan & il eyent eu les taillages des tenantz du dit Manoir, sicome avant est dit, adonques par bref de nostre Eschequer, facez mander au dit Visconte, qil surfesse de cele demande du tot, & soeffrez la dite Isabelle, sicome fair deit par reson, & sicome le dit Johan & ses auncestres les ount eu resnablement es temps avantdit; & fil y eyt nule difficulte, nous certifiez pleynement souz le seal de nostre dit Eschequier. Donne souz nostre Prive seal a Novel lieu en Shirewode, le xxix jour Doctobre lan ix. *Mich. Brevia 9. E. 2. Rot. 18. a.*

(*r*) Baronibus, pro Mabilia Revel. Rex eisdem; Quia accepimus per Inquisitionem quam fieri fecimus a Vicecomite nostro Gloucestræ, quod Manerium de Cherleton, quod Walterus de Essleaga habuit de Dono H. quondam Regis Angliæ Avi nostri, nunquam postea talliari consuevit, quando Prædecessores nostri Reges Angliæ & nos talliari fecimus dominica nostra: Vobis mandamus, quod Mabilia Rivel hæredem ejusdem Walteri, & homines suos de Cherleton, de Tallagio assiso super Manerium illud quietos esse faciatis. Breve est in forulo Mar. Et Mandatum est Vicecomiti. *Mich. Communia. 31. H. 3. Rot. 2. a.*



Writ, on behalf of the Abbot of St. *James* without *Northampton*, to discover, whether the said Abbot was wont in Times past, to be tallaged for the Rents which he received of his Men in the Town of *Northampton*. Hereupon the King commands the Barons of the Exchequer, that if they found, that the said Abbot and his Predecessors were not wont to be tallaged for the said Rents, then they should discharge him [the Abbot] of twelve Marks and a Half, Tallage assessed upon him by *Richard de Shyreburn* (s).

As the King had divers Ways of raising Money upon his Demeanemen; so inferior Lords (if I have observed right) dealt with their Demeane-men after the like Manner. It is true, the Tallages and Duties paid to the King by his Demeane-men in several Ages, do readily fall under the Notice of inquisitive Persons; the same being entered in public Records, and especially in the Revenue-rolls; by which Means also, they appear to have been frequent and numerous. Whereas the Tallages and Duties formerly rendered to inferiour Lords by their Demeane-men are not easily discovered by us at this Day; the same having in great Measure passed under Privacy and Silence: save that they are sometimes disclosed in Pleas moved between such Lords and their Men, and likewise in the King's Revenue-rolls when the Seigneuries of those Lords happened to come into the King's Hands by Escheat, Vacancy, or Wardship. But one would be apt to think, the private Lords were wont to treat their talliable Men with greater severity than the King treated his. For sometimes the Men claimed by inferior Lords, have chosen to be talliable to the King rather than to such Lords; and accordingly, have come to the King's Court, and alledged there, that they were talliable to the King and not otherwise. For Example; In the 27th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Men of *Staunford* came and acknowledged before the Barons of the Exchequer, that the King ought to have the Tallage of *Staunford* as he had from his Demeanes, and that he and no other Lord ought to tallage them (t). In the Reign of K. *Ed-*

(s) Baronibus, pro Abbate S. Jacobi extra Norhamton. Rex mandat, quod Scrutatis Rotulis Scaccarii fui, & inspecto tenore inquisitionis quam dudum fieri mandavit, utrum Abbas prædictus unquam temporibus retroactis talliari consueverit, pro redditibus quos percepit de hominibus suis in Villa Norhamtoniæ, si invenerint quod præfatus Abbas vel Prædecessores sui, pro hujusmodi redditibus quos perceperunt vel percipiunt talliari non consueverint, Tunc ipsum Ab-

batem de xij marcis & dimidia super ipsum assessis de Tallagio per Ricardum de Shyreburn quietum esse faciant. *Pas. Communia* 52 & 53. *H. 3. Rot. 11. a.*

(t) Memorandum quod Homines de Staunford recognoverunt coram Baronibus iiij<sup>o</sup> die Marcij, quod Dominus Rex debet habere Tallagium de Staunford sicut de Dominicis suis, & ipse debet eos talliare & nullus alius. *Hil. Commun. 27. H. 3. Rot. 8. b.*

ward

ward I, the Men of *King's Ripton* came and alledged before the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, that their Town is ancient Demeane of the Crown of *England*; that they and their Ancestours were never wont to be tallaged except only to the King's Use, when the King caused the Cities, Burghs, and Demeanes to be tallaged; that nevertheless the Abbot of *Ramsfey* had lately caused a Tallage to be assessed on them, and greatly disquieted them by Means thereof. The Abbot was commanded to appear at the Exchequer in the Octave of *St. Hilary*, to shew how he claimeth to hold the said Town, and to have Tallage of them. The Abbot came and pleaded, that he held the said Town at Fee-ferm by Virtue of a Charter made by *K. Henry I.*, to Abbot *Walter* one of his Predecessours. And shewed-forth the Charter. The Men of *King's Ripton* reply, that they were never tallaged to the Use of any Abbot of *Ramsfey*, and that therefore the present Abbot ought not to have of them any Tallage, but that if any be assessed upon them and levied, the same ought to be to the King's Use. The Parties were adjourned to the next Easter-Term, and then to Michaelmas-Term. Search was made in the King's Rolls. And it was found in the *Great Roll* of the 7th Year of *K. Henry III.*, that amongst the Manours tallaged in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, an Account was rendered of xx s for the Tallage of the Town of *Ripton*, which xx s was paid into the *Receipt*. At the Quinzime of *St. Michael* the Abbot appeared by his Attorney. And the Men of *Ripton* made Default. The Barons would not at present give Judgment in the Case, because the Treasurer was then absent. But adjourned the Abbot to the Octaves of *St. Hilary* (u). The Burgeses of *St. Alban*, as it seems, chose rather

(u) Hunt. Homines Regis de Kinges Ripton nuper venientes hic, monstrarunt Thefaurario & Baronibus, quod cum Villa prædicta sit de antiquo Dominico Coronæ Regis Angliæ, nec ipsi vel Antecessores sui unquam consueverunt talliari nisi tantummodo ad opus Regis &c, quando Rex Civitates, Burgos & Dominica sua faceret talliare: tamen Abbas de Ramsfey quoddam Tallagium super ipsos jam fecit assideri &c; & ipsos ea occasione multipliciter inquietat &c; propter quod, mandatum fuit eidem Abbati quod esset hic modo in Octabis Sancti Hilarij, ad ostendendum qualiter clamat tenere Villam prædictam, & habere Tallagium de Hominibus prædictis &c.

Et Abbas venit per Attornatum, & dicit se tenere Villam prædictam ad feodi firmam, per Cartam Regis H. quondam Regis Angliæ, inde factam cuidam Waltero Abbati de Ramsfey Prædecessori suo, quam profert in hæc verba.

H. Rex Angl., Justiciarijs & Vicecomitibus & Baronibus & fidelibus suis de Hunteduneshire, Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse Waltero Abbati de Ramsfey, habere & tenere in feodi firma imperpetuum Manerium meum de Riptona; Reddendo per annum octo libras de firma. Et ideo volo & præcipio, quod Ecclesia de Ramsfey & quicumque sit Abbas, teneat a modo Manerium illud bene & in Pace, & libere & quiete de omnibus



ther to be answerable to the King, than to their Lord the Abbot of that Name. To accomplish their Purpose, they made use of this Stratagem. In the 8th Year of K. *Edward* II, they exhibited a Petition to the King, wherein they alledged, that they held their Town of him *in Capite*; that they were wont (as the other Burgeſſes of the Realm were) to attend at his Parliaments by two of their Com-burgeſſes: which Attendance was in Lieu of all Services due from them to the King; that they and their Anceſtours had constantly, until this present Parliament, done the said Services [of Attendance] as well in the Time of K. *Edward* I, and of his royal Anceſtours, as in the Time of *Edward* II, now reigning; and that the Names of their said Burgeſſes so coming to the King's Parliaments, were always enrolled in the Rolls of the Chancery: that nevertheless, the Sheriff of *Hertfordſhire*, by the Procurement of the Abbot of St. *Alban* and in his Favour, did utterly refuse to summon the said Burgeſſes, or to return their Names, in order to their doing their said Service [at the present Parliament], in Contempt of the King, and in manifest Pre-judice and Disfranchisement of the said Burgeſſes: whereupon they pray Relief. To this Petition the King's Council answered thus: let the Rolls of the Chancery be searched, to find whether the said Burgeſſes were wont to come [to Parliaments] or no; and then let Justice be

omnibus rebus, per prædictam firmam. Testibus R. de Ver & A. de Ver apud Argentomium. Et Dicit quod Dominus Rex nuper mandavit Vicecomiti Huntendonie per breve suum, quod habere faceret eidem Abbati Tallagium de Hominibus prædictis, ratione Tallagij nuper assessi super Dominica Regis &c. Et prædicti Homines dicunt, quod ipsi nunquam aliquo tempore talliati fuerunt ad opus alicujus Abbatis loci prædicti. Unde Dicunt, quod Abbas qui nunc est non debet ab eis aliquod Tallagium habere; Set siquod super eis assideri debeat, & de eis levare, hoc esse debet ad opus Regis ut prædictum est. Dicunt etiam, quod non intelligunt quod Vicecomes habeat aliquod breve ad ipsos talliandos ad opus Abbatis. Et pecierunt quod Curia plenius inde cercioretur priusquam ulterius &c. Et super hoc præceptum est Vicecomiti, quod habeat hic prædictum breve, si quod tale habeat, a die Paschæ in Quindecim dies, ad ostendendum &c. Idem dies datus est prædictis Abbati & Hominibus &c. Ad quem diem Abbas & Homines &c vene-

runt. Et adjornantur ulterius in eo statu quo nunc, in Quindena sancti Michaelis. Ac interim scrutandi sunt Rotuli &c. Postea scrutatis Rotulis, compertum est in Rotulo septimo Regis H. Patris Regis nunc, in Comitatibus Cantebriegie & Huntendonie, inter Maneria talliata, quod Compotus redditur ibidem de viginti solidis de Tallagio Villatæ de Ripton, & liberantur in Thesau-ro. Et ad prædictam Quindenam sancti Michaelis, Abbas venit per Attornatum. Et prædicti Homines non venerunt. Et Barones tractatum habentes super præmissis, habita consideratione ad hoc quod compertum est de dicta Villa alias talliata ad opus Regis &c. Ac etiam ad Breve Regis directum Vicecomiti de habere faciundo dicto Abbati Tallagium de Villa prædicta, iidem Barones Thesaurario inconsulto nolentes procedere ad Judicium, præfixerunt diem dicto Abbati, propter absenciam Thesaurarij, in statu quo nunc usque ad Octabas sancti Hilarij &c. So they were adjourned once or twice more. And no Judgment is entered. Hil. Rec. 34. E. 1. Rot. 20.

done



done them in the Case. This is the Substance of their Petition. In which, there are several Matters to be remarked. The principal Thing, in Appearance, against which they desire in this Petition to be relieved, was the Interruption given them by the Sheriff of *Hertfordshire* in their sending Burgeses to the Parliament. And therefore the King's Council, in their Answer, had regard only to that Point. But in Truth, the Petition imports much more. For Example; The Burgeses suggest, first, that they held their Town of the King *in Capite*; and secondly, that their sending of Burgeses to Parliament, was in Lieu of all Services due from them to the King. The Matter of these two Suggestions, if it had been true, would have proved of great Advantage to the Burgeses, and of great Detriment to the Abbot. For if the Burgeses held their Town *in Capite* of the King, then they were not the Demeane-men of the Abbot, nor were responsible to him for Tallage, Aid, Toll, or other Duties; which, as I take it, the Abbot was entituled to receive of them. At the same Time, if they held *in Capite* of the King, they pretended to be acquitted against him of all Services, by sending Burgeses to his Parliament. By which compendious Method, they projected, as it seems, to shake-off their Obedience to the Abbot, and to obtain an Exemption from all other Services except that of sending Burgeses (*w*). Hereunder in the Margin I shall enquire briefly, whether the Matter of the two Suggestions just above mentioned, was true or not. But the Use which I at present make of this Instance of the Burgeses of *St. Alban*, is to shew, that Men often chose to be answerable to the King, for their Duties and Services, rather than to an inferiour Lord (*x*).

Geoffrey

(*w*) Ad Petitionem Burgensium villæ de Sancto Albano, suggerencium Regi, quod licet ipsi teneant villam prædictam de Rege in Capite, & ipsi sicut cæteri Burgenes Regni ad Parliamenta Regis cum ea summoniri contigerit, per duos Comburgenes suos venire debeant, prout totis retroactis temporibus venire consueverunt, pro omnimodis servicijs Regi faciendis, quæ quidem survicia iidem Burgenes & antecessores sui Burgenes villæ prædictæ tam tempore Domini E nuper Regis Angliæ patris Regis & progenitorum suorum, quam tempore Regis nunc, semper ante instans Parliamentum, ut præmittitur, præstiterunt. Nomina quorum Burgensium sic pro dicta villa ad Parliamenta Regis veniencium in Rotulis Cancellariæ semper irrotulata fuerunt. Nichilo-

minus Vicecomes Regis Comitatus Hertfordiæ ad procuracionem & favorem Abbatis de Sancto Albano & ejus consilium, Burgenes prædictos præmunire, seu nomina eorum prout ad ipsum pertinuit retournare, ut ipsi servicium suum prædictum facere possent penitus recusavit, in contemptum Regis & Burgensium prædictorum præjudicium & exhæredationis periculum manifestum. Super quo petunt remedium opportunum. Responsum est per Consilium: Scrutentur Rotuli &c de Cancellaria, si temporibus progenitorum Regis Burgenes prædicti solebant venire vel non. Et tunc fiat eis super hoc justitia, vocatis evocandis si necesse fuerit. *Rot. Parl. 8. E. 2. n. 233.*

(*x*) In truth, I have not as yet found, that any Town,

Geoffrey Subpriour of Canterbury seems to concur in this Sentiment, in a Letter which he wrote on Behalf of the Monks of his Prioury

Town, City, or Burgh in England, did in ancient Time hold of the King or of any other Lord upon these Terms, viz. To be quit of all Prestations and Services by sending Burgesſes to Parliament: or, that they could acquit themselves towards their Lord any otherwise, than by paying their Fermes, Aids, Tallages, and such like Duties chargeable on them.

As to the other Point, Whether the Burgesſes of St. Alban held immediately of the King; let it be considered a little; because it is the Hinge upon which the whole Petition turns. In the Reign of K. William I, the Abbot of St. Alban held the Town of St. Alban in Demeane. It was then Part of the Possessions of that Abbey, if I understand Domeſday-Book rightly in the Case. In that Book the Town is placed under the Head or Title, Terra Ecclesiæ S. Albani, amongst the other Towns and Lands of the Abbey, in these Words, viz. Terra Ecclesiæ Sancti Albani. In Albanestou hundredo. Villa S. Albani pro x hidis se defendit. terra est xvj carucatarum. terra est xvi carucatarum (*verba ista bis scribuntur in isto Libro Domeſday*) in dominio iij hidæ. & ibi sunt ij carucatæ & tercia potest fieri. Ibi iij francigenæ & xvj villani cum xij bordarijs. habent xij carucatas. Ibi xlvj burgenſes. de theloneo & de alijs redditibus villæ xj libræ & xiiij solidi per annum. & ij molend[ina] de xl solidis. pratum ij carucarum. Silva mille porc[orum] & vij sol. In totis valentijs valent xx libras. Quando recep., xij libras. TRE xxiiij libras. In eadem villa sunt adhuc xij cotarij. & unus parcus ibi est bestiarum silvaticarum, & unum vivarium piscium. Prædicti burgenſes dimidiam hidam habent. *Lib. Domeſd. fol. 135. b. col. 1, tit. Herfordſhire. During the Reigns of the next succeeding Kings after the Conquest, the Abbots of St. Alban continued (in all Appearance) to hold the Town of that Name in Demeane. I cannot find by any of the most ancient Revenue-Rolls (though I have searched many of them purposely upon this Matter) that it was a Demeane-Town belonging to the King,*

or rendred to the King (when the sedes Abbatialis was full) any Ferm, Aid, Tallage, or other Duty, as all the rest of the King's Towns did from Time to Time. A sure Token that the Townsmen did not hold it immediately of the Crown. For Example; In the 19th Year of K. Henry II, there is an Entry of the Tallage at that Time assessed to the King's Use in Essex and Hertfordshire. Several Towns of the King's were tallaged. The Town of St. Alban is not mentioned to have been tallaged; Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 3. a. In the 33d Year of the same King, in the Counties of Essex and Hertford amongst the Tallages of other Towns, no Tallage of the Town of St. Alban is mentioned; Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 8; nor in the 34th Year of that King: Mag. Rot. 34. H. 2. Rot.—. The like Observation, mutatis mutandis, may be made upon the Tallages entred, in the first Year of K. Richard I, Mag. Rot. 1. R. 1. Rot. 2. a; in the second Year of K. Richard I; Mag. Rot. 2. R. 1. Rot.—; in the 8th Year of that King; Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 9. b; in the second Year of K. John; Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 3. b; in the 4th Year of K. Henry III, M. g. Rot. 4. H. 3. Rot. 8. b; in the 9th and 10th Years of K. Henry III, in the 11th and 52d Years of the same King; as may appear by the Great Rolls of those Years.

K. Richard I. by his Charter confirmed to the Abbey of St. Alban all their Possessions; amongst other, the Town of St. Alban, with the Market, and with all the Liberty that belonged to a Burgh. The Charter runs in this Manner. Ricardus D. g. &c. Sciatis nos concessisse & hac carta nostra confirmasse Deo & Ecclesiæ S. Albani & Monachis ubicumq; fuerint, omnes cellas suas & terras, & omnes possessiones suas tam Ecclesiasticas quam laicas, scilicet, Cellas de Tynemuth, & de Binham, & de Wymundham, & de Belveher, & de Walingford, & de Hertford, & de Hethfeld, & de Bello loco, cum ecclesijs, terris, & homagijs, redditibus, & omnibus rebus ad easdem cellas pertinentibus,



oury to K. Henry II. In that Letter he alledgeth, that the Prioury did not hold their Possessions of the Archbishop of Canterbury, but of

bus, & villam Sancti Albani, cum foro & omni libertate quam Burgus debet habere, & villam de Watford cum foro &c. Hæc omnia concedimus Deo & ecclesiæ St. Albani—, ut habeant super omnes terras suas, & super omnes homines suos ubicumq; sint intra burgum & extra, in tantum & tam pleniter sicut proprii ministri nostri exquirere deberent ad opus nostrum.—Testibus —. Data xij die Novembris anno regni nostri decimo. *Rot. Cart. 29. E. 1. nu. 21. per Inspeimus. And Pope Honorius III. confirmed to the Abbey of St. Alban all their Possessions, thus, videlicet Monasterium ipsum beati Albani cum villa tota, ecclesiam beati Petri &c. Data Laterani x kal. Marcij A. D. 1218. Mon. Angl. P. 1. p. 179.*

K. Henry III, in the 38th Year of his Reign, caused two Letters Patent of one and the same Tenour to be made to the Abbey of St. Alban. They recite that by the Charters of former Kings of England, granted to the Abbots of St. Alban, the Men of the said Abbot ought not to come out of the said Abbot's Liberties, upon any Summone or Occasion, before any Justices or Inquisitors : And therefore the King thereby remitted to the said Abbot one Hundred Pounds, an Amerciament set upon the Town of St. Alban and the Liberty thereof, for that the Men of the said Liberty did not come before Henry de Mara and William de Wilton at Cestreshunt, which is out of the said Liberty, to make Inquisitions concerning a Trespass of the Cambium, and to amerce the Trespassers of the said Cambium : And the King also thereby remitted to the said Abbot two Marks and a half, at which Summ Nicolas le Especer, Alexander Stoile, William de Sanrige, and Reginald the Goldfinith ; Men of the said Abbot of his said Liberty, were amerced before the said Henry and William for the said Trespass. Those Letters Patent happened to be entred in the Close-Roll of that Year, which occasioned the following Memorandum to be made in the Patent-Roll : viz. Memorandum quod Abbas de Sancto Albano habet quietantiam de amerciamentis provenientibus de transgressione Cambij, per breve Clausum quod inrotulatur in Rotulo Clausarum, apud Windesore xvj

VOL. I.

die Maij ; & postea per illud breve Clausum habuit idem Abbas breve patens ; & ideo hic non fuit inrotulatum. *Rot. Pat. 38. H. 3. m. 1. The Letters Patent were of this Tenour, to wit : Quia constat Regi per inspectionem Cartarum prædecessorum Regis Regum Angliæ, quas Abbas Sancti Albani habet, quod homines ipsius Abbatis venire non debent extra Libertatem ejusdem Abbatis, pro aliqua Summonitione vel occasione, coram aliquibus Justiciarijs vel Inquisitoribus : Rex remisit eidem Abbati Centum Libras, ad quas Villata & Libertas Sancti Albani amerciatæ fuerunt, eo quod non venerunt coram H. de Mara & Willemo de Wilton apud Cestreshunt, quæ est extra Libertatem prædictam, ad faciendum Inquisitiones de transgressione Cambij, & ad amercandum transgressores ejusdem Cambii, & etiam duas marcas & dimidiam ad quas Nicholaus le Especer, Alexander Stoyle, Willelmus de Sandrig, & Reginaldus Aurifaber, homines ipsius Abbatis de Libertate prædicta, amerciati fuerunt coram prædictis Henrico & Willelmo pro transgressione prædicta. Et mandatum est Baronibus de Scaccario, quod Villatam & Libertatem prædictam de prædictis Centum libris, & prædictos Nicholaum Alexandrum Willelmum & Reginaldum, de prædictis duabus marcis & dimidia quietos esse faciant, per Libertatem prædicti Abbatis. Testibus A. Regina, & R. Comite Cornubiæ, apud Windeshore xvj die Maij. per Concilium Regis. Postea habuit idem Abbas inde Literas Patentes per eadem Verba, apud Westm. xij die Octobr. *Rot. Claus. 38. H. 3. m. 7. This last Patent dated the 13th Day of October is also enrolled by Inspeimus, in Trin. Memor. 21. Edw. 3. Rot. 13. The Reader will, no doubt, readily discern the true State of this Matter. The Confirmation, and the Grant of Franchises in these Cases, are made to the Abbot as Lord of the Town. There are many parallel Instances to be seen of Grants made in ancient Times to the Lords of other Towns : wherein the King granted to the Lord of such a Town, that his Men of that Town should have and enjoy such or such a Franchise : Which Franchise was for the Improvement of**

5 E

the



of the King *in Capite*, like as the Archbishop himself held (y). He flieth for Refuge, from the Archbishop to the King.

These are some of the Notices relating to Tallage, which the ancient Records furnish us withall. In the succeeding Times, a different Law and Usage were, as I take it, by Degrees introduced. There is a Piece published by *Totbill* and *Redman* (z) amongst the old Statutes

*the Town like as of a Mansur or other Estate. On the other Part, if a Town was the King's Town, the grant of a Franchise would have been to the Townsmen themselves, or (as the Phrase formerly was) to the King's Men of such a Town.*

*At the Time of the Dissolution of Monasteries, the Town of St. Alban together with the Profits of Fairs, Markets, Tolls, &c. there came to K. Henry VIII. as Parcel of the Possessions of the Abbot of St. Alban. From K. Henry VIII. the same descended to K. Edward VI; who being seized in Fee of the said Town and Profits, did by his Letters Patent dated the 12th Day of May in the seventh Year of his Reign, grant his Interest in the Town of St. Alban to the Burgesses there and to their Successors, in Fee-ferm; that is to say, He made the Town of St. Alban a Body Corporate and Politick in perpetual Succession, by the Name of Mayor and Burgesses, under several Regulations; and granted to the said Mayor and Burgesses, and their Successors, the said Profits and other Franchises; They to hold the Premises in free Burgage; and to render Yearly to the Crown x l as a Fee-ferme, at the Feast of St. Michael. Concedimus (saith the Patent) quod dicta villa Sancti Albani in dicto Comitatu nostro Hertfordiæ decætero sit & erit Liber Burgus corporatus; ac quod dicti Major & Burgenfes sint una Communitas & unum corpus corporatum & politicum—: Habendum to the Mayor and Burgesses, and their Successors imperpetuum: Tenendum de nobis hæredibus & successoribus nostris, per fidelitatem tantum, in libero Burgagio dicti Burgi Sancti Albani, pro omnibus servicijs & demandis, & non in Capite: Ac reddendo annuatim nobis hæredibus & successoribus nostris decem libras nomine feodi-firmæ legalis monetæ Angliæ, ad Curiam nostram augmentationum & reventionum Coronæ nostræ ad festum S. Micha-*

*elis tantum. Ex. 1. parte Orig. 7 Edw. 6. Rot. 32.*

*In Relation to the Tenure of the Town of St. Alban, I think the true State of the Case was this. When a Town was committed, by the Lord of it, to the Men or Burgesses at Ferm; then they might be said to Hold their Town. Otherwise (to speak properly) they were Holden. The Town of St. Alban was granted to the Abbey of St. Alban, by one of the ancient Kings of England: The Abbot and Convent held the Town in Capite or immediately of the King [in Burgage], as Parcell of the Endowment of the Abbey; and they held the Town or Burgesses in Demeane, or (if you please) the Burgesses were the Demeane-Men of the Abbey. So it was also in the Case of the City of New Sarum. That City was granted to the Bishop of Sarisbury, by one of the antient Kings of England, as Parcel of the Temporalities of the Bishoprick of Sarisbury. What then? the Bishop held the City of the King in Capite; and the Citizens were the Bishop's Demeane-Men;— & quod dicta tenementa sunt parcella Civitatis Novæ Sarum, quæ quidem Civitas de nobis tenetur in Capite ut parcella temporalium episcopatus prædicti, ex dono & concessione progenitorum nostrorum quondam Regum Angliæ facta—. In charta R. Hen. 3. data xx die octobris anno regni xliij, per Inspe. in Rot. Chart. 15. Ric. 2. n. 5.*

*(y) Sommers Gavelk. append. p. 211. citat. hic cap. 10. sect. 3.*

*(z) Tot. Stat. vet. P. 2. f. 36. b. 37. a. Redm. Stat. vet. P. 2. f. 37. b. Sir Edward Coke, 2 Inflit. p. 532. refers this Statute (if it be one) to the 34th Year of K. Edward I: Concerning which and other Matters, the Reader may please to consult Mr. Prynne, Hist. of Papal Usurpations, temp. Edw. I. p. 742, 743, 747.*

under the Title, *Statutum de Tallagio non concedendo*. It consists of four short Clauses. It begins *Nullum tallagium*, and ends *sint imperpetuum*. But in Regard I cannot as yet find this Statute (if it be one) in any Roll or Record, I shall forbear to take further Notice of it here.

IX. Tallage was paid in *Normandy* (as it seems) in like Manner as it was in *England*. K. *John*, anno Regni 2°, granted to *Robert de Lisieux* and his Heirs, Quittance or Freedom from Tallage, with other Immunities mentioned in the Charter hereunder cited; and granted and confirmed to him the Land which was *Adam Tanctin's* at *Caen* and elsewhere, as entirely as *Adam* held the same at the Time when he forfeited it by Felony, whereof he was convicted in K. *Henry* the second's Court; to hold to *Robert* and his Heirs and Assignes, free from all Custome, at the Rent of xx Capons to be rendred yearly to the King and his Heirs, in lieu of all other Service, Custome and Tallage (a). The same King by his Letters Patent, granted to *Philipp de Adnebec* quittance of two several Tallages imposed on him; and commanded the Steward of *Anjou* to acquit him accordingly (b). And in a Charter of certain Liberties which were granted and confirmed to the Citizens of *Roan* by *Philipp* King of *France*, one Article was, That they should not be compelled to render Tallage as a customary Duty, without their own free Grant thereof (c). Thus far of the Revenue arising by Tallage.

(a) *Rot. Chart. & Cyrogr. Norm. 2. f. m. 1. n. 42. citat. in Cap. 3. sect. 9.*

(b) *Rex &c. W. de Rupibus Senescallo Andegaviæ &c. Sciatis quod quietavimus Philippum de Adnebec patrem uxoris Theobaldi Frefure Balistarij nostri, de Taillagio super eo posito apud Cenomanniam in hoc anno, & similiter de quodam alio Taillagio de uno anno alio. Ita quod ij annis quietus sit de Tailligijs illis. Et ideo vobis manda-*

*mus, quod ipsum inde quietum esse faciatis. T. me ipso apud Pontem Arch. xxix die Junij. Pat. 4. f. m. 13.*

(c) *Nec eos [the Citizens of Roan] cogeremus ad reddendum nobis talliam per consuetudinem, nisi sponte sua nobis dare voluerint. In Charta Phil. Regis Franc. data A. D. 1207. intit. Charta Rothomagensis; ap. Duchesn. de Scriptor. Norm. p. 1063. a.*

## C H A P. XVIII.

*Of the REVENUE arising by CUSTOMES.*I. *Of the Term, Custome.*II. *Of Prize.*III. *Of the Disne and Quinzime of Merchants, Avalage, &c..*IV. *Of the Chamberlainship of London, Tronage, &c.*V. *Of Customes and Duties in general.*

I. **T**HE Custome paid to the King was anciently wont to be called in *Latin*, *Consuetudo* and *Custuma*. *Consuetudo* was used in an extensive Sense, for Payments or Duties of many Kinds. For Instance: K. William I, granted to the Abbey of *Westminster*, eight Hides of his Demeane-Land belonging to the Manour of *Piriford*, free and quit *ab omni mea consuetudine & censu pecunie quæ Geld vocatur anglice* [quit of all Manner of Custome or Tribute] (a). K. Stephen remitted to *Richard Fitz-William* x s a Duty payable out of *Richard's* Land [*de consuetudine terræ suæ*] (b). In the 9th Year of K. Henry III, an Account was rendred to the Crown, of certain yearly Duties, *Consuetudines annuæ*, which accrued in the Manour of *Linlee* and were turned into Money (c). In an Account of the Issues of the Bishoprick of *Winchester* during an Avoidance, there was answered to the Crown the Summ of xvij l vijs viij d ob., arising out of a certain Payment or Duty [*de quadam consuetudine*] called *Kirkethet*, by Sale of three thousand fourscore and seven Hens (d). In fine, *Consuetudines* signified Regal Dues (e), and Episcopal (f), or other Ecclesiastical Dues

(a) *Form. Angl. num. CCCXCVI.*(b) Et in perdonis per breve Regis, Ricardo filio Willelmi x s, de consuetudine terræ suæ. *Mag. Rot. 5. Steph. Rot. 16. b. Cornualia.*(c) — de aratura & aliis consuetudinibus annuis ejusdem Manerij [de *Linlee*] conversis in denarios. *Mag. Rot. 9. H. 3. Rot. 6. a. Berk.*(d) Et de xvij l vijs viij d ob. de iij Milla quater xxvij gallinis, provenientibus de quadam consuetudine quæ vocatur *Kirkethet* per Maneria ejusdem Episcopatus ven-ditis per idem tempus. *Mag. Rot. 12. E. 1. Comp. Episcopat. Winton. m. 1. a.*(e) Salvo nobis jure nostro & consuetudinibus nostris. *Pat. 5. Joh. m. 2. citat. cap. 7. ad finem Sect. 3. Rex &c. Senescallo*— ex omni exactione & consuetudine Regia. *Form. Angl. nu. LXIV.*(f) Nullus laicus habeat consuetudines Episcopales, vel justitiam quæ pertinet ad curam animarum. [*This is a Canon of the Council of Roan*] *Ord. Vit. ap. Duchesn. p. 722, a, ad ann. 1095.*



(g), and Dues or Payments and Exactions of many Kinds (h). But I leave this Matter to the *Glossarists*.

II. There was a *Custom* or Duty, paid to the King for Wines, which was called *Prifa* and *Recta prifa*. The Proportion of it was one *dolium* before the Mast, and another behind the Mast. Tis true, *Prife* was a Word of equivocal Meaning. Properly, it signified *Capture*: and was sometimes used for Captures taken in War, sometimes for Purveyance, Impost, or Capture of other Kinds. For Example: An Accord was made between *John Mareſhall* Keeper of the Castle of *Diviſes*, and the Men of that Town, *de priſis*, concerning the Captures made upon the Townſmen by the Warders of the Castle (i). And it was ordained, that no Perſon ſhould take *Priſes* within the Realm, ſave only the Purveyours for the King's Houſhold (k). In the Reign of K. *Edward I*, a Statute was made to prevent the committing of Treaſſes upon the Clergy, by Capture of their Corn, Victuals, Catell, or other Goods, againſt their Will. In the tenth Year of K. *Edward II*, a Letter Patent of the Great Seal was iſſued, to enforce the ſaid Statute and put it in Execution; which Letter Patent is entitled, *Litera patens ſuper priſis bonorum Cleri* (l). K. *Henry III*, by Writ Patent granted to *Simon de Campis* Merchant of *Douay*, that he might trade throughout *England*; he paying to the King his rightful Duties; and that no Impoſt or *Prife* ſhould be taken to the King's Uſe for *Simon's* Cloth during the Space of three Years (m). But I am here to conſider the Word *Prife*, as it ſignified the Duty paid to the King for Wine.

In ancient Times, the Duty for Wines called *Prifa* was received, for the King's Uſe, by divers Officers. In the Reign of K. *Richard I*,

(g) — et omnes conſuetudines quas Eccleſiæ per rectum habere debent. *Form. Angl. nu. LXIII.*

(h) *Mon. Angl. paſſim & Form. Angl. paſſim.*

(i) Wilteſira. Ita convenit inter Johan-nem Mareſcallum & homines de Diviſis —, de priſis taken by John's men whiſt he kept the Caſtle there. *Mich. Commun. 11. H. 3. Rot. 1. a.*

(k) Ceſt l'article touchant priſes en le Royalme, fait p r le Roy E. pere noſtre Seigneur le Roy qui ore eſt—. Ordeygne eſt, que nul ne preigne priſes per mye le

Royalme, mes forſq; les purveyours pour loſtel le Roy &c. *Tott. Stat. P. 1. fol. 125. a & b.*

(l) *Tot. Stat. Vet. P. 2. fol. 46. a.*

(m) Rex conceſſit Simoni de Campis mer-catori de Duay, quod negociari poſſit per totum Regnum Angliæ, faciendo rectas & debitas conſuetudines; Ita quod nulla priſa fiat ad opus Regis de pannis ſuis, ab inſtan-tibus nundinis S. Botulſi anno &c xxx, uſq; in iij annos ſequentes. In cujus &c, T. Rege apud Cantuariam xij die Maij. *Par. 30. H. 3. m. 4.*

K. *John*, and Part of K. *Henry* the third's Reign, it was commonly accounted-for at the Exchequer, by the Chamberlains of the King's Wines, under the Title of *Camberlengaria* or *Cameraria Londoniæ*. In Part of K. *Henry* the Third's Reign, and in the Reigns of K. *Edward* I, and K. *Edward* II, it was usually accounted-for by Officers styled *Captiores* and *emptores vinorum Regis*: In the Reign of K. *Edward* III, and afterwards, by the King's *Pincerna* or Butler, under the Title of *Pincernaria Regis*. For Example: In the 10th Year of K. *Richard* I. *Gervase de Aldermannesbiria* rendred an Account of the Ministry or Office of the *Camberlengaria* or Chamberlainship of *London*. In it, he accounts for several Duties payable to the King, and (amongst others) for Prisa of Wines (*m*). In the twelfth Year of K. *John*, *Engelard de Cygoini* accounted to the King for the Ferm of *Bristol*. He was allowed out of his Ferm, *Lx s*, which he had paid, by Virtue of the King's Writ, for four *tonella* of red Wine *de prisa*, to wit, *xv s per Tonell*, and *xxx l* and a Mark for *xxij* Tonells of red Wine which were bought for the King's Use (*n*). K. *John* by his Charter, granted to the Monks of *Christchurch Canterbury* that the Hundred *modij* of Wine which the King of *France* gave them, should be for ever free of Modiation and all other Custome belonging to the King, at what Part soever of *England* they should arrive (*o*). K. *John* (*anno Regni* 5<sup>o</sup>) by Letters Patent took into his Protection two Ships of *Alan de Sorhams*, having on Board the Wines of *Osbert de Killeboe*: And thereby commanded, that no Prise should be taken

(*m*) *Hic, cap. 18. sect. 4.*

(*n*) *Engelardus de Cygoini, Ricardus Burgeis pro eo, r c de C & xlvi de firma de Bristo: In thesauro nichil: Et in elemosina constituta Militibus de Templo j marcam;—Et in Estuverio xiiij equorum & vij garcionum, a xxv die Maij anno ix, usq; ad diem Dominicam proximam ante Nativitatem B. Mariæ anni xij<sup>mi</sup>, Cl & xj s & viijd, per breve Regis; Et pro iij Tonellis de vino Rubeo de prisa, Lx s, scilicet xv s pro tonello, per breve [Regis]; Et pro xxij tonellis vini Rubei emptis ad opus Regis, xxxj l & xij s & iij d, per idem breve; and divers other Sums disbursed by the Fermer were allowed to him. Mag. Rot. 12. Joh. Rot. 10. b. m. 2.*

(*o*) *Johannes D. g. R. A. Dominus Hybernix, Dux N, A, & CA, Archiepiscopus, Episcopus, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baroni-*

*bus, Justiciarijs, Vicecomitibus, Præpositis, Ministris, & omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus suis salutem. Sciatis nos intuitu Dei, & ob reverentiam Beati Thomæ Martyris, & pro salute animæ nostræ, & animarum antecessorum & successorum nostrorum, concessisse & hac Carta nostra confirmasse, Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ & Monachis ibidem Deo servientibus, quod Centum Modii vini quos Rex Franciæ eis dedit, sint quieti in perpetuum de Modiatione, & omni alia consuetudine ad nos pertinente, ubicunq; devenerint in potestate nostra. Testibus, Willelmo Marescallo Comite de Penbroc, Hugone de Gornaco, Roberto de Harecourt, Johanne de Pratellis, Gyrardo de Fornivall. Datum per manum Simonis Archidiaconi Wellensis, apud Insulam Andeliaci xxj die Octobris anno R n tertio. Ex Autogr. in Archiv. Eccl. Metrop. Cant.*

for

for those Wines besides the King's *recta Prisa* (p). The same King granted the like Protection for two other Ships; and commanded, that no Prise should be taken for the Freight of them, besides the ancient and usual Prise (q). In the 11th Year of K. *John*, *Bernard Achard* and his Fellows fined to the King in xl Marks and two Tonells of Wine, that no Prise or Custome might be taken of him for two Ships-Freight of Wine (r). In the 14th Year of K. *John*, divers Summs of Money (being the Price or Value of certain Prize-Wines) were answered to the King; viz. for Wines of *Anjou*, *Gascony*, *Auxerres*, *French* Wines, and Wines of *Saxony* (s). In the 19th Year of K. *Henry III*, the Fermer of the Town of *Sudhampton* was allowed several Summs, for carrying eight Barrels of the King's Prise-Wine to *Winchester*, one Barrel of Prise Wine to *Bellieu*, one Barrel of Prise-Wine to *Christchurch*, one Barrel of bought Wine to *Brumore*, three of bought Wine to *Clarendon*, and three Barrels of Wine, which the Bailiffs of *Sudhampton* gave the King, to *Wudestok* (t). In the 30th Year of K. *Henry III*, *William de Haverbull* rendred an Account of the Chamberlainship of *London* and of *Sandwich*, for three Years: He accounted for MDCCCCLxxviiij l. xv s. iiij d. imprested to him out of the King's Treasury by divers Writs; and for C<sup>xxij</sup> l. viij s. for Dv *Doliums* of Prise-Wine, which were sold at *London* and at

(p) Rex &c Omnibus Ballivis suis ad quos, &c. Sciatis quod duæ naves quas Alanus Junior de Sorham ducit, in quibus vina Osberti de Kileboe sunt, in custodia & protectione nostra sunt. Unde vobis mandamus, quod de vinis prædictis nullam prisam capiatis, præterquam rectam prisam nostram. Et valeant hæc Litteræ usq; ad mediam Quadragesimam anno regni nostri quinto. T. G. filio Petri Comite Essexiæ apud Frigidam Matell. xvij die Jan. Pat. 5. f. m. 3.

(q) — Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod naves illas custodiatis & manuteneatis, & nullam prisam de navibus illis capiatis, nisi ubi prisam foleat antiquitus capi. Valeant autem Litteræ istæ usq; ad mediam Quadragesimam anno &c quinto. T. G. filio Petri Comite Essexiæ xvij die Januarij. Pat. 5. f. m. 4.

(r) Bernardus Achard & socij sui debent xl marcas & ij tonella vini, Ut nulla Prisa vel consuetudo capiatur de duabus navatis vini. Mag. Rot. 11. Joh. Rot. 11. b. Nat. & Dereb. tit. Debata in Episcopatu. Dunelmi.

(s) Et xxj l & v s de proficuo Lxxiiij to-

nellorum, de quibus xxxj tonelli sunt de prisam, & xlij empti; qui omnes fuerunt venditi. Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 5. a. m. 1. Et pro v tonellis Andegavenfis [vini] de prisam, & tribus emptis; & pro xlv tonellis vini Gasconia de prisam, & CC & xxij tonellis emptis; & pro ij tonellis Autifiodorensis de prisam, & xiiij tonellis emptis; & pro xxxj tonellis Franciseis de prisam, & xxij tonellis emptis; & pro ij tonellis de prisam de Saxonia, D & vij l & xj s. Ib. Rot. 5. a. m. 2.

(t) Et in cariagio viij doliorum vini de prisam Regis usq; Wintoniam, x s & ix d, per breve Regis; Et in cariagio vinorum Regis tam de Prisam quam de empto, scilicet unius dolij de prisam usq; Bellum Locum, et unius dolij de Prisam usq; Cristescherche, & unius dolij de empto usq; Brumore, & trium de empto usq; Clarendon, viijs viijd & ob., per breve Regis; Et in cariagio iij doliorum vini, quæ Baillivi Sudhamtoniæ Regi dederunt, usq; Wudestok, xv s vjs & ob., per breve Regis——. Mag. Rot. 19. H. 3. in compoto de villa Sudhamtoniæ m. 1. b.

*Sandwich*;



*Sandwich*; the whole *Onus* of his Account was, MMCLvij l iij s iij d : He paid Part of his said *Onus* into the *Receipt* of Exchequer, viz. xxxvij l xs ; he was allowed CCCCiiij l, in Acquittance of CCCCiiij *doliums* of French, Gascoigne, and Anjouvin Wines, at London and *Sandwich*, viz. at xx s per *Dolium* : and xxxix l and half a Mark, in Acquittance of xxij *Doliums* of Wine of St. *John* and of *Rhenish*, viz. at two Marks per *Dolium* ; and xxx l for xx *Doliums* of French Wine upon the Lee ; and MDCCCxlvi l xvj d for DCCCC<sup>xx</sup><sub>iiij</sub> xix *Doliums* of Wines of Gascony, Anjou, French Wine, *Rhenish*, and Wine of St. *John*, which were bought ; and for unlading, housing, barring, hooping of Casks, and in other incident Expenses. the several Summs hereunder mentioned (u). In the 30th Year of K. *Henry III*, *Benet Ace* and *Richard del Priſe* were charged to account for the Priſe of the King's Wines, for the whole Time during which they were assigned to collect the said Priſe (w). In the 49th Year of K. *Henry III*,

(u) Compotus Willelmi de Haverhull de Cameraria Londoniæ & Sandwici, a xxij die Julij anno xxvij usq; ad eundem diem anno xxx°, scilicet pertres annos integros. Idem W. reddit compotum de M & DCCCCLxxvij l xv s iij d, receptis de Thesauro Regis in pluribus particulis per diversa brevja Regis reposita in Thesauro per prædictum tempus : Et de C & <sup>xx</sup><sub>iiij</sub> l viij s de C & v dolijs vini de prisfa Regis, venditis tam apud Londoniam quam apud Sandwicum : Summa, MM & CLvij l iij s & iij d : In thesauro xxxvj l & xs : Et in aquietando CCCC & iij dolia vini Gallici, Wascon[iæ], And[egaviæ] scilicet precium dolij xx s, apud Londoniam & Sandwicum, CCCC & iij l : Et in aquietando xxij dolia de vino S. Johannis & de Oblinquo, scilicet precium dolij ij marcas, xxix l & dimidiam marcã ; de quibus dolijs respondet infra : Et pro xx doliis musti Gallici xxx l : Et pro DCCCC & <sup>xx</sup><sub>iiij</sub> & xix doliis vini Gasconia, And[egaviæ], & Gallic[i], & Oblinqui, de S. Johanne, diversimode emptis per prædictum tempus, de quibus respondet infra ; quorum empcionis particulæ & precia continentur in Rotulo quem liberavit in Thesauro, M & DCCCxlvi l xvj d : Et pro reponendis in celario Regis apud Westmonasterium Lxv doliis vini, & eis barrandis, circulandis,

Lxvj s : Et in C & v dolijs vini discarcandis & hospitandis, barrandis, circulandis, domibus conductis apud Sandwicum, conductiione batallorum portancium Camerarium ad Naves per prædictum tempus, xlvij s xj d : Et in cariendo xxij dolia vini de prisfa a Sandwico usq; Londoniam, xxijs : Et in vino empto ad Aulcagium apud Sandwicum xxij s : Et exploratori vinorum veniencium ad portum de Sandwico per prædictum tempus, dimidiam marcã : Et eidem W. pro custodia Camerariæ Londoniæ & Sandwici per prædictum tempus, xxx l, sicut continetur in Rotulo xxvj in compoto ejusdem : Et in cariendo CCxxij dolia vini per diversa loca, & in eisdem cerclandis, barrandis, & eorum custodia, xvl xvij s ix d, per breve Regis, sicut continetur in eodem brevi : Et habet de Superplusfagio CCxli l xix s : De quibus, CC & xli l xvij s debentur mercatoribus pro vinis, quorum nomina liberavit in Thesauro ; Et restant de Superplusfagio xxjs. *Mag. Rot.* 29. H. 3. *Rot. ult. m. 1. a.*

(w) Benedictus Ace & Ricardus de Prisfa [debent] . . . de Prisfa vinorum Regis ; Et toto tempore quo assignati fuerunt ad dictam Prisfam custodiendam. *Mag. Rot.* 30. H. 3. tit. Residuum Suthampt. *post Berk. m. 2. b.*

*John de Swineford* rendred an Account of the King's Wines which he had received at divers Places, from Michaelmas in the 47th, to Michaelmas in the 49th Year of the King. He accounted for Lxvj *Doliums* received at *Southampton*, of the *recta prisā*, which were acquitted by the Bailiffs of *Southampton*, and for Lix *Doliums* more of the same *recta prisā*, which were also acquitted by the said Bailiffs, and for Lx *Doliums* more of the same *Prisā*, and for L *Doliums* more of the same *Prisā* at *Boston*: Total of the *Doliums* of the *Prisā*, CCxxxv. He accounted also for several Wines by him bought and sold (x). In the first Year of K. *Edward I*, *Poncius de Mora* and *Gregory de Rokkele*, accounted at the Exchequer for the Chamberlainship of *London*, and the King's Prise of Wines arising at *Southampton* and *Boston*, and for a certain Custome called *Gauge*, to wit, from Wednesday next after the Feast of St. *Martin* in the 57th Year incipient of K. *Henry III*, unto the Feast of St. *Edmund the King* before K. *Henry's* Death, and from thence unto the Feast of St. *Michael* in the first Year of K. *Edward I*: They account for Clvj s viij d, for forty three Barrels of Wine of the King's *recta prisā* payable at *London*, which Wines were sold for the said Sum of Money; and they account for Cvj l iij s iij d, for fifty one Barrels of Wine *de recta prisā* arising at *Southampton*, and sold at that Price; and for a hundred ninety eight Pounds for fourscore and nine Barrels of Wine *de recta prisā* from *Boston*, sold at that Price; And for xvl xvj s vij d arising by the New Custome called *Gauge*, for Wines imported into *London*, to wit one Penny per Barrel, or *Dolium*, besides the *recta prisā*, of which he collected nothing; and for xij l i s iij d arising by the same Custom at *Southam-*

(x) *Compotus Johannis de Swineford de Vinis Regis* Receptis in diversis locis, a festo S. Michaelis anno xlvj<sup>o</sup> incipiente anno xlvij<sup>o</sup>, usq; ad idem festum incipiente anno xlix<sup>o</sup>:

Idem reddit compotum de Lxvj dolijs, receptis apud Suthampton de recta prisā anno xlvj<sup>o</sup>, acquietatis per Ballivos Suthamptonæ, Et de Lix dolijs de eadem prisā ibidem anno xlvij<sup>o</sup>, acquietatis ibidem per eosdem, Et de Lx dolijs de eadem prisā ibidem anno xlvij<sup>o</sup>, Et de L dolijs de eadem prisā apud Sanctum Botulphum anno eodem: Summa doliorum de prisā, CCxxxv dolia.

Idem reddit compotum de xxx dolijs emptis apud Suthampton anno xlvij<sup>o</sup>, Et de xx dolijs emptis ibidem anno xlvij<sup>o</sup>, Et de vj dolijs emptis ibidem per Johannem de So-

merfet anno eodem, & de x dolijs emptis apud S. Botulphum anno eodem: Summa doliorum de empto, Lxvj dolia. Summa summarum tam de prisā quam de empto, CCCj dolia: De quibus in venditione C & Lxxij dolia: & respondet de denarijs in Rotulo præcedenti in Compoto suo de Vinis Regis, sicut continetur ibidem in Rotulo compotorum: Et remanent C & xxx dolia; & CCCC<sup>xx</sup><sub>iiij</sub> x dolia de remanente compoti sui de vinis Regis in Rotulo præcedenti in Rotulo compotorum: De quibus, Reginaldo de Drumar de dono Regis, j dolium, per breve Regis; and so he answers for many other doliums; and then at the Foot of his Account, Et debet CCxvj dolia. *Mag. Rot. 49. H. 3. in Rot. Compotorum, m. 2. a.*

ton and *Portesmouth*; and for vij l xvij s iiij d arising by the same Custome at *Sandwich* (y). In the 5th and 6th Year of K. *Edward I*, *Gregory de Rokefle* and *Poncius de Mora* accounted to the King, as Chamberlains of *London* and Captors of the King's Wines throughout *England* (z). K. *Edward I*, by his Charter dated in the 6th Year of his Reign, granted to the Barons of the five Ports, that for their own Wines with which they traded, they should be quit of paying to him any *recta prisæ*, to wit, one *dolium* from before and one other from behind the Mast (a). K. *Edward I*, in the 26th Year of his Reign, by Commission under the Exchequer-Seal, appointed *Alan de Suffolk* and *Reginald le Barber*, to collect and receive, during his Pleasure, in the City of *London*, his Custome payable for Wines imported from *Briggerak* and *St. Emilion*, to wit, ijs per *dolium* (b). In the 15th Year of K. *Edward II*, *Edmund de Wyndesore* the King's Panetier, was distrained to account to the King, for the Office of Gauge of Wines in the Port of *Bristol* (c).

## III.

(y) *Compotus Poncij de Mora & Gregorij de Rokele de Cameraria Londoniæ, & de Prisæ Vinorum Regis apud Suthamtoniam & S. Botulphum, Et de quadam Consuetudine quæ vocatur Gauge, a die Mercurij proxima post festum S. Martini anno R. R. H. Lvij incipiente, usq; ad festum S. Edmundi Regis, antequam idem Rex moreretur, & ab eodem festo usq; ad festum S. Michaelis anno Regni Regis E. primo. Idem r c de Cl vjs & viij d, de xliij dolijs Vini de recta prisæ Regis apud Londoniam, venditis per idem tempus, Et de C & vj l iij s & iiij d de Lj dolijs de recta prisæ Regis apud Suthamtoniam venditis per idem tempus, Et de C quater xx xvij l de quater xx & ix dolijs vini de recta prisæ Regis apud S. Botulphum venditis per idem tempus. Et de xv l xvjs & vij d de quadam Nova consuetudine quæ vocatur Gauge, videlicet de quolibet dolio j d, de vinis venientibus Londoniam, præter de dol. de recta prisæ de quibus nichil capit, Et de xiiij l ijs iiij d de eadem consuetudine apud Suthamtoniam & Portesmouth per idem tempus, Et de vij l xvij s & iiij d de eadem consuetudine apud Sandwichum per idem tempus. Summa, CCCCxlii viijs & ij d. &c. Mag. Rot. 1. E. 1. in 1<sup>o</sup>. Rot. Computor. m. 1. b.*

(z) De die dato Gregorio de Rokefle & Poncio de Mora, ad computandum [de Ca-

meraria Londoniæ, de tempore quo inde habuerunt custodiam]. *Mich. Communia 5. & 6. E. 1. Rot. 3. a.*

*Several allowances were made to them upon their Account as Camerarijs Londoniæ & captoribus vinorum Regis per Angliam.— Hil. Commun. 6. E. 1. Rot. 4. b.*

(a) Et quod de propriis vinis suis de quibus negociantur, quieti sint de recta prisæ nostra, videlicet de uno doleo vini ante malum & alio post malum. *The Charter is to the Barons of the Cinque-ports; Hijs testibus.— Datum per manum nostram apud Westmonasterium, xvij<sup>o</sup> die Junij anno r n sexto. Rot. Chart. 6. E. 1. m. 2. in Ced.*

(b) De Custuma vinorum in Londonia colligenda.—ad colligendum & recipiendum Custumam nostram in Civitate Londoniæ de doleis vini venientibus de Briggerak & Sancto Emilione, videlicet de quolibet dolo duos solidos; Ita quod de exitibus inde provenientibus, nobis ad Scaccarium nostrum respondeant. Teste Thefaurario xiiij<sup>o</sup> die Maij anno xxvj<sup>o</sup>. *Hilarij Record 25 & 26. E. 1. Rot. 10. b. ex parte Remem. Thes.*

(c) Londonia. Præceptum est Vicecomitibus, quod distringant Edmundum de Wyndesore Panetarium Regis per terras & catalla &c, ita &c in octabis S. Hilarij ad reddendum Regi compotum de officio gaugeti vinorum in portu villæ Bristolliæ de tempore quo



III. Besides the Custome paid to the King for Wines, there were other Duties payable to him by Merchants or Traders for and in Respect of their Merchandises imported or exported, and for Commodities conveyed along the River of *Thames*. The Duties paid by Merchants were anciently called, *Disme*, *Quinzime*, &c. The Duty paid for trafficking along the *Thames*, or at least one Sort of that Duty, was called *Avalagum Thamificæ*. Of these several Duties I will set down some Instances, which shall be ranked in Order of Time. K. *John* (anno regni 2<sup>o</sup>) granted by his Charter to the Canons of *Neubote*, to be Custom-free for all Things which they should buy or sell for their own [immediate] Use (*d*). In the 5th Year of King *John*, the Merchants of *England* used to pay to the Crown a *Quinzime* for their Goods and Merchandizes. Of that Duty the King acquitted *John de Spanny*, the Earl of *Leicester's* demeane-Merchant (*e*). *Andrew de Leschequer* (Usher of the Exchequer) had K. *John's* Letters Patent of Protection, with a Clause therein, that he might have a Ship or Vessel to carry his Corn, Victuals, and other Necessaries for his House, from *Abendon* to *London*, free from all Customs in going and returning, whilst *Andrew* was in the King's Service at the Exchequer (*f*). In the 5th Year of K. *John*, *Hugh Oysel* profered M Marks, that he might have the *Quinzime* arising from Merchandizes throughout *England*, to hold the same from Year to Year, as *William de Furnell* and *William de Wrotebam* held it, and to render to the King by the Year, as much as was rendred the last Year past (*g*). But it seems this Ferme or Custody of the *Quinzime* and *Cambium* was not committed to *Hugh*, but to

quo &c. T. J. de Foxle xxxj die octobris. Per Originale de Cancellaria de anno xij in Gloucestria. Mich. Brevia 15. E. 2. Rot. 81. b.

(*d*) Canonici de Neuboth dant Domino Regi j palefridum, pro habenda in Carta sua hac Clausula, Concedimus etiam eisdem Canonici, quod de omni Consuetudine quieti sint in omnibus quæ ad usus suos proprios emerint vel vendiderint. Oblata 2. J. m. 7.

(*e*) Rex &c Justic. & Omnibus &c Angliæ &c; Sciatis quod quietavimus Johannem de Spanny mercatorem dilecti & fidelis nostri R. Comitis Leicestrie, de Quindécima danda de rebus & merchandis suis proprijs, quam alij Merchatores dant in ter-

ra nostra—. T. W. de Breosa apud Roth. vij die Junij anno &c quinto. Pat. 5. J. m. 9.

(*f*) Andreas de Scaccario habet Literas Domini Regis Patentes de Petitione †; & in fine ponitur quod Dominus Rex concessit ei quod habeat quandam Navem quæ duceat blada & victualia, & alia necessaria ad victum suum & suorum, ab *Abendon* usq; *London*, quietam ab omni consuetudine in eundo & redeundo, quamdiu idem Andreas fuerit in servicio Domini Regis ad Saccarium. Pat. 5. J. m. 3. † legendum Protectione.

(*g*) Hugo Oysel debet M marcas, pro habenda quindecima Angliæ, quamdiu Regi bene servierit, de anno in annum, de Merchandis

to another (*b*). In the 6th Year of K. *John*, *William de Wroteham* and others, accounted to the Crown for the Quinzime of Merchants arising at the several Ports of *England* except *Len*, from the Feast of *St. Margaret* in the 4th Year of the King, unto the Feast of *St. Andrew* in the 6th Year; which Time, according to the Computation of the Exchequer, began at the Feast of *St. Margaret* in the 6th Year, and lasted to the Feast of *St. Andrew* in the 7th Year: They also account, for the Issues of the Fairs of *Boston* and of *Len*, and for the Quinzimes of the Towns or Ports of *Newcastle*, *Jarum*, *Cotun*, *Whiteby*, *Scardeburch*, *Hedun*, *Hull*, *York*, *Selby*, *Lincolne*, *Barton*, *Ymmingham*, *Grimesby*, *Boston*, *Len*, *Yarmouth*, *Norwich*, *Dunwich*, *Orford*, *Ipswich*, *Colchester*, *Sandwich*, *Dovor*, *Rie*, *Winchelsea*, *Pevenesfel*, *Saford*, *Scorham*, *Chichester*, *Southampton*, *Exmouth*, *Dertmouth*, *Esse*, *Fowy*, and *London*. The Total of the Sums here accounted for was, four thousand nine hundred fifty eight Pounds, seven Shillings, three Pence halfpenny. The Quinzime for the Port of *London* was eight hundred thirty six Pounds, twelve Shillings, ten Pence; the Quinzime of *Boston* was, seven hundred and fourscore Pounds, fifteen Shillings and three Pence; the Quinzime of *Len* was, six hundred fifty one Pounds, eleven Shillings, eleven Pence; the Quinzime of *Southampton* was, seven hundred and twelve Pounds, three Shillings and seven Pence (*i*). In the 9th Year of K. *John*, the Citizens of *London* fined in CC Marks, That they might be quit of the

candisis Mercatorum, sicut Willelmus de Furnell & Willelmus de Wroteham eam habuit anno præterito; Et Rex assignabit Clericos suos ad pecuniam inde provenientem percipiendam. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(*b*) Idem H. [Oifel] debet M marcas pro habenda Quindecima Angliæ, sicut supra continetur. Sed habet inde quietantiam per supradictum breve; quia non habuit Custodiam prædictæ Quindecimæ & Cambij. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(*i*) Compotus Willelmi de Wroteham Archidiaconi de Tantonæ & Reginaldi de Cornhull & Willelmi de Furnell, de Quindena Mercatorum per Portus maris, præter partem in portu de *Len* a festo *S. Margaretæ* anni Quarti, usq; ad festum *S. Andreæ* anni Sexti, sicut ipsi dicunt, Quod tempus secundum annotationem Scaccarij incepit in festo *S. Margaretæ* anni Sexti durans usq; ad

festum *S. Andreæ* anni Septimi; Et de Exitu Nundinarum *S. Botulfi* & de *Len* de anno vijº. Idem reddunt compotum de C & Lviij l & v s & xj d de Quindecima Novi Castelli, Then follow the several Quinzimes of *Jarum*, *Cotun*, *Whitebi*, *Scardeburch*, *Hedun*, *Hul*, *Ebor.*, *Selebi*, *Lincolne*, *Barton*, *Ymmingham*, *Grimesbi*, *St. Botulf* [or *Boston*, whose Quinzime was DCC & quater xx l & xv s & iij d] *Len* [whose Quinzime was DC & Lj l & xj s & xj d]. *Gernemue*, *Norwiz*, *Dunwiz*, *Oreford*, *Gipefwiz*, *Colecestre*, *Sandwiz*, *Doura*, *Ria*, *Winchelsea*, *Pevenesfel*, *Saford*, *Scorham*, *Cicestre*, *Sudhanton* [whose Quinzime was DCC & xij l & iij s & vij d], *Excmeue*, *Dertemue*, *Esse*, *Fawi*, and *London* [whose Quinzime was DCCC & xxxvj l & xij s & x d.] Summa MMMM & DCCCC & Lviij l & vij s & iij d ob. *Mag. Rot. 6. f. Rot. 16. b. post Kent.*

Quinzime

Quinzime [imposed on Merchants] (*k*). In the 15th Year of K. *John*, *W. Earl of Saresbery* (*Geoffrey de Frenighan* for him) *Matthew Fitz-Herbert* (*James le Clerk* for him) and *Roeland Bloet*, Keepers or Wardens of the Sea-Ports, rendred to the Crown an Account of the several Duties following : They account for vij l xj s ix d ob. for Licences for Ships outward bound ; and for Cij l xij s iij d, the Assise or Duty of Woad in *Kent* and *Suffex* (the Port of *Dovor* excepted). At the same Time, *G. Fitz-Reinfrey* and *Brian del Isle* (*John de la Lade* and *William de Scardeclive* for them) accounted for fourscore and xvij l and a Mark, for the Assise of Woad at the Ports of *Yorkshire* ; and for xvij l ix s j d, for the Custome of Corn and Grease *per circuitum maris* ; and for Cvij s ix d ob., by Money received for Wines, to wit, iij d *per Tonell*. At this Time also *William de Albenni*, *Brian de Lisle*, and *G. Fitz-Reinfrey* (*William Chaplain* and *Walter de Monte aureo* for them) accounted for xvij l iij s iij d the Assise of Woad in the County of *Lincoln* ; and for Cxiiij l viij s ix d, Moneys received by Duties payable for Corn, Salt, Grease, Honey, and Salmon. Then likewise, *Earl Alberic*, *Robert Fitz-Roger*, and *William de Huntingfeld* (*Ranulf Wolf*, *Hugh de Riparia*, and *Eustace de Basingham* for them) accounted for Lij l vj s the Assise of Woad at the several Ports of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* ; and for Lv l xix s accruing by Corn, Salt, a Boat sold, and for fifty Quarters of Corn carried and sold against the Prohibition ; and for xx Marks of the Chatells of certain Pledges of *Alexander Horn*, forfeited by committing a Trespafs ; and for xij Marks arising by Sale of a certain *Norman's* Wines. Again ; *Hugh de Nevill* (*William de Hanton* for him) accounted for Lxxij l xxij d, the Assise of Woad arising at *Southampton* ; and for CLxx l xj s by sundry casual Profits arising at the Ports of *Devonshire*, *Cornwall*, *Hantsire*, and *Dorsetshire* ; out of the Total whereof, the Accountants were allowed (amongst other Things) for the Charges of arresting a Ship that put-in at a Place which was no Port. The said *Earl Alberic* and his Companions accounted for iij l ij s iij d, for the Assise of Woad in the several Ports of *Essex* ; And for Lxiiij s ij d for the Duty arising from Corn and Cheese (*l*). In the same Year, *John Fitz-Hugh* accounted

(*k*) De Oblatis : Cives Londoniæ [debent] CC marcas, Ut sint quieti de Quindena. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 5. b. Lond.*

(*l*) Computus Custodum Portuum Maris, a festo S. Michaelis anni xij, usq; ad Mediam Quadragesimam anni sequentis hunc annum. *W. Comes Saresberię Galfridus*

*de Frenigham pro eo, Mathæus filius Herberti Jacobus Clericus pro eo, Et Roelandus Bloet, r c de vij l & xj s & ix d & ob., de navibus pro licentia recedendi ; Et de C & iij l & xij s & iij d, de Assisa Walsdæ in Kent & Sudsex, sicut continetur in Rotulo quem liberaverunt in Thesauro, præter Dou-*



counted for CCCxxj Marks xij s, for the Custome of Woad ; And for Ciiij s vj d ob., to wit for xx Tonells being the *proficuum* of certain Tonells of Prise-Wines amounting to xvj l x s ; and for xx l viij s the *proficuum* of Lx Tonells of Wines bought and sold (*m*). In the 19th Year of K. Henry II. *Osbert de Brai* Farmer of *Windresfor*, accounted for iiij l vj s and vj d, arising by the Customs of Ships passing along the *Thames* (*n*). In the 41st Year of K. Henry III, *William de la Loke* was

re. Summa, C & xj l & vs & ob. In thesauro Lj s, Et debent C & vj l & xiiij s & ob.

G. filius Reinfridi & Brianus de Infula, Johannes de la Lade & Willelmus de Scardeclive pro eis, r c de quater xx & xvij l & xij s & iiij d, de assisa Waifdiæ Portuum Comitatus Ebor., sicut continetur in Rotulo quem liberaverunt in Thesauro ; Et de xvij l & ix s & j d, de Consuetudine bladi & pinguetudinis per circuitum maris ; Et de Cs & viij s & ix d & ob. de denariis captis de vino, scilicet de Tonello iiij d. Summa, C & xxij l & x s & ij d. In th. l, et Q. f.

Willelmus de Albenni & B. de Infula & G. filius Reinfridi, Willelmus Capell. & Walterus de Monte aureo pro eis, r c de xlviij l & iij s & iiij d, de assisa Waifdiæ in Comitatu Lincollsciræ ; Et de C & xiiij l & viij s & ix d, de denariis captis de blado, & sale, & crassio, & melle, & salmone, sicut continetur in Rotulo quem liberaverunt in Thesauro ; In thesauro *So much and so much* ; Et Q. f.

Comes Albericus Robertus filius Rogeri Willelmus de Huntingefeld, Rannulfus Lupus & Hugo de Riparia & Eustacius de Basingham pro eis, r c de Liij l & vj s, de assisa waifdiæ per portus Nortolciæ & Sudfolciæ ; Et de Lvl & xix s, de blado, & sale, & j batello vendit., & de L quarterijs frumenti ductis contra assisam & venditis, sicut continetur in Rotulo quem liberaverunt in Thesauro ; Et de xx marcis de cattallis plegiorum Alexandri Horn pro transgressione ; Et de xij marcis de vinis ejusdam Normanni venditis. Summa, C & xli & x s & viij d. In thesauro *so much* ; Et debent *so much*.

Hugo de Nevill, Willelmus de Hanton pro eo, r c de Lxxij l & xxij d, de assisa

waifdiæ apud Sudhantonam ; Et de C & Lxx l & x s, de pluribus occasionibus per portus Devonix, Cornubiæ, & Sudhantefiræ, & Dorsetæ ; Summa, CC & xliij l & xij s & x d ; in Thesauro nihil ; Et in pluribus passagijs Lviij l & xij s & vjd, per brevia Regis ; Et in conducendis Navibus ad vehendum Bladum Regis apud Cardigan, viij l & x s per breve Regis ; Et in emendatione Demorum Regis apud Portesmue xliij s & vjd ; Et in custodia Galiarum Regis apud Suhanton xlvj s & viij d ; Et in custodia Navis Regis quæ venit de Gernefi, xij s ; Et in custo arestandi j navem quæ applicuit alibi quam in portu, viij s ; Et debet C & Lxx l xix s & ij d.

Item Comes Albericus & Socij supradicti r c de iiij l & ij s & iiij d, de assisa waifdiæ per portus Essexiæ ; Et de Lxiiij s & ij d, de blado & caseo. Summa, viij l & vj s & iiij d ; In thesauro Lx s & jd ; Et in passagio Walerammi de Lemburec, iiij l & iij s & ix d ; Et debent iij s & vjd.

Homines Colecestriæ r c de iij s & vjd de blado capto, In th. l, Et Q. f. *Mag. Rot. 15. Joh. Rot. 15. b. post Sudhantescir.*

(*m*) Idem [Johannes filius Hugonis] r c de CCC xxj marcis & xij s, de Consuetudine Waifdiæ de prædicto tempore ; Et de C & iiij s & vjd & ob., scilicet de xx tonellis de proficuo tonellorum de prisâ xvj l & x s ; Et de xx l & viij s, de proficuo Lx tonellorum qui fuerunt empti & venditi. Summa, CC & xix l & viij s & vjd & ob.

Idem r c de xxxj l de vinis venditis quæ receperunt a servientibus Roberti de Turneham post mortem ipsius in Archiepiscopatu Cantuariæ ; and of other Receipts ; Summa, C & quater xx & vij l & xiiij s & viij d. *Mag. Rot. 15. J. Rot. 9. a.*

(*n*) Osbertus de Brai r c de iiij l & vj s &

was in Arrere Six Marks and a Half for the Ferm of *Avalage* of the *Thames* (o). This *Avalage* (as I suppose) was a Sort of Toll (p).

IV. To the Instances mentioned in the third Section of this Chapter, add if you please the Duties paid to the King's Chamberlains of *London* for his Use, the Duties arising at *Billingsgate*, and by *Tronage* &c. In the 8th Year of K. *Richard I*, *Henry de Casteillon* accounted at the Exchequer for the Ministry or Office of the Chamberlainship of *London* for two Years: To wit, for CCCLxxix l xvij d, arising by the Fines and Disfines of Merchants, for Tin and other Mercatures at *London*; fourscore and sixteen Pounds and half a Mark paid in Fines by Merchants for leave to import Woad into *England*, and to sell it there; twenty six pounds three Shillings [forfeited] Chatells of the King's Enemies; sixteen Shillings ten pence, the Chattells of certain Clippers; twenty four Marks for *grifum opus* which was taken from the King's Enemies; and twenty eight Pounds two Shillings and six Pence, the Price of certain Prize-Wines (q). In the tenth Year of K. *Richard I*, *Gervase de Aldermanbiry* rendred an Account of the

& vj d de Consuetudine Navium per Tamisiam: In th. l, Et Q. c. *Mag. Rot. 19. H. 2. Rot. 8. a. tit. Windresfor.*

(o) Willelmus de la Loke debet vj marcas & dimidiam de remanente firmæ Avalagij Tamisiz. *Memor. 41. H. 3. Rot. 23. b.*

(p) Godefrido de Lifton pro Rege. Mandatum est eidem, quod sine dilatione deliberari faciat Namia capta apud Braye pro theloneo Maereni nostri carati per avalagium Tamisiz apud Braye, Ne &c. *Mich. Memor. 32. H. 3. Rot. 2. a.*

J. la Lok was prosecuted in the Exchequer, for taking *Avalage* for the Passage of the King's Timber to Windfor. The Defendant pleads, that he asked for it once, but did not receive it; and disclaims the Right to it. *Rot. Placit. 45. H. 3. Rot. 6. b.*

(q) Computus Henrici de Casteillon de Ministerio Chamberlengarie de Londonia, scilicet a Pentecoste Sexti anni in duos annos. Henricus de Casteillon r c de CCC & Lxxix l & xvij d, de Finibus & Decimis Mercatorum de Stagno & alijs Mercaturis apud Londoniam; Et de quater xx & xvj l & vj s & viij d de Mercatoribus, pro Licentia ducendi waldiam in Angliam & vendendi eam; Et de xxvj l & iij s de catallis Inimicorum

Regis —; Et de xvjs & x d de catallis quorundam Retuntorum; Et de xxiiij marcis in Grifio opere sic appreciato, quod caput fuit ab Inimicis Regis; Et de xxvij l & iij s & vj d de vinis captis ad prisam venditis; Et de x l de Petro filio Neuelun pro hospitibus suis: Summa, D & Lxxiiij l & viijs & x d: In Thefauro Cl: Et Comiti de Limingis iij l pro una navi locata ad opus ejusdem a Londonia usq; ad Andwers; Et pro viſtualibus ad deferendum cum eodem iij l & xx d & ob., per breve H. Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi; Et Kenewrecco filio Reg[is] Wall[iæ] v marcas & j d, pro uno paletrido ad opus suum; Et præterea xxvijs & j d pro uno equo ad opus clerici sui, per breve ejusdem; Et Emmæ de Bendevill xls de Dono Regis, pro Calumpnia sua quam habuit in tribus Milibus grifij operis quod rex habuit, per breve ejusdem; Et ad negocia Regis facienda in Wallia & in Marchia Walliz, & in Militibus & Servientibus ibi retinendis in servitio Regis, CC & Lx l & xij s & iij d, per breve ejusdem; Et Radulfo de Hauuill x l de præstito ad sustentationem avium Regis, per breve ejusdem; and in divers other Payments or Deductions. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 1. b.*

Cham-



Chamberlainship of *London*, from Whitsontide in the eighth Year of K. *Richard I*, to the Feast of SS. *Philipp* and *James* next before the Coronation of K. *John*, except nine Weeks, whilst *Nicolas Duket*, and *Peter le Clerk* had the Custody of that Chamberlainship: He accounted for xvij l vj s vj d, the Dismes of Merchants for several Merchandises; Lxxj l xiiij s ix d, the Fines of sundry Merchants for leave to import and sell Woad into *England*; xxij l xij s, the Fines of Merchants for leave to export Wool and Leather out of *England*; xlvij Marks arising by Sale of Woad which was taken from the King's Enemies; C Marks the Fine of *Walter Blome* one of the King's Enemies; xx l arising by Sale of Wool belonging to *William de Boloigne*; x Marks the Fine of *Guy Tufart*; v Marks the Fine of *Nicolas Cousin* to *Guy de Vou*; v Marks and half a Mark the Price of Silk that was taken from the *Flemings*; xj Marks for Filet taken from *John de Berchamsted*, which he intended to convey into *Flanders*, contrary to the Liberties of the City of *London*; one Mark for Salmon that was sold; viij l xiiij s the Price of certain Bacons and Gammons of *William le Gut*; xxxij l xj s for Prise-Wines; iij s iiij d for Linen and Walebrun; CCxxv Marks for Wool, to wit, xlv Sacks which were taken at *Hul* and sold; xiiij l xiiij s iiij d for Corn taken from the Men of *Rye*; Cs taken from the Men of *Hugh de Gurnai* who was then the King's Enemy; two Marks arising by Sale of two Anchors and a Cable belonging to a Ship of the King's; and vj s for the Mast of the same Ship (r).

In

(r) Compotus Gervasij de Aldermannefbiria de Ministerio Camberlengariæ de Londonia, a Pentecoste octavi anni Regni Regis Ricardi, usq; ad festum Apostolorum Philippi & Jacobi proximum ante Coronationem Regis Johannis, præter ix septimanas per quas Nicolaus Duket & Petrus Clericus habuerunt custodiam prædicti Ministerij, scilicet a festo Ascensionis anni præteriti usq; ad festum S. Grimbaldi: De quibus novem Septimanis prædicti Nicolaus & Petrus debent respondere, sicut prædictus Gervasius dicit.

Idem G. reddit compotum de xvij l vj s & vj d, de decimis Mercatorum de pluribus mercaturis quas recepit per x dies in primo anno, sicut dicit; Et de Lxxj l & xiiij s & ix d de finibus Mercatorum pro licentia ducendi Waistiam in Angliam & vendendam; Et de xxij l & xij s de finibus Mercatorum, pro licentia abducendi ab Anglia Lanam & Coria; Et de xlvij marcis de

Waistia vendita, quæ capta fuit ab inimicis Regis super Johannem de Croi & socios suos; Et de C marcis de fine Walteri Blome inimici Regis; Et de xx l de Lana Willelmi de Bolonia, vendita per visum Stephani Crassi & Yvonis Clerici Constabularij & Petri Bat; Et de x marcis de fine Widonis Tufart; Et de v marcis de fine Nicolai cognati Widonis de Vou; Et de v marcis & dimidia de Serico vendito & capto a Flandrensibus; Et de xj marcis de fileto capto de Johanne de Berchamstede, quod voluit ducere in Flandriam contra libertatem Civitatis Lond[oniæ]; Et de j marca de Salmone vendito; Et de viij l & xiiij s de Baconibus & Pernis Willelmi le Gut venditis; Et de xxxij l & xj s de prisis vini; Et de iij s & iiij d de tela linea & walebruno emptis ad faciendum inde commodum Regis; Et de CC & xxv marcis de Lana, scilicet de xlv saccis venditis & captis apud Hul; Et de xij l & xiiij s & iiij d de blado capto ab

Hominibus



In the 4th Year of K. *John*, *Gervase of Aldermanbury* paid Part of the *Remanent* due upon his Account of the said Chamberlainship for the tenth Year of K. *Richard I* (s). In the 5th Year of K. *John*, *William de St. Michael* fined to the King in C*l*, to have the Chamberlainry of *London*; and besides, was to pay C Marks for it yearly (t). In the 7th Year of K. *Henry III*, *William Joymer* owed C*l*, for the Issues of the Chamberlary of *London*, which the King committed to him for two Years, yielding that Sum by Way of Ferm yearly; saving to the King the Prize of the *grisium opus* of Wax, and of Silks, which *William* was to deliver by his own Hand for the King's Use (u). The said *William Joymer* accounted for the Issues of the said Chamberlainship for the Year next following: and then that Office was committed to *Richard Reinger* and *John Travers* (w); who, in the Roll of the 11th Year of K. *Henry III*, were charged to account for the said Chamberlainship for the tenth Year (x); and in the twelfth Year they did account for it accordingly (y). In the thirteenth Year,  
*Richard*

Hominibus de Ria; Et de C*s* qui capti fuerunt ab Hominibus Hugonis de Gurnai qui tunc fuit inimicus Regis; Et de ij marcis de duabus ancoris & uno Cabulo venditis quæ fuerunt de Nav[i] Regis; Et de vjs de Malo ejusdem Navis vendito: Summa, CCCC & Lxxj l & xxij d: In Thesauro nichil: Et Gervasio de Aldermannesbiria xxij marcas & iij s & iiij d pro quatuor penulis de minuto vario—and in diversis other Deductions: Et debet C & xxj l & xix s & vid. *Mag. Rot. 10. R. 1. Rot. 12. b.*

(s) Gervasius de Aldermannesbiria r c de L*l* & vjs & ijd de Camberlengaria anni decimi. In Thesauro nichil, Et Regi Ricardo L marcas, per breve ipsius, Et debet xxv marcas & vjs & ijd. *Mag. Rot. 4. f. Rot. 20. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(t) Willelmus de Sancto Michael debet C*l*, pro Camberlengaria Londoniæ, & C marcas singulis annis reddendas pro eadem Cameraria. Et idem Willelmus reddidit Regi in Normannia L*l* de fine prædictarum C*l*; & alias L*l* reddet Ricardo de Uvedal Clerico, qui litteras ipsius Willelmi habet quousq; illas L*l* ab ipso Willelmo habuerit. *Mag. Rot. 5. f. Rot. 1. b. Lond. & Midd.*

(u) Willelmus Joymer [debet] C*l*, de exitu Chamberlariæ Londoniæ, quam Rex

VOL. I.

ei commisit tenendam per talem firmam, a festo Annuntiationis B. Mariæ anno Regni sui septimo usq; in ij annos, per annum reddendam ad Scaccarium; Salva Regi prisâ grisij operis, ceræ, & pannorum sericorum, per manum suam ad opus Regis liberanda. *Mag. Rot. 7. H. 3. tit. Londonia & Midd., Nova Oblata.*

(w) Willelmus Joymer r c de C*l*, de exitu Camerariæ Londoniæ de uno anno, sicut continetur in Rotulo de anno præcedenti. Idem W. [debet] Lxxv l de eadem firma a festo Annuntiationis B. Mariæ anni hujus usq; ad Natale Domini anni sequentis, quando Chaunberlenggeria tradita fuit Ricardo Reinger & Johanni Travers, per præceptum Regis. *Mag. Rot. 8. H. 3. tit. Londonia & Midd.*

(x) Willelmus Joymer [debet] Lxxv l, de firma Camberlengeriæ Londoniæ, a festo Annuntiationis B. Mariæ Anni viij, usq; ad Natale Domini anni ix.

Ricardus Renger & Johannes Travers debent respondere de eadem Camberlengeria, a prædicto festo Natalis Domini usq; ad festum S. Luciæ anni x. Et respondet in Rotulo sequenti in Rotulo Compotorum. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 3. Londonia & Middelfexa.*

(y) Compotus Camerariæ Londoniæ.  
5 G *Mag.*

*Richard Renger* accounted for the Remanent of his Account of that *Cameraria*: and *William Joimer* for his (*z*). In the fourteenth Year, the said *Richard* and *William* accounted for the Remanent of former Years (*a*). In the 57th Year of the same King, *Poncius de More* rendered an Account in the King's Wardrobe, for the whole Time that he had been Chamberlain of *London* and Buyer of the King's Wines (*b*). In the third Year of K. *Richard I*, *Alberic de Billingsgate* stood charged with Lxxij s iiij d, for the Customes arising from *Billingsgate*, *Botulfesgate*, and *Garscherche* (*c*). In the 8th Year of that King, *William de Haverhill* accounted for the said Customes charged on *Aberic de Billingsgate* who was only *William's* Baillee (*d*). In the 52d Year of K. *Henry III*, *Walter Hervey* and *William de Durham*, Bailiffs of the City of *London*, rendered to the Crown as *Custodes*, an Account of several Issues of the City for one half Year: that is to say, they accounted for fourscore and seventeen Pounds thirteen Shillings and eleven Pence Halfpenny, for the Issue of divers Tronages with several small Strandages; for Lxxv l vj s x d the Customes of all Sorts of Merchandises brought from beyond-Sea to the said City, for which the Custome called *Scavage* was payable, and likewise for the Issues of divers Pesages within the said half-Year;

*Mag. Rot. 12. H. 3. Rot. intit.* Rotulus diversorum Compotorum.

(*z*) *Ricardus Reinger* r c de vij l & xl d, de Reinanente Compoti suo de Chaunberlengeria Londoniæ.

*Willelmus Joimer* r c de Lxxv l de firma Chaunberlengeriæ Londoniæ; sicut continetur in Rotulo præcedenti. *Mag. Rot. 13. H. 3. tit.* Londonia & Midilseiff.

(*a*) *Ricardus Reynger* debet vij l xl d, de remanenti compoti sui de Camberlania Londoniæ. Solvit. *Willelmus Joimer* debet Cl de firma Chamberlaneriæ. *R. Renger* & Major Londoniæ manuceperunt quod satisfaciatur ad quindenam S. Hylariæ. *Memor. 14. H. 3. Rot. 14. a.*

(*b*) Rex Omnibus &c salutem. Sciatis quod *Poncius de Mora* Camerarius noster Londoniæ, reddidit compotum suum in Garderoba nostra coram *Roberto Aguillon*, & *Petro de Wintonia* Custode ejusdem Garderobæ, de toto tempore quo fuit Camerarius noster Londoniæ & Emptor Vinorum nostrorum, usq; ad diem Martis proximum post festum B. Martini, anno regni nostri Quinquagesimo septimo: Quo quidem

compoto audito, & allocatis hinc inde quæ fuerunt allocanda, tenemur eidem *Poncio* in Mille trescentis sexaginta & duodecim libris, novem solidis, sex denarijs & obolo, pro omnibus arreragijs in quibus ei tenebamur, pro vinis per ipsum captis ad opus nostrum—. Quietamus eciam præfatum *Poncium* de omnimodis compotis & ratiocinijs, in quibus nobis tenebatur, de tempore quo fuit Camerarius noster Londoniæ, sicut prædictum est. In cujus &c, T. R. apud Westmon. xv die Novembris. *Rot. Pat. & al. 57. H. 3. m. 1.*

(*c*) *Albricus de Billingsgate* [debet] Lxxijs & iiij d, de Consuetudine de *Billingsgate*, & *Botulfesgate*, & *Garscherche*, de anno præterito. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd.*

(*d*) *Willelmus de Haverhill* r c de Lxxijs & iiij d, de consuetudinibus de *Billingsgate*, & *Botulfesgate*, & *Garscherche*; qui exigebantur ab *Alberico de Billingsgate* qui habuit Bailliam per ipsum *Willelmum*. *Mag. Rot. 8. R. 1. Rot. 23. b. Lond. & Midd.*



and for Cxviij s vij d ob. for the Issues of the Corn mete at the Port of *Billingsgate*, and the Customes there; and for vij l ij d ob., the Custome of Fish brought to *London-bridge-street*, and other Customes there; and for iiij l vij s vj d, the Issues of the Field and Bars of *Smithfield*; and for viij l xij s ij d ob., by Toll received at the City-gates, and by the Customes of the River *Thames* westward; and for xlij l v d, by Stallages, Customes of Butchers and others exercising divers Trades in the Market of *Westchepe*, by small Tolls and Issues of the same Market, with the Profits of the Market of *Garfchirche* and *Wollechirchehawe*, and with a certain yearly Socage of the Butchers of *London*; and for xvij l xj s ij d, the Issues of the *Queen's Hithe* then being in the King's Hand; and for xl xj s, the Chatells of sundry Foreigners who forfeited by buying and selling in the City, against the Statutes and Customes thereof; and for fourscore and vj l v s ix d ob., by Pleas and Perquisites within the same City; and for xj l vj s viij d, arising by the *Waidarii* and *Ambiani* of *Corbye* and *Neele*. Which several Sums amounted in the whole, to CCCLxvj l xv s iiij d ob. (e). In the third Year of K. *Richard I.* *Stephen le Blund* accounted for the Ferm of the Trone and Sextary of *London* (f); and again in the

(e) Lucas de Batencurt & Johannes Adrian [debent] Cxxl Bl. de firma Civitatis Londoniæ, ab xij die Novembris usq; ad Vigiliam Paschæ, antequam Rex committeret eandem Civitatem cum Comitatu Middilsexiæ Waltero Hervy & Willelmo de Dunolmo, electis per Cives, ad respondendum de exitibus ejusdem Civitatis, per recordum Thefaurarij.

Walterus Hervy & Willelmus de Dunolmo Ballivi, ut Custodes, a Vigilia Paschæ usq; ad festum S. Michaelis, scilicet de ultimo dimidio anno, r c de quater xx xvij l xij s xj d ob., de exitibus diversorum tronagiorum, cum quibusdam parvis strandagijs, per totum prædictum tempus; Et de Lxxvj vj s & x d, de consuetudinibus omnimodarum mercandiarum venientium de partibus transmarinis ad Civitatem prædictam, de quibus consuetudo debetur quæ vocatur Scavagium, Et de exitibus pefagiorum per idem tempus; Et de Cxviij s vij d & ob., de exitibus mensuræ bladi venientis ad portum de *Billingsgate*, & consuetudine aquæ ibidem; Et de vij l ij d & ob. de consuetudine piscis venientis ad vicum Pontis Londoniæ, & quarundam aliarum consuetudinum ibidem, per idem tempus; Et de iiij l

vij s & vj d, de exitu campi & barrarum de *Smethefeud*; Et de viij l xij s ij d & ob., de theolonio recepto ad portas Civitatis, & de consuetudine aquæ *Tamisiæ* versus occidentem; Et xlij l & v d de stallagijs, consuetudinibus carnificum & aliorum exercentium diversas mercandisas in mercato de *Westchep* parvis theolonijs & exitibus ejusdem mercati, cum exitibus mercati de *Garfchirche* & *Wollechirchehawe*, cum quodam annuo focagio carnificum ejusdem Civitatis; Et de xvij l xj s & ij d, de exitibus *Ripæ* Reginæ tunc existentis in manu Regis; Et de xl xj s, de catallis quorundam forinsecorum, qui emunt & vendunt in Civitate, contra statuta & consuetudines ejusdem, forisfactis; Et de quater xx vj l v s & ix d ob., de placitis & perquisitis in eadem Civitate, per prædictum tempus; Et de xj l vj s & viij d, de *Waidarijs* de *Ambianis* *Corbye* & *Neele* de termino S. Michaelis. Summa, CCCLxvj l xv s iiij d ob. *Mag. Rot. 52. H. 3. Londonia & Midd. m. 1. a.*

(f) Stephanus Blundus r c de C & xv s, de firma *Throsni* & Sextarij cum pertinentijs de anno præterito. *Mag. Rot. 3. R. 1. Rot. 11. a. Lond. & Midd.*



9th Year of that King (g); and in the 2d Year of K. *John* (b). King *Edward* II, anno regni 2°, committed to *Alexander le Peyntur*, the Office of Tronage in *London*, during his Pleasure: and to *Gilbert Haukyn*, the Office of Tronage and Clerk of the Market at *Newcastle* upon *Tine*, during Pleasure (i). In the 19th Year of K. *Edward* II, the Sheriffs of *London* were commanded to distrain *John le Lung* (whom the King had appointed to exercise the Office of Tronage in the City of *London* during the King's Pleasure) by his Lands and Chatells, to come and render an Account of the said Tronage. *John* came and pleaded, that he ought not to render any Account thereof, for that no Man who ever held the said Office before him by Commission from the King ever accounted for it, and that there was no Profit belonging to that Office for which he could account to the King. Upon searching the Rolls of the Exchequer, it was not found that any Keeper of the said Tronage ever accounted for it, or answered to the King for any Profit arising from it. Whereupon, Judgment was given, that *John* should be quit of accounting for the said Tronage (k). But by what Grant or other Means the Keepers of the Tronage at that Time came to be free from accounting I have not observed.

In

(g) *Stephanus Blundus* r c de xlvs de firma Throni & Sextarij de *Londonia* cum pertinentijs; In thesauro xs, Et debet xxxvs. *Mag. Rot.* 9. *R. 1. Rot.* 11. a.

(b) *Stephanus Blundus* r c de xxvijs, de firma Throni & Sextarij de *Londonia* cum pertinentijs. *Mag. Rot.* 2. *J. Rot.* 11. a. *Lond. & Midd.*

*Stephanus Blundus* [debet] xvij s, de firma Throni & Sextarij cum pertinentijs. *Mag. Rot.* 4. *J. Rot.* 20. b. *Lond. & Midd.*

(i) Rex xiiij die Marcij anno secundo assignavit dilectum servientem suum *Alexandrum le Peyntur* ad officium Tronagij in Civitate *Londonia* exercendum quamdiu Regi placuerit. *T. Thesaurario* &c.

Et eodem die mandatum est *Willelmo*. *Servat & Willelmo Cusyn Custodibus Custumæ Lanarun. &c* in Civitate *Londoniæ*. *Hil. Commissiõ.* 2. E. 2. *Rot.* 10. b.

Officium Tronatoris & Clerici Novæ Custumæ apud Novum Castrum super *Tynam* was committed to *Gilbert Haukyn* quamdiu Regi placuerit. *Hil. Commissiõ.* ib. *Rot.* 11. a.

(k) *Londonia*. Memorandum quod, cum Dominus Rex ix° die octobris anno primo Regis nunc assignaverit *Johannem le Lung* Civem Civitatis *Londoniæ*, ad officium tronagij in eadem Civitate exercendum quamdiu Regi placeret, præceptum fuit Vicecomitibus *Londoniæ*, quod distringant prædictum *Johannem* per terras & catalla &c, ita quod haberent corpus ejus hic modo in crastino S. Michaelis, ad reddendum Regi compotum de tronagio prædicto de tempore &c.

Et idem *Johannes* venit hic modo ad prædictum crastinum, & dicit quod nullum compotum inde reddere tenetur, quia dicit quod nullus qui dictum officium ante ipsum tenuit ex commissione Regis, umquam inde computavit, nec est aliquod proficuum spectans ad officium illud de quo compotum aliquem Regi reddere debet. Et super hoc scrutatis Rotulis [non] est compertum, quod nullus custos tronagij prædicti umquam inde computavit, nec quod responderetur Domino Regi de aliquo proficuo proveniente de eodem tronagio. Ideo consideratum,

In the 23d Year of K. Henry II, *William le Brun* and *William le Blund* accounted for xxxvj l for the Ferm of the *Queen's Hithe* (l), in the 28th Year *William le Brun* accounted for xlij l, the Ferm of the *Queen's Hithe* (m); in the 29th, 31st, and 33d Years of the same King, the Citizens of *London* accounted for the Ferm of the said *Hithe* (n). In the 9th Year of K. Henry III, *Andrew Bukerell* and *John Travers* had the *Ripa Reginæ* [the *Queen's Hithe*] in Ferm (o); in the 11th Year of that King, it was granted to *Richard Renger* at the Ferm of xli l per annum during the King's Pleasure (p); afterwards, it was holden by *Andrew Bukerel* and *John Travers*, and by the Citizens of *London* and *Thomas de Cirencestre* as *Custodes* (q).

V. In Process of Time, the King's Customes came to be most generally called *Custuma*. In the 26th Year of K. Edward I, there was payable to the King for Customes, for every Sack of Wool carried out of the Port of *Len* half a Mark, for every three hundred *pelles lanutæ* half a Mark, and for every Last of Leathers one Mark. The King appointed *Hugh de Massingham* and *Ranulf le Keu* to collect, receive and keep the said Customes at *Len* during his Pleasure, and to account for them at the Exchequer. And a Writ issued to the Sheriffs of the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntendon*, *Notingham* and *Derby*, *Bedford* and *Buckingham*, *Warwick* and *Leicester*, *Rutland* and *Norfolk*, commanding them to make Proclamation in their several Bailiwicks, that all Merchants should carry Merchandises of that Sort to the

sideratum est, quod idem Johannes quoad compotum prædictum recedat quietus. *Mich. Commun. 19. E. 2. Rot. — a.*

(l) Willelmus Brunus & Willelmus Blundus r c de xxxvj l, de firma Hedæ Reginæ. *Mag. Rot. 23. H. 2. Rot. 11. b. Lundonia.*

(m) Willelmus Brunus r c de xlij l, de firma Hedæ Reginæ. *Mag. Rot. 28. H. 2. Rot. 12. b. Lund.*

(n) Cives Londoniæ r c de xlij l de firma Hedæ Reginæ. *Mag. Rot. 29. H. 2. Rot. 13. b. Londonia & Midd.*

Cives Londoniæ debent xxj l & xvj s & viij d, de Veteri firma hedæ Reginæ. *Mag. Rot. 31. H. 2. Rot. 13. b.*

Cives Londoniæ r c de xvij l & xvj s & viij d, de Veteri firma Hedæ Reginæ. *Mag. Rot. 33. H. 2. Rot. 3. b.*

(o) Andreas Bukerel & Johannes Travers [debent] xx l & x s de firma Ripæ Reginæ

de anno ixº; De quibus Infirmi Hospitalis S. Egidij Londoniæ debent habere xxx s de elemosina constituta. *Mag. Rot. 11. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 1. a.*

(p) Ricardus Renger [debet] xli l de firma Ripæ Reginæ, quam Rex concessit ei per talem firmam annuatim quamdiu Regi placuerit. *Ib. juxt.*

(q) Andreas Bukerel & Johannes Travers debent xx l & x s de firma Ripæ Reginæ. Sed ipsi non debent summoneri pro illo debito, sed Cives Londoniæ & Thomas de Cyrencestria debent inde respondere, Quia probatum est per inspectionem Rotulorum præcedentium, quod istud debitum quod petebatur de dictis Andrea & Johanne, debent peti de dictis Civibus & Thoma de ultimo dimidio anno xº, quando ipsi Cives & Thomas fuerunt Custodes ejusdem Ripæ. *Mag. Rot. 14. H. 3. Lond. & Midd. m. 1. a.*

said

said Port, whenever they exported them, saving to the King his said Customs for the same. In like Manner, Customers or *Custodes Custumæ* were appointed for the several Towns or Ports of *New Castle upon Tyne, Kingston upon Hull, Boston, Yarmouth, Ipswich, Southampton, Bristol, and London (r)*. The Mayor of *London* and other Citizens, in obedience to the King's Orders, caused a Scale to be made for weighing of Wools. They brought it to the Treasurer and Barons at the Exchequer, assuring them it had been examined and approved by the Scale [or Beam] which was used for weighing the Wools in *London*. The Treasurer and Barons straitway delivered it

(r) De Custodia Custumæ Regis apud Len commissa. Rex decimo die Aprilis anno xxv<sup>o</sup> assignavit Hugonem de Massingham & Ranulphum le Keu, ad Custumam suam Lanarum pellium lanutarum & coriorum exeuncium Regnum suum apud Len colligendam recipiendam & Custodiendam quamdiu Regi placuerit; videlicet de quolibet sacco Lanæ dimidiam marcam, & de trescentis pellibus lanutis dimidiam marcam, & de quolibet Lasso coriorum unam marcam; ita quod de exitibus inde provenientibus Regi respondeant ad Scaccarium: Et ideo mandatum est omnibus ad quos &c, quod eisdem Hugoni & Ranulpho in præmissis, & in omnibus quæ ad præmissa pertinent, sint intendentes & respondentes in forma prædicta. In cujus &c; T. Thesaurario die & anno supradictis [i. e. quinto die Marcij anno xxvj<sup>o</sup>] De Proclamatione ejusdem. Et mandatum est Vicecomitibus Cant. & Hunt. Not. & Derb. Bed. & Buk. Warr. & Leic. Rotel. & Norf., quod per ballivas suas, in singulis Burgis & Civitatibus & villis Mercatorijs proclamari faciant, quod omnes mercatores hujusmodi Mercandizas suas ad portum prædictum ducere & cariare faciant, quando-cunq; & quocienscumq; sibi viderint expedire, ad quascunque partes extra regnum nostrum voluerint, eas ducant & duci faciant; salva nobis prius custuma nostra inde debita in forma prædicta. T. ut supra. Northumbria. De custodia custumæ apud Novum Castrum super Tynam. Per consimiles Litteras assignantur Henricus le Escot & Petrus Graper ad custodiendum prædictam custumam apud Novum Castrum super Ty-

nam. T. Thes. apud Westmonasterium v<sup>o</sup> die Maij anno viceffimo sexto. Et mandatum Hugoni de Cardoil & Adæ de Eboraco clerico, nuper custodibus novæ custumæ ibidem, vel uni eorum, quod illam partem sigilli Regis quod vocatur Coket, & quod Rex ad dictam custumam deputari fecit in portu prædicto, quam ijdem Hugo & Adam in custodia sua habent, dictis Henrico & Petro liberari faciant. T. Thesaurario apud Westmon. eodem quinto die Maij anno prædicto. Ebor. Kingston super Hul. Per consimiles Litteras assignantur Linc. apud S. Botolphum. per consimiles litteras assignantur Norf. Jernemuta. per consimiles litteras assignantur —

Suff. Gypewicus, per consimiles Litteras assignantur —. Rot. 10. a. Suhamton. per consimiles litteras assignantur —. Rot. 10. b. Bristol. per consimiles litteras assignantur —.

London. per consimiles litteras assignantur Adam de Rokefle & Johannes de Cantuaria apud London. T. ut supra.

Et consimili modo mandatum est Albrico de Fiscampo clerico dictæ custumæ ibidem ut supra; T. ut supra eodem quinto die Maij &c.

Postea quinto die Maij anno xxvj<sup>o</sup>, assignantur Adam de Rokefle & Albrico de Fiscampo ad custodiam lanarum, pellium lanutarum, & coriorum apud London; sicut continetur alibi inter memoranda hujus anni, inter commissiones de Termino Paschæ †. *Hil. Communia* 25 & 26. *Ed. 1.* Rot. 10. a. & b. † *Pas. Commun. ibidem* Rot. 11. b.



to *William de Barton* to be carried to *Hugh de Massingham* and *Ranulph le Keu*, Commissioners of the King's Customs of Wools and Leathers at *Lenn*, to be used there for weighing the Wools exported. And they delivered the said *William*, in a Purse sealed with the Exchequer-Seal, the Seals appointed to be used by the said Customs for the *Cocket* in customing the Wools and Leathers at *Len*; who was to convey them to the said *Hugh* and *Ranulph* (s). About this Time the Community of the Realm granted to the King, in Aid of his War against *France*, the Custom or Duty of *xl s* for every Sack of Wool, and *v Marks* for every Last of Leathers exported out of the Realm, for the Space of two Years, or three, if the said War lasted so long. And at the same Time the King granted, that he would take no Custome of the said Community without their common Assent; saving to the King and his Heirs the Customs of Wools, Woolfells and Leathers granted to him by the said Community before that Time. The King released to the said Community of the Realm the said Custome or Subsidy of *xl s* and *v Marks*. And thereupon commanded the *Custodes* of his Customs in the several Ports of *England* to forbear receiving the same: and likewise commanded the Sheriffs of the several Counties to make Proclamation in their Bailiwicks, that all Merchants and others who designed to export Wools, Woolfells, and Leathers, might safely carry them to the several Ports where the King had a Cocket, paying the old Duties only, viz. Half a Mark for every Sack of Wools and Woolfells, and a Mark for every Last of Leathers (t). In the 9th Year of K.

*Edward*

(s) De Coketto & Trona de Len missis ibidem. Memorandum quod Nono die Maij anno præsentis Henricus le Galeys Major Civitatis Londoniæ & Willelmus de Betoyne Camerarius ejusdem, & alij Cives Civitatis illius, venerunt hic & protulerunt coram Venerabili Patre W. Coventrensi & Lichfeldensi Episcopo Thesaurario, & Baronibus, quandam Tronam pro lanis ponderandis, quam per mandatum Regis fieri fecerant, asserentes eam bene & fideliter fore examinatam & probatam post Tronam suam qua utitur in Londonia, de lanis a portu illo exeuntibus ponderandis &c. Et in continenti Thesaurarius & Barones Tronam prædictam a Majori Camerario & Civibus admittentes, eam liberarunt Willelmo de Barton Clerico, deferendam Hugoni de

Massingham & Ranulpho le Keu de Lenn, deputatis ibidem ad Custumam lanarum & coriorum a portu illo exeuncium ad opus Regis custodiendam, ut eadem pro lanis ponderandis utantur in hac parte. Liberarunt insuper eidem Willelmo de Barton sub pede Sigilli Scaccarij, in quadam bursa, illa Sigilla quæ deputantur pro Coketto quo dicti Custodes uti debent customando lanas & coria in prædicto portu de Lenn, ut idem Willelmus Sigilla illa sic sigillata dictis Hugoni & Ranulpho deferat, eisdem liberanda, facturis inde quod prædictum est. *Pasf. Communia* 26. E. 1. *Ret.* 71. in *Bund.* 25 & 26. E. 1.

(t) Custodibus Novæ Custumæ apud Novum Castrum super Tynam. Rex Custodibus Novæ Custumæ suæ apud Novum Castrum

trium

Edward II, the said Customs were payable to the King, viz. For every Sack of Wool carried out of the Port of *Bristol* half a Mark, for every three hundred *pelles lanutæ* half a Mark, and for every Last of Leather one Mark (*u*).

If Merchants defrauded the King of his Customs, they forfeited their Goods uncustomed. The Treasurer and Barons ordered Inquisitions to be taken in all maritime Places about the Concealment of the King's Customs for Wool &c, and to be returned into the Exchequer (*w*).

A Writ

trum super Tynain salutem. Cum nos, ad instanciam Communitatis Regni nostri, remiserimus custumam quadraginta solidorum, nobis nuper in subsidium Guerræ nostræ contra Regem Franciæ concessam, de quolibet sacco Lanæ exeunte Regnum nostrum, percipiendam per biennium, vel triennium, si tantum durasset Guerra illa concedentes quod custumam illam vel aliam sine voluntate & communi assensu ejusdem Communitatis minime capiemus; Salva tamen nobis & hæredibus nostris, custuma Lanarum Pellium & coriorum per communitatem dicti Regni nobis prius concessa: Vobis mandamus, quod recepta custuma dimidiæ Marcæ de quolibet Sacco lanæ & pellium lanutarum, & similiter custuma unius Marcæ de quolibet lasto coriorum, exeuncium dictum Regnum, prout prius fieri consuevit, captioni dictorum quadraginta solidorum de Sacco Lanæ & pellium, & quinq; Marcarum de Lasto coriorum, Superfedeatis omnino. T. W. Conventrensi & Lychfeldensi Episcopo Thesaurario nostro, apud Westmonasterium, xxiiij<sup>o</sup> die Novembris anno Regni nostri xxvj<sup>o</sup>. per Consilium. Consimili modo mandatum est custodibus ejusdem custumæ apud Kingeston. super Hull, Sanctum Botolphum, Jernemutam, Gypewycum, Londoniam, Sandwicum, Suhamtoniam, & Bristoliam. T. ut supra. *Mich. Brevia Irretornab.* 25 & 26. *Ed. 1. Rot.* 27. *a.*

(*u*) Rex Majori Ballivis & toti Communitati Villæ Bristolliæ salutem. Querelam Martini de Horncastel recepimus continentem, quod licet nuper assignassemus ipsum Martinum ad colligendos & recipiendos omnes exitus provenientes de Custuma Lanarum, pellium lanutarum, & coriorum

in portu Bristolliæ, una cum Johanne de la Maryne, videlicet de quolibet sacco Lanæ exeunte portum prædictum dimidiam marcam, de CCC pellibus lanutis dimidiam marcam, & de quolibet lasto coriorum unam marcam, ita quod idem Martinus de exitibus inde provenientibus nobis respondeat ad Scaccarium nostrum: *Nevertheless, the said Mayor and Bailiffs had for a great while collected the said Customs and applied them to their own Use*, ad grave dampnum nostrum & contemptum manifestum, necnon juris nostri Regij præjudicium manifestum, præsertim cum Custuma prædicta ad nos & non alium in Regno nostro de jure nostro Regio pertineat: *And therefore the King commanded the said Mayor and six of the better Men of their Community, to appear at the Exchequer in crastino Cinerum, to answer touching the Premisses, and to hear the Judgment of the Barons therein.* T. H. de Stanton v die Februarij &c. Per præceptum Baronum. *Alias Writ was awarded in the Case*; T. H. de Stanton iiij die Marcij. *Hil. Brevia Retornab.* 9. *E. 2. Rot.* 167. *a.*

(*w*) Memorandum pro Inquisitione faciendi super Concelamento Custumæ Lanarum &c. Memorandum quod xiiij<sup>o</sup> die Octobris, Thesaurarius & Barones ordinarunt, quod Walterus de Gloucestre & Johannes Randolf assignantur adeundi omnes Portus Maritimos Angliæ, & omnia loca Maritima ubi aliquod Passagium versus partes transmarinas fuisse dinoscitur, ad inquirendum per Sacramentum legalium hominum partium illarum, si quæ Lanæ pelles aut Corca a partibus illis transducta fuerunt usq; partes Transmarinas occulte vel aperte, Custuma Regis debita minime soluta, & per quem aut quos, & ubi, & quantum lanæ Coriorum

A Writ issued out of the Exchequer, for arresting the Wools of certain *Foreign* and *English* Merchants, exported uncustomed. *Ralph de Dalton* and *John de Asslagby* were ordered to arrest them (x). K. *Edward I*, anno regni 25, by his Writ of Privy Seal, commanded the Treasurers, Lieutenant and Barons, to suffer *Aymer de Valence* or his Attorneys to export twenty Sacks of Wool free from Custome or other Duties demandable for them; so that the same was done with as much privacy as could be, that other Persons might not take Example thereby to desire the like Permission (y). *Perot le Taillour*, who held the Office of Alnager of Cloth in the several Faires of the Realm, having forfeited it, the King by Writ of Privy Seal commands the Treasurer to let *Pierres de Edelmeton* have it, if he was fit for it (z). And a Writ was made-out, *Tesle Thesaurario*, whereby the King committed the Custody of the Alnage and Assise of Cloth throughout *England*, during the King's Pleasure, to the said *Peter de Edelmeton*; who took the Oath for that Office before the Treasurer and Barons (a). K. *Edward II*, granted to *Thomas de Wygght*, the Custody

rum aut Pellium. Et inquisitiones inde factas retournent hic sine dilatione, sub sigillis suis & eorum per quos factæ fuerint &c. *Mich. Communia* 26 & 27. E. 1. Rot. 3. b.

(x) De Lanis in Portu de Jarum super These arrestandis. *Trin. Brevia Irretornab.* 26. E. 1. Rot. 91. b. in bund. 25 & 26. E. 1.

(y) Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi Dengleterre &c, A Lieu tenant nostre Tresorier e as Barons del Eschekier salut. Nous vous mandons, qe vous souffrez nostre chier e amy Colin Monsieur Aymer de Valence ou ses attornez pur luy, passer la outre jusques a vint sakes de sa Layne, quites de la custume, e de tot ceo qui a nous en appent, quil homme quil vodra ou qe ses gentz voudront, issint totes voies qe ce soit fet le plus privement qe vous porrez, si qe autres ne preignent ensample de nous chargier de tieu chose. Done souz nostre prive seal a Wynchelse, le xxij jour daust lan de nostre Regne xxv. *Mich. Communia* 25 & 26. Ed. 1. Rot. 14. a. inter *Brevia*.

(z) Perot le Taillour — qui avoit Laurerie des Dras es foires de nostre Realme *having forfeited the same by some Default in*  
VOL. I.

the Exchequer: the King, at the Instance of his Daughter Margaret Duchess of Brabant commands the Treasurer to let Pierres de Edelmeton have it, in Case he was found fit for that Bailiwick. The Writ of Privy Seal is dated at Gaunt the last Day of January lan 26. *Hil. Commun.* 25 & 26 E. 1. Rot. 56. b. inter *Brevia*.

(a) Rex xxj die Martij anno xxvjº, commisit Petro de Edelmeton Custodiam Ulnariæ & Assisæ pannorum tam cismarinorum quam transmarinorum, venalium per totum regnum Angliæ, ad voluntatem Regis custodiendam. Ita quod de exitibus forisfacturæ contra assisam prædictam inventorum Regi respondeat ad Scaccarium. Et mandatum est omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus Regis, quod prædicto Petro tanquam Custodi Ulnariæ & Assisæ prædictæ, in hijs quæ ad custodiam illam pertinent, sint intendentes & respondentes in forma prædicta. T. Thesaurario die & anno supradictis. Et memorandum quod Custodia Assisæ prædictæ committitur præfato Petro, prætextu cujusdam Brevis Regis de privato suo sigillo, Thesaurario inde directi, ad instanciam Margaretæ filię Regis uxoris ducis Brabancie, quod quidem breve invenietur in forulo  
5 H Marefcalli



dy of the Passage of *Lead* of *Averdupoife*, and of the Tronage, and of Wools, in the Town of *Kingston* upon *Hull*, to hold the said Custody during the King's Pleasure (b).

Mareſcalli inter Communia de anno præſenti. Et prædictus Petrus præſtitit Sacramentum hic, coram Theſaurario & Baronibus, die ſupradicto, quod bene & fideliter ſe habebit in prædicto officio &c. Et mandatum eſt Hugoni Ciffori, nuper Cuſtodi Aſſiſæ prædictæ, quod de Cuſtodia prædicta ulterius ſe non intromittat. T. ut ſupra. *Hil. Commun. 25 & 26. Edw. 1. Rot. 9. b. inter Commiſſiones.*

(b) Baronibus, per Regem, pro Thoma de Wyght. Cum decimo octavo die Aprilis anno regni ſui ſecundo, Rex conceſſerit dilecto ſibi Thomæ de Wyght cuſtodiam Paſſagij Plumbi averij de pondere, & trona-gij, & lanarum, in villa Regis de Kynges-ton ſuper Hull, Habendam quamdiu Regi placuerit—&c. *Trin. Brevia 6. Edw. 2. in bund. anni 5. Edw. 2. Rot. 55. a.*

C H A P. XIX.

*Of the Division of the King's Courts.*

I. *Of the Erection of the Bank or common Bench.*

II. *Of the Time and Manner of its Erection.*

I. **F**ROM what hath been said in the former Part of this Volume (a) it appears, that the King's Palace or Court was anciently the great and principal Seat of Judicature in this Realm. But in Process of Time (towards the End of this first Period, as I suppose) the Judicature of the *King's Court* came to be divided. And by that Division, common Pleas were reserved to a Court then newly erected; which Court was called the *Bank*, because it was fixed at *Westminster*; at which Place the Justiciars thereof were to sit, and not to follow the *King's Court*. The *Bank* was, probably, set-up in Aid of the *King's Court*, as the *Iters* formerly were. It hath been indeed for some Time past a received Opinion, that the four superior Courts holden at this Day in *Westminster-hall*, are of coeval original and Antiquity. This may be a useful and wholesome Proposition amongst Lawyers; as it serves to prevent or silence needless Disputes concerning the Pre-eminence of one or other of the Queen's Courts: nor is it my Part or Design, to oppose what may seem to be admitted amongst the learned Gentlemen of the Faculty of *common Law*. However, one may be permitted to balance this Matter as it were *in pulvere scholastico*; or even to discourse of it in an historical Way, for the Diversion or Speculation of inquisitive Readers. It is to be remembered, that in the ancient Times next after the *Norman Conquest*, the superiour Judicature was usually called *Curia Regis*; as hath been shewn before in the third and other Chapters of this Volume. This *Curia Regis* did then ordinarily exercise Jurisdiction both in criminal and common Pleas. And the Name or Style of the *Bank* or Justiciars of the *Bank* doth not (I think) occur till a great while afterwards. From hence it may seem likely, that the *Bank* or *Common Bench* was a Court different from the *Curia Regis*, and

(a) Chap. 1, 2, 3.

erected at some subsequent Time. And as the *Bank* hath all along, since the Time in which we have the first Notice of it, dealt only or chiefly in common Pleas: so it falls out, that the *Curia Regis* ceased to deal ordinarily in common Pleas, about the same Time that we suppose the *Bank* was erected. This leadeth us to conclude, that the *Bank* was erected by the Division that was at some Time or other made of the *King's Court*, or (if you please) by the Separation of common Pleas from it. Concerning which Matter we are now to enquire further.

II. It is not easy to fix precisely the Time, when the Division of the *King's Court* was made. Peradventure, it might be begun in the Reign of K. *Richard* I, or K. *John*, and compleated in the Reign of K. *Henry* III. The great Charters of the two last-named Kings were, no doubt, of great force to bring about this Division. But it is likely the Thing was effected, partly by an Usage which prevailed in some Measure before the making of those great Charters, and partly by virtue of the great Charters themselves. However, one may reasonably believe, it was not effected *uno ictu*, but by Degrees. Let us consider some Particulars referrible to this Subject. In K. *John's* great Charter of Liberties dated in the 17th Year of his Reign, it is said, *Communia placita non sequantur Curiam nostram, sed teneantur in aliquo certo loco* (b). Here by *Curiam nostram*, may probably, be understood the *King's Court* holden in his Palace; and by *aliquo certo loco*, the *Bank*. So that by virtue of this Clause, and of the like Clause (which I shall mention by and by) contained in K. *Henry* the Third's great Charter of Liberties, the *Bank* might be erected, or rather confirmed and established. It is likely however, that the *Bank* was not first and *de novo* erected in the said 17th Year of K. *John*. For in the same Charter of K. *John* dated in that Year, there is mention made of the *Iusticiarij nostri de Banco* (c): which shews, that there was a Court called the *Bank* in being, either before or at least at that Time. In Truth, there was a Court called the *Bank*, and Justiciars styled *Iusticiarij de Banco*, several Years before the 17th Year of K. *John*; as will appear from the Records which I shall cite by and by in this Section. About the Time when common Pleas were, as we suppose, moving off from the *King's Court*, certain Phrases were introduced which, for ought that I have observed,

(b) *Mag. Chart. R. Joh. apud Brad. in Hist. Angl. viz. App. p. 132. cap. 22.*

(c) *Ib. Mag. Chart. R. Joh. cap. 23, 24.*



were not before in general Use; such as *Curia Regis apud Westmonasterium*, *Justiciarij Regis de Westmonasterio* or *apud Westmonasterium*, *Bancus*, and *Justiciarij de Banco*. For Example; In the 7th Year of K. Richard I, *William des Blez* gave x s, to have a Recognition of Novelle Disseisine at *Westminster* (d). *Robert de Sauvage* gave xx s, to have his Plaint in the King's Court at *Westminster* against *John de Cumbe*, for the Marriage of *Agnes* Daughter of *John*, whose Marriage (he said) was in his Guist (e). *John de Cumbes* gave ij Marks, that a Recognition might be re-summoned in the King's Court at *Westminster*, which had been summoned there once before, between him and *Robert Falconer* and others, for one Knight's Fee (f). *William Aguillon* fined in C s, to have Right in the King's Court at *Westminster*, for one Knight's Fee in *Nordborne* (g). In the 9th Year of K. Richard I, *Robert Blund* prayed that a Concord made between him and *Roger de Ginges* in the King's Court might be written in the great Roll. The Import of which Concord was, that *Roger* enfeoffed *Robert* in Fee of certain Land in *Ginges* in the Tenure of *Richard Dolfen*: and that *Richard* quitclaimed the same Land to *Roger* before the King's Justiciers [or Justicier] at *Westminster* (h). 'Tis true, in this Case of *Robert Blund*, the Concord was made in the King's Court: and it does not appear, whether the Word *Justic.* in the Record, be singular or plural. If it be singular, then the Concord and Quitclaimer therein mentioned might be made before the high Justicier at *Westminster* in the *Curia Regis*. For which Reason 'tis doubtful, whether this Instance be apposite or not. In the same 9th Year of K. Richard I, *Henry de la Pome-raie* enfeoffed *Henry de Furnell* of certain Land. And thereupon the Feoffer received the Feoffee's Homage in the King's Court at *Westminster*

(d) De Novis promissis post Reditum Regis ab Alemannia: Willelmus des Blez r c de x s, pro habenda Recognitione de Nova Dissaisina apud Westmonasterium; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18 b.*

(e) Robertus le Sauvage r c de xx s, pro habenda loquela sua de donatione Agnetis filie Johannis, quam dicit ad se pertinere, in Curia Regis apud Westmonasterium, versus Johannem de Cumba; In th. 1, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudfexx.*

(f) Johannes de Cumbes debet ij marcas, pro resummonenda recognitione in Curia Regis apud Westmonasterium, quæ summonita fuit antea in eadem Curia ibidem, inter ipsum, & Robertum Falconarium &

Matildam de Haguniere uxorem ejus, de feodo j Militis in Hen & in Melchegrave. *Mag. Rot. 7. R. 1. Rot. 18. b. Sudfexx.*

(g) Willelmus Aguillum debet C s, pro habendo recto in Curia Regis apud Westmonasterium, de feodo j Militis in Nordborne, versus Mansel Aguillon & Ricardum Aguillon. *Ib. juxt. Sudfex.*

(h) Robertus Blundus filius Bartholomæi Blundi de Londonia r c de dimidia marca, Ut Concordia facta inter ipsum & Rogerum de Ginges in Curia Regis scribatur in Magno Rotulo, scilicet quod prædictus Rogerus dedit & concessit prænominato Roberto Blundo & hæredibus suis, pro homagio & servitio suo, totam terram quam Ricardus Dolfen

*minster* (i). In the second Year of K. *John*, there were *Justiciarij de Westmonasterio*. *Ralf de Rochester* gave a Hawk and a Palfrey, that a Recognition might come before the Justiciars of *Westminster* three Weeks after *Easter*, which was summoned to be there at the same Term, and which the King had commanded should come before him at that Term *ubicunq; esset*; and that the Recognition might proceed before the Justiciars, notwithstanding the King's said Command for removing it (k). In the third Year of K. *John*, one *John de Birikin* gave x Marks, that the King would warrant to him a certain Day wherein he ought to have appeared before the Justiciars of *Westminster* (l). In the ninth Year of K. *John*, *Robert de Hastings* gave xx Marks, that twelve lawful Knights of the Rap of *Hastings* might be summoned to appear before the King's Justiciar [or Justiciars] at *Westminster*, to find whether the said *Robert* or *Simon de Ecchingham* had the best right to the Stewardship of the Honour of the Earl of *Ou* in the Rap of *Hastings* (m). Again; in the sixth Year of K. *John* there were *Justiciarij de Banco*. *David Ruffus* and *Amable* his Wife fined in half a Mark, that a Recognition of Mortdancestour which pended before the *Justiciarij de Banco* might be brought before the King (n). In the 7th Year of that King, *William de Mendham* fined in

Dolfin tenuit de ipso Rogero in Ginges, quam terram ipse Ricardus quietam clamavit prænominato Rogero coram Justic. Domini Regis apud Westmonasterium, & duos Campos quorum unus vocatur Aisfeld, and divers other Lands &c. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 11. Londonia & Midd.*

(i) Henricus de Furnell [debet] j marcam, Ut scribatur in Magno Rotulo quod Henricus de la Pomeraie concessit & dedit & carta sua confirmavit ei & hæredibus suis, pro homagio & servitio suo medietatem totius terræ de Ar, cum omnibus ad eandem terram pertinentibus, præter medietatem molendini quæ est in litigio—. Et Henricus de la Pomeraie de prædicta terra cepit Homagium suum in Curia Domini Regis apud Westmonasterium. *Mag. Rot. 9. R. 1. Rot. 9. b. post Staffordscram.*

.(k) Radulfus de Roucestria r c de j Accipitre & j Palefrido, Pro habenda Recognitione coram Justiciarijs de Westmonasterio a die Paschæ in tres septimanas, quæ prius fuit summonita ibi ad eundem terminum; quam Rex præceperat venire coram

eo ad terminum illum ubicunq; esset; ita quod non remaneat propter illud præceptum: In Thesauo j marcam pro Accipitre & v marcas pro Palefrido, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot. 2. f. Rot. 3. b. Essex & Hurtford.*

(l) Johannes de Birikin debet x marcas, Ut Rex warantizet ei quendam diem, quo debuit esse coram Justiciarijs de Westmonasterio, de placito Terræ, versus Robertum de Budliers & Ylariam uxorem ejus, & ne pro absentia illius diei ponatur in defaulta nec in aliquo sit perdens. *Mag. Rot. 3. f. Rot. 12. b. Everwichscira.*

(m) Robertus de Hastings debet xx marcas, Per sic quod xij Legales Milites de Rappo de Hastings summoncantur, quod sint coram Justic. Regis apud Westmonasterium, ad recognoscendum utrum prædictus Robertus vel Simon de Ecchingham majus jus habeat in Senescalcia de Honore Comitis Augi in Rappo de Hastings. *Mag. Rot. 9. f. Rot. 4. b.*

(n) David Ruffus & Amabilia uxor ejus debent dimidiam marcam, Pro removenda Recognitione de Morte Antecessoris quæ est



in xl l, to have a Writ whereby the Plea which pended between him and *Richard* Son of *Drue* before the Justiciers of the *Bank*, might be removed before the King (o). In the 8th Year of the same King, there were *Amerciamenta de Banco* imposed by *S. de Pateshull* (p); the like in the 16th Year (q), and other Years of that King. These *Amerciaments*, styled *Amerciamenta de Banco* were imposed before *Simon de Pateshull*, and estreated by him into the Exchequer. Which may give us Occasion to enquire, in what Post or Office *Simon de Pateshull* was at that Time. *Matthew Paris* speaking of him after he was dead, says he was formerly chief Justicier of *England* (r). In the ninth Year of K. *John* he sat (perhaps as chief Justicier) in the *King's Court* at *Westminster*: for in that Year a final Concord was made in *Curia Regis apud Westmon.*, before the King himself, *Simon de Pateshull*, and two other Justiciers, between *Thomas de Preston*, and *Ralf* Abbot of *Westminster*, touching the Advouson of the Church of *Perham*, whereof a Recognition of Darrein Presentment was summoned between them in the said Court (s): and in the same Year, a Plea of Mortdancestour pended before *Simon de Pateshull* and his Companions, between *Henry Fitz-Gerold*, and *William de Alneto* (t): 'tis not indeed expressly said, that this Plea was in the *Bank*: but 'tis likely it pended there, partly because Mortdancestour was one of that Sort of Pleas, which now began to be withdrawn from the *Curia Regis*, and were a few Years afterwards, by K. *John's* great Charter, expressly reserved to the *Bank*, in Case they could not be determined in the Counties where they arose (u); and partly because 'tis certain that about this Time, *Simon de Pateshull*, who was either chief Justicier, or at least

est coram Justiciarijs de Banco, coram Rege, de dimidia carrucata & quarta unius carrucatae in Sutton. *Mag. Rot.* 6. *J. Rot.* 16. a.

(o) Willelmus de Mendham debet xll, Pro habendo brevi, quod loquela quæ est inter ipsum & Ricardum filium Drogonis coram Justic. de Banco sit coram Rege. *Mag. Rot.* 7. *J. Rot.* 20. bis, a.

(p) De Amerciamentis de Banco, per S. de Pateshull. *Mag. Rot.* 8. *J. Rot.* 6. b. *Sudsex*; Et ib. *Rot.* 12. b. &c.

(q) De Amerciamentis de Banco: Idem Vicecomes [Johannes filius Roberti] r c de xl & x s, de misericordijs hominum quorum nomina annotantur in Rotulo quem S. de Pateshull liberavit in Thesauro: In The-

sauro liberavit in xix Tallcis, Et Q. e. *Mag. Rot.* 16. *J. Rot.* 16. b. *Norf. & Suds.*

(r) —filium videlicet Simonis de Pateshulle qui quandoq; habenas moderabatur totius Angliæ Justiciarij. *M. Par. ad ann.* 1239.

(s) *Form. Angl. nu. CCCLXIV.*

(t) Henricus filius Geroldi debet iij palefridos, Per sic quod dies diffusus constituatur a Simone de Pateshull & Socijs suis per Litteras Regis, sibi & Willelmo de Alneto, de Recognitione mortis antecessoris. *Mag. Rot.* 9. *J. Rot.* 17. b.

(u) *Mag. Chart. R. Joh. cap. 22, 23. apud Bradium in Append. Hist. Angl. p. 132, 133.*



one of the King's Justiciers (*w*), sat in the *Bank* (*x*). But whether *Simon de Pateshull* was, properly, chief Justicier of the *Bank*, or whether there was at that Time any Officer so styled, I have not yet discovered. Again; in the 14th Year of K. *John*, there were Pleas in the *King's Court* before *Simon de Pateshull* and his Companions; in the Case of *John Chern* (*y*), and others (*z*).

So that all these Matters being put together, it seems likely enough, that the *Bank* not being as yet compleatly settled (nor perhaps furnished with a fixt President or chief Justicier) the Person who was the chief Justicier of *England* used to sit and act at this Time as well in the *Bank*, as in the *King's Court* and the Exchequer. But this I propose only as a Conjecture. Moreover, although there was a *Bank* in being in the Fore-part of K. *John's* Reign: yet it seems that even at the End of his Reign, common Pleas were not compleatly separated from the *King's Court*. For in the Clause, *Communia placita non sequantur Curiam nostram*, it is implied that common Pleas did then, at least in some Measure, follow the *King's Court*: upon which Ground 'tis ordered, that for the Future they should not follow the *King's Court*, but he held *in aliquo certo loco*. And in Fact, it appears, that common Pleas did still in some Measure follow the *King's Court*, even during all that Part of K. *John's* Reign, wherein (as is shewn above in this Section) there was in being, a Court called the *Bank*, until the 17th Year of his Reign: this I say, appears in several Instances, some of which are cited in this Volume (*a*), and need not be here repeated at large. And it seems that even the above cited Clause in K. *John's* Charter made in his 17th Year, did not presently quite take away from the *King's Court* the former Usage of dealing in common Pleas, or compleatly annex them to the *Bank*. For in the great Charter of Liberties made in the 9th Year of K. *Henry III*, Son of K. *John*, it was thought necessary to grant and order *in totidem verbis*, that *Communia placita non sequantur Curiam nostram, sed teneantur in aliquo certo loco* (*b*). And in Fact, some

(*w*) *Cap. ult. sect. 7 & 8.*

(*x*) *paulo sup.*

(*y*) De Placitis Curie per Sim. de Pateshull & socios suos: Johannes Chern debet dim. marcam pro injusta detentione. Philip-pus de Horsie debet xx s pro injusta detentione. —. *Mag. Rot. 14. f. Rot. 13. b. Somersf. & Dorf.*

(*z*) De Placitis Curie: Idem Vicecomes

r c de xxij l & vj s & viij d de Misericordijs hominum quorum nomina annotantur in Rotulo quem S. de Pateshull liberavit in thesauro. *Ib. Rot. 14. a. Buk. & Bed.*

(*a*) *Vid. Cap. 3. sect. 6. & 8. Cap. 12. sect. 2.*

(*b*) *Ex Mag. Charta autogr. H. 3, inspecta & confirmata ab Edw. I, in archiv. S. Petri Westmon. viz. cap. 11.*

common Pleas were still brought into the *Curia Regis* during those Years which passed between the 17th Year of K. *John*, and the 9th of K. *Henry III.* For Example; *Philipp de Credihō* and *Miles de Kimbridg* fined in a Mark, that their Plaint might be removed from the County into the [King's] Court (c). *Anora Mabau* fined in xx Marks, for a *Præcipe*, and to have Right done her thereupon in the *King's Court* (d). And one would be apt to think, some Pleas of the Crown were at this Time holden in the *Bank*. For in the 5th Year of K. *Henry III.*, *Geoffrey de Norton* and others fined in one Palfrey, that an Appeal of Robery and Breach of the Peace, for which *John de Harpetre* and others were attached, might be brought before the Justices of the *Bank* (e). In the tenth Year of K. *Henry III.*, *Ernald* Servant to the Bishop of *Carlile* brought an Appeal against *Philipp Marc* for a Robery and Breach of the Peace. The Appeal was prefixed by the King's Precept to be before the Justices of the common Bench in the Octaves of St. *Hilary*. The King, by a Writ of his great Seal, commanded the Justices of the common Bench to respite that Appeal till the Octaves of the Close of Easter (f). In the same Year, *Samson Ernald* and several others were accused, for having been concerned, with other Townsmen of *Ry*, in demolishing the House of *William* Son of *Gerbert*, and in carrying away, by Robery and Force, some of the King's Money which was then in the said House, and some of *William's* Goods and Chatells. *William* brought an Appeal against them for that Cause. The Appeal was attached by the King's Precept to be before the Justices of the common Bench in the Octaves of St. *Hilary*. But in regard the Persons appealed were gone into the King's Service in foreign Parts, the King commanded the Justices of the common Bench, to respite the Appeal till the Octaves of the H. *Trinity* (g).

In

(c) *Philippus de Credihō & Milo de Kimbrig debent j marcā, Ut Loquela sua ponatur a Comitatu in Curiam. Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 2. a. Sutham.*

(d) *Anora Mabau [debet] xx marcas, pro habendo Præcipe versus Thomam Basset & Philippam uxorem ejus, de medietate villæ de Alflanesfeld, & ut ei inde rectum teneatur in Curia Regis. Ib. Rot. 1. a. Staff.*

(e) *Galfridus de Norton, Elyas de Yrnham, Petrus de la Leegrave, & Adam de Bidford debent j palefridum, Ut appellum quo Willhelmus filius Johannis de Harpetre*  
VOL. I.

*& alij attachiati sunt pro Roberia & pace Regis fracta, veniat coram Justic. de Banco. Mag. Rot. 5. H. 3. Rot. 6. b. Dorf. & Sumersf.*

(f) *Mandatum est Justiciarijs de Banco quod appellum quod Ernaldus serviens Carleolensis Episcopi facit versus Philippum Marc de roberia & pace Domini Regis fracta, & coram vobis venire præcepimus in octabis S. Hyllarij ponant in respectum usq; in octabas Clausi Paschæ anno x°. T. Rege apud Clarendon xxx die Decembris. Rot. Liberat. 10. Hen. 3. m. 3.*

(g) *Rex Justiciarijs suis de Banco salu-tem.*  
5 l

In the Reign of K. *John* (if my Observation does not fail me) after the Erection of the *Bank*, the Style of the superior Court began to alter. By Degrees, the Phrase *Curia Regis* (for the superior Court) went into disuse. And the Pleas and Proceedings in that Court were frequently said to be *coram Rege* or *Domino Rege*; and in Process of Time, *coram Domino Rege ubicunq*; &c. I will give a few Instances of the Variation in the Style of the *Curia Regis* in the Time of K. *John*. One *John de Mutton* fined in half a Mark, that *Hervey Bagot* and *Milfsent* his Wife might be summoned to appear *coram Rege*, to answer for an Intrusion into certain Land (*b*). *Thomas de Wuttorp* gave xv Marks, that the Land which *Beatrix de Faierford* held in Dower in *Faierford*, of the Gift of *Alan de Wuttorp* whose Heir *Thomas* is, with the Chatells found upon the same Land, may be taken into the King's Hand: and that *Simon de Kime* and others may be attached to answer before the King, for intruding into the said Land (*i*). *Helt de Brandeston* and others were to be summoned to appear *coram Rege* at the Suit of *Roger de Doai* (*k*): *William* the Dane was to have an Assise of Novell Disseisine *coram Rege* (*l*): *William Fitz-John* and others ought to have had *John* the Champion of

tem. Sciatis quod Sampson Ernald, Ricardus Wymund, Johannes filius Simonis and about thirty Persons more, qui ut dicitur debuerunt interfuisse cum alijs Hominibus de Ria domui Willelmi filij Gereb. prosternendæ, & ad denarios nostros de firma villæ nostræ de Jernemue qui fuerunt in domo ipsius Willelmi & res & catalla ipsius Willelmi in roberia & contra pacem nostram asportanda, unde loquela per appellum ipsius Willelmi attachiata est coram vobis per præceptum nostrum in octabis S. Hyllarij, profecti sunt in servitium nostrum ad partes transmarinas. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod loquelam illam ponatis in respectum usq; ad octabas S. Trinitatis anno r n xº. T. Rege apud Merleberg xix die Januarij. *Rot. Liberat. 10. H. 3. m. 3.*

(*b*) Johannes de Mutton debet dimidiam marcam, pro ponendo per vadium Herveium Bagot & Milfsent uxorem ejus, quod sint coram Rege offensuri quare ipsi intruserunt se in una Hida terræ cum pertinentijs in Lutiwude, unde placitum fuit inter ipsos & Nicolaum patrem ejus. *Mag. Rot. 6. J. Rot. 16. a. Staffordscira; Nova Oblata.*

(*i*) Tomas de Wuttorp [debet] xv marcas, Per sic quod tota terra quam Beatrix de Faierford tenuit in Dotem in Faierford de Dono Alani de Wuttorp cujus hæres idem Tomas est, cum catallis ibi inventis capiatur in manum Regis; Et quod Simon de Kime & Philippus filius ejus (and others here named) atachientur respondere coram Rege, quo waranto intruserunt se in prædictam terram. *Mag. Rot. 11. J. Rot. 7. b. Lincolscira.*

(*k*) Rogerus de Doai debet j marcam, quod Helte de Brandeston & Sewhal de Neweton, & quidam alij ponantur per vad. & pleg. quod sint coram Rege, offensuri quare asportaverunt domos & gardin. ipsius Rogeri, & ignem posuerunt super feodum dimidij Militis in Ketelberge, postquam habuit inde Judicium suum in Curia Regis. *Mag. Rot. 12. J. Rot. 4. a. Nordf. & Sudf.*

(*l*) Willelmus Dacus [debet] dimidiam marcam, Pro habenda recognitione Novæ Dissaisinæ coram Rege contra Umfridum de Rokel., Et j palefridum, Ut carta quam habet audiatur. *Ib. Rot. 7. b.*

Roger



*Roger de Hafelden, coram Rege (m).* The Abbot of St. Edmund was to have *Simon de Lioremere* Clerk *coram Rege* on Ashwednesday (*n*). *Robert de Sulebi* fined in viij Marks, that his Recognition might be *coram Rege (o)*. In these Instances we may observe, that the Terms *coram Rege* began now to be used for the superior Court. However 'tis not to be understood, that the Phrase *Curia Regis*, which had been used for so long a Time before, was now wholly laid aside on the sudden. Contrarywise, it is used (for the superior Court) in this 12th Year of K. *John*, and even in the Reign of K. *Henry III.* Thus *Gilbert de Gant* gave C Marks, to have the Judgment of the King's Court upon a Plea moved between him and *Agnes de Rupe (p)*. *William de Vernone* fined in iiij l xs, to have Seisin of the Land which was *Hugh de Saucey's*, who was hanged by Judgment of the King's Court (*q*). And in the 35th Year of K. *Henry III.* *Thomas de Muleton* and his Companions, who had been amerced before the Justices Itinerant in *Lincolnshire*, for a certain Assise of novel Disseisin, were discharged of that Amercement by the Judgment of the King's Court (*per judicium Curie nostræ*) forasmuch as it was found in the said Court (*in Curia nostra coram nobis*) that the Jurours in the said Assise had given a false Verdict (*r*). Here we see, the old Phrase *Curia nostra* or *Regis* is still retained, at the same Time that the new one *Curia nostra coram nobis* was coming into Use. However, it is to be understood, that in the succeeding Times the superiour Court came to

(*m*) Willelmus filius Johannis r c de L marcis, Eo quod non habuit coram Rege Johannem Campionem Rogeri de Hafelden. *Ib. Rot. 7. b. juxt.*

Rogerus de Hafelden, & Rogerus Cufin, & Rogerus de Derneford r c de C1, eo quod non habuerunt coram Rege Johannem de Fernhill pugilem quem susceperunt in custodia, ad diem quo illum coram eo habere debuerunt. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*n*) Willelmus Comes Saresberie debet bonum Austurcum, Ut Abbas S. Edmundi habeat coram Rege in die Cinerum Simonem de Lioremere Clericum. *Ib. Rot. 8. a.*

(*o*) Robertus filius Roberti de Sulebi [debet] viij marcas, Ut recognitio sit coram Rege. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 1. a.*

(*p*) Gilebertus de Gant debet C marcas, pro habendo judicio Curie Regis de loquela quæ est inter ipsum & Agnetem de Rupe. *Mag. Rot. 12. f. Rot. 4. b.*

(*q*) Willelmus de Vernone [debet] iiij l & xs, pro habenda saisina terræ quæ fuit Hugonis de Salceto qui suspensus fuit per judicium Curie Regis. *Mag. Rot. 2. H. 3. Rot. 9. a. Devon.*

(*r*) Rex Baronibus. Sciatis quod per Judicium Curie nostræ relaxavimus Thomæ de Muleton & socijs suis amerciatis coram Justiciarijs nostris ultimo Itinerantibus in Comitatu Lincolnia, pro quadam Assisa novæ Disseisinæ ibi inter Henricum de Bath. & ipsos de quodam tenemento in Holebech & Quappelad capta, amerciamenta sua ad quæ amerciati fuerunt coram eisdem Justiciarijs nostris occasione ejusdem, eo quod convictum est in Curia nostra coram nobis, quod Juratores ejusdem Assise falsum inde fecerunt sacramentum. *Memor. 35. H. 3. Rot. 14. b.*

be most generally called *Curia Regis coram ipso Rege*, or *coram Domino Rege ubicunq; fuerit*; and has been so styled ever since. And as the Style of *Curia Regis* for the superiour ordinary Court was retained for several Years after the Division of the Courts: so the Style of *Curia Regis coram Rege* or *coram Rege ubicunq; fuerit* for the same superiour Court, was by Degrees coming into use before the complete Division of the Courts. Thus in the 2d Year of K. *John*, a Precept issued for removing a Recognition or Assise pending before the Justices of *Westminster*, before the King *ubicunq; esset*, in the Case of *Ralf de Roucester* (s). And in the same Year, *James Baggot* fined in a Mark, to have *Walter Baggot* summoned before the King *ubicunq; fuerit in Anglia*, to hear his Record and Judgment in an Assise of Mordancestour (t). But after the Division of the Courts was compleatly effected, the Style of *Curia coram Rege* and *coram Rege ubicunq; fuerit* came into general Use, and continues in Use at this Day; as hath been intimated here above. For Example: In the 18th Year of K. *Henry III*, a Cause or Plaint depending before the Justices of the *Bank*, between *Richard de Percy* and *William de Percy* was ordered to be brought before the King *ubicunq; fuerit*; it being the King's Pleasure to have it determined in his own Presence (u). To which, other Instances might be added, if it were needful.

The Exchequer having been, during the greatest Part of the first Period, a Member of the *Curia Regis*, and a Place for determining some of the Common Pleas brought into the *Curia Regis*, the Separation of Common Pleas from the *Curia Regis* did considerably affect the Exchequer. In Truth, Common Pleas were taken away from the Exchequer, by the same Means by which they were taken away from the *Curia Regis*; as hath been before suggested in Chap. VI. However it is to be understood, that after the Division of the Courts, there still remained such a Communication between the Court *coram ipso Rege*, and the Exchequer, and the *Bank*, as might be naturally expected between three Courts springing out of one common Stock. Concerning that Communication some Memoires have been produced in the VIth Chapter just above cited. And I will add here a few

(s) *Hic, Cap. 19. sect. 2. paulo sup.*

(t) *Cap. 12. sect. 2.*

(u) *Mandatum est Justiciarijs de Banco, quod loquelam quæ est coram eis per præceptum Regis, a die S. Trinitatis in unum mensem, inter Ricardum de Percy & Wilhelmum de Percy de fine facto inter eos,*

*ponant coram Domino Rege ubicunq; fuerit a die S. Trinitatis in sex septimanas: Dominus enim Rex vult, quod loquela illa terminetur, & pax inde fiat in præsentia sua. T. Rege apud Kenynton vj die Julij. Cl. 18. H. 3. m. 16.*

Words concerning the Office of the King's *Mareschall*, in order to confirm what hath been above observed concerning the Division of the Courts. Before the Division of the Courts, the King's *Mareschall* executed some Part of his Office, either by Himself or his Substitute, in the *King's Court* and in the *Exchequer*. And he continued so to do, after that Division, without any new Instructions or Powers from the Crown, for ought that appears, granted to him in that Behalf: that is to say, he acted by his Substitutes in the Court holden before the King Himself, in the *Exchequer*, in the *Common Bench*, and in the Court of the *Mareschalsey* of the King's Household. From the Instances produced in Chap. XXIVth, Sect. 6, it appears that the *Mareschall* of *England* for the Time being had a Clerk who resided and acted for him at the *Exchequer*, after the Division of the Courts. And it appears from the Precedent hereunder cited, that after the said Division of the Courts, some Functions of his Office were executed in the several Courts and Places here above mentioned. For Example: K. *Edward I* granted to *Thomas* Earl of *Norfolk* the Office of *Mareschall* of *England*, to hold to him and the Heirs Males of his Body. The Earl died without Male Issue of his Body. Thereupon, K. *Edward III* granted the said Office to *William de Montague* Earl of *Salesbury*, to hold for the Term of his Life. Upon the Death of *Wilham* Earl of *Salesbury*, K. *Edward III*, appointed *Robert de Herle* and three others hereunder named (or any three or two of them) to seize into his Hands the said Office of *Mareschalsey* of *England*, with its Appurtenances, in whatsoever Courts or Places the same was to be executed, as well in the Court of the *Mareschalsey* of the King's Household, and in the King's Bench, and in the *Common Bench*, and the *Exchequer*, as also in all other Courts and Places whatsoever within the Realm of *England*. And the said Office was seized into the King's Hands accordingly (*w*).

At

(*w*) Anglia. De Officio Marescalli in Scaccario capto in manum Regis, & certis personis ad officium illud custodiendum juratis. Dominus Rex mandavit hic breve suum de Magno Sigillo suo, quod est inter Communia de hoc Anno, in hæc verba. Edwardus Dei Gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ & Dominus Hiberniæ, Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario ac Camerarijs suis salutem. Quia Willelmus de Monte acuto nuper Comes Sarelburienfis, qui Officium

Marescalciæ Angliæ tenuit ad terminum vitæ suæ, ex concessione nostra quam ei fecimus post mortem Thomæ nuper Comitis Norfolciæ & Marescalli Angliæ, qui Officium illud tenuit sibi & hæredibus masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus ex concessione Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ Avi nostri, Ita quod si Idem Comes Norfolciæ obiret sine hærede Masculo de corpore suo exeunte, dictum Officium ad dictum Avum nostrum & hæredes suos integre reverteretur, diem



At present I can recollect but one Thing that opposeth what I have advanced in this Chapter. It may be objected that the *Bank* was more ancient

diem clausit extremum ; Et quod post mortem præfati Comitis Saresburienfis, eo quod prædictus Comes Norfolciæ sine hærede Masculo de se obiit, ad nos & hæredes nostros reverti debet ut accepimus, Assignavimus dilectos & fideles nostros Robertum de Herle, Thomam de Sibethorpe, Johannem de Houton, & Ricardum de Stonleye, tres & duos eorum, ad officium Marescalciæ prædictam cum pertinentijs, tam in curia Marescalciæ Hospicii nostri, & in Banco nostro coram nobis, ac in Communi Banco, & coram vobis in Scaccario nostro, quam in quibuscumque alijs placeis nostris ac locis infra Regnum nostrum Angliæ, ubicumque dictum Officium exercetur, in manum nostrum capiendum, & ad inquirendum & perferutari faciendum in Curijs, Bancis, Scaccario, placeis, & locis prædictis, modis quibus expedire noverint de aviscamento præsidencium placearum earundem, quæ & cujusmodi Officia in qualibet dictarum placearum & locorum spectant & pertinent ad officium supradictum, & quæ & cujusmodi feoda & proficua, sive terras aut tenementa alibi infra dictum Regnum nostrum, qualiter & quo modo, & quantum valeant per Annum in omnibus exitibus juxta verum valorem eorundem, & de quo vel de quibus Officium illud teneatur, & per quod servitium, & quem statum præfati Comites in dicto Officio habuerunt, & utrum prædictus Comes Norfolciæ obiit sine hærede masculo de corpore suo legitime procreato necne, nec non de alijs circumstancijs idem Officium contingentibus & ab eo dependentibus, prout opus fuerit plenius veritatem. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod præfatis Roberto, Thomæ, Johanni, & Ricardo, tribus & duobus eorum, quatenus ad vos pertinet, in præmissis pareatis & intendatis, [cum] per eos tres & duos eorum ex parte nostra fueritis præmuniti. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium vicesimo octavo die Aprilis, anno regni nostri Angliæ decimo octavo regni vero nostri Franciæ quinto. Per Consilium.

Et super hoc prædicti Robertus de Herle,

Johannes & Ricardus venerunt coram Baronibus hic primo die Maij hoc anno, & ostenderunt Curia Literas patentes de quibus fit mentio superius in brevi, & prætextu literarum illarum ceperunt in manum Regis Officium Marescalciæ hic in Scaccario. Ipseque Robertus, Johannes, & Ricardus, jurati de bene & fideliter custodiendo officium illud donec aliud &c; inceperunt illud excercere &c. Postea quia dicti Robertus, Johannes, & Ricardus, personaliter vacare non poterunt custodiæ Officij illius, ponunt loco suo Johannem de Brok & Rogerum Gunneys, ad custodiendum officium prædictum quousque &c. Qui quidem Johannes & Rogerus præstiterunt Sacramentum de bene & fideliter se habendo in Officio prædicto.

Postea Dominus Rex mandavit hic breve suum de Magno Sigillo suo, quod est inter Communia de hoc anno, in hæc verba. Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ & Dominus Hiberniæ, Thesaurario & Baronibus suis de Scaccario salutem. Cum pro bono & gratuito servicio, quod dilectus & fidelis noster Thomas de Bello Campo Comes Warwiciæ nobis impendit, commiserimus ei officium Marescalli Angliæ, habendum cum omnibus ad officium illud pertinentibus quamdiu nostræ placuerit voluntati; percipiendo in Officio illo vadia & feoda consueta; prout in literis nostris Patentibus inde confectis plenius continetur. Vobis mandamus, quod illum quem idem Comes ad Officium prædictum in Scaccario prædicto faciendum loco suo, per literas suas Patentes deputare voluerit, loco ipsius Comitis ad hoc admittatis. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium octavo die Julij, anno regni nostri Angliæ decimo octavo regni vero nostri Franciæ quinto. Per ipsum Regem.

Et super hoc venit hic Robertus de Clifton Clericus, & exhibuit Curia literas clausas præfati Comitis, Thesaurario & Baronibus hujus Scaccarij directas, quæ sunt inter Billas de Terminis S. Trinitatis hoc anno, in hæc verba. As honorables hommes

&

ancient than I pretend : for *Glanvill* who lived and wrote in the Reign of K. *Henry II*, maketh exprets mention of it in his Book *de Legibus*. He speaketh there concerning certain Acts which were to be done before Justices sitting or residing in the *Bank* (*coram Justicijs in Banco sedentibus* and *residentibus* :) to wit, in his 2d (x), 8th (y), and 11th (z) Chapters. So that it should seem, the *Bank* or *Common Bench* was not erected in the Reign of KKK. *Richard I*, *John*, or *Henry III* : but was in Being before. Let this Matter be considered. The Phrase *coram Justicijs in Banco sedentibus* or *residentibus*, as it is used by *Glanvill*, is capable of a twofold Sense. First, it may be understood (accord-

& sages, & ses treschers Amys, Tresorer & Barons de Leschequer nostre Seignour le Roi Thomas de Beauchamp Counte de Warrewyk & Mareschal Dengleterre salut. Pur ceo qe nous avons ordeine nostre cher Clerk sire Robert de Clipston nostre lieu tenaunt, affaire pur nous l'office de la Mareschalcie en l'escheker nostre dit Seignour le Roi, & a resceiure les fees qe apertinent au dit office ; sicome piert plus pleinement par nos lettres patentes a lui ent faites : Vous prioms qe vous voillez resceiure le dit Robert au dit office, & lui meintenir en y cel en manere come apent, pour lamour de nous. Treschers Sires, le Seint Esprit vous voille touz jours garder. Ostendit eciam idem Robertus de Clipston Literas patentes dicti Comitidis de quibus fit mencio in dictis Literis clausis in hæc verba. A touz y ceux que cestes lettres verront ou orront, Thomas de Beauchamp Counte de Warrewyk & Mareschal Dengleterre salut en Dieu. Sachez nous avoir ordeine nostre cher Clerk Sire Robert de Clypston nostre lieu tenaunt affaire pour nous l'office de la Mareschalcie en l'escheker nostre Seignour le Roi, & a resceiure les fees qe apertinent au dit office, issint qil sauve nostre dit Seignour le Roi & nous des perils qe pount eschere en le dit office. En tesmoignance de quele chose, a cestes lettres patentes avoms mis nostre seal durauntz a nostre volente. Escripts a Loundres le jour de la Translacion de Seint Thomas, lan du regne nostre dit Seignour le Roi Edward tierz puis le Conquest dys & oytisme.

Et petit idem Robertus admitti ad dictum officium exercendum, prætextu brevis & Literarum prædictarum ; Et admissus est.

Et præstitit sacramentum de bene & fideliter se habendo in officio prædicto, viz. nono die Julij hoc anno. Et eodem die injunctum est per Barones præfatos Johanni de Houton uni dictorum Custodum prædicti officij tunc præfati in Curia, quod Claves, brevia, tallias, & alia dictum officium contingencia & in custodia sua existencia præfato Roberto liberet custodienda in forma prædicta. *Puf. Commun.* 18. E. 3. *Rot.* 8. a.

(x) Si autem in magnam assisam Domini Regis se ponere maluerit is qui tenet ; aut petens similiter se in assisam ponet, aut non. Si semel concesserit petens in Curia quod se inde in assisam ponet ; & hoc verbo coram Justicijs in banco sedentibus expresserit, de cætero non possit resilire, sed per assisam illam oportebit eum perdere vel lucrari. *Glanv. de Legibus L. 2. cap.* 6.

(y) Solet autem Concordia talis in communem scripturam redigi & per communem assensum partium, & per illam scripturam coram Justic[ijs] Domini Regis in Banco residentibus recitari, & coram eis utriq; parti sua scriptura per omnia alij concordans liberari : & erit sub hac forma facta : Cap. 2. Hæc est Finalis concordia facta in Curia Domini Regis apud Westmonasterium, in vigilia B. Petri Apostoli, anno regni Regis Henrici Secundi tricesimo tertio, coram Ranulfo de Glanvilla Justic[iario] Domini Regis—. *Ib. L. 8. c. 1. 2.*

(z) Verum oportet cum esse præsentem in Curia qui alium ita loco suo ponit. Solet autem id fieri coram Justic[ijs] Domini Regis in Banco residentibus. Aliiter autem quam per dominum præsentem in Curia nullus omnino recipi debet responsalis. *Ib. L. 11. c. 1.*

ing to the Objection) of Justices sitting in the *Bank* or *Common Bench* : Or secondly, of Justices sitting in the *Curia Regis*, in *Banco*, upon the Bench, that is, in open and solemn Court there. If we take the Phrase according to the latter Sense : then *Glanvill's* Meaning was, that the Acts which he speaketh of, were to be done before the King's Justices whilst they were sitting, or in open Court. And, I conceive this latter Sense is most natural and preferable, for the Reasons following. First, because (as I have observed at the beginning of this Chapter) we do not find (for ought that I know) that the *Bank* is mentioned as a Court distinct from the *Curia Regis*, in any other Record or authentick Memorial written before or in the Reign of K. *Henry II* ; or indeed that there was such a Court as the *Bank* existing in that King's Reign or before : And secondly, because *Glanvill's* Book, if we consider its whole Tenour and the Context of the Places just now cited, seemeth rather to favour the latter Sense abovementioned. It is to be noted, that *Glanvill* no where else in his Book (for ought that I remember) useth Words necessarily importing that there was a *Bank* in the Reign of K. *Henry II*, or expresseth himself in any other Terms besides those which I have mentioned, that may seem to bear such an Import. And if we consider the Tenour of *Glanvill's* Treatise or Text, we shall find, that his general Discourse turneth upon Proceedings that were had in the principal Court, the *Curia Regis*. In particular, the Instances which I have cited, are I think to be so understood. For Example : *Glanvill* in his 2d Book is speaking of Men who had Causes depending in the *Curia Regis*. " In these Causes " (saith he) the Tenant may put himself either upon Duell, or upon the King's grand Assize. If he put himself upon Duell : then " the Point is to be finally determined by Duell. If he chuseth to " put himself upon the Grand Assize ; the Demandant may likewise put himself upon the Assize. If the Demandant do once " put himself upon the Assize, and do expressly declare before the " Justices sitting in *Banco*, that he would do so, he cannot " afterwards go back, but must stand or fall by the Assize." Here (I say) *Glanvill* is speaking of Causes pending in the *curia Regis* : and therefore it seemeth most natural to understand, that the Justices in *Banco sedentes* were the Justices sitting in the *Curia Regis* ; That being the Court to which his Discourse relateth. In like Manner, in the 8th Book, he speaketh of final Concords made in the *Curia Regis*. *Contingit autem* (saith he) *multotiens loquelas motas in Curia Regis,*



*gis, per amicabilem compositionem & finalem concordiam terminari (a).* Then it followeth : *Solet autem* &c ; as I have cited him here above. So that from *Glanvill's* Context it seemeth his Meaning was this : When the final Concord was made in the *Curia Regis*, the Usage was to have it drawn-up by Assent of the Parties in a *communis Scriptura* or chirograph, each Part whereof perfectly agreed with the other Part : Which *communis Scriptura* or chirograph was wont to be read or recited before the Justices there *in Banco residentibus*, or in open and solemn Court ; and one Part of it to be delivered, before the Justices there, to one of the Parties, and the other Part to the other Party. The like Exposition *mutatis mutandis* may aptly be given of what *Glanvill* saith in the first Chapter of his 11th Book, as it is above cited : namely, that where any Man is admitted to be Attorney for another, the Master or Principal ought regularly to be personally present in Court when he presenteth his said Attorney : Which Presentation of the Attorney ought to be made before the King's Justices whilst they are sitting in open Court. Moreover, it may be noted by the by, that when *Glanvill* in the 6th Chapter of his 2d Book speaketh of the Grand Assize, he cannot well be understood of the Times antecedent to the Reign of K. *Henry II* : Because (as the Antiquaries say) that King was the first that brought into Use or established the Tryal by grand Assize in *England*. It is also to be noted, that the Form of a Final Concord which *Glanvill* setteth down in the 2d Chapter of his 8th Book, beareth Date in the 33d Year of K. *Henry II* : which is but a few Years before the Time to which I have above assigned the Erection of the *Bank*. So that, whether we take this Matter the one Way or the other, that is, upon the Foot of what I have alledged in the Forepart of this Chapter, or upon the Foot of what I have quoted out of *Glanvill*, there will be but little Difference in the Case in Point of Time. But if the general Exposition which I have before given of *Glanvill's* Words be admitted ; then the Objection grounded upon them will be of no force.

(a) *Glanv. L. 8. c. 1.*











UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY, LOS ANGELES

COLLEGE LIBRARY

This book is due on the last date stamped below.

Apr 13 64

Apr 24 64

Apr 24 64

REC'D MLD

MAY 6 1964

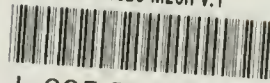
NOV 9 1969

REC'D COL. LIB.

DEC 18 1969



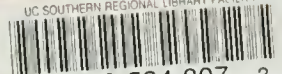
UCLA-College Library  
\* HJ 1028 M26h v.1



L 005 722 995 7

Colle  
Libra  
\*HJ  
102  
M26h  
v.1

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 534 807 3

